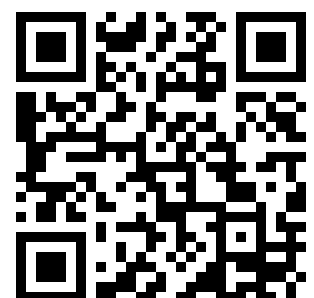


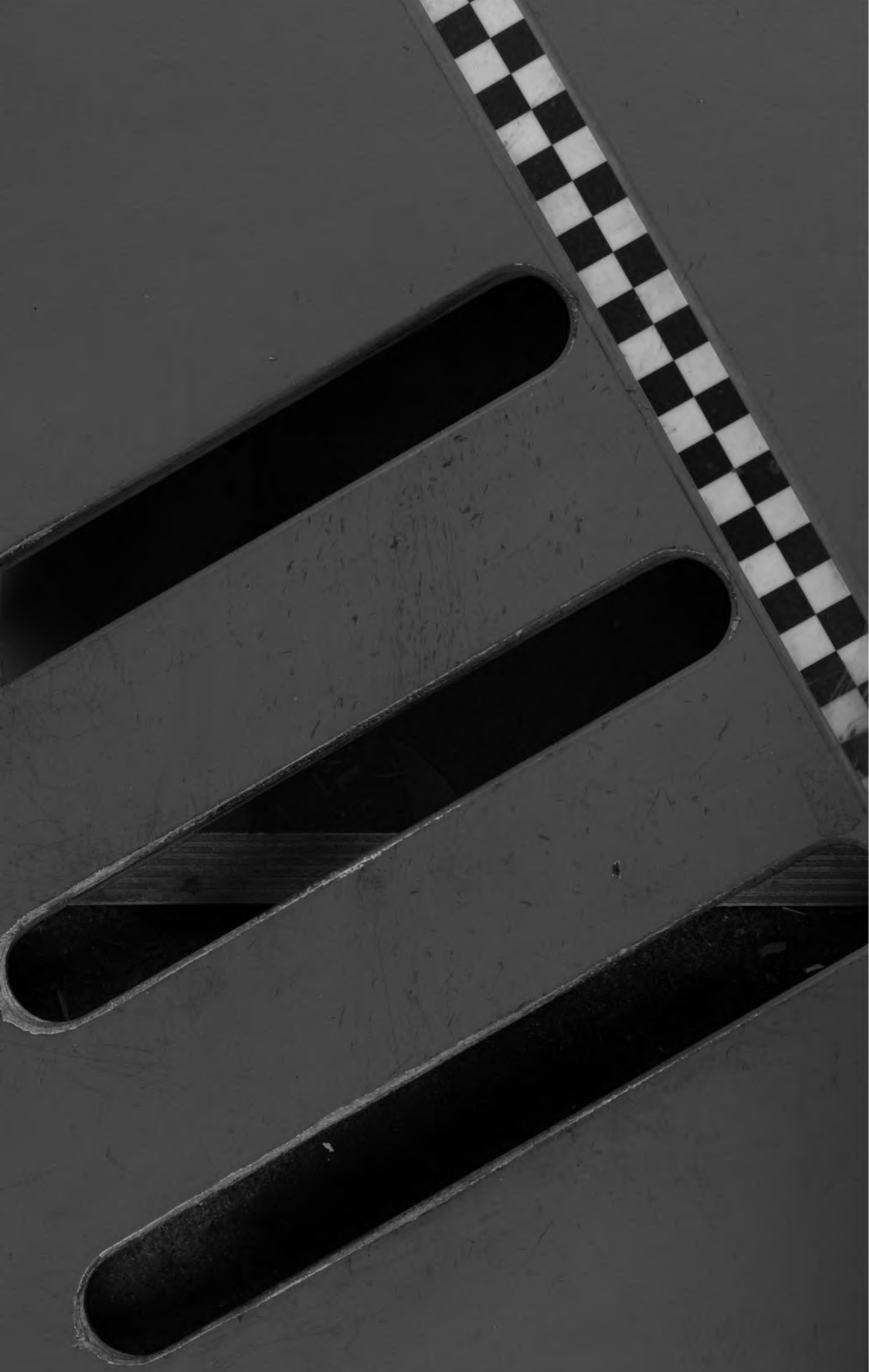
---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

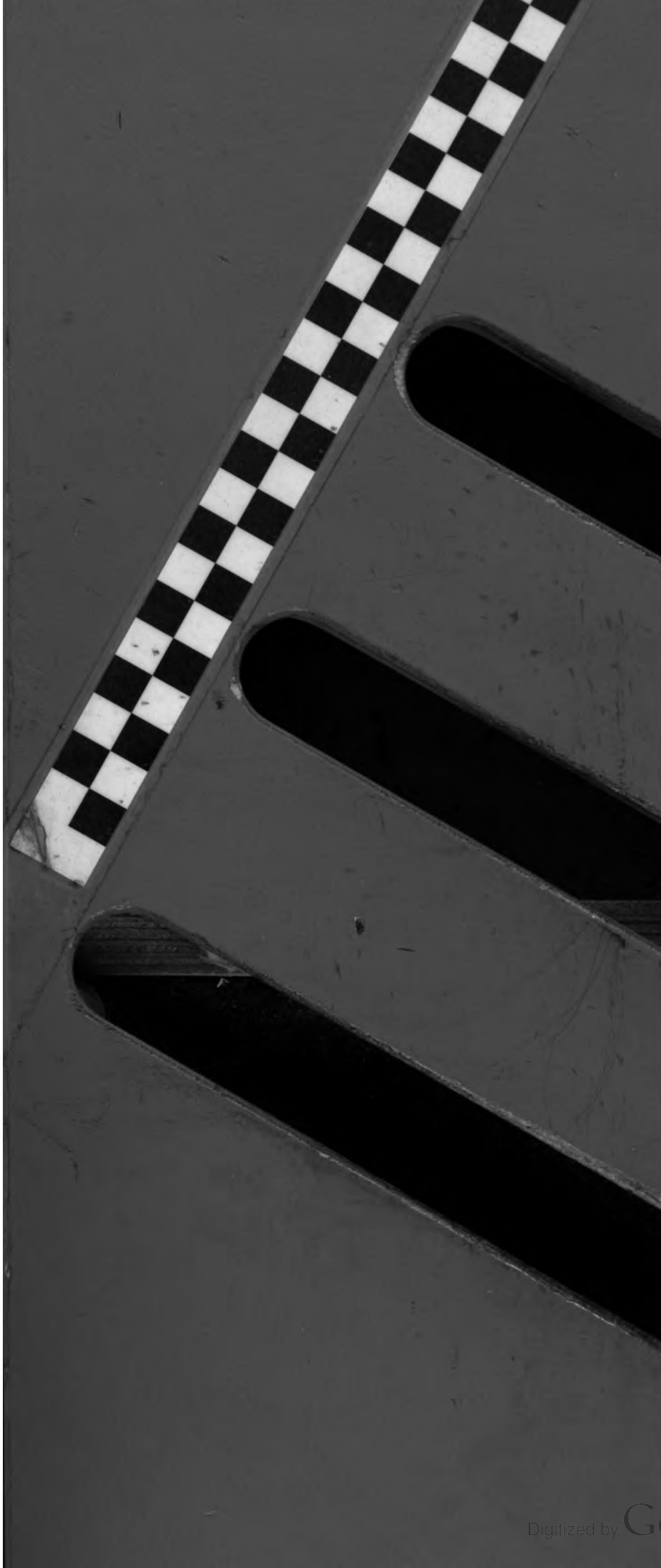
Google<sup>TM</sup> books

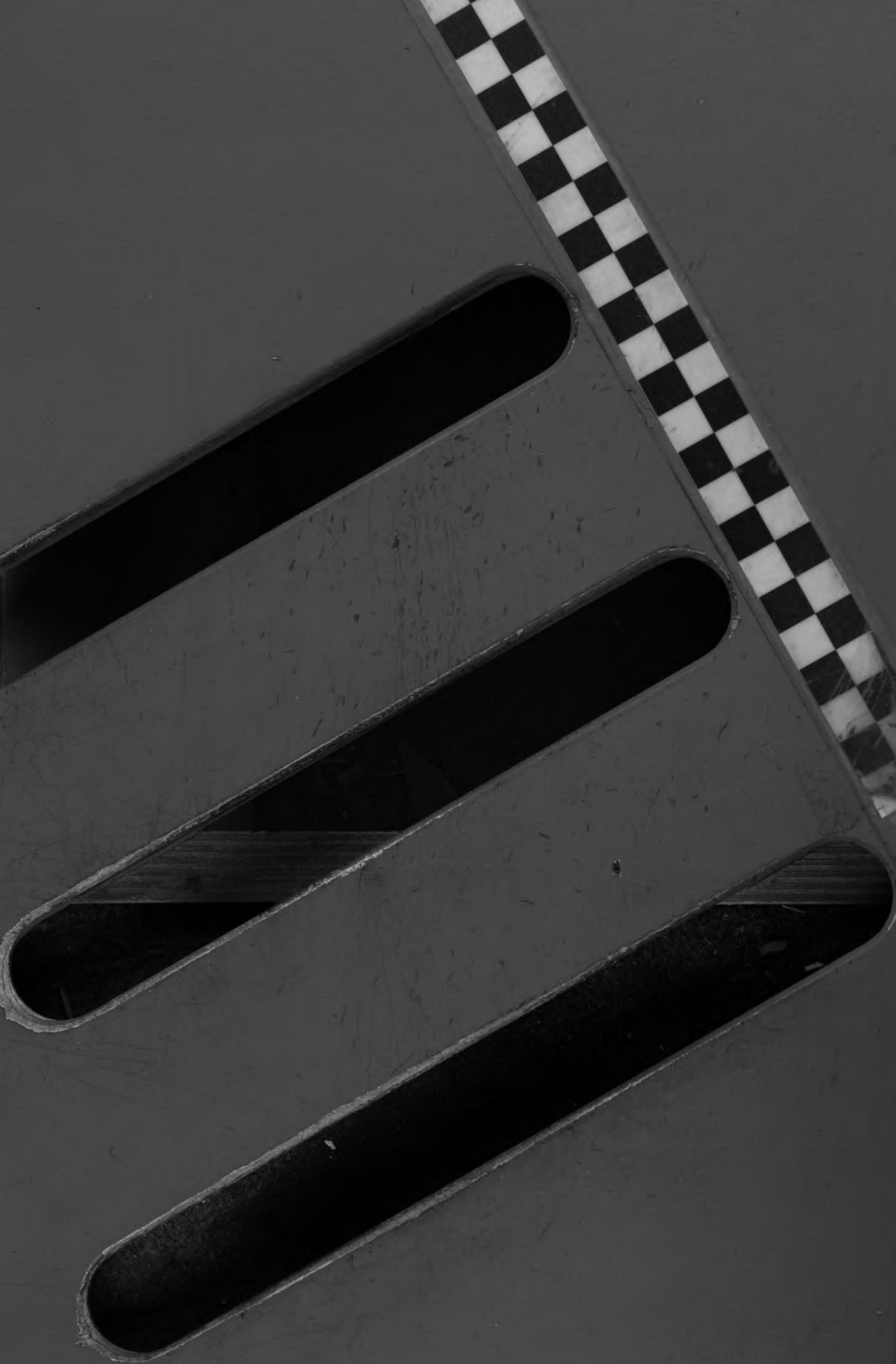
<http://books.google.com>





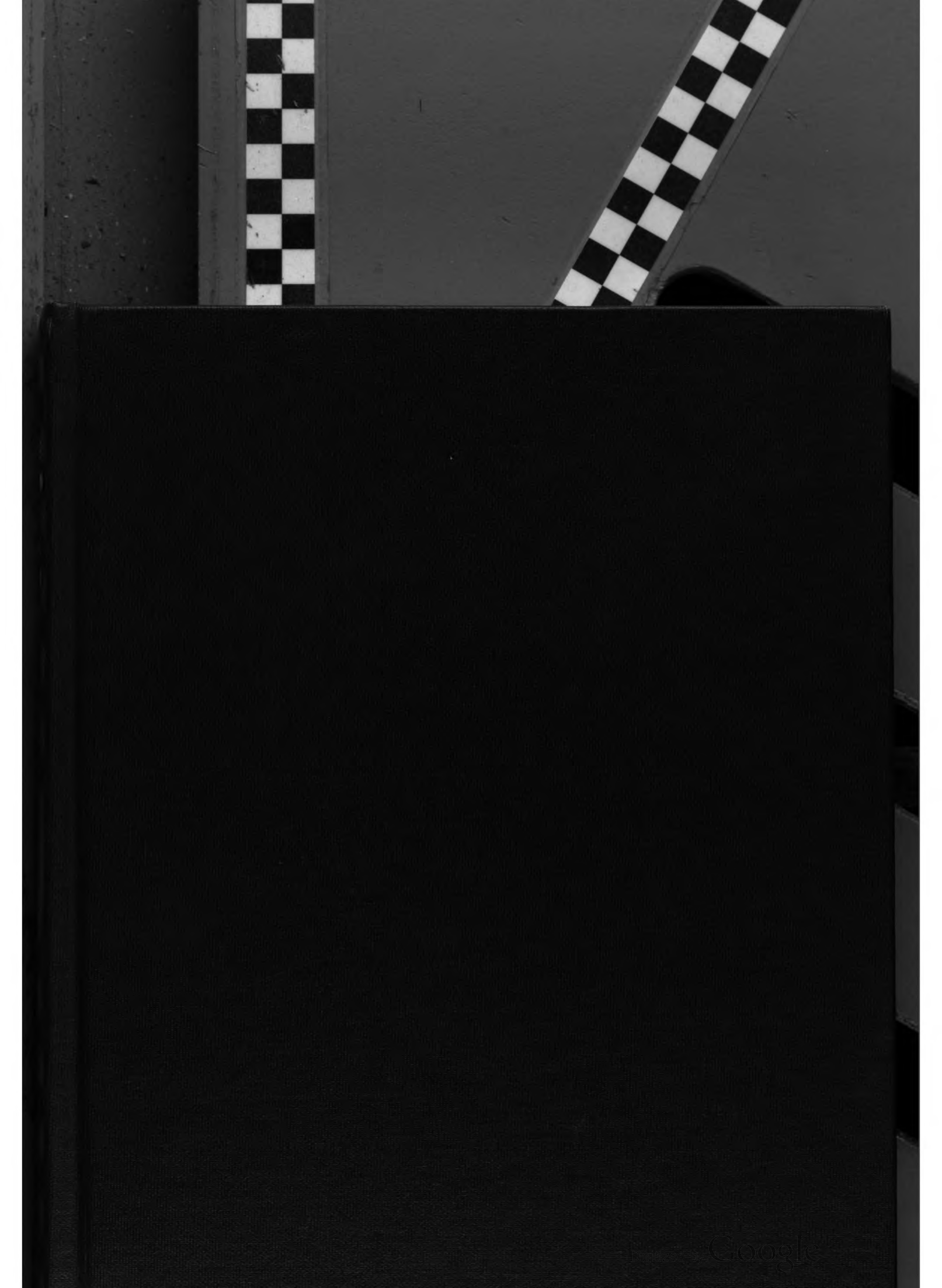


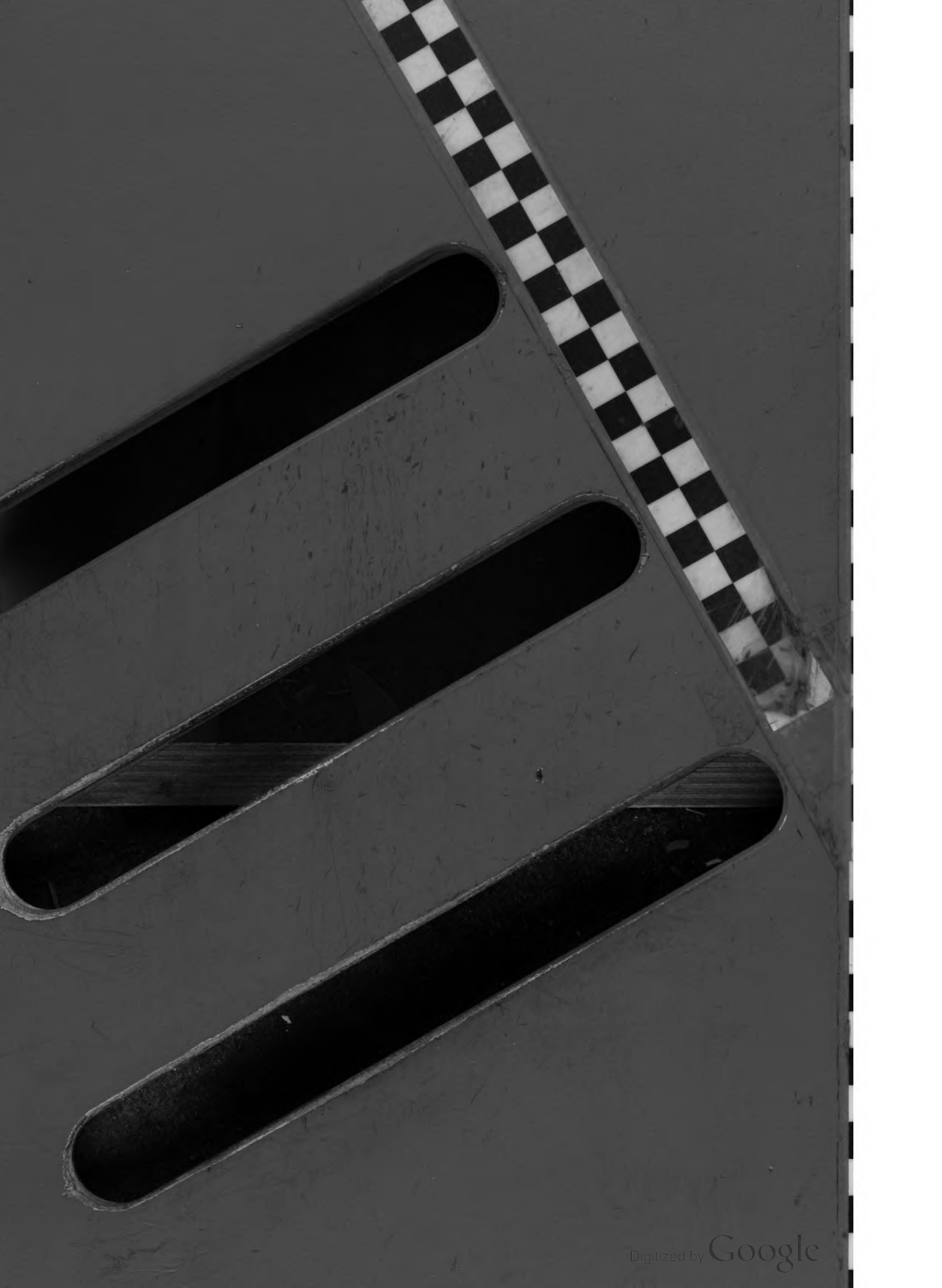




MLS  
FOLIO  
--  
976.8W27  
W24



















HISTORY  
OF  
WASHINGTON COUNTY

AND THE  
ST. CROIX VALLEY

INCLUDING THE  
EXPLORERS AND PIONEERS OF MINNESOTA,

BY REV. EDWARD D. NEILL,

AND

OUTLINES OF THE HISTORY OF MINNESOTA

BY J. FLETCHER WILLIAMS.

MINNEAPOLIS:  
NORTH STAR PUBLISHING COMPANY,  
1881.

(21146)

---

JOHNSON, SMITH & HARRISON,  
PRINTERS,  
MINNEAPOLIS, MINN.

---



In compliance with current  
copyright law, the University  
of Minnesota Bindery  
produced this facsimile on  
permanent-durable paper to  
replace the irreparably  
deteriorated original volume  
owned by the University of  
Minnesota Library. 1995

# CONTENTS.

PREFACE, - - -	PAGE iii	CHAPTER LV.	PAGE
MAP, - - -	opp. 1	Newport, - - -	380-385
CHAPTERS I—XXIII.		CHAPTER LVI.	
Explorers and Pioneers of Minnesota—Rev.		Woodbury, - - -	386-399
Edward Dufield Neill, - - -	1-128	CHAPTER LVII.	
CHAPTERS XXIV—XXIX.		Afton, - - -	399-412
Outlines of the History of Minnesota, 1858		CHAPTER LVIII.	
to 1881—J. Fletcher Williams, - - -	129-160	Lakeland, - - -	412-424
CHAPTER XXX.		CHAPTER LIX.	
Fort Snelling, - - -	161-169	Baytown, - - -	424-442
CHAPTER XXXI.		CHAPTER LX.	
Chronology, - - -	170-176	Oakdale, - - -	442-450
CHAPTERS XXXII—XXXVII.		CHAPTER LXI.	
History of the St. Croix Valley, - - -	177-219	Grant, - - -	450-459
CHAPTERS XXXVIII—XLI.		CHAPTER LXII.	
St. Croix County, - - -	219-250	Oneka, - - -	459-465
CHAPTERS XLII—XLIV.		CHAPTER LXIII.	
Pierce County, - - -	250-273	Forest Lake, - - -	465-470
CHAPTERS XLV—XLVII.		CHAPTER LXIV.	
Polk County, - - -	274-299	Marine, - - -	470-488
CHAPTERS XLVIII—XLIX.		CHAPTER LXV.	
Chisago County, - - -	300-315	Stillwater, Town of, - - -	489-495
CHAPTERS L—LI.		CHAPTERS LXVI—LXXII.	
Washington County, - - -	316-338	Stillwater, City of, - - -	496-556
CHAPTER LII.		CHAPTERS LXXIII—LXXV.	
War Record, - - -	338-353	Stillwater, City, Biographies, - - -	556-608
CHAPTER LIII.		Directory, - - -	609-622
Denmark, - - -	353-364	INDEX, - - -	623
CHAPTER LIV.			
Cottage Grove, - - -	364-380		





## PREFACE.

---

We live not alone in the present but also in the past and future. The radius that circumscribes our lives must necessarily extend back indefinitely and forward infinitely. We can never look out thoughtfully at our immediate surroundings but a course of reasoning will start up leading us to inquire the causes that produced the development around us, and at the same time we are led to conjecture the results to follow causes now in operation. We are thus linked indissolubly with the past and the future.

If, then, the past is not simply a stepping-stone to the future, but a part of our very selves, we can not afford to ignore, or separate it from ourselves as a member might be lopped off from our bodies; for though the body thus maimed, might perform many and perhaps most of its functions, still it could never again be called complete.

We therefore present this volume to our patrons, not as something extrinsic, to which we would attract their notice and secure their favor, but as a part of themselves, and an important part, which it is the province of the historian to re-invigorate and restore to its rightful owner. Moreover, we can not but hope that we shall thus confer much pleasure. The recounting of events which have transpired in our own neighborhood is the most interesting of all history. There is a fascination in the study of the intermingled facts and fiction of the past which is heightened by a familiarity with the localities described. The writer remembers the glow of enthusiasm with which he once stood at the entrance of the old fort at Ticonderoga, and repeated the words of Ethan Allen: "In the name of the great Jehovah and the Continental Congress," etc. The river which flows through our native village acquires a new interest when, in imagination, we see the Indian canoe on its surface and the skin-covered tepee on its banks, as in days of yore. Log cabins, straw roofs, and the rude "betterments" of the hardy pioneer, are the next changes on the scene, followed soon by mushroom towns, some of which perish as quickly as they sprung up, while others astonish us by their rapid growth; cities are built, and moss and ivy, the evidences of age, accumulate. The log cabin and all the steps of first settlement are things of the past; the place which knew them shall know them no more forever.

Our purpose is to present these pictures in their natural succession, arousing the enthusiasm of the reader, if possible, and giving him a more vigorous enjoyment of the present by linking it with the past. The compass of the work is wide, extending over a long period of time, embracing the accounts of early explorers, also reaching back among the legends of the past, and approaching the events of the day, almost undesignedly casting a prophetic glance forward at what must be in the future after such a beginning.

Washington county and the St. Croix valley present an exceptionally rich field for a work of this character. To the Indian it was the valley of bones ; to the white man it was a place of danger. Explorer, missionary, voyageur and trader have here left traces of their occupation, although the character of the hostile tribes prevented the St. Croix from becoming the principal highway of travel.

Incidents connected with the early settlement derive interest from the Indian treaties of 1837, which pertained specially to the pineries of this valley. While reviewing these events and enterprises inaugurated for the development of the country, we come to regret that we can not claim the prestige belonging to the aristocracy of early settlers.

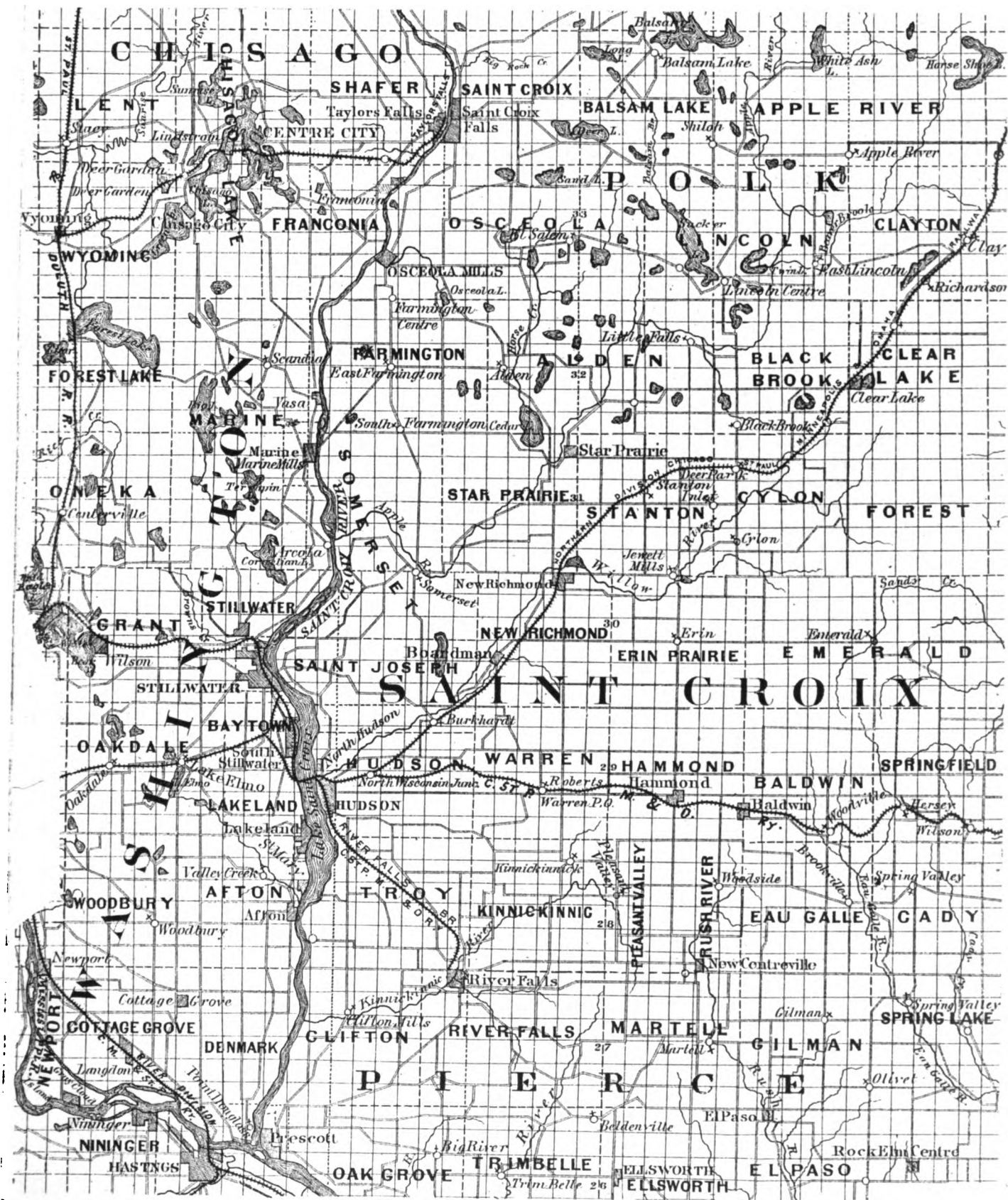
It is but just to ourselves to state that the plan as conceived contemplated only a history of Washington county, and it was only after some time spent in collecting the material for such a history, that the facts were discovered to be so inextricably involved with those of the valley at large, as to require the story of the settlement of the whole to be embodied in this work. The plan of the work was enlarged accordingly, and we trust this improvement in the original design will be appreciated by our patrons.

To give in detail all the various sources from which the facts here given have been obtained, would be tedious if not impracticable. It may be sufficient to say that it fairly presents the history of our remarkable development and a faithful picture of our present condition. We must, however, express our obligations to a host of living witnesses, from whom a large portion of the facts have been obtained and doubtful points verified ; they have our hearty thanks. Material has been drawn largely from the columns of newspapers, which have given from time to time, a record of passing events. The contribution of Rev. Edward D. Neill will be of great permanent value in imperishable print, and will be greatly prized by historiographers everywhere. We have also drawn upon the accumulation of facts in the possession of the Minnesota Historical Society, for a paper by its secretary, Mr. J. Fletcher Williams. The value of a reservoir of historical data at the capital of the State, for such purposes, was fully appreciated, and the maintenance of such a centre of information can not be too strongly advocated.

In conclusion, we have an obligation to express to our patrons, and are pleased to acknowledge a liberal patronage and more than ordinary courtesy toward our employes ; for all of which we tender our hearty thanks. Hoping that those who have subscribed for and are about to receive this volume, will favor it with a kind reception, and take as much interest in reading as we have in compiling the history of Washington county and the St. Croix valley, we are,

Very respectfully, yours,

GEORGE E. WARNER,  
CHAS. M. FOOTE.





# EXPLORERS

AND

## PIONEERS OF MINNESOTA.

### CHAPTER I.

#### FOOTPRINTS OF CIVILIZATION TOWARD THE EXTREMITY OF LAKE SUPERIOR.

Minnesota's Central Position.—D'Avagour's Prediction.—Nicolet's Visit to Green Bay.—First White Men in Minnesota.—Notices of Groselliers and Radisson.—Hurons Flee to Minnesota.—Visited by Frenchmen.—Father Menard Disappears.—Groselliers Visits Hudson's Bay.—Father Allouez Describes the Sioux Mission at La Pointe.—Father Marquette.—Sioux at Sault St. Marie.—Jesuit Missions Fail.—Groselliers Visits England.—Captain Gillam, of Boston, at Hudson's Bay.—Letter of Mother Superior of Ursulines, at Quebec.—Death of Groselliers.

The Dakotahs, called by the Ojibways, Nadowaysioux, or Sioux (Soos), as abbreviated by the French, used to claim superiority over other people, because, their sacred men asserted that the mouth of the Minnesota River was immediately over the centre of the earth, and below the centre of the heavens.

While this teaching is very different from that of the modern astronomer, it is certainly true, that the region west of Lake Superior, extending through the valley of the Minnesota, to the Missouri River, is one of the most healthful and fertile regions beneath the skies, and may prove to be the centre of the republic of the United States of America. Baron D'Avagour, a brave officer, who was killed in fighting the Turks, while he was Governor of Canada, in a dispatch to the French Government, dated August 14th, 1663, after referring to Lake Huron, wrote, that beyond "is met another, called Lake Superior, the waters of which, it is believed, flow into New Spain, and this, according to general opinion, ought to be the centre of the country."

As early as 1635, one of Champlain's interpreters, Jean Nicolet (Nicolay), who came to Canada in 1618, reached the western shores of Lake Michigan. In the summer of 1634 he ascended

the St. Lawrence, with a party of Hurons, and probably during the next winter was trading at Green Bay, in Wisconsin. On the ninth of December, 1635, he had returned to Canada, and on the 7th of October, 1637, was married at Quebec, and the next month, went to Three Rivers, where he lived until 1642, when he died. Of him it is said, in a letter written in 1640, that he had penetrated farthest into those distant countries, and that if he had proceeded "three days more on a great river which flows from that lake [Green Bay] he would have found the sea."

The first white men in Minnesota, of whom we have any record, were, according to Garneau, two persons of Huguenot affinities, Medard Chouart, known as Sieur Groselliers, and Pierre d'Esprit, called Sieur Radisson.

Groselliers (pronounced Gro-zay-yay) was born near Ferte-sous-Jouarre, eleven miles east of Meaux, in France, and when about sixteen years of age, in the year 1641, came to Canada. The fur trade was the great avenue to prosperity, and in 1646, he was among the Huron Indians, who then dwelt upon the eastern shore of Lake Huron, bartering for peltries. On the second of September, 1647, at Quebec, he was married to Helen, the widow of Claude Etienne, who was the daughter of a pilot, Abraham Martin, whose baptismal name is still attached to the suburbs of that city, the "Plains of Abraham," made famous by the death there, of General Wolfe, of the English army, in 1759, and of General Montgomery, of the Continental army, in December, 1775, at the

Entered according to act of Congress, in the year 1881, by Geo. E. WARREN and C. M. FOOTE, in the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

commencement of the "War for Independence." His son, Medard, was born in 1657, and the next year his mother died. The second wife of Groselliers was Marguerite Hayet (Hayay) Radisson, the sister of his associate, in the exploration of the region west of Lake Superior.

Radisson was born at St. Malo, and, while a boy, went to Paris, and from thence to Canada, and in 1656, at Three Rivers, married Elizabeth, the daughter of Madeleine Hainault, and, after her death, the daughter of Sir David Kirk or Kerkt, a zealous Huguenot, became his wife.

The Iroquois of New York, about the year 1650, drove the Hurons from their villages, and forced them to take refuge with their friends the Tinontates, called by the French, Petuns, because they cultivated tobacco. In time the Hurons and their allies, the Ottawas (Ottaw-waws), were again driven by the Iroquois, and after successive wanderings, were found on the west side of Lake Michigan. In time they reached the Mississippi, and ascending above the Wisconsin, they found the Iowa River, on the west side, which they followed, and dwelt for a time with the Ayoos (Ioways) who were very friendly; but being accustomed to a country of lakes and forests, they were not satisfied with the vast prairies. Returning to the Mississippi, they ascended this river, in search of a better land, and were met by some of the Sioux or Dakotahs, and conducted to their villages, where they were well received. The Sioux, delighted with the axes, knives and awls of European manufacture, which had been presented to them, allowed the refugees to settle upon an island in the Mississippi, below the mouth of the St. Croix River, called Bald Island from the absence of trees, about nine miles from the site of the present city of Hastings. Possessed of firearms, the Hurons and Ottawas asserted their superiority, and determined to conquer the country for themselves, and having incurred the hostility of the Sioux, were obliged to flee from the isle in the Mississippi. Descending below Lake Pepin, they reached the Black River, and ascending it, found an unoccupied country around its sources and that of the Chippeway. In this region the Hurons established themselves, while their allies, the Ottawas, moved eastward, till they found the shores of Lake Superior, and settled at Chagouamikon (Sha-gah-wah-mik-ong)

near what is now Bayfield. In the year 1659, Groselliers and Radisson arrived at Chagouamikon, and determined to visit the Hurons and Petuns, with whom the former had traded when they resided east of Lake Huron. After a six days' journey, in a southwesterly direction, they reached their retreat toward the sources of the Black, Chippewa, and Wisconsin Rivers. From this point they journeyed north, and passed the winter of 1659-60 among the "Nadouechiouec," or Sioux villages in the Mille Lacs (Mil Lak) region. From the Hurons they learned of a beautiful river, wide, large, deep, and comparable with the Saint Lawrence, the great Mississippi, which flows through the city of Minneapolis, and whose sources are in northern Minnesota.

Northeast of Mille Lacs, toward the extremity of Lake Superior, they met the "Poulak," or Assiniboines of the prairie, a separated band of the Sioux, who, as wood was scarce and small, made fire with coal (charbon de terre) and dwelt in tents of skins; although some of the more industrious built cabins of clay (terre grasse), like the swallows build their nests.

The spring and summer of 1660, Groselliers and Radisson passed in trading around Lake Superior. On the 19th of August they returned to Montreal, with three hundred Indians and sixty canoes loaded with "a wealth of skins."

"Furs of bison and of beaver,  
Furs of sable and of ermine."

The citizens were deeply stirred by the travelers' tales of the vastness and richness of the region they had visited, and their many romantic adventures. In a few days, they began their return to the far West, accompanied by six Frenchmen and two priests, one of whom was the Jesuit, Rene Menard. His hair whitened by age, and his mind ripened by long experience, he seemed the man for the mission. Two hours after midnight, of the day before departure, the venerable missionary penned at "Three Rivers," the following letter to a friend:

REVEREND FATHER:

"The peace of Christ be with you: I write to you probably the last, which I hope will be the seal of our friendship until eternity. Love whom the Lord Jesus did not disdain to love, though the greatest of sinners; for he loves whom he

loads with his cross. Let your friendship, my good Father, be useful to me by the desirable fruits of your daily sacrifice.

"In three or four months you may remember me at the memento for the dead, on account of my old age, my weak constitution and the hardships I lay under amongst these tribes. Nevertheless, I am in peace, for I have not been led to this mission by any temporal motive, but I think it was by the voice of God. I was to resist the grace of God by not coming. Eternal remorse would have tormented me, had I not come when I had the opportunity.

"We have been a little surprized, not being able to provide ourselves with vestments and other things, but he who feeds the little birds, and clothes the lilies of the fields, will take care of his servants; and though it should happen we should die of want, we would esteem ourselves happy. I am burdened with business. What I can do is to recommend our journey to your daily sacrifice, and to embrace you with the same sentiments of heart as I hope to do in eternity.

"My Reverend Father,

Your most humble and affectionate  
servant in Jesus Christ.

R. MENARD.

"From the Three Rivers, this 26th August, 2 o'clock after midnight, 1660."

On the 15th of October, the party with which he journeyed reached a bay on Lake Superior, where he found some of the Ottawas, who had fled from the Iroquois of New York. For more than eight months, surrounded by a few French voyageurs, he lived, to use his words, "in a kind of small hermitage, a cabin built of fir branches piled one on another, not so much to shield us from the rigor of the season as to correct my imagination, and persuade me I was sheltered."

During the summer of 1661, he resolved to visit the Hurons, who had fled eastward from the Sioux of Minnesota, and encamped amid the marshes of Northern Wisconsin. Some Frenchmen, who had been among the Hurons, in vain attempted to dissuade him from the journey. To their entreaties he replied, "I must go, if it cost me my life. I can not suffer souls to perish on the ground of saving the bodily life of a miserable old man like myself. What! Are we to serve God only when there is nothing to suffer, and no risk of life?"

Upon De l'Isle's map of Louisiana, published nearly two centuries ago, there appears the Lake of the Ottawas, and the Lake of the Old or Deserted Settlement, west of Green Bay, and south of Lake Superior. The Lake of the Old Plantation is supposed to have been the spot occupied by the Hurons at the time when Menard attempted to visit them. One way of access to this secluded spot was from Lake Superior to the headwaters of the Ontonagon River, and then by a portage, to the lake. It could also be reached from the headwaters of the Wisconsin, Black and Chippewa Rivers, and some have said that Menard descended the Wisconsin and ascended the Black River.

Perrot, who lived at the same time, writes: "Father Menard, who was sent as missionary among the Outaouas [Utau-waws] accompanied by certain Frenchmen who were going to trade with that people, was left by all who were with him, except one, who rendered to him until death, all of the services and help that he could have hoped. The Father followed the Outaouas [Utau-waws] to the Lake of the Illinoets [Illino-ay, now Michigan] and in their flight to the Louisianne, [Mississippi] to above the Black River. There this missionary had but one Frenchman for a companion. This Frenchman carefully followed the route, and made a portage at the same place as the Outaouas. He found himself in a rapid, one day, that was carrying him away in his canoe. The Father, to assist, debarked from his own, but did not find a good path to come to him. He entered one that had been made by beasts, and desiring to return, became confused in a labyrinth of trees, and was lost. The Frenchman, after having ascended the rapids with great labor, awaited the good Father, and, as he did not come, resolved to search for him. With all his might, for several days, he called his name in the woods, hoping to find him, but it was useless. He met, however, a Sakis [Sauk] who was carrying the camp-kettle of the missionary, and who gave him some intelligence. He assured him that he had found his foot-prints at some distance, but that he had not seen the Father. He told him, also, that he had found the tracks of several, who were going towards the Scioux. He declared that he supposed that the Scioux might have killed or captured him. Indeed, several years afterwards,

there were found among this tribe, his breviary and cassock, which they exposed at their festivals, making offerings to them of food."

In a journal of the Jesuits, Menard, about the seventh or eighth of August, 1661, is said to have been lost.

Groselliers (Gro-zay-yay), while Menard was endeavoring to reach the retreat of the Hurons, which he had made known to the authorities of Canada, was pushing through the country of the Assiniboines, on the northwest shore of Lake Superior, and at length, probably by Lake Alempigon, or Nepigon, reached Hudson's Bay, and early in May, 1662, returned to Montreal, and surprised its citizens with his tale of new discoveries toward the Sea of the North.

The Hurons did not remain long toward the sources of the Black River, after Menard's disappearance, and deserting their plantations, joined their allies, the Ottawas, at La Pointe, now Bayfield, on Lake Superior. While here, they determined to send a war party of one hundred against the Sioux of Mille Lacs (Mil Lak) region. At length they met their foes, who drove them into one of the thousand marshes of the water-shed between Lake Superior and the Mississippi, where they hid themselves among the tall grasses. The Sioux, suspecting that they might attempt to escape in the night, cut up beaver skins into strips, and hung thereon little bells, which they had obtained from the French traders. The Hurons, emerging from their watery hiding place, stumbled over the unseen cords, ringing the bells, and the Sioux instantly attacked, killing all but one.

About the year 1665, four Frenchmen visited the Sioux of Minnesota, from the west end of Lake Superior, accompanied by an Ottawa chief, and in the summer of the same year, a flotilla of canoes laden with peltries, came down to Montreal. Upon their return, on the eighth of August, the Jesuit Father, Allouez, accompanied the traders, and, by the first of October, reached Chegoimegon Bay, on or near the site of the modern town of Bayfield, on Lake Superior, where he found the refugee Hurons and Ottawas. While on an excursion to Lake Alempigon, now Nepigon, this missionary saw, near the mouth of Saint Louis River, in Minnesota, some of the Sioux. He writes: "There is a tribe to the west of this, toward the great river called Messipi.

They are forty or fifty leagues from here, in a country of prairies, abounding in all kinds of game. They have fields, in which they do not sow Indian corn, but only tobacco. Providence has provided them with a species of marsh rice, which, toward the end of summer, they go to collect in certain small lakes, that are covered with it. They presented me with some when I was at the extremity of Lake Tracy [Superior], where I saw them. They do not use the gun, but only the bow and arrow with great dexterity. Their cabins are not covered with bark, but with deer-skins well dried, and stitched together so that the cold does not enter. These people are above all other savage and warlike. In our presence they seem abashed, and were motionless as statues. They speak a language entirely unknown to us, and the savages about here do not understand them."

The mission at La Pointe was not encouraging, and Allouez, "weary of their obstinate unbelief," departed, but Marquette succeeded him for a brief period.

The "*Relations*" of the Jesuits for 1670-71, allude to the Sioux or Dakotahs, and their attack upon the refugees at La Pointe:

"There are certain people called Nadoussi, dreaded by their neighbors, and although they only use the bow and arrow, they use it with so much skill and dexterity, that in a moment they fill the air. After the Parthian method, they turn their heads in flight, and discharge their arrows so rapidly that they are to be feared no less in their retreat than in their attack.

"They dwell on the shores and around the great river Messipi, of which we shall speak. They number no less than fifteen populous towns, and yet they know not how to cultivate the earth by seeding it, contenting themselves with a sort of marsh rye, which we call wild oats.

"For sixty leagues from the extremity of the upper lakes, towards sunset, and, as it were, in the centre of the western nations, they have all united their force by a general league, which has been made against them, as against a common enemy.

"They speak a peculiar language, entirely distinct from that of the Algonquins and Hurons, whom they generally surpass in generosity, since they often content themselves with the glory of



having obtained the victory, and release the prisoners they have taken in battle.

"Our Outouacs of the Point of the Holy Ghost [La Pointe, now Bayfield] had to the present time kept up a kind of peace with them, but affairs having become embroiled during last winter, and some murders having been committed on both sides, our savages had reason to apprehend that the storm would soon burst upon them, and judged that it was safer for them to leave the place, which in fact they did in the spring."

Marquette, on the 13th of September, 1669, writes: "The Nadouessi are the Iroquois of this country. \* \* \* they lie northwest of the Mission of the Holy Ghost [La Pointe, the modern Bayfield] and we have not yet visited them, having confined ourselves to the conversion of the Ottawas."

Soon after this, hostilities began between the Sioux and the Hurons and Ottawas of La Pointe, and the former compelled their foes to seek another resting place, toward the eastern extremity of Lake Superior, and at length they pitched their tents at Mackinaw.

In 1674, some Sioux warriors came down to Sault Saint Marie, to make a treaty of peace with adjacent tribes. A friend of the Abbe de Gallinee wrote that a council was had at the fort to which "the Nadouessioux sent twelve deputies, and the others forty. During the conference, one of the latter, knife in hand, drew near the breast of one of the Nadouessioux, who showed surprise at the movement; when the Indian with the knife reproached him for cowardice. The Nadouessioux said he was not afraid, when the other planted the knife in his heart, and killed him. All the savages then engaged in conflict, and the Nadouessioux bravely defended themselves, but, overwhelmed by numbers, nine of them were killed. The two who survived rushed into the chapel, and closed the door. Here they found munitions of war, and fired guns at their enemies, who became anxious to burn down the chapel, but the Jesuits would not permit it, because they had their skins stored between its roof and ceiling. In this extremity, a Jesuit, Louis Le Boeme, advised that a cannon should be pointed at the door, which was discharged, and the two brave Sioux were killed."

Governor Frontenac of Canada, was indignant

at the occurrence, and in a letter to Colbert, one of the Ministers of Louis the Fourteenth, speaks in condemnation of this discharge of a cannon by a Brother attached to the Jesuit Mission.

From this period, the missions of the Church of Rome, near Lake Superior, began to wane. Shea, a devout historian of that church, writes: "In 1680, Father Enjalran was apparently alone at Green Bay, and Pierson at Mackinaw; the latter mission still comprising the two villages, Huron and Kiskakon. Of the other missions, neither Le Clerq nor Hennepin, the Recollect, writers of the West at this time, makes any mention, or in any way alludes to their existence, and La Fontan mentions the Jesuit missions only to ridicule them."

The Pigeon River, a part of the northern boundary of Minnesota, was called on the French maps Grosellier's River, after the first explorer of Minnesota, whose career, with his associate Radisson, became quite prominent in connection with the Hudson Bay region.

A disagreement occurring between Groselliers and his partners in Quebec, he proceeded to Paris, and from thence to London, where he was introduced to the nephew of Charles I., who led the cavalry charge against Fairfax and Cromwell at Naseby, afterwards commander of the English fleet. The Prince listened with pleasure to the narrative of travel, and endorsed the plans for prosecuting the fur trade and seeking a northwest passage to Asia. The scientific men of England were also full of the enterprise, in the hope that it would increase a knowledge of nature. The Secretary of the Royal Society wrote to Robert Boyle, the distinguished philosopher, a too sanguine letter. His words were: "Surely I need not tell you from hence what is said here, with great joy, of the discovery of a northwest passage; and by two Englishmen and one Frenchman represented to his Majesty at Oxford, and answered by the grant of a vessel to sail into Hudson's Bay and channel into the South Sea."

The ship *Nonsuch* was fitted out, in charge of Captain Zachary Gillam, a son of one of the early settlers of Boston; and in this vessel Groselliers and Radisson left the Thames, in June, 1668, and in September reached a tributary of Hudson's Bay. The next year, by way of Boston, they returned to England, and in 1670, a trading com-

pany was chartered, still known among venerable English corporations as "The Hudson's Bay Company."

The Reverend Mother of the Incarnation, Superior of the Ursulines of Quebec, in a letter of the 27th of August, 1670, writes thus :

"It was about this time that a Frenchman of our Touraine, named des Groselliers, married in this country, and as he had not been successful in making a fortune, was seized with a fancy to go to New England to better his condition. He excited a hope among the English that he had found a passage to the Sea of the North. With this expectation, he was sent as an envoy to England, where there was given to him, a vessel, with crew and every thing necessary for the voyage. With these advantages, he put to sea, and in place of the usual route, which others had taken in vain, he sailed in another direction, and searched so wide, that he found the grand Bay of the North. He found large population, and filled his ship or ships with peltries of great value. \* \* \*

He has taken possession of this great region for the King of England, and for his personal benefit. A publication for the benefit of this French adventurer, has been made in England. He was a youth when he arrived here, and his wife and children are yet here."

Talon, Intendent of Justice in Canada, in a dispatch to Colbert, Minister of the Colonial Department of France, wrote on the 10th of November, 1670, that he has received intelligence that two English vessels are approaching Hudson's Bay, and adds : "After reflecting on all the nations that might have penetrated as far north as that, I can alight on only the English, who, under the guidance of a man named Des Grozellers, formerly an inhabitant of Canada, might possibly have attempted that navigation."

After years of service on the shores of Hudson's Bay, either with English or French trading companies, the old explorer died in Canada, and it has been said that his son went to England, where he was living in 1696, in receipt of a pension.

## CHAPTER II.

## EARLY MENTION OF LAKE SUPERIOR COPPER.

Sagard, A. D. 1636, on Copper Mines.—Boucher, A. D. 1640, Describes Lake Superior Copper.—Jesuit Relations, A. D. 1666-67.—Copper on Isle Royale.—Half-Breed Voyageur Goes to France with Talon.—Jolliet and Perrot Search for Copper.—St. Luson Plants the French Arms at Sault St. Marie.—Copper at Ontonagon and Head of Lake Superior.

Before white men had explored the shores of Lake Superior, Indians had brought to the trading posts of the St. Lawrence River, specimens of copper from that region. Sagard, in his History of Canada, published in 1636, at Paris, writes: "There are mines of copper which might be made profitable, if there were inhabitants and workmen who would labor faithfully. That would be done if colonies were established. About eighty or one hundred leagues from the Hurons, there is a mine of copper, from which Truchemont Brusle showed me an ingot, on his return from a voyage which he made to the neighboring nation."

Pierre Boucher, grandfather of Sieur de la Verendrye, the explorer of the lakes of the northern boundary of Minnesota, in a volume published A. D. 1640, also at Paris, writes: "In Lake Superior there is a great island, fifty or one hundred leagues in circumference, in which there is a very beautiful mine of copper. There are other places in those quarters, where there are similar mines; so I learned from four or five Frenchmen, who lately returned. They were gone three years, without finding an opportunity to return; they told me that they had seen an ingot of copper all refined which was on the coast, and weighed more than eight hundred pounds, according to their estimate. They said that the savages, on passing it, made a fire on it, after which they cut off pieces with their axes."

In the Jesuit Relations of 1666-67, there is this description of Isle Royale: "Advancing to a place called the Grand Anse, we meet with an island, three leagues from land, which is celebrated for the metal which is found there, and for the thunder which takes place there; for they say it always thunders there."

"But farther towards the west on the same north shore, is the island most famous for copper, Minong (Isle Royale). This island is twenty-five leagues in length; it is seven from the mainland, and sixty from the head of the lake. Nearly all around the island, on the water's edge, pieces of copper are found mixed with pebbles, but especially on the side which is opposite the south, and principally in a certain bay, which is near the northeast exposure to the great lake. \* \* \*

"Advancing to the head of the lake (Fon du Lac) and returning one day's journey by the south coast, there is seen on the edge of the water, a rock of copper weighing seven or eight hundred pounds, and is so hard that steel can hardly cut it, but when it is heated it cuts as easily as lead. Near Point Chagouamigong [Sha-gah-wah-mikong, near Bayfield] where a mission was established rocks of copper and plates of the same metal were found. \* \* \* Returning still toward the mouth of the lake, following the coast on the south as twenty leagues from the place last mentioned, we enter the river called Nantaouagan [Ontonagon] on which is a hill where stones and copper fall into the water or upon the earth. They are readily found."

"Three years since we received a piece which was brought from this place, which weighed a hundred pounds, and we sent it to Quebec to Mr. Talon. It is not certain exactly where this was broken from. We think it was from the forks of the river; others, that it was from near the lake, and dug up."

Talon, Intendant of Justice in Canada, visited France, taking a half-breed voyageur with him, and while in Paris, wrote on the 26th of February, 1669, to Colbert, the Minister of the Marine Department, "that this voyageur had penetrated among the western nations farther than any other Frenchman, and had seen the copper mine on Lake Huron. [Superior?] The man offers to go

to that mine, and explore, either by sea, or by lake and river, the communication supposed to exist between Canada and the South Sea, or to the regions of Hudson's Bay."

As soon as Talon returned to Canada he commissioned Jolliet and Pere [Perrot] to search for the mines of copper on the upper Lakes. Jolliet received an outfit of four hundred livres, and four canoes, and Perrot one thousand livres. Minister Colbert wrote from Paris to Talon, in February, 1671, approving of the search for copper, in these words: "The resolution you have taken to send *Sieur de La Salle* toward the south, and *Sieur de St. Lussou* to the north, to discover the South Sea passage, is very good, but the principal thing you ought to apply yourself in discoveries of this nature, is to look for the copper mine.

"Were this mine discovered, and its utility evident, it would be an assured means to attract several Frenchmen from old, to New France."

On the 14th of June, 1671, *Saint Lussou* at *Sault St. Marie*, planted the arms of France, in the presence of *Nicholas Perrot*, who acted as interpreter on the occasion; the *Sieur Jolliet*; *Pierre Moreau* or *Sieur de la Taupine*; a soldier of the garrison of *Quebec*, and several other Frenchmen.

Talon, in announcing *Saint Lussou's* explorations to *Colbert*, on the 2d of November, 1671, wrote from *Quebec*: "The copper which I send from *Lake Superior* and the river *Nantaouagan* [*Ontonagon*] proves that there is a mine on the border of some stream, which produces this material as pure as one could wish. More than twenty Frenchmen have seen one lump at the lake, which they estimate weighs more than eight hundred pounds. The *Jesuit Fathers* among the *Outaouas* [*On-taw-waws*] use an anvil of this material, which weighs about one hundred pounds. There will be no rest until the source from whence these detached lumps come is discovered.

"The river *Nantaouagan* [*Ontonagon*] appears

between two high hills, the plain above which feeds the lakes, and receives a great deal of snow, which, in melting, forms torrents which wash the borders of this river, composed of solid gravel, which is rolled down by it.

"The gravel at the bottom of this, hardens itself, and assumes different shapes, such as those pebbles which I send to *Mr. Bellinzany*. My opinion is that these pebbles, rounded and carried off by the rapid waters, then have a tendency to become copper, by the influence of the sun's rays which they absorb, and to form other nuggets of metal similar to those which I send to *Sieur de Bellinzany*, found by the *Sieur de Saint Lussou*, about four hundred leagues, at some distance from the mouth of the river.

"He hoped by the frequent journeys of the savages, and French who are beginning to travel by these routes, to discern the source of production."

*Governor Denonville*, of Canada, sixteen years after the above circumstances, wrote: "The copper, a sample of which I sent *M. Arnou*, is found at the head of *Lake Superior*. The body of the mine has not yet been discovered. I have seen one of our voyageurs who assures me that, some fifteen months ago he saw a lump of two hundred weight, as yellow as gold, in a river which falls into *Lake Superior*. When heated, it could be cut with an axe; but the superstitious Indians, regarding this boulder as a good spirit, would never permit him to take any of it away. His opinion is that the frost undermined this piece, and that the mine is in that river. He has promised to search for it on his way back."

In the year 1730, there was some correspondence with the authorities in France relative to the discovery of copper at *La Pointe*, but, practically, little was done by the French, in developing the mineral wealth of *Lake Superior*.

## CHAPTER III.

## DU LUTH PLANTS THE FRENCH ARMS IN MINNESOTA

*Du Luth's Relatives.—Randin Visits Extremity of Lake Superior.—Du Luth Plants King's Arms.—Post at Kaministigoya.—Pierre Moreau, alias La Taupine.—La Salle's Visit.—A Pilot Deserts to the Sioux Country.—unhappy, Du Luth's Interpreter.—Descent of the River St. Croix.—Meets Father Hennepin.—Criticized by La Salle.—Trades with New England.—Visits France.—In Command at Mackinaw.—Frenchmen Murdered at Keweenaw.—Du Luth Arrests and Shoots Murderers.—Builds Fort above Detroit.—With Indian Allies in the Seneca War.—Du Luth's Brother.—Cadillac Defends the Brandy Trade.—Du Luth Disapproves of Selling Brandy to the Indians.—In Command at Fort Frontenac.—Death.*

In the year 1678, several prominent merchants of Quebec and Montreal, with the support of Governor Frontenac of Canada, formed a company to open trade with the Sioux of Minnesota, and a nephew of Patron, one of these merchants, a brother-in-law of Sieur de Lusigny, an officer of the Governor's Guards, named Daniel Greyson Du Luth [Doo-loo], a native of St. Germain en Laye, a few miles from Paris, although Lahontan speaks of him as from Lyons, was made the leader of the expedition. At the battle of Seneffe against the Prince of Orange, he was a gendarme, and one of the King's guards.

Du Luth was also a cousin of Henry Tonty, who had been in the revolution at Naples, to throw off the Spanish dependence. Du Luth's name is variously spelled in the documents of his day. Hennepin writes, "Du Luth;" others, "Dulhut," "Du Lhu," "Du Lut," "De Luth," "Du Lud."

The temptation to procure valuable furs from the Lake Superior region, contrary to the letter of the Canadian law, was very great; and more than one Governor winked at the contraband trade. Randin, who visited the extremity of Lake Superior, distributed presents to the Sioux and Ottawas in the name of Governor Frontenac, to secure the trade, and after his death, Du Luth was sent to complete what he had begun. With a party of twenty, seventeen Frenchmen and three Indians, he left Quebec on the first of September, 1678, and on the fifth of April, 1679, Du Luth writes to Governor Frontenac, that he is in the woods, about nine miles from Sault St. Marie, at the entrance of Lake Superior, and

adds that: he "will not stir from the Nadoussioux, until further orders, and, peace being concluded, he will set up the King's Arms; lest the English and other Europeans settled towards California, take possession of the country."

On the second of July, 1679, he caused his Majesty's Arms to be planted in the great village of the Nadoussioux, called Kathio, where no Frenchman had ever been, and at Songaskicons and Houetbatons, one hundred and twenty leagues distant from the former, where he also set up the King's Arms. In a letter to Seignalay, published for the first time by Harris, he writes that it was in the village of Izatys [Issati]. Upon Franquelin's map, the Mississippi branches into the Tintonha [Teeton Sioux] country, and not far from here, he alleges, was seen a tree upon which was this legend: "Arms of the King cut on this tree in the year 1679."

He established a post at Kaministigoya, which was distant fifteen leagues from the Grand Portage at the western extremity of Lake Superior; and here, on the fifteenth of September, he held a council with the Assenipoulaks [Assineboines] and other tribes, and urged them to be at peace with the Sioux. During this summer, he dispatched Pierre Moreau, a celebrated voyageur, nicknamed La Taupine, with letters to Governor Frontenac, and valuable furs to the merchants. His arrival at Quebec, created some excitement. It was charged that the Governor corresponded with Du Luth, and that he passed the beaver, sent by him, in the name of merchants in his interest. The Intendant of Justice, Du Chesneau, wrote to the Minister of the Colonial Department of France, that "the man named La Taupine, a famous coureur des bois, who set out in the month of September of last year, 1678, to go to the Ottawacs, with goods, and who has always been interested with the Governor, having returned this year, and I, being advised that he had traded in

two days, one hundred and fifty beaver robes in one village of this tribe, amounting to nearly nine hundred beavers, which is a matter of public notoriety; and that he left with Du Lut two men whom he had with him, considered myself bound to have him arrested, and to interrogate him; but having presented me with a license from the Governor, permitting him and his comrades, named Lamonde and Dupuy, to repair to the Outawac, to execute his secret orders, I had him set at liberty: and immediately on his going out, Sieur Prevost, Town Mayor of Quebec, came at the head of some soldiers to force the prison, in case he was still there, pursuant to his orders from the Governor, in these terms: "Sieur Prevost, Mayor of Quebec, is ordered, in case the Intendant arrest Pierre Moreau *alias* La Taupine, whom we have sent to Quebec as bearer of our dispatches, upon pretext of his having been in the bush, to set him forthwith at liberty, and to employ every means for this purpose, at his peril. Done at Montreal, the 5th September, 1679."

La Taupine, in due time returned to Lake Superior with another consignment of merchandise. The interpreter of Du Luth, and trader with the Sioux, was Faffart, who had been a soldier under La Salle at Fort Frontenac, and had deserted.

La Salle was commissioned in 1678, by the King of France, to explore the West, and trade in cibola, or buffalo skins, and on condition that he did not traffic with the Ottawaaws, who carried their beaver to Montreal.

On the 27th of August, 1679, he arrived at Mackinaw, in the "Griffin," the first sailing vessel on the great Lakes of the West, and from thence went to Green Bay, where, in the face of his commission, he traded for beaver. Loading his vessel with peltries, he sent it back to Niagara, while he, in canoes, proceeded with his expedition to the Illinois River. The ship was never heard of, and for a time supposed to be lost, but La Salle afterward learned from a Pawnee boy fourteen or fifteen years of age, who was brought prisoner to his fort on the Illinois by some Indians, that the pilot of the "Griffin" had been among the tribes of the Upper Missouri. He had ascended the Mississippi with four others in two birch canoes with goods and some hand grenades, taken from the ship, with the intention of joining Du Luth, who had for months been trading

with the Sioux; and if their efforts were unsuccessful, they expected to push on to the English, at Hudson's Bay. While ascending the Mississippi they were attacked by Indians, and the pilot and one other only survived, and they were sold to the Indians on the Missouri.

In the month of June, 1680, Du Luth, accompanied by Faffart, an interpreter, with four Frenchmen, also a Chippeway and a Sioux, with two canoes, entered a river, the mouth of which is eight leagues from the head of Lake Superior on the South side, named Nemitsakouat. Reaching its head waters, by a short portage, of half a league, he reached a lake which was the source of the Saint Croix River, and by this, he and his companions were the first Europeans to journey in a canoe from Lake Superior to the Mississippi.

La Salle writes, that Du Luth, finding that the Sioux were on a hunt in the Mississippi valley, below the Saint Croix, and that Accault, Augelle and Hennepin, who had come up from the Illinois a few weeks before, were with them, descended until he found them. In the same letter he disregards the truth in order to disparage his rival, and writes:

"Thirty-eight or forty leagues above the Chippeway they found the river by which the Sieur Du Luth did descend to the Mississippi. He had been three years, contrary to orders, with a company of twenty "coureurs du bois" on Lake Superior; he had borne himself bravely, proclaiming everywhere that at the head of his brave fellows he did not fear the Grand Prevost, and that he would compel an amnesty.

"While he was at Lake Superior, the Nadouesious, enticed by the presents that the late Sieur Randin had made on the part of Count Frontenac, and the Sauteurs [Ojibways], who are the savages who carry the peltries to Montreal, and who dwell on Lake Superior, wishing to obey the repeated orders of the Count, made a peace to unite the Sauteurs and French, and to trade with the Nadouesious, situated about sixty leagues to the west of Lake Superior. Du Luth, to disguise his desertion, seized the opportunity to make some reputation for himself, sending two messengers to the Count to negotiate a truce, during which period their comrades negotiated still better for beaver.

Several conferences were held with the Na-

douessieux, and as he needed an interpreter, he led off one of mine, named Faffart, formerly a soldier at Fort Frontenac. During this period there were frequent visits between the Sauteurs [Ojibways] and Nadouesieux, and supposing that it might increase the number of beaver skins, he sent Faffart by land, with the Nadouesieux and Sauteurs [Ojibways]. The young man on his return, having given an account of the quantity of beaver in that region, he wished to proceed thither himself, and, guided by a Sauteur and a Nadouesieux, and four Frenchmen, he ascended the river Nemitsakouat, where, by a short portage, he descended that stream, whereon he passed through forty leagues of rapids [Upper St. Croix River], and finding that the Nadouesieux were below with my men and the Father, who had come down again from the village of the Nadouesieux, he discovered them. They went up again to the village, and from thence they all together came down. They returned by the river Ouisconsin, and came back to Montreal, where Du Luth insults the commissaries, and the deputy of the 'procureur general,' named d'Auteuil. Count Frontenac had him arrested and imprisoned in the castle of Quebec, with the intention of returning him to France for the amnesty accorded to the coureurs des bois, did not release him."

At this very period, another party charges Frontenac as being Du Luth's particular friend.

Du Luth, during the fall of 1681, was engaged in the beaver trade at Montreal and Quebec. Du Chesneau, the Intendant of Justice for Canada, on the 13th of November, 1681, wrote to the Marquis de Siegnelay, in Paris: "Not content with the profits to be derived from the countries under the King's dominion, the desire of making money everywhere, has led the Governor [Frontenac], Boisseau, Du Lut and Patron, his uncle, to send canoes loaded with peltries, to the English. It is said sixty thousand livres' worth has been sent thither;" and he further stated that there was a very general report that within five or six days, Frontenac and his associates had divided the money received from the beavers sent to New England.

At a conference in Quebec of some of the distinguished men in that city, relative to difficulties with the Iroquois, held on the 10th of October, 1682, Du Luth was present. From thence he went

to France, and, early in 1683, consulted with the Minister of Marine at Versailles relative to the interests of trade in the Hudson's Bay and Lake Superior region. Upon his return to Canada, he departed for Mackinaw. Governor De la Barre, on the 9th of November, 1683, wrote to the French Government that the Indians west and north of Lake Superior, "when they heard by expresses sent them by Du Lhut, of his arrival at Missilimakinak, that he was coming, sent him word to come quickly and they would unite with him to prevent others going thither. If I stop that pass as I hope, and as it is necessary to do, as the English of the Bay [Hudson's] excite against us the savages, whom *Sieur Du Lhut* alone can quiet."

While stationed at Mackinaw he was a participant in a tragic occurrence. During the summer of 1683 Jacques le Maire and Colin Berthot, while on their way to trade at Keweenaw, on Lake Superior, were surprised by three Indians, robbed, and murdered. Du Luth was prompt to arrest and punish the assassins. In a letter from Mackinaw, dated April 12, 1684, to the Governor of Canada, he writes: "Be pleased to know, Sir, that on the 24th of October last, I was told that Folle Avoine, accomplice in the murder and robbery of the two Frenchmen, had arrived at Sault Ste. Marie with fifteen families of the Sauteurs [Ojibways] who had fled from Chagoamigon [La Pointe] on account of an attack which they, together with the people of the land, made last Spring upon the Nadouesieux [Dakotahs]."

"He believed himself safe at the Sault, on account of the number of allies and relatives he had there. Rev. Father Albanel informed me that the French at the Saut, being only twelve in number, had not arrested him, believing themselves too weak to contend with such numbers, especially as the Sauteurs had declared that they would not allow the French to redden the land of their fathers with the blood of their brothers.

"On receiving this information, I immediately resolved to take with me six Frenchmen, and embark at the dawn of the next day for Sault Ste. Marie, and if possible obtain possession of the murderer. I made known my design to the Rev. Father Engalran, and, at my request, as he had some business to arrange with Rev. Father Albanel, he placed himself in my canoe.

"Having arrived within a league of the village

of the Saut, the Rev. Father, the Chevalier de Fourcille, Cardonniere, and I disembarked. I caused the canoe, in which were Baribaud, Le Mere, La Fortune, and Macons, to proceed, while we went across the wood to the house of the Rev. Father, fearing that the savages, seeing me, might suspect the object of my visit, and cause Folle Avoine to escape. Finally, to cut the matter short, I arrested him, and caused him to be guarded day and night by six Frenchmen.

"I then called a council, at which I requested all the savages of the place to be present, where I repeated what I had often said to the Hurons and Ottawas since the departure of M. Pere [Perrot], giving them the message you ordered me, Sir, that in case there should be among them any spirits so evil disposed as to follow the example of those who have murdered the French on Lake Superior and Lake Michigan, they must separate the guilty from the innocent, as I did not wish the whole nation to suffer, unless they protected the guilty. \* \* \* The savages held several councils, to which I was invited, but their only object seemed to be to exculpate the prisoner, in order that I might release him.

"All united in accusing Achiganaga and his children, assuring themselves with the belief that M. Pere, [Perrot] with his detachment would not be able to arrest them, and wishing to persuade me that they apprehended that all the Frenchmen might be killed.

"I answered them, \* \* \* 'As to the anticipated death of M. Pere [Perrot], as well as of the other Frenchmen, that would not embarrass me, since I believed neither the allies nor the nation of Achiganaga would wish to have a war with us to sustain an action so dark as that of which we were speaking. Having only to attack a few murderers, or, at most, those of their own family, I was certain that the French would have them dead or alive.'

"This was the answer they had from me during the three days that the councils lasted; after which I embarked, at ten o'clock in the morning, sustained by only twelve Frenchmen, to show a few unruly persons who boasted of taking the prisoner away from me, that the French did not fear them.

"Daily I received accounts of the number of savages that Achiganaga drew from his nation to

Kiaonan [Keweenaw] under pretext of going to war in the spring against the Nadouecioux, to avenge the death of one of his relatives, son of Ouenaus, but really to protect himself against us, in case we should become convinced that his children had killed the Frenchmen. This precaution placed me between hope and fear respecting the expedition which M. Pere [Perrot] had undertaken.

"On the 24th of November, [1683], he came across the wood at ten o'clock at night, to tell me that he had arrested Achiganaga and four of his children. He said they were not all guilty of the murder, but had thought proper, in this affair, to follow the custom of the savages, which is to seize all the relatives. Folle Avoine, whom I had arrested, he considered the most guilty, being without doubt the originator of the mischief.

"I immediately gave orders that Folle Avoine should be more closely confined, and not allowed to speak to any one; for I had also learned that he had a brother, sister, and uncle in the village of the Kiskakons.

"M. Pere informed me that he had released the youngest son of Achiganaga, aged about thirteen or fourteen years, that he might make known to their nation and the Sauteurs [Ojibways], who are at Nocke and in the neighborhood, the reason why the French had arrested his father and brothers. M. Pere bade him assure the savages that if any one wished to complain of what he had done, he would wait for them with a firm step; for he considered himself in a condition to set them at defiance, having found at Kiaonan [Keweenaw] eighteen Frenchmen who had wintered there.

"On the 25th, at daybreak, M. Pere embarked at the Sault, with four good men whom I gave him, to go and meet the prisoners. He left them four leagues from there, under a guard of twelve Frenchmen; and at two o'clock in the afternoon, they arrived. I had prepared a room in my house for the prisoners, in which they were placed under a strong guard, and were not allowed to converse with any one.

"On the 26th, I commenced proceedings; and this, sir, is the course I pursued. I gave notice to all the chiefs and others, to appear at the council which I had appointed, and gave to Folle Avoine the privilege of selecting two of his rela-



tives to support his interests; and to the other prisoners I made the same offer.

"The council being assembled, I sent for Folle Avoine to be interrogated, and caused his answers to be written, and afterwards they were read to him, and inquiry made whether they were not, word for word, what he had said. He was then removed under a safe guard. I used the same form with the two eldest sons of Achiganaga, and, as Folle Avoine had indirectly charged the father with being accessory to the murder, I sent for him and also for Folle Avoine, and bringing them into the council, confronted the four.

"Folle Avoine and the two sons of Achiganaga accused each other of committing the murder, without denying that they were participators in the crime. Achiganaga alone strongly maintained that he knew nothing of the design of Folle Avoine, nor of his children, and called on them to say if he had advised them to kill the Frenchmen. They answered, 'No.'

"This confrontation, which the savages did not expect, surprised them; and, seeing the prisoners had convicted themselves of the murder, the Chiefs said: 'It is enough; you accuse yourselves; the French are masters of your bodies.'

"The next day I held another council, in which I said there could be no doubt that the Frenchmen had been murdered, that the murderers were known, and that they knew what was the practice among themselves upon such occasions. To all this they said nothing, which obliged us on the following day to hold another council in the cabin of Brochet, where, after having spoken, and seeing that they would make no decision, and that all my councils ended only in reducing tobacco to ashes, I told them that, since they did not wish to decide, I should take the responsibility, and that the next day I would let them know the determination of the French and myself.

"It is proper, Sir, you should know that I observed all these forms only to see if they would feel it their duty to render to us the same justice that they do to each other, having had divers examples in which when the tribes of those who had committed the murder did not wish to go to war with the tribe aggrieved, the nearest relations of the murderers killed them themselves; that is to say, man for man.

"On the 20th of November. I gathered together

the French that were here, and, after the interrogations and answers of the accused had been read to them, the guilt of the three appeared so evident, from their own confessions, that the vote was unanimous that all should die. But as the French who remained at Kiaonan to pass the winter had written to Father Engalran and to myself, to beg us to treat the affair with all possible leniency, the savages declaring that if they made the prisoners die they would avenge themselves, I told the gentlemen who were with me in council that, this being a case without a precedent, I believed it was expedient for the safety of the French who would pass the winter in the Lake Superior country to put to death only two, as that of the third might bring about grievous consequences, while the putting to death, man for man, could give the savages no complaint, since this is their custom. M. de la Tour, chief of the Fathers, who had served much, sustained my opinions by strong reasoning, and all decided that two should be shot, namely, Folle Avoine and the older of the two brothers, while the younger should be released, and hold his life, Sir, as a gift from you.

"I then returned to the cabin of Brochet with Messrs. Boisguillot, Pere, De Repentigny, De Manthet, De la Ferte, and Macons, where were all the chiefs of the Outawas du Sable, Outawas Sinagos, Kiskakons, Sauteurs, D'Achiliny, a part of the Hurons, and Oumamens, the chief of the Amikoyes. I informed them of our decision \* \* \* that, the Frenchmen having been killed by the different nations, one of each must die, and that the same death they had caused the French to suffer they must also suffer. \* \* \* This decision to put the murderers to death was a hard stroke to them all, for none had believed that I would dare to undertake it. \* \* \* I then left the council and asked the Rev. Fathers if they wished to baptize the prisoners, which they did.

"An hour after, I put myself at the head of forty-two Frenchmen, and, in sight of more than four hundred savages, and within two hundred paces of their fort, I caused the two murderers to be shot. The impossibility of keeping them until spring made me hasten their death. \* \* \* When M. Pere made the arrest, those who had committed the murder confessed it; and when he asked them what they had done with our goods,

they answered that they were almost all concealed. He proceeded to the place of concealment, and was very much surprised, as were also the French with him, to find them, in fifteen or twenty different places. By the carelessness of the savages, the tobacco and powder were entirely destroyed, having been placed in the pinery, under the roots of trees, and being soaked in the water caused by ten or twelve days' continuous rain, which inundated all the lower country. The season for snow and ice having come, they had all the trouble in the world to get out the bales of cloth.

"They then went to see the bodies, but could not remove them, these miserable wretches having thrown them into a marsh, and thrust them down into holes which they had made. Not satisfied with this, they had also piled branches of trees upon the bodies, to prevent them from floating when the water should rise in the spring, hoping by this precaution the French would find no trace of those who were killed, but would think them drowned; as they reported that they had found in the lake on the other side of the Portage, a boat with the sides all broken in, which they believed to be a French boat.

"Those goods which the French were able to secure, they took to Kiaonau [Keweenaw], where were a number of Frenchmen who had gone there to pass the winter, who knew nothing of the death of Colin Berthot and Jacques le Maire, until M. Pere arrived.

"The ten who formed M. Pere's detachment having conferred together concerning the means they should take to prevent a total loss, decided to sell the goods to the highest bidder. The sale was made for 1100 livres, which was to be paid in beavers, to M. de la Chesnaye, to whom I send the names of the purchasers.

"The savages who were present when Achiganaga and his children were arrested wished to pass the calumet to M. Pere, and give him captives to satisfy him for the murder committed on the two Frenchmen; but he knew their intention, and would not accept their offer. He told them neither a hundred captives nor a hundred packs of beaver would give back the blood of his brothers; that the murderers must be given up to me, and I would see what I would do.

"I caused M. Pere to repeat these things in the

council, that in future the savages need not think by presents to save those who commit similar deeds. Besides, sir, M. Pere showed plainly by his conduct, that he is not strongly inclined to favor the savages, as was reported. Indeed, I do not know any one whom they fear more, yet who flatters them less or knows them better.

"The criminals being in two different places, M. Pere being obliged to keep four of them, sent Messrs. de Repentigny, Manthet, and six other Frenchmen, to arrest the two who were eight leagues in the woods. Among others, M. de Repentigny and M. de Manthet showed that they feared nothing when their honor called them.

"M. de la Chevrotiere has also served well in person, and by his advice, having pointed out where the prisoners were. Achiganaga, who had adopted him as a son, had told him where he should hunt during the winter. \* \* \* \* \* It still remained for me to give to Achiganaga and his three children the means to return to his family. Their home from which they were taken was nearly twenty-six leagues from here. Knowing their necessity, I told them you would not be satisfied in giving them life; you wished to preserve it, by giving them all that was necessary to prevent them from dying with hunger and cold by the way, and that your gift was made by my hands. I gave them blankets, tobacco, meat, hatchets, knives, twine to make nets for beavers, and two bags of corn, to supply them till they could kill game.

"They departed two days after, the most contented creatures in the world, but God was not; for when only two days' journey from here, the old Achiganaga fell sick of the quinsy, and died, and his children returned. When the news of his death arrived, the greater part of the savages of this place [Mackinaw] attributed it to the French, saying we had caused him to die. I let them talk, and laughed at them. It is only about two months since the children of Achiganaga returned to Kiaonau."

Some of those opposed to Du Luth and Frontenac, prejudiced the King of France relative to the transaction we have described, and in a letter to the Governor of Canada, the King writes: "It appears to me that one of the principal causes of the war arises from one Du Luth having caused two to be killed who had assassinated two French-

men on Lake Superior; and you sufficiently see now much this man's voyage, which can not produce any advantage to the colony, and which was permitted only in the interest of some private persons, has contributed to distract the peace of the colony."

Du Luth and his young brother appear to have traded at the western extremity of Lake Superior, and on the north shore, to Lake Nipigon.

In June, 1684, Governor De la Barre sent Guillet and Hebert from Montreal to request Du Luth and Durantaye to bring down voyageurs and Indians to assist in an expedition against the Iroquois of New York. Early in September, they reported on the St. Lawrence, with one hundred and fifty *coureurs des bois* and three hundred and fifty Indians; but as a treaty had just been made with the Senecas, they returned.

De la Barre's successor, Governor Denonville, in a dispatch to the French Government, dated November 12th, 1685, alludes to Du Luth being in the far West, in these words: "I likewise sent to M. De la Durantaye, who is at Lake Superior under orders from M. De la Barre, and to *Sieur Du Luth*, who is also at a great distance in another direction, and all so far beyond reach that neither the one nor the other can hear news from me this year; so that, not being able to see them at soonest, before next July, I considered it best not to think of undertaking anything during the whole of next year, especially as a great number of our best men are among the *Outaouacs*, and can not return before the ensuing summer. \* \* \* In regard to *Sieur Du Luth*, I sent him orders to repair here, so that I may learn the number of savages on whom I may depend. He is accredited among them, and rendered great services to M. De la Barre by a large number of savages he brought to Niagara, who would have attacked the Senecas, was it not for an express order from M. De la Barre to the contrary."

In 1686, while at Mackinaw, he was ordered to establish a post on the Detroit, near Lake Erie. A portion of the order reads as follows: "After having given all the orders that you may judge necessary for the safety of this post, and having well secured the obedience of the Indians, you will return to Michilimackinac, there to await Rev. Father Engelran, by whom I will communicate what I wish of you, there."

The design of this post was to block the passage of the English to the upper lakes. Before it was established, in the fall of 1686, Thomas Roseboom, a daring trader from Albany, on the Hudson, had found his way to the vicinity of Mackinaw, and by the proffer of brandy, weakened the allegiance of the tribes to the French.

A canoe coming to Mackinaw with dispatches for the French and their allies, to march to the Seneca country, in New York, perceived this New York trader and associates, and, giving the alarm, they were met by three hundred *coureurs du bois* and captured.

In the spring of 1687 Du Luth, Durantaye, and Tonty all left the vicinity of Detroit for Niagara, and as they were coasting along Lake Erie they met another English trader, a Scotchman by birth, and by name Major Patrick McGregor, a person of some influence, going with a number of traders to Mackinaw. Having taken him prisoner, he was sent with Roseboom to Montreal.

Du Luth, Tonty, and Durantaye arrived at Niagara on the 27th of June, 1687, with one hundred and seventy French voyageurs, besides Indians, and on the 10th of July joined the army of Denonville at the mouth of the Genesee River, and on the 13th Du Luth and his associates had a skirmish near a Seneca village, now the site of the town of Victor, twenty miles southeast of the city of Rochester, New York. Governor Denonville, in a report, writes: "On the 13th, about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, having passed through two dangerous defiles, we arrived at the third, where we were vigorously attacked by eight hundred Senecas, two hundred of whom fired, wishing to attack our rear, while the rest would attack our front, but the resistance, made produced such a great consternation that they soon resolved to fly. \* \* \* We witnessed the painful sight of the usual cruelties of the savages, who cut the dead into quarters, as is done in slaughter houses, in order to put them into the kettle. The greater number were opened while still warm, that the blood might be drunk. Our rascally *Otaoas* distinguished themselves particularly by these barbarities. \* \* \* We had five or six men killed on the spot, French and Indians, and about twenty wounded, among the first of whom was the Rev. Father Angelran, superior of all the *Otaoan Missions*, by a very severe gun-shot. It is a great

misfortune that this wound will prevent him going back again, for he is a man of capacity."

In the order to Du Luth assigning him to duty at the post on the site of the modern Fort Gratiot, above the city of Detroit, the Governor of Canada said: "If you can so arrange your affairs that your brother can be near you in the Spring, I shall be very glad. He is an intelligent lad, and might be a great assistance to you; he might also be very serviceable to us."

This lad, Greysolon de la Tourette, during the winter of 1686-7 was trading among the Assinaboines and other tribes at the west end of Lake Superior, but, upon receiving a dispatch, hastened to his brother, journeying in a canoe without any escort from Mackinaw. He did not arrive until after the battle with the Senecas. Governor Denonville, on the 25th of August, 1687, wrote:

"Du Luth's brother, who has recently arrived from the rivers above the Lake of the Allempignons [Nipigon], assures me that he saw more than fifteen hundred persons come to trade with him, and they were very sorry he had not goods sufficient to satisfy them. They are of the tribes accustomed to resort to the English at Port Nelson and River Bourbon, where, they say, they did not go this year, through Sieur Du Lhu's influence."

After the battle in the vicinity of Rochester, New York, Du Luth, with his celebrated cousin, Henry Tonty, returned together as far as the post above the present city of Detroit, Michigan, but this point, after 1688, was not again occupied.

From this period Du Luth becomes less prominent. At the time when the Jesuits attempted to exclude brandy from the Indian country a bitter controversy arose between them and the traders. Cadillac, a Gascon by birth, commanding Fort Buade, at Mackinaw, on August 3, 1695, wrote to Count Frontenac: "Now, what reason can we assign that the savages should not drink brandy bought with their own money as well as we? Is it prohibited to prevent them from becoming intoxicated? Or is it because the use of brandy reduces them to extreme misery, placing it out of their power to make war by depriving them of clothing and arms? If such representations in regard to the Indians have been made to the Count, they are very false, as every one knows who is acquainted with the ways of the savages."

\* \* \* It is bad faith to represent to the Count

that the sale of brandy reduces the savage to a state of nudity, and by that means places it out of his power to make war, since he never goes to war in any other condition. \* \* \* Perhaps it will be said that the sale of brandy makes the labors of the missionaries unfruitful. It is necessary to examine this proposition. If the missionaries care for only the extension of commerce, pursuing the course they have hitherto, I agree to it; but if it is the use of brandy that hinders the advancement of the cause of God, I deny it, for it is a fact which no one can deny that there are a great number of savages who never drink brandy, yet who are not, for that, better Christians.

"All the Sioux, the most numerous of all the tribes, who inhabit the region along the shore of Lake Superior, do not even like the smell of brandy. Are they more advanced in religion for that? They do not wish to have the subject mentioned, and when the missionaries address them they only laugh at the foolishness of preaching. Yet these priests boldly fling before the eyes of Europeans, whole volumes filled with glowing descriptions of the conversion of souls by thousands in this country, causing the poor missionaries from Europe, to run to martyrdom as flies to sugar and honey."

Du Luth, or Du Lhut, as he wrote his name, during this discussion, was found upon the side of order and good morals. His attestation is as follows: "I certify that at different periods I have lived about ten years among the Ottawa nation, from the time that I made an exploration to the Nadouecioux people until Fort Saint Joseph was established by order of the Monsieur Marquis Denonville, Governor General, at the head of the Detroit of Lake Erie, which is in the Iroquois country, and which I had the honor to command. During this period, I have seen that the trade in eau-de-vie (brandy) produced great disorder, the father killing the son, and the son throwing his mother into the fire; and I maintain that, morally speaking, it is impossible to export brandy to the woods and distant missions, without danger of its leading to misery."

Governor Frontenac, in an expedition against the Oneidas of New York, arrived at Fort Frontenac, on the 19th of July, 1695, and Captain Du Luth was left in command with forty soldiers,

and masons and carpenters, with orders to erect new buildings. In about four weeks he erected a building one hundred and twenty feet in length, containing officers' quarters, store-rooms, a bakery and a chapel. Early in 1697 he was still in command of the post, and in a report it is mentioned that "everybody was then in good health, except Captain Dullhut the commander, who was unwell of the gout."

It was just before this period, that as a member of the Roman Catholic Church, he was firmly impressed that he had been helped by prayers which he addressed to a deceased Iroquois girl, who had died in the odor of sanctity, and, as a thank offering, signed the following certificate: "I, the subscriber, certify to all whom it may concern, that having been tormented by the gout, for the space of twenty-three years, and with such

severe pains, that it gave me no rest for the space of three months at a time, I addressed myself to Catherine Tegahkouita, an Iroquois virgin deceased at the Sault Saint Louis, in the reputation of sanctity, and I promised her to visit her tomb, if God should give me health, through her intercession. I have been as perfectly cured at the end of one novena, which I made in her honor, that after five months, I have not perceived the slightest touch of my gout. Given at Fort Frontenac, this 18th day of August, 1696."

As soon as cold weather returned, his old malady again appeared. He died early in A. D. 1710. Marquis de Vaudreuil, Governor of Canada, under date of first of May of that year, wrote to Count Pontchartrain, Colonial Minister at Paris, "Captain Du Lud died this winter. He was a very honest man."

## CHAPTER IV.

## FIRST WHITE MEN AT FALLS OF SAINT ANTHONY OF PADUA.

Falls of St. Anthony Visited by White Men.—La Salle Gives the First Description of Upper Mississippi Valley.—Accault, the Leader, Accompanied by Angelle and Hennepin, at Falls of Saint Anthony.—Hennepin Declared Unreliable by La Salle.—His Early Life.—His First Book Criticised by Abbe Bernou and Tronson.—Deceptive Map.—First Meeting with Sioux.—Astonishment at Reading His Breviary.—Sioux Name for Guns.—Accault and Hennepin at Lake Pepin.—Leave the River Below Saint Paul.—At Mille Lacs.—A Sweating Cabin.—Sioux Wonder at Mariner's Compass.—Fears of an Iron Pot.—Making a Dictionary.—Infant Baptised.—Route to the Pacific.—Hennepin Descends Rum River.—First Visit to Falls of Saint Anthony.—On a Buffalo Hunt.—Meets Du Luth.—Returns to Mille Lacs.—With Du Luth at Falls of St. Anthony.—Returns to France.—Subsequent Life.—His Books Examined.—Denies in First Book His Descent to the Gulf of Mexico.—Dispute with Du Luth at Falls of St. Anthony.—Patronage of Du Luth.—Tribute to Du Luth.—Hennepin's Answer to Criticisms.—Denounced by D'Iberville and Father Gravier.—Residence in Rome.

In the summer of 1680, Michael Accault (Ako), Hennepin, the Franciscan missionary, Angelle, Du Luth, and Faffart all visited the Falls of Saint Anthony.

The first description of the valley of the upper Mississippi was written by La Salle, at Fort Frontenac, on Lake Ontario, on the 22d of August, 1682, a month before Hennepin, in Paris, obtained a license to print, and some time before the Franciscan's first work, was issued from the press.

La Salle's knowledge must have been received from Michael Accault, the leader of the expedition, Angelle, his comrade, or the clerical attache, the Franciscan, Hennepin.

It differs from Hennepin's narrative in its freedom from bombast, and if its statements are to be credited, the Franciscan must be looked on as one given to exaggeration. The careful student, however, soon learns to be cautious in receiving the statement of any of the early explorers and ecclesiastics of the Northwest. The Franciscan depreciated the Jesuit missionary, and La Salle did not hesitate to misrepresent Du Luth and others for his own exaltation. La Salle makes statements which we deem to be wide of the truth when his prejudices are aroused.

At the very time that the Intendant of Justice in Canada is complaining that Governor Frontenac is a friend and correspondent of Du Luth,

La Salle writes to his friends in Paris, that Du Luth is looked upon as an outlaw by the governor.

While official documents prove that Du Luth was in Minnesota a year before Accault and associates, yet La Salle writes: "Moreover, the Nadouesioux is not a region which he has discovered. It is known that it was discovered a long time before, and that the Rev. Father Hennepin and Michael Accault were there before him."

La Salle in this communication describes Accault as one well acquainted with the language and names of the Indians of the Illinois region, and also "cool, brave, and prudent," and the head of the party of exploration.

We now proceed with the first description of the country above the Wisconsin, to which is given, for the first and only time, by any writer, the Sioux name, Meschetz Odeba, perhaps intended for Meshdeke Wakpa, River of the Foxes.

He describes the Upper Mississippi in these words: "Following the windings of the Mississippi, they found the river Ouisconsin, Wisconsin, or Meschetz Odeba, which flows between Bay of Puans and the Grand river. \* \* \* About twenty-three or twenty-four leagues to the north or northwest of the mouth of the Ouisconsin, \* \* \* they found the Black river, called by the Nadouesioux, Chabadeba [Chapa Wakpa, Beaver river] not very large, the mouth of which is bordered on the two shores by alders.

"Ascending about thirty leagues, almost at the same point of the compass, is the Buffalo river [Chippewa], as large at its mouth as that of the Illinois. They follow it ten or twelve leagues, where it is deep, small and without rapids, bordered by hills which widen out from time to time to form prairies."

About three o'clock in the afternoon of the 11th of April, 1680, the travelers were met by a war party of one hundred Sioux in thirty-three birch bark canoes. "Michael Accault, who was the

leader," says La Salle, "presented the Calumet." The Indians were presented by Accault with twenty knives and a fathom and a half of tobacco and some goods. Proceeding with the Indians ten days, on the 22d of April the isles in the Mississippi were reached, where the Sioux had killed some Maskoutens, and they halted to weep over the death of two of their own number; and to assuage their grief, Accault gave them in trade a box of goods and twenty-four hatchets.

When they were eight leagues below the Falls of Saint Anthony, they resolved to go by land to their village, sixty leagues distant. They were well received; the only strife among the villages was that which resulted from the desire to have a Frenchman in their midst. La Salle also states that it was not correct to give the impression that Du Luth had rescued his men from captivity, for they could not be properly called prisoners.

He continues: "In going up the Mississippi again, twenty leagues above that river [Saint Croix] is found the falls, which those I sent, and who passing there first, named Saint Anthony. It is thirty or forty feet high, and the river is narrower here than elsewhere. There is a small island in the midst of the chute, and the two banks of the river are not bordered by high hills, which gradually diminish at this point, but the country on each side is covered with thin woods, such as oaks and other hard woods, scattered wide apart.

"The canoes were carried three or four hundred steps, and eight leagues above was found the west [east?] bank of the river of the Nadouesloux, ending in a lake named Issati, which expands into a great marsh, where the wild rice grows toward the mouth."

In the latter part of his letter La Salle uses the following language relative to his old chaplain:

"I believed that it was appropriate to make for you the narrative of the adventures of this canoe, because I doubt not that they will speak of it, and if you wish to confer with the Father Louis Hennepin, Recollect, who has returned to France, you must know him a little, because he will not fail to exaggerate all things; it is his character, and to me he has written as if he were about to be burned when he was not even in danger, but he believes that it is honorable to act in this manner,

and he speaks more conformably to that which he wishes than to that which he knows."

Hennepin was born in Ath, an inland town of the Netherlands. From boyhood he longed to visit foreign lands, and it is not to be wondered at that he assumed the priest's garb, for next to the soldier's life, it suited one of wandering propensities.

At one time he is on a begging expedition to some of the towns on the sea coast. In a few months he occupies the post of chaplain at an hospital, where he shrives the dying and administers extreme unction. From the quiet of the hospital he proceeds to the camp, and is present at the battle of Seneffe, which occurred in the year 1674.

His whole mind, from the time that he became a priest, appears to have been on "things seen and temporal," rather than on those that are "unseen and eternal." While on duty at some of the ports of the Straits of Dover, he exhibited the characteristic of an ancient Athenian more than that of a professed successor of the Apostles. He sought out the society of strangers "who spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or to hear some new thing." With perfect nonchalance he confesses that notwithstanding the nauseating fumes of tobacco, he used to slip behind the doors of sailors' taverns, and spend days, without regard to the loss of his meals, listening to the adventures and hair-breadth escapes of the mariners in lands beyond the sea.

In the year 1676, he received a welcome order from his Superior, requiring him to embark for Canada. Unaccustomed to the world, and arbitrary in his disposition, he rendered the cabin of the ship in which he sailed any thing but heavenly. As in modern days, the passengers in a vessel to the new world were composed of heterogeneous materials. There were young women going out in search for brothers or husbands, ecclesiastics, and those engaged in the then new, but profitable, commerce in furs. One of his fellow passengers was the talented and enterprising, though unfortunate, La Salle, with whom he was afterwards associated. If he is to be credited, his intercourse with La Salle was not very pleasant on ship-board. The young women, tired of being cooped up in the narrow accommodations of the ship, when the evening was fair

sought the deck, and engaged in the rude dances of the French peasantry of that age. Hennepin, feeling that it was improper, began to assume the air of the priest, and forbade the sport. La Salle, feeling that his interference was uncalled for, called him a pedant, and took the side of the girls, and during the voyage there were stormy discussions.

Good humor appears to have been restored when they left the ship, for Hennepin would otherwise have not been the companion of La Salle in his great western journey.

Sojourning for a short period at Quebec, the adventure-loving Franciscan is permitted to go to a mission station on or near the site of the present town of Kingston, Canada West.

Here there was much to gratify his love of novelty, and he passed considerable time in rambling among the Iroquois of New York. In 1678 he returned to Quebec, and was ordered to join the expedition of Robert La Salle.

On the 6th of December Father Hennepin and a portion of the exploring party had entered the Niagara river. In the vicinity of the Falls, the winter was passed, and while the artisans were preparing a ship above the Falls, to navigate the great lakes, the Recollect whiled away the hours, in studying the manners and customs of the Seneca Indians, and in admiring the sublimest handiwork of God on the globe.

On the 7th of August, 1679, the ship being completely rigged, unfurled its sails to the breezes of Lake Erie. The vessel was named the "Griffin," in honor of the arms of Frontenac, Governor of Canada, the first ship of European construction that had ever ploughed the waters of the great inland seas of North America.

After encountering a violent and dangerous storm on one of the lakes, during which they had given up all hope of escaping shipwreck, on the 27th of the month, they were safely moored in the harbor of "Missilimackinack." From thence the party proceeded to Green Bay, where they left the ship, procured canoes, and continued along the coast of Lake Michigan. By the middle of January, 1680, La Salle had conducted his expedition to the Illinois River, and, on an eminence near Lake Peoria, he commenced, with much heaviness of heart, the erection of a fort,

which he called Crevecoeur, on account of the many disappointments he had experienced.

On the last of February, Accault, Augelle, and Hennepin left to ascend the Mississippi.

The first work bearing the name of the Reverend Father Louis Hennepin, Franciscan Missionary of the Recollect order, was entitled, "Description de la Louisiane," and in 1683 published in Paris.

As soon as the book appeared it was criticised. Abbe Bernou, on the 29th of February, 1684, writes from Rome about the "paltry book" (*mesheant livre*) of Father Hennepin. About a year before the pious Tronson, under date of March 13, 1683, wrote to a friend: "I have interviewed the P. Recollect, who *pretends* to have descended the Mississippi river to the Gulf of Mexico. I do not know that one *will believe what he speaks* any more than that which is in the *printed relation* of P. Louis, which I send you that you may make your own reflections."

On the map accompanying his first book, he boldly marks a Recollect Mission many miles north of the point he had visited. In the Utrecht edition of 1697 this deliberate fraud is erased.

Throughout the work he assumes, that he was the leader of the expedition, and magnifies trifles into tragedies. For instance, Mr. La Salle writes that Michael Accault, also written Ako, who was the leader, presented the Sioux with the calumet; but Hennepin makes the occurrence more formidable.

He writes: "Our prayers were heard, when on the 11th of April, 1680, about two o'clock in the afternoon, we suddenly perceived thirty-three bark canoes manned by a hundred and twenty Indians coming down with very great speed, on a war party, against the Miamis, Illinois and Maroas. These Indians surrounded us, and while at a distance, discharged some arrows at us, but as they approached our canoe, the old men seeing us with the calumet of peace in our hands, prevented the young men from killing us. These savages leaping from their canoes, some on land, others into the water, with frightful cries and yells approached us, and as we made no resistance, being only three against so great a number, one of them wrenched our calumet from our hands, while our canoe and theirs were tied to the shore. We first presented to them a piece of



French tobacco, better for smoking than theirs and the eldest among them uttered the words' "Miamiha, Miamiha."

"As we did not understand their language, we took a little stick, and by signs which we made on the sand, showed them that their enemies, the Miamis, whom they sought, had fled across the river Colbert [Mississippi] to join the Isinois; when they saw themselves discovered and unable to surprise their enemies, three or four old men laying their hands on my head, wept in a mournful tone.

"With a spare handkerchief I had left I wiped away their tears, but they would not smoke our Calumet. They made us cross the river with great cries, while all shouted with tears in their eyes; they made us row before them, and we heard yells capable of striking the most resolute with terror. After landing our canoe and goods, part of which had already been taken, we made a fire to boil our kettle, and we gave them two large wild turkeys which we had killed. These Indians having called an assembly to deliberate what they were to do with us, the two head chiefs of the party approaching, showed us by signs that the warriors wished to tomahawk us. This compelled me to go to the war chiefs with one young man, leaving the other by our property, and throw into their midst six axes, fifteen knives and six fathom of our black tobacco; and then bringing down my head, I showed them with an axe that they might kill me, if they thought proper. This present appeased many individual members, who gave us some beaver to eat, putting the three first morsels into our mouths, according to the custom of the country, and blowing on the meat, which was too hot, before putting the bark dish before us to let us eat as we liked. We spent the night in anxiety, because, before retiring at night, they had returned us our peace calumet.

"Our two boatmen were resolved to sell their lives dearly, and to resist if attacked; their arms and swords were ready. As for my own part, I determined to allow myself to be killed without any resistance; as I was going to announce to them a God who had been foully accused, unjustly condemned, and cruelly crucified, without showing the least aversion to those who put him to death. We watched in turn, in our anxiety,

so as not to be surprised asleep. The next morning, a chief named Narrhetoba asked for the peace calumet, filled it with willow bark, and all smoked. It was then signified that the white men were to return with them to their villages."

In his narrative the Franciscan remarks, "I found it difficult to say my office before these Indians. Many seeing me move my lips, said in a fierce tone, 'Ouakanche.' Michael, all out of countenance, told me, that if I continued to say my breviary, we should all three be killed, and the Picard begged me at least to pray apart, so as not to provoke them. I followed the latter's advice, but the more I concealed myself the more I had the Indians at my heels; for when I entered the wood, they thought I was going to hide some goods under ground, so that I knew not on what side to turn to pray, for they never let me out of sight. This obliged me to beg pardon of my canoe-men, assuring them I could not dispense with saying my office. By the word, 'Ouakanche,' the Indians meant that the book I was reading was a spirit, but by their gesture they nevertheless showed a kind of aversion, so that to accustom them to it, I chanted the litany of the Blessed Virgin in the canoe, with my book opened. They thought that the breviary was a spirit which taught me to sing for their diversion; for these people are naturally fond of singing."

This is the first mention of a Dahkotalah word in a European book. The savages were annoyed rather than enraged, at seeing the white man reading a book, and exclaimed, "Wakan-de!" this is wonderful or supernatural. The war party was composed of several bands of the M'dewahkantonwan Dahkotahs, and there was a diversity of opinion in relation to the disposition that should be made of the white men. The relatives of those who had been killed by the Miamis, were in favor of taking their scalps, but others were anxious to retain the favor of the French, and open a trading intercourse.

Perceiving one of the canoe-men shoot a wild turkey, they called the gun, "Manza Ouackange," iron that has understanding; more correctly, "Maza Wakande," this is the supernatural metal.

Aquipagnetin, one of the head men, resorted to the following device to obtain merchandise. Says the Father, "This wily savage had the bones of some distinguished relative, which he

preserved with great care in some skins dressed and adorned with several rows of black and red porcupine quills. From time to time he assembled his men to give it a smoke, and made us come several days to cover the bones with goods, and by a present wipe away the tears he had shed for him, and for his own son killed by the Miamis. To appease this captious man, we threw on the bones several fathoms of tobacco, axes, knives, beads, and some black and white wampum bracelets. \* \* \* We slept at the point of the Lake of Tears [Lake Pepin], which we so called from the tears which this chief shed all night long, or by one of his sons whom he caused to weep when he grew tired."

The next day, after four or five leagues' sail, a chief came, and telling them to leave their canoes, he pulled up three piles of grass for seats. Then taking a piece of cedar full of little holes, he placed a stick into one, which he revolved between the palms of his hands, until he kindled a fire, and informed the Frenchmen that they would be at Mille Lac in six days. On the nineteenth day after their captivity, they arrived in the vicinity of Saint Paul, not far, it is probable, from the marshy ground on which the Kaposia band once lived, and now called Pig's Eye.

The journal remarks, "Having arrived on the nineteenth day of our navigation, five leagues below St. Anthony's Falls, these Indians landed us in a bay, broke our canoe to pieces, and secreted their own in the reeds."

They then followed the trail to Mille Lac, sixty leagues distant. As they approached their villages, the various bands began to show their spoils. The tobacco was highly prized, and led to some contention. The chalice of the Father, which glistened in the sun, they were afraid to touch, supposing it was "wakan." After five days' walk they reached the Issati [Dahkotah] settlements in the valley of the Rum or Knife river. The different bands each conducted a Frenchman to their village, the chief Aquipaguetin taking charge of Hennepin. After marching through the marshes towards the sources of Rum river, five wives of the chief, in three bark canoes, met them and took them a short league to an island where their cabins were.

An aged Indian kindly rubbed down the way-worn Franciscan; placing him on a bear-skin

near the fire, he anointed his legs and the soles of his feet with wildcat oil.

The son of the chief took great pleasure in carrying upon his bare back the priest's robe with dead men's bones enveloped. It was called *Pere Louis Chinnen*. In the Dahkotah language *Shinna* or *Shinnan* signifies a buffalo robe.

Hennepin's description of his life on the island is in these words:

"The day after our arrival, Aquipaguetin, who was the head of a large family, covered me with a robe made of ten large dressed beaver skins, trimmed with porcupine quills. This Indian showed me five or six of his wives, telling them, as I afterwards learned, that they should in future regard me as one of their children.

"He set before me a bark dish full of fish, and seeing that I could not rise from the ground, he had a small sweating-cabin made, in which he made me enter with four Indians. This cabin he covered with buffalo skins, and inside he put stones red-hot. He made me a sign to do as the others before beginning to sweat, but I merely concealed my nakedness with a handkerchief. As soon as these Indians had several times breathed out quite violently, he began to sing vociferously, the others putting their hands on me and rubbing me while they wept bitterly. I began to faint, but I came out and could scarcely take my habit to put on. When he made me sweat thus three times a week, I felt as strong as ever."

The mariner's compass was a constant source of wonder and amazement. Aquipaguetin having assembled the braves, would ask Hennepin to show his compass. Perceiving that the needle turned, the chief harangued his men, and told them that the Europeans were spirits, capable of doing any thing.

In the Franciscan's possession was an iron pot with feet like lions', which the Indians would not touch unless their hands were wrapped in buffalo skins. The women looked upon it as "wakan," and would not enter the cabin where it was.

"The chiefs of these savages, seeing that I was desirous to learn, frequently made me write, naming all the parts of the human body; and as I would not put on paper certain indelicate words, at which they do not blush, they were heartily amused."

They often asked the Franciscan questions, to answer which it was necessary to refer to his lexicon. This appeared very strange, and, as they had no word for paper, they said, "That white thing must be a spirit which tells Pere Louis all we say."

Hennepin remarks: "These Indians often asked me how many wives and children I had, and how old I was, that is, how many winters; for so these natives always count. Never illumined by the light of faith, they were surprised at my answer. Pointing to our two Frenchmen, whom I was then visiting, at a point three leagues from our village, I told them that a man among us could only have one wife; that as for me, I had promised the Master of life to live as they saw me, and to come and live with them to teach them to be like the French.

"But that gross people, till then lawless and faithless, turned all I said into ridicule. 'How,' said they, 'would you have these two men with thee have wives? Ours would not live with them, for they have hair all over their face, and we have none there or elsewhere.' In fact, they were never better pleased with me than when I was shaved, and from a complaisance, certainly not criminal, I shaved every week.

"As often as I went to visit the cabins, I found a sick child, whose father's name was Mamenisi. Michael Ako would not accompany me; the Picard du Gay alone followed me to act as sponsor, or, rather, to witness the baptism.

"I christened the child Antoinette, in honor of St. Anthony of Padua, as well as for the Picard's name, which was Anthony Auguelle. He was a native of Amiens, and nephew of the Procurator-General of the Premonstratensians both now at Paris. Having poured natural water on the head and uttered these words: 'Creature of God, I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost,' I took half an altar cloth which I had wrested from the hands of an Indian who had stolen it from me, and put it on the body of the baptized child; for as I could not say mass for want of wine and vestments, this piece of linen could not be put to better use than to enshroud the first Christian child among these tribes. I do not know whether the softness of the linen had refreshed her, but she was the next day smiling in her mother's arms,

who believed that I had cured the child; but she died soon after, to my great consolation.

"During my stay among them, there arrived four savages, who said they were come alone five hundred leagues from the west, and had been four months upon the way. They assured us there was no such place as the Straits of Anian, and that they had traveled without resting, except to sleep, and had not seen or passed over any great lake, by which phrase they always mean the sea.

"They further informed us that the nation of the Assenipoulacs [Assiniboines] who lie northeast of Issati, was not above six or seven days' journey; that none of the nations, within their knowledge, who lie to the east or northwest, had any great lake about their countries, which were very large, but only rivers, which came from the north. They further assured us that there were very few forests in the countries through which they passed, insomuch that now and then they were forced to make fires of buffaloes' dung to boil their food. All these circumstances make it appear that there is no such place as the Straits of Anian, as we usually see them set down on the maps. And whatever efforts have been made for many years past by the English and Dutch, to find out a passage to the Frozen Sea, they have not yet been able to effect it. But by the help of my discovery and the assistance of God, I doubt not but a passage may still be found, and that an easy one too.

"For example, we may be transported into the Pacific Sea by rivers which are large and capable of carrying great vessels, and from thence it is very easy to go to China and Japan, without crossing the equinoctial line; and, in all probability, Japan is on the same continent as America."

Hennepin in his first book, thus describes his first visit to the Falls of St. Anthony: "In the beginning of July, 1680, we descended the [Rum] River in a canoe southward, with the great chief Ouasicoude [Wauzeekootay] that is to say Pierced Pine, with about eighty cabins composed of more than a hundred and thirty families and about two hundred and fifty warriors. Scarcely would the Indians give me a place in their little flotilla, for they had only old canoes. They went four leagues lower down, to get birch bark to make some more. Having made a hole in the ground, to hide our silver chalice and our papers, till our

return from the hunt, and keeping only our breviary, so as not to be loaded, I stood on the bank of the lake formed by the river we had called St. Francis [now Rum] and stretched out my hand to the canoes as they rapidly passed in succession.

"Our Frenchmen also had one for themselves, which the Indians had given them. They would not take me in, Michael Ako saying that he had taken me long enough to satisfy him. I was hurt at this answer, seeing myself thus abandoned by Christians, to whom I had always done good, as they both often acknowledged; but God never having abandoned me on that painful voyage, inspired two Indians to take me in their little canoe, where I had no other employment than to bale out with a little bark tray, the water which entered by little holes. This I did not do without getting all wet. This boat might, indeed, be called a death box, for its lightness and fragility. These canoes do not generally weigh over fifty pounds, the least motion of the body upsets them, unless you are long accustomed to that kind of navigation.

"On disembarking in the evening, the Picard, as an excuse, told me that their canoe was half-rotten, and that had we been three in it, we should have run a great risk of remaining on the way. \* \* \* Four days after our departure for the buffalo hunt, we halted eight leagues above St. Anthony of Padua's Falls, on an eminence opposite the mouth of the River St. Francis [Rum] \* \* \* The Picard and myself went to look for haws, gooseberries, and little wild fruit, which often did us more harm than good. This obliged us to go alone, as Michael Ako refused, in a wretched canoe, to Ouisconsin river, which was more than a hundred leagues off, to see whether the Sieur de la Salle had sent to that place a reinforcement of men, with powder, lead, and other munitions, as he had promised us.

"The Indians would not have suffered this voyage had not one of the three remained with them. They wished me to stay, but Michael Ako absolutely refused. As we were making the portage of our canoe at St. Anthony of Padua's Falls, we perceived five or six of our Indians who had taken the start; one of them was up in an oak opposite the great fall, weeping bitterly, with a rich dressed beaver robe, whitened inside, and trimmed with porcupine quills, which he was

offering as a sacrifice to the falls; which is, in itself, admirable and frightful. I heard him while shedding copious tears, say as he spoke to the great cataract, 'Thou who art a spirit, grant that our nation may pass here quietly, without accident; may kill buffalo in abundance; conquer our enemies, and bring in slaves, some of whom we will put to death before thee. The Messenecqz (so they call the tribe named by the French Outagamis) have killed our kindred; grant that we may avenge them.' This robe offered in sacrifice, served one of our Frenchmen, who took it as we returned."

It is certainly wonderful, that Hennepin, who knew nothing of the Sioux language a few weeks before, should understand the prayer offered at the Falls without the aid of an interpreter.

The narrator continues: "A league beyond St. Anthony of Padua's Falls, the Picard was obliged to land and get his powder horn, which he had left at the Falls. \* \* \* As we descended the river Colbert [Mississippi] we found some of our Indians on the islands loaded with buffalo meat, some of which they gave us. Two hours after landing, fifteen or sixteen warriors whom we had left above St. Anthony of Padua's Falls, entered, tomakawk in hand, upset the cabin of those who had invited us, took all the meat and bear oil they found, and greased themselves from head to foot."

This was done because the others had violated the rules for the buffalo hunt. With the Indians Hennepin went down the river sixty leagues, and then went up the river again, and met buffalo. He continues:

"While seeking the Ouisconsin River, that savage father, Aquipaguetin, whom I had left, and who I believed more than two hundred leagues off, on the 11th of July, 1680, appeared with the warriors." After this, Hennepin and Picard continued to go up the river almost eighty leagues.

There is great confusion here, as the reader will see. When at the mouth of the Rum River, he speaks of the Wisconsin as more than a hundred leagues off. He floats down the river sixty leagues; then he ascended, but does not state the distance; then he ascends eighty leagues.

He continues: "The Indians whom he had left with Michael Ako at Buffalo [Chippeway] River,

with the flotilla of canoes loaded with meat, came down. \* \* \* All the Indian women had their stock of meat at the mouth of Buffalo River and on the islands, and again we went down the Colbert [Mississippi] about eighty leagues. \* \* \* We had another alarm in our camp: the old men on duty on the top of the mountains announced that they saw two warriors in the distance; all the bowmen hastened there with speed, each trying to outstrip the others; but they brought back only two of their enemies, who came to tell them that a party of their people were hunting at the extremity of Lake Conde [Superior] and had found four Spirits (so they call the French) who, by means of a slave, had expressed a wish to come on, knowing us to be among them. \* \* \* On the 25th of July, 1680, as we were ascending the river Colbert, after the buffalo hunt, to the Indian villages, we met *Sieur du Luth*, who came to the *Nadouessious* with five French soldiers. They joined us about two hundred and twenty leagues distant from the country of the Indians who had taken us. As we had some knowledge of the language, they begged us to accompany them to the villages of these tribes, to which I readily agreed, knowing that these two Frenchmen had not approached the sacrament for two years."

Here again the number of leagues is confusing, and it is impossible to believe that *Du Luth* and his interpreter *Faffart*, who had been trading with the *Sioux* for more than a year, needed the help of *Hennepin*, who had been about three months with these people.

We are not told by what route *Hennepin* and *Du Luth* reached *Lake Issati* or *Mille Lacs*, but *Hennepin* says they arrived there on the 11th of August, 1680, and he adds, "Toward the end of September, having no implements to begin an establishment, we resolved to tell these people, that for their benefit, we would have to return to the French settlements. The grand Chief of the *Issati* or *Nadouessioux* consented, and traced in pencil on paper I gave him, the route I should take for four hundred leagues. With this chart, we set out, eight Frenchmen, in two canoes, and descended the river *St. Francis* and *Colbert* [Rum and Mississippi]. Two of our men took two beaver robes at *St. Anthony of Padua's Falls*, which the Indians had hung in sacrifice on the trees."

The second work of *Hennepin*, an enlargement of the first, appeared at *Utrecht* in the year 1697, ten years after *La Salle's* death. During the interval between the publication of the first and second book, he had passed three years as Superintendent of the *Recollects* at *Remy* in the province of *Artois*, when *Father Hyacinth Lefevre*, a friend of *La Salle*, and Commissary Provincial of *Recollects* at *Paris*, wished him to return to *Canada*. He refused, and was ordered to go to *Rome*, and upon his coming back was sent to a convent at *St. Omer*, and there received a dispatch from the Minister of State in *France* to return to the countries of the King of *Spain*, of which he was a subject. This order, he asserts, he afterwards learned was forged.

In the preface to the English edition of the *New Discovery*, published in 1698, in *London*, he writes:

"The pretended reason of that violent order was because I refused to return into *America*, where I had been already eleven years; though the particular laws of our Order oblige none of us to go beyond sea against his will. I would have, however, returned very willingly had I not known the malice of *M. La Salle*, who would have exposed me to perish, as he did one of the men who accompanied me in my discovery. God knows that I am sorry for his unfortunate death; but the judgments of the Almighty are always just, for the gentleman was killed by one of his own men, who were at last sensible that he exposed them to visible dangers without any necessity and for his private designs."

After this he was for about five years at *Gosselies*, in *Brabant*, as Confessor in a convent, and from thence removed to his native place, *Ath*, in *Belgium*, where, according to his narrative in the preface to the "*Nouveau Deouverte*," he was again persecuted. Then *Father Payez*, Grand Commissary of *Recollects* at *Louvain*, being informed that the King of *Spain* and the Elector of *Bavaria* recommended the step, consented that he should enter the service of *William the Third* of *Great Britain*, who had been very kind to the Roman Catholics of *Netherlands*. By order of *Payez* he was sent to *Antwerp* to take the lay habit in the convent there, and subsequently went to *Utrecht*, where he finished his second book known as the *New Discovery*.

His first volume, printed in 1683, contains 312 pages, with an appendix of 107 pages, on the Customs of the Savages, while the Utrecht book of 1697 contains 509 pages without an appendix.

On page 249 of the *New Discovery*, he begins an account of a voyage alleged to have been made to the mouth of the Mississippi, and occupies over sixty pages in the narrative. The opening sentences give as a reason for concealing to this time his discovery, that La Salle would have reported him to his Superiors for presuming to go down instead of ascending the stream toward the north, as had been agreed; and that the two with him threatened that if he did not consent to descend the river, they would leave him on shore during the night, and pursue their own course.

He asserts that he left the Gulf of Mexico, to return, on the 1st of April, and on the 24th left the Arkansas; but a week after this, he declares he landed with the Sioux at the marsh about two miles below the city of Saint Paul.

The account has been and is still a puzzle to the historical student. In our review of his first book we have noticed that as early as 1683, he claimed to have descended the Mississippi. In the Utrecht publication he declares that while at Quebec, upon his return to France, he gave to Father Valentine Roux, Commissary of Recollects, his journal, upon the promise that it would be kept secret, and that this Father made a copy of his whole voyage, including the visit to the Gulf of Mexico; but in his *Description of Louisiana*, Hennepin wrote, "We had some design of going to the mouth of the river Colbert, which more probably empties into the Gulf of Mexico than into the Red Sea, but the tribes that seized us gave us no time to sail up and down the river."

The additions in his Utrecht book to magnify his importance and detract from others, are many. As Sparks and Parkman have pointed out the plagiarisms of this edition, a reference here is unnecessary.

Du Luth, who left Quebec in 1678, and had been in northern Minnesota, with an interpreter, for a year, after he met Ako and Hennepin, becomes of secondary importance, in the eyes of the Franciscan.

In the *Description of Louisiana*, on page 289, Hennepin speaks of passing the Falls of Saint Anthony, upon his return to Canada, in these

few words: "Two of our men seized two beaver robes at the Falls of St. Anthony of Padua, which the Indians had in sacrifice, fastened to trees." But in the Utrecht edition, commencing on page 416, there is much added concerning Du Luth. After using the language of the edition of 1683, already quoted it adds: "Hereupon there arose a dispute between Sieur du Luth and myself. I commended what they had done, saying, 'The savages might judge by it that they disliked the superstition of these people.' The Sieur du Luth, on the contrary, said that they ought to have left the robes where the savages placed them, for they would not fail to avenge the insult we had put upon them by this action, and that it was feared that they would attack us on this journey. I confessed he had some foundation for what he said, and that he spoke according to the rules of prudence. But one of the two men flatly replied, the two robes suited them, and they cared nothing for the savages and their superstitions. The Sieur du Luth at these words was so greatly enraged that he nearly struck the one who uttered them, but I intervened and settled the dispute. The Picard and Michael Ako ranged themselves on the side of those who had taken the robes in question, which might have resulted badly.

"I argued with Sieur du Luth that the savages would not attack us, because I was persuaded that their great chief Ouasicoude would have our interests at heart, and he had great credit with his nation. The matter terminated pleasantly.

"When we arrived near the river Ouiconsin, we halted to smoke the meat of the buffalo we had killed on the journey. During our stay, three savages of the nation we had left, came by the side of our canoe to tell us that their great chief Ouasicoude, having learned that another chief of these people wished to pursue and kill us, and that he entered the cabin where he was consulting, and had struck him on the head with such violence as to scatter his brains upon his associates; thus preventing the executing of this injurious project.

"We regaled the three savages, having a great abundance of food at that time. The Sieur du Luth, after the savages had left, was as enraged as before, and feared that they would pursue and attack us on our voyage. He would have pushed

the matter further, but seeing that one man would resist, and was not in the humor to be imposed upon, he moderated, and I appeased them in the end with the assurance that God would not abandon us in distress, and, provided we confided in Him, he would deliver us from our foes, because He is the protector of men and angels."

After describing a conference with the Sioux, he adds, "Thus the savages were very kind, without mentioning the beaver robes. The chief Ouasicoude told me to offer a fathom of Martinnico tobacco to the chief Aquipaguetin, who had adopted me as a son. This had an admirable effect upon the barbarians, who went off shouting several times the word 'Louis,' [Ouis or We] which, as he said, means the sun. Without vanity, I must say that my name will be for a long time among these people.

"The savages having left us, to go to war against the Messorites, the Maroha, the Illinois, and other nations which live toward the lower part of the Mississippi, and are irreconcilable foes of the people of the North, the Sieur du Luth, who upon many occasions gave me marks of his friendship, could not forbear to tell our men that I had all the reason in the world to believe that the Viceroy of Canada would give me a favorable reception, should we arrive before winter, and that he wished with all his heart that he had been among as many natives as myself."

The style of Louis Hennepin is unmistakable in this extract, and it is amusing to read his patronage of one of the fearless explorers of the Northwest, a cousin of Tonty, favored by Frontenac, and who was in Minnesota a year before his arrival.

In 1691, six years before the Utrecht edition of Hennepin, another Recollect Franciscan had published a book at Paris, called "The First Establishment of the Faith in New France," in which is the following tribute to Du Luth, whom Hennepin strives to make a subordinate: "In the last years of M. de Frontenac's administration, Sieur Du Luth, a man of talent and experience, opened a way to the missionary and the Gospel in many different nations, turning toward the north of that lake [Superior] where he even built a fort, he advanced as far as the Lake of the Issati, called Lake Buade, from the family name of M.

de Frontenac, planting the arms of his Majesty in several nations on the right and left."

In the second volume of his last book, which is called "A Continuance of the New Discovery of a vast Country in America," etc., Hennepin noticed some criticisms.

To the objection that his work was dedicated to William the Third of Great Britain, he replies: "My King, his most Catholic Majesty, his Electoral Highness of Bavaria, the consent in writing of the Superior of my order, the integrity of my faith, and the regular observance of my vows, which his Britannic Majesty allows me, are the best warrants of the uprightness of my intentions."

To the query, how he could travel so far upon the Mississippi in so little time, he answers with a bold face, "That we may, with a canoe and a pair of oars, go twenty, twenty-five, or thirty leagues every day, and more too, if there be occasion. And though we had gone but ten leagues a day, yet in thirty days we might easily have gone three hundred leagues. If during the time we spent from the river of the Illinois to the mouth of the Meschasiipi, in the Gulf of Mexico, we had used a little more haste, we might have gone the same twice over."

To the objection, that he said, he had passed eleven years in America, when he had been there but about four, he evasively replies, that "reckoning from the year 1674, when I first set out, to the year 1688, when I printed the second edition of my 'Louisiana,' it appears that I have spent fifteen years either in travels or printing my Discoveries."

To those who objected to the statement in his first book, in the dedication to Louis the Fourteenth, that the Sioux always call the sun Louis, he writes: "I repeat what I have said before, that being among the Issati and Nadouessans, by whom I was made a slave in America, I never heard them call the sun any other than Louis. It is true these savages call also the moon Louis, but with this distinction, that they give the moon the name of Louis Bastache, which in their language signifies, the sun that shines in the night."

The Utrecht edition called forth much censure, and no one in France doubted that Hennepin was the author. D'Iberville, Governor of Louisiana, while in Paris, wrote on July 3d 1699, to

the Minister of Marine and Colonies of France, in these words: "Very much vexed at the Recollect, whose false narratives had deceived every one, and caused our suffering and total failure of our enterprise, by the time consumed in the search of things which alone existed in his imagination."

The Rev. Father James Gravier, in a letter from a fort on the Gulf of Mexico, near the Mississippi, dated February 16th, 1701, expressed the sentiment of his times when he speaks of Hennepin "who presented to King William, the Relation of the Mississippi, where he never was, and after a thousand falsehoods and ridiculous boasts,

\* \* \* he makes Mr. de la Salle appear in his Relation, wounded with two balls in the head, turn toward the Recollect Father Anastase, to ask him for absolution, having been killed instantly, without uttering a word and other like false stories."

Hennepin gradually faded out of sight. Brunet mentions a letter written by J. B. Dubos, from Rome, dated March 1st, 1701, which mentions that Hennepin was living on the Capitoline Hill, in the celebrated convent of Ara Cœli, and was a favorite of Cardinal Spada. The time and place of his death has not been ascertained.



## CHAPTER V.

## NICHOLAS PERROT, FOUNDER OF FIRST POST ON LAKE PEPIN.

*Early Life.—Searches for Copper.—Interpreter at Sault St. Marie, Employed by La Salle.—Builds Stockade at Lake Pepin.—Hostile Indians Rebuked.—A Silver Ostensorium Given to a Jesuit Chapel.—Perrot in the Battle against Senecas, in New York.—Second Visit to Sioux Country.—Taking Possession by "Proces Verbal."—Discovery of Lead Mines.—Attends Council at Montreal.—Establishes a Post near Detroit, in Michigan.—Perrot's Death, and his Wife.*

Nicholas Perrot, sometimes written Pere, was one of the most energetic of the class in Canada known as "coureurs des bois," or forest rangers. Born in 1644, at an early age he was identified with the fur trade of the great inland lakes. As early as 1665, he was among the Outagamies [Foxes], and in 1667 was at Green Bay. In 1669, he was appointed by Talon to go to the lake region in search of copper mines. At the formal taking possession of that country in the name of the King of France, at Sault St. Marie, on the 14th of May, 1671, he acted as interpreter. In 1677, he seems to have been employed at Fort Frontenac. La Salle was made very sick the next year, from eating a salad, and one Nicholas Perrot, called Joly Cœur (Jolly Soul) was suspected of having mingled poison with the food. After this he was associated with Du Luth in the execution of two Indians, as we have seen. In 1684, he was appointed by De la Barre, the Governor of Canada, as Commandant for the West, and left Montreal with twenty men. Arriving at Green Bay in Wisconsin, some Indians told him that they had visited countries toward the setting sun, where they obtained the blue and green stones suspended from their ears and noses, and that they saw horses and men like Frenchmen, probably the Spaniards of New Mexico; and others said that they had obtained hatchets from persons who lived in a house that walked on the water, near the mouth of the river of the Assiniboines, alluding to the English established at Hudson's Bay. Proceeding to the portage between the Fox and Wisconsin, thirteen Hurons were met, who were bitterly opposed to the establishment of a post near the Sioux. After the

Mississippi was reached, a party of Winnebagoes was employed to notify the tribes of Northern Iowa that the French had ascended the river, and wished to meet them. It was further agreed that prairie fires would be kindled from time to time, so that the Indians could follow the French.

After entering Lake Pepin, near its mouth, on the east side, Perrot found a place suitable for a post, where there was wood. The stockade was built at the foot of a bluff beyond which was a large prairie. La Potherie makes this statement, which is repeated by Penicaut, who writes of Lake Pepin: "To the right and left of its shores there are also prairies. In that on the right on the bank of the lake, there is a fort, which was built by Nicholas Perrot, whose name it yet [1700] bears."

Soon after he was established, it was announced that a band of Aïouez [Ioways] was encamped above, and on the way to visit the post. The French ascended in canoes to meet them, but as they drew nigh, the Indian women ran up the bluffs, and hid in the woods; but twenty of the braves mustered courage to advance and greet Perrot, and bore him to the chief's lodge. The chief, bending over Perrot, began to weep, and allowed the moisture to fall upon his visitor. After he had exhausted himself, the principal men of the party repeated the slabbering process. Then buffalo tongues were boiled in an earthen pot, and after being cut into small pieces, the chief took a piece, and, as a mark of respect, placed it in Perrot's mouth.

During the winter of 1684-85, the French traded in Minnesota.

At the end of the beaver hunt, the Aïoes [Ioways] came to the post, but Perrot was absent visiting the Nadouaïssieux, and they sent a chief to notify him of their arrival. Four Illinois met him on the way, and were anxious for the return of four children held by the French. When the

Sioux, who were at war with the Illinois, perceived them, they wished to seize their canoes, but the French voyageurs who were guarding them, pushed into the middle of the river, and the French at the post coming to their assistance, a reconciliation was effected, and four of the Sioux took the Illinois upon their shoulders, and bore them to the shore.

An order having been received from Denonville, Governor of Canada, to bring the Miamis, and other tribes, to the rendezvous at Niagara, to go on an expedition against the Senecas, Perrot entrusting the post at Lake Pepin to a few Frenchmen, visited the Miamis, who were dwelling below on the Mississippi, and with no guide but Indian camp fires, went sixty miles into the country beyond the river.

Upon his return, he perceived a great smoke, and at first thought that it was a war party proceeding to the Sioux country. Fortunately he met a Maskouten chief, who had been at the post to see him, and he gave the intelligence, that the Outagamies [Foxes], Kikapous [Kickapoos], and Mascoutechs [Maskoutens], and others, from the region of Green Bay, had determined to pillage the post, kill the French, and then go to war against the Sioux. Hurrying on, he reached the fort, and learned that on that very day three spies had been there and seen that there were only six Frenchmen in charge.

The next day two more spies appeared, but Perrot had taken the precaution to put loaded guns at the door of each hut, and caused his men frequently to change their clothes. To the query, "How many French were there?" the reply was given, "Forty, and that more were daily expected, who had been on a buffalo hunt, and that the guns were well loaded and knives well sharpened." They were then told to go back to their camp and bring a chief of each nation represented, and that if Indians, in large numbers, came near, they would be fired at. In accordance with this message six chiefs presented themselves. After their bows and arrows were taken away they were invited to Perrot's cabin, who gave something to eat and tobacco to smoke. Looking at Perrot's loaded guns they asked, "If he was afraid of his children?" He replied, he was not. They continued, "You are displeased." He answered, "I have good reason to be. The Spirit has warned

me of your designs; you will take my things away and put me in the kettle, and proceed against the Nadouaissieux, The Spirit told me to be on my guard, and he would help me." At this they were astonished, and confessed that an attack was meditated. That night the chiefs slept in the stockade, and early the next morning a part of the hostile force was encamped in the vicinity, and wished to trade. Perrot had now only a force of fifteen men, and seizing the chiefs, he told them he would break their heads if they did not disperse the Indians. One of the chiefs then stood up on the gate of the fort and said to the warriors, "Do not advance, young men, or you are dead. The Spirit has warned Metaminens [Perrot] of your designs." They followed the advice, and afterwards Perrot presented them with two guns, two kettles, and some tobacco, to close the door of war against the Nadouaissieux, and the chiefs were all permitted to make a brief visit to the post.

Returning to Green Bay in 1686, he passed much time in collecting allies for the expedition against the Iroquois in New York. During this year he gave to the Jesuit chapel at Depere, five miles above Green Bay, a church utensil of silver, fifteen inches high, still in existence. The stand-ard, nine inches in height, supports a radiated circlet closed with glass on both sides and surmounted with a cross. This vessel, weighing about twenty ounces, was intended to show the consecrated wafer of the mass, and is called a soleil, monstrance, or ostensorium.

Around the oval base of the rim is the following inscription:

CE SOLEIL ESTE DONNE PAR MR NICHOLAS PERROT A LA MISSION  
DE ST. FRANCOIS XAVIER EN LA BAYE DES POKES  
1687

In 1802 some workmen in digging at Green Bay, Wisconsin, on the old Langlade estate dis-

covered this relic, which is now kept in the vault of the Roman Catholic bishop of that diocese.

During the spring of 1687 Perrot, with De Luth and Tonty, was with the Indian allies and the French in the expedition against the Senecas of the Genessee Valley in New York.

The next year Denonville, Governor of Canada, again sent Perrot with forty Frenchmen to the Sioux who, says Potherie, "were very distant, and who would not trade with us as easily as the other tribes, the Outagamis [Foxes] having boasted of having cut off the passage thereto."

When Perrot arrived at Mackinaw, the tribes of that region were much excited at the hostility of the Outagamis [Foxes] toward the Sauteurs [Chippeways]. As soon as Perrot and his party reached Green Bay a deputation of the Foxes sought an interview. He told them that he had nothing to do with this quarrel with the Chippeways. In justification, they said that a party of their young men, in going to war against the Nadouaissieux, had found a young man and three Chippeway girls.

Perrot was silent, and continued his journey towards the Nadouaissieux. Soon he was met by five chiefs of the Foxes in a canoe, who begged him to go to their village. Perrot consented, and when he went into a chief's lodge they placed before him broiled venison, and raw meat for the rest of the French. He refused to eat because, said he, "that meat did not give him any spirit, but he would take some when the Outagamis [Foxes] were more reasonable." He then chided them for not having gone, as requested by the Governor of Canada, to the Detroit of Lake Erie, and during the absence of the French fighting with the Chippeways. Having ordered them to go on their beaver hunt and only fight against the Iroquois, he left a few Frenchmen to trade and proceeded on his journey to the Sioux country. Arriving at the portage between the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers they were impeded by ice, but with the aid of some Pottawattomies they transported their goods to the Wisconsin, which they found no longer frozen. The Chippeways were informed that their daughters had been taken from the Foxes, and a deputation came to take them back, but being attacked by the Foxes, who did not know their errand, they fled without securing the three girls. Perrot then ascended the

Mississippi to the post which in 1684 he had erected, just above the mouth, and on the east side of Lake Pepin.

As soon as the rivers were navigable, the Nadouaissieux came down and escorted Perrot to one of their villages, where he was welcomed with much enthusiasm. He was carried upon a beaver robe, followed by a long line of warriors, each bearing a pipe, and singing. After taking him around the village, he was borne to the chief's lodge, when several came in to weep over his head, with the same tenderness that the Ayoies [Ioways] did, when Perrot several years before arrived at Lake Pepin. "These weepings," says an old chronicler "do not weaken their souls. They are very good warriors, and reported the bravest in that region. They are at war with all the tribes at present except the Sauteurs [Chippeways] and Ayoies [Ioways], and even with these they have quarrels. At the break of day the Nadouaissieux bathe, even to the youngest. They have very fine forms, but the women are not comely, and they look upon them as slaves. They are jealous and suspicious about them, and they are the cause of quarrels and blood-shedding.

"The Sioux are very dextrous with their canoes, and they fight unto death if surrounded. Their country is full of swamps, which shelter them in summer from being molested. One must be a Nadouaissieux, to find the way to their villages."

While Perrot was absent in New York, fighting the Senecas, a Sioux chief knowing that few Frenchmen were left at Lake Pepin, came with one hundred warriors, and endeavored to pillage it. Of this complaint was made, and the guilty leader was near being put to death by his associates. Amicable relations having been formed, preparations were made by Perrot to return to his post. As they were going away, one of the Frenchmen complained that a box of his goods had been stolen. Perrot ordered a voyageur to bring a cup of water, and into it he poured some brandy. He then addressed the Indians and told them he would dry up their marshes if the goods were not restored; and then he set on fire the brandy in the cup. The savages were astonished and terrified, and supposed that he possessed supernatural powers; and in a little while the goods

were found and restored to the owner, and the French descended to their stockade.

The Foxes, while Perrot was in the Sioux country, changed their village, and settled on the Mississippi. Coming up to visit Perrot, they asked him to establish friendly relations between them and the Sioux. At the time some Sioux were at the post trading furs, and at first they supposed the French were plotting with the Foxes. Perrot, however, eased them by presenting the calumet and saying that the French considered the Outagamis [Foxes] as brothers, and then adding: "Smoke in my pipe; this is the manner with which Onontio [Governor of Canada] feeds his children." The Sioux replied that they wished the Foxes to smoke first. This was reluctantly done, and the Sioux smoked, but would not conclude a definite peace until they consulted their chiefs. This was not concluded, because Perrot, before the chiefs came down, received orders to return to Canada.

About this time, in the presence of Father Joseph James Marest, a Jesuit missionary, Boisguillot, a trader on the Wisconsin and Mississippi, Le Sueur, who afterward built a post below the Saint Croix River, about nine miles from Hastings, the following document was prepared:

"Nicholas Perrot, commanding for the King at the post of the Nadouessioux, commissioned by the Marquis Denonville, Governor and Lieutenant Governor of all New France, to manage the interests of commerce among all the Indian tribes and people of the Bay des Puants [Green Bay], Nadouessioux, Mascoutens, and other western nations of the Upper Mississippi, and to take possession in the King's name of all the places where he has heretofore been and whither he will go:

"We this day, the eighth of May, one thousand six hundred and eighty-nine, do, in the presence of the Reverend Father Marest, of the Society of Jesus, Missionary among the Nadouessioux, of Monsieur de Boisguillot, commanding the French in the neighborhood of the Ouiskonche, on the Mississippi, Augustin Legardeur, Esquire, Sieur de Caumont, and of Messieurs Le Sueur, Hebert, Lemire and Blein.

"Declare to all whom it may concern, that, being come from the Bay des Puants, and to the Lake of the Ouiskonches, we did transport ourselves to the country of the Nadouessioux, on the

border of the river St. Croix, and at the mouth of the river St. Pierre, on the bank of which were the Mantantans, and further up to the interior, as far as the Menchokatonx [Med-ay-wah-kawn-twawn], with whom dwell the majority of the Songeskitons [Se-see-twawns] and other Nadouessioux who are to the northwest of the Mississippi, to take possession, for and in the name of the King, of the countries and rivers inhabited by the said tribes, and of which they are proprietors. The present act done in our presence, signed with our hand, and subscribed."

The three Chippeway girls of whom mention has been made were still with the Foxes, and Perrot took them with him to Mackinaw, upon his return to Canada.

While there, the Ottawas held some prisoners upon an island not far from the mainland. The Jesuit Fathers went over and tried to save the captives from harsh treatment, but were unsuccessful. The canoes appeared at length near each other, one man paddling in each, while the warriors were answering the shouts of the prisoners, who each held a white stick in his hand. As they neared the shore the chief of the party made a speech to the Indians who lived on the shore, and giving a history of the campaign, told them that they were masters of the prisoners. The warriors then came on land, and, according to custom, abandoned the spoils. An old man then ordered nine men to conduct the prisoners to a separate place. The women and the young men formed a line with big sticks. The young prisoners soon found their feet, but the old men were so badly used they spat blood, and they were condemned to be burned at the Mamilion.

The Jesuit Fathers and the French officers were much embarrassed, and feared that the Iroquois would complain of the little care which had been used to prevent cruelty.

Perrot, in this emergency, walked to the place where the prisoners were singing the death dirge, in expectation of being burned, and told them to sit down and be silent. A few Ottawa-waws rudely told them to sing on, but Perrot forbade. He then went back to the Council, where the old men had rendered judgment, and ordered one prisoner to be burned at Mackinaw, one at Sault St. Marie and another at Green Bay. Undaunted he spoke as follows: "I come to cut the strings of the

dogs. I will not suffer them to be eaten. I have pity on them, since my Father, Onontio, has commanded me. You Outaouaks [Ottawaws] are like tame bears, who will not recognize them who has brought them up. You have forgotten Onontio's protection. When he asks your obedience, you want to rule over him, and eat the flesh of those children he does not wish to give to you. Take care, that, if you swallow them, Onontio will tear them with violence from between your teeth. I speak as a brother, and I think I am showing pity to your children, by cutting the bonds of your prisoners."

His boldness had the desired effect. The prisoners were released, and two of them were sent with him to Montreal, to be returned to the Iroquois.

On the 22nd of May, 1690, with one hundred and forty-three voyageurs and six Indians, Perrot left Montreal as an escort of *Sieur de Louvigny La Porte*, a half-pay captain, appointed to succeed *Durantaye* at Mackinaw, by *Frontenac*, the new Governor of Canada, who in October of the previous year had arrived, to take the place of *Denonville*.

Perrot, as he approached Mackinaw, went in advance to notify the French of the coming of the commander of the post. As he came in sight of the settlement, he hoisted the white flag with the fleur de lis and the voyageurs shouted, "Long live the king!" *Louvigny* soon appeared and was received by one hundred "coureur des bois" under arms.

From Mackinaw, Perrot proceeded to Green Bay, and a party of *Miamis* there begged him to make a trading establishment on the Mississippi towards the *Ouiskonsing* (Wisconsin.) The chief made him a present of a piece of lead from a mine which he had found in a small stream which flows into the Mississippi. Perrot promised to visit him within twenty days, and the chief then returned to his village below the *d'Ouiskonche* (iWscousin) River.

Having at length reached his post on Lake Pepin, he was informed that the Sioux were forming a large war party against the *Outagamis* (Foxes) and other allies of the French. He gave notice of his arrival to a party of about four hundred Sioux who were on the Mississippi.

They arrested the messengers and came to the post for the purpose of plunder. Perrot asked them why they acted in this manner, and said that the *Foxes*, *Miamis*, *Kickapoos*, *Illinois*, and *Maskoutens* had united in a war party against them, but that he had persuaded them to give it up, and now he wished them to return to their families and to their beaver. The Sioux declared that they had started on the war-path, and that they were ready to die. After they had traded their furs, they sent for Perrot to come to their camp, and begged that he would not hinder them from searching for their foes. Perrot tried to dissuade them, but they insisted that the Spirit had given them men to eat, at three days' journey from the post. Then more powerful influences were used. After giving them two kettles and some merchandise, Perrot spoke thus: "I love your life, and I am sure you will be defeated. Your Evil Spirit has deceived you. If you kill the *Outagamis*, or their allies, you must strike me first; if you kill them, you kill me just the same, for I hold them under one wing and you under the other." After this he extended the calumet, which they at first refused; but at length a chief said he was right, and, making invocations to the sun, wished Perrot to take him back to his arms. This was granted, on condition that he would give up his weapons of war. The chief then tied them to a pole in the centre of the fort, turning them toward the sun. He then persuaded the other chiefs to give up the expedition, and, sending for Perrot, he placed the calumet before him, one end in the earth and the other on a small forked twig to hold it firm. Then he took from his own sack a pair of his cleanest moccasins, and taking off Perrot's shoes, put on these. After he had made him eat, presenting the calumet, he said: "We listen to you now. Do for us as you do for our enemies, and prevent them from killing us, and we will separate for the beaver hunt. The sun is the witness of our obedience."

After this, Perrot descended the Mississippi and revealed to the *Maskoutens*, who had come to meet him, how he had pacified the Sioux. He, about this period, in accordance with his promise, visited the lead mines. He found the ore abundant "but the lead hard to work because it lay between rocks which required blowing up. It had very little dross and was easily melted."

Penicaut, who ascended the Mississippi in 1700, wrote that twenty leagues below the Wisconsin, on both sides of the Mississippi, were mines of lead called "Nicolas Perrot's." Early French maps indicate as the locality of lead mines the site of modern towns, Galena, in Illinois, and Dubuque, in Iowa.

In August, 1693, about two hundred Frenchmen from Mackinaw, with delegates from the tribes of the West, arrived at Montreal to attend a grand council called by Governor Frontenac, and among these was Perrot.

On the first Sunday in September the governor

gave the Indians a great feast, after which they and the traders began to return to the wilderness. Perrot was ordered by Frontenac to establish a new post for the Miamis in Michigan, in the neighborhood of the Kalamazoo River.

Two years later he is present again, in August, at a council in Montreal, then returned to the West, and in 1699 is recalled from Green Bay. In 1701 he was at Montreal acting as interpreter, and appears to have died before 1718: his wife was Madeline Raclos, and his residence was in the Seigneurie of Becancourt, not far from Three Rivers, on the St. Lawrence.

CHAPTER VI.

BARON LA HONTAN'S FABULOUS VOYAGE.

La Hontan, a Gascon by Birth.—Early Life.—Description of Fox and Wisconsin Rivers.—Indian Feast.—Alleged Ascent of Long River.—Bobe Exposes the Deception.—Route to the Pacific.

The "Travels" of Baron La Hontan appeared in A. D. 1703, both at London and at Hague, and were as saleable and readable as those of Hennepin, which were on the counters of booksellers at the same time.

La Hontan, a Gascon by birth, and in style of writing, when about seventeen years of age, arrived in Canada, in 1683, as a private soldier, and was with Gov. De la Barre in his expedition of 1684, toward Niagara, and was also in the battle near Rochester, New York, in 1687, at which Du Luth and Perrot, explorers of Minnesota, were present.

In 1688 he appears to have been sent to Fort St. Joseph, which was built by Du Luth, on the St. Clare River, near the site of Fort Gratiot, Michigan. It is possible that he may have accompanied Perrot to Lake Pepin, who came about this time to reoccupy his old post.

From the following extracts it will be seen that his style is graphic, and that he probably had been in 1688 in the valley of the Wisconsin. At Mackinaw, after his return from his pretended voyage of the Long River, he writes:

"I left here on the 24th September, with my men and five Outaouas, good hunters, whom I have before mentioned to you as having been of good service to me. All my brave men being provided with good canoes, filled with provisions and ammunition, together with goods for the Indian trade, I took advantage of a north wind, and in three days entered the Bay of the Pouteouatamis, distant from here about forty leagues. The entrance to the bay is full of islands. It is ten leagues wide and twenty-five in length.

"On the 29th we entered a river, which is quite deep, whose waters are so affected by the lake that they often rise and fall three feet in twelve

hours. This is an observation that I made during these three or four days that I passed here. The Sakis, the Poutouatamis, and a few of the Malominis have their villages on the border of this river, and the Jesuits have a house there. In the place there is carried on quite a commerce in furs and Indian corn, which the Indians traffic with the 'coureurs des bois' that go and come, for it is their nearest and most convenient passage to the Mississippi.

"The lands here are very fertile, and produce, almost without culture, the wheat of our Europe, peas, beans, and any quantity of fruit unknown in France.

"The moment I landed, the warriors of three nations came by turns to my cabin to entertain me with the pipe and chief dance; the first in proof of peace and friendship, the second to indicate their esteem and consideration for me. In return, I gave them several yards of tobacco, and beads, with which they trimmed their capots. The next morning, I was asked as a guest, to one of the feasts of this nation, and after having sent my dishes, which is the custom, I went towards noon. They began to compliment me of my arrival, and after hearing them, they all, one after the other, began to sing and dance, in a manner that I will detail to you when I have more leisure. These songs and dances lasted two hours, and were seasoned with whoops of joy, and quibbles that they have woven into their ridiculous musique. Then the captives waited upon us. The whole troop were seated in the Oriental custom. Each one had his portion before him, like our monks in their refectories. They commenced by placing four dishes before me. The first consisted of two white fish simply boiled in water. The second was chopped meats with the boiled tongue of a bear; the third a beaver's tail, all roasted. They made me drink also of a syrup, mixed with water, made out of the maple tree. The feast lasted two

hours, after which, I requested a chief of the nation to sing for me; for it is the custom, when we have business with them, to employ an inferior for self in all the ceremonies they perform. I gave him several pieces of tobacco, to oblige him to keep the party till dark. The next day and the day following, I attended the feasts of the other nations, where I observed the same formalities."

He alleges that, on the 23d of October, he reached the Mississippi River, and, ascending, on the 3d of November he entered into a river, a tributary from the west, that was almost without a current, and at its mouth filled with rushes. He then describes a journey of five hundred miles up this stream. He declares he found upon its banks three great nations, the Eokoros, Essanapes, and Gnacsitaires, and because he ascended it for sixty days, he named it Long River.

For years his wondrous story was believed, and geographers hastened to trace it upon their maps. But in time the voyage up the Long River was discovered to be a fabrication. There is extant a letter of Bobe, a Priest of the Congregation of the Mission, dated Versailles, March 15, 1716, and addressed to De L'Isle, the geographer of the Academy of Sciences at Paris, which exposes the deception.

He writes: "It seems to me that you might give the name of Bourbonia to these vast countries which are between the Missouri, Mississippi, and the Western Ocean. Would it not be well to efface that great river which La Hontan says he discovered?"

"All the Canadians, and even the Governor General, have told me that this river is unknown. If it existed, the French, who are on the Illinois, and at Ouabache, would know of it. The last volume of the 'Lettres Edifiantes' of the Jesuits, in which there is a very fine relation of the Illinois Country, does not speak of it, any more than the letters which I received this year, which tell wonders of the beauty and goodness of the country. They send me some quite pretty work, made by the wife of one of the principal chiefs.

"They tell me, that among the Scioux, of the Mississippi, there are always Frenchmen trading; that the course of the Mississippi is from north to west, and from west to south; that it is known that toward the source of the Mississippi there is a river in the highlands that leads to the western

ocean; that the Indians say that they have seen bearded men with caps, who gather gold-dust on the seashore, but that it is very far from this country, and that they pass through many nations unknown to the French.

"I have a memoir of La Motte Cadillac, formerly Governor of Missilimackinack, who says that if St. Peters [Minnesota] River is ascended to its source they will, according to all appearance, find in the highland another river leading to the Western Ocean.

"For the last two years I have tormented exceedingly the Governor-General, M. Raudot, and M. Duche, to move them to discover this ocean. If I succeed, as I hope, we shall hear tidings before three years, and I shall have the pleasure and the consolation of having rendered a good service to Geography, to Religion and to the State."

Charlevoix, in his History of New France, alluding to La Hontan's voyage, writes: "The voyage up the Long River is as fabulous as the Island of Barrataria, of which Sancho Panza was governor. Nevertheless, in France and elsewhere, most people have received these memoirs as the fruits of the travels of a gentleman who wrote badly, although quite lightly, and who had no religion, but who described pretty sincerely what he had seen. The consequence is that the compilers of historical and geographical dictionaries have almost always followed and cited them in preference to more faithful records."

Even in modern times, Nicollet, employed by the United States to explore the Upper Mississippi, has the following in his report:

"Having procured a copy of La Hontan's book, in which there is a roughly made map of his Long River, I was struck with the resemblance of its course as laid down with that of Cannon River, which I had previously sketched in my own field-book. I soon convinced myself that the principal statements of the Baron in reference to the country and the few details he gives of the physical character of the river, coincide remarkably with what I had laid down as belonging to Cannon River. Then the lakes and swamps corresponded; traces of Indian villages mentioned by him might be found by a growth of wild grass that propagates itself around all old Indian settlements."



## CHAPTER VII.

## LE SUEUR, EXPLORER OF THE MINNESOTA RIVER.

*Le Sueur Visits Lake Pepin.—Stationed at La Pointe.—Establishes a Post on an Island Above Lake Pepin.—Island Described by Fenicaut.—First Sioux Chief at Montreal.—Ojibway Chiefs' Speeches.—Speech of Sioux Chief.—Tooskah-tay's Death.—Le Sueur Goes to France.—Posts West of Mackinaw Abandoned.—Le Sueur's License Revoked.—Second Visit to France.—Arrives in Gulf of Mexico with D'Iberville.—Ascends the Mississippi.—Lead Mines.—Canadians Fleeing from the Sioux.—At the Mouth of the Wisconsin.—Sioux Robbers.—Elk Hunting.—Lake Pepin Described.—Rattlesnakes.—La Place Killed.—St. Croix River Named After a Frenchman.—Le Sueur Reaches St. Pierre, now Minnesota River.—Enters Mankato, or Blue Earth, River.—Sioux of the Plains.—Fort L'Huillier Completed.—Conferences with Sioux Bands.—Aminaboines a Separated Sioux Band.—An Indian Feast.—Names of the Sioux Bands.—Charlevoix's Account.—Le Sueur Goes with D'Iberville to France.—D'Iberville's Memorial.—Early Census of Indian Tribes.—Fenicaut's Account of Fort L'Huillier.—Le Sueur's Departure from the Fort.—D'Evaque Left in Charge.—Return to Mobile.—Juchereau at Mouth of Wisconsin.—Boudor a Montreal Merchant.—Sioux Attack Miami.—Boudor Robbed by the Sioux.*

Le Sueur was a native of Canada, and a relative of D'Iberville, the early Governor of Louisiana. He came to Lake Pepin in 1683, with Nicholas Perrot, and his name also appears attached to the document prepared in May, 1689, after Perrot had re-occupied his post just above the entrance of the lake, on the east side.

In 1692, he was sent by Governor Frontenac of Canada, to La Pointe, on Lake Superior, and in a dispatch of 1693, to the French Government, is the following: "Le Sueur, another voyageur, is to remain at Chagouamagon [La Pointe] to endeavor to maintain the peace lately concluded between the Saulteurs [Chippeways] and Sioux. This is of the greatest consequence, as it is now the sole pass by which access can be had to the latter nation, whose trade is very profitable; the country to the south being occupied by the Foxes and Maskoutens, who several times plundered the French, on the ground they were carrying ammunition to the Sioux, their ancient enemies."

Entering the Sioux country in 1694, he established a post upon a prairie island in the Mississippi, about nine miles below the present town of Hastings, according to Bellin and others. Fenicaut, who accompanied him in the exploration of the Minnesota, writes, "At the extremity of the lake [Pepin] you come to the Isle Pelee, so called because there are no trees on it. It is on this island

that the French from Canada established their fort and storehouse, and they also winter here, because game is very abundant. In the month of September they bring their store of meat, obtained by hunting, and after having skinned and cleaned it, hang it upon a crib of raised scaffolding, in order that the extreme cold, which lasts from September to March, may preserve it from spoiling. During the whole winter they do not go out except for water, when they have to break the ice every day, and the cabin is generally built upon the bank, so as not to have far to go. When spring arrives, the savages come to the island, bringing their merchandize."

On the fifteenth of July, 1695, Le Sueur arrived at Montreal with a party of Ojibways, and the first *Dakota* brave that had ever visited Canada.

The Indians were much impressed with the power of France by the marching of a detachment of seven hundred picked men, under Chevalier Cresafi, who were on their way to La Chine.

On the eighteenth, Frontenac, in the presence of Callieres and other persons of distinction, gave them an audience.

The first speaker was the chief of the Ojibway band at La Pointe, Shingowahbay, who said:

"That he was come to pay his respects to Onontio [the title given the Governor of Canada] in the name of the young warriors of Point Chagouamigon, and to thank him for having given them some Frenchmen to dwell with them; to testify their sorrow for one Jobin, a Frenchman, who was killed at a feast, accidentally, and not maliciously. We come to ask a favor of you, which is to let us act. We are allies of the Sciou. Some Outagamies, or Mascoutins, have been killed. The Sciou came to mourn with us. Let us act, Father; let us take revenge.

"Le Sueur alone, who is acquainted with the language of the one and the other, can serve us. We ask that he return with us."

Another speaker of the Ojibways was Le Brochet.

Teeoskahtay, the Dahkotoh chief, before he spoke, spread out a beaver robe, and, laying another with a tobacco pouch and otter skin, began to weep bitterly. After drying his tears, he said:

"All of the nations had a father, who afforded them protection; all of them have iron. But he was a bastard in quest of a father; he was come to see him, and hopes that he will take pity on him."

He then placed upon the beaver robe twenty-two arrows, at each arrow naming a Dahkotoh village that desired Frontenac's protection. Resuming his speech, he remarked:

"It is not on account of what I bring that I hope him who rules the earth will have pity on me. I learned from the Sauteurs that he wanted nothing; that he was the Master of the Iron; that he had a big heart, into which he could receive all the nations. This has induced me to abandon my people and come to seek his protection, and to beseech him to receive me among the number of his children. Take courage, Great Captain, and reject me not; despise me not, though I appear poor in your eyes. All the nations here present know that I am rich, and the little they offer here is taken from my lands."

Count Frontenac in reply told the chief that he would receive the Dahkotohs as his children, on condition that they would be obedient, and that he would send back Le Sueur with him.

Teeoskahtay, taking hold of the governor's knees, wept, and said: "Take pity on us; we are well aware that we are not able to speak, being children; but Le Sueur, who understands our language, and has seen all our villages, will next year inform you what will have been achieved by the Sioux nations represented by those arrows before you."

Having finished, a Dahkotoh woman, the wife of a great chief whom Le Sueur had purchased from captivity at Mackinaw, approached those in authority, and, with downcast eyes, embraced their knees, weeping and saying:

"I thank thee, Father; it is by thy means I have been liberated, and am no longer captive."

Then Teeoskahtay resumed:

"I speak like a man penetrated with joy. The Great Captain; he who is the Master of Iron, as-

sure me of his protection, and I promise him that if he condescends to restore my children, now prisoners among the Foxes, Ottawas and Hurons, I will return hither, and bring with me the twenty-two villages whom he has just restored to life by promising to send them Iron."

On the 14th of August, two weeks after the Ojibway chief left for his home on Lake Superior, Nicholas Perrot arrived with a deputation of Sauks, Foxes, Menomonees, Miamis of Maramek and Pottowatomies.

Two days after, they had a council with the governor, who thus spoke to a Fox brave:

"I see that you are a young man; your nation has quite turned away from my wishes; it has pillaged some of my young men, whom it has treated as slaves. I know that your father, who loved the French, had no hand in the indignity. You only imitate the example of your father, who had sense, when you do not co-operate with those of your tribe who are wishing to go over to my enemies, after they grossly insulted me and defeated the Sioux, whom I now consider my son. I pity the Sioux; I pity the dead whose loss I deplore. Perrot goes up there, and he will speak to your nation from me for the release of their prisoners; let them attend to him."

Teeoskahtay never returned to his native land. While in Montreal he was taken sick, and in thirty-three days he ceased to breathe; and, followed by white men, his body was interred in the white man's grave.

Le Sueur instead of going back to Minnesota that year, as was expected, went to France and received a license, in 1697, to open certain mines supposed to exist in Minnesota. The ship in which he was returning was captured by the English, and he was taken to England. After his release he went back to France, and, in 1698, obtained a new commission for mining.

While Le Sueur was in Europe, the Dahkotas waged war against the Foxes and Miamis. In retaliation, the latter raised a war party and entered the land of the Dahkotohs. Finding their foes intrenched, and assisted by "coureurs des bois," they were indignant; and on their return they had a skirmish with some Frenchmen, who were carrying goods to the Dahkotohs.

Shortly after, they met Perrot, and were about to burn him to death, when prevented by some

friendly Foxes. The Miamis, after this, were disposed to be friendly to the Iroquois. In 1696, the year previous, the authorities at Quebec decided that it was expedient to abandon all the posts west of Mackinaw, and withdraw the French from Wisconsin and Minnesota.

The voyageurs were not disposed to leave the country, and the governor wrote to Pontchartrain for instructions, in October, 1698. In his dispatch he remarks:

"In this conjuncture, and under all these circumstances, we consider it our duty to postpone, until new instructions from the court, the execution of *Sieur Le Sueur's* enterprise for the mines, though the promise had already been given him to send two canoes in advance to Missilimackinac, for the purpose of purchasing there some provisions and other necessities for his voyage, and that he would be permitted to go and join them early in the spring with the rest of his hands. What led us to adopt this resolution has been, that the French who remained to trade off with the Five Nations the remainder of their merchandise, might, on seeing entirely new comers arriving there, consider themselves entitled to dispense with coming down, and perhaps adopt the resolution to settle there; whilst, seeing no arrival there, with permission to do what is forbidden, the reflection they will be able to make during the winter, and the apprehension of being guilty of crime, may oblige them to return in the spring.

"This would be very desirable, in consequence of the great difficulty there will be in constraining them to it, should they be inclined to lift the mask altogether and become buccaneers; or should *Sieur Le Sueur*, as he easily could do, furnish them with goods for their beaver and smaller peltry, which he might send down by the return of other Frenchmen, whose sole desire is to obey, and who have remained only because of the impossibility of getting their effects down. This would rather induce those who would continue to lead a vagabond life to remain there, as the goods they would receive from *Le Sueur's* people would afford them the means of doing so."

In reply to this communication, Louis XIV. answered that—

"His majesty has approved that the late *Sieur de Frontenac* and *De Champigny* suspended the

execution of the license granted to the man named *Le Sueur* to proceed, with fifty men, to explore some mines on the banks of the Mississippi. He has revoked said license, and desires that the said *Le Sueur*, or any other person, be prevented from leaving the colony on pretence of going in search of mines, without his majesty's express permission."

*Le Sueur*, undaunted by these drawbacks to the prosecution of a favorite project, again visited France.

Fortunately for *Le Sueur*, *D'Iberville*, who was a friend, and closely connected by marriage, was appointed governor of the new territory of Louisiana. In the month of December he arrived from France, with thirty workmen, to proceed to the supposed mines in Minnesota.

On the thirteenth of July, 1700, with a felucca, two canoes, and nineteen men, having ascended the Mississippi, he had reached the mouth of the Missouri, and six leagues above this he passed the Illinois. He there met three Canadians, who came to join him, with a letter from Father Maréchal, who had once attempted a mission among the Dakotahs, dated July 13, Mission Immaculate Conception of the Holy Virgin, in Illinois.

"I have the honor to write, in order to inform you that the *Saugiestas* have been defeated by the *Scioux* and *Ayavois* [Iowas]. The people have formed an alliance with the *Quincapous* [Kickapoes], some of the *Mecoutins*, *Renards* [Foxes], and *Metesigamias*, and gone to revenge themselves, not on the *Scioux*, for they are too much afraid of them, but perhaps on the *Ayavois*, or very likely upon the *Paoutees*, or more probably upon the *Osages*, for these suspect nothing, and the others are on their guard.

"As you will probably meet these allied nations, you ought to take precaution against their plans, and not allow them to board your vessel, since *they are traitors, and utterly faithless*. I pray God to accompany you in all your designs."

Twenty-two leagues above the Illinois, he passed a small stream which he called the River of Oxen, and nine leagues beyond this he passed a small river on the west side, where he met four Canadians descending the Mississippi, on their way to the Illinois. On the 30th of July, nine leagues above the last-named river, he met seventeen *Scioux*, in seven canoes, who were going to re-

venge the death of three Scioux, one of whom had been burned, and the others killed, at Tamarois, a few days before his arrival in that village. As he had promised the chief of the Illinois to appease the Scioux who should go to war against his nation, he made a present to the chief of the party to engage him to turn back. He told them the King of France did not wish them to make this river more bloody, and that he was sent to tell them that, if they obeyed the king's word, they would receive in future all things necessary for them. The chief answered that he accepted the present, that is to say, that he would do as had been told him.

From the 30th of July to the 25th of August, Le Sueur advanced fifty-three and one-fourth leagues to a small river which he called the River of the Mine. At the mouth it runs from the north, but it turns to the northeast. On the right seven leagues, there is a lead mine in a prairie, one and a half leagues. The river is only navigable in high water, that is to say, from early spring till the month of June.

From the 25th to the 27th he made ten leagues, passed two small rivers, and made himself acquainted with a mine of lead, from which he took a supply. From the 27th to the 30th he made eleven and a half leagues, and met five Canadians, one of whom had been dangerously wounded in the head. They were naked, and had no ammunition except a miserable gun, with five or six loads of powder and balls. They said they were descending from the Scioux to go to Tamarois, and, when seventy leagues above, they perceived nine canoes in the Mississippi, in which were ninety savages, who robbed and cruelly beat them. This party were going to war against the Scioux, and were composed of four different nations, the Outagamies [Foxes], Poutouwatomis [Pottowattamies], and Puans [Winnebagoes], who dwell in a country eighty leagues east of the Mississippi from where Le Sueur then was.

The Canadians determined to follow the detachment, which was composed of twenty-eight men. This day they made seven and a half leagues. On the 1st of September he passed the Wisconsin river. It runs into the Mississippi from the northeast. It is nearly one and a half miles wide. At about seventy-five leagues up this river, on the right, ascending, there is a portage of more than

a league. The half of this portage is shaling ground, and at the end of it is a small river which descends into a bay called Winnebago Bay. It is inhabited by a great number of nations who carry their furs to Canada. Monsieur Le Sueur came by the Wisconsin river to the Mississippi, for the first time, in 1683, on his way to the Scioux country, where he had already passed seven years at different periods. The Mississippi, opposite the mouth of the Wisconsin, is less than half a mile wide. From the 1st of September to the 5th, our voyageur advanced fourteen leagues. He passed the river "Aux Canots," which comes from the northeast, and then the Quineapous, named from a nation which once dwelt upon its banks.

From the 5th to the 9th he made ten and a half leagues, and passed the rivers Cachee and Aux Ailes. The same day he perceived canoes, filled with savages, descending the river, and the five Canadians recognized them as the party who had robbed them. They placed sentinels in the wood, for fear of being surprised by land, and when they had approached within hearing, they cried to them that if they approached farther they would fire. They then drew up by an island, at half the distance of a gun shot. Soon, four of the principal men of the band approached in a canoe, and asked if it was forgotten that they were our brethren, and with what design we had taken arms when we perceived them. Le Sueur replied that he had cause to distrust them, since they had robbed five of his party. Nevertheless, for the surety of his trade, being forced to be at peace with all the tribes, he demanded no redress for the robbery, but added merely that the king, their master and his, wished that his subjects should navigate that river without insult, and that they had better beware how they acted.

The Indian who had spoken was silent, but another said they had been attacked by the Scioux, and that if they did not have pity on them, and give them a little powder, they should not be able to reach their villages. The consideration of a missionary, who was to go up among the Scioux, and whom these savages might meet, induced them to give two pounds of powder.

M. Le Sueur made the same day three leagues; passed a stream on the west, and afterward another river on the east, which is navigable at all times, and which the Indians call Red River.

On the 10th, at daybreak, they heard an elk whistle, on the other side of the river. A Canadian crossed in a small Scioux canoe, which they had found, and shortly returned with the body of the animal, which was very easily killed, "*quand il est en rut*," that is, from the beginning of September until the end of October. The hunters at this time made a whistle of a piece of wood, or reed, and when they hear an elk whistle they answer it. The animal, believing it to be another elk, approaches, and is killed with ease.

From the 10th to the 14th, M. Le Sueur made seventeen and a half leagues, passing the rivers Raisin and Paquilenettes (perhaps the Wazi Ozu and Buffalo.) The same day he left, on the east side of the Mississippi, a beautiful and large river, which descends from the very far north, and called Bon Secours (Chippeway), on account of the great quantity of buffalo, elk, bears and deers which are found there. Three leagues up this river there is a mine of lead, and seven leagues above, on the same side, they found another long river, in the vicinity of which there is a copper mine, from which he had taken a lump of sixty pounds in a former voyage. In order to make these mines of any account, peace must be obtained between the Scioux and Ouatagamis (Foxes), because the latter, who dwell on the east side of the Mississippi, pass this road continually when going to war against the Sioux.

Penicaut, in his journal, gives a brief description of the Mississippi between the Wisconsin and Lake Pepin. He writes: "Above the Wisconsin, and ten leagues higher on the same side, begins a great prairie extending for sixty leagues along the bank; this prairie is called Aux Ailes. Opposite to Aux Ailes, on the left, there is another prairie facing it called Paquilanet which is not so long by a great deal. Twenty leagues above these prairies is found Lake Bon Secours" [Good Help, now Pepin.]

In this region, at one and a half leagues on the northwest side, commenced a lake, which is six leagues long and more than one broad, called Lake Pepin. It is bounded on the west by a chain of mountains; on the east is seen a prairie; and on the northwest of the lake there is another prairie two leagues long and one wide. In the neighborhood is a chain of mountains quite two hundred feet high, and more than one and a half

miles long. In these are found several caves, to which the bears retire in winter. Most of the caverns are more than seventy feet in extent, and two hundred feet high. There are several of which the entrance is very narrow, and quite closed up with saltpetre. It would be dangerous to enter them in summer, for they are filled with rattlesnakes, the bite of which is very dangerous. Le Sueur saw some of these snakes which were six feet in length, but generally they are about four feet. They have teeth resembling those of the pike, and their gums are full of small vessels, in which their poison is placed. The Scioux say they take it every morning, and cast it away at night. They have at the tail a kind of scale which makes a noise, and this is called the rattle.

Le Sueur made on this day seven and a half leagues, and passed another river, called Hiam-bouxcate Ouataba, or the River of Flat Rock. [The Sioux call the Cannon river Inyanbosndata.]

On the 15th he crossed a small river, and saw in the neighborhood several canoes, filled with Indians, descending the Mississippi. He supposed they were Scioux, because he could not distinguish whether the canoes were large or small. The arms were placed in readiness, and soon they heard the cry of the savages, which they are accustomed to raise when they rush upon their enemies. He caused them to be answered in the same manner; and after having placed all the men behind the trees, he ordered them not to fire until they were commanded. He remained on shore to see what movement the savages would make, and perceiving that they placed two on shore, on the other side, where from an eminence they could ascertain the strength of his forces, he caused the men to pass and repass from the shore to the wood, in order to make them believe that they were numerous. This ruse succeeded, for as soon as the two descended from the eminence the chief of the party came, bearing the calumet, which is a signal of peace among the Indians. They said that having never seen the French navigate the river with boats like the felucca, they had supposed them to be English, and for that reason they had raised the war cry, and arranged themselves on the other side of the Mississippi; but having recognized their flag, they had come without fear to inform them, that one of their number, who was crazy, had accidentally killed a

Frenchman, and that they would go and bring his comrade, who would tell how the mischief had happened.

The Frenchman they brought was Denis, a Canadian, and he reported that his companion was accidentally killed. His name was Laplace, a deserting soldier from Canada, who had taken refuge in this country.

Le Sueur replied, that Onontio (the name they give to all the governors of Canada), being their father and his, they ought not to seek justification elsewhere than before him; and he advised them to go and see him as soon as possible, and beg him to wipe off the blood of this Frenchman from their faces.

The party was composed of forty-seven men of different nations, who dwell far to the east, about the forty-fourth degree of latitude. Le Sueur, discovering who the chiefs were, said the king whom they had spoken of in Canada, had sent him to take possession of the north of the river; and that he wished the nations who dwell on it, as well as those under his protection, to live in peace.

He made this day three and three-fourths leagues; and on the 16th of September, he left a large river on the east side, named *St. Croix*, because a Frenchman of that name was shipwrecked at its mouth. It comes from the north-northwest. Four leagues higher, in going up, is found a small lake, at the mouth of which is a very large mass of copper. It is on the edge of the water, in a small ridge of sandy earth, on the west of this lake. [One of La Salle's men was named *St. Croix*.]

From the 16th to the 19th, he advanced thirteen and three-fourths leagues. After having made from Tamarois two hundred and nine and a half leagues, he left the navigation of the Mississippi, to enter the river *St. Pierre*, on the west side. By the 1st of October, he had made in this river forty-four and one-fourth leagues. After he entered Blue river, thus named on account of the mines of blue earth found at its mouth, he founded his post, situated in forty-four degrees, thirteen minutes north latitude. He met at this place nine Scioux, who told him that the river belonged to the Scioux of the west, the Ayavois (Iowas) and Otocatas (Ottoes), who lived a little farther off; that it was not their custom to hunt

on ground belonging to others, unless invited to do so by the owners, and that when they would come to the fort to obtain provisions, they would be in danger of being killed in ascending or descending the rivers, which were narrow, and that if they would show their pity, *he must establish himself on the Mississippi, near the mouth of the St. Pierre*, where the Ayavois, the Otocatas, and the other Scioux could go as well as they.

Having finished their speech, they leaned over the head of Le Sueur, according to their custom, crying out, "*Ouaechissou ouaepanimanabo*," that is to say, "Have pity upon us." Le Sueur had foreseen that the establishment of Blue Earth river would not please the Scioux of the East, who were, so to speak, *masters of the other Scioux* and of the nations which will be hereafter mentioned, *because they were the first with whom trade was commenced*, and in consequence of which they had already quite a number of guns.

As he had commenced his operations not only with a view to the trade of beaver but also to gain a knowledge of the mines which he had previously discovered, he told them that he was sorry that he had not known their intentions sooner, and that it was just, since he came expressly for them, that he should establish himself on their land, but that the season was too far advanced for him to return. He then made them a present of powder, balls and knives, and an armful of tobacco, to entice them to assemble, as soon as possible, near the fort he was about to construct, that when they should be all assembled he might tell them the intention of the king, their and his sovereign.

The Scioux of the West, according to the statement of the Eastern Scioux, have more than a thousand lodges. They do not use canoes, nor cultivate the earth, nor gather wild rice. They remain generally on the prairies which are between the Upper Mississippi and Missouri rivers, and live entirely by the chase. The Scioux generally say they have three souls, and that after death, that which has done well goes to the warm country, that which has done evil to the cold regions, and the other guards the body. Polygamy is common among them. They are very jealous, and sometimes fight in duel for their wives. They manage the bow admirably, and have been seen several times to kill ducks on the

wing. They make their lodges of a number of buffalo skins interlaced and sewed, and carry them wherever they go. They are all great smokers, but their manner of smoking differs from that of other Indians. There are some Scioux who swallow all the smoke of the tobacco, and others who, after having kept it some time in their mouth, cause it to issue from the nose. In each lodge there are usually two or three men with their families.

On the third of October, they received at the fort several Scioux, among whom was Wahkan-tape, chief of the village. Soon two Canadians arrived who had been hunting, and who had been robbed by the Scioux of the East, who had raised their guns against the establishment which M. Le Sueur had made on Blue Earth river.

On the fourteenth the fort was finished and named Fort L'Huillier, and on the twenty-second two Canadians were sent out to invite the Aya-vois and Otocatas to come and establish a village near the fort, because these Indians are industrious and accustomed to cultivate the earth, and they hoped to get provisions from them, and to make them work in the mines.

On the twenty-fourth, six Scioux Oujalespoitons wished to go into the fort, but were told that they did not receive men who had killed Frenchmen. This is the term used when they have insulted them. The next day they came to the lodge of Le Sueur to beg him to have pity on them. They wished, according to custom, to weep over his head and make him a present of packs of beavers, which he refused. He told them he was surprised that people who had robbed should come to him; to which they replied that they had heard it said that two Frenchmen had been robbed, but none from their village had been present at that wicked action.

Le Sueur answered, that he knew it was the Mendeoucantons and not the Oujalespoitons; "but," continued he, "you are Scioux; it is the Scioux who have robbed me, and if I were to follow your manner of acting I should break your heads; for is it not true, that when a stranger (it is thus they call the Indians who are not Scioux) has insulted a Scioux, Mendeoucanton, Oujalespoitons, or others—all the villages revenge upon the first one they meet?"

As they had nothing to answer to what he said

to them, they wept and repeated, according to custom, "*Ouaechissou ! ouaepanimanabo !*" Le Sueur told them to cease crying, and added that the French had good hearts, and that they had come into the country to have pity on them. At the same time he made them a present, saying to them, "Carry back your beavers and say to all the Scioux, that they will have from me no more powder or lead, and they will no longer smoke any long pipe until they have made satisfaction for robbing the Frenchman."

The same day the Canadians, who had been sent off on the 22d, arrived without having found the road which led to the Aya-vois and Otocatas. On the 25th, Le Sueur went to the river with three canoes, which he filled with green and blue earth. It is taken from the hills near which are very abundant mines of copper, some of which was worked at Paris in 1696, by L'Huillier, one of the chief collectors of the king. Stones were also found there which would be curious, if worked.

On the ninth of November, eight Mantanton Scioux arrived, who had been sent by their chiefs to say that the *Mendeoucantons* were still at their lake on the east of the Mississippi, and they could not come for a long time; and that for a single village which had no good sense, the others ought not to bear the punishment; and that they were willing to make reparation if they knew how. Le Sueur replied that he was glad that they had a disposition to do so.

On the 15th the two Mantanton Scioux, who had been sent expressly to say that all of the Scioux of the east, and part of those of the west, were joined together to come to the French, because they had heard that the Christianaux and the Assinipoils were making war on them. These two nations dwell above the fort on the east side, more than eighty leagues on the Upper Mississippi.

The Assinipoils speak Scioux, and are certainly of that nation. It is only a few years since that they became enemies. The enmity thus originated: The Christianaux, having the use of arms before the Scioux, through the English at Hudson's Bay, they constantly warred upon the Assinipoils, who were their nearest neighbors. The latter, being weak, sued for peace, and to render it more lasting, married the Christianaux

women. The other Scioux, who had not made the compact, continued the war; and, seeing some Christianaux with the Assinipoils, broke their heads. The Christianaux furnished the Assinipoils with arms and merchandise.

On the 16th the Scioux returned to their village, and it was reported that the Ayavois and Otocatas were gone to establish themselves towards the Missouri River, near the Maha, who dwell in that region. On the 26th the Mantantons and Oujalespoitons arrived at the fort; and, after they had encamped in the woods, Wahkantape came to beg Le Sueur to go to his lodge. He there found sixteen men with women and children, with their faces daubed with black. In the middle of the lodge were several buffalo skins which were sewed for a carpet. After motioning him to sit down, they wept for the fourth of an hour, and the chief gave him some wild rice to eat (as was their custom), putting the first three spoonful to his mouth. After which, he said all present were relatives of Tioscate, whom Le Sueur took to Canada in 1695, and who died there in 1696.

At the mention of Tioscate they began to weep again, and wipe their tears and heads upon the shoulders of Le Sueur. Then Wahkantape again spoke, and said that Tioscate begged him to forget the insult done to the Frenchmen by the Mendeoucantons, and take pity on his brethren by giving them powder and balls whereby they could defend themselves, and gain a living for their wives and children, who languish in a country full of game, because they had not the means of killing them. "Look," added the chief, "Behold thy children, thy brethren, and thy sisters; it is to thee to see whether thou wishest them to die. They will live if thou givest them powder and ball; they will die if thou refusest."

Le Sueur granted them their request, but as the Scioux never answer on the spot, especially in matters of importance, and as he had to speak to them about his establishment he went out of the lodge without saying a word. The chief and all those within followed him as far as the door of the fort; and when he had gone in, they went around it three times, crying with all their strength, "Atheouanan!" that is to say, "Father, have pity on us." [Ate unyanpi, means Our Father.]

The next day, he assembled in the fort the principal men of both villages; and as it is not possible to subdue the Scioux or to hinder them from going to war, unless it be by inducing them to cultivate the earth, he said to them that if they wished to render themselves worthy of the protection of the king, they must abandon their erring life, and form a village near his dwelling, where they would be shielded from the insults of their enemies; and that they might be happy and not hungry, he would give them all the corn necessary to plant a large piece of ground; that the king, their and his chief, in sending him, had forbidden him to purchase beaver skins, knowing that this kind of hunting separates them and exposes them to their enemies; and that in consequence of this he had come to establish himself on Blue River and vicinity, where they had many times assured him were many kinds of beasts, for the skins of which he would give them all things necessary; that they ought to reflect that they could not do without French goods, and that the only way not to want them was, not to go to war with our allied nations.

As it is customary with the Indians to accompany their word with a present proportioned to the affair treated of, he gave them fifty pounds of powder, as many balls, six guns, ten axes, twelve armsful of tobacco, and a hatchet pipe.

On the first of December, the Mantantons invited Le Sueur to a great feast. Of four of their lodges they had made one, in which were one hundred men seated around, and every one his dish before him. After the meal, Wahkantape, the chief, made them all smoke, one after another, in the hatchet pipe which had been given them. He then made a present to Le Sueur of a slave and a sack of wild rice, and said to him, showing him his men: "Behold the remains of this great village, which thou hast aforesaid seen so numerous! All the others have been killed in war; and the few men whom thou seest in this lodge, accept the present thou hast made them, and are resolved to obey the great chief of all nations, of whom thou hast spoken to us. Thou oughtest not to regard us as Scioux, but as French, and instead of saying the Scioux are miserable, and have no mind, and are fit for nothing but to rob and steal from the French, thou shalt say my brethren are miserable and have no mind, and we must



try to procure some for them. They rob us, but I will take care that they do not lack iron, that is to say, all kinds of goods. If thou dost this, I assure thee that in a little time the Mantantons will become Frenchmen, and they will have none of those vices, with which thou reproachest us."

Having finished his speech, he covered his face with his garment, and the others imitated him. They wept over their companions who had died in war, and chanted an adieu to their country in a tone so gloomy, that one could not keep from partaking of their sorrow.

Wahkantape then made them smoke again, and distributed the presents, and said that he was going to the Mendeoucantons, to inform them of the resolution, and invite them to do the same.

On the twelfth, three Mendeoucauton chiefs, and a large number of Indians of the same village, arrived at the fort, and the next day gave satisfaction for robbing the Frenchmen. They brought four hundred pounds of beaver skins, and promised that the summer following, after their canoes were built and they had gathered their wild rice, that they would come and establish themselves near the French. The same day they returned to their village east of the Mississippi.

#### NAMES OF THE BANDS OF SIOUX OF THE EAST, WITH THEIR SIGNIFICATION.

MANTANTONS—That is to say, Village of the Great Lake which empties into a small one.

MENDEOUACANTONS—Village of Spirit Lake.

QUIOPETONS—Village of the Lake with one River.

PSIOUMANITONS—Village of Wild Rice Gatherers.

OUADEBATONS—The River Village.

OUAETEMANETONS—Village of the Tribe who dwell on the Point of the Lake.

SONGASQUITONS—The Brave Village,

#### THE SIOUX OF THE WEST.

TOUCHOUAESINTONS—The Village of the Pole.

PSINCHATONS—Village of the Red Wild Rice.

OUJALESPOITONS—Village divided into many small Bands.

PSINOUTANIINIINTONS—The Great Wild Rice Village.

TINTANGAOUGHATONS—The Grand Lodge Village.

OUAEPETONS—Village of the Leaf.

OUGHETGEODATONS—Dung Village.

OUAPEONTETONS—Village of those who shoot in the Large Pine.

IINIHANETONS—Village of the Red Stone Quarry.

The above catalogue of villages concludes the extract that La Harpe has made from Le Sueur's journal.

In the narrative of Major Long's second expedition, there are just as many villages of the Gens du Lac, or M'dewakantonwan Sioux mentioned, though the names are different. After leaving the Mille Lac region, the divisions evidently were different, and the villages known by new names.

Charlevoix, who visited the valley of the Lower Mississippi in 1722, says that Le Sueur spent a winter in his fort on the banks of the Blue Earth, and that in the following April he went up to the mine, about a mile above. In twenty-two days they obtained more than thirty thousand pounds of the substance, four thousand of which were selected and sent to France.

On the tenth of February, 1702, Le Sueur came back to the post on the Gulf of Mexico, and found D'Iberville absent, who, however, arrived on the eighteenth of the next month, with a ship from France, loaded with supplies. After a few weeks, the Governor of Louisiana sailed again for the old country, Le Sueur being a fellow passenger.

On board of the ship, D'Iberville wrote a memorial upon the Mississippi valley, with suggestions for carrying on commerce therein, which contains many facts furnished by Le Sueur. A copy of the manuscript was in possession of the Historical Society of Minnesota, from which are the following extracts:

"If the Sioux remain in their own country, they are useless to us, being too distant. We could have no commerce with them except that of the beaver. *M. Le Sueur, who goes to France to give an account of this country*, is the proper person to make these movements. He estimates the Sioux at four thousand families, who could settle upon the Missouri.

"He has spoken to me of another which he calls the Mahas, composed of more than twelve hundred families. The Ayooes (Ioways) and the Octoctatas, their neighbors, are about three hundred families. They occupy the lands be-

tween the Mississippi and the Missouri, about one hundred leagues from the Illinois. These savages do not know the use of arms, and a descent might be made upon them in a river, which is beyond the Wabash on the west. \* \* \*

"The Assinibouel, Quenistinos, and people of the north, who are upon the rivers which fall into the Mississippi, and trade at Fort Nelson (Hudson Bay), are about four hundred. We could prevent them from going there if we wish."

"In four or five years we can establish a commerce with these savages of sixty or eighty thousand buffalo skins; more than one hundred deer skins, which will produce, delivered in France, more than two million four hundred thousand livres yearly. One might obtain for a buffalo skin four or five pounds of wool, which sells for twenty sous, two pounds of coarse hair at ten sous.

"Besides, from smaller peltries, two hundred thousand livres can be made yearly."

In the third volume of the "History and Statistics of the Indian Tribes," prepared under the direction of the Commissioner of Indian affairs, by Mr. Schoolcraft, a manuscript, a copy of which was in possession of General Cass, is referred to as containing the first enumeration of the Indians of the Mississippi Valley. The following was made thirty-four years earlier by D'Iberville:

"The Sioux, . . . . . Families,	4,000
Mahas, . . . . .	12,000
Octata and Ayoues, . . . . .	300
Cansas [Kanzas], . . . . .	1,500
Missouri, . . . . .	1,500
Akansas, &c., . . . . .	200
Manton [Mandan], . . . . .	100
Panis [Pawnee], . . . . .	2,000
Illinois, of the great village and Camaroua [Tamaroa], . . . . .	800
Meosigamea [Metchigamias], . . . . .	200
Kikapous and Mascoutens, . . . . .	450
Miamis, . . . . .	500
Chactas, . . . . .	4,000
Chicachas, . . . . .	2,000
Mobiliens and Chohomes, . . . . .	350
Concaques [Conchas], . . . . .	2,000
Ouma [Houmas], . . . . .	150
Colapissa, . . . . .	250
Bayougoula, . . . . .	100
People of the Fork, . . . . .	200

Counica, &c. [Tonicas], . . . . .	300
Nadeches, . . . . .	1,500
Belochy, [Biloxi] Pascoboula, . . . . .	100

Total, . . . . . 23,850

"The savage tribes located in the places I have marked out, make it necessary to establish three posts on the Mississippi, one at the Arkansas, another at the Wabash (Ohio), and the third at the Missouri. At each post it would be proper to have an officer with a detachment of ten soldiers with a sergeant and corporal. All Frenchmen should be allowed to settle there with their families, and trade with the Indians, and they might establish tanneries for properly dressing the buffalo and deer skins for transportation.

"No Frenchman shall be allowed to follow the Indians on their hunts, as it tends to keep them hunters, as is seen in Canada, and when they are in the woods, they do not desire to become tillers of the soil. \* \* \* \* \*

"I have said nothing in this memoir of which I have not personal knowledge or the most reliable sources. The most of what I propose is founded upon personal reflection in relation to what might be done for the defence and advancement of the colony. \* \* \* \* \*

\* \* \* It will be absolutely necessary that the king should define the limits of this country in relation to the government of Canada. It is important that the commandant of the Mississippi should have a report of those who inhabit the rivers that fall into the Mississippi, and principally those of the river Illinois.

"The Canadians intimate to the savages that they ought not to listen to us but to the governor of Canada, who always speaks to them with large presents, that the governor of Mississippi is mean and never sends them any thing. This is true, and what I cannot do. It is imprudent to accustom the savages to be spoken to by presents, for, with so many, it would cost the king more than the revenue derived from the trade. When they come to us, it will be necessary to bring them in subjection, make them no presents, and compel them to do what we wish, as if they were Frenchmen.

"The Spaniards have divided the Indians into parties on this point, and we can do the same. When one nation does wrong, we can cease to

trade with them, and threaten to draw down the hostility of other Indians. We rectify the difficulty by having missionaries, who will bring them into obedience *secretly*.

"The Illinois and Mascoutens have detained the French canoes they find upon the Mississippi, saying that the governors of Canada have given them permission. I do not know whether this is so, but if true, it follows that we have not the liberty to send any one on the Mississippi.

"M. Le Sueur would have been taken if he had not been the strongest. Only one of the canoes he sent to the Sioux was plundered." \* \* \*

Penicaut's account varies in some particulars from that of La Harpe's. He calls the Mahkahto Green River instead of Blue and writes: "We took our route by its mouth and ascended it forty leagues, when we found another river falling into the Saint Pierre, which we entered. We called this the Green River because it is of that color by reason of a green earth which loosening itself from from the copper mines, becomes dissolved and makes it green.

"A league up this river, we found a point of land a quarter of a league distant from the woods, and it was upon this point that M. Le Sueur resolved to build his fort, because we could not go any higher on account of the ice, it being the last day of September. Half of our people went hunting whilst the others worked on the fort. We killed four hundred buffaloes, which were our provisions for the winter, and which we placed upon scaffolds in our fort, after having skinned and cleaned and quartered them. We also made cabins in the fort, and a magazine to keep our goods. After having drawn up our shallop within the inclosure of the fort, we spent the winter in our cabins.

"When we were working in our fort in the beginning seven French traders from Canada took refuge there. They had been pillaged and stripped naked by the Sioux, a wandering nation living only by hunting and plundering. Among these seven persons there was a Canadian gentleman of Le Sueur's acquaintance, whom he recognized at once, and gave him some clothes, as he did also to all the rest, and whatever else was necessary for them. They remained with us during the entire winter at our fort, where we had not food enough for all, except buffalo meat

which we had not even salt to eat with. We had a good deal of trouble the first two weeks in accustoming ourselves to it, having fever and diarrhoea and becoming so tired of it as to hate the smell. But by degrees our bodies became adapted to it so well that at the end of six weeks there was not one of us who could not eat six pounds of meat a day, and drink four bowls of broth. As soon as we were accustomed to this kind of living it made us very fat, and then there was no more sickness.

"When spring arrived we went to work in the copper mine. This was the beginning of April of this year [1701.] We took with us twelve laborers and four hunters. This mine was situated about three-quarters of a league from our post. We took from the mine in twenty days more than twenty thousand pounds weight of ore, of which we only selected four thousand pounds of the finest, which M. Le Sueur, who was a very good judge of it, had carried to the fort, and which has since been sent to France, though I have not learned the result.

"This mine is situated at the beginning of a very long mountain, which is upon the bank of the river, so that boats can go right to the mouth of the mine itself. At this place is the green earth, which is a foot and a half in thickness, and above it is a layer of earth as firm and hard as stone, and black and burnt like coal by the exhalation from the mine. The copper is scratched out with a knife. There are no trees upon this mountain. \* \* \* After twenty-two days' work, we returned to our fort. When the Sioux, who belong to the nation of savages who pillaged the Canadians, came they brought us merchandize of furs.

"They had more than four hundred beaver robes, each robe made of nine skins sewed together. M. Le Sueur purchased these and many other skins which he bargained for, in the week he traded with the savages. \* \* \* We sell in return wares which come very dear to the buyers, especially tobacco from Brazil, in the proportion of a hundred crowns the pound; two little horn-handled knives, and four leaden bullets are equal to ten crowns in exchange for skins; and so with the rest.

"In the beginning of May, we launched our shallop in the water, and loaded it with green

earth that had been taken out of the river, and with the furs we had traded for, of which we had three canoes full. M. Le Sueur before going held council with M. D'Evaque [or Eraque] the Canadian gentleman, and the three great chiefs of the Sioux, three brothers, and told them that as he had to return to the sea, he desired them to live in peace with M. D'Evaque, whom he left in command at Fort L'Huillier, with twelve Frenchmen. M. Le Sueur made a considerable present to the three brothers, chiefs of the savages, desiring them to never abandon the French. Afterward we the twelve men whom he had chosen to go down to the sea with him embarked. In setting out, M. Le Sueur promised to M. D'Evaque and the twelve Frenchmen who remained with him to guard the fort, to send up munitions of war from the Illinois country as soon as he should arrive there; which he did, for on getting there he sent off to him a canoe loaded with two thousand pounds of lead and powder, with three of our people in charge."

Le Sueur arrived at the French fort on the Gulf of Mexico in safety, and in a few weeks, in the spring of 1701, sailed for France, with his kinsman, D'Iberville, the first governor of Louisiana.

In the spring of the next year (1702) D'Evaque came to Mobile and reported to D'Iberville, who had come back from France, that he had been attacked by the Foxes and Maskoutens, who killed three Frenchmen who were working near Fort L'Huillier, and that, being out of powder and lead, he had been obliged to conceal the goods which were left and abandon the post. At the Wisconsin River he had met Juchereau, formerly criminal judge in Montreal, with thirty-five men, on his way to establish a tannery for buffalo skins at the Wabash, and that at the Illinois he met the canoe of supplies sent by Bienville, D'Iberville's brother.

La Motte Cadillac, in command at Detroit, in a letter written on August 31st, 1703, alludes to Le Sueur's expedition in these words: "Last year they sent Mr. Boudor, a Montreal merchant, into the country of the Sioux to join Le Sueur. He succeeded so well in that journey he transported thither twenty-five or thirty thousand pounds of merchandize with which to trade in all the country of the Outawas. This proved

to him an unfortunate investment, as he has been robbed of a part of the goods by the Outagamies. The occasion of the robbery by one of our own allies was as follows. I speak with a full knowledge of the facts as they occurred while I was at Michillimackinac. From time immemorial our allies have been at war with the Sioux, and on my arrival there in conformity to the order of M. Frontenac, the most able man who has ever come into Canada, I attempted to negotiate a truce between the Sioux and all our allies. Succeeding in this negotiation I took the occasion to turn their arms against the Iroquois with whom we were then at war, and soon after I effected a treaty of peace between the Sioux and the French and their allies which lasted two years.

"At the end of that time the Sioux came, in great numbers, to the villages of the Miamis, under pretense of ratifying the treaty. They were well received by the Miamis, and, after spending several days in their villages, departed, apparently perfectly satisfied with their good reception, as they certainly had every reason to be.

"The Miamis, believing them already far distant, slept quietly; but the Sioux, who had premeditated the attack, returned the same night to the principal village of the Miamis, where most of the tribe were congregated, and, taking them by surprise, slaughtered nearly three thousand(?) and put the rest to flight.

"This perfectly infuriated all the nations. They came with their complaints, begging me to join with them and exterminate the Sioux. But the war we then had on our hands did not permit it, so it became necessary to play the orator in a long harangue. In conclusion I advised them to 'weep their dead, and wrap them up, and leave them to sleep coldly till the day of vengeance should come;' telling them we must sweep the land on this side of the Iroquois, as it was necessary to extinguish even their memory, after which the allied tribes could more easily avenge the atrocious deed that the Sioux had just committed upon them. In short, I managed them so well that the affair was settled in the manner that I proposed.

"But the twenty-five permits still existed, and the cupidity of the French induced them to go among the Sioux to trade for beaver. Our allies complained bitterly of this, saying it was unjust-

ice to them, as they had taken up arms in our quarrel against the Iroquois, while the French traders were carrying munitions of war to the Sioux to enable them to kill the rest of our allies as they had the Miamis.

"I immediately informed M. Frontenac, and M. Champigny having read the communication, and commanded that an ordinance be published at Montreal forbidding the traders to go into the country of the Sioux for the purpose of traffic under penalty of a thousand francs fine, the confiscation of the goods, and other arbitrary penalties. The ordinance was sent to me and faithfully executed. The same year [1699] I descended to Quebec, having asked to be relieved. Since that time, in spite of this prohibition, the French have continued to trade with the Sioux, but not without being subject to affronts and indignities from our allies themselves which bring dishonor on the French name. \* \* \* I do not consider it best any longer to allow the traders to carry on commerce with the Sioux, under any pretext what-

ever, especially as M. Boudor has just been robbed by the Fox nation, and M. Jucheraux has given a thousand crowns, in goods, for the right of passage through the country of the allies to his habitation.

"The allies say that Le Sueur has gone to the Sioux on the Mississippi; that they are resolved to oppose him, and if he offers any resistance they will not be answerable for the consequences. It would be well, therefore, to give Le Sueur warning by the Governor of Mississippi.

"The Sauteurs [Chippeways] being friendly with the Sioux wished to give passage through their country to M. Boudor and others, permitting them to carry arms and other munitions of war to this nation; but the other nations being opposed to it, differences have arisen between them which have resulted in the robbery of M. Boudor. This has given occasion to the Sauteurs to make an outbreak upon the Sacs and Foxes, killing thirty or forty of them. So there is war among the people."

## CHAPTER VIII.

## EVENTS WHICH LED TO BUILDING FORT BEAUHARNOIS ON LAKE PEPIN.

Re-Establishment of Mackinaw.—Sieur de Louvigny at Mackinaw.—De Lignery at Mackinaw.—Louvigny Attacks the Foxes.—Du Luth's Post Reoccupied.—Saint Pierre at La Pointe on Lake Superior.—Preparations for a Jesuit Mission among the Sioux.—La Perriere Boucher's Expedition to Lake Pepin.—De Gonor and Guiguas, Jesuit Missionaries.—Visit to Foxes and Winnebagoes.—Wisconsin River Described.—Fort Beauharnois Built.—Fireworks Displayed.—High Water at Lake Pepin.—De Gonor Visits Mackinaw.—Boucherville, Montbrun and Guiguas Captured by Indians.—Montbrun's Escape.—Boucherville's Presents to Indians.—Exaggerated Account of Father Guiguas' Capture.—Dispatches Concerning Fort Beauharnois.—Sieur de la Jemoye.—Saint Pierre at Fort Beauharnois.—Trouble between Sioux and Foxes.—Sioux Visit Quebec.—De Lusignan Visits the Sioux Country.—Saint Pierre Noticed in the Travels of Jonathan Carver and Lieutenant Pike.

After the Fox Indians drove away Le Sueur's men, in 1702, from the Makahto, or Blue Earth river, the merchants of Montreal and Quebec did not encourage trade with the tribes beyond Mackinaw.

D'Aigreult, a French officer, sent to inspect that post, in the summer of 1708, reported that he arrived there, on the 19th of August, and found there but fourteen or fifteen Frenchmen. He also wrote: "Since there are now only a few wanderers at Michilimackinack, the greater part of the furs of the savages of the north goes to the English trading posts on Hudson's Bay. The Outawas are unable to make this trade by themselves, because the northern savages are timid, and will not come near them, as they have often been plundered. It is, therefore, necessary that the French be allowed to seek these northern tribes at the mouth of their own river, which empties into Lake Superior."

Louis de la Porte, the Sieur De Louvigny, in 1690, accompanied by Nicholas Perrot, with a detachment of one hundred and seventy Canadians and Indians, came to Mackinaw, and until 1694 was in command. when he was recalled.

In 1712, Father Joseph J. Marest the Jesuit missionary wrote, "If this country ever needs M. Louvigny it is now; the savages say it is absolutely necessary that he should come for the safety of the country, to unite the tribes and to defend those whom the war has caused to return to Michilimacinae. \* \* \* \* \*

I do not know what course the Pottawatomies will take, nor even what course they will pursue who are here, if M. Louvigny does not come, especially if the Foxes were to attack them or us."

The next July, M. Lignery urged upon the authorities the establishment of a garrison of trained soldiers at Mackinaw, and the Intendant of Canada wrote to the King of France:

"Michilimackinac might be re-established, without expense to his Majesty, either by surrendering the trade of the post to such individuals as will obligate themselves to pay all the expenses of twenty-two soldiers and two officers; to furnish munitions of war for the defense of the fort, and to make presents to the savages.

"Or the expenses of the post might be paid by the sale of permits, if the King should not think proper to grant an exclusive commerce. It is absolutely necessary to know the wishes of the King concerning these two propositions; and as M. Lignery is at Michilimackinac, it will not be any greater injury to the colony to defer the re-establishment of this post, than it has been for eight or ten years past."

The war with England ensued, and in April, 1713, the treaty of Utrecht was ratified. France had now more leisure to attend to the Indian tribes of the West.

Early in 1714, Mackinaw was re-occupied, and on the fourteenth of March, 1716, an expedition under Lieutenant Louvigny, left Quebec. His arrival at Mackinaw, where he had been long expected, gave confidence to the voyageurs, and friendly Indians, and with a force of eight hundred men, he proceeded against the Foxes in Wisconsin. He brought with him two pieces of cannon and a grenade mortar, and besieged the fort of the Foxes, which he stated contained five hundred warriors, and three thousand men, a declaration which can scarcely be credited. After

three days of skirmishing, he prepared to mine the fort, when the Foxes capitulated.

The paddles of the birch bark canoes and the gay songs of the voyageurs now began to be heard once more on the waters of Lake Superior and its tributaries. In 1717, the post erected by Du Luth, on Lake Superior near the northern boundary of Minnesota, was re-occupied by Lt. Robertel de la Noue.

In view of the troubles among the tribes of the northwest, in the month of September, 1718, Captain St. Pierre, who had great influence with the Indians of Wisconsin and Minnesota, was sent with Ensign Linctot and some soldiers to re-occupy La Pointe on Lake Superior, now Bayfield, in the northwestern part of Wisconsin. The chiefs of the band there, and at Keweenaw, had threatened war against the Foxes, who had killed some of their number.

When the Jesuit Charlevoix returned to France after an examination of the resources of Canada and Louisiana, he urged that an attempt should be made to reach the Pacific Ocean by an inland route, and suggested that an expedition should proceed from the mouth of the Missouri and follow that stream, or that a post should be established among the Sioux which should be the point of departure. The latter was accepted, and in 1722 an allowance was made by the French Government, of twelve hundred livres, for two Jesuit missionaries to accompany those who should establish the new post. D'Avagour, Superintendent of Missions, in May, 1723, requested the authorities to grant a separate canoe for the conveyance of the goods of the proposed mission, and as it was necessary to send a commandant to persuade the Indians to receive the missionaries, he recommended Sieur Pachot, an officer of experience.

A dispatch from Canada to the French government, dated October 14, 1723, announced that Father de la Chasse, Superior of the Jesuits, expected that, the next spring, Father Guymoneau, and another missionary from Paris, would go to the Sioux, but that they had been hindered by the Sioux a few months before killing seven Frenchmen, on their way to Louisiana. The aged Jesuit, Joseph J. Marest, who had been on Lake Pepin in 1689 with Perrot, and was now in Montreal, said that it was the wandering Sioux who

had killed the French, but he thought the stationary Sioux would receive Christian instruction.

The hostility of the Foxes had also prevented the establishment of a fort and mission among the Sioux.

On the seventh of June, 1720, peace was concluded by De Lignery with the Sauks, Foxes, and Winnebagoes at Green Bay; and Linctot, who had succeeded Saint Pierre in command at La Pointe, was ordered, by presents and the promise of a missionary, to endeavor to detach the Dakotahs from their alliance with the Foxes. At this time Linctot made arrangements for peace between the Ojibways and Dakotas, and sent two Frenchmen to dwell in the villages of the latter, with a promise that, if they ceased to fight the Ojibways, they should have regular trade, and a "black robe" reside in their country.

Traders and missionaries now began to prepare for visiting the Sioux, and in the spring of 1727 the Governor of Canada wrote that the fathers, appointed for the Sioux mission, desired a case of mathematical instruments, a universal astronomical dial, a spirit level, chain and stakes, and a telescope of six or seven feet tube.

On the sixteenth of June, 1727, the expedition for the Sioux country left Montreal in charge of the Sieur de la Perriere who was son of the distinguished and respected Canadian, Pierre Boucher, the Governor of Three Rivers.

La Perriere had served in Newfoundland and been associated with Hertel de Rouville in raids into New England, and gained an unenviable notoriety as the leader of the savages, while Rouville led the French in attacks upon towns like Haverhill, Massachusetts, where the Indians exultingly killed the Puritan pastor, scalped his loving wife, and dashed out his infant's brains against a rock. He was accompanied by his brother and other relatives. Two Jesuit fathers, De Gonor and Pierre Michel Guignas, were also of the party.

In Shea's "Early French Voyages" there was printed, for the first time, a letter from Father Guignas, from the Brevoort manuscripts, written on May 29, 1728, at Fort Beauharnois, on Lake Pepin, which contains facts of much interest.

He writes: "The Sciooux convoy left the end of Montreal Island on the 16th of the month of June last year, at 11 A. M., and reached Michili-

mackinac the 22d of the month of July. This post is two hundred and fifty-one leagues from Montreal, almost due west, at 45 degrees 46 minutes north latitude.

"We spent the rest of the month at this post, in the hope of receiving from day to day some news from Montreal, and in the design of strengthening ourselves against the alleged extreme difficulties of getting a free passage through the Foxes. At last, seeing nothing, we set out on our march, the first of the month of August, and, after seventy-three leagues quite pleasant sail along the northerly side of Lake Michigan, running to the southeast, we reached the Bay [Green] on the 8th of the same month, at 5:30 P. M. This post is at 44 degrees 43 minutes north latitude.

"We stopped there two days, and on the 11th in the morning, we embarked, in a very great impatience to reach the Foxes. On the third day after our departure from the bay, quite late in the afternoon, in fact somewhat in the night, the chiefs of the Puans [Winnebagoes] came out three leagues from their village to meet the French, with their peace calumets and some bear meat as a refreshment, and the next day we were received by that small nation, amid several discharges of a few guns, and with great demonstrations.

"They asked us with so good a grace to do them the honor to stay some time with them that we granted them the rest of the day from noon, and the following day. There may be in all the village, sixty to eighty men, but all the men and women of very tall stature, and well made. They are on the bank of a very pretty little lake, in a most agreeable spot for its situation and the goodness of the soil, nineteen leagues from the bay and eight leagues from the Foxes.

"Early the next morning, the 15th of the month of August, the convoy preferred to continue its route, with quite pleasant weather, but a storm coming on in the afternoon, we arrived quite wet, still in the rain, at the cabins of the Foxes, a nation so much dreaded, and really so little to be dreaded. From all that we could see, it is composed of two hundred men at most, but there is a perfect hive of children, especially boys from ten to fourteen years old, well formed.

"They are cabined on a little eminence on the bank of a small river that bears their name, ex-

tremely tortuous or winding, so that you are constantly boxing the compass. Yet it is apparently quite wide, with a chain of hills on both sides, but there is only one miserable little channel amid this extent of apparent bed, which is a kind of marsh full of rushes and wild rice of almost impenetrable thickness. They have nothing but mere bark cabins, without any kind of palisade or other fortification. As soon as the French canoes touched their shore they ran down with their peace calumets, lighted in spite of the rain, and all smoked.

"We stayed among them the rest of this day, and all the next, to know what were their designs and ideas as to the French post among the Sioux. The Sieur Reaume, interpreter of Indian languages at the Bay, acted efficiently there, and with devotion to the King's service. Even if my testimony, Sir, should be deemed not impartial, I must have the honor to tell you that Rev. Father Chardon, an old missionary, was of very great assistance there, and the presence of three missionaries reassured these cut-throats and assassins of the French more than all the speeches of the best orators could have done.

"A general council was convened in one of the cabins, they were addressed in decided friendly terms, and they replied in the same way. A small present was made to them. On their side they gave some quite handsome dishes, lined with dry meat.

On the following Sunday, 17th of the month of August, very early in the morning, Father Chardon set out, with Sieur Reaume, to return to the Bay, and the Sioux expedition, greatly rejoiced to have so easily got over this difficulty, which had everywhere been represented as so insurmountable, got under way to endeavor to reach its journey's end.

"Never was navigation more tedious than what we subsequently made from uncertainty as to our course. No one knew it, and we got astray every moment on water and on land for want of a guide and pilots. We kept on, as it were feeling our way for eight days, for it was only on the ninth, about three o'clock p. m., that we arrived, by accident, believing ourselves still far off, at the portage of the Ouisconsin, which is forty-five leagues from the Foxes, counting all the twists and turns of this abominable river.



This portage is half a league in length, and half of that is a kind of marsh full of mud,

"The Ouisconsin is quite a handsome river, but far below what we had been told, apparently, as those who gave the description of it in Canada saw it only in the high waters of spring. It is a shallow river on a bed of quicksand, which forms bars almost everywhere, and these often change place. Its shores are either steep, bare mountains or low points with sandy base. Its course is from northeast to southwest. From the portage to its mouth in the Mississippi, I estimated thirty-eight leagues. The portage is at 43 deg. 24 min. north latitude.

"The Mississippi from the mouth of the Ouisconsin ascending, goes northwest. This beautiful river extends between two chains of high, bare and very sterile mountains, constantly a league, three-quarters of a league, or where it is narrowest, half a league apart. Its centre is occupied by a chain of well wooded islands, so that regarding from the heights above, you would think you saw an endless valley watered on the right and left by two large rivers; sometimes, too, you could discern no river. These islands are overflowed every year, and would be adapted to raising rice. Fifty-eight leagues from the mouth of the Ouisconsin, according to my calculation, ascending the Mississippi, is Lake Pepin, which is nothing else but the river itself, destitute of islands at that point, where it may be half a league wide. This river, in what I traversed of it, is shallow, and has shoals in several places, because its bed is moving sands, like that of the Ouisconsin.

"On the 17th of September, 1727, at noon, we reached this lake, which had been chosen as the bourne of our voyage. We planted ourselves on the shore about the middle of the north side, on a low point, where the soil is excellent. The wood is very dense there, but is already thinned in consequence of the rigor and length of the winter, which has been severe for the climate, for we are here on the parallel of 43 deg. 41 min. It is true that the difference of the winter is great compared to that of Quebec and Montreal, for all that some poor judges say.

"From the day after our landing we put our axes to the wood: on the fourth day following the fort was entirely finished. It is a square plat

of one hundred feet, surrounded by pickets twelve feet long, with two good bastions. For so small a space there are large buildings quite distinct and not huddled together, each thirty, thirty-eight, and twenty-five feet long by sixteen feet wide.

"All would go well there if the spot were not inundated, but this year [1728], on the 15th of the month of April, we were obliged to camp out, and the water ascended to the height of two feet and eight inches in the houses, and it is idle to say that it was the quantity of snow that fell this year. The snow in the vicinity had melted long before, and there was only a foot and a half from the 8th of February to the 15th of March; you could not use snow-shoes.

"I have great reason to think that this spot is inundated more or less every year; I have always thought so, but they were not obliged to believe me, as old people who said that they had lived in this region fifteen or twenty years declared that it was never overflowed. We could not enter our much-devastated houses until the 30th of April, and the disorder is even now scarcely repaired.

"Before the end of October [1727] all the houses were finished and furnished, and each one found himself tranquilly lodged at home. They then thought only of going out to explore the hills and rivers and to see those herds of all kinds of deer of which they tell such stories in Canada. They must have retired, or diminished greatly, since the time the *old voyageurs* left the country; they are no longer in such great numbers, and are killed with difficulty.

"After beating the field, for some time, all re-assembled at the fort, and thought of enjoying a little the fruit of their labors. On the 4th of November we did not forget it was the General's birthday. Mass was said for him [Beauharnois, Governor-General of Canada] in the morning, and they were well disposed to celebrate the day in the evening, but the tardiness of the pyrotechnists and the inconstancy of the weather caused them to postpone the celebration to the 14th of the same month, when they set off some very fine rockets and made the air ring with an hundred shouts of *Vive le Roy!* and *Vive Charles de Beauharnois!* It was on this occasion that the wine of the Sioux was broached; it was *par ex-*

cellence, although there are no wines here finer than in Canada.

"What contributed much to the amusement, was the terror of some cabins of Indians, who were at the time around the fort. When these poor people saw the fireworks in the air, and the stars fall from heaven, the women and children began to take flight, and the most courageous of the men to cry mercy, and implore us very earnestly to stop the surprising play of that wonderful medicine.

"As soon as we arrived among them, they assembled, in a few days, around the French fort to the number of ninety-five cabins, which might make in all one hundred and fifty men; for there are at most two men in their portable cabins of dressed skins, and in many there is only one. This is all we have seen except a band of about sixty men, who came on the 26th of the month of February, who were of those nations called Sioux of the Prairies.

"At the end of November, the Indians set out for their winter quarters. They do not, indeed, go far, and we saw some of them all through the winter; but from the second of the month of April last, when some cabins repassed here to go in search of them, [he] sought them in vain, during a week, for more than sixty leagues of the Mississippi. He [La Perriere?] arrived yesterday without any tidings of them.

"Although I said above, that the Sioux were alarmed at the rockets, which they took for new phenomena, it must not be supposed from that they were less intelligent than other Indians we know. They seem to me more so; at least they are much gayer and open, apparently, and far more dextrous thieves, great dancers, and great medicine men. The men are almost all large and well made, but the women are very ugly and disgusting, which does not, however, check debauchery among them, and is perhaps an effect of it."

In the summer of 1728 the Jesuit De Gonor left the fort on Lake Pepin, and, by way of Mackinaw, returned to Canada. The Foxes had now become very troublesome, and De Lignery and Beaujeu marched against their stronghold, to find they had retreated to the Mississippi River.

On the 12th of October, Boucherville, his brother Montbrun, a young cadet of enterprising spirit, the Jesuit Guignas, and other Frenchmen,

eleven in all, left Fort Pepin to go to Canada, by way of the Illinois River. They were captured by the Mascoutens and Kickapoos, and detained at the river "Au Bœuf," which stream was probably the one mentioned by Le Sueur as twenty-two leagues above the Illinois River, although the same name was given by Hennepin to the Chipewewa River, just below Lake Pepin. They were held as prisoners, with the view of delivering them to the Foxes. The night before the delivery the Sieur Montbrun and his brother and another Frenchman escaped. Montbrun, leaving his sick brother in the Illinois country, journeyed to Canada and informed the authorities.

Boucherville and Guignas remained prisoners for several months, and the former did not reach Detroit until June, 1729. The account of expenditures made during his captivity is interesting as showing the value of merchandize at that time. It reads as follows:

"Memorandum of the goods that Monsieur de Boucherville was obliged to furnish in the service of the King, from the time of his detention among the Kickapoos, on the 12th of October, 1728, until his return to Detroit, in the year 1729, in the month of June. On arriving at the Kickapoo village, he made a present to the young men to secure their opposition to some evil minded old warriors—

Two barrels of powder, each fifty pounds	
at Montreal price, valued at the sum of	150 liv.
One hundred pounds of lead and balls	
making the sum of.....	50 liv.
Four pounds of vermilion, at 12 francs	
the pound.....	48 fr.
Four coats, braided, at twenty francs...	80 fr.
Six dozen knives at four francs the dozen	24 fr.
Four hundred flints, one hundred gun-	
worms, two hundred ramrods and one	
hundred and fifty files, the total at the	
maker's prices.....	90 liv.

After the Kickapoos refused to deliver them to the Renards [Foxes] they wished some favors, and I was obliged to give them the following which would allow them to weep over and cover their dead:

Two braided coats @ 20 fr. each.....	40fr.
Two woolen blankets @ 15 fr.....	30
One hundred pounds of powder @ 30 sous	75
One hundred pounds of lead @ 10 sous..	25

Two pounds of vermillion @ 12 fr. . . . . 24fr.  
 Moreover, given to the Renards to cover  
 their dead and prepare them for peace,  
 fifty pounds of powder, making. . . . . 75  
 One hundred pounds of lead @ 10 sous. 50  
 Two pounds of vermillion @ 12 fr. . . . . 24

During the winter a considerable party was sent to strike hands with the Illinois. Given at that time :

Two blue blankets @ 15 fr. . . . . 30  
 Four men's shirts @ 6 fr. . . . . 24  
 Four pairs of long-necked bottles @ 6 fr 24  
 Four dozen of knives @ 4 fr. . . . . 16  
 Gun-worms, files, ramrods, and flints, estimated . . . . . 40

Given to engage the Kickapoos to establish themselves upon a neighboring isle, to protect from the treachery of the Renards—

Four blankets, @ 15f. . . . . 60f  
 Two pairs of bottles, 6f. . . . . 24  
 Two pounds of vermillion, 12f. . . . . 24  
 Four dozen butcher knives, 6f. . . . . 24  
 Two woolen blankets, @ 15f. . . . . 30  
 Four pairs of bottles, @ 6f. . . . . 24  
 Four shirts, @ 6f. . . . . 24  
 Four dozen of knives, @ 4f. . . . . 16

The Renards having betrayed and killed their brothers, the Kickapoos, I seized the favorable opportunity, and to encourage the latter to avenge themselves, I gave—

Twenty-five pounds of powder, @ 30sous 37f.10s.  
 Twenty-five pounds of lead, @ 10s. . . . 12f.10s.  
 Two guns at 30 livres each. . . . . 60f  
 One half pound of vermillion. . . . . 6f  
 Flints, guns, worms and knives. . . . . 20f

The Illinois coming to the Kikapoos village, I supported them at my expense, and gave them powder, balls and shirts valued at. . . . . 50f

In departing from the Kikapoos village, I gave them the rest of the goods for their good treatment, estimated at. . . . 80f

In a letter, written by a priest, at New Orleans, on July 12, 1730, is the following exaggerated account of the capture of Father Guignas: "We always felt a distrust of the Fox Indians, although they did not longer dare to undertake anything, since Father Guignas has detached from their alliance the tribes of the Kikapous and Maskoutins. You know, my Reverend Father, that, being in

Canada, he had the courage to penetrate even to the Sioux near the sources of the Mississippi, at the distance of eight hundred leagues from New Orleans and five hundred from Quebec. Obligated to abandon this important mission by the unfortunate result of the enterprise against the Foxes, he descended the river to repair to the Illinois. On the 15th of October in the year 1728 he was arrested when half way by the Kickapous and Maskoutins. For four months he was a captive among the Indians, where he had much to suffer and everything to fear. The time at last came when he was to be burned alive, when he was adopted by an old man whose family saved his life and procured his liberty.

"Our missionaries who are among the Illinois were no sooner acquainted with the situation than they procured him all the alleviation they were able. Everything which he received he employed to conciliate the Indians, and succeeded to the extent of engaging them to conduct him to the Illinois to make peace with the French and Indians of this region. Seven or eight months after this peace was concluded, the Maskoutins and Kikapous returned again to the Illinois country, and took back Father Guignas to spend the winter, from whence, in all probability, he will return to Canada."

In dispatches sent to France, in October, 1729, by the Canadian government, the following reference is made to Fort Beauharnois: "They agree that the fort built among the Scioux, on the border of Lake Pepin, appears to be badly situated on account of the freshets, but the Indians assure that the waters rose higher in 1728 than it ever did before. When Sieur de Laperriere located it at that place it was on the assurance of the Indians that the waters did not rise so high." In reference to the absence of Indians. is the following :

"It is very true that these Indians did leave shortly after on a hunting excursion, as they are in the habit of doing, for their own support and that of their families, who have only that means of livelihood, as they do not cultivate the soil at all. M. de Beauharnois has just been informed that their absence was occasioned only by having fallen in while hunting with a number of prairie Scioux, by whom they were invited to accompany them on a war expedition against the Mahas,

which invitation they accepted, and returned only in the month of July following.

"The interests of religion, of the service, and of the colony, are involved in the maintenance of this establishment, which has been the more necessary as there is no doubt but the Foxes, when routed, would have found an asylum among the Scioux had not the French been settled there, and the docility and submission manifested by the Foxes can not be attributed to any cause except the attention entertained by the Scioux for the French, and the offers which the former made the latter, of which the Foxes were fully cognisant.

"It is necessary to retain the Scioux in these favorable dispositions, in order to keep the Foxes in check and counteract the measures they might adopt to gain over the Scioux, who will invariably reject their propositions so long as the French remain in the country, and their trading post shall continue there. But, despite all these advantages and the importance of preserving that establishment, M. de Beauharnois cannot take any steps until he has news of the French who asked his permission this summer to go up there with a canoe load of goods, and until assured that those who wintered there have not dismantled the fort, and that the Scioux continue in the same sentiments. Besides, it does not seem very easy, in the present conjuncture, to maintain that post unless there is a solid peace with the Foxes; on the other hand, the greatest portion of the traders, who applied in 1727 for the establishment of that post, have withdrawn, and will not send thither any more, as the rupture with the Foxes, through whose country it is necessary to pass in order to reach the Scioux in canoe, has led them to abandon the idea. But the one and the other case might be remedied. The Foxes will, in all probability, come or send next year to sue for peace; therefore, if it be granted to them on advantageous conditions, there need be no apprehension when going to the Sioux, and another company could be formed, less numerous than the first, through whom, or some responsible merchants able to afford the outfit, a new treaty could be made, whereby these difficulties would be soon obviated. One only trouble remains, and that is, to send a commanding and sub-officer, and some soldiers, up there, which are absolutely

necessary for the maintenance of good order at that post; the missionaries would not go there without a commandant. This article, which regards the service, and the expense of which must be on his majesty's account, obliges them to apply for orders. They will, as far as lies in their power, induce the traders to meet that expense, which will possibly amount to 1000 livres or 1500 livres a year for the commandant, and in proportion for the officer under him; but, as in the beginning of an establishment the expenses exceed the profits, it is improbable that any company of merchants will assume the outlay, and in this case they demand orders on this point, as well as his majesty's opinion as to the necessity of preserving so useful a post, and a nation which has already afforded proofs of its fidelity and attachment.

"These orders could be sent them by the way of Ile Royale, or by the first merchantmen that will sail for Quebec. The time required to receive intelligence of the occurrences in the Scioux country, will admit of their waiting for these orders before doing anything."

Sieur de la Jemeraye, a relative of Sieur de la Perriere Boucher, with a few French, during the troubles remained in the Sioux country. After peace was established with the Foxes, Legardeur Saint Pierre was in command at Fort Beauharnois, and Father Guignas again attempted to establish a Sioux mission. In a communication dated 12th of October, 1736, by the Canadian authorities is the following: "In regard to the Scioux, Saint Pierre, who commanded at that post, and Father Guignas, the missionary, have written to Sieur de Beauharnois on the tenth and eleventh of last April, that these Indians appeared well intentioned toward the French, and had no other fear than that of being abandoned by them. Sieur de Beauharnois annexes an extract of these letters, and although the Scioux seem very friendly, the result only can tell whether this fidelity is to be absolutely depended upon, for the unrestrained and inconsistent spirit which composes the Indian character may easily change it. They have not come over this summer as yet, but M. de la St. Pierre is to get them to do so next year, and to have an eye on their proceedings."

The reply to this communication from Louis

XV. dated Versailles, May 10th, 1737, was in these words: "As respects the Scioux, according to what the commandant and missionary at that post have written to Sieur de Beauharnois relative to the disposition of these Indians, nothing appears to be wanting on that point.

"But their delay in coming down to Montreal since the time they have promised to do so, must render their sentiments somewhat suspected, and nothing but facts can determine whether their fidelity can be absolutely relied on. But what must still further increase the uneasiness to be entertained in their regard is the attack on the convoy of M. de Verandrie, especially if this officer has adopted the course he had informed the Marquis de Beauharnois he should take to have revenge therefor."

The particulars of the attack alluded to will be found in the next chapter. Soon after this the Foxes again became troublesome, and the post on Lake Pepin was for a time abandoned by the French. A dispatch in 1741 uses this language: "The Marquis de Beauharnois' opinion respecting the war against the Foxes, has been the more readily approved by the Baron de Longueil, Messieurs De la Chassaigne, La Corne, de Lignery, La Noue, and Duplessis-Fabert, whom he had assembled at his house, as it appears from all the letters that the Count has written for several years, that he has nothing so much at heart as the destruction of that Indian nation, which can not be prevailed on by the presents and the good treatment of the French, to live in peace, notwithstanding all its promises.

"Besides, it is notorious that the Foxes have a secret understanding with the Iroquois, to secure a retreat among the latter, in case they be obliged to abandon their villages. They have one already secured among the Sioux of the prairies, with whom they are allied; so that, should they be

advised beforehand of the design of the French to wage war against them, it would be easy for them to retire to the one or the other before their passage could be intersected or themselves attacked in their villages."

In the summer of 1743, a deputation of the Sioux came down to Quebec, to ask that trade might be resumed. Three years after this, four Sioux chiefs came to Quebec, and asked that a commandant might be sent to Fort Beauharnois; which was not granted.

During the winter of 1745-6, De Lusignan visited the Sioux country, ordered by the government to hunt up the "coureurs des bois," and withdraw them from the country. They started to return with him, but learning that they would be arrested at Mackinaw, for violation of law, they ran away. While at the villages of the Sioux of the lakes and plains, the chiefs brought to this officer nineteen of their young men, bound with cords, who had killed three Frenchmen, at the Illinois. While he remained with them, they made peace with the Ojibways of La Pointe, with whom they had been at war for some time. On his return, four chiefs accompanied him to Montreal, to solicit pardon for their young braves.

The lessees of the trading-post lost many of their peltries that winter in consequence of a fire.

Reminiscences of St. Pierre's residence at Lake Pepin were long preserved. Carver, in 1766, "observed the ruins of a French factory, where, it is said, Captain St. Pierre resided, and carried on a great trade with the Nadouessies before the reduction of Canada."

Pike, in 1805, wrote in his journal: "Just below Pt. Le Sable, the French, who had driven the Renards [Foxes] from Wisconsin, and chased them up the Mississippi, built a stockade on this lake, as a barrier against the savages. It became a noted factory for the Sioux."

## CHAPTER IX.

## VERENDRYE, THE EXPLORER OF NORTHERN MINNESOTA, AND DISCOVERER OF THE ROCKY MOUNTAINS.

Conversation of Verendrye with Father De Gonor.—Parentage and Early Life.—Old Indian Map Preserved.—Verendrye's Son and Nephew Explore Pigeon River and Reach Rainy Lake.—Father Messayer a Companion.—Fort St. Pierre Established.—Lake of the Woods Reached and Fort St. Charles Built.—De la Jemeraye's Map.—Fort on the Assinaboine River.—Verendrye's Son, Father Ouneau and Associates Killed by Sioux, on Massacre Isle, in Lake of the Woods.—Fort La Reine.—Verendrye's Eldest Son, with Others, Reaches the Missouri River.—Discovers the Rocky Mountains.—Returns to Lake of the Woods.—Exploration of Saskatchewan River.—Sieur de la Verendrye Jr.—Verendrye the Father, made Captain of the Order of St. Louis.—His Death.—The Swedish Traveler, Kalm, Notices Verendrye.—Bougainville Describes Verendrye's Explorations.—Legardeur de St. Pierre at Fort La Reine.—Fort Jonquiere Established.—De la Corne Succeeds St. Pierre.—St. Pierre Meets Washington at French Creek, in Pennsylvania.—Killed in Battle, near Lake George.

Early in the year 1728, two travelers met at the secluded post of Mackinaw, one was named De Gonor, a Jesuit Father, who with Guignas, had gone with the expedition, that the September before had built Fort Beauharnois on the shores of Lake Pepin, the other was Pierre Gaultier Varennes, the Sieur de la Verendrye the commander of the post on Lake Nepigon of the north shore of Lake Superior, and a relative of the Sieur de la Perriere, the commander at Lake Pepin.

Verendrye was the son of Rene Gaultier Varennes who for twenty-two years was the chief magistrate at Three Rivers, whose wife was Marie Boucher, the daughter of his predecessor whom he had married when she was twelve years of age. He became a cadet in 1697, and in 1704 accompanied an expedition to New England. The next year he was in Newfoundland and the year following he went to France, joined a regiment of Brittany and was in the conflict at Malplaquet when the French troops were defeated by the Duke of Marlborough. When he returned to Canada he was obliged to accept the position of ensign notwithstanding the gallant manner in which he had behaved. In time he became identified with the Lake Superior region. While at Lake Nepigon the Indians assured him that there was a communication largely by water to the Pacific Ocean. One, named Ochagachs, drew a rude map of the country, which is still preserved among the French archives. Pigeon River is

marked thereon Mantohavagane, and the River St. Louis is marked R. fond du L. Superior, and the Indians appear to have passed from its headwaters to Rainy Lake. Upon the western extremity is marked the River of the West.

De Gonor conversed much upon the route to the Pacific with Verendrye, and promised to use his influence with the Canadian authorities to advance the project of exploration.

Charles De Beauharnois, the Governor of Canada, gave Verendrye a respectful hearing, and carefully examined the map of the region west of the great lakes, which had been drawn by Ochagachs (Otchaga), the Indian guide. Orders were soon given to fit out an expedition of fifty men. It left Montreal in 1731, under the conduct of his sons and nephew De la Jemeraye, he not joining the party till 1733, in consequence of the detentions of business.

In the autumn of 1731, the party reached Rainy Lake, by the Nantouagan, or Groselliers river, now called Pigeon. Father Messayer, who had been stationed on Lake Superior, at the Groselliers river, was taken as a spiritual guide. At the foot of Rainy Lake a post was erected and called Fort St. Pierre, and the next year, having crossed Minittie, or Lake of the Woods, they established Fort St. Charles on its southwestern bank. Five leagues from Lake Winnipeg they established a post on the Assinaboine. An unpublished map of these discoveries by De la Jemeraye still exists at Paris. The river Winnipeg, called by them Maurepas, in honor of the minister of France in 1734, was protected by a fort of the same name.

About this time their advance was stopped by the exhaustion of supplies, but on the 12th of April, 1735, an arrangement was made for a second equipment, and a fourth son joined the expedition.

In June, 1736, while twenty-one of the expedi-

tion were camped upon an isle in the Lake of the Woods, they were surprised by a band of Sioux hostile to the French allies, the Cristinaux, and all killed. The island, upon this account, is called Massacre Island. A few days after, a party of five Canadian voyageurs discovered their dead bodies and scalped heads. Father Ouneau, the missionary, was found upon one knee, an arrow in his head, his breast bare, his left hand touching the ground, and the right hand raised.

Among the slaughtered was also a son of Verendrye, who had a tomahawk in his back, and his body adorned with garters and bracelets of porcupine. The father was at the foot of the Lake of the Woods when he received the news of his son's murder, and about the same time heard of the death of his enterprising nephew, Dufrost de la Jemeraye, the son of his sister Marie Reine de Varennes, and brother of Madame Youville, the foundress of the Hospitaliers at Montreal.

It was under the guidance of the latter that the party had, in 1731, mastered the difficulties of the Nantaouagon, or Groselliers river.

On the 3d of October, 1738, they built an advanced post, Fort La Reine, on the river Assiniboels, now Assinaboine, which they called St. Charles, and beyond was a branch called St. Pierre. These two rivers received the baptismal name of Verendrye, which was Pierre, and Governor Beauharnois, which was Charles. The post became the centre of trade and point of departure for explorations, either north or south.

It was by ascending the Assinaboine, and by the present trail from its tributary, Mouse river, they reached the country of the Mantanes, and in 1741, came to the upper Missouri, passed the Yellow Stone, and at length arrived at the Rocky Mountains. The party was led by the eldest son and his brother, the chevalier. They left the Lake of the Woods on the 29th of April, 1742, came in sight of the Rocky Mountains on the 1st of January, 1743, and on the 12th ascended them. On the route they fell in with the Beaux Hommes, Ploya, Petits Renards, and Arc tribes, and stopped among the Snake tribe, but could go no farther in a southerly direction, owing to a war between the Arcs and Snakes.

On the 19th of May, 1744, they had returned to the upper Missouri, and, in the country of the Petite Cerise tribe, they planted on an eminence

a leaden plate of the arms of France, and raised a monument of stones, which they called Beauharnois. They returned to the Lake of the Woods on the 2d of July.

North of the Assiniboine they proceeded to Lake Dauphin, Swan's Lake, explored the river "Des Biches," and ascended even to the fork of the Saskatchewan, which they called Poskoiac. Two forts were subsequently established, one near Lake Dauphin and the other on the river "des Biches," called Fort Bourbon. The northern route, by the Saskatchewan, was thought to have some advantage over the Missouri, because there was no danger of meeting with the Spaniards.

Governor Beauharnois having been prejudiced against Verendrye by envious persons, De Noyelles was appointed to take command of the posts. During these difficulties, we find Sieur de la Verendrye, Jr., engaged in other duties. In August, 1747, he arrives from Mackinaw at Montreal, and in the autumn of that year he accompanies St. Pierre to Mackinaw, and brings back the convoy to Montreal. In February, 1748, with five Canadians, five Cristenaux, two Ottawas, and one Sauter, he attacked the Mohawks near Schenectady, and returned to Montreal with two scalps, one that of a chief. On June 20th, 1748, it is recorded that Chevalier de la Verendrye departed from Montreal for the head of Lake Superior. Margry states that he perished at sea in November, 1764, by the wreck of the "Auguste."

Fortunately, Galissioniere the successor of Beauharnois, although deformed and insignificant in appearance, was fair minded, a lover of science, especially botany, and anxious to push discoveries toward the Pacific. Verendrye the father was restored to favor, and made Captain of the Order of St. Louis, and ordered to resume explorations, but he died on December 8th, 1749, while planning a tour up the Saskatchewan.

The Swedish Professor, Kalm, met him in Canada, not long before his decease, and had interesting conversations with him about the furrows on the plains of the Missouri, which he erroneously conjectured indicated the former abode of an agricultural people. These ruts are familiar to modern travelers, and may be only buffalo trails.

Father Coquard, who had been associated with

Verendrye, says that they first met the Mantanes, and next the Brochets. After these were the Gros Ventres, the Crows, the Flat Heads, the Black Feet, and Dog Feet, who were established on the Missouri, even up to the falls, and that about thirty leagues beyond they found a narrow pass in the mountains.

Bougainville gives a more full account: he says: "He who most advanced this discovery was the *Sieur de la Verandrie*. He went from Fort la Reine to the Missouri. He met on the banks of this river the Mandans, or White Beards, who had seven villages with pine stockades, strengthened by a ditch. Next to these were the Kinongewiniris, or the Brochets, in three villages, and toward the upper part of the river were three villages of the Mahantas. All along the mouth of the Wabeik, or Shell River, were situated twenty-three villages of the Panis. To the southwest of this river, on the banks of the Ouanaradeba, or La Graisse, are the Hectanes or Snake tribe. They extend to the base of a chain of mountains which runs north northeast. South of this is the river Karoskiou, or Cerise Pelee, which is supposed to flow to California.

"He found in the immense region watered by the Missouri, and in the vicinity of forty leagues, the Mahantas, the Owiliniok, or Beaux Hommes, four villages; opposite the Brochets the Black Feet, three villages of a hundred lodges each; opposite the Mandans are the Ospekakaerenousques, or Flat Heads, four villages; opposite the Panis are the Arcs of Cristinaux, and Utasibaoutchatas of Assiniboel, three villages; following these the Makesch, or Little Foxes, two villages; the Piwassa, or great talkers, three villages; the Kakoschena, or Gens de la Pie, five villages; the Kiskipisounouini, or the Garter tribe, seven villages."

Galassoniere was succeeded by Jonquiere in the governorship of Canada, who proved to be a grasping, peevish, and very miserly person. For the sons of Verendrye he had no sympathy, and forming a clique to profit by their father's toils,

he determined to send two expeditions toward the Pacific Ocean, one by the Missouri and the other by the Saskatchewan.

Father Coquard, one of the companions of Verendrye, was consulted as to the probability of finding a pass in the Rocky Mountains, through which they might, in canoes, reach the great lake of salt water, perhaps Puget's Sound.

The enterprise was at length confided to two experienced officers, Lamarque de Marin and Jacques Legardeur de Saint Pierre. The former was assigned the way, by the Missouri, and to the latter was given the more northern route; but Saint Pierre in some way excited the hostility of the Cristinaux, who attempted to kill him, and burned Fort la Reine. His lieutenant, Boucher de Niverville, who had been sent to establish a post toward the source of the Saskatchewan, failed on account of sickness. Some of his men, however, pushed on to the Rocky Mountains, and in 1753 established Fort Jonquiere. Henry says St. Pierre established Fort Bourbon.

In 1753, Saint Pierre was succeeded in the command of the posts of the West, by de la Corne, and sent to French Creek, in Pennsylvania. He had been but a few days there when he received a visit from Washington, just entering upon manhood, bearing a letter from Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia, complaining of the encroachments of the French.

Soon the clash of arms between France and England began, and Saint Pierre, at the head of the Indian allies, fell near Lake George, in September, 1755, in a battle with the English. After the seven years' war was concluded, by the treaty of Paris, the French relinquished all their posts in the Northwest, and the work begun by Verendrye, was, in 1805, completed by Lewis and Clarke; and the Northern Pacific Railway is fast approaching the passes of the Rocky Mountains, through the valley of the Yellow Stone, and from thence to the great land-locked bay of the ocean, Puget's Sound.



## CHAPTER X.

## EFFECT OF THE ENGLISH AND FRENCH WAR.

English Influence Increasing.—Le Duc Robbed at Lake Superior.—St. Pierre at Mackinaw.—Escape of Indian Prisoners.—La Ronde and Verendrye.—Influence of Sieur Marin.—St. Pierre Recalled from Winnipeg Region.—Interview with Washington.—Langlade Urges Attack Upon Troops of Braddock.—Saint Pierre Killed in Battle.—Marin's Boldness.—Rogers, a Partisan Ranger, Commands at Mackinaw.—At Ticonderoga.—French Deliver up the Posts in Canada.—Capt. Balfour Takes Possession of Mackinaw and Green Bay.—Lieut. Gorrell in Command at Green Bay.—Sioux Visit Green Bay.—Pennensha a French Trader Among the Sioux.—Treaty of Paris.

English influence produced increasing dissatisfaction among the Indians that were beyond Mackinaw. Not only were the voyageurs robbed and maltreated at Sault St. Marie and other points on Lake Superior, but even the commandant at Mackinaw was exposed to insolence, and there was no security anywhere.

On the twenty-third of August, 1747, Philip Le Duc arrived at Mackinaw from Lake Superior, stating that he had been robbed of his goods at Kamanistigoya, and that the Ojibways of the lake were favorably disposed toward the English. The Dahkotahs were also becoming unruly in the absence of French officers.

In a few weeks after Le Duc's robbery, St. Pierre left Montreal to become commandant at Mackinaw, and Vercheres was appointed for the post at Green Bay. In the language of a document of the day, St. Pierre was "a very good officer, much esteemed among all the nations of those parts; none more loved and feared." On his arrival, the savages were so cross, that he advised that no Frenchman should come to trade.

By promptness and boldness, he secured the Indians who had murdered some Frenchmen, and obtained the respect of the tribes. While the three murderers were being conveyed in a canoe down the St. Lawrence to Quebec, in charge of a sergeant and seven soldiers, the savages, with characteristic cunning, though manacled, succeeded in killing or drowning the guard. Cutting their irons with an axe, they sought the woods, and escaped to their own country. "Thus," writes Galassoniere, in 1748, to Count Maurepas,

was lost in a great measure the fruit of Sieur St. Pierre's good management, and of all the fatigue I endured to get the nations who surrendered these rascals to listen to reason."

On the twenty-first of June of the next year, La Ronde started to La Pointe, and Verendrye for West Sea, or Fon du Lac, Minnesota.

Under the influence of Sieur Marin, who was in command at Green Bay in 1753, peaceful relations were in a measure restored between the French and Indians.

As the war between England and France deepened, the officers of the distant French posts were called in and stationed nearer the enemy. Legardeur St. Pierre, was brought from the Lake Winnipeg region, and, in December, 1753, was in command of a rude post near Erie, Pennsylvania. Langlade, of Green Bay, Wisconsin, arrived early in July, 1755, at Fort Duquesne. With Beauyeu and De Lignery, who had been engaged in fighting the Fox Indians, he left that fort, at nine o'clock of the morning of the 9th of July, and, a little after noon, came near the English, who had halted on the south shore of the Monongahela, and were at dinner, with their arms stacked. By the urgent entreaty of Langlade, the western half-breed, Beauyeu, the officer in command ordered an attack, and Braddock was overwhelmed, and Washington was obliged to say, "We have been beaten, shamefully beaten, by a handful of Frenchmen."

Under Baron Dieskau, St. Pierre commanded the Indians, in September, 1755, during the campaign near Lake George, where he fell gallantly fighting the English, as did his commander. The Rev. Claude Coquard, alluding to the French defeat, in a letter to his brother, remarks:

"We lost, on that occasion, a brave officer, M. de St. Pierre, and had his advice, as well as that of several other Canadian officers, been followed, Jonckson [Johnson] was irretrievably destroyed,

and we should have been spared the trouble we have had this year."

Other officers who had been stationed on the borders of Minnesota also distinguished themselves during the French war. The Marquis Montcalm, in camp at Ticonderoga, on the twenty-seventh of July, 1757, writes to Vaudreuil, Governor of Canada:

"Lieutenant Marin, of the Colonial troops, who has exhibited a rare audacity, did not consider himself bound to halt, although his detachment of about four hundred men was reduced to about two hundred, the balance having been sent back on account of inability to follow. He carried off a patrol of ten men, and swept away an ordinary guard of fifty like a wafer; went up to the enemy's camp, under Fort Lydias (Edward), where he was exposed to a severe fire, and retreated like a warrior. He was unwilling to amuse himself making prisoners; he brought in only one, and thirty-two scalps, and must have killed many men of the enemy, in the midst of whose ranks it was neither wise nor prudent to go in search of scalps. The Indians generally all behaved well. \* \* \* The Outaouais, who arrived with me, and whom I designed to go on a scouting party towards the lake, had conceived a project of administering a corrective to the English barges. \* \* \* On the day before yesterday, your brother formed a detachment to accompany them. I arrived at his camp on the evening of the same day. Lieutenant de Corbiere, of the Colonial troops, was returning, in consequence of a misunderstanding, and as I knew the zeal and intelligence of that officer, I made him set out with a new instruction to join Messrs de Langlade and Hertel de Chantilly. They remained in ambush all day and night yesterday; at break of day the English appeared on Lake St. Sacrament, to the number of twenty-two barges, under the command of Sieur Parker. The whoops of our Indians impressed them with such terror that they made but feeble resistance, and only two barges escaped."

After De Corbiere's victory on Lake Champlain, a large French army was collected at Ticonderoga, with which there were many Indians from the tribes of the Northwest, and the Ioways appeared for the first time in the east.

It is an interesting fact that the English officers who were in frequent engagements with St.

Pierre, Lusignan, Marin, Langlade, and others, became the pioneers of the British, a few years afterwards, in the occupation of the outposts of the lakes, and in the exploration of Minnesota.

Rogers, the celebrated captain of rangers, subsequently commander of Mackinaw, and Jonathan Carver, the first British explorer of Minnesota, were both on duty near Lake Champlain, the latter narrowly escaping at the battle of Fort George.

On Christmas eve, 1757, Rogers approached Fort Ticonderoga, to fire the outhouses, but was prevented by discharge of the cannons of the French.

He contented himself with killing fifteen beeves, on the horns of one of which he left this laconic and amusing note, addressed to the commander of the post:

"I am obliged to you, Sir, for the repose you have allowed me to take; *I thank you for the fresh meat you have sent me*, I request you to present my compliments to the Marquis du Montcalm."

On the thirteenth of March, 1758, Durantaye, formerly at Mackinaw, had a skirmish with Rogers. Both had been trained on the frontier, and they met "as Greek met Greek." The conflict was fierce, and the French victorious. The Indian allies, finding a scalp of a chief underneath an officer's jacket, were furious, and took one hundred and fourteen scalps in return. When the French returned, they supposed that Captain Rogers was among the killed.

At Quebec, when Montcalm and Wolfe fell, there were Ojibways present assisting the French.

The Indians, returning from the expeditions against the English, were attacked with small-pox, and many died at Mackinaw.

On the eighth of September, 1760, the French delivered up all their posts in Canada. A few days after the capitulation at Montreal, Major Rogers was sent with English troops, to garrison the posts of the distant Northwest.

On the eighth of September, 1761, a year after the surrender, Captain Balfour, of the eightieth regiment of the British army, left Detroit, with a detachment to take possession of the French forts at Mackinaw and Green Bay. Twenty-five soldiers were left at Mackinaw, in command of Lieutenant Leslie, and the rest sailed to Green Bay, under Lieutenant Gorrell of the Royal

Americans, where they arrived on the twelfth of October. The fort had been abandoned for several years, and was in a dilapidated condition. In charge of it there was left a lieutenant, a corporal, and fifteen soldiers. Two English traders arrived at the same time, McKay from Albany, and Goddard from Montreal.

Gorrell in his journal alludes to the Minnesota Sioux. He writes—

“On March 1, 1763, twelve warriors of the Sous came here. It is certainly the greatest nation of Indians ever yet found. Not above two thousand of them were ever armed with firearms; the rest depending entirely on bows and arrows, which they use with more skill than any other Indian nation in America. They can shoot the wildest and largest beasts in the woods at seventy or one hundred yards distant. They are remarkable for their dancing, and the other nations take the fashions from them. \* \* \* \* \* This nation is always at war with the Chippewas, those who destroyed Mishamakinak. They told me with warmth that if ever the Chippewas or any other Indians wished to obstruct the passage of the traders coming up, to send them word, and they would come and cut them off from the face of the earth; as all Indians were their slaves or dogs. I told them I was glad to see them, and hoped to have a lasting peace with them. They then gave me a letter wrote in French, and two belts of wampum from their king, in which he expressed great joy on hearing of there being English at his post. The letter was written by a French trader whom I had allowed to go among them last fall, with a promise of his behaving well; which he did, better than any Canadian I ever knew. \* \* \* \* \* With regard to traders, I would not allow any to go amongst them, as I

then understood they lay out of the government of Canada, but made no doubt they would have traders from the Mississippi in the spring. They went away extremely well pleased. June 14th, 1763, the traders came down from the Sack country, and confirmed the news of Landsing and his son being killed by the French. There came with the traders some Puans, and four young men with one chief of the Avoy [Ioway] nation, to demand traders. \* \* \* \* \*

“On the nineteenth, a deputation of Winnebagoes, Sacs, Foxes and Menominees arrived with a Frenchman named Pennensha. This Pennensha is the same man who wrote the letter the Sous brought with them in French, and at the same time held council with that great nation in favour of the English, by which he much promoted the interest of the latter, as appeared by the behaviour of the Sous. He brought with him a pipe from the Sous, desiring that as the road is now clear, they would by no means allow the Chippewas to obstruct it, or give the English any disturbance, or prevent the traders from coming up to them. If they did so they would send all their warriors and cut them off.”

In July, 1763, there arrived at Green Bay, Bruce, Fisher; and Roseboom of Albany, to engage in the Indian trade.

By the treaty of Paris of 1763, France ceded to Great Britain all of the country east of the Mississippi, and to Spain the whole of Louisiana, so that the latter power for a time held the whole region between the Mississippi River and the Pacific Ocean, and that portion of the city of Minneapolis known as the East Division was then governed by the British, while the West Division was subject to the Spanish code.

## CHAPTER XI.

## JONATHAN CARVER, THE FIRST BRITISH TRAVELER AT FALLS OF SAINT ANTHONY.

*Carver's Early Life.—In the Battle near Lake George.—Arrives at Mackinaw.—Old Fort at Green Bay.—Winnebago Village.—Description of Prairie du Chien. Earthworks on Banks of Lake Pepin.—Sioux Bands Described.—Cave and Burial Place in Suburbs of St. Paul.—The Falls of Saint Anthony.—Burial Rites of the Sioux.—Speech of a Sioux Chief.—Schiller's Poem of the Death Song.—Sir John Herschel's Translation.—Sir E. Bulwer Lytton's Version.—Correspondence of Sir William Johnson.—Carver's Project for Opening a Route to the Pacific.—Supposed Origin of the Sioux.—Carver's Claim to Lands Examined.—Alleged Deed.—Testimony of Rev. Samuel Peters.—Communication from Gen. Leavenworth.—Report of U. S. Senate Committee.*

Jonathan Carver was a native of Connecticut. His grandfather, William Carver, was a native of Wigan, Lancashire, England, and a captain in King William's army during the campaign in Ireland, and for meritorious services received an appointment as an officer of the colony of Connecticut.

His father was a justice of the peace in the new world, and in 1732, the subject of this sketch was born. At the early age of fifteen he was called to mourn the death of his father. He then commenced the study of medicine, but his roving disposition could not bear the confines of a doctor's office, and feeling, perhaps, that his genius would be cramped by pestle and mortar, at the age of eighteen he purchased an ensign's commission in one of the regiments raised during the French war. He was of medium stature, and of strong mind and quick perceptions.

In the year 1757, he was captain under Colonel Williams in the battle near Lake George, where Saint Pierre was killed, and narrowly escaped with his life.

After the peace of 1763, between France and England was declared, Carver conceived the project of exploring the Northwest. Leaving Boston in the month of June, 1766, he arrived at Mackinaw, then the most distant British post, in the month of August. Having obtained a credit on some French and English traders from Major Rogers, the officer in command, he started with them on the third day of September. Pursuing the usual route to Green Bay, they arrived there on the eighteenth.

The French fort at that time was standing, though much decayed. It was, some years previous to his arrival, garrisoned for a short time by an officer and thirty English soldiers, but they having been captured by the Menominees, it was abandoned.

In company with the traders, he left Green Bay on the twentieth, and ascending Fox river, arrived on the twenty-fifth at an island at the east end of Lake Winnebago, containing about fifty acres.

Here he found a Winnebago village of fifty houses. He asserts that a woman was in authority. In the month of October the party was at the portage of the Wisconsin, and descending that stream, they arrived, on the ninth at a town of the Sauks. While here he visited some lead mines about fifteen miles distant. An abundance of lead was also seen in the village, that had been brought from the mines.

On the tenth they arrived at the first village of the "Ottigaumies" [Foxes] about five miles before the Wisconsin joins the Mississippi, he perceived the remnants of another village, and learned that it had been deserted about thirty years before, and that the inhabitants soon after their removal, built a town on the Mississippi, near the mouth of the "Onisconsin," at a place called by the French La Prairie les Chiens, which signified the Dog Plains. It was a large town, and contained about three hundred families. The houses were built after the Indian manner, and pleasantly situated on a dry rich soil.

He saw here many houses of a good size and shape. This town was the great mart where all the adjacent tribes, and where those who inhabit the most remote branches of the Mississippi, annually assemble about the latter end of May, bringing with them their furs to dispose of to the traders. But it is not always that they conclude their sale here. This was determined by a gen

eral council of the chiefs, who consulted whether it would be more conducive to their interest to sell their goods at this place, or to carry them on to Louisiana or Mackinaw.

At a small stream called Yellow River, opposite Prairie du Chien, the traders who had thus far accompanied Carver took up their residence for the winter.

From this point he proceeded in a canoe, with a Canadian voyageur and a Mohawk Indian as companions. Just before reaching Lake Pepin, while his attendants were one day preparing dinner, he walked out and was struck with the peculiar appearance of the surface of the country, and thought it was the site of some vast artificial earth-work. It is a fact worthy of remembrance, that he was the first to call the attention of the civilized world to the existence of ancient monuments in the Mississippi valley. We give his own description :

"On the first of November I reached Lake Pepin, a few miles below which I landed, and, whilst the servants were preparing my dinner, I ascended the bank to view the country. I had not proceeded far before I came to a fine, level, open plain, on which I perceived, at a little distance, a partial elevation that had the appearance of entrenchment. On a nearer inspection I had greater reason to suppose that it had really been intended for this many centuries ago. Notwithstanding it was now covered with grass, I could plainly see that it had once been a breastwork of about four feet in height, extending the best part of a mile, and sufficiently capacious to cover five thousand men. Its form was somewhat circular and its flanks reached to the river.

"Though much defaced by time, every angle was distinguishable, and appeared as regular and fashioned with as much military skill as if planned by Vauban himself. The ditch was not visible, but I thought, on examining more curiously, that I could perceive there certainly had been one. From its situation, also, I am convinced that it must have been designed for that purpose. It fronted the country, and the rear was covered by the river, nor was there any rising ground for a considerable way that commanded it; a few straggling lakes were alone to be seen near it. In many places small tracks were worn across it by the feet of the elks or deer, and from the depth

of the bed of earth by which it was covered, I was able to draw certain conclusions of its great antiquity. I examined all the angles, and every part with great attention. and have often blamed myself since, for not encamping on the spot, and drawing an exact plan of it. To show that this description is not the offspring of a heated imagination, or the chimerical tale of a mistaken traveler, I find, on inquiry since my return, that Mons. St. Pierre, and several traders have at different times, taken notice of similar appearances, upon which they have formed the same conjectures, but without examining them so minutely as I did. How a work of this kind could exist in a country that has hitherto (according to the generally received opinion) been the seat of war to untutored Indians alone, whose whole stock of military knowledge has only, till within two centuries, amounted to drawing the bow, and whose only breastwork even at present is the thicket, I know not. I have given as exact an account as possible of this singular appearance, and leave to future explorers of those distant regions, to discover whether it is a production of nature or art. Perhaps the hints I have here given might lead to a more perfect investigation of it, and give us very different ideas of the ancient state of realms that we at present believe to have been, from the earliest period, only the habitations of savages."

Lake Pepin excited his admiration, as it has that of every traveler since his day, and here he remarks: "I observed the ruins of a French factory, where it is said Captain St. Pierre resided, and carried on a very great trade with the Naudowessies, before the reduction of Canada."

Carver's first acquaintance with the Dahkotahs commenced near the river St. Croix. It would seem that the erection of trading posts on Lake Pepin had enticed them from their old residence on Rum river and Mille Lacs.

He says: "Near the river St. Croix reside bands of the Naudowessie Indians, called the River Bands. This nation is composed at present of eleven bands. They were originally twelve, but the Assinipoils, some years ago, revolting and separating themselves from the others, there remain at this time eleven. Those I met here are termed the River Bands, because they chiefly dwell near the banks of this river; the other eight are generally distinguished by the

title of Nadowessies of the Plains, and inhabit a country more to the westward. The names of the former are Nehogatawonahs, the Mawtawbauntowahs, and Shashweentowahs.

Arriving at what is now a suburb of the capital of Minnesota, he continues: "About thirteen miles below the Falls of St. Anthony, at which I arrived the tenth day after I left Lake Pepin, is a remarkable cave, of an amazing depth. The Indians term it Wakon-teebe [Wakan-tipi]. The entrance into it is about ten feet wide, the height of it five feet. The arch within is fifteen feet high and about thirty feet broad; the bottom consists of fine, clear sand. About thirty feet from the entrance begins a lake, the water of which is transparent, and extends to an unsearchable distance, for the darkness of the cave prevents all attempts to acquire a knowledge of it.] I threw a small pebble towards the interior part of it with my utmost strength. I could hear that it fell into the water, and, notwithstanding it was of a small size, it caused an astonishing and terrible noise, that reverberated through all those gloomy regions. I found in this cave many Indian hieroglyphics, which appeared very ancient, for time had nearly covered them with moss, so that it was with difficulty I could trace them. They were cut in a rude manner upon the inside of the wall, which was composed of a stone so extremely soft that it might be easily penetrated with a knife; a stone everywhere to be found near the Mississippi.

"At a little distance from this dreary cavern, is the burying-place of several bands of the Nadowessie Indians. Though these people have no fixed residence, being in tents, and seldom but a few months in one spot, yet they always bring the bones of the dead to this place.

"Ten miles below the Falls of St. Anthony, the river St. Pierre, called by the natives Wadapaw Menesotor, falls into the Mississippi from the west. It is not mentioned by Father Hennepin, though a large, fair river. This omission, I consider, must have proceeded from a small island [Pike's] that is situated exactly in its entrance."

When he reached the Minnesota river, the ice became so troublesome that he left his canoe in the neighborhood of what is now St. Anthony, and walked to St. Anthony, in company with a young Winnebago chief, who had never seen the

curling waters. The chief, on reaching the eminence some distance below Cheever's, began to invoke his gods, and offer oblations to the spirit in the waters.

"In the middle of the Falls stands a small island, about *forty feet* broad and somewhat longer, on which grow a few cragged hemlock and spruce trees, and about half way between this island and the eastern shore is a rock, lying at the very edge of the Falls, in an oblique position, that appeared to be about five or six feet broad, and thirty or forty long. At a little distance below the Falls stands a small island of about an acre and a half, on which grow a great number of oak trees."

From this description, it would appear that the little island, now some distance below the Falls, was once in the very midst, and shows that a constant recession has been going on, and that in ages long past they were not far from the Minnesota river.

No description is more glowing than Carver's of the country adjacent:

"The country around them is extremely beautiful. It is not an uninterrupted plain, where the eye finds no relief, but composed of many gentle ascents, which in the summer are covered with the finest verdure, and interspersed with little groves that give a pleasing variety to the prospect. On the whole, when the Falls are included, which may be seen at a distance of four miles, a more pleasing and picturesque view, I believe, cannot be found throughout the universe."

"He arrived at the Falls on the seventeenth of November, 1766, and appears to have ascended as far as Elk river.

On the twenty-fifth of November, he had returned to the place opposite the Minnesota, where he had left his canoe, and this stream as yet not being obstructed with ice, he commenced its ascent, with the colors of Great Britain flying at the stern of his canoe. There is no doubt that he entered this river, but how far he explored it cannot be ascertained. He speaks of the Rapids near Shakopay, and asserts that he went as far as two hundred miles beyond Mendota. He remarks:

"On the seventh of December, I arrived at the utmost of my travels towards the West, where I

met a large party of the Naudowessie Indians, among whom I resided some months."

After speaking of the upper bands of the Dahkotahs and their allies, he adds that he "left the habitations of the hospitable Indians the latter end of April, 1767, but did not part from them for several days, as I was accompanied on my journey by near three hundred of them to the mouth of the river St. Pierre. At this season these bands annually go to the great cave (Dayton's Bluff) before mentioned.

When he arrived at the great cave, and the Indians had deposited the remains of their deceased friends in the burial-place that stands adjacent to it, they held their great council to which he was admitted.

When the Naudowessies brought their dead for interment to the great cave (St. Paul), I attempted to get an insight into the remaining burial rites, but whether it was on account of the stench which arose from so many dead bodies, or whether they chose to keep this part of their custom secret from me, I could not discover. I found, however, that they considered my curiosity as ill-timed, and therefore I withdrew. \* \*

One formality among the Naudowessies in mourning for the dead is very different from any mode I observed in the other nations through which I passed. The men, to show how great their sorrow is, pierce the flesh of their arms above the elbows with arrows, and the women cut and gash their legs with broken flints till the blood flows very plentifully. \* \*

After the breath is departed, the body is dressed in the same attire it usually wore, his face is painted, and he is seated in an erect posture on a mat or skin, placed in the middle of the hut, with his weapons by his side. His relatives seated around, each in turn harangues the deceased; and if he has been a great warrior, recounts his heroic actions, nearly to the following purport, which in the Indian language is extremely poetical and pleasing

"You still sit among us, brother, your person retains its usual resemblance, and continues similar to ours, without any visible deficiency, except it has lost the power of action! But whither is that breath flown, which a few hours ago sent up smoke to the Great Spirit? Why are those lips silent, that lately delivered to us expressions

and pleasing language? Why are those feet motionless, that a few hours ago were fleetier than the deer on yonder mountains? Why useless hang those arms, that could climb the tallest tree or draw the toughest bow? Alas, every part of that frame which we lately beheld with admiration and wonder has now become as inanimate as it was three hundred years ago! We will not, however, bemoan thee as if thou wast forever lost to us, or that thy name would be buried in oblivion; thy soul yet lives in the great country of spirits, with those of thy nation that have gone before thee; and though we are left behind to perpetuate thy fame, we will one day join thee.

"Actuated by the respect we bore thee whilst living, we now come to tender thee the last act of kindness in our power; that thy body might not lie neglected on the plain, and become a prey to the beasts of the field or fowls of the air, and we will take care to lay it with those of thy predecessors that have gone before thee; hoping at the same time that thy spirit will feed with their spirits, and be ready to receive ours when we shall also arrive at the great country of souls."

For this speech Carver is principally indebted to his imagination, but it is well conceived, and suggested one of Schiller's poems, which Goethe considered one of his best, and wished "he had made a dozen such."

Sir E. Lytton Bulwer the distinguished novelist, and Sir John Herschel the eminent astronomer, have each given a translation of Schiller's "Song of the Nadowessie Chief."

SIR E. L. BULWER'S TRANSLATION.

See on his mat—as if of yore,  
All life-like sits he here!  
With that same aspect which he wore  
When light to him was dear

But where the right hand's strength? and where  
The breath that loved to breathe  
To the Great Spirit, aloft in air,  
The peace pipe's lusty wreath?

And where the hawk-like eye, alas!  
That wont the deer pursue,  
Along the waves of rippling grass,  
Or fields that shone with dew?

Are these the limber, bounding feet  
That swept the winter's snows ?  
What stateliest stag so fast and fleet ?  
Their speed outstripped the roe's !

These arms, that then the steady bow  
Could supple from it's pride,  
How stark and helpless hang they now  
Adown the stiffened side !

Yet weal to him—at peace he stays  
Wherever fall the snows ;  
Where o'er the meadows springs the maize  
That mortal never sows.

Where birds are blithe on every brake—  
Where orests teem with deer—  
Where glide the fish through every lake—  
One chase from year to year !

With spirits now he feasts above ;  
All left us to revere  
The deeds we honor with our love,  
The dust we bury here.

Here bring the last gift ; loud and shrill  
Wail death dirge for the brave ;  
What pleased him most in life, may still  
Give pleasure in the grave.

Why the axe beneath his head  
He swung when strength was strong—  
The bear on which his banquets fed,  
The way from earth is long.

And here, new sharpened, place the knife  
That severed from the clay,  
From which the axe had spoiled the life,  
The conquered scalp away.

The paints that deck the dead, bestow ;  
Yes, place them in his hand,  
That red the kingly shade may glow  
Amid the spirit land.

SIR JOHN HERSCHEL'S TRANSLATION.

See, where upon the mat he sits  
Erect, before his door,  
With just the same majestic air  
That once in life he wore.

But where is fled his strength of limb,  
The whirlwind of his breath,  
To the Great Spirit, when he sent  
The peace pipe's mounting wreath ?

Where are those falcon eyes, which late  
Along the plain could trace,  
Along the grass's dewy waves  
The reindeer's printed pace ?

Those legs, which once with matchless speed,  
Flew through the drifted snow,  
Surpassed the stag's unwearied course,  
Outran the mountain roe ?

Those arms, once used with might and main,  
The stubborn bow to twang ?  
See, see, their nerves are slack at last,  
All motionless they hang.

'Tis well with him, for he is gone  
Where snow no more is found,  
Where the gay thorn's perpetual bloom  
Decks all the field around.

Where wild birds sing from every spray,  
Where deer come sweeping by,  
Where fish from every lake afford  
A plentiful supply.

With spirits now he feasts above,  
And leaves us here alone,  
To celebrate his valiant deeds,  
And round his grave to moan.

Sound the death song, bring forth the gifts,  
The last gifts of the dead,—  
Let all which yet may yield him joy  
Within his grave be laid.

The hatchet place beneath his head  
Still red with hostile blood ;  
And add, because the way is long,  
The bear's fat limbs for food.

The scalping-knife beside him lay,  
With paints of gorgeous dye,  
That in the land of souls his form  
May shine triumphantly.

It appears from other sources that Carver's visit to the Dahkotahs was of some effect in bringing about friendly intercourse between them and the commander of the English force at Mackinaw.



The earliest mention of the Dakotahs, in any public British documents that we know of, is in the correspondence between Sir William Johnson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Colony of New York, and General Gage, in command of the forces.

On the eleventh of September, less than six months after Carver's speech at Dayton's Bluff, and the departure of a number of chiefs to the English fort at Mackinaw, Johnson writes to General Gage: "Though I wrote to you some days ago, yet I would not mind saying something again on the score of the vast expenses incurred, and, as I understand, still incurring at Michillmackinac, chiefly on pretense of making a peace between the Sioux and Chippeweighs, with which I think we have very little to do, in good policy or otherwise."

Sir William Johnson, in a letter to Lord Hillsborough, one of his Majesty's ministers, dated August seventeenth, 1768, again refers to the subject:

"Much greater part of those who go a trading are men of such circumstances and disposition as to venture their persons everywhere for extravagant gains, yet the consequences to the public are not to be slighted, as we may be led into a general quarrel through their means. The Indians in the part adjacent to Michillmackinac have been treated with at a very great expense for some time previous.

"Major Rodgers brings a considerable charge against the former for mediating a peace between some tribes of the Sioux and some of the Chippeweighs, which, had it been attended with success, would only have been interesting to a very few French, and others that had goods in that part of the Indian country, but the contrary has happened, and they are now more violent, and war against one another."

Though a wilderness of over one thousand miles intervened between the Falls of St. Anthony and the white settlements of the English, Carver was fully impressed with the idea that the State now organized under the name of Minnesota, on account of its beauty and fertility, would attract settlers.

Speaking of the advantages of the country, he says that the future population will be "able to convey their produce to the seaports with great

facility, the current of the river from its source to its entrance into the Gulf of Mexico being extremely favorable for doing this in small craft. *This might also in time be facilitated by canals or shorter cuts, and a communication opened by water with New York by way of the Lakes.*"

The subject of this sketch was also confident that a route would be discovered by way of the Minnesota river, which would open a passage to China and the English settlements in the East Indies."

Carver having returned to England, interested Whitworth, a member of parliament, in the northern route. Had not the American Revolution commenced, they proposed to have built a fort at Lake Pepin, to have proceeded up the Minnesota until they found, as they supposed they could, a branch of the Missouri, and from thence, journeying over the summit of lands until they came to a river which they called Oregon, they expected to descend to the Pacific.

Carver, in common with other travelers, had his theory in relation to the origin of the Dakotahs. He supposed that they came from Asia. His remarks: "But this might have been at different times and from various parts—from Tartary, China, Japan, for the inhabitants of these places resemble each other. \* \* \*

"It is very evident that some of the names and customs of the American Indians resemble those of the Tartars, and I make no doubt but that in some future era, and this not far distant, it will be reduced to certainty that during some of the wars between the Tartars and Chinese a part of the inhabitants of the northern provinces were driven from their native country, and took refuge in some of the isles before mentioned, and from thence found their way into America. \* \* \*

"Many words are used both by the Chinese and the Indians which have a resemblance to each other, not only in their sound, but in their signification. The Chinese call a slave Shungo; and the Noudowessie Indians, whose language, from their little intercourse with the Europeans, is least corrupted, term a dog Shungush [Shoan-kah.] The former denominate one species of their tea Shoushong; the latter call their tobacco Shousas-sau [Chanshasha.] Many other of the words used by the Indians contain the syllables *che*, *chaw*, and *chu*, after the dialect of the Chinese."

The comparison of languages has become a rich source of historical knowledge, yet many of the analogies traced are fanciful. The remark of Humbolt in "Cosmos" is worthy of remembrance. "As the structure of American idioms appears remarkably strange to nations speaking the modern languages of Western Europe, and who readily suffer themselves to be led away by some accidental analogies of sound, theologians have generally believed that they could trace an affinity with the Hebrew, Spanish colonists with the Basque and the English, or French settlers with Gaelic, Erse, or the Bas Breton. I one day met on the coast of Peru, a Spanish naval officer and an English whaling captain, the former of whom declared that he had heard Basque spoken at Tahiti; the other, Gaelic or Erse at the Sandwich Islands."

Carver became very poor while in England, and was a clerk in a lottery-office. He died in 1780, and left a widow, two sons, and five daughters, in New England, and also a child by another wife that he had married in Great Britain.

After his death a claim was urged for the land upon which the capital of Minnesota now stands, and for many miles adjacent. As there are still many persons who believe that they have some right through certain deeds purporting to be from the heirs of Carver, it is a matter worthy of an investigation.

Carver says nothing in his book of travels in relation to a grant from the Dahkotahs, but after he was buried, it was asserted that there was a deed belonging to him in existence, conveying valuable lands, and that said deed was executed at the cave now in the eastern suburbs of Saint Paul.

DEED PURPORTING TO HAVE BEEN GIVEN AT THE CAVE IN THE BLUFF BELOW ST. PAUL.

"To Jonathan Carver, a chief under the most mighty and potent George the Third, King of the English and other nations, the fame of whose warriors has reached our ears, and has now been fully told us by our good brother Jonathan, afore-said, whom we rejoice to have come among us, and bring us good news from his country.

"We, chiefs of the Naudowessies, who have hereunto set our seals, do by these presents, for ourselves and heirs forever, in return for the aid and other good services done by the said Jona-

than to ourselves and allies, give grant and convey to him, the said Jonathan, and to his heirs and assigns forever, the whole of a certain tract or territory of land, bounded as follows, viz: from the Falls of St. Anthony, running on the east bank of the Mississippi, nearly southeast, as far as Lake Pepin, where the Chippewa joins the Mississippi, and from thence eastward five days travel, accounting twenty English miles per day; and from thence again to the Falls of St. Anthony, on a direct straight line. We do for ourselves, heirs, and assigns, forever give unto the said Jonathan, his heirs and assigns, with all the trees, rocks, and rivers therein, reserving the sole liberty of hunting and fishing on land not planted or improved by the said Jonathan, his heirs and assigns, to which we have affixed our respective seals.

"At the Great Cave, May 1st, 1767.

"Signed, HAWNOPAWJATIN.

OTOITGNGOOMLISHEAW."

The original deed was never exhibited by the assignees of the heirs. By his English wife Carver had one child, a daughter Martha, who was cared for by Sir Richard and Lady Pearson. In time she eloped and married a sailor. A mercantile firm in London, thinking that money could be made, induced the newly married couple, the day after the wedding, to convey the grant to them, with the understanding that they were to have a tenth of the profits.

The merchants despatched an agent by the name of Clarke to go to the Dahkotahs, and obtain a new deed; but on his way he was murdered in the state of New York.

In the year 1794, the heirs of Carver's American wife, in consideration of fifty thousand pounds sterling, conveyed their interest in the Carver grant to Edward Houghton of Vermont. In the year 1806, Samuel Peters, who had been a tory and an Episcopal minister during the Revolutionary war, alleges, in a petition to Congress, that he had also purchased of the heirs of Carver their rights to the grant.

Before the Senate committee, the same year, he testified as follows:

"In the year 1774, I arrived there (London), and met Captain Carver. In 1775, Carver had a hearing before the king, praying his majesty's approval of a deed of land dated May first, 1767,

and sold and granted to him by the Naudowissies. The result was his majesty approved of the exertions and bravery of Captain Carver among the Indian nations, near the Falls of St. Anthony, in the Mississippi, gave to said Carver 1371*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* sterling, and ordered a frigate to be prepared, and a transport ship to carry one hundred and fifty men, under command of Captain Carver, with four others as a committee, to sail the next June to New Orleans, and then to ascend the Mississippi, to take possession of said territory conveyed to Captain Carver; but the battle of Bunker Hill prevented."

In 1821, General Leavenworth, having made inquiries of the Dahkotahs, in relation to the alleged claim, addressed the following to the commissioner of the land office:

"Sir:—Agreeably to your request, I have the honour to inform you what I have understood from the Indians of the Sioux Nation, as well as some facts within my own knowledge, as to what is commonly termed Carver's Grant. The grant purports to be made by the chiefs of the Sioux of the Plains, and one of the chiefs uses the sign of a serpent, and the other of a turtle, purporting that their names are derived from those animals.

"The land lies on the east side of the Mississippi. The Indians do not recognize or acknowledge the grant to be valid, and they among others assign the following reasons:

"1. The Sioux of the Plains never owned a foot of land on the east side of the Mississippi. The Sioux Nation is divided into two grand divisions, viz: The Sioux of the Lake; or perhaps more literally Sioux of the River, and Sioux of the Plain. The former subsists by hunting and fishing, and usually move from place to place by water, in canoes, during the summer season, and travel on the ice in the winter, when not on their hunting excursions. The latter subsist entirely by hunting, and have no canoes, nor do they know but little about the use of them. They reside in the large prairies west of the Mississippi, and follow the buffalo, upon which they entirely subsist; these are called Sioux of the Plain, and never owned land east of the Mississippi.

"2. The Indians say they have no knowledge of any such chiefs as those who have signed the grant to Carver, either amongst the Sioux of the

River or the Sioux of the Plain. They say that if Captain Carver did ever obtain a deed or grant, it was signed by some foolish young men who were not chiefs and who were not authorized to make a grant. Among the Sioux of the River there are no such names.

"3. They say the Indians never received anything for the land, and they have no intention to part with it without a consideration. From my knowledge of the Indians, I am induced to think they would not make so considerable a grant, and have it to go into full effect without receiving a substantial consideration.

"4. They have, and ever have had, the possession of the land, and intend to keep it. I know that they are very particular in making every person who wishes to cut timber on that tract obtain their permission to do so, and to obtain payment for it. In the month of May last, some Frenchmen brought a large raft of red cedar timber out of the Chippewa River, which timber was cut on the tract before mentioned. The Indians at one of the villages on the Mississippi, where the principal chief resided, compelled the Frenchmen to land the raft, and would not permit them to pass until they had received pay for the timber, and the Frenchmen were compelled to leave their raft with the Indians until they went to Prairie du Chien, and obtained the necessary articles, and made the payment required."

On the twenty-third of January, 1823, the Committee of Public Lands made a report on the claim to the Senate, which, to every disinterested person, is entirely satisfactory. After stating the facts of the petition, the report continues:

"The Rev. Samuel Peters, in his petition, further states that Lefei, the present Emperor of the Sioux and Naudowessies, and Red Wing, a sachem, the heirs and successors of the two grand chiefs who signed the said deed to Captain Carver, have given satisfactory and positive proof that they allowed their ancestors' deed to be genuine, good, and valid, and that Captain Carver's heirs and assigns are the owners of said territory, and may occupy it free of all molestation.

The committee have examined and considered the claims thus exhibited by the petitioners, and remark that the original deed is not produced, nor any competent legal evidence offered of its execution; nor is there any proof that the persons, who

it is alleged made the deed, were the chiefs of said tribe, nor that (if chiefs) they had authority to grant and give away the land belonging to their tribe. The paper annexed to the petition, as a copy of said deed, has no subscribing witnesses; and it would seem impossible, at this remote period, to ascertain the important fact, that the persons who signed the deed comprehended and understood the meaning and effect of their act.

"The want of proof as to these facts, would interpose in the way of the claimants insuperable difficulties. But, in the opinion of the committee, the claim is not such as the United States are under any obligation to allow, even if the deed were proved in legal form.

"The British government, before the time when the alleged deed bears date, had deemed it prudent and necessary for the preservation of peace with the Indian tribes under their sovereignty, protection and dominion, to prevent British subjects from purchasing lands from the Indians, and this rule of policy was made known and enforced by the proclamation of the king of Great Britain, of seventh October, 1763, which contains an express prohibition.

"Captain Carver, aware of the law, and knowing that such a contract could not vest the legal title in him, applied to the British government to ratify and confirm the Indian grant, and, though it was competent for that government then to confirm the grant, and vest the title of said land

in him, yet, from some cause, that government did not think proper to do it.

"The territory has since become the property of the United States, and an Indian grant not good against the British government, would appear to be not binding upon the United States government.

"What benefit the British government derived from the services of Captain Carver, by his travels and residence among the Indians, that government alone could determine, and alone could judge what remuneration those services deserved.

"One fact appears from the declaration of Mr. Peters, in his statement in writing, among the papers exhibited, namely, that the British government did give Captain Carver the sum of one thousand three hundred and seventy-five pounds six shillings and eight pence sterling. To the United States, however, Captain Carver rendered no services which could be assumed as any equitable ground for the support of the petitioners' claim.

"The committee being of opinion that the United States are not bound in law and equity to confirm the said alleged Indian grant, recommend the adoption of the resolution:

"*Resolved*, That the prayer of the petitioners ought not to be granted."

Lord Palmerston stated in 1839, that no trace could be found in the records of the British office of state papers, showing any ratification of the Carver grant.

## CHAPTER XII.

## EXPLORATION BY THE FIRST UNITED STATES ARMY OFFICER, LIEUTENANT Z. M. PIKE.

Trading Posts at the beginning of Nineteenth Century.—Sandy Lake Fort.—Leech Lake Fort.—William Morrison, before Schoolcraft at Itasca Lake.—Division of Northwest Territory.—Organization of Indiana, Michigan and Upper Louisiana.—Notices of Wood, Fraser, Fisher, Cameron, Faribault.—Early Traders.—Pike's Council at Mouth of Minnesota River.—Grant for Military Posts.—Encampment at Falls of St. Anthony.—Block House near Swan River.—Visit to Sandy and Leech Lakes.—British Flag Shot at and Lowered.—Thompson, Topographer of Northwest Company.—Pike at Dickson's Trading Post.—Returns to Mendota.—Falls to find Carver's Cave.—Conference with Little Crow.—Cameron sells Liquor to Indians.

At the beginning of the present century, the region now known as Minnesota, contained no white men, except a few engaged in the fur trade. In the treaty effected by Hon. John Jay, Great Britain agreed to withdraw her troops from all posts and places within certain boundary lines, on or before the first of June, 1796, but all British settlers and traders might remain for one year, and enjoy all their former privileges, without being obliged to be citizens of the United States of America.

In the year 1800, the trading posts of Minnesota were chiefly held by the Northwest Company, and their chief traders resided at Sandy Lake, Leech Lake, and Fond du Lac, on St. Louis River. In the year 1794, this company built a stockade one hundred feet square, on the southeast end of Sandy Lake. There were bastions pierced for small arms, in the southeast and in the northwest corner. The pickets which surrounded the post were thirteen feet high. On the north side there was a gate ten by nine feet; on the west side, one six by five feet, and on the east side a third gate six by five feet. Travelers entering the main gate, saw on the left a one story building twenty feet square, the residence of the superintendent, and on the left of the east gate, a building twenty-five by fifteen, the quarters of the voyageurs. Entering the western gate, on the left was a stone house, twenty by thirty feet, and a house twenty by forty feet, used as a store, and a workshop, and a residence for clerks. On the south shore of Leech Lake there was another establishment, a little larger. The stockade was one hundred

and fifty feet square. The main building was sixty by twenty-five feet, and one and a half story in height, where resided the Director of the fur trade of the Fond du Lac department of the Northwest Company. In the centre was a small store, twelve and a half feet square, and near the main gate was flagstaff fifty feet in height, from which used to float the flag of Great Britain.

William Morrison was, in 1802, the trader at Leech Lake, and in 1804 he was at Elk Lake, the source of the Mississippi, thirty-two years afterwards named by Schoolcraft, Lake Itasca.

The entire force of the Northwest Company, west of Lake Superior, in 1805, consisted of three accountants, nineteen clerks, two interpreters, eighty-five canoe men, and with them were twenty-nine Indian or half-breed women, and about fifty children.

On the seventh of May, 1800, the Northwest Territory, which included all of the western country east of the Mississippi, was divided. The portion not designated as Ohio, was organized as the Territory of Indiana.

On the twentieth of December, 1803, the province of Louisiana, of which that portion of Minnesota west of the Mississippi was a part, was officially delivered up by the French, who had just obtained it from the Spaniards, according to treaty stipulations.

To the transfer of Louisiana by France, after twenty days' possession, Spain at first objected; but in 1804 withdrew all opposition.

President Jefferson now deemed it an object of paramount importance for the United States to explore the country so recently acquired, and make the acquaintance of the tribes residing therein; and steps were taken for an expedition to the upper Mississippi.

Early in March, 1804, Captain Stoddard, of the United States army, arrived at St. Louis, the agent of the French Republic, to receive from

the Spanish authorities the possession of the country, which he immediately transferred to the United States.

As the old settlers, on the tenth of March, saw the ancient flag of Spain displaced by that of the United States, the tears coursed down their cheeks.

On the twentieth of the same month, the territory of Upper Louisiana was constituted, comprising the present states of Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, and a large portion of Minnesota.

On the eleventh of January, 1805, the territory of Michigan was organized.

The first American officer who visited Minnesota, on business of a public nature, was one who was an ornament to his profession, and in energy and endurance a true representative of the citizens of the United States. We refer to the gallant Zebulon Montgomery Pike, a native of New Jersey, who afterwards fell in battle at York, Upper Canada, and whose loss was justly mourned by the whole nation.

When a young lieutenant, he was ordered by General Wilkinson to visit the region now known as Minnesota, and expel the British traders who were found violating the laws of the United States, and form alliances with the Indians. With only a few common soldiers, he was obliged to do the work of several men. At times he would precede his party for miles to reconnoitre, and then he would do the duty of hunter.

During the day he would perform the part of surveyor, geologist, and astronomer, and at night, though hungry and fatigued, his lofty enthusiasm kept him awake until he copied the notes, and plotted the courses of the day.

On the 4th day of September, 1805, Pike arrived at Prairie du Chien, from St. Louis, and was politely treated by three traders, all born under the flag of the United States. One was named Wood, another Frazer, a native of Vermont, who, when a young man became a clerk of one Blakely, of Montreal, and thus became a fur trader. The third was Henry Fisher, a captain of the Militia, and Justice of the Peace, whose wife was a daughter of Goutier de Verville. Fisher was said to have been a nephew of President Monroe, and later in life traded at the sources of the Minnesota. One of his daughters was the mother of Joseph Rolette, Jr., a mem-

ber of the early Minnesota Legislative assemblies. On the eighth of the month Lieutenant Pike left Prairie du Chien, in two batteaux, with Sergeant Henry Kennerman, Corporals William E. Mack and Samuel Bradley, and ten privates.

At La Crosse, Frazer, of Prairie du Chien, overtook him, and at Sandy point of Lake Pepin he found a trader, a Scotchman by the name of Murdoch Cameron, with his son, and a young man named John Rudsell. On the twenty-first he breakfasted with the Kaposia band of Sioux, who then dwelt at the marsh below Dayton's Bluff, a few miles below St. Paul. The same day he passed three miles from Mendota the encampment of J. B. Faribault, a trader and native of Lower Canada, then about thirty years of age, in which vicinity he continued for more than fifty years. He married Pelagie the daughter of Francis Kinnie by an Indian woman, and his eldest son, Alexander, born soon after Pike's visit, was the founder of the town of Faribault.

Arriving at the confluence of the Minnesota and the Mississippi Rivers, Pike and his soldiers encamped on the Northeast point of the island which still bears his name. The next day was Sunday, and he visited Cameron, at his trading post on the Minnesota River, a short distance above Mendota.

On Monday, the 23d of September, at noon, he held a Council with the Sioux, under a covering made by suspending sails, and gave an admirable talk, a portion of which was as follows: "Brothers, I am happy to meet you here, at this council fire which your father has sent me to kindle, and to take you by the hands, as our children. We having but lately acquired from the Spanish, the extensive territory of Louisiana, our general has thought proper to send out a number of his warriors to visit all his red children; to tell them his will, and to hear what request they may have to make of their father. I am happy the choice fell on me to come this road, as I find my brothers, the Sioux, ready to listen to my words.

"Brothers, it is the wish of our government to establish military posts on the Upper Mississippi, at such places as might be thought expedient. I have, therefore, examined the country, and have pitched on the mouth of the river St. Croix, this

place, and the Falls of St. Anthony; I therefore wish you to grant to the United States, nine miles square, at St. Croix, and at this place, from a league below the confluence of the St. Peter's and Mississippi, to a league above St. Anthony, extending three leagues on each side of the river; and as we are a people who are accustomed to have all our acts written down, in order to have them handed to our children, I have drawn up a form of an agreement, which we will both sign, in the presence of the traders now present. After we know the terms, we will fill it up, and have it read and interpreted to you.

"Brothers, those posts are intended as a benefit to you. The old chiefs now present must see that their situation improves by a communication with the whites. It is the intention of the United States to establish at those posts factories, in which the Indians may procure all their things at a cheaper and better rate than they do now, or than your traders can afford to sell them to you, as they are single men, who come from far in small boats; but your fathers are many and strong, and will come with a strong arm, in large boats. There will also be chiefs here, who can attend to the wants of their brothers, without their sending or going all the way to St. Louis, and will see the traders that go up your rivers, and know that they are good men. \* \* \* \*

"Brothers, I now present you with some of your father's tobacco, and some other trifling things, as a memorandum of my good will, and before my departure I will give you some liquor to clear your throats."

The traders, Cameron and Frazer, sat with Pike. His interpreter was Pierre Rosseau. Among the Chiefs present were Le Petit Corbeau (Little Crow), and Way-ago Enagee, and L'Original Leve or Rising Moose. It was with difficulty that the chiefs signed the following agreement; not that they objected to the language, but because they thought their word should be taken, without any mark; but Pike overcame their objection, by saying that he wished them to sign it on his account.

"Whereas, at a conference held between the United States of America and the Sioux nation of Indians, Lieutenant Z. M. Pike, of the army of the United States, and the chiefs and warriors of said tribe, have agreed to the follow-

ing articles, which, when ratified and approved of by the proper authority, shall be binding on both parties:

ART. 1. That the Sioux nation grant unto the United States, for the purpose of establishment of military posts, nine miles square, at the mouth of the St. Croix, also from below the confluence of the Mississippi and St. Peter's, up the Mississippi to include the Falls of St. Anthony, extending nine miles on each side of the river; that the Sioux Nation grants to the United States the full sovereignty and power over said district forever.

ART. 2. That in consideration of the above grants, the United States shall pay [filled up by the Senate with 2,000 dollars].

ART. 3. The United States promise, on their part, to permit the Sioux to pass and repass, hunt, or make other use of the said districts, as they have formerly done, without any other exception than those specified in article first.

In testimony whereof, we, the undersigned, have hereunto set our hands and seals, at the mouth of the river St. Peter's, on the 23d day of September, 1805.

Z. M. PIKE, [L. S.]

1st Lieutenant and agent at the above conference.

his

LE PETIT CORBEAU, ✕ [L. S.]

mark

his

WAY-AGO ENAGEE, ✕ [L. S.]

mark "

The following entries from Pike's Journal, descriptive of the region around the city of Minneapolis, seventy-five years ago, are worthy of preservation:

"SEPT. 26th, *Thursday*.—Embarked at the usual hour, and after much labor in passing through the rapids, arrived at the foot of the Falls about three or four o'clock; unloaded my boat, and had the principal part of her cargo carried over the portage. With the other boat, however, full loaded, they were not able to get over the last shoot, and encamped about six yards below. I pitched my tent and encamped above the shoot. The rapids mentioned in this day's march, might properly be called a continuation of the Falls of St. Anthony, for they are equally entitled to this appellation, with the Falls of the Delaware and

Susquehanna. Killed one deer. Distance nine miles.

SEPT. 27th, *Friday*. Brought over the residue of my loading this morning. Two men arrived from Mr. Frazer, on St. Peters, for my dispatches. This business, closing and sealing, appeared like a last adieu to the civilized world. Sent a large packet to the General, and a letter to Mrs. Pike, with a short note to Mr. Frazer. Two young Indians brought my flag across by land, who arrived yesterday, just as we came in sight of the Fall. I made them a present for their punctuality and expedition, and the danger they were exposed to from the journey. Carried our boats out of the river, as far as the bottom of the hill.

SEPT. 28th, *Saturday*.—Brought my barge over, and put her in the river above the Falls. While we were engaged with her three-fourths miles from camp, seven Indians painted black, appeared on the heights. We had left our guns at the camp and were entirely defenceless. It occurred to me that they were the small party of Sioux who were obstinate, and would go to war, when the other part of the bands came in; these they proved to be; they were better armed than any I had ever seen; having guns, bows, arrows, clubs, spears, and some of them even a case of pistols. I was at that time giving my men a dram; and giving the cup of liquor to the first, he drank it off; but I was more cautious with the remainder. I sent my interpreter to camp with them, to wait my coming; wishing to purchase one of their war clubs, it being made of elk horn, and decorated with inlaid work. This and a set of bows and arrows I wished to get as a curiosity. But the liquor I had given him began to operate, he came back for me, but refusing to go till I brought my boat, he returned, and (I suppose being offended) borrowed a canoe and crossed the river. In the afternoon got the other boat near the top of the hill, when the props gave way, and she slid all the way down to the bottom, but fortunately without injuring any person. It raining very hard, we left her. Killed one goose and a racoon.

SEPT. 29th, *Sunday*.—I killed a remarkably large racoon. Got our large boat over the portage, and put her in the river, at the upper landing; this night the men gave sufficient proof of their fatigue, by all throwing themselves down to sleep, preferring rest to supper. This day I had

but fifteen men out of twenty-two; the others were sick. This voyage could have been performed with great convenience, if we had taken our departure in June. But the proper time would be to leave the Illinois as soon as the ice would permit, when the river would be of a good height.

SEPT. 30th, *Monday*.—Loaded my boat, moved over and encamped on the Island. The large boats loading likewise, we went over and put on board. In the mean time, I took a survey of the Falls, Portage, etc. If it be possible to pass the Falls in high water, of which I am doubtful, it must be on the East side, about thirty yards from shore; as there are three layers of rocks, one below the other. The pitch off of either, is not more than five feet; but of this I can say more on my return.

On the tenth of October, the expedition reached some large island below Sank Rapids, where in 1797, Porlier and Joseph Renville had wintered. Six days after this, he reached the Rapids in Morrison county, which still bears his name, and he writes: "When we arose in the morning, found that snow had fallen during the night, the ground was covered and it continued to snow. This, indeed, was but poor encouragement for attacking the Rapids, in which we were certain to wade to our necks. I was determined, however, if possible to make la riviere de Corbeau, [Crow Wing River], the highest point was made by traders in their bark canoes. We embarked, and after four hours work, became so benumbed with cold that our limbs were perfectly useless. We put to shore on the opposite side of the river, about two-thirds of the way up the rapids. Built a large fire; and then discovered that our boats were nearly half full of water; both having sprung large leaks so as to oblige me to keep three hands bailing. My sergeant (Kernerman) one of the stoutest men I ever knew, broke a blood-vessel and vomited nearly two quarts of blood. One of my corporals (Bradley) also evacuated nearly a pint of blood, when he attempted to void his urine. These unhappy circumstances, in addition to the inability of four other men whom we were obliged to leave on shore, convinced me, that if I had no regard for my own health and constitution, I should have some for those poor fellows, who were kill-



ing themselves to obey my orders. After we had breakfast and refreshed ourselves, we went down to our boats on the rocks, where I was obliged to leave them. I then informed my men that we would return to the camp and there leave some of the party and our large boats. This information was pleasing, and the attempt to reach the camp soon accomplished. My reasons for this step have partly been already stated. The necessity of unloading and refitting my boats, the beauty and convenience of the spot for building huts, the fine pine trees for perogues, and the quantity of game, were additional inducements. We immediately unloaded our boats and secured their cargoes. In the evening I went out upon a small, but beautiful creek, which emptied into the Falls, for the purpose of selecting pine trees to make canoes. Saw five deer, and killed one buck weighing one hundred and thirty-seven pounds. By my leaving men at this place, and from the great quantities of game in its vicinity, I was ensured plenty of provision for my return voyage. In the party left behind was one hunter, to be continually employed, who would keep our stock of salt provisions good. Distance two hundred and thirty-three and a half miles above the Falls of St. Anthony.

Having left his large boats and some soldiers at this point, he proceeded to the vicinity of Swan River where he erected a block house, and on the thirty-first of October he writes: "Enclosed my little work completely with pickets. Hauled up my two boats and turned them over on each side of the gateways; by which means a defence was made to the river, and had it not been for various political reasons, I would have laughed at the attack of eight hundred or a thousand savages, if all my party were within. For, except accidents, it would only have afforded amusement, the Indians having no idea of taking a place by storm. Found myself powerfully attacked with the fantasies of the brain, called ennui, at the mention of which I had hitherto scoffed; but my books being packed up, I was like a person entranced, and could easily conceive why so many persons who have been confined to remote places, acquire the habit of drinking to excess, and many other vicious practices, which have been adopted merely to pass time.

During the next month he hunted the buffalo which were then in that vicinity. On the third of December he received a visit from Robert Dickson, afterwards noted in the history of the country, who was then trading about sixty miles below, on the Mississippi.

On the tenth of December with some sleds he continued his journey northward, and on the last day of the year passed Pine River. On the third of January, 1806, he reached the trading post at Red Cedar, now Cass Lake, and was quite indignant at finding the British flag floating from the staff. The night after this his tent caught on fire, and he lost some valuable and necessary clothing. On the evening of the eighth he reached Sandy Lake and was hospitably received by Grant, the trader in charge. He writes.

"JAN. 9th, *Thursday*.—Marched the corporal early, in order that our men should receive assurance of our safety and success. He carried with him a small keg of spirits, a present from Mr. Grant. The establishment of this place was formed twelve years since, by the North-west Company, and was formerly under the charge of a Mr. Charles Brusky. It has attained at present such regularity, as to permit the superintendent to live tolerably comfortable. They have horses they procured from Red River, of the Indians; raise plenty of Irish potatoes, catch pike, suckers, pickerel, and white fish in abundance. They have also beaver, deer, and moose; but the provision they chiefly depend upon is wild oats, of which they purchase great quantities from the savages, giving at the rate of about one dollar and a half per bushel. But flour, pork, and salt, are almost interdicted to persons not principals in the trade. Flour sells at half a dollar; salt a dollar; pork eighty cents; sugar half a dollar; and tea four dollars and fifty cents per pound. The sugar is obtained from the Indians, and is made from the maple tree."

He remained at Sandy Lake ten days, and on the last day two men of the Northwest Company arrived with letters from Fon du Lac Superior, one of which was from Athapuscow, and had been since May on the route.

On the twentieth of January began his journey to Leech Lake, which he reached on the first of February, and was hospitably received by Hugh

McGillis, the head of the Northwest Company at this post.

A Mr. Anderson, in the employ of Robert Dickson, was residing at the west end of the lake. While here he hoisted the American flag in the fort. The English yacht still flying at the top of the flagstaff, he directed the Indians and his soldiers to shoot at it. They soon broke the iron pin to which it was fastened, and it fell to the ground. He was informed by a venerable old Ojibway chief, called Sweet, that the Sioux dwelt there when he was a youth. On the tenth of February, at ten o'clock, he left Leech Lake with Corporal Bradley, the trader McGillis and two of his men, and at sunset arrived at Red Cedar, now Cass Lake. At this place, in 1798, Thompson, employed by the Northwest Company for three years, in topographical surveys, made some observations. He believed that a line from the Lake of the Woods would touch the sources of the Mississippi. Pike, at this point, was very kindly treated by a Canadian named Roy, and his Ojibway squaw. On his return home, he reached Clear River on the seventh of April, where he found his canoe and men, and at night was at Grand Rapids, Dickson's trading post. He talked until four o'clock the next morning with this person and another trader named Porlier. He forbade while there, the traders Greignor [Grignon] and La Jennesse, to sell any more liquor to Indians, who had become very drunken and unruly. On the tenth he again reached the Falls of Saint Anthony. He writes in his journal as follows:

APRIL 11th, *Friday*.—Although it snowed very hard we brought over both boats, and descended the river to the island at the entrance of the St. Peter's. I sent to the chiefs and informed them I had something to communicate to them. The Fils de Pincho immediately waited on me, and informed me that he would provide a place for the purpose. About sundown I was sent for and introduced into the council-house, where I found a great many chiefs of the Sussitongs, Gens de Feuilles, and the Gens du Lac. The Yanctongs had not yet come down. They were all awaiting for my arrival. There were about one hundred lodges, or six hundred people; we were saluted on our crossing the river with ball as usual. The council-house was two large lodges, capable of

containing three hundred men. In the upper were forty chiefs, and as many pipes set against the poles, alongside of which I had the Santeur's pipes arranged. I then informed them in short detail, of my transactions with the Santeurs; but my interpreters were not capable of making themselves understood. I was therefore obliged to omit mentioning every particular relative to the rascal who fired on my sentinel, and of the scoundrel who broke the Fols Avoins' canoes, and threatened my life; the interpreters, however, informed them that I wanted some of their principal chiefs to go to St. Louis; and that those who thought proper might descend to the prairie, where we would give them more explicit information. They all smoked out of the Santeur's pipe, excepting three, who were painted black, and were some of those who lost their relations last winter. I invited the Fils de Pinchow, and the son of the Killeur Rouge, to come over and sup with me; when Mr. Dickson and myself endeavored to explain what I intended to have said to them, could I have made myself understood; that at the prairie we would have all things explained; that I was desirous of making a better report of them than Captain Lewis could do from their treatment of him. The former of those savages was the person who remained around my post all last winter, and treated my men so well; they endeavored to excuse their people.

"APRIL 12th, *Saturday*.—Embarked early. Although my interpreter had been frequently up the river, he could not tell me where the cave (spoken of by Carver) could be found; we carefully sought for it, but in vain. At the Indian village, a few miles below St. Peter's, we were about to pass a few lodges, but on receiving a very particular invitation to come on shore, we landed, and were received in a lodge kindly; they presented us sugar. I gave the proprietor a dram, and was about to depart when he demanded a kettle of liquor; on being refused, and after I had left the shore, he told me he did not like the arrangements, and that he would go to war this summer. I directed the interpreter to tell him that if I returned to St. Peter's with the troops, I would settle that affair with him. On our arrival at the St. Croix, I found the Pettit Corbeau with his people, and Messrs. Frazer and Wood. We had a conference, when the Pettit Corbeau made

many apologies for the misconduct of his people; he represented to us the different manners in which the young warriors had been inducing him to go to war; that he had been much blamed for dismissing his party last fall; but that he was determined to adhere as far as lay in his power to our instructions; that he thought it most prudent to remain here and restrain the warriors. He then presented me with a beaver robe and pipe, and his message to the general. That he was determined to preserve peace, and make the road clear; also a remembrance of his promised medal. I made a reply, calculated to confirm him in his good intentions, and assured him that he should not be the less remembered by his father, although not present. I was informed that, notwithstanding the instruction of his license, and my particular request, Murdoch Cameron had taken liquor and sold it to the Indians on the river St. Peter's, and that his partner below had been

equally imprudent. I pledged myself to prosecute them according to law; for they have been the occasion of great confusion, and of much injury to the other traders. This day met a canoe of Mr. Dickson's loaded with provisions, under the charge of Mr. Anderson, brother of the Mr. Anderson at Leech Lake. He politely offered me any provision he had on board (for which Mr. Dickson had given me an order), but not now being in want, I did not accept of any. This day, for the first time, I observed the trees beginning to bud, and indeed the climate seemed to have changed very materially since we passed the Falls of St. Anthony."

The strife of political parties growing out of the French Revolution, and the declaration of war against Great Britain in the year 1812, postponed the military occupation of the Upper Mississippi by the United States of America, for several years.

## CHAPTER XIII.

## THE VALLEY OF THE UPPER MISSISSIPPI DURING SECOND WAR WITH GREAT BRITAIN.

Dickson and other traders hostile—American stockade at Prairie du Chien—Fort Shelby surrenders to Lt. Col. William McKay—Loyal traders Provencalle and Faribault—Rising Moons or One-eyed Sioux—Capt. Bulger evacuates Fort McKay—Intelligence of Peace.

Notwithstanding the professions of friendship made to Pike, in the second war with Great Britain, Dickson and others were found bearing arms against the Republic.

A year after Pike left Prairie du Chien, it was evident, that under some secret influence, the Indian tribes were combining against the United States. In the year 1809, Nicholas Jarrot declared that the British traders were furnishing the savages with guns for hostile purposes. On the first of May, 1812, two Indians were apprehended at Chicago, who were on their way to meet Dickson at Green Bay. They had taken the precaution to hide letters in their moccasins, and bury them in the ground, and were allowed to proceed after a brief detention. Frazer, of Prairie du Chien, who had been with Pike at the Council at the mouth of the Wisconsin River, was at the portage of the Wisconsin when the Indians delivered these letters, which stated that the British flag would soon be flying again at Mackinaw. At Green Bay, the celebrated warrior, Black Hawk, was placed in charge of the Indians who were to aid the British. The American troops at Mackinaw were obliged, on the seventeenth of July, 1812, to capitulate without firing a single gun. One who was made prisoner, writes from Detroit to the Secretary of War:

"The persons who commanded the Indians are Robert Dickson, Indian trader, and John Askin, Jr., Indian agent, and his son. The latter two were painted and dressed after the manner of the Indians. Those who commanded the Canadians are John Johnson, Crawford, Pothier, Armitinger, La Croix, Rolette, Franks, Livingston, and other traders, some of whom were lately concerned in smuggling British goods into the

Indian country, and, in conjunction with others, have been using their utmost efforts, several months before the declaration of war, to excite the Indians to take up arms. The least resistance from the fort would have been attended with the destruction of all the persons who fell into the hands of the British, as I have been assured by some of the British traders."

On the first of May, 1814, Governor Clark, with two hundred men, left St. Louis, to build a fort at the junction of the Wisconsin and Mississippi. Twenty days before he arrived at Prairie du Chien, Dickson had started for Mackinaw with a band of Dahkotahs and Winnebagoes. The place was left in command of Captain Deace and the Mackinaw Fencibles. The Dahkotahs refusing to co-operate, when the Americans made their appearance they fled. The Americans took possession of the old Mackinaw house, in which they found nine or ten trunks of papers belonging to Dickson. From one they took the following extract:

"Arrived, from below, a few Winnebagoes with scalps. Gave them tobacco, six pounds powder and six pounds ball."

A fort was immediately commenced on the site of the old residence of the late H. L. Dousman, which was composed of two block-houses in the angles, and another on the bank of the river, with a subterranean communication. In honor of the governor of Kentucky it was named "Shelby."

The fort was in charge of Lieutenant Perkins, and sixty rank and file, and two gunboats, each of which carried a six-pounder; and several howitzers were commanded by Captains Yeiser, Sullivan, and Aid-de-camp Kennerly.

The traders at Mackinaw, learning that the Americans had built a fort at the Prairie, and knowing that as long as they held possession they would be cut off from the trade with the

Dahkotahs, immediately raised an expedition to capture the garrison.

The captain was an old trader by the name of McKay, and under him was a sergeant of artillery, with a brass six-pounder, and three or four volunteer companies of Canadian voyageurs, officered by Captains Grignon, Rolette and Anderson, with Lieutenants Brisbois and Duncan Graham, all dressed in red coats, with a number of Indians.

The Americans had scarcely completed their rude fortification, before the British force, guided by Joseph Rolette, Sr., descended in canoes to a point on the Wisconsin, several miles from the Prairie, to which they marched in battle array. McKay sent a flag to the Fort demanding a surrender. Lieutenant Perkins replied that he would defend it to the last.

A fierce encounter took place, in which the Americans were worsted. The officer was wounded, several men were killed and one of their boats captured, so that it became necessary to retreat to St. Louis. Fort Shelby after its capture, was called Fort McKay.

Among the traders a few remained loyal, especially Provencalle and J. B. Faribault, traders among the Sioux. Faribault was a prisoner among the British at the time Lieut. Col. Wm. McKay was preparing to attack Fort Shelby, and he refused to perform any service, Faribault's wife, who was at Prairie du Chien, not knowing that her husband was a prisoner in the hands of the advancing foe, fled with others to the Sioux village, where is now the city of Winona. Faribault was at length released on parole and returned to his trading post.

Pike writes of his flag, that "being in doubt whether it had been stolen by the Indians, or had fallen overboard and floated away, I sent for my friend the Original Leve." He also calls the Chief, Rising Moose, and gives his Sioux name Tahamie. He was one of those, who in 1805, signed the agreement, to surrender land at the junction of the Minnesota and Mississippi Rivers to the United States. He had but one eye, having lost the other when a boy, belonged to the Wapasha band of the Sioux, and proved true to the flag which had waved on the day he sat in council with Pike.

In the fall of 1814, with another of the same

nation, he ascended the Missouri under the protection of the distinguished trader, Manual Lisa, as far as the Au Jacques or James River, and from thence struck across the country, enlisting the Sioux in favour of the United States, and at length arrived at Prairie du Chien. On his arrival, Dickson accosted him, and inquired from whence he came, and what was his business; at the same time rudely snatching his bundle from his shoulder, and searching for letters, The "one-eyed warrior" told him that he was from St. Louis, and that he had promised the white chiefs there that he would go to Prairie du Chien, and that he had kept his promise.

Dickson then placed him in confinement in Fort McKay, as the garrison was called by the British, and ordered him to divulge what information he possessed, or he would put him to death. But the faithful fellow said he would impart nothing, and that he was ready for death if he wished to kill him. Finding that confinement had no effect, Dickson at last liberated him. He then left, and visited the bands of Sioux on the Upper Mississippi, with which he passed the winter. When he returned in the spring, Dickson had gone to Mackinaw, and Capt. A. Bulger, of the Royal New Foundland Regiment, was in command of the fort.

On the twenty-third of May, 1815, Capt. Bulger, wrote from Fort McKay to Gov. Clark at St. Louis: "Official intelligence of peace reached me yesterday. I propose evacuating the fort, taking with me the guns captured in the fort. \* \* \* I have not the smallest hesitation in declaring my decided opinion, that the presence of a detachment of British and United States troops at the same time, would be the means of embroiling one party or the other in a fresh rupture with the Indians, which I presume it is the wish of both governments to avoid."

The next month the "One-Eyed Sioux," with three other Indians and a squaw, visited St. Louis, and he informed Gov. Clark, that the British commander left the cannons in the fort when he evacuated, but in a day or two came back, took the cannons, and fired the fort with the American flag flying, but that he rushed in and saved it from being burned. From this time, the British flag ceased to float in the Valley of the Mississippi.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## LONG'S EXPEDITION, A. D. 1817, IN A SIX-OARED SKIFF, TO THE FALLS OF SAINT ANTHONY.

*Carver's Grandsons.—Roque, Sioux Interpreter.—Wapashaw's Village and its Vicinity.—A Sacred Dance.—Indian Village Below Dayton's Bluff.—Carver's Cave.—Fountain Cave.—Falls of St. Anthony Described.—Site of a Fort.*

Major Stephen H. Long, of the Engineer Corps of the United States Army, learning that there was little or no danger to be apprehended from the Indians, determined to ascend to the Falls of Saint Anthony, in a six-oared skiff presented to him by Governor Clark, of Saint Louis. His party consisted of a Mr. Hempstead, a native of New London, Connecticut, who had been living at Prairie du Chien, seven soldiers, and a half-breed interpreter, named Roque. A bark canoe accompanied them, containing Messrs. Gun and King, grandsons of the celebrated traveler, Jonathan Carver.

On the ninth of July, 1817, the expedition left Prairie du Chien, and on the twelfth arrived at "Trempe a l'eau." He writes:

"When we stopped for breakfast, Mr. Hempstead and myself ascended a high peak to take a view of the country. It is known by the name of the Kettle Hill, having obtained this appellation from the circumstance of its having numerous piles of stone on its top, most of them fragments of the rocky stratifications which constitute the principal part of the hill, but some of them small piles made by the Indians. These at a distance have some similitude of kettles arranged along upon the ridge and sides of the hill. From this, or almost any other eminence in its neighborhood, the beauty and grandeur of the prospect would baffle the skill of the most ingenious pencil to depict, and that of the most accomplished pen to describe. Hills marshaled into a variety of agreeable shapes, some of them towering into lofty peaks, while others present broad summits embellished with contours and slopes in the most pleasing manner; champaigns and waving valleys; forests, lawns, and parks alternating with each other; the humble Missis-

sippi meandering far below, and occasionally losing itself in numberless islands, give variety and beauty to the picture, while rugged cliffs and stupendous precipices here and there present themselves as if to add boldness and majesty to the scene. In the midst of this beautiful scenery is situated a village of the Sioux Indians, on an extensive lawn called the Aux Aisle Prairie; at which we lay by for a short time. On our arrival the Indians hoisted two American flags, and we returned the compliment by discharging our blunderbuss and pistols. They then fired several guns ahead of us by way of a salute, after which we landed and were received with much friendship. The name of their chief is Wauppaushaw, or the Leaf, commonly called by a name of the same import in French, La Feuille, or La Fye, as it is pronounced in English. He is considered one of the most honest and honorable of any of the Indians, and endeavors to inculcate into the minds of his people the sentiments and principles adopted by himself. He was not at home at the time I called, and I had no opportunity of seeing him. The Indians, as I suppose, with the expectation that I had something to communicate to them, assembled themselves at the place where I landed and seated themselves upon the grass. I inquired if their chief was at home, and was answered in the negative. I then told them I should be very glad to see him, but as he was absent I would call on him again in a few days when I should return. I further told them that our father, the new President, wished to obtain some more information relative to his red children, and that I was on a tour to acquire any intelligence he might stand in need of. With this they appeared well satisfied, and permitted Mr. Hempstead and myself to go through their village. While I was in the wigwam, one of the subordinate chiefs, whose name was Wazzecoota, or Shooter from the Pine Tree, volunteered to

accompany me up the river. I accepted of his services, and he was ready to attend me on the tour in a very short time. When we have in sight the Indians were engaged in a ceremony called the *Bear Dance*; a ceremony which they are in the habit of performing when any young man is desirous of bringing himself into particular notice, and is considered a kind of initiation into the state of manhood. I went on to the ground where they had their performances, which were ended sooner than usual on account of our arrival. There was a kind of flag made of fawn skin dressed with the hair on, suspended on a pole. Upon the flesh side of it were drawn certain rude figures indicative of the dream which it is necessary the young man should have dreamed, before he can be considered a proper candidate for this kind of initiation; with this a pipe was suspended by way of sacrifice. Two arrows were stuck up at the foot of the pole, and fragments of painted feathers, etc., were strewn about the ground near to it. These pertained to the religious rites attending the ceremony, which consists in bewailing and self-mortification, that the Good Spirit may be induced to pity them and succor their undertaking.

"At the distance of two or three hundred yards from the flag, is an excavation which they call the bear's hole, prepared for the occasion. It is about two feet deep, and has two ditches, about one foot deep, leading across it at right angles. The young hero of the farce places himself in this hole, to be hunted by the rest of the young men, all of whom on this occasion are dressed in their best attire and painted in their neatest style. The hunters approach the hole in the direction of one of the ditches, and discharge their guns, which were previously loaded for the purpose with blank cartridges, at the one who acts the part of the bear; whereupon he leaps from his den, having a hoop in each hand, and a wooden lance; the hoops serving as forefeet to aid him in characterizing his part, and his lance to defend him from his assailants. Thus accoutred he dances round the place, exhibiting various feats of activity, while the other Indians pursue him and endeavor to trap him as he attempts to return to his den, to effect which he is privileged to use any violence he pleases with impunity against

his assailants, and even to taking the life of any of them.

"This part of the ceremony is performed three times, that the bear may escape from his den and return to it again through three of the avenues communicating with it. On being hunted from the fourth or last avenue, the bear must make his escape through all his pursuers, if possible, and flee to the woods, where he is to remain through the day. This, however, is seldom or never accomplished, as all the young men exert themselves to the utmost in order to trap him. When caught, he must retire to a lodge erected for his reception in the field, where he is to be secluded from all society through the day, except one of his particular friends whom he is allowed to take with him as an attendant. Here he smokes and performs various other rites which superstition has led the Indians to believe are sacred. After this ceremony is ended, the young Indian is considered qualified to act any part as an efficient member of their community. The Indian who has the good fortune to catch the bear and overcome him when endeavoring to make his escape to the woods, is considered a candidate for preferment, and is on the first suitable occasion appointed the leader of a small war party, in order that he may further have an opportunity to test his prowess and perform more essential service in behalf of his nation. It is accordingly expected that he will kill some of their enemies and return with their scalps. I regretted very much that I had missed the opportunity of witnessing this ceremony, which is never performed except when prompted by the particular dreams of one or other of the young men, who is never complimented twice in the same manner on account of his dreams."

On the sixteenth he approached the vicinity of where is now the capital of Minnesota, and writes: "Set sail at half past four this morning with a favorable breeze. Passed an Indian burying ground on our left, the first that I have seen surrounded by a fence. In the centre a pole is erected, at the foot of which religious rites are performed at the burial of an Indian, by the particular friends and relatives of the deceased. Upon the pole a flag is suspended when any person of extraordinary merit, or one who is very much beloved, is buried. In the enclosure were

two scaffolds erected also, about six feet high and six feet square. Upon one of them were two coffins containing dead bodies. Passed a Sioux village on our right containing fourteen cabins. The name of the chief is the *Petit Corbeau*, or *Little Raven*. The Indians were all absent on a hunting party up the River *St. Croix*, which is but a little distance across the country from the village. Of this we were very glad, as this band are said to be the most notorious beggars of all the Sioux on the Mississippi. One of their cabins is furnished with loop holes, and is situated so near the water that the opposite side of the river is within musket-shot range from the building. By this means the *Petit Corbeau* is enabled to exercise a command over the passage of the river and has in some instances compelled traders to land with their goods, and induced them, probably through fear of offending him, to bestow presents to a considerable amount, before he would suffer them to pass. The cabins are a kind of stockade buildings, and of a better appearance than any Indian dwellings I have before met with.

"Two miles above the village, on the same side of the river, is *Carver's Cave*, at which we stopped to breakfast. However interesting it may have been, it does not possess that character in a very high degree at present. We descended it with lighted candles to its lower extremity. The entrance is very low and about eight feet broad, so that a man in order to enter it must be completely prostrate. The angle of descent within the cave is about 25 deg. The flooring is an inclined plane of quicksand, formed of the rock in which the cavern is formed. The distance from its entrance to its inner extremity is twenty-four paces, and the width in the broadest part about nine, and its greatest height about seven feet. In shape it resembles a bakers's oven. The cavern was once probably much more extensive. My interpreter informed me that, since his remembrance, the entrance was not less than ten feet high and its length far greater than at present. The rock in which it is formed is a very white sandstone, so friable that the fragments of it will almost crumble to sand when taken into the hand. A few yards below the mouth of the cavern is a very copious spring of fine water issuing from the bottom of the cliff.

"Five miles above this is the *Fountain Cave*, on the same side of the river, formed in the same kind of sandstone but of a more pure and fine quality. It is far more curious and interesting than the former. The entrance of the cave is a large winding hall about one hundred and fifty feet in length, fifteen feet in width, and from eight to sixteen feet in height, finely arched overhead, and nearly perpendicular. Next succeeds a narrow passage and difficult of entrance, which opens into a most beautiful circular room, finely arched above, and about forty feet in diameter. The cavern then continues a meandering course, expanding occasionally into small rooms of a circular form. We penetrated about one hundred and fifty yards, till our candles began to fail us, when we returned. To beautify and embellish the scene, a fine crystal stream flows through the cavern, and cheers the lonesome dark retreat with its enlivening murmurs. The temperature of the water in the cave was 46 deg., and that of the air 60 deg. Entering this cold retreat from an atmosphere of 89 deg., I thought it not prudent to remain in it long enough to take its several dimensions and meander its courses; particularly as we had to wade in water to our knees in many places in order to penetrate as far as we went. The fountain supplies an abundance of water as fine as I ever drank. This cavern I was informed by my interpreter, has been discovered but a few years. That the Indians formerly living in its neighborhood knew nothing of it till within six years past. That it is not the same as that described by *Carver* is evident, not only from this circumstance, but also from the circumstance that instead of a stagnant pool, and only one accessible room of a very different form, this cavern has a brook running through it, and at least four rooms in succession, one after the other. *Carver's Cave* is fast filling up with sand, so that no water is now found in it, whereas this, from the very nature of the place, must be enlarging, as the fountain will carry along with its current all the sand that falls into it from the roof and sides of the cavern."

On the night of the sixteenth, he arrived at the Falls of Saint Anthony and encamped on the east shore just below the cataract. He writes in his journal:



"The place where we encamped last night needed no embellishment to render it romantic in the highest degree. The banks on both sides of the river are about one hundred feet high, decorated with trees and shrubbery of various kinds. The post oak, hickory, walnut, linden, sugar tree, white birch, and the American box; also various evergreens, such as the pine, cedar, juniper, etc., added their embellishments to the scene. Amongst the shrubbery were the prickly ash, plum, and cherry tree, the gooseberry, the black and red raspberry, the chokeberry, grape vine, etc. There were also various kinds of herbage and flowers, among which were the wild parsley, rue, spikenard, etc., red and white roses, morning glory and various other handsome flowers. A few yards below us was a beautiful cascade of fine spring water, pouring down from a projecting precipice about one hundred feet high. On our left was the Mississippi hurrying through its channel with great velocity, and about three quarters of a mile above us, in plain view, was the majestic cataract of the Falls of St. Anthony. The murmuring of the cascade, the roaring of the river, and the thunder of the cataract, all contributed to render the scene the most interesting and magnificent of any I ever before witnessed."

"The perpendicular fall of the water at the cataract, was stated by Pike in his journal, as sixteen and a half feet, which I found to be true by actual measurement. To this height, however, four or five feet may be added for the rapid descent which immediately succeeds to the perpendicular fall within a few yards below. Immediately at the cataract the river is divided into two parts by an island which extends considerably above and below the cataract, and is about five hundred yards long. The channel on the right side of the Island is about three times the width of that on the left. The quantity of water passing through them is not, however, in the same proportion, as about one-third part of the whole passes through the left channel. In the broadest channel, just below the cataract, is a small island also, about fifty yards in length and thirty in breadth. Both of these islands contain the same kind of rocky formation as the banks of the river, and are nearly as high. Besides these, there are immediately at the foot of the cataract, two islands of very inconsiderable size, situated in

the right channel also. The rapids commence several hundred yards above the cataract and continue about eight miles below. The fall of the water, beginning at the head of the rapids, and extending two hundred and sixty rods down the river to where the portage road commences, below the cataract is, according to Pike, fifty-eight feet. If this estimate be correct the whole fall from the head to the foot of the rapids, is not probably much less than one hundred feet. But as I had no instrument sufficiently accurate to level, where the view must necessarily be pretty extensive, I took no pains to ascertain the extent of the fall. The mode I adopted to ascertain the height of a cataract, was to suspend a line and plummet from the table rock on the south side of the river, which at the same time had very little water passing over it as the river was unusually low. The rocky formations at this place were arranged in the following order, from the surface downward. A coarse kind of limestone in thin strata containing considerable silex; a kind of soft friable stone of a greenish color and slaty fracture, probably containing lime, aluminum and silex; a very beautiful stratification of shell limestone, in thin plates, extremely regular in its formation and containing a vast number of shells, all apparently of the same kind. This formation constitutes the Table Rock of the cataract. The next in order is a white or yellowish sandstone, so easily crumbled that it deserves the name of a sandbank rather than that of a rock. It is of various depths, from ten to fifty or seventy-five feet, and is of the same character with that found at the caves before described. The next in order is a soft friable sandstone, of a greenish color, similar to that resting upon the shell limestone. These stratifications occupied the whole space from the low water mark nearly to the top of the bluffs. On the east, or rather north side of the river, at the Falls, are high grounds, at the distance of half a mile from the river, considerably more elevated than the bluffs, and of a hilly aspect.

Speaking of the bluff at the confluence of the Mississippi and Minnesota, he writes: "A military work of considerable magnitude might be constructed on the point, and might be rendered sufficiently secure by occupying the commanding height in the rear in a suitable manner, as the

latter would control not only the point, but all the neighboring heights, to the full extent of a twelve pounder's range. The work on the point would be necessary to control the navigation of the two rivers. But without the commanding work in the rear, would be liable to be greatly annoyed from a height situated directly opposite

on the other side of the Mississippi, which is here no more than about two hundred and fifty yards wide. This latter height, however, would not be eligible for a permanent post, on account of the numerous ridges and ravines situated immediately in its rear."

## CHAPTER XV.

## THOMAS DOUGLAS, EARL OF SELKIRK, AND THE RED RIVER VALLEY.

Early travelers to Lake Winnipeg—Earliest Map by the Indian Ojibwa—Bellin's allusion to it—Verendrye's Map—De la Jemeraie's Map—Fort La Reine—Fort on Red River abandoned—Origin of name Red Lake—Earl of Selkirk—Ossiniboia described—Scotch Immigrants at Pembina—Strife of trading companies—Earl of Selkirk visits America—Governor Semple Killed—Romantic life of John Tanner, and his son James—Letter relative to Selkirk's tour through Minnesota.

The valley of the Red River of the North is not only an important portion of Minnesota, but has a most interesting history.

While there is no evidence that Groselliers, the first white man who explored Minnesota, ever visited Lake Winnipeg and the Red River, yet he met the Assiniboines at the head of Lake Superior and at Lake Nepigon, while on his way by a northeasterly trail to Hudson's Bay, and learned something of this region from them.

The first person, of whom we have an account, who visited the region, was an Englishman, who came in 1692, by way of York River, to Winnipeg.

Ochagachs, or Ojibwa, an intelligent Indian, in 1728, assured Pierre Gaultier de Varenne, known in history as the Sieur Verendrye, while he was stationed at Lake Nepigon, that there was a communication, largely by water, west of Lake Superior, to the Great Sea or Pacific Ocean. The rude map, drawn by this Indian, was sent to France, and is still preserved. Upon it is marked Kamanistigouia, the fort first established by Du Luth. Pigeon River is called Mantohavagane. Lac Sasakanaga is marked, and Rainy Lake is named Teramemionen. The river St. Louis, of Minnesota, is R. fond du L. Superior. The French geographer, Bellin, in his "Remarks upon the map of North America," published in 1755, at Paris, alludes to this sketch of Ochagachs, and says it is the earliest drawing of the region west of Lake Superior, in the Depot de la Marine.

After this Verendrye, in 1737, drew a map, which remains unpublished, which shows Red Lake in Northern Minnesota, and the point of the Big Woods in the Red River Valley. There

is another sketch in the archives of France, drawn by De la Jemeraie. He was a nephew of Verendrye, and, under his uncle's orders, he was in 1731, the first to advance from the Grand Portage of Lake Superior, by way of the Nalao-uagan or Groselliers, now Pigeon River, to Rainy Lake. On this appears Fort Rouge, on the south bank of the Assiniboine at its junction with the Red River, and on the Assiniboine, a post established on October 3, 1738, and called Fort La Reine. Bellin describes the fort on Red River, but asserts that it was abandoned because of its vicinity to Fort La Reine, on the north side of the Assiniboine, and only about nine miles by a portage, from Swan Lake. Red Lake and Red River were so called by the early French explorers, on account of the reddish tint of the waters after a storm.

Thomas Douglas, Earl of Selkirk, a wealthy, kind-hearted but visionary Scotch nobleman, at the commencement of the present century formed the design of planting a colony of agriculturists west of Lake Superior. In the year 1811 he obtained a grant of land from the Hudson Bay Company called Ossiniboia, which it seems strange has been given up by the people of Manitoba. In the autumn of 1812 a few Scotchmen with their families arrived at Pembina, in the Red River Valley, by way of Hudson Bay, where they passed the winter. In the winter of 1813-14 they were again at Fort Daer or Pembina. The colonists of Red River were rendered very unhappy by the strife of rival trading companies.

In the spring of 1815, McKenzie and Morrison, traders of the Northwest company, at Sandy Lake, told the Ojibway chief there, that they would give him and his band all the goods and rum at Leech or Sandy Lakes, if they would annoy the Red River settlers.

The Earl of Selkirk hearing of the distressed condition of his colony, sailed for America, and

in the fall of 1815, arrived at New York City. Proceeding to Montreal he found a messenger who had traveled on foot in mid-winter from the Red River by way of Red Lake and Fon du Lac, of Lake Superior. He sent back by this man, kind messages to the dispirited settlers, but one night he was way-laid near Fon du Lac, and robbed of his canoe and dispatches. An Ojibway chief at Sandy Lake, afterwards testified that a trader named Grant offered him rum and tobacco, to send persons to intercept a bearer of dispatches to Red River, and soon the messenger was brought in by a negro and some Indians.

Failing to obtain military aid from the British authorities in Canada, Selkirk made an engagement with four officers and eighty privates, of the discharged Meuron regiment, twenty of the De Watteville, and a few of the Glengary Fencibles, which had served in the late war with the United States, to accompany him to Red River. They were to receive monthly wages for navigating the boats to Red River, to have lands assigned them, and a free passage if they wished to return.

When he reached Sault St. Marie, he received the intelligence that the colony had again been destroyed, and that Semple, a mild, amiable, but not altogether judicious man, the chief governor of the factories and territories of the Hudson Bay company, residing at Red River, had been killed.

Schoolcraft, in 1832, says he saw at Leech Lake, Majegabowi, the man who had killed Gov. Semple, after he fell wounded from his horse.

Before he heard of the death of Semple, the Earl of Selkirk had made arrangements to visit his colony by way of Fon du Lac, on the St. Louis River, and Red Lake of Minnesota, but he now changed his mind, and proceeded with his force to Fort William, the chief trading post of the Northwest Company on Lake Superior; and apprehending the principal partners, warrants of commitment were issued, and they were forwarded to the Attorney-General of Upper Canada.

While Selkirk was engaged at Fort William, a party of emigrants in charge of Miles McDonnell, Governor, and Captain D'Orsomen, went forward to reinforce the colony. At Rainy Lake they obtained the guidance of a man who had all the characteristics of an Indian, and yet

had a bearing which suggested a different origin. By his efficiency and temperate habits, he had secured the respect of his employers, and on the Earl of Selkirk's arrival at Red River, his attention was called to him, and in his welfare he became deeply interested. By repeated conversations with him, memories of a different kind of existence were aroused, and the light of other days began to brighten. Though he had forgotten his father's name, he furnished sufficient data for Selkirk to proceed with a search for his relatives. Visiting the United States in 1817, he published a circular in the papers of the Western States, which led to the identification of the man.

It appeared from his own statement, and those of his friends, that his name was John Tanner, the son of a minister of the gospel, who, about the year 1790, lived on the Ohio river, near the Miami. Shortly after his location there, a band of roving Indians passed near the house, and found John Tanner, then a little boy, filling his hat with walnuts from under a tree. They seized him and fled. The party was led by an Ottawa whose wife had lost a son. To compensate for his death, the mother begged that a boy of the same age might be captured.

Adopted by the band, Tanner grew up an Indian in his tastes and habits, and was noted for bravery. Selkirk was successful in finding his relatives. After twenty-eight years of separation, John Tanner in 1818, met his brother Edward near Detroit, and went with him to his home in Missouri. He soon left his brother, and went back to the Indians. For a time he was interpreter for Henry R. Schoolcraft, but became lazy and ill-natured, and in 1836, skulking behind some bushes, he shot and killed Schoolcraft's brother, and fled to the wilderness, where, in 1847, he died. His son, James, was kindly treated by the missionaries to the Ojibways of Minnesota; but he walked in the footsteps of his father. In the year 1851, he attempted to impose upon the Presbyterian minister in Saint Paul, and, when detected, called upon the Baptist minister, who, believing him a penitent, cut a hole in the ice, and received him into the church by immersion. In time, the Baptists found him out, when he became an Unitarian missionary, and, at last, it is said, met a death by violence.

Lord Selkirk was in the Red River Valley

during the summer of 1817, and on the eighteenth of July concluded a treaty with the Crees and Saulteaux, for a tract of land beginning at the mouth of the Red River, and extending along the same as far as the Great Forks (now Grand Forks) at the mouth of Red Lake River, and along the Assiniboine River as far as Musk Rat River, and extending to the distance of six miles from Fort Douglas on every side, and likewise from Fort Daer (Pembina) and also from the Great Forks, and in other parts extending to the distance of two miles from the banks of the said rivers.

Having restored order and confidence, attended by three or four persons he crossed the plains to the Minnesota River, and from thence proceeded to St. Louis. The Indian agent at Prairie du Chien was not pleased with Selkirk's trip through Minnesota; and on the sixth of February, 1818, wrote the Governor of Illinois under excitement, some groundless suspicions:

"What do you suppose, sir, has been the result of the passage through my agency of this British nobleman? Two entire bands, and part of a third, all Sioux, have deserted us and joined Dickson, who has distributed to them large quantities of Indian presents, together with flags, medals, etc. Knowing this, what must have been my feelings on hearing that his lordship had met with a favourable reception at St. Louis. The newspapers announcing *his arrival, and general Scottish appearance*, all tend to discompose me; believing as I do, that he is plotting with his friend Dickson our destruction—sharpening the *savage scalping knife*, and colonizing a tract of country, so remote as that of the Red River, for the purpose, no doubt, of monopolizing the fur and peltry trade of this river, the Missouri and their waters; a trade of the first importance to our Western States and Territories. A courier who had arrived a few days since, confirms the belief that Dickson is endeavouring to undo what I have done, and secure to the British government the affections of the Sioux, and subject the Northwest Company to his lordship. \* \* \*

Dickson, as I have before observed, is situated near the head of the St. Peter's, to which place he transports his goods from Selkirk's Red River establishment, in carts made for the purpose. The trip is performed in five days, sometimes less. He is directed to build a fort on the highest land between Lac du Traverse and Red River, which he supposes will be the established lines. This fort will be defended by twenty men, with two small pieces of artillery."

In the year 1820, at Berne, Switzerland, a circular was issued, signed, R. May D'Uzistorf, Captain, in his Britannic Majesty's service, and agent Plenipotentiary to Lord Selkirk. Like many documents to induce emigration, it was so highly colored as to prove a delusion and a snare. The climate was represented as "mild and healthy." "Wood either for building or fuel in the greatest plenty," and the country supplying "in profusion, whatever can be required for the convenience, pleasure or comfort of life." Remarkable statements considering that every green thing had been devoured the year before by grasshoppers.

Under the influence of these statements, a number were induced to embark. In the spring of 1821, about two hundred persons assembled on the banks of the Rhine to proceed to the region west of Lake Superior. Having descended the Rhine to the vicinity of Rotterdam, they went aboard the ship "Lord Wellington," and after a voyage across the Atlantic, and amid the ice-floes of Hudson's Bay, they reached York Fort. Here they debarked, and entering batteaux, ascended Nelson River for twenty days, when they came to Lake Winnipeg, and coasting along the west shore they reached the Red River of the North, to feel that they had been deluded, and to long for a milder clime. If they did not sing the Switzer's Song of Home, they appreciated its sentiments, and gradually these immigrants removed to the banks of the Mississippi River. Some settled in Minnesota, and were the first to raise cattle, and till the soil.

## CHAPTER XVI.

FORT SNELLING DURING ITS OCCUPANCY BY COMPANIES OF THE FIFTH REGIMENT U. S. INFANTRY,  
A. D. 1819, TO A. D. 1827.

Orders for military occupation of Upper Mississippi—Leavenworth and Forsyth at Prairie du Chien—Birth in Camp—Troops arrive at Mendota—Cantonment Established—Wheat carried to Pembina—Notice of Devotion, Prescott, and Major Tulliaferro—Camp Cold Water Established—Col. Snelling takes command—Impressive Scene—Officers in 1820—Condition of the Fort in 1821—Saint Anthony Mill—Alexis Bailly takes cattle to Pembina—Notice of Beltrami—Arrival of first Steamboat—Major Long's Expedition to Northern Boundary—Beltrami visits the northern sources of the Mississippi—First flour mill—First Sunday School—Great flood in 1826. African slaves at the Fort—Steamboat Arrivals—Duels—Notice of William Joseph Snelling—Indian fight at the Fort—Attack upon keel boats—General Gaines' report—Removal of Fifth Regiment—Death of Colonel Snelling.

The rumor that Lord Selkirk was founding a colony on the borders of the United States, and that the British trading companies within the boundaries of what became the territory of Minnesota, convinced the authorities at Washington of the importance of a military occupation of the valley of the Upper Mississippi.

By direction of Major General Brown, the following order, on the tenth of February, 1819, was issued :

"Major General Macomb, commander of the Fifth Military department, will without delay, concentrate at Detroit the Fifth Regiment of Infantry, excepting the recruits otherwise directed by the general order herewith transmitted. As soon as the navigation of the lakes will admit, he will cause the regiment to be transported to Fort Howard; from thence, by the way of the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers, to Prairie du Chien, and, after detaching a sufficient number of companies to garrison Forts Crawford and Armstrong, the remainder will proceed to the mouth of the River St. Peter's, where they will establish a post, at which the headquarters of the regiment will be located. The regiment, previous to its departure, will receive the necessary supplies of clothing, provisions, arms, and ammunition. Immediate application will be made to Brigadier General Jesup, Quartermaster General, for funds necessary to execute the movements required by this order."

On the thirteenth of April, this additional order was issued, at Detroit :

"The season having now arrived when the lakes may be navigated with safety, a detachment of the Fifth Regiment, to consist of Major Marston's and Captain Fowle's companies, under the command of Major Muhlenburg, will proceed to Green Bay. Surgeon's Mate, R. M. Byrne, of the Fifth Regiment, will accompany the detachment. The Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General will furnish the necessary transport, and will send by the same opportunity two hundred barrels of provisions, which he will draw from the contractor at this post. The provisions must be examined and inspected, and properly put up for transportation. Colonel Leavenworth will, without delay, prepare his regiment to move to the post on the Mississippi, agreeable to the Division order of the tenth of February. The Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General will furnish the necessary transportation, to be ready by the first of May next. The Colonel will make requisition for such stores, ammunition, tools and implements as may be required, and he be able to take with him on the expedition. Particular instructions will be given to the Colonel, explaining the objects of his expedition."

## EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1819.

On Wednesday, the last day of June, Col. Leavenworth and troops arrived from Green Bay, at Prairie du Chien. Scarcely had they reached this point when Charlotte Seymour, the wife of Lt. Nathan Clark, a native of Hartford, Ct., gave birth to a daughter, whose first baptismal name was Charlotte, after her mother, and the second Ouisconsin, given by the officers in view of the fact that she was born at the junction of that stream with the Mississippi.

In time Charlotte Ouisconsin married a young Lieutenant, a native of Princeton, New Jersey, and a graduate of West Point, and still resides with her husband, General H. P. Van Cleave, in

the city of Minneapolis, living to do good as she has opportunity.

In June, under instructions from the War Department, Major Thomas Forsyth, connected with the office of Indian affairs, left St. Louis with two thousand dollars worth of goods to be distributed among the Sioux Indians, in accordance with the agreement of 1805, already referred to, by the late General Pike.

About nine o'clock of the morning of the fifth of July, he joined Leavenworth and his command at Prairie du Chien. Some time was occupied by Leavenworth awaiting the arrival of ordnance, provisions and recruits, but on Sunday morning, the eighth of August, about eight o'clock, the expedition set out for the point now known as Mendota. The flotilla was quite imposing; there were the Colonel's barge, fourteen batteaux with ninety-eight soldiers and officers, two large canal or Mackinaw boats, filled with various stores, and Forsyth's keel boat, containing goods and presents for the Indians. On the twenty-third of August, Forsyth reached the mouth of the Minnesota with his boat, and the next morning Col. Leavenworth arrived, and selecting a place at Mendota, near the present railroad bridge, he ordered the soldiers to cut down trees and make a clearing. On the next Saturday Col. Leavenworth, Major Vose, Surgeon Purcell, Lieutenant Clark and the wife of Captain Gooding invited the Falls of Saint Anthony with Forsyth, in his keel boat.

Early in September two more boats and a batteaux, with officers and one hundred and twenty recruits, arrived.

During the winter of 1820, Laidlow and others, in behalf of Lord Selkirk's Scotch settlers at Pembina, whose crops had been destroyed by grasshoppers, passed the Cantonment, on their way to Prairie du Chien, to purchase wheat. Upon the fifteenth of April they began their return with their Mackinaw boats, each loaded with two hundred bushels of wheat, one hundred of oats, and thirty of peas, and reached the mouth of the Minnesota early in May. Ascending this stream to Big Stone Lake, the boats were drawn on rollers a mile and a half to Lake Traverse, and on the third of June arrived at Pembina and cheered the desponding and needy settlers of the Selkirk colony.

The first sutler of the post was a Mr. Devotion. He brought with him a young man named Philander Prescott, who was born in 1801, at Phelps-town, Ontario county, New York. At first they stopped at Mud Hen Island, in the Mississippi below the mouth of the St. Croix River. Coming up late in the year 1819, at the site of the present town of Hastings they found a keel-boat loaded with supplies for the cantonment, in charge of Lieut. Oliver, detained by the ice.

Amid all the changes of the troops, Mr. Prescott remained nearly all his life in the vicinity of the post, to which he came when a mere lad, and was at length killed in the Sioux Massacre.

#### EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1820

In the spring of 1820, Jean Baptiste Faribault brought up Leavenworth's horses from Prairie du Chien.

The first Indian Agent at the post was a former army officer, Lawrence Taliaferro, pronounced Toliver. As he had the confidence of the Government for twenty-one successive years, he is deserving of notice.

His family was of Italian origin, and among the early settlers of Virginia. He was born in 1794, in King William county in that State, and when, in 1812, war was declared against Great Britain, with four brothers, he entered the army, and was commissioned as Lieutenant of the Thirty-fifth Infantry. He behaved gallantly at Fort Erie and Sackett's Harbor, and after peace was declared, he was retained as a First Lieutenant of the Third Infantry. In 1816 he was stationed at Fort Dearborn, now the site of Chicago. While on a furlough, he called one day upon President Monroe, who told him that a fort would be built near the Falls of Saint Anthony, and an Indian Agency established, to which he offered to appoint him. His commission was dated March 27th, 1819, and he proceeded in due time to his post.

On the fifth day of May, 1820, Leavenworth left his winter quarters at Mendota, crossed the stream and made a summer camp near the present military grave yard, which in consequence of a fine spring has been called "Camp Cold Water." The Indian agency, under Taliaferro, remained for a time at the old cantonment.

The commanding officer established a fine

garden in the bottom lands of the Minnesota, and on the fifteenth of June the earliest garden peas were eaten. The first distinguished visitors at the new encampment were Governor Lewis Cass, of Michigan, and Henry Schoolcraft, who arrived in July, by way of Lake Superior and Sandy Lake.

The relations between Col. Leavenworth and Indian Agent Taliaferro were not entirely harmonious, growing out of a disagreement of views relative to the treatment of the Indians, and on the day of the arrival of Governor Cass, Taliaferro writes to Leavenworth:

"As it is now understood that I am agent for Indian affairs in this country, and you are about to leave the upper Mississippi, in all probability in the course of a month or two, I beg leave to suggest, for the sake of a general understanding with the Indian tribes in this country, that any medals, you may possess, would by being turned over to me, cease to be a topic of remark among the different Indian tribes under my direction. I will pass to you any voucher that may be required, and I beg leave to observe that any progress in influence is much impeded in consequence of this frequent intercourse with the garrison."

In a few days, the disastrous effect of Indians mingling with the soldiers was exhibited. On the third of August, the agent wrote to Leavenworth:

"His Excellency Governor Cass during his visit to this post remarked to me that the Indians in this quarter were spoiled, and at the same time said they should not be permitted to enter the camp. An unpleasant affair has lately taken place; I mean the stabbing of the old chief Mahgossau by his comrade. This was caused, doubtless, by an anxiety to obtain the chief's whiskey. I beg, therefore, that no whiskey whatever be given to any Indians, unless it be through their proper agent. While an overplus of whiskey thwarts the beneficent and humane policy of the government, it entails misery upon the Indians, and endangers their lives."

A few days after this note was written Josiah Snelling, who had been recently promoted to the Colonelcy of the Fifth Regiment, arrived with his family, relieved Leavenworth, and infused new life and energy. A little while before his

arrival, the daughter of Captain Gooding was married to Lieutenant Green, the Adjutant of the regiment, the first marriage of white persons in Minnesota. Mrs. Snelling, a few days after her arrival, gave birth to a daughter, the first white child born in Minnesota, and after a brief existence of thirteen months, she died and was the first interred in the military grave yard, and for years the stone which marked its resting place, was visible.

The earliest manuscript in Minnesota, written at the Cantonment, is dated October 4, 1820, and is in the handwriting of Colonel Snelling. It reads: "In justice to Lawrence Taliaferro, Esq., Indian Agent at this post, we, the undersigned, officers of the Fifth Regiment here stationed, have presented him this paper, as a token, not only of our individual respect and esteem, but as an entire approval of his conduct and deportment as a public agent in this quarter. Given at St. Peter, this 4th day of October, 1820.

J. SNELLING,	N. CLARK,
Col. 5th Inf.	Lieutenant.
S. BURBANK,	JOS. HARE,
Br. Major.	Lieutenant.
DAVID PERRY,	ED. PURCELL,
Captain.	Surgeon,
D. GOODING,	P. R. GREEN,
Brevet Captain.	Lieut. and Adjt.
J. PLYMPTON,	W. G. CAMP,
Lieutenant.	Lt. and Q. M.
R. A. MCCABE,	H. WILKINS,
Lieutenant.	Lieutenant."

During the summer of 1820, a party of the Sisseton Sioux killed on the Missouri, Isadore Poupon, a half-breed, and Joseph Andrews, a Canadian engaged in the fur trade. The Indian Agent, through Colin Campbell, as interpreter, notified the Sissetons that trade would cease with them, until the murderers were delivered. At a council held at Big Stone Lake, one of the murderers, and the aged father of another, agreed to surrender themselves to the commanding officer.

On the twelfth of November, accompanied by their friends, they approached the encampment in solemn procession, and marched to the centre of the parade. First appeared a Sisseton bearing a British flag; then the murderer and the devoted father of another, their arms pinioned, and



large wooden splinters thrust through the flesh above the elbows indicating their contempt for pain and death; in the rear followed friends and relatives, with them chanting the death dirge. Having arrived in front of the guard, fire was kindled, and the British flag burned; then the murderer delivered up his medal, and both prisoners were surrounded. Col. Snelling detained the old chief, while the murderer was sent to St. Louis for trial.

## EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1821.

Col. Snelling built the fort in the shape of a lozenge, in view of the projection between the two rivers. The first row of barracks was of hewn logs, obtained from the pine forests of Rum River, but the other buildings were of stone. Mrs. Van Cleve, the daughter of Lieutenant, afterwards Captain Clark, writes:

"In 1821 the fort, although not complete, was fit for occupancy. My father had assigned to him the quarters next beyond the steps leading to the Commissary's stores, and during the year my little sister Juliet was born there. At a later period my father and Major Garland obtained permission to build more commodious quarters outside the walls, and the result was the two stone houses afterwards occupied by the Indian Agent and interpreter, lately destroyed."

Early in August, a young and intelligent mixed blood, Alexis Bailly, in after years a member of the legislature of Minnesota, left the cantonment with the first drove of cattle for the Selkirk Settlement, and the next winter returned with Col. Robert Dickson and Messrs. Laidlow and Mackenzie.

The next month, a party of Sissetons visited the Indian Agent, and told him that they had started with another of the murderers, to which reference has been made, but that on the way he had, through fear of being hung, killed himself.

This fall, a mill was constructed for the use of the garrison, on the west side of St. Anthony Falls, under the supervision of Lieutenant McCabe. During the fall, George Gooding, Captain by brevet, resigned, and became Sutler at Prairie du Chien. He was a native of Massachusetts, and entered the army as ensign in 1808. In 1810 he became a Second Lieutenant, and the next year was wounded at Tippecanoe.

In the middle of October, there embarked on the keel-boat "Saucy Jack," for Prairie du Chien, Col. Snelling, Lieut. Baxley, Major Taliaferro, and Mrs. Gooding.

## EVENTS OF 1822 AND 1823.

Early in January, 1822, there came to the Fort from the Red River of the North, Col. Robert Dickson, Laidlow, a Scotch farmer, the superintendent of Lord Selkirk's experimental farm, and one Mackenzie, on their way to Prairie du Chien. Dickson returned with a drove of cattle, but owing to the hostility of the Sioux his cattle were scattered, and never reached Pembina.

During the winter of 1823, Agent Taliaferro was in Washington. While returning in March, he was at a hotel in Pittsburg, when he received a note signed G. C. Beltrami, who was an Italian exile, asking permission to accompany him to the Indian territory. He was tall and commanding in appearance, and gentlemanly in bearing, and Taliaferro was so forcibly impressed as to accede to the request. After reaching St. Louis they embarked on the first steamboat for the Upper Mississippi.

It was named the Virginia, and was built in Pittsburg, twenty-two feet in width, and one hundred and eighteen feet in length, in charge of a Captain Crawford. It reached the Fort on the tenth of May, and was saluted by the discharge of cannon. Among the passengers, besides the Agent and the Italian, were Major Biddle, Lieut. Russell, and others.

The arrival of the Virginia is an era in the history of the Dakkotoh nation, and will probably be transmitted to their posterity as long as they exist as a people. They say their sacred men, the night before, dreamed of seeing some monster of the waters, which frightened them very much.

As the boat neared the shore, men, women, and children beheld with silent astonishment, supposing that it was some enormous water-spirit, coughing, puffing out hot breath, and splashing water in every direction. When it touched the landing their fears prevailed, and they retreated some distance; but when the blowing off of steam commenced they were completely unnerved: mothers forgetting their children, with streaming hair, sought hiding-places; chiefs, re-

nouncing their stoicism, scampered away like affrighted animals.

The peace agreement between the Ojibways and Dahkotahs, made through the influence of Governor Cass, was of brief duration, the latter being the first to violate the provisions.

On the fourth of June, Taliaferro, the Indian agent among the Dahkotahs, took advantage of the presence of a large number of Ojibways to renew the agreement for the cessation of hostilities. The council hall of the agent was a large room of logs, in which waved conspicuously the flag of the United States, surrounded by British colors and medals that had been delivered up from time to time by Indian chiefs.

Among the Dahkotah chiefs present were Wapashaw, Little Crow, and Penneshaw; of the Ojibways there were Kendouswa, Moshomene, and Pasheskonoepe. After mutual accusations and excuses concerning the infraction of the previous treaty, the Dahkotahs lighted the calumet, they having been the first to infringe upon the agreement of 1820. After smoking and passing the pipe of peace to the Ojibways, who passed through the same formalities, they all shook hands as a pledge of renewed amity.

The morning after the council, Flat Mouth, the distinguished Ojibway chief, arrived, who had left his lodge vowing that he would never be at peace with the Dahkotahs. As he stepped from his canoe, Penneshaw held out his hand, but was repulsed with scorn. The Dahkotah warrior immediately gave the alarm, and in a moment runners were on their way to the neighboring villages to raise a war party.

On the sixth of June, the Dahkotahs had assembled, stripped for a fight, and surrounded the Ojibways. The latter, fearing the worst, concealed their women and children behind the old barracks which had been used by the troops while the fort was being erected. At the solicitation of the agent and commander of the fort, the Dahkotahs desisted from an attack and retired.

On the seventh, the Ojibways left for their homes; but, in a few hours, while they were making a portage at Falls of St. Anthony, they were again approached by the Dahkotahs, who would have attacked them, if a detachment of troops had not arrived from the fort.

A rumor reaching Penneshaw's village that he

had been killed at the falls, his mother seized an Ojibway maiden, who had been a captive from infancy, and, with a tomahawk, cut her in two. Upon the return of the son in safety he was much gratified at what he considered the prowess of his parent.

On the third of July, 1823, Major Long, of the engineers, arrived at the fort in command of an expedition to explore the Minnesota River, and the region along the northern boundary line of the United States. Beltrami, at the request of Col. Snelling, was permitted to be of the party, and Major Taliaferro kindly gave him a horse and equipments.

The relations of the Italian to Major Long were not pleasant, and at Pembina Beltrami left the expedition, and with a "bois brule", and two Ojibways proceeded and discovered the northern sources of the Mississippi, and suggested where the western sources would be found; which was verified by Schoolcraft nine years later. About the second week in September Beltrami returned to the fort by way of the Mississippi, escorted by forty or fifty Ojibways, and on the 25th departed for New Orleans, where he published his discoveries in the French language.

The mill which was constructed in 1821, for sawing lumber, at the Falls of St. Anthony, stood upon the site of the Holmes and Sidle Mill, in Minneapolis, and in 1823 was fitted up for grinding flour. The following extracts from correspondence addressed to Lieut. Clark, Commissary at Fort Snelling, will be read with interest.

Under the date of August 5th, 1823, General Gibson writes: "From a letter addressed by Col. Snelling to the Quartermaster General, dated the 2d of April, I learn that a large quantity of wheat would be raised this summer. The assistant Commissary of Subsistence at St. Louis has been instructed to forward sickles and a pair of millstones to St. Peters. If any flour is manufactured from the wheat raised, be pleased to let me know as early as practicable, that I may deduct the quantity manufactured at the post from the quantity advertised to be contracted for."

In another letter, General Gibson writes: "Below you will find the amount charged on the books against the garrison at Ft. St. Anthony, for certain articles, and forwarded for the use of the troops at that post, which you will deduct

from the payments to be made for flour raised and turned over to you for issue :

One pair buhr millstones.....	\$250 11
337 pounds plaster of Paris.....	20 22
Two dozen sickles.....	18 00

Total.....\$288 33

Upon the 19th of January, 1824, the General writes: "The mode suggested by Col. Snelling, of fixing the price to be paid to the troops for the flour furnished by them is deemed equitable and just. You will accordingly pay for the flour \$3.33 per barrel."

Charlotte Onisconsin Van Cleve, now the oldest person living who was connected with the cantonment in 1819, in a paper read before the Department of American History of the Minnesota Historical Society in January, 1880, wrote :

"In 1823, Mrs. Snelling and my mother established the first Sunday School in the Northwest. It was held in the basement of the commanding officer's quarters, and was productive of much good. Many of the soldiers, with their families, attended. Joe. Brown, since so well known in this country, then a drummer boy, was one of the pupils. A Bible class, for the officers and their wives, was formed, and all became so interested in the history of the patriarchs, that it furnished topics of conversation for the week. One day after the Sunday School lesson on the death of Moses, a member of the class meeting my mother on the parade, after exchanging the usual greetings, said, in saddened tones, 'But don't you feel sorry that Moses is dead?'

Early in the spring of 1824, the Tully boys were rescued from the Sioux and brought to the fort. They were children of one of the settlers of Lord Selkirk's colony, and with their parents and others, were on their way from Red River Valley to settle near Fort Snelling.

The party was attacked by Indians, and the parents of these children murdered, and the boys captured. Through the influence of Col. Snelling the children were ransomed and brought to the fort. Col. Snelling took John and my father Andrew, the younger of the two. Everyone became interested in the orphans, and we loved Andrew as if he had been our own little brother. John died some two years after his arrival at the fort, and Mrs. Snelling asked me

when I last saw her if a tomb stone had been placed at his grave, she as requested, during a visit to the old home some years ago. She said she received a promise that it should be done, and seemed quite disappointed when I told her it had not been attended to."

Andrew Tully, after being educated at an Orphan Asylum in New York City, became a carriage maker, and died a few years ago in that vicinity.

#### EVENTS OF THE YEAR A. D. 1824.

In the year 1824 the Fort was visited by Gen. Scott, on a tour of inspection, and at his suggestion, its name was changed from Fort St. Anthony to Fort Snelling. The following is an extract from his report to the War Department:

"This work, of which the War Department is in possession of a plan, reflects the highest credit on Col. Snelling, his officers and men. The defenses, and for the most part, the public storehouses, shops and quarters being constructed of stone, the whole is likely to endure as long as the post shall remain a frontier one. The cost of erection to the government has been the amount paid for tools and iron, and the per diem paid to soldiers employed as mechanics. I wish to suggest to the General in Chief, and through him to the War Department, the propriety of calling this work Fort Snelling, as a just compliment to the meritorious officer under whom it has been erected. The present name, (Fort St. Anthony), is foreign to all our associations, and is, besides, geographically incorrect, as the work stands at the junction of the Mississippi and St. Peter's [Minnesota] Rivers, eight miles below the great falls of the Mississippi, called after St. Anthony."

In 1824, Major Taliaferro proceeded to Washington with a delegation of Chippewas and Dakotahs, headed by Little Crow, the grand father of the chief of the same name, who was engaged in the late horrible massacre of defenceless women and children. The object of the visit, was to secure a convocation of all the tribes of the Upper Mississippi, at Prairie du Chein, to define their boundary lines and establish friendly relations. When they reached Prairie du Chein, Wahnatah, a Yankton chief, and also Wapashaw, by the whisperings of mean traders, became dis-

affected, and wished to turn back. Little Crow, perceiving this, stopped all hesitancy by the following speech: "My friends, you can do as you please. I am no coward, nor can my ears be pulled about by evil counsels. We are here and should go on, and do some good for our nation. I have taken our Father here (Taliaferro) by the coat tail, and will follow him until I take by the hand, our great American Father."

While on board of a steamer on the Ohio River, Marcepee or the Cloud, in consequence of a bad dream, jumped from the stern of the boat, and was supposed to be drowned, but he swam ashore and made his way to St. Charles, Mo., there to be murdered by some Sacs. The remainder safely arrived in Washington and accomplished the object of the visit. The Dahkotahs returned by way of New York, and while there were anxious to pay a visit to certain parties with Wm. Dickson, a half-breed son of Col. Robert Dickson, the trader, who in the war of 1812-15 led the Indians of the Northwest against the United States.

After this visit Little Crow carried a new double-barreled gun, and said that a medicine man by the name of Peters gave it to him for signing a certain paper, and that he also promised he would send a keel-boat full of goods to them. The medicine man referred to was the Rev. Samuel Peters, an Episcopal clergyman, who had made himself obnoxious during the Revolution by his tory sentiments, and was subsequently nominated as Bishop of Vermont.

Peters asserted that in 1806 he had purchased of the heirs of Jonathan Carver the right to a tract of land on the upper Mississippi, embracing St. Paul, alleged to have been given to Carver by the Dahkotahs, in 1767.

The next year there arrived, in one of the keel-boats from Prairie du Chien, at Fort Snelling a box marked Col. Robert Dickson. On opening, it was found to contain a few presents from Peters to Dickson's Indian wife, a long letter, and a copy of Carver's alleged grant, written on parchment.

#### EVENTS OF THE YEARS 1825 AND 1826.

On the 30th of October, 1825, seven Indian women in canoes, were drawn into the rapids above the Falls of St. Anthony. All were saved

but a lame girl, who was dashed over the cataract, and a month later her body was found at Pike's Island in front of the fort.

Forty years ago, the means of communication between Fort Snelling and the civilized world were very limited. The mail in winter was usually carried by soldiers to Prairie du Chien. On the 26th of January, 1826, there was great joy in the fort, caused by the return from furlough of Lieutenants Baxley and Russell, who brought with them the first mail received for five months. About this period there was also another excitement, caused by the seizure of liquors in the trading house of Alexis Bailey, at New Hope, now Mendota.

During the months of February and March, in this year, snow fell to the depth of two or three feet, and there was great suffering among the Indians. On one occasion, thirty lodges of Sisseton and other Sioux were overtaken by a snow storm on a large prairie. The storm continued for three days, and provisions grew scarce, for the party were seventy in number. At last, the stronger men, with the few pairs of snow-shoes in their possession, started for a trading post one hundred miles distant. They reached their destination half alive, and the traders sympathizing sent four Canadians with supplies for those left behind. After great toil they reached the scene of distress, and found many dead, and, what was more horrible, the living feeding on the corpses of their relatives. A mother had eaten her dead child and a portion of her own father's arms. The shock to her nervous system was so great that she lost her reason. Her name was Pash-uno-ta, and she was both young and good looking. One day in September, while at Fort Snelling, she asked Captain Jouett if he knew which was the best portion of a man to eat, at the same time taking him by the collar of his coat. He replied with great astonishment, "No!" and she then said, "The arms." She then asked for a piece of his servant to eat, as she was nice and fat. A few days after this she dashed herself from the bluffs near Fort Snelling, into the river. Her body was found just above the mouth of the Minnesota, and decently interred by the agent.

The spring of 1826 was very backward. On the 20th of March snow fell to the depth of one or one and a half feet on a level, and drifted in

heaps from six to fifteen feet in height. On the 5th of April, early in the day, there was a violent storm, and the ice was still thick in the river. During the storm flashes of lightning were seen and thunder heard. On the 10th, the thermometer was four degrees above zero. On the 14th there was rain, and on the next day the St. Peter river broke up, but the ice on the Mississippi remained firm. On the 21st, at noon, the ice began to move, and carried away Mr. Faribault's houses on the east side of the river. For several days the river was twenty feet above low water mark, and all the houses on low lands were swept off. On the second of May, the steamboat *Lawrence*, Captain Reeder, arrived.

Major Taliaferro had inherited several slaves, which he used to hire to officers of the garrison. On the 31st of March, his negro boy, William, was employed by Col. Snelling, the latter agreeing to clothe him. About this time, William attempted to shoot a hawk, but instead shot a small boy, named Henry Cullum, and nearly killed him. In May, Captain Plympton, of the Fifth Infantry, wished to purchase his negro woman, Eliza, but he refused, as it was his intention, ultimately, to free his slaves. Another of his negro girls, Harriet, was married at the fort, the Major performing the ceremony, to the now historic Dred Scott, who was then a slave of Surgeon Emerson. The only person that ever purchased a slave, to retain in slavery, was Alexis Bailly, who bought a man of Major Garland. The Sioux, at first, had no prejudices against negroes. They called them "Black Frenchmen," and placing their hands on their woolly heads would laugh heartily.

The following is a list of the steamboats that had arrived at Fort Snelling, up to May 26, 1826:

1 Virginia, May 10, 1823; 2 Neville; 3 Putnam, April 2, 1825; 4 Mandan; 5 Indiana; 6 Lawrence, May 2, 1826; 7 Sciota; 8 Eclipse; 9 Josephine; 10 Fulton; 11 Red Rover; 12 Black Rover; 13 Warrior; 14 Enterprise; 15 Volant.

Life within the walls of a fort is sometimes the exact contrast of a paradise. In the year 1826 a Pandora box was opened, among the officers, and dissensions began to prevail. One young officer, a graduate of West Point, whose father had been a professor in Princeton College, fought a duel with, and slightly wounded, William Joseph, the talented son of Colonel Snelling, who was then

twenty-two years of age, and had been three years at West Point. At a Court Martial convened to try the officer for violating the Articles of War, the accused objected to the testimony of Lieut. William Alexander, a Tennessean, not a graduate of the Military Academy, on the ground that he was an infidel. Alexander, hurt by this allusion, challenged the objector, and another duel was fought, resulting only in slight injuries to the clothing of the combatants. Inspector General E. P. Gaines, after this, visited the fort, and in his report of the inspection he wrote: "A defect in the discipline of this regiment has appeared in the character of certain personal controversies, between the Colonel and several of his young officers, the particulars of which I forbear to enter into, assured as I am that they will be developed in the proceedings of a general court martial ordered for the trial of Lieutenant Hunter and other officers at Jefferson Barracks."

"From a conversation with the Colonel I can have no doubt that he has erred in the course pursued by him in reference to some of the controversies, inasmuch as he has intimated to his officers his willingness to sanction in certain cases, and even to participate in personal conflicts, contrary to the twenty-fifth, Article of War."

The Colonel's son, William Joseph, after this passed several years among traders and Indians, and became distinguished as a poet and brilliant author.

His "Tales of the Northwest," published in Boston in 1820, by Hilliard, Gray, Little & Wilkins, is a work of great literary ability, and Catlin thought the book was the most faithful picture of Indian life he had read. Some of his poems were also of a high order. One of his pieces, deficient in dignity, was a caustic satire upon modern American poets, and was published under the title of "Truth, a Gift for Scribblers."

Nathaniel P. Willis, who had winced under the last, wrote the following lampoon:

"Oh, smelling Joseph! Thou art like a cur.

I'm told thou once did live by hunting fur:

Of bigger dogs thou smelllest, and, in sooth,

Of one extreme, perhaps, can tell the truth.

'Tis a wise shift, and shows thou know'st thy powers,

To leave the 'North West tales,' and take to smelling ours."

In 1832 a second edition of "Truth" appeared with additions and emendations. In this appeared the following pasquinade upon Willis:

"I live by hunting fur, thou say'st, so let it be,  
But tell me, Natty! Had I hunted thee,  
Had not my time been thrown away, young sir,  
And eke my powder? Puppies have no fur.

Our tails? Thou ownest thee to a tail,  
I've scanned thee o'er and o'er  
But, though I guessed the species right,  
I was not sure before.

Our savages, authentic travelers say,  
To natural fools, religious homage pay,  
Hadst thou been born in wigwam's smoke, and  
died in,

Nat! thine apotheosis had been certain."

Snelling died at Chelsea, Mass., December sixteenth, 1848, a victim to the appetite which enslaved Robert Burns.

In the year 1826, a small party of Ojibways (Chippeways) came to see the Indian Agent, and three of them ventured to visit the Columbia Fur Company's trading house, two miles from the Fort. While there, they became aware of their danger, and desired two of the white men attached to the establishment to accompany them back, thinking that their presence might be some protection. They were in error. As they passed a little copse, three Dahkotahs sprang from behind a log with the speed of light, fired their pieces into the face of the foremost, and then fled. The guns must have been double loaded, for the man's head was literally blown from his shoulders, and his white companions were spattered with brains and blood. The survivors gained the Fort without further molestation. Their comrade was buried on the spot where he fell. A staff was set up on his grave, which became a landmark, and received the name of The Murder Pole. The murderers boasted of their achievement and with impunity. They and their tribe thought that they had struck a fair blow on their ancient enemies, in a becoming manner. It was only said, that Toopunkah Zeze of the village of the *Batture aux Fievres*, and two others, had each acquired a right to wear skunk skins on their heels and war-eagles' feathers on their heads.

#### EVENTS OF A. D. 1827.

On the twenty-eighth of May, 1827, the Ojibway chief at Sandy Lake, Kee-wee-zais-hish called by the English, Flat Mouth with seven warriors and some women and children, in all amounting to twenty-four, arrived about sunrise at Fort Snelling. Walking to the gates of the garrison, they asked the protection of Colonel Snelling and Taliaferro, the Indian agent. They were told, that as long as they remained under the United States flag, they were secure, and were ordered to encamp within musket shot of the high stone walls of the fort.

During the afternoon, a Dahkotah, Toopunkah Zeze, from a village near the first rapids of the Minnesota, visited the Ojibway camp. They were cordially received, and a feast of meat and corn and sugar, was soon made ready. The wooden plates emptied of their contents, they engaged in conversation, and whiffed the peace pipe.

That night, some officers and their friends were spending a pleasant evening at the head-quarters of Captain Clark, which was in one of the stone houses which used to stand outside of the walls of the fort. As Captain Cruger was walking on the porch, a bullet whizzed by, and rapid firing was heard.

As the Dahkotahs, or Sioux, left the Ojibway camp, notwithstanding their friendly talk, they turned and discharged their guns with deadly aim upon their entertainers, and ran off with a shout of satisfaction. The report was heard by the sentinel of the fort, and he cried, repeatedly, "Corporal of the guard!" and soon at the gates, were the Ojibways, with their women and the wounded, telling their tale of woe in wild and incoherent language. Two had been killed and six wounded. Among others, was a little girl about seven years old, who was pierced through both thighs with a bullet. Surgeon McMahon made every effort to save her life, but without avail.

Flat Mouth, the chief, reminded Colonel Snelling that he had been attacked while under the protection of the United States flag, and early the next morning, Captain Clark, with one hundred soldiers, proceeded towards Land's End, a trading-post of the Columbia Fur Company, on the Minnesota, a mile above the former residence of

Franklin Steele, where the Dahkotahs were supposed to be. The soldiers had just left the large gate of the fort, when a party of Dahkotahs, in battle array, appeared on one of the prairie hills. After some parleying they turned their backs, and being pursued, thirty-two were captured near the trading-post.

Colonel Snelling ordered the prisoners to be brought before the Ojibways, and two being pointed out as participants in the slaughter of the preceding night, they were delivered to the aggrieved party to deal with in accordance with their customs. They were led out to the plain in front of the gate of the fort, and when placed nearly without the range of the Ojibway guns, they were told to run for their lives. With the rapidity of deer they bounded away, but the Ojibway bullet flew faster, and after a few steps, they fell gasping on the ground, and were soon lifeless. Then the savage nature displayed itself in all its hideousness. Women and children danced for joy, and placing their fingers in the bullet holes, from which the blood oozed, they licked them with delight. The men tore the scalps from the dead, and seemed to luxuriate in the privilege of plunging their knives through the corpses. After the execution, the Ojibways returned to the fort, and were met by the Colonel. He had prevented all over whom his authority extended from witnessing the scene, and had done his best to confine the excitement to the Indians. The same day a deputation of Dahkotah warriors received audience, regretting the violence that had been done by their young men, and agreeing to deliver up the ringleaders.

At the time appointed, a son of Flat Mouth, with those of the Ojibwa party that were not wounded, escorted by United States troops, marched forth to meet the Dahkotah deputation, on the prairie just beyond the old residence of the Indian agent. With much solemnity two more of the guilty were handed over to the assaulted. One was fearless, and with firmness stripped himself of his clothing and ornaments, and distributed them. The other could not face death with composure. He was noted for a hideous hate-lip, and had a bad reputation among his fellows. In the spirit of a coward he prayed for life, to the mortification of his tribe. The same opportunity was presented to them as to the

first, of running for their lives. At the first fire the coward fell a corpse; but his brave companion, though wounded, ran on, and had nearly reached the goal of safety, when a second bullet killed him. The body of the coward now became a common object of loathing for both Dahkotahs and Ojibways.

Colonel Snelling told the Ojibways that the bodies must be removed, and then they took the scalped Dahkotahs, and dragging them by the heels, threw them off the bluff into the river, a hundred and fifty feet beneath. The dreadful scene was now over; and a detachment of troops was sent with the old chief Flat Mouth, to escort him out of the reach of Dahkotah vengeance.

An eyewitness wrote: "After this catastrophe, all the Dahkotahs quitted the vicinity of Fort Snelling, and did not return to it for some months. It was said that they formed a conspiracy to demand a council, and kill the Indian Agent and the commanding officer. If this was a fact, they had no opportunity, or wanted the spirit, to execute their purpose.

"The Flat Mouth's band lingered in the fort till their wounded comrade died. He was sensible of his condition, and bore his pains with great fortitude. When he felt his end approach, he desired that his horse might be gaily caparisoned, and brought to the hospital window, so that he might touch the animal. He then took from his medicine bag a large cake of maple sugar, and held it forth. It may seem strange, but it is true, that the beast ate it from his hand. His features were radiant with delight as he fell back on the pillow exhausted. His horse had eaten the sugar, he said, and he was sure of a favorable reception and comfortable quarters in the other world. Half an hour after, he breathed his last. We tried to discover the details of his superstition, but could not succeed. It is a subject on which Indians unwillingly discourse."

In the fall of 1826, all the troops at Prairie du Chien had been removed to Fort Snelling, the commander taking with him two Winnebagoes that had been confined in Fort Crawford. After the soldiers left the Prairie, the Indians in the vicinity were quite insolent.

In June, 1827, two keel-boats passed Prairie du Chien on the way to Fort Snelling with provisions. When they reached Wapashaw village, on

the site of the present town of Winona, the crew were ordered to come ashore by the Dahkotahs. Complying, they found themselves surrounded by Indians with hostile intentions. The boatmen had no fire-arms, but assuming a bold mien and a defiant voice, the captain of the keel-boats ordered the savages to leave the decks; which was successful. The boats pushed on, and at Red Wing and Kaposia the Indians showed that they were not friendly, though they did not molest the boats. Before they started on their return from Fort Snelling, the men on board, amounting to thirty-two, were all provided with muskets and a barrel of ball cartridges.

When the descending keel-boats passed Wapashaw, the Dahkotahs were engaged in the war dance, and menaced them, but made no attack. Below this point one of the boats moved in advance of the other, and when near the mouth of the Bad Axe, the half-breeds on board descried hostile Indians on the banks. As the channel neared the shore, the sixteen men on the first boat were greeted with the war whoop and a volley of rifle balls from the excited Winnebagoes, killing two of the crew. Rushing into their canoes, the Indians made the attempt to board the boat, and two were successful. One of these stationed himself at the bow of the boat, and fired with killing effect on the men below deck. An old soldier of the last war with Great Britain, called Saucy Jack, at last despatched him, and began to rally the fainting spirits on board. During the fight the boat had stuck on a sand-bar. With four companions, amid a shower of balls from the savages, he plunged into the water and pushed off the boat, and thus moved out of reach of the galling shots of the Winnebagoes. As they floated down the river during the night, they heard a wail in a canoe behind them, the voice of a father mourning the death of the son who had scaled the deck, and was now a corpse in possession of the white men. The rear boat passed the Bad Axe river late in the night, and escaped an attack.

The first keel-boat arrived at Prairie du Chein, with two of their crew dead, four wounded, and the Indian that had been killed on the boat. The two dead men had been residents of the Prairie, and now the panic was increased. On the morning of the twenty-eighth of June the second

keel-boat appeared, and among her passengers was Joseph Snelling, the talented son of the colonel, who wrote a story of deep interest, based on the facts narrated.

At a meeting of the citizens it was resolved to repair old Fort Crawford, and Thomas McNair was appointed captain. Dirt was thrown around the bottom logs of the fortification to prevent its being fired, and young Snelling was put in command of one of the block-houses. On the next day a voyageur named Loyer, and the well-known trader Duncan Graham, started through the interior, west of the Mississippi, with intelligence of the murders, to Fort Snelling. Intelligence of this attack was received at the fort, on the evening of the ninth of July, and Col. Snelling started in keel boats with four companies to Fort Crawford, and on the seventeenth four more companies left under Major Fowle. After an absence of six weeks, the soldiers, without firing a gun at the enemy, returned.

A few weeks after the attack upon the keel boats General Gaines inspected the Fort, and, subsequently in a communication to the War Department wrote as follows;

"The main points of defence against an enemy appear to have been in some respects sacrificed, in the effort to secure the comfort and convenience of troops in peace. These are important considerations, but on an exposed frontier the primary object ought to be security against the attack of an enemy.

"The buildings are too large, too numerous, and extending over a space entirely too great, enclosing a large parade, five times greater than is at all desirable in that climate. The buildings for the most part seem well constructed, of good stone and other materials, and they contain every desirable convenience, comfort and security as barracks and store houses.

"The work may be rendered very strong and adapted to a garrison of two hundred men by removing one-half the buildings, and with the materials of which they are constructed, building a tower sufficiently high to command the hill between the Mississippi and St. Peter's [Minnesota], and by a block house on the extreme point, or brow of the cliff, near the commandant's quarters, to secure most effectually the banks of the river, and the boats at the landing.



"Much credit is due to Colonel Snelling, his officers and men, for their immense labors and excellent workmanship exhibited in the construction of these barracks and store houses, but this has been effected too much at the expense of the discipline of the regiment."

From reports made from 1823 to 1826, the health of the troops was good. In the year ending September thirty, 1823, there were but two deaths; in 1824 only six, and in 1825 but seven.

In 1823 there were three desertions, in 1824 twenty-two, and in 1825 twenty-nine. Most of the deserters were fresh recruits and natives of America. Ten of the deserters were foreigners, and five of these were born in Ireland. In 1826 there were eight companies numbering two hun-

dred and fourteen soldiers quartered in the Fort.

During the fall of 1827 the Fifth Regiment was relieved by a part of the First, and the next year Colonel Snelling proceeded to Washington on business, where he died with inflammation of the brain. Major General Macomb announcing his death in an order, wrote :

"Colonel Snelling joined the army in early youth. In the battle of Tippecanoe, he was distinguished for gallantry and good conduct. Subsequently and during the whole late war with Great Britain, from the battle of Brownstown to the termination of the contest, he was actively employed in the field, with credit to himself, and honor to his country."

## CHAPTER XVII.

## OCCURRENCES IN THE VICINITY OF FORT SNELLING, CONTINUED.

Arrival of J. N. Nicollet—Marriage of James Wells—Nicollet's letter from Falls of St. Anthony—Perils of Martin McLeod—Chippeway treachery—Sioux Revenge—Rum River and Stillwater battles—Grog shops near the Fort.

On the second of July 1836, the steamboat Saint Peter landed supplies, and among its passengers was the distinguished French astronomer, Jean N. Nicollet (Nicolay). Major Taliaferro on the twelfth of July, wrote; "Mr. Nicollet, on a visit to the post for scientific research, and at present in my family, has shown me the late work of Henry R. Schoolcraft on the discovery of the source of the Mississippi; which claim is ridiculous in the extreme." On the twenty-seventh, Nicollet ascended the Mississippi on a tour of observation.

James Wells, a trader, who afterwards was a member of the legislature, at the house of Oliver Cratte, near the fort, was married on the twelfth of September, by Agent Taliaferro, to Jane, a daughter of Duncan Graham. Wells was killed in 1862, by the Sioux, at the time of the massacre in the Minnesota Valley.

Nicollet in September returned from his trip to Leech Lake, and on the twenty-seventh wrote the following to Major Taliaferro the Indian Agent at the fort, which is supposed to be the earliest letter extant written from the site of the city of Minneapolis. As the principal hotel and one of the finest avenues of that city bears his name it is worthy of preservation. He spelled his name sometimes Nicoley, and the pronunciation in English, would be Nicolay, the same as if written Nicollet in French. The letter shows that he had not mastered the English language: "ST. ANTHONY'S FALLS, 27th September, 1836,

DEAR FRIEND:—I arrived last evening about dark; all well, nothing lost, nothing broken, happy and a very successful journey. But I done exhausted, and nothing can relieve me, but the pleasure of meeting you again under your hospitable roof, and to see all the friends of the garrison who have been so kind to me.

"This letter is more particularly to give you a very extraordinary tide. Flat Mouth, the chief of Leech Lake and suite, ten in number are with me. The day before yesterday I met them again at Swan river where they detained me one day. I had to bear a new harangue and gave answer. All terminated by their own resolution that they ought to give you the hand, as well as to the Guinas of the Fort (Colonel Davenport.) I thought it my duty to acquaint you with it beforehand. Peace or war are at stake of the visit they pay you. Please give them a good welcome until I have reported to you and Colonel Davenport all that has taken place during my stay among the Pillagers. But be assured I have not trespassed and that I have behaved as would have done a good citizen of the U. S. As to Schoolcraft's statement alluding to you, you will have full and complete satisfaction from Flat Mouth himself. In haste, your friend, J. N. NICOLEY."

## EVENTS OF A. D. 1837.

On the seventeenth of March, 1837, there arrived Martin McLeod, who became a prominent citizen of Minnesota, and the legislature has given his name to a county.

He left the Red River country on snow shoes, with two companions, one a Polander and the other an Irishman named Hays, and Pierre Bottineau as interpreter. Being lost in a violent snow storm the Pole and Irishman perished. He and his guide, Bottineau, lived for a time on the flesh of one of their dogs. After being twenty-six days without seeing any one, the survivors reached the trading post of Joseph R. Brown, at Lake Traverse, and from thence they came to the fort.

## EVENTS OF A. D. 1838.

In the month of April, eleven Sioux were slain in a dastardly manner, by a party of Ojibways,

under the noted and elder Hole-in-the-Day. The Chippeways feigned the warmest friendship, and at dark lay down in the tents by the side of the Sioux, and in the night silently arose and killed them. The occurrence took place at the Chippeway River, about thirty miles from Lac qui Parle, and the next day the Rev. G. H. Pond, the Indian missionary, accompanied by a Sioux, went out and buried the mutilated and scalpless bodies.

On the second of August old Hole-in-the-Day, and some Ojibways, came to the fort. They stopped first at the cabin of Peter Quinn, whose wife was a half-breed Chippeway, about a mile from the fort.

The missionary, Samuel W. Pond, told the agent that the Sioux, of Lake Calhoun were aroused, and on their way to attack the Chippeways. The agent quieted them for a time, but two of the relatives of those slain at Lac qui Parle in April, hid themselves near Quinn's house, and as Hole-in-the-Day and his associates were passing, they fired and killed one Chippeway and wounded another. Obequette, a Chippeway from Red Lake, succeeded, however, in shooting a Sioux while he was in the act of scalping his comrade. The Chippeways were brought within the fort as soon as possible, and at nine o'clock a Sioux was confined in the guard-house as a hostage.

Notwithstanding the murdered Chippeway had been buried in the graveyard of the fort for safety, an attempt was made on the part of some of the Sioux, to dig it up. On the evening of the sixth, Major Plympton sent the Chippeways across the river to the east side, and ordered them to go home as soon as possible.

#### EVENTS OF A. D. 1839.

On the twentieth day of June the elder Hole-in-the-Day arrived from the Upper Mississippi with several hundred Chippeways. Upon their return homeward the Mississippi and Mille Lacs band encamped the first night at the Falls of Saint Anthony, and some of the Sioux visited them and smoked the pipe of peace.

On the second of July, about sunrise, a son-in-law of the chief of the Sioux band, at Lake Calhoun, named Meekaw or Badger, was killed and scalped by two Chippeways of the Pillager band, relatives of him who lost his life near Patrick

Quinn's the year before. The excitement was intense among the Sioux, and immediately war parties started in pursuit. Hole-in-the-Day's band was not sought, but the Mille Lacs and Saint Croix Chippeways. The Lake Calhoun Sioux, with those from the villages on the Minnesota, assembled at the Falls of Saint Anthony, and on the morning of the fourth of July, came up with the Mille Lacs Chippeways on Rum River, before sunrise. Not long after the war whoop was raised and the Sioux attacked, killing and wounding ninety.

The Kaposia band of Sioux pursued the Saint Croix Chippeways, and on the third of July found them in the Penitentiary ravine at Stillwater, under the influence of whisky. Aitkin, the old trader, was with them. The sight of the Sioux tended to make them sober, but in the fight twenty-one were killed and twenty-nine were wounded.

Whisky, during the year 1839, was freely introduced, in the face of the law prohibiting it. The first boat of the season, the Ariel, came to the fort on the fourteenth of April, and brought twenty barrels of whisky for Joseph R. Brown, and on the twenty-first of May, the Glaucus brought six barrels of liquor for David Faribault. On the thirtieth of June, some soldiers went to Joseph R. Brown's groggery on the opposite side of the Mississippi, and that night forty-seven were in the guard-house for drunkenness. The demoralization then existing, led to a letter by Surgeon Emerson on duty at the fort, to the Surgeon General of the United States army, in which he writes:

"The whisky is brought here by citizens who are pouring in upon us and settling themselves on the opposite shore of the Mississippi river, in defiance of our worthy commanding officer, Major J. Plympton, whose authority they set at naught. At this moment there is a citizen named Brown, once a soldier in the Fifth Infantry, who was discharged at this post, while Colonel Snelling commanded, and who has been since employed by the American Fur Company, actually building on the land marked out by the land officers as the reserve, and within gunshot distance of the fort, a very expensive whisky shop."

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## INDIAN TRIBES IN MINNESOTA AT THE TIME OF ITS ORGANIZATION.

Sioux or Dahkotch people—Meaning of words Sioux and Dahkotch—Early villages—Residence of Sioux in 1849—The Winnebagoes—The Ojibways or Chippeways.

The three Indian nations who dwelt in this region after the organization of Minnesota, were the Sioux or Dahkotahs; the Ojibways or Chippeways; and the Ho-tchun-graws or Winnebagoes.

## SIOUX OR DAHKOTAHIS.

They are an entirely different group from the Algonquin and Iroquois, who were found by the early settlers of the Atlantic States, on the banks of the Connecticut, Mohawk, and Susquehanna Rivers.

When the Dahkotahs were first noticed by the European adventurers, large numbers were occupying the Mille Lacs region of country, and appropriately called by the voyageur, "People of the Lake," "Gens du Lac." And tradition asserts that here was the ancient centre of this tribe. Though we have traces of their warring and hunting on the shores of Lake Superior, there is no satisfactory evidence of their residence, east of the Mille Lacs region, as they have no name for Lake Superior.

The word Dahkotch, by which they love to be designated, signifies allied or joined together in friendly compact, and is equivalent to "E pluribus unum," the motto on the seal of the United States.

In the history of the mission at La Pointe, Wisconsin, published nearly two centuries ago, a writer, referring to the Dahkotahs, remarks:

"For sixty leagues from the extremity of the Upper Lake, toward sunset; and, as it were in the centre of the western nations, they have all united their force by a general league."

The Dahkotahs in the earliest documents, and even until the present day, are called Sioux, Scioux, or Soos. The name originated with the early voyageurs. For centuries the Ojibways of Lake Superior waged war against the Dahkotahs; and,

whenever they spoke of them, called them Nadowaysioux, which signifies enemies.

The French traders, to avoid exciting the attention of Indians, while conversing in their presence, were accustomed to designate them by names, which would not be recognized.

The Dahkotahs were nicknamed Sioux, a word composed of the two last syllables of the Ojibway word for foes

Under the influence of the French traders, the eastern Sioux began to wander from the Mille Lacs region. A trading post at O-ton-we-kpandan, or Rice Creek, above the Falls of Saint Anthony, induced some to erect their summer dwellings and plant corn there, which took the place of wild rice. Those who dwelt here were called Wa-kpa-a-ton-we-dan. Those who dwell on the creek. Another division was known as the Ma-tan-ton-wan.

Less than a hundred years ago, it is said that the eastern Sioux, pressed by the Chippeways, and influenced by traders, moved seven miles above Fort Snelling on the Minnesota River.

## MED-DAY-WAH-KAWN-TWAWNS.

In 1849 there were seven villages of Med-day-wah-kawn-twawn Sioux. (1) Below Lake Pepin, where the city of Winona is, was the village of Wapashaw. This band was called Kee-yu-ksa, because with them blood relations intermarried. Bounding or Whipping Wind was the chief. (2) At the head of Lake Pepin, under a lofty bluff, was the Red Wing village, called Ghay-mni-chan Hill, wood and water. Shooter was the name of the chief. (3) Opposite, and a little below the Pig's Eye Marsh, was the Kaposia band. The word, Kaposia means light, given because these people are quick travelers. His Scarlet People, better known as Little Crow, was the chief, and is notorious as the leader in the massacre of 1862.

On the Minnesota River, on the south side,

a few miles above Fort Snelling, was Black Dog village. The inhabitants were called, Ma-ga-yu-tay-shnee. People who do not a geese, because they found it profitable to sell game at Fort Snelling. Grey Iron was the chief, also known as Pa-ma-ya-yaw, My head aches.

At Oak Grove, on the north side of the river, eight miles above the fort, was (5) Hay-ya-ta-ton-wan, or Inland Village, so called because they formerly lived at Lake Calkoun. Contiguous was (6) O-ya-tay-shee-ka, or Bad People, Known as Good Roads Band and (7) the largest village was Tin-ta-ton-wan, Prairie Village; Shokpay, or Six, was the chief, and is now the site of the town of Shakopee.

West of this division of the Sioux were—

#### WAR-PAY-KU-TAY.

The War-pay-ku-tay, or leaf shooters, who occupied the country south of the Minnesota around the sources of the Cannon and Blue Earth Rivers.

#### WAR-PAY-TAWNS.

North and west of the last were the War-pay-tawns, or People of the Leaf, and their principal village was Lac qui Parle. They numbered about fifteen hundred.

#### SE-SEE-TAWNS.

To the west and southwest of these bands of Sioux were the Se-see-tawns (Sissetons), or Swamp Dwellers. This band claimed the land west of the Blue Earth to the James River, and the guardianship of the Sacred Red Pipestone Quarry. Their principal village was at Traverse, and the number of the band was estimated at thirty-eight hundred.

#### HO-TCHUN-GRAWS, OR WINNEBAGOES.

The Ho-tchun-graws, or Winnebagoes, belong to the Dahkotoh family of aborigines. Champlain, although he never visited them, mentions them. Nicollet, who had been in his employ, visited Green Bay about the year 1635, and an early Relation mentions that he saw the Ouinipegous, a people called so, because they came from a distant sea, which some French erroneously called Puants. Another writer speak-

ing of these people says: "This people are called 'Les Puants' not because of any bad odor peculiar to them, but because they claim to have come from the shores of a far distant lake, towards the north, whose waters are salt. They call themselves the people 'de l'eau puants,' of the putrid or bad water."

By the treaty of 1837 they were removed to Iowa, and by another treaty in October, 1846, they came to Minnesota in the spring of 1848, to the country between the Long Prairie, and Crow Wing Rivers. The agency was located on Long Prairie River, forty miles from the Mississippi, and in 1849 the tribe numbered about twenty-five hundred souls.

In February 1855, another treaty was made with them, and that spring they removed to lands on the Blue Earth River. Owing to the panic caused by the outbreak of the Sioux in 1862, Congress, by a special act, without consulting them, in 1863, removed them from their fields in Minnesota to the Missouri River, and in the words of a missionary, "they were, like the Sioux, dumped in the desert, one hundred miles above Fort Randall"

#### OJIBWAY OR CHIPPEWAY NATION.

The Ojibways or Leapers, when the French came to Lake Superior, had their chief settlement at Sault St. Marie, and were called by the French Saulteurs, and by the Sioux, Iah-ha-tonwan, Dwellers at the Falls or Leaping Waters.

When Du Luth erected his trading post at the western extremity of Lake Superior, they had not obtained any foothold in Minnesota, and were constantly at war with their hereditary enemies, the Nadouaysioux. By the middle of the eighteenth century, they had pushed in and occupied Sandy, Leech, Mille Lacs and other points between Lake Superior and the Mississippi, which had been dwelling places of the Sioux. In 1820 the principal villages of Ojibways in Minnesota were at Fond du Lac, Leech Lake and Sandy Lake. In 1837 they ceded most of their lands. Since then, other treaties have been made, until in the year 1881, they are confined to a few reservations, in northern Minnesota and vicinity.

## CHAPTER XIX.

## EARLY MISSIONS AMONG THE OJIBWAYS AND DAKKOTAHS OF MINNESOTA.

*Jesuit Missions not permanent—Presbyterian Mission at Mackinaw—Visit of Rev. A. Coe and J. D. Stevens to Fort Snelling—Notice of Ayers, Hall, and Boutwell—Formation of the word Itasca—The Brothers Pond—Arrival of Dr. Williamson—Presbyterian Church at Fort Snelling—Mission at Lake Harriet—Mourning for the Dead—Church at Lac-qui-parle—Father Ravoux—Mission at Lake Pokegama—Attack by the Sioux—Chippeway attack at Pig's Eye—Death of Rev. Sherman Hall—Methodist Missions—Rev. S. W. Pond prepares a Sioux Grammar and Dictionary—Swiss Presbyterian Mission.*

Bancroft the distinguished historian, catching the enthusiasm of the narratives of the early Jesuits, depicts, in language which glows, their missions to the Northwest; yet it is erroneous to suppose that the Jesuits exercised any permanent influence on the Aborigines.

Shea, a devoted member of the Roman Catholic Church, in his *History of American Catholic Missions* writes: "In 1680 Father Engalran was apparently alone at Green Bay, and Pierson at Mackinaw. Of the other missions neither LeClerq nor Hennepin, the Recollect writers of the West at this time, make any mention, or in any way allude to their existence." He also says that "Father Menard had projected a Sioux mission; Marquette, Allouez, Druilletes, all entertained hopes of realizing it, and had some intercourse with that nation, but none of them ever succeeded in establishing a mission."

Father Hennepin wrote: "Can it be possible, that, that pretended prodigious amount of savage converts could escape the sight of a multitude of French Canadians who travel every year? \* \* \* \* How comes it to pass that these churches so devout and so numerous, should be invisible, when I passed through so many countries and nations?"

After the American Fur Company was formed, the island of Mackinaw became the residence of the principal agent for the Northwest, Robert Stuart a Scotchman, and devoted Presbyterian.

In the month of June, 1820, the Rev. Dr. Morse, father of the distinguished inventor of the telegraph, visited and preached at Mackinaw, and in consequence of statements published by

him, upon his return, a Presbyterian Missionary Society in the state of New York sent a graduate of Union College, the Rev. W. M. Ferry, father of the present United States Senator from Michigan, to explore the field. In 1823 he had established a large boarding school composed of children of various tribes, and here some were educated who became wives of men of intelligence and influence at the capital of Minnesota. After a few years, it was determined by the Mission Board to modify its plans, and in the place of a great central station, to send missionaries among the several tribes to teach and to preach.

In pursuance of this policy, the Rev. Alvan Coe, and J. D. Stevens, then a licentiate who had been engaged in the Mackinaw Mission, made a tour of exploration, and arrived on September 1, 1829, at Fort Snelling. In the journal of Major Lawrence Taliaferro, which is in possession of the Minnesota Historical Society, is the following entry: "The Rev. Mr. Coe and Stevens reported to be on their way to this post, members of the Presbyterian church looking out for suitable places to make missionary establishment for the Sioux and Chippeways, found schools, and instruct in the arts and agriculture."

The agent, although not at that time a communicant of the Church, welcomed these visitors, and afforded them every facility in visiting the Indians. On Sunday, the 6th of September, the Rev. Mr. Coe preached twice in the fort, and the next night held a prayer meeting at the quarters of the commanding officer. On the next Sunday he preached again, and on the 14th, with Mr. Stevens and a hired guide, returned to Mackinaw by way of the St. Croix river. During this visit the agent offered for a Presbyterian mission the mill which then stood on the site of Minneapolis, and had been erected by the government, as well as

the farm at Lake Calhoun, which was begun to teach the Sioux agriculture.

#### CHIPPEWAY MISSIONS.

In 1830, F. Ayer, one of the teachers at Mackinaw, made an exploration as far as La Pointe, and returned.

Upon the 30th day of August, 1831, a Mackinaw boat about forty feet long arrived at La Pointe, bringing from Mackinaw the principal trader, Mr. Warren, Rev. Sherman Hall and wife, and Mr. Frederick Ayer, a catechist and teacher.

Mrs. Hall attracted great attention, as she was the first white woman who had visited that region. Sherman Hall was born on April 30, 1801, at Wethersfield, Vermont, and in 1828 graduated at Dartmouth College, and completed his theological studies at Andover, Massachusetts, a few weeks before he journeyed to the Indian country.

His classmate at Dartmouth and Andover, the Rev. W. T. Boutwell still living near Stillwater, became his yoke-fellow, but remained for a time at Mackinaw, which they reached about the middle of July. In June, 1832, Henry R. Schoolcraft, the head of an exploring expedition, invited Mr. Boutwell to accompany him to the sources of the Mississippi.

When the expedition reached Lac la Biche or Elk Lake, on July 13, 1832, Mr. Schoolcraft, who was not a Latin scholar, asked the Latin word for truth, and was told "veritas." He then wanted the word which signified head, and was told "caput." To the astonishment of many, Schoolcraft struck off the first syllable, of the word ver-i-tas and the last syllable of ca-put, and thus coined the word Itasca, which he gave to the lake, and which some modern writers, with all gravity, tell us was the name of a maiden who once dwelt on its banks. Upon Mr. Boutwell's return from this expedition he was at first associated with Mr. Hall in the mission at La Pointe.

In 1833 the mission band which had centered at La Pointe diffused their influence. In October Rev. Mr. Boutwell went to Leech Lake, Mr. Ayer opened a school at Yellow Lake, Wisconsin, and Mr. E. F. Ely, now in California, became a teacher at Aitkin's trading post at Sandy Lake.

#### SIoux MISSIONARIES.

Mr. Boutwell, of Leech Lake Station, on the

sixth of May, 1834, happened to be on a visit to Fort Snelling. While there a steamboat arrived, and among the passengers were two young men, brothers, natives of Washington, Connecticut, Samuel W. and Gideon H. Pond, who had come, constrained by the love of Christ, and without conferring with flesh and blood, to try to improve the Sioux.

Samuel, the older brother, the year before, had talked with a liquor seller in Galena, Illinois, who had come from the Red River country, and the desire was awakened to help the Sioux; and he wrote to his brother to go with him.

The Rev. Samuel W. Pond still lives at Shakopee, in the old mission house, the first building of sawed lumber erected in the valley of the Minnesota, above Fort Snelling.

#### MISSIONS AMONG THE SIOUX A. D. 1835.

About this period, a native of South Carolina, a graduate of Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, the Rev. T. S. Williamson, M. D., who previous to his ordination had been a respectable physician in Ohio, was appointed by the American Board of Foreign Missions to visit the Dakotahs with the view of ascertaining what could be done to introduce Christian instruction. Having made inquiries at Prairie du Chien and Fort Snelling, he reported the field was favorable.

The Presbyterian and Congregational Churches, through their joint Missionary Society, appointed the following persons to labor in Minnesota: Rev. Thomas S. Williamson, M. D., missionary and physician; Rev. J. D. Stevens, missionary; Alexander Huggins, farmer; and their wives; Miss Sarah Poage, and Lucy Stevens, teachers; who were prevented during the year 1834, by the state of navigation, from entering upon their work.

During the winter of 1834-35, a pious officer of the army exercised a good influence on his fellow officers and soldiers under his command. In the absence of a chaplain of ordained minister, he, like General Havelock, of the British army in India, was accustomed not only to drill the soldiers, but to meet them in his own quarters, and reason with them "of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come."

In the month of May, 1835, Dr. Williamson and mission band arrived at Fort Snelling, and

were hospitably received by the officers of the garrison, the Indian Agent, and Mr. Sibley, Agent of the Company at Mendota, who had been in the country a few months.

On the twenty-seventh of this month the Rev. Dr. Williamson united in marriage at the Fort Lieutenant Edward A. Ogden to Eliza Edna, the daughter of Captain G. A. Loomis, the first marriage service in which a clergyman officiated in the present State of Minnesota.

On the eleventh of June a meeting was held at the Fort to organize a Presbyterian Church, sixteen persons who had been communicants, and six who made a profession of faith, one of whom was Lieutenant Ogden, were enrolled as members.

Four elders were elected, among whom were Capt. Gustavus Loomis and Samuel W. Pond. The next day a lecture preparatory to administering the communion, was delivered, and on Sunday, the 14th, the first organized church in the Valley of the Upper Mississippi assembled for the first time in one of the Company rooms of the Fort. The services in the morning were conducted by Dr. Williamson. The afternoon service commenced at 2 o'clock. The sermon of Mr. Stevens was upon a most appropriate text, 1st Peter, ii:25; "For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls." After the discourse, the sacrament of the Lord's supper was administered.

At a meeting of the Session on the thirty-first of July, Rev. J. D. Stevens, missionary, was invited to preach to the church, "so long as the duties of his mission will permit, and also to preside at all the meetings of the Session." Captain Gustavus Loomis was elected Stated Clerk of the Session, and they resolved to observe the monthly concert of prayer on the first Monday of each month, for the conversion of the world.

Two points were selected by the missionaries as proper spheres of labor. Mr. Stevens and family proceeded to Lake Harriet, and Dr. Williamson and family, in June, proceeded to Lac qui Parle.

As there had never been a chaplain at Fort Snelling, the Rev. J. D. Stevens, the missionary at Lake Harriet, preached on Sundays to the Presbyterian church, there, recently organized.

Writing on January twenty-seventh, 1836, he says, in relation to his field of labor:

"Yesterday a portion of this band of Indians, who had been some time absent from this village, returned. One of the number (a woman) was informed that a brother of hers had died during her absence. He was not at this village, but with another band, and the information had just reached here. In the evening they set up a most piteous crying, or rather wailing, which continued, with some little cessations, during the night. The sister of the deceased brother would repeat, times without number, words which may be thus translated into English: 'Come, my brother, I shall see you no more for ever.' The night was extremely cold, the thermometer standing from ten to twenty below zero. About sunrise, next morning, preparation was made for performing the ceremony of cutting their flesh, in order to give relief to their grief of mind. The snow was removed from the frozen ground over about as large a space as would be required to place a small Indian lodge or wigwam. In the centre a very small fire was kindled up, not to give warmth, apparently, but to cause a smoke. The sister of the deceased, who was the chief mourner, came out of her lodge followed by three other women, who repaired to the place prepared. They were all barefooted, and nearly naked. Here they set up a most bitter lamentation and crying, mingling their wailings with the words before mentioned. The principal mourner commenced gashing or cutting her ankles and legs up to the knees with a sharp stone, until her legs were covered with gore and flowing blood; then in like manner her arms, shoulders, and breast. The others cut themselves in the same way, but not so severely. On this poor infatuated woman I presume there were more than a hundred long deep gashes in the flesh. I saw the operation, and the blood instantly followed the instrument, and flowed down upon the flesh. She appeared frantic with grief. Through the pain of her wounds, the loss of blood, exhaustion of strength by fasting, loud and long-continued and bitter groans, or the extreme cold upon her almost naked and lacerated body, she soon sunk upon the frozen ground, shaking as with a violent fit of the ague, and writhing in apparent agony. 'Surely,' I exclaimed, as I beheld the bloody



scene, 'the tender mercies of the heathen are cruelty!'

"The little church at the fort begins to manifest something of a missionary spirit. Their contributions are considerable for so small a number. I hope they will not only be willing to contribute liberally of their substance, but will give themselves, at least some of them, to the missionary work.

"The surgeon of the military post, Dr. Jarvis, has been very assiduous in his attentions to us in our sickness, and has very generously made a donation to our board of twenty-five dollars, being the amount of his medical services in our family.

"On the nineteenth instant we commenced a school with six full Indian children, at least so in all their habits, dress, etc.; not one could speak a word of any language but Sioux. The school has since increased to the number of twenty-five. I am now collecting and arranging words for a dictionary. Mr. Pond is assiduously employed in preparing a small spelling-book, which we may forward next mail for printing.

On the fifteenth of September, 1836, a Presbyterian church was organized at Lac-qui-Parle, a branch of that in and near Fort Snelling, and Joseph Renville, a mixed blood of great influence, became a communicant. He had been trained in Canada by a Roman Catholic priest, but claimed the right of private judgment. Mr. Renville's wife was the first pure Dakotah of whom we have any record that ever joined the Church of Christ. This church has never become extinct, although its members have been necessarily nomadic. After the treaty of Traverse des Sioux, it was removed to Hazlewood. Driven from thence by the outbreak of 1862, it has become the parent of other churches, in the valley of the upper Missouri, over one of which John Renville, a descendant of the elder at Lac-qui-Parle, is the pastor.

#### ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSION ATTEMPTED.

Father Ravoux, recently from France, a sincere and earnest priest of the Church of Rome, came to Mendota in the autumn of 1841, and after a brief sojourn with the Rev. L. Galtier, who had erected Saint Paul's chapel, which has given the name of Saint Paul to the capital of Minnesota, he ascended the Minnesota River, and visited Lac-qui-Parle.

Bishop Loras, of Dubuque, wrote the next year of his visit as follows: "Our young missionary, M. Ravoux, passed the winter on the banks of Lac-qui-Parle, without any other support than Providence, without any other means of conversion than a burning zeal, he has wrought in the space of six months, a happy revolution among the Sioux. From the time of his arrival he has been occupied night and day in the study of their language. \* \* \* \* \* When he instructs the savages, he speaks to them with so much fire whilst showing them a large copper crucifix which he carries on his breast, that he makes the strongest impression upon them."

The impression, however was evanescent, and he soon retired from the field, and no more efforts were made in this direction by the Church of Rome. This young Mr. Ravoux is now the highly respected vicar of the Roman Catholic diocese of Minnesota, and justly esteemed for his simplicity and unobtrusiveness.

#### CHIPPEWAY MISSIONS AT POKEGUMA.

Pokeguma is one of the "Mille Lacs," or thousand beautiful lakes for which Minnesota is remarkable. It is about four or five miles in extent, and a mile or more in width.

This lake is situated on Snake River, about twenty miles above the junction of that stream with the St. Croix.

In the year 1836, missionaries came to reside among the Ojibways and Pokeguma, to promote their temporal and spiritual welfare. Their mission house was built on the east side of the lake; but the Indian village was on an island not far from the shore.

In a letter written in 1837, we find the following: "The young women and girls now make, mend, wash, and iron after our manner. The men have learned to build log houses, drive team, plough, hoe, and handle an American axe with some skill in cutting large trees, the size of which, two years ago, would have afforded them a sufficient reason why they should not meddle with them."

In May, 1841, Jeremiah Russell, who was Indian farmer, sent two Chippeways, accompanied by Elam Greeley, of Stillwater, to the Falls of Saint Croix for supplies. On Saturday, the fifteenth of the month they arrived there, and

the next day a steamboat came up with the goods. The captain said a war party of Sioux, headed by Little Crow, was advancing, and the two Chippeways prepared to go back and were their friends.

They had hardly left the Falls, on their return, before they saw a party of Dahkotahs. The sentinel of the enemy had not noticed the approach of the young men. In the twinkling of an eye, these two young Ojibways raised their guns, fired, and killed two of Little Crow's sons. The discharge of the guns revealed to a sentinel, that an enemy was near, and as the Ojibways were retreating, he fired, and mortally wounded one of the two.

According to custom, the corpses of the chief's sons were dressed, and then set up with their faces towards the country of their ancient enemies. The wounded Ojibway was horribly mangled by the infuriated party, and his limbs strewn about in every direction. His scalped head was placed in a kettle, and suspended in front of the two Dahkotah corpses.

Little Crow, disheartened by the loss of his two boys, returned with his party to Kaposia. But other parties were in the field.

It was not till Friday, the twenty-first of May, that the death of one of the young Ojibways sent by Mr. Russell, to the Falls of Saint Croix, was known at Pokegama.

Mr. Russell on the next Sunday, accompanied by Captain William Holcomb and a half-breed, went to the mission station to attend a religious service, and while crossing the lake in returning, the half-breed said that it was rumored that the Sioux were approaching. On Monday, the twenty-fourth, three young men left in a canoe to go to the west shore of the lake, and from thence to Mille Lacs, to give intelligence to the Ojibways there, of the skirmish that had already occurred. They took with them two Indian girls, about twelve years of age, who were pupils of the mission school, for the purpose of bringing the canoe back to the island. Just as the three were landing, twenty or thirty Dahkotah warriors, with a war whoop emerged from their concealment behind the trees, and fired into the canoe. The young men instantly sprang into the water, which

was shallow, returned the fire, and ran into the woods, escaping without material injury.

The little girls, in their fright, waded into the lake; but were pursued. Their parents upon the island, heard the death cries of their children. Some of the Indians around the mission-house jumped into their canoes and gained the island. Others went into some fortified log huts. The attack upon the canoe, it was afterwards learned, was premature. The party upon that side of the lake were ordered not to fire, until the party stationed in the woods near the mission began.

There were in all one hundred and eleven Dahkotah warriors, and all the fight was in the vicinity of the mission-house, and the Ojibways mostly engaged in it were those who had been under religious instruction. The rest were upon the island.

The fathers of the murdered girls, burning for revenge, left the island in a canoe, and drawing it up on the shore, hid behind it, and fired upon the Dahkotahs and killed one. The Dahkotahs advancing upon them, they were obliged to escape. The canoe was now launched. One lay on his back in the bottom; the other plunged into the water, and, holding the canoe with one hand, and swimming with the other, he towed his friend out of danger. The Dahkotahs, infuriated at their escape, fired volley after volley at the swimmer, but he escaped the balls by putting his head under water whenever he saw them take aim, and waiting till he heard the discharge, he would then look up and breathe.

After a fight of two hours, the Dahkotahs retreated, with a loss of two men. At the request of the parents, Mr. E. F. Ely, from whose notes the writer has obtained these facts, being at that time a teacher at the mission, went across the lake, with two of his friends, to gather the remains of his murdered pupils. He found the corpses on the shore. The heads cut off and scalped, with a tomahawk buried in the brains of each, were set up in the sand near the bodies. The bodies were pierced in the breast, and the right arm of one was taken away. Removing the tomahawks, the bodies were brought back to the island, and in the afternoon were buried in accordance with the simple but solemn rites of the Church of Christ, by members of the mission.

The sequel to this story is soon told. The Indians of Pokeguma, after the fight, deserted their village, and went to reside with their countrymen near Lake Superior.

In July of the following year, 1842, a war party was formed at Fond du Lac, about forty in number, and proceeded towards the Dahkotch country. Sneaking, as none but Indians can, they arrived unnoticed at the little settlement below Saint Paul, commonly called "Pig's Eye," which is opposite to what was Kaposia, or Little Crow's village. Finding an Indian woman at work in the garden of her husband, a Canadian, by the name of Gamelle, they killed her; also another woman, with her infant, whose head was cut off. The Dahkotahs, on the opposite side, were mostly intoxicated; and, flying across in their canoes but half prepared, they were worsted in the encounter. They lost thirteen warriors, and one of their number, known as the Dancer, the Ojibways are said to have skinned.

Soon after this the Chippeway missions of the St. Croix Valley were abandoned.

In a little while Rev. Mr. Boutwell removed to the vicinity of Stillwater, and the missionaries, Ayer and Spencer, went to Red Lake and other points in Minnesota.

In 1853 the Rev. Sherman Hall left the Indians and became pastor of a Congregational church at Sauk Rapids, where he recently died.

#### METHODIST MISSIONS.

In 1837 the Rev. A. Brunson commenced a Methodist mission at Kaposia, about four miles below, and opposite Saint Paul. It was afterwards removed across the river to Red Rock. He was assisted by the Rev. Thomas W. Pope, and the latter was succeeded by the Rev. J. Holton.

The Rev. Mr. Spates and others also labored for a brief period among the Ojibways.

#### PRESBYTERIAN MISSIONS CONTINUED.

At the stations the Dahkotch language was diligently studied. Rev. S. W. Pond had prepared a dictionary of three thousand words, and also a small grammar. The Rev. S. R. Riggs, who joined the mission in 1837, in a letter dated February 24, 1841, writes: "Last summer, after returning from Fort Snelling, I spent five weeks in copying again the Sioux vocabulary which we had collected and arranged at this sta-

tion. It contained then about 5500 words, not including the various forms of the verbs. Since that time, the words collected by Dr. Williamson and myself, have, I presume, increased the number to six thousand. \* \* \* \* \* In this connection, I may mention that during the winter of 1839-40, Mrs. Riggs, with some assistance, wrote an English and Sioux vocabulary containing about three thousand words. One of Mr. Renville's sons and three of his daughters are engaged in copying. In committing the grammatical principles of the language to writing, we have done something at this station, but more has been done by Mr. S. W. Pond."

Steadily the number of Indian missionaries increased, and in 1851, before the lands of the Dahkotahs west of the Mississippi were ceded to the whites, they were disposed as follows by the Dahkotch Presbytery.

*Lac-qui-parle*, Rev. S. R. Riggs, Rev. M. N. Adams, *Missionaries*, Jonas Pettijohn, Mrs. Fanny Pettijohn, Mrs. Mary Ann Riggs, Mrs. Mary A. M. Adams, Miss Sarah Rankin, *Assistants*.

*Traverse des Sioux*, Rev. Robert Hopkins, *Missionary*; Mrs. Agnes Hopkins, Alexander G. Huggins, Mrs. Lydia P. Huggins, *Assistants*.

*Shakpay*, or *Shokpay*, Rev. Samuel W. Pond, *Missionary*; Mrs. Sarah P. Pond, *Assistant*.

*Oak Grove*, Rev. Gideon H. Pond and wife.

*Kaposia*, Rev. Thomas Williamson, M. D., *Missionary and Physician*; Mrs. Margaret P. Williamson, Miss Jane S. Williamson, *Assistants*.

*Red Wing*, Rev. John F. Aiton, Rev. Joseph W. Hancock, *Missionaries*; Mrs. Nancy H. Aiton, Mrs. Hancock, *Assistants*.

The Rev. Daniel Gavin, the Swiss Presbyterian Missionary, spent the winter of 1839 in Lac-qui-Parle and was afterwards married to a niece of the Rev. J. D. Stevens, of the Lake Harriet Mission. Mr. Stevens became the farmer and teacher of the Wapashaw band, and the first white man who lived where the city of Winona has been built. Another missionary from Switzerland, the Rev. Mr. Denton, married a Miss Skinner, formerly of the Mackinaw mission. During a portion of the year 1839 these Swiss missionaries lived with the American missionaries at camp Cold Water near Fort Snelling, but their chief field of labor was at Red Wing.

## CHAPTER XX.

## TREAD OF PIONEERS IN THE SAINT CROIX VALLEY AND ELSEWHERE.

Origin of the name Saint Croix—Du Luth, first Explorer—French Post on the St. Croix—Pitt, an early pioneer—Early settlers at Saint Croix Falls—First women there—Marine Settlement—Joseph R. Brown's town site—Saint Croix County organized—Proprietors of Stillwater—A dead Negro woman—Pig's Eye, origin of name—Rise of Saint Paul—Dr. Williamson secures first school teacher for Saint Paul—Description of first school room—Saint Croix County re-organized—Rev. W. T. Boutwell, pioneer clergyman.

The Saint Croix river, according to Le Sueur, named after a Frenchman who was drowned at its mouth, was one of the earliest throughfares from Lake Superior to the Mississippi. The first white man who directed canoes upon its waters was Du Luth, who had in 1679 explored Minnesota. He thus describes his tour in a letter, first published by Harris: "In June, 1680, not being satisfied, with having made my discovery by land, I took two canoes, with an Indian who was my interpreter, and four Frenchmen, to seek means to make it by water. With this view I entered a river which empties eight leagues from the extremity of Lake Superior, on the south side, where, after having cut some trees and broken about a hundred beaver dams, I reached the upper waters of the said river, and then I made a portage of half a league to reach a lake, the outlet of which fell into a very fine river, which took me down into the Mississippi. There I learned from eight cabins of Nadouecioux that the Rev. Father Louis Hennepin, Recollect, now at the convent of Saint Germain, with two other Frenchmen had been robbed, and carried off as slaves for more than three hundred leagues by the Nadouecioux themselves."

He then relates how he left two Frenchmen with his goods, and went with his interpreter and two Frenchmen in a canoe down the Mississippi, and after two days and two nights, found Hennepin, Accault and Augelle. He told Hennepin that he must return with him through the country of the Fox tribe, and writes: "I preferred to retrace my steps, manifesting to them [the Sioux] the just indignation I felt against them, rather than to remain after the violence they had done

to the Rev. Father and the other two Frenchmen with him, whom I put in my canoes and brought them to Michilimackinack."

After this, the Saint Croix river became a channel for commerce, and Bellin writes, that before 1755, the French had erected a fort forty leagues from its mouth and twenty from Lake Superior.

The pine forests between the Saint Croix and Minnesota had been for several years a temptation to energetic men. As early as November, 1836, a Mr. Pitt went with a boat and a party of men to the Falls of Saint Croix to cut pine timber, with the consent of the Chippeways but the dissent of the United States authorities.

In 1837 while the treaty was being made by Commissioners Dodge and Smith at Fort Snelling, on one Sunday Franklin Steele, Dr. Fitch, Jeremiah Russell, and a Mr. Maginnis left Fort Snelling for the Falls of Saint Croix in a birch bark canoe paddled by eight men, and reached that point about noon on Monday and commenced a log cabin. Steele and Maginnis remained here, while the others, dividing into two parties, one under Fitch, and the other under Russell, searched for pine land. The first stopped at Sun Rise, while Russel went on to the Snake River. About the same time Robbinet and Jesse B. Taylor came to the Falls in the interest of B. F. Baker who had a stone trading house near Fort Snelling, since destroyed by fire. On the fifteenth of July, 1838, the Palmyra, Capt. Holland, arrived at the Fort, with the official notice of the ratification of the treaties ceding the lands between the Saint Croix and Mississippi.

She had on board C. A. Tuttle, L. W. Stratton and others, with the machinery for the projected mills of the Northwest Lumber Company at the Falls of Saint Croix, and reached that point on the seventeenth, the first steamboat to disturb the waters above Lake Saint Croix. The steamer Gypsy came to the fort on the twenty-first of

October, with goods for the Chippeways, and was chartered for four hundred and fifty dollars, to carry them up to the Falls of Saint Croix. In passing through the lake, the boat grounded near a projected town called Stambaughville, after S. C. Stambaugh, the sutler at the fort. On the afternoon of the 26th, the goods were landed, as stipulated.

The agent of the Improvement Company at the falls was Washington Libbey, who left in the fall of 1838, and was succeeded by Jeremiah Russell, Stratton acting as millwright in place of Calvin Tuttle. On the twelfth of December, Russell and Stratton walked down the river, cut the first tree and built a cabin at Marine, and sold their claim.

The first women at the Falls of Saint Croix were a Mrs. Orr, Mrs. Sackett, and the daughter of a Mr. Young. During the winter of 1838-9, Jeremiah Russell married a daughter of a respectable and gentlemanly trader, Charles H. Oakes.

Among the first preachers were the Rev. W. T. Boutwell and Mr. Seymour, of the Chippeway Mission at Pokegama. The Rev. A. Brunson, of Prairie du Chien, who visited this region in 1838, wrote that at the mouth of Snake River he found Franklin Steele, with twenty-five or thirty men, cutting timber for a mill, and when he offered to preach Mr. Steele gave a cordial assent.

On the sixteenth of August, Mr. Steele, Livingston, and others, left the Falls of Saint Croix in a barge, and went around to Fort Snelling.

The steamboat *Fayette* about the middle of May, 1839, landed sutlers' stores at Fort Snelling and then proceeded with several persons of intelligence to the Saint Croix river, who settled at Marine.

The place was called after Marine in Madison county, Illinois, where the company, consisting of Judd, Hone and others, was formed to build a saw mill in the Saint Croix Valley. The mill at Marine commenced to saw lumber, on August 24, 1839, the first in Minnesota.

Joseph R. Brown, who since 1838, had lived at Chan Wakan, on the west side of Grey Cloud Island, this year made a claim near the upper end of the city of Stillwater, which he called Dahkotah, and was the first to raft lumber down the Saint Croix, as well as the first to represent the citizens of the valley in the legislature of Wisconsin.

8

Until the year 1841, the jurisdiction of Crawford county, Wisconsin, extended over the delta of country between the Saint Croix and Mississippi. Joseph R. Brown, having been elected as representative of the county, in the territorial legislature of Wisconsin, succeeded in obtaining the passage of an act on November twentieth, 1841, organizing the county of Saint Croix, with Dahkotah designated as the county seat.

At the time prescribed for holding a court in the new county, it is said that the judge of the district arrived, and to his surprise, found a claim cabin occupied by a Frenchman. Speedily retreating, he never came again, and judicial proceedings for Saint Croix county ended for several years. Phineas Lawrence was the first sheriff of this county.

On the tenth of October, 1843, was commenced a settlement which has become the town of Stillwater. The names of the proprietors were John McKusick from Maine, Calvin Leach from Vermont, Elam Greeley from Maine, and Elias McKean from Pennsylvania. They immediately commenced the erection of a sawmill.

John H. Fonda, elected on the twenty-second of September, as coroner of Crawford county, Wisconsin, asserts that he was once notified that a dead body was lying in the water opposite Pig's Eye slough, and immediately proceeded to the spot, and on taking it out, recognized it as the body of a negro woman belonging to a certain captain of the United States army then at Fort Crawford. The body was cruelly cut and bruised, but no one appearing to recognise it, a verdict of "Found dead," was rendered, and the corpse was buried. Soon after, it came to light that the woman was whipped to death, and thrown into the river during the night.

The year that the Dahkotahs ceded their lands east of the Mississippi, a Canadian Frenchman by the name of Parrant, the ideal of an Indian whisky seller, erected a shanty in what is now the city of Saint Paul. Ignorant and overbearing he loved money more than his own soul. Destitute of one eye, and the other resembling that of a pig, he was a good representative of Caliban. Some one writing from his groggery designated it as "Pig's Eye." The reply to the letter was directed in good faith to "Pig's Eye"

Some years ago the editor of the Saint Paul Press described the occasion in these words:

"Edmund Brisette, a clerkly Frenchman for those days, who lives, or did live a little while ago, on Lake Harriet, was one day seated at a table in Parrant's cabin, with pen and paper about to write a letter for Parrant (for Parrant, like Charlemagne, could not write) to a friend of the latter in Canada. The question of geography puzzled Brisette at the outset of the epistle; where should he date a letter from a place without a name? He looked up inquiringly to Parrant, and met the dead, cold glare of the Pig's Eye fixed upon him, with an irresistible suggestiveness that was inspiration to Brisette."

In 1842, the late Henry Jackson, of Mahkahto, settled at the same spot, and erected the first store on the height just above the lower landing, Roberts and Simpson followed, and opened small Indian trading shops. In 1846, the site of Saint Paul was chiefly occupied by a few shanties owned by "certain lewd fellows of the baser sort," who sold rum to the soldier and Indian. It was despised by all decent white men, and known to the Dakotahs by an expression in their tongue which means, the place where they sell minne-wakan [supernatural water].

The chief of the Kaposia band in 1846, was shot by his own brother in a drunken revel, but surviving the wound, and apparently alarmed at the deterioration under the influence of the modern harpies at Saint Paul, went to Mr. Bruce, Indian Agent, at Fort Snelling, and requested a missionary. The Indian Agent in his report to government, says:

"The chief of the Little Crow's band, who resides below this place (Fort Snelling) about nine miles, in the immediate neighbourhood of the whiskey dealers, has requested to have a school established at his village. He says they are determined to reform, and for the future, will try to do better. I wrote to Doctor Williamson soon after the request was made, desiring him to take charge of the school. He has had charge of the mission school at Lac qui Parle for some years; is well qualified, and is an excellent physician."

In November, 1846, Dr. Williamson came from Lac qui Parle, as requested, and became a resident of Kaposia. While disapproving of their

practices, he felt a kindly interest in the whites of Pig's Eye, which place was now beginning to be called, after a little log chapel which had been erected at the suggestion of Rev. L. Galtier, and called Saint Paul's. Though a missionary among the Dakotahs, he was the first to take steps to promote the education of the whites and half-breeds of Minnesota. In the year 1847, he wrote to ex-Governor Slade, President of the National Popular Education Society, in relation to the condition of what has subsequently become the capital of the state.

In accordance with his request, Miss H. E. Bishop came to his mission-house at Kaposia, and, after a short time, was introduced by him to the citizens of Saint Paul. The first school-house in Minnesota besides those connected with the Indian missions, stood near the site of the old Brick Presbyterian church, corner of Saint Peter and Third street, and is thus described by the teacher:

"The school was commenced in a little log hovel, covered with bark, and chinked with mud, previously used as a blacksmith shop. On three sides of the interior of this humble log cabin, pegs were driven into the logs, upon which boards were laid for seats. Another seat was made by placing one end of a plank between the cracks of the logs, and the other upon a chair. This was for visitors. A rickety cross-legged table in the centre, and a hen's nest in one corner, completed the furniture."

Saint Croix county, in the year 1847, was detached from Crawford county, Wisconsin, and reorganized for judicial purposes, and Stillwater made the county seat. In the month of June the United States District Court held its session in the store-room of Mr. John McKusick; Judge Charles Dunn presiding. A large number of lumbermen had been attracted by the pineries in the upper portion of the valley of Saint Croix, and Stillwater was looked upon as the center of the lumbering interest.

The Rev. Mr. Boutwell, feeling that he could be more useful, left the Ojibways, and took up his residence near Stillwater, preaching to the lumbermen at the Falls of Saint Croix, Marine Mills, Stillwater, and Cottage Grove. In a letter speaking of Stillwater, he says, "Here is a little village sprung up like a gourd, but whether it is to perish as soon, God only knows."

CHAPTER XXI.

EVENTS PRELIMINARY TO THE ORGANIZATION OF THE MINNESOTA TERRITORY.

*Wisconsin State Boundaries—First Bill for the Organization of Minnesota Territory, A. D. 1846—Change of Wisconsin Boundary—Memorial of Saint Croix Valley citizens—Various names proposed for the New Territory—Convention at Stillwater—H. H. Sibley elected Delegate to Congress.—Derivation of word Minnesota.*

Three years elapsed from the time that the territory of Minnesota was proposed in Congress, to the final passage of the organic act. On the sixth of August, 1846, an act was passed by Congress authorizing the citizens of Wisconsin Territory to frame a constitution and form a state government. The act fixed the Saint Louis river to the rapids, from thence south to the Saint Croix, and thence down that river to its junction with the Mississippi, as the western boundary.

On the twenty-third of December, 1846, the delegate from Wisconsin, Morgan L. Martin, introduced a bill in Congress for the organization of a territory of Minnesota. This bill made its western boundary the Sioux and Red River of the North. On the third of March, 1847, permission was granted to Wisconsin to change her boundary, so that the western limit would proceed due south from the first rapids of the Saint Louis river, and fifteen miles east of the most easterly point of Lake Saint Croix, thence to the Mississippi.

A number in the constitutional convention of Wisconsin, were anxious that Rum river should be a part of her western boundary, while citizens of the valley of the Saint Croix were desirous that the Chippeway river should be the limit of Wisconsin. The citizens of Wisconsin Territory, in the valley of the Saint Croix, and about Fort Snelling, wished to be included in the projected new territory, and on the twenty-eighth of March, 1848, a memorial signed by H. H. Sibley, Henry M. Rice, Franklin Steele, William R. Marshall, and others, was presented to Congress, remonstrating against the proposition before the convention to make Rum river a part of the boundary line of the contemplated state of Wisconsin.

On the twenty-ninth of May, 1848, the act to admit Wisconsin changed the boundary line to the present, and as first defined in the enabling act of 1846. After the bill of Mr. Martin was introduced into the House of Representatives in 1846 it was referred to the Committee on Territories, of which Mr. Douglas was chairman. On the twentieth of January, 1847, he reported in favor of the proposed territory with the name of Itasca. On the seventeenth of February, before the bill passed the House, a discussion arose in relation to the proposed name. Mr. Winthrop of Massachusetts proposed Chippewa as a substitute, alleging that this tribe was the principal in the proposed territory, which was not correct. Mr. J. Thompson of Mississippi disliked all Indian names, and hoped the territory would be called Jackson. Mr. Houston of Delaware thought that there ought to be one territory named after the "Father of his country," and proposed Washington. All of the names proposed were rejected, and the name in the original bill inserted. On the last day of the session, March third, the bill was called up in the Senate and laid on the table.

When Wisconsin became a state the query arose whether the old territorial government did not continue in force west of the Saint Croix river. The first meeting on the subject of claiming territorial privileges was held in the building at Saint Paul, known as Jackson's store, near the corner of Bench and Jackson streets, on the bluff. This meeting was held in July, and a convention was proposed to consider their position. The first public meeting was held at Stillwater on August fourth, and Messrs. Steele and Sibley were the only persons present from the west side of the Mississippi. This meeting issued a call for a general convention to take steps to secure an early territorial organization, to assemble on the twenty-sixth of the month at

the same place. Sixty-two delegates answered the call, and among those present, were W. D. Phillips, J. W. Bass, A. Larpenteur, J. M. Boal, and others from Saint Paul. To the convention a letter was presented from Mr. Catlin, who claimed to be acting governor, giving his opinion that the Wisconsin territorial organization was still in force. The meeting also appointed Mr. Sibley to visit Washington and represent their views; but the Hon. John H. Tweedy having resigned his office of delegate to Congress on September eighteenth, 1848, Mr. Catlin, who had made Stillwater a temporary residence, on the ninth of October issued a proclamation ordering a special election at Stillwater on the thirtieth, to fill a vacancy occasioned by the resignation. At this election Henry H. Sibley was elected as delegate of the citizens of the remaining portion of Wisconsin Territory. His credentials were presented to the House of Representatives, and the committee to whom the matter was referred presented a majority and minority report; but the resolution introduced by the majority passed and Mr. Sibley took his seat as a delegate from Wisconsin Territory on the fifteenth of January, 1849.

Mr. H. M. Rice, and other gentlemen, visited Washington during the winter, and, uniting with Mr. Sibley, used all their energies to obtain the organization of a new territory.

Mr. Sibley, in an interesting communication to the Minnesota Historical Society, writes: "When my credentials as Delegate, were presented by Hon. James Wilson, of New Hampshire, to the

House of Representatives, there was some curiosity manifested among the members, to see what kind of a person had been elected to represent the distant and wild territory claiming representation in Congress. I was told by a New England member with whom I became subsequently quite intimate, that there was some disappointment when I made my appearance, for it was expected that the delegate from this remote region would make his debut, if not in full Indian costume, at least, with some peculiarities of dress and manners, characteristic of the rude and semi-civilized people who had sent him to the Capitol."

The territory of Minnesota was named after the largest tributary of the Mississippi within its limits. The Sioux call the Missouri *Minnesoshay*, muddy water, but the stream after which this region is named, *Minne-sota*. Some say that *Sota* means clear; others, turbid; Schoolcraft, bluish green. Nicollet wrote. "The adjective *Sotah* is of difficult translation. The Canadians translated it by a pretty equivalent word, *brouille*, perhaps more properly rendered into English by *blear*. I have entered upon this explanation because the word really means neither clear nor turbid, as some authors have asserted, its true meaning being found in the Sioux expression *Ishtah-sotah*, *blear-eyed*." From the fact that the word signifies neither blue nor white, but the peculiar appearance of the sky at certain times, by some, Minnesota has been defined to mean the sky tinted water, which is certainly poetic, and the late Rev. Gideon H. Pond thought quite correct.



## CHAPTER XXII.

## MINNESOTA FROM ITS ORGANIZATION AS A TERRITORY, A. D. 1849, TO A. D. 1854.

Appearance of the Country, A. D. 1849 — Arrival of first Editor — Governor Ramsey arrives — Guest of H. H. Sibley — Proclamation issued — Governor Ramsey and H. M. Rice move to Saint Paul — Fourth of July Celebration — First election — Early newspapers — First Courts — First Legislature — Pioneer News Carrier's Address — Wedding at Fort Snelling — Territorial Seal — Scalp Dance at Stillwater — First Steamboat at Falls of Saint Anthony — Presbyterian Chapel burned — Indian council at Fort Snelling — First Steamboat above Saint Anthony — First boat at the Blue Earth River — Congressional election — Visit of Fredrika Bremer — Indian newspaper — Other newspapers — Second Legislature — University of Minnesota — Teamster killed by Indians — Sioux Treaties — Third Legislature — Land slide at Stillwater — Death of first Editor — Fourth Legislature — Baldwin School, now Macalester College — Indian fight in Saint Paul.

On the third of March, 1849, the bill was passed by Congress for organizing the territory of Minnesota, whose boundary on the west, extended to the Missouri River. At this time, the region was little more than a wilderness. The west bank of the Mississippi, from the Iowa line to Lake Itasca, was uncaded by the Indians.

At Wapashaw, was a trading post in charge of Alexis Bailly, and here also resided the ancient voyageur, of fourscore years, A. Rocque.

At the foot of Lake Pepin was a store house kept by Mr. F. S. Richards. On the west shore of the lake lived the eccentric Wells, whose wife was a *bois brule*, a daughter of the deceased trader, Duncan Graham.

The two unfinished buildings of stone, on the beautiful bank opposite the renowned Maiden's Rock, and the surrounding skin lodges of his wife's relatives and friends, presented a rude but picturesque scene. Above the lake was a cluster of bark wigwams, the Dakotah village of Raymnececha, now Red Wing, at which was a Presbyterian mission house.

The next settlement was Kaposia, also an Indian village, and the residence of a Presbyterian missionary, the Rev. T. S. Williamson, M. D. On the east side of the Mississippi, the first settlement, at the mouth of the St. Croix, was Point Douglas, then as now, a small hamlet.

At Red Rock, the site of a former Methodist mission station, there were a few farmers. Saint Paul was just emerging from a collection of Indian whisky shops and birch roofed cabins of

half-breed voyageurs. Here and there a frame tenement was erected, and, under the auspices of the Hon. H. M. Rice, who had obtained an interest in the town, some warehouses were constructed, and the foundations of the American House, a frame hotel, which stood at Third and Exchange street, were laid. In 1849, the population had increased to two hundred and fifty or three hundred inhabitants, for rumors had gone abroad that it might be mentioned in the act, creating the territory, as the capital of Minnesota. More than a month after the adjournment of Congress, just at eve, on the ninth of April, amid terrific peals of thunder and torrents of rain, the weekly steam packet, the first to force its way through the icy barrier of Lake Pepin, rounded the rocky point whistling loud and long, as if the bearer of glad tidings. Before she was safely moored to the landing, the shouts of the excited villagers were heard announcing that there was a territory of Minnesota, and that Saint Paul was the seat of government.

Every successive steamboat arrival poured out on the landing men big with hope, and anxious to do something to mould the future of the new state.

Nine days after the news of the existence of the territory of Minnesota was received, there arrived James M. Goodhue with press, type, and printing apparatus. A graduate of Amherst college, and a lawyer by profession, he wielded a sharp pen, and wrote editorials, which, more than anything else, perhaps, induced immigration. Though a man of some faults, one of the counties properly bears his name. On the twenty-eighth of April, he issued from his press the first number of the *Pioneer*.

On the twenty-seventh of May, Alexander Ramsey, the Governor, and family, arrived at Saint Paul, but owing to the crowded state of pub-

lic houses, immediately proceeded in the steamer to the establishment of the Fur Company, known as Mendota, at the junction of the Minnesota and Mississippi, and became the guest of the Hon. H. Sibley.

On the first of June, Governor Ramsey, by proclamation, declared the territory duly organized, with the following officers: Alexander Ramsey, of Pennsylvania, Governor; C. K. Smith, of Ohio, Secretary; A. Goodrich, of Tennessee, Chief Justice; D. Cooper, of Pennsylvania, and B. B. Meeker, of Kentucky, Associate Judges; Joshua L. Taylor, Marshal; H. L. Moss, attorney of the United States.

On the eleventh of June, a second proclamation was issued, dividing the territory into three temporary judicial districts. The first comprised the county of St. Croix; the county of La Pointe and the region north and west of the Mississippi, and north of the Minnesota and of a line running due west from the headwaters of the Minnesota to the Missouri river, constituted the second; and the country west of the Mississippi and south of the Minnesota, formed the third district. Judge Goodrich was assigned to the first, Meeker to the second, and Cooper to the third. A court was ordered to be held at Stillwater on the second Monday, at the Falls of St. Anthony on the third, and at Mendota on the fourth Monday of August.

Until the twenty-sixth of June, Governor Ramsey and family had been guests of Hon. H. Sibley, at Mendota. On the afternoon of that day they arrived at St. Paul, in a birch-bark canoe, and became permanent residents at the capital. The house first occupied as a gubernatorial mansion, was a small frame building that stood on Third, between Robert and Jackson streets, formerly known as the New England House.

A few days after, the Hon. H. M. Rice and family moved from Mendota to St. Paul, and occupied the house he had erected on St. Anthony street, near the corner of Market.

On the first of July, a land office was established at Stillwater, and A. Van Vorhes, after a few weeks, became the register.

The anniversary of our National Independence was celebrated in a becoming manner at the capital. The place selected for the address, was a grove that stood on the sites of the City Hall and

the Baldwin School building, and the late Franklin Steele was the marshal of the day.

On the seventh of July, a proclamation was issued, dividing the territory into seven council districts, and ordering an election to be held on the first day of August, for one delegate to represent the people in the House of Representatives of the United States, for nine councillors and eighteen representatives, to constitute the Legislative Assembly of Minnesota.

In this month, the Hon. H. M. Rice despatched a boat laden with Indian goods from the the Falls of St. Anthony to Crow Wing, which was towed by horses after the manner of a canal boat.

The election on the first of August, passed off with little excitement, Hon. H. Sibley being elected delegate to Congress without opposition. David Lambert, on what might, perhaps, be termed the old settlers' ticket, was defeated in St. Paul, by James M. Boal. The latter, on the night of the election, was honored with a ride through town on the axle and fore-wheels of an old wagon, which was drawn by his admiring but somewhat undisciplined friends.

J. L. Taylor having declined the office of United States Marshal; A. M. Mitchell, of Ohio, a graduate of West Point, and colonel of a regiment of Ohio volunteers in the Mexican war, was appointed and arrived at the capital early in August.

There were three papers published in the territory soon after its organization. The first was the Pioneer, issued on April twenty-eighth, 1849, under most discouraging circumstances. It was at first the intention of the witty and reckless editor to have called his paper "The Epistle of St. Paul." About the same time there was issued in Cincinnati, under the auspices of the late Dr. A. Randall, of California, the first number of the Register. The second number of the paper was printed at St. Paul, in July, and the office was on St. Anthony, between Washington and Market Streets. About the first of June, James Hughes, afterward of Hudson, Wisconsin, arrived with a press and materials, and established the Minnesota Chronicle. After an existence of a few weeks two papers were discontinued; and, in their place, was issued the "Chronicle and

Register," edited by Nathaniel McLean and John P. Owens.

The first courts, pursuant to proclamation of the governor, were held in the month of August. At Stillwater, the court was organized on the thirteenth of the month, Judge Goodrich presiding, and Judge Cooper by courtesy, sitting on the bench. On the twentieth, the second judicial district held a court. The room used was the old government mill at Minneapolis. The presiding judge was B. B. Meeker; the foreman of the grand jury, Franklin Steele. On the last Monday of the month, the court for the third judicial district was organized in the large stone warehouse of the fur company at Mendota. The presiding judge was David Cooper. Governor Ramsey sat on the right, and Judge Goodrich on the left. Hon. H. H. Sibley was the foreman of the grand jury. As some of the jurors could not speak the English language, W. H. Forbes acted as interpreter. The charge of Judge Cooper was lucid, scholarly, and dignified. At the request of the grand jury it was afterwards published.

On Monday, the third of September, the first Legislative Assembly convened in the "Central House," in Saint Paul, a building at the corner of Minnesota and Bench streets, facing the Mississippi river which answered the double purpose of capitol and hotel. On the first floor of the main building was the Secretary's office and Representative chamber, and in the second story was the library and Council chamber. As the flag was run up the staff in front of the house, a number of Indians sat on a rocky bluff in the vicinity, and gazed at what to them was a novel and perhaps saddening scene; for if the tide of immigration sweeps in from the Pacific as it has from the Atlantic coast, they must soon dwindle.

The legislature having organized, elected the following permanent officers: David Olmsted, President of Council; Joseph R. Brown, Secretary; H. A. Lambert, Assistant. In the House of Representatives, Joseph W. Furber was elected Speaker; W. D. Phillips, Clerk; L. B. Wait, Assistant.

On Tuesday afternoon, both houses assembled in the dining hall of the hotel, and after prayer was offered by Rev. E. D. Neill, Governor Ramsey delivered his message. The message was ably

written, and its perusal afforded satisfaction at home and abroad.

The first session of the legislature adjourned on the first of November. Among other proceedings of interest, was the creation of the following counties: Itasca, Wapashaw, Dahkotah, Wahnahtah, Mahkahto, Pembina, Washington, Ramsey and Benton. The three latter counties comprised the country that up to that time had been ceded by the Indians on the east side of the Mississippi. Stillwater was declared the county seat of Washington, Saint Paul, of Ramsey, and "the seat of justice of the county of Benton was to be within one-quarter of a mile of a point on the east side of the Mississippi, directly opposite the mouth of Sauk river."

#### EVENTS OF A. D. 1850.

By the active exertions of the secretary of the territory, C. K. Smith, Esq., the Historical Society of Minnesota was incorporated at the first session of the legislature. The opening annual address was delivered in the then Methodist (now Swedenborgian) church at Saint Paul, on the first of January, 1850.

The following account of the proceedings is from the Chronicle and Register. "The first public exercises of the Minnesota Historical Society, took place at the Methodist church, Saint Paul, on the first inst., and passed off highly creditable to all concerned. The day was pleasant and the attendance large. At the appointed hour, the President and both Vice-Presidents of the society being absent; on motion of Hon. C. K. Smith, Hon. Chief Justice Goodrich was called to the chair. The same gentleman then moved that a committee, consisting of Messrs. Parsons K. Johnson, John A. Wakefield, and B. W. Brunson, be appointed to wait upon the Orator of the day, Rev. Mr. Neill, and inform him that the audience was waiting to hear his address.

"Mr. Neill was shortly conducted to the pulpit; and after an eloquent and appropriate prayer by the Rev. Mr. Parsons, and music by the band, he proceeded to deliver his discourse upon the early French missionaries and Voyageurs into Minnesota. We hope the society will provide for its publication at an early day.

"After some brief remarks by Rev. Mr.

Hobart, upon the objects and ends of history, the ceremonies were concluded with a prayer by that gentleman. The audience dispersed highly delighted with all that occurred."

At this early period the Minnesota Pioneer issued a Carrier's New Year's Address, which was amusing doggerel. The reference to the future greatness and ignoble origin of the capital of Minnesota was as follows:—

The cities on this river must be three,  
Two that are built and one that is to be.  
*One*, is the mart of all the tropics yield,  
The cane, the orange, and the cotton-field,  
And sends her ships abroad and boasts  
Her trade extended to a thousand coasts;  
The *other*, central for the temperate zone,  
Garners the stores that on the plains are grown,  
A place where steamboats from all quarters,  
range,  
To meet and speculate, as 'twere on 'change.  
The *third will be*, where rivers confluent flow  
From the wide spreading north through plains  
of snow;  
The mart of all that boundless forests give  
To make mankind more comfortably live,  
The land of manufacturing industry,  
The workshop of the nation it shall be.  
Propelled by *this* wide stream, you'll see  
A thousand factories at Saint Anthony;  
And the Saint Croix a hundred mills shall drive,  
And all its smiling villages shall thrive;  
But then *my* town—remember that high bench  
With cabins scattered over it, of French?  
A man named Henry Jackson's living there,  
Also a man—why every one knows L. Robair,  
Below Fort Snelling, seven miles or so,  
And three above the village of Old Crow?  
Pig's Eye? Yes; Pig's Eye! That's the spot!  
A very funny name; isn't not?  
Pig's Eye's the spot, to plant my city on,  
To be remembered by, when I am gone.  
Pig's Eye converted thou shalt be, like Saul:  
Thy name henceforth *shall* be Saint Paul.

On the evening of New Year's day, at Fort Snelling, there was an assemblage which is only seen on the outposts of civilization. In one of the stone edifices, outside of the wall, belonging to the United States, there resided a gentleman who had dwelt in Minnesota since the year 1819,

and for many years had been in the employ of the government, as Indian interpreter. In youth he had been a member of the Columbia Fur Company, and conforming to the habits of traders, had purchased a Dahkotchah wife who was wholly ignorant of the English language. As a family of children gathered around him he recognised the relation of husband and father, and conscientiously discharged his duties as a parent. His daughter at a proper age was sent to a boarding school of some celebrity, and on the night referred to was married to an intelligent young American farmer. Among the guests present were the officers of the garrison in full uniform, with their wives, the United States Agent for the Dahkotchahs, and family, the bois brules of the neighborhood, and the Indian relatives of the mother. The mother did not make her appearance, but, as the minister proceeded with the ceremony, the Dahkotchah relatives, wrapped in their blankets, gathered in the hall and looked in through the door.

The marriage feast was worthy of the occasion. In consequence of the numbers, the officers and those of European extraction partook first; then the bois brules of Ojibway and Dahkotchah descent; and, finally, the native Americans, who did ample justice to the plentiful supply spread before them.

Governor Ramsey, Hon. H. H. Sibley, and the delegate to Congress devised at Washington, this winter, the territorial seal. The design was Falls of St. Anthony in the distance. An immigrant ploughing the land on the borders of the Indian country, full of hope, and looking forward to the possession of the hunting grounds beyond. An Indian, amazed at the sight of the plough, and fleeing on horseback towards the setting sun.

The motto of the Earl of Dunraven, "*Quæ sursum volo videre*," (I wish to see what is above) was most appropriately selected by Mr. Sibley, but by the blunder of an engraver it appeared on the territorial seal, "*Quo sursum volo videre*," which no scholar could translate. At length was substituted, "*L' Etoile du Nord*," "*Star of the North*," while the device of the setting sun remained, and this is objectionable, as the State of Maine had already placed the North Star on her escutcheon, with the motto "*Dirigo*," "*I guide*." Perhaps some future legislature may

direct the first motto to be restored and correctly engraved.

In the month of April, there was a renewal of hostilities between the Dahkotahs and Ojibways, on lands that had been ceded to the United States. A war prophet at Red Wing, dreamed that he ought to raise a war party. Announcing the fact, a number expressed their willingness to go on such an expedition. Several from the Kaposia village also joined the party, under the leadership of a worthless Indian, who had been confined in the guard-house at Fort Snelling, the year previous, for scalping his wife.

Passing up the valley of the St. Croix, a few miles above Stillwater the party discovered on the snow the marks of a keg and footprints. These told them that a man and woman of the Ojibways had been to some whisky dealer's, and were returning. Following their trail, they found on Apple river, about twenty miles from Stillwater, a band of Ojibways encamped in one lodge. Waiting till daybreak of Wednesday, April second, the Dahkotahs commenced firing on the unsuspecting inmates, some of whom were drinking from the contents of the whisky keg. The camp was composed of fifteen, and all were murdered and scalped, with the exception of a lad, who was made a captive.

On Thursday, the victors came to Stillwater, and danced the scalp dance around the captive boy, in the heat of excitement, striking him in the face with the scarcely cold and bloody scalps of his relatives. The child was then taken to Kaposia, and adopted by the chief. Governor Ramsey immediately took measures to send the boy to his friends. At a conference held at the Governor's mansion, the boy was delivered up, and, on being led out to the kitchen by a little son of the Governor, since deceased, to receive refreshments, he cried bitterly, seemingly more alarmed at being left with the whites than he had been while a captive at Kaposia.

From the first of April the waters of the Mississippi began to rise, and on the thirteenth, the lower floor of the warehouse, then occupied by William Constans, at the foot of Jackson street, St. Paul, was submerged. Taking advantage of the freshet, the steamboat Anthony Wayne, for a purse of two hundred dollars, ventured through the swift current above Fort Snelling, and reached

the Falls of St. Anthony. The boat left the fort after dinner, with Governor Ramsey and other guests, also the band of the Sixth Regiment on board, and reached the falls between three and four o'clock in the afternoon. The whole town, men, women and children, lined the shore as the boat approached, and welcomed this first arrival, with shouts and waving handkerchiefs.

On the afternoon of May fifteenth, there might have been seen, hurrying through the streets of Saint Paul, a number of naked and painted braves of the Kaposia band of Dahkotahs, ornamented with all the attire of war, and panting for the scalps of their enemies. A few hours before, the warlike head chief of the Ojibways, young Hole-in-the-Day, having secreted his canoe in the retired gorge which leads to the cave in the upper suburbs, with two or three associates had crossed the river, and, almost in sight of the citizens of the town, had attacked a small party of Dahkotahs, and murdered and scalped one man. On receipt of the news, Governor Ramsey granted a parole to the thirteen Dahkotahs confined in Fort Snelling, for participating in the Apple river massacre.

On the morning of the sixteenth of May, the first Protestant church edifice completed in the white settlements, a small frame building, built for the Presbyterian church, at Saint Paul, was destroyed by fire, it being the first conflagration that had occurred since the organization of the territory.

One of the most interesting events of the year 1850, was the Indian council, at Fort Snelling. Governor Ramsey had sent runners to the different bands of the Ojibways and Dahkotahs, to meet him at the fort, for the purpose of endeavouring to adjust their difficulties.

On Wednesday, the twelfth of June, after much talking, as is customary at Indian councils, the two tribes agreed as they had frequently done before, to be friendly, and Governor Ramsey presenting to each party an ox, the council was dissolved.

On Thursday, the Ojibways visited St. Paul for the first time, young Hole-in-the-Day being dressed in a coat of a captain of United States infantry, which had been presented to him at the fort. On Friday, they left in the steamer Governor Ramsey, which had been built at St. Anthony, and just commenced running between

that point and Sauk Rapids, for their homes in the wilderness of the Upper Mississippi.

The summer of 1850 was the commencement of the navigation of the Minnesota River by steamboats. With the exception of a steamer that made a pleasure excursion as far as Shokpay, in 1841, no large vessels had ever disturbed the waters of this stream. In June, the "Anthony Wayne," which a few weeks before had ascended to the Falls of St. Anthony, made a trip. On the eighteenth of July she made a second trip, going almost to Mahkahto. The "Nominee" also navigated the stream for some distance.

On the twenty-second of July the officers of the "Yankee," taking advantage of the high water, determined to navigate the stream as far as possible. The boat ascended to near the Cottonwood river.

As the time for the general election in September approached, considerable excitement was manifested. As there were no political issues before the people, parties were formed based on personal preferences. Among those nominated for delegate to Congress, by various meetings, were H. H. Sibley, the former delegate to Congress, David Olmsted, at that time engaged in the Indian trade, and A. M. Mitchell, the United States marshal. Mr. Olmsted withdrew his name before election day, and the contest was between those interested in Sibley and Mitchell. The friends of each betrayed the greatest zeal, and neither pains nor money were spared to insure success. Mr. Sibley was elected by a small majority. For the first time in the territory, soldiers at the garrisons voted at this election, and there was considerable discussion as to the propriety of such a course.

Miss Fredrika Br mer, the well known Swedish novelist, visited Minnesota in the month of October, and was the guest of Governor Ramsey.

During November, the Dahkotch Tawaxitku Kin, or the Dahkotch Friend, a monthly paper, was commenced, one-half in the Dahkotch and one-half in the English language. Its editor was the Rev. Gideon H. Pond, a Presbyterian missionary, and its place of publication at Saint Paul. It was published for nearly two years, and, though it failed to attract the attention of the Indian mind, it conveyed to the English reader much

correct information in relation to the habits, the belief, and superstitions, of the Dahkotahs.

On the tenth of December, a new paper, owned and edited by Daniel A. Robertson, late United States marshal, of Ohio, and called the Minnesota Democrat, made its appearance.

During the summer there had been changes in the editorial supervision of the "Chronicle and Register." For a brief period it was edited by L. A. Babcock, Esq., who was succeeded by W. G. Le Duc.

About the time of the issuing of the Democrat, C. J. Henniss, formerly reporter for the United States Gazette, Philadelphia, became the editor of the Chronicle.

The first proclamation for a thanksgiving day was issued in 1850 by the governor, and the twenty-sixth of December was the time appointed and it was generally observed.

#### EVENTS OF A. D. 1851.

On Wednesday, January first, 1851, the second Legislative Assembly assembled in a three-story brick building, since destroyed by fire, that stood on St. Anthony street, between Washington and Franklin. D. B. Loomis was chosen Speaker of the Council, and M. E. Ames Speaker of the House. This assembly was characterized by more bitterness of feeling than any that has since convened. The preceding delegate election had been based on personal preferences, and cliques and factions manifested themselves at an early period of the session.

The locating of the penitentiary at Stillwater, and the capitol building at St. Paul gave some dissatisfaction. By the efforts of J. W. North, Esq., a bill creating the University of Minnesota at or near the Falls of St. Anthony, was passed, and signed by the Governor. This institution, by the State Constitution, is now the State University.

During the session of this Legislature, the publication of the "Chronicle and Register" ceased.

About the middle of May, a war party of Dahkotahs discovered near Swan River, an Ojibway with a keg of whisky. The latter escaped, with the loss of his keg. The war party, drinking the contents, became intoxicated, and, firing upon some teamsters they met driving their wagons with goods to the Indian Agency, killed one of

them, Andrew Swartz, a resident of St. Paul. The news was conveyed to Fort Ripley, and a party of soldiers, with Hole-in-the-Day as a guide, started in pursuit of the murderers, but did not succeed in capturing them. Through the influence of Little Six the Dahkotali chief, whose village was at (and named after him) Shokpay, five of the offenders were arrested and placed in the guard-house at Fort Snelling. On Monday, June ninth, they left the fort in a wagon, guarded by twenty-five dragoons, destined for Sauk Rapids for trial. As they departed they all sang their death song, and the coarse soldiers amused themselves by making signs that they were going to be hung. On the first evening of the journey the five culprits encamped with the twenty-five dragoons. Handcuffed, they were placed in the tent, and yet at midnight they all escaped, only one being wounded by the guard. What was more remarkable, the wounded man was the first to bring the news to St. Paul. Proceeding to Kaposia, his wound was examined by the missionary and physician, Dr. Williamson; and then, fearing an arrest, he took a canoe and paddled up the Minnesota. The excuse offered by the dragoons was, that all the guard but one fell asleep.

The first paper published in Minnesota, beyond the capital, was the St. Anthony Express, which made its appearance during the last week of April or May.

The most important event of the year 1851 was the treaty with the Dahkotahs, by which the west side of the Mississippi and the valley of the Minnesota River were opened to the hardy immigrant. The commissioners on the part of the United States were Luke Lea, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and Governor Ramsey. The place of meeting for the upper bands was Traverse des Sioux. The commission arrived there on the last of June, but were obliged to wait many days for the assembling of the various bands of Dahkotahs.

On the eighteenth of July, all those expected having arrived, the Sissetoans and Wahpaytoan Dahkotahs assembled in grand council with the United States commissioners. After the usual feasting and speeches, a treaty was concluded on Wednesday, July twenty-third. The pipe having been smoked by the commissioners, Lea

and Ramsey, it was passed to the chiefs. The paper containing the treaty was then read in English and translated into the Dahkotah by the Rev. S. R. Riggs, Presbyterian Missionary among this people. This finished, the chiefs came up to the secretary's table and touched the pen; the white men present then witnessed the document, and nothing remained but the ratification of the United States Senate to open that vast country for the residence of the hardy immigrant.

During the first week in August, a treaty was also concluded beneath an oak bower, on Pilot Knob, Mendota, with the M'dewakantonwan and Wahpaykootay bands of Dahkotahs. About sixty of the chiefs and principal men touched the pen, and Little Crow, who had been in the mission-school at Lac qui Parle, signed his own name. Before they separated, Colonel Lea and Governor Ramsey gave them a few words of advice on various subjects connected with their future well-being, but particularly on the subject of education and temperance. The treaty was interpreted to them by the Rev. G. H. Pond, a gentleman who was conceded to be a most correct speaker of the Dahkotah tongue.

The day after the treaty these lower bands received thirty thousand dollars, which, by the treaty of 1837, was set apart for education; but, by the misrepresentations of interested half-breeds, the Indians were made to believe that it ought to be given to them to be employed as they pleased.

The next week, with their sacks filled with money, they thronged the streets of St. Paul, purchasing whatever pleased their fancy.

On the seventeenth of September, a new paper was commenced in St. Paul, under the auspices of the "Whigs," and John P. Owens became editor, which relation he sustained until the fall of 1857.

The election for members of the legislature and county officers occurred on the fourteenth of October; and, for the first time, a regular Democratic ticket was placed before the people. The parties called themselves Democratic and Anti-organization, or Coalition.

In the month of November Jerome Fuller arrived, and took the place of Judge Goodrich as Chief Justice of Minnesota, who was removed; and, about the same time, Alexander Wilkin was

appointed secretary of the territory in place of C. K. Smith.

The eighteenth of December, pursuant to proclamation, was observed as a day of Thanksgiving.

#### EVENTS OF A. D. 1852.

The third Legislative Assembly commenced its sessions in one of the edifices on Third below Jackson street, which became a portion of the Merchants' Hotel, on the seventh of January, 1852.

This session, compared with the previous, formed a contrast as great as that between a boisterous day in March and a calm June morning. The minds of the population were more deeply interested in the ratification of the treaties made with the Dakotahs, than in political discussions. Among other legislation of interest was the creation of Hennepin county.

On Saturday, the fourteenth of February, a dog-train arrived at St. Paul from the north, with the distinguished Arctic explorer, Dr. Rae. He had been in search of the long-missing Sir John Franklin, by way of the Mackenzie river, and was now on his way to Europe.

On the fourteenth of May, an interesting *lulus naturæ* occurred at Stillwater. On the prairies, beyond the elevated bluffs which encircle the business portion of the town, there is a lake which discharges its waters through a ravine, and supplied McKusick's mill. Owing to heavy rains, the hills became saturated with water, and the lake very full. Before daylight the citizens heard the "voice of many waters," and looking out, saw rushing down through the ravine, trees, gravel and diluvium. Nothing impeded its course, and as it issued from the ravine it spread over the town site, covering up barns and small tenements, and, continuing to the lake shore, it materially improved the landing, by a deposit of many tons of earth. One of the editors of the day, alluding to the fact, quaintly remarked, that "it was a very extraordinary movement of real estate."

During the summer, Elijah Terry, a young man, who had left St. Paul the previous March, and went to Pembina, to act as teacher to the mixed bloods in that vicinity, was murdered under distressing circumstances. With a *bois brule* he had started to the woods on the morning of

his death, to hew timber. While there he was fired upon by a small party of Dakotahs; a ball broke his arm, and he was pierced with arrows. His scalp was wrenched from his head, and was afterwards seen among Sisseton Dakotahs, near Big Stone Lake.

About the last of August, the pioneer editor of Minnesota, James M. Goodhue, died.

At the November Term of the United States District Court, of Ramsey county, a Dakotah, named Yu-ha-zee, was tried for the murder of a German woman. With others she was traveling above Shokpay, when a party of Indians, of whom the prisoner was one, met them; and, gathering about the wagon, were much excited. The prisoner punched the woman first with his gun, and, being threatened by one of the party, loaded and fired, killing the woman and wounding one of the men.

On the day of his trial he was escorted from Fort Snelling by a company of mounted dragoons in full dress. It was an impressive scene to witness the poor Indian half hid in his blanket, in a buggy with the civil officer, surrounded with all the pomp and circumstance of war. The jury found him guilty. On being asked if he had anything to say why sentence of death should not be passed, he replied, through the interpreter, that the band to which he belonged would remit their annuities if he could be released. To this Judge Hayner, the successor of Judge Fuller, replied, that he had no authority to release him; and, ordering him to rise, after some appropriate and impressive remarks, he pronounced the first sentence of death ever pronounced by a judicial officer in Minnesota. The prisoner trembled while the judge spoke, and was a piteous spectacle. By the statute of Minnesota, then, one convicted of murder could not be executed until twelve months had elapsed, and he was confined until the governor of the territory should by warrant order his execution.

#### EVENTS OF A. D. 1853.

The fourth Legislative Assembly convened on the fifth of January, 1853, in the two story brick edifice at the corner of Third and Minnesota streets. The Council chose Martin McLeod as presiding officer, and the House Dr. David Day,



Speaker. Governor Ramsey's message was an interesting document.

The Baldwin school, now known as Macalester College, was incorporated at this session of the legislature, and was opened the following June.

On the ninth of April, a party of Ojibways killed a Dahkotah, at the village of Shokpay. A war party, from Kaposia, then proceeded up the valley of the St. Croix, and killed an Ojibway. On the morning of the twenty-seventh, a band of Ojibway warriors, naked, decked, and fiercely gesticulating, might have been seen in the busiest street of the capital, in search of their enemies. Just at that time a small party of women, and one man, who had lost a leg in the battle of Stillwater, arrived in a canoe from Kaposia, at the Jackson street landing. Perceiving the Ojibways, they retreated to the building then known as the "Pioneer" office, and the Ojibways discharging a volley through the windows, wounded a Dahkotah woman who soon died. For a short time, the infant capital presented a sight similar to that witnessed in ancient days in Hadley or Deerfield, the then frontier towns of Massachusetts. Messengers were despatched to Fort Snelling for the dragoons, and a party of citizens mounted on horseback, were quickly in pursuit of those who with so much boldness had sought the streets of St. Paul, as a place to avenge their wrongs. The dragoons soon followed, with Indian guides scenting the track of the Ojibways, like bloodhounds. The next day they discovered the transgressors, near the Falls of St. Croix. The Ojibways manifesting what was supposed to be an insolent spirit, the order was given by the lieutenant in command, to fire, and he whose scalp was afterwards daguerreo

typed, and which was engraved for Graham's Magazine, wallowed in gore.

During the summer, the passenger, as he stood on the hurricane deck of any of the steamboats, might have seen, on a scaffold on the bluffs in the rear of Kaposia, a square box covered with a coarsely fringed red cloth. Above it was suspended a piece of the Ojibway's scalp, whose death had caused the affray in the streets of St. Paul. Within, was the body of the woman who had been shot in the "Pioneer" building, while seeking refuge. A scalp suspended over the corpse is supposed to be a consolation to the soul, and a great protection in the journey to the spirit land.

On the accession of Pierce to the presidency of the United States, the officers appointed under the Taylor and Fillmore administrations were removed, and the following gentlemen substituted: Governor, W. A. Gorman, of Indiana; Secretary, J. T. Rosser, of Virginia; Chief Justice, W. H. Welch, of Minnesota; Associates, Moses Sherburne, of Maine, and A. G. Chatfield, of Wisconsin. One of the first official acts of the second Governor, was the making of a treaty with the Winnebago Indians at Watab, Benton county, for an exchange of country.

On the twenty-ninth of June, D. A. Robertson, who by his enthusiasm and earnest advocacy of its principles had done much to organize the Democratic party of Minnesota, retired from the editorial chair and was succeeded by David Olmsted.

At the election held in October, Henry M. Rice and Alexander Wilkin were candidates for delegate to Congress. The former was elected by a decisive majority.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## EVENTS FROM A. D. 1854 TO THE ADMISSION OF MINNESOTA TO THE UNION.

*Fifth Legislature—Execution of Yuhasee—Sixth Legislature—First bridge over the Mississippi—Arctic Explorer—Seventh Legislature—Indian girl killed near Bloomington Ferry—Eighth Legislature—Attempt to Remove the Capital—Special Session of the Legislature—Convention to frame a State Constitution—Admission of Minnesota to the Union.*

The fifth session of the legislature was commenced in the building just completed as the Capitol, on January fourth, 1854. The President of the Council was S. B. Olmstead, and the Speaker of the House of Representatives was N. C. D. Taylor.

Governor Gorman delivered his first annual message on the tenth, and as his predecessor, urged the importance of railway communications, and dwelt upon the necessity of fostering the interests of education, and of the lumbermen.

The exciting bill of the session was the act incorporating the Minnesota and Northwestern Railroad Company, introduced by Joseph R. Brown. It was passed after the hour of midnight on the last day of the session. Contrary to the expectation of his friends, the Governor signed the bill.

On the afternoon of December twenty-seventh, the first public execution in Minnesota, in accordance with the forms of law, took place. Yu-ha-zee, the Dakotah who had been convicted in November, 1852, for the murder of a German woman, above Shokpay, was the individual. The scaffold was erected on the open space between an inn called the Franklin House and the rear of the late Mr. J. W. Selby's enclosure in St. Paul. About two o'clock, the prisoner, dressed in a white shroud, left the old log prison, near the court house, and entered a carriage with the officers of the law. Being assisted up the steps that led to the scaffold, he made a few remarks in his own language, and was then executed. Numerous ladies sent in a petition to the governor, asking the pardon of the Indian, to which that officer in declining made an appropriate reply.

## EVENTS OF A. D. 1855.

The sixth session of the legislature convened on the third of January, 1855. W. P. Murray was elected President of the Council, and James S. Norris Speaker of the House.

About the last of January, the two houses adjourned one day, to attend the exercises occasioned by the opening of the first bridge of any kind, over the mighty Mississippi, from Lake Itasca to the Gulf of Mexico. It was at Falls of Saint Anthony, and made of wire, and at the time of its opening, the patent for the land on which the west piers were built, had not been issued from the Land Office, a striking evidence of the rapidity with which the city of Minneapolis, which now surrounds the Falls, has developed.

On the twenty-ninth of March, a convention was held at Saint Anthony, which led to the formation of the Republican party of Minnesota. This body took measures for the holding of a territorial convention at St. Paul, which convened on the twenty-fifth of July, and William R. Marshall was nominated as delegate to Congress. Shortly after the friends of Mr. Sibley nominated David Olmsted and Henry M. Rice, the former delegate was also a candidate. The contest was animated, and resulted in the election of Mr. Rice.

About noon of December twelfth, 1855, a four-horse vehicle was seen driving rapidly through St. Paul, and deep was the interest when it was announced that one of the Arctic exploring party, Mr. James Stewart, was on his way to Canada with relics of the world-renowned and world-mourned Sir John Franklin. Gathering together the precious fragments found on Montreal Island and vicinity, the party had left the region of icebergs on the ninth of August, and after a continued land journey from that time, had reached

Saint Paul on that day, *en route* to the Hudson Bay Company's quarters in Canada.

#### EVENTS OF A. D. 1856.

The seventh session of the Legislative Assembly was begun on the second of January, 1856, and again the exciting question was the Minnesota and Northwestern Railroad Company.

John B. Brisbin was elected President of the Council, and Charles Gardner, Speaker of the House.

This year was comparatively devoid of interest. The citizens of the territory were busily engaged in making claims in newly organized counties, and in enlarging the area of civilization.

On the twelfth of June, several Ojibways entered the farm house of Mr. Whallon, who resided in Hennepin county, on the banks of the Minnesota, a mile below the Bloomington ferry. The wife of the farmer, a friend, and three children, besides a little Dahkotchah girl, who had been brought up in the mission-house at Kaposia, and so changed in manners that her origin was scarcely perceptible, were sitting in the room when the Indians came in. Instantly seizing the little Indian maiden, they threw her out of the door, killed and scalped her, and fled before the men who were near by, in the field, could reach the house.

#### EVENTS OF A. D. 1857.

The procurement of a state organization, and a grant of lands for railroad purposes, were the topics of political interest during the year 1857.

The eighth Legislative Assembly convened at the capitol on the seventh of January, and J. B. Brisbin was elected President of the Council, and J. W. Furber, Speaker of the House.

A bill changing the seat of government to Saint Peter, on the Minnesota River, caused much discussion.

On Saturday, February twenty-eighth, Mr. Balcombe offered a resolution to report the bill for the removal of the seat of government, and should Mr. Rolette, chairman of the committee, fail, that W. W. Wales, of said committee, report a copy of said bill.

Mr. Setzer, after the reading of the resolution, moved a call of the Council, and Mr. Rolette was found to be absent. The chair ordered the sergeant at arms to report Mr. Rolette in his seat.

Mr. Balcombe moved that further proceedings under the call be dispensed with; which did not prevail. From that time until the next Thursday afternoon, March the fifth, a period of one hundred and twenty-three hours, the Council remained in their chamber without recess. At that time a motion to adjourn prevailed. On Friday another motion was made to dispense with the call of the Council, which did not prevail. On Saturday, the Council met, the president declared the call still pending. At seven and a half p. m., a committee of the House was announced. The chair ruled, that no communication from the House could be received while a call of the Council was pending, and the committee withdrew. A motion was again made during the last night of the session, to dispense with all further proceedings under the call, which prevailed, with one vote only in the negative.

Mr. Ludden then moved that a committee be appointed to wait on the Governor, and inquire if he had any further communication to make to the Council.

Mr. Lowry moved a call of the Council, which was ordered, and the roll being called, Messrs. Rolette, Thompson and Tillotson were absent.

At twelve o'clock at night the president resumed the chair, and announced that the time limited by law for the continuation of the session of the territorial legislature had expired, and he therefore declared the Council adjourned and the seat of government remained at Saint Paul.

The excitement on the capital question was intense, and it was a strange scene to see members of the Council, eating and sleeping in the hall of legislation for days, waiting for the sergeant-at-arms to report an absent member in his seat.

On the twenty-third of February, 1857, an act passed the United States Senate, to authorize the people of Minnesota to form a constitution, preparatory to their admission into the Union on an equal footing with the original states.

Governor Gorman called a special session of the legislature, to take into consideration measures that would give efficiency to the act. The extra session convened on April twenty-seventh, and a message was transmitted by Samuel Medary, who had been appointed governor in place of W. A. Gorman, whose term of office

had expired. The extra session adjourned on the twenty-third of May; and in accordance with the provisions of the enabling act of Congress, an election was held on the first Monday in June, for delegates to a convention which was to assemble at the capitol on the second Monday in July. The election resulted, as was thought, in giving a majority of delegates to the Republican party.

At midnight previous to the day fixed for the meeting of the convention, the Republicans proceeded to the capitol, because the enabling act had not fixed at what hour on the second Monday the convention should assemble, and fearing that the Democratic delegates might anticipate them, and elect the officers of the body. A little before twelve, A. M., on Monday, the secretary of the territory entered the speaker's rostrum, and began to call the body to order; and at the same time a delegate, J. W. North, who had in his possession a written request from the majority of the delegates present, proceeded to do the same thing. The secretary of the territory put a motion to adjourn, and the Democratic members present voting in the affirmative, they left the hall. The Republicans, feeling that they were in the majority, remained, and in due time organized, and proceeded with the business specified in the enabling act, to form a constitution, and take all necessary steps for the establishment of a state government, in conformity with the Federal Constitution, subject to the approval and ratification of the people of the proposed state.

After several days the Democratic wing also organized in the Senate chamber at the capitol, and, claiming to be the true body, also proceeded to form a constitution. Both parties were remarkably orderly and intelligent, and everything was marked by perfect decorum. After they had been in session some weeks, moderate counsels

prevailed, and a committee of conference was appointed from each body, which resulted in both adopting the constitution framed by the Democratic wing, on the twenty-ninth of August. According to the provision of the constitution, an election was held for state officers and the adoption of the constitution, on the second Tuesday, the thirteenth of October. The constitution was adopted by almost a unanimous vote. It provided that the territorial officers should retain their offices until the state was admitted into the Union, not anticipating the long delay which was experienced.

The first session of the state legislature commenced on the first Wednesday of December, at the capitol, in the city of Saint Paul; and during the month elected Henry M. Rice and James Shields as their Representatives in the United States Senate.

#### EVENTS OF A. D. 1858.

On the twenty-ninth of January, 1858, Mr. Douglas submitted a bill to the United States Senate, for the admission of Minnesota into the Union. On the first of February, a discussion arose on the bill, in which Senators Douglas, Wilson, Gwin, Hale, Mason, Green, Brown, and Crittenden participated. Brown, of Mississippi, was opposed to the admission of Minnesota, until the Kansas question was settled. Mr. Crittenden, as a Southern man, could not endorse all that was said by the Senator from Mississippi; and his words of wisdom and moderation during this day's discussion, were worthy of remembrance. On April the seventh, the bill passed the Senate with only three dissenting votes; and in a short time the House of Representatives concurred, and on May the eleventh, the President approved, and Minnesota was fully recognized as one of the United States of America.

OUTLINES  
OF THE  
HISTORY OF MINNESOTA FROM 1858 TO 1881.

---

CHAPTER XXIV.

ADMISSION AND ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE.

Admission of the State.—Its want of Resources.—The Hard Times.—Commencement of Railroad Building.—The State Railroad Bonds Discredited.—"Wild-Cat" Banking Scheme.—The Wright County War.—Failure of the State Loan Scheme.—Attempted Adjustment of the Dilemma.—Partial return of Good Times.—The Political Campaign of 1860.—Secession Movement.—Prospect of War, &c., &c.

On May 11th, 1858, the act of Congress admitting Minnesota to the Union, became a law, and our State took her place among the sisterhood of republics, the thirty-second in the order of admission, and had thenceforth a voice in the national councils. On the 24th of May, the State officers elect were quietly sworn in, in the Executive Rooms in the Capitol, and the machinery of the State government was put in motion. The outlook for the little commonwealth at this time, was far from propitious. The terrible financial revulsion of the previous year had prostrated all business, destroyed values, undermined confidence, depressed the energies and ambition of the people, and almost entirely checked immigration. There was but limited agriculture (a large portion of the bread-stuffs used being imported), little accumulated wealth, and that mostly based on real estate, now unsaleable, money commanding two per cent. a month; no established industries or manufactures, not a mile of railroad, no sound banks or currency, no system for raising revenue, and not a cent of money in the State treasury. In fact the State was considerably in debt. The loan of \$250,000 authorized by the Legislature the winter previous, was not yet realized on. Meantime, denominational treasury

warrants, bearing interest, were used as currency, while town and county "scrip" were generally circulated among the people as money. It was under such gloomy circumstances as these, that the State began its career.

An adjourned session of the Legislature was held in July, but little or nothing could be done for the relief of the people from the financial stringency or other troubles surrounding them. Some relief was hoped for from the building of the land grant railroads, which were generally got under way during the summer, but there was not as much money disbursed by the companies or contractors, as had been anticipated. The directors of the roads hurried their first ten mile sections of grading to completion as rapidly as possible, and as soon as they were entitled to bonds, according to the terms of the constitutional amendment, applied to Gov. Sibley for the same. He declined to issue them unless the roads would give the State first mortgage bonds in equal amounts, giving it a priority of lien. This the land grant companies refused to accede to, and applied to the Supreme Court of the State, for a writ of mandamus, to compel Gov. Sibley to issue the bonds, as demanded by them. The writ was issued on November 12th, and left the Executive no alternative in the premises, so the bonds were issued. Efforts were at once made to negotiate them in the New York market.

The harvest this year, although a greatly increased area was sown, was almost a failure, and

bread-stuffs were still largely imported. Everybody was in the most desperate straits financially. A winter of gloom and depression set in, such as has never been experienced in the history of the Northwest, and, it is scarcely probable, ever will be again. The price of labor, for such as could get employment at all, touched an unprecedentedly low figure, though, fortunately, the cost of living had declined in the same ratio. Meantime, the negotiation of the bonds in New York, proceeded very slowly. Capitalists were very unwilling to invest in them, as already some journals in the State had predicted the failure and break-down of the whole scheme, added to pretty clearly expressed threats that the bonds would be repudiated. Anxious to save the credit of the State, and prevent a disastrous ending of the measure, Gov. Sibley went to New York in person, about the close of the year (1858) and gave his best endeavors to aid the pending negotiation of the bonds; but the capitalists there, alarmed at the hostile tone of the newspapers in the State, finally refused to touch them at all. The only recourse now left for the holders of the bonds, and those interested in the railroad scheme, was to use them as a security for the issue of bank notes, under the recently enacted general banking law. Purported sales at ninety-five cents on the dollar having been certified to the State Auditor, he received a large number at this figure, and procured for the owners currency in like amount. Meantime, work was progressing on the four land grant roads.

No session of the legislature was held in the winter of 1858-'9. The stringency increased with each month. The newspapers of the state which survived, were crowded with mortgage foreclosure advertisements. Taxes were scarcely paid at all, and the warrants, or scrip, of both State and counties, depreciated, in some instances, to forty or fifty cents on the dollar. These were soon replaced by the issues of the new banks based on the state railroad bonds which now began to flood the state, until the names "Glencoe," "Owatonna," "La Crosse" and "La Crescent," etc., were familiar words. These issues were regarded with considerable distrust from the outset. Bankers in the state received them with much disrelish, and generally at a discount, while outside the state, they scarcely

circulated at all. The Chicago papers, and some financial journals in New York, classed them as "wild-cat." Their issue was pushed for a few weeks, however, until in the spring of 1859 over \$200,000 of the currency was in circulation. There were, in addition to these "railroad banks," several based on Minnesota 8 per cents. which were actually worth par.

During the summer of 1859 the reported discovery of gold on Frazer River, and other points in British North America, called the attention of the people of Minnesota to the importance of an over-land route to the Pacific, which might ultimately lead the way for a northern railroad route. Meetings were held, and money was subscribed, to equip a train to open a wagon road via the northern bend of the Missouri River. Col. Wm. H. Nobles was placed in command of the expedition, which left St. Paul on June 11, and proceeded safely through. Another important step towards settling the regions beyond us, was the successful navigation of Red River, by a steamer launched this season. The Minnesota Stage Company also established a line to the Red River.

The "Wright county war," as it has been facetiously termed, occurred this summer. In the fall of 1858, one H. A. Wallace was murdered in Wright county, and a neighbor, named Oscar F. Jackson, was tried for the offense in the spring of 1859, and acquitted. On April 25, a crowd of men assembled, and hung Jackson to the gable end of Wallace's cabin. Gov. Sibley offered a reward for the conviction of any of the lynchers. Not long afterwards one Emery Moore was arrested on charge of being concerned in the outrage, and was taken to Wright County for trial, but was rescued by a mob. Gov. Sibley at once decided to take vigorous steps to maintain the majesty of the law. A military force was called out, and three companies dispatched (Aug. 5) to Monticello to arrest the rioters. The troops proceeded to Monticello, reinforced the civil authorities, arrested eleven lynchers and rescuers, and turned them over to the civil authorities. Having vindicated the supremacy of law and order, the bloodless expedition returned.

The financial condition had meantime been growing worse. Early in June, the brokers of the state had combined to depreciate the "Glencoe money," as the railroad currency was called,

and as several sums which had been presented at the banks for redemption, were not redeemed, they were protested, and the state auditor was compelled to advertise the securities for sale. This caused a still further depreciation of the money, until shortly it was scarcely current on any terms. Meantime all work on the land grant lines had been finally and completely suspended, and \$2,275,000 of the state bonds had been issued. In October, it was stated that the bonds had been sold as low as ten cents on the dollar. The coupons due on Dec. 1, 1859, were unpaid, and the companies holding the bonds declared in default. The whole scheme had thus been brought to a complete failure, and was now practically abandoned, while not a mile of road had been completed.

The hard times, and the failure of the real estate speculative era, had one good result, however, which was, to turn increased attention to agriculture. A greatly enlarged area was sown, and the agricultural resources of the State began to be known as the true source of its wealth. For the first time, breadstuffs were exported, and immigration began again.

The fall of this year witnessed a bitter political fight. Two years before, the parties had been pretty evenly divided. This campaign each one spent its full force and energy, and had nominated for state officers their most popular men. The election took place on Oct. 11. Hon. Alex. Ramsey was chosen governor, by a vote of 21,335, over Hon. George L. Becker, who received 17,532. The legislature which met on Dec. 7, was largely republican.

The most important work which came before this session was some adjustment of the dilemma into which the state had fallen, through the adoption of the loan amendment. Nearly the entire session was consumed in debating various plans of extrication without much fruit. The loan amendment was expunged, however, and a new amendment was framed for submission to the people, providing that there should be no further issue of bonds to the companies; also, that no law levying a tax to pay either principal or interest on the bonds already issued, should be of any force or effect, until ratified by a popular vote. These constitutional amendments were adopted by a large majority of votes, in the fall of the same

year. The governor was also directed to foreclose the deeds of trust given to secure interest on the bonds loaned, and bid off and purchase the property sold, in the name of the state. This was done, the following summer, and the state again secured the forfeited rights, franchises and land grants.

The Federal census taken this year (1860), showed that the state had a population of 172,123. The harvest was a good one, and business was considerably revived. Immigration was beginning to become brisk, and building in the towns and cities was perceptibly increasing, while the tilled area was receiving great additions. It seemed that the "hard times" had about ceased, and the hope of prosperous days was beginning to enliven all. But this gleam of sunshine was of short duration. The memorable presidential contest of that year, the first in which Minnesota had a voice, was a period of unprecedented heat and excitement. The electoral vote of Minnesota was cast for Abraham Lincoln by a very large majority, he receiving 22,069, Douglas, 11,920, Breckenridge 748, and Bell 62. It was not long before the disunion cloud arose in the slave states, and the mutterings of rebellion began to be heard. It was a period of doubt and forebodings. The currency used generally in the state, being largely based on the bonds of seceding states, became greatly depreciated. All classes suffered much loss, business became depressed, real estate unsalable, and soon a condition of distress ensued, almost equal to the darkest days of the panic, three years before.

The legislature of 1861 considered the railroad question at length, and passed acts designed to facilitate the construction of the land grant roads by turning over the forfeited franchises of the old companies to new organizations, believed to be able to complete them. The Lake Superior and Mississippi Railroad Company was also chartered.

The secession movement progressed steadily during the winter, and it soon became apparent to all that war was inevitable. Lincoln was inaugurated, but his address promised only coercion, and coercion war. The feeble and unreal movements for compromise and conciliation all failed. Meantime business in this state was daily growing worse. Large numbers were out of employment, and anticipating still further disaster.

## CHAPTER XXV.

## MINNESOTA'S SHARE IN SUPPRESSING THE REBELLION.

*The War Actually Begun.—Excitement of the Period.—Minnesota Called on for One Regiment.—Recruiting Vigorously Begun.—The First Regiment Mustered in for Three Years.—It is Ordered to Washington.—A Second Regiment called for and Recruited.—The First Engaged at Bull Run.—Contributions for the Relief of the Sick and Wounded.—Progress of Railroad Building.—Third, Fourth, and Fifth Regiments Called For.—Battle of Mill Springs.—Railroad Legislation.—Battle of Pittsburg Landing.—A Sixth Regiment Authorized.—Currency Troubles.—Expeditions to Idaho.—First Railroad Completed.—Gallantry of Minnesota Troops in the South.—The Seven Days Fight.—Heavy Levies of Men Called For.—The Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, and Tenth Regiments Ordered.*

Saturday, April 13, 1861, was a dark day in the annals of our state. The telegraph brought the unwelcome news of the attack on Fort Sumter, and it was seen that war was inevitable. The bulletin boards of the newspaper offices were surrounded all day with an excited and anxious crowd, but courage and determination were everywhere visible. The next day was the Sabbath, bright and balmy. The churches had but meagre audiences that day. All day knots of angry and excited men gathered on the streets, conversing on the startling events of the time.

On Monday, the proclamation of President Lincoln was received, calling for 75,000 volunteers for three months' service, and assigning to Minnesota one regiment. Gov. Ramsey, who was in Washington, had already tendered to the President, in person, a like force. Lt. Gov. Donnelly at once issued a proclamation calling on the citizens of Minnesota to enlist, and Adj. Gen. Acker issued a general order giving the needed instructions. In all the principal towns and cities of the state, public meetings were at once held, and enlistment stations opened. A fervid patriotism pervaded all ranks. "The war" was the sole topic of conversation. Everything else, even business, to a large extent, was suspended for the time. Never, and in no other state, was a people so imbued with warlike zeal. In four or five days ten companies, in various localities, had been raised and accepted by Adj. General Sanborn (Gen. Acker having resigned to recruit a company.) Fort Snelling having been designated

by the war department as a school of instruction, the companies were rendezvoused there, and by the 25th were all in their quarters, and busily engaged in drilling. The regimental officers were announced on the 29th, and on that day, two weeks from the time when the president's call was received, the "Immortal First," over one thousand strong, was mustered into service, for three months, with Ex-Gov. Gorman as Colonel.

Scarcely was this accomplished, when the War Department decided that it could only be received as a three years regiment, and it became necessary to at once renew the enlistments on that basis. After a few days delay, enough recruits were received, and mustered in, to fill a three years regiment, and it was accepted on that basis. The War Department, contrary to the hopes of the men, at first ordered the companies to garrison the various posts in and near the state, relieving the regulars stationed there, and some detachments had already left for their posts, when the need of more troops for the Virginia campaign became imminent, and the order was countermanded and the First Regiment directed to proceed at once to Washington. The companies were quickly reassembled at Fort Snelling, and, on June 22d, left that post by boat, arriving in Washington on June 26th. In the various cities through which the First passed, they were received with patriotic demonstrations of respect, and it was noticed by the press as a remarkable fact that a young commonwealth, unknown and almost without population a dozen years before, could now send to the defense of the Union a regiment of such stalwart and brave soldiers.

Meantime, the war spirit which had been aroused in the State, was not content with sending one regiment. There were numbers, in fact several almost full companies, who had tried to get admission into the First, but were too late, and were anxious to go. This fact being made



known by Gov. Ramsey on May 3d, to the Secretary of War, he at once authorized the raising of a second regiment, and the recruiting for the same was proceeded with, with alacrity. The regiment was filled to the minimum, and mustered in on June 26th, with the gallant Van Cleve as Colonel, and rendezvoused at Fort Snelling, for the time being, some of the companies, meantime, garrisoning the forts in and near Minnesota.

The First Regiment on reaching Washington, was, after a few days of camp life at Alexandria, pushed to the front, and took an active part with Heintzelman's Division, in McDowell's campaign against Manassas, acquitting itself well. On July 21st, scarcely more than three weeks after its arrival in the field, it took part in the memorable battle of Bull Run, in which disastrous engagement it lost 174 men, of whom 44 were killed, 107 wounded, and 23 taken prisoners. The gallantry of the men, and their fine conduct in the heat of battle, gained the regiment as well as our State, great praise; but the sad news of the loss it suffered, filled our citizens with gloom. The magnitude and solemnity of the great struggle in which the nation had engaged, began to be realized, while the sympathy and benevolence of the citizens of the State, especially the ladies, was aroused by the wants of the wounded and sick soldiers in the hospitals, and a general movement made for such contributions of money and clothing and delicacies suitable for invalids. Nearly \$2,000 in money alone, was promptly contributed, and sent to the Chaplain of the First. This was the commencement of a splendid stream of gifts towards the same object, which continued to flow during the whole four years of the war, the Sanitary and Christian Commissions being soon after organized as a means of collecting and distributing relief. In no State, during the struggle for the Union, was found a more patriotic, liberal, actively generous people, than in Minnesota.

Not long after the battle of Bull Run, the First Regiment went into camp between Poolesville and Edwards Ferry, Maryland, for winter quarters, remaining there several months.

While these events were occurring, the material progress of our State was receiving an impulse. Capitalists from Ohio were induced, under the legislation of the last winter, to embark in the

completion of the "Minnesota and Pacific Railroad," from St. Paul to St. Anthony. This line had been partially graded three years before, and with little labor was made ready for the superstructure. Ties and rails for several miles were provided, and track-laying commenced. A locomotive and cars arrived, and the first wheel turned by a locomotive in this State, was on September 19th. At this juncture, unfortunately, a disagreement sprang up between the contractors and the officers of the road, and resulted in a suspension of the work for several months.

Business remained very much depressed all the season, a result, in part, of the miserable currency used in trade.

Recruiting for the second regiment did not cease until September, by which time all the companies were filled to the maximum, and the battalion was ready for service on southern fields. Meantime a company of Sharp-Shooters had been recruited by Capt. Peteler, and having been accepted (Sept. 3d), left on Oct. 6th for Virginia, where they were attached to Berdan's U. S. sharp-shooters.

Congress, at its special session, commencing July 4th, had authorized the raising of 500,000 troops. Under this call Minnesota was called on for two more regiments, on Sept 17th. There were already some partially completed companies, and recruiting commenced vigorously in all parts of the state. Up to this time all the troops recruited had been for the infantry service, but in order to give all who wished to enlist, their preference for the different arms of service, cavalry, and artillery organizations were commenced. Three companies of cavalry were authorized, and began to receive recruits, while a battery of light artillery was gotten under way.

On Oct. 3d, Capt. N. J. T. Dana, formerly of the regular army, was commissioned as Colonel of the First, vice Gorman, who had been promoted to Brigadier General.

On Oct. 14, the Second Regiment left for Virginia, but at Pittsburgh was ordered to Louisville, Ky., and soon after went into camp at Lebanon Junction, where they remained some weeks, guarding bridges. On Oct. 20th, the Third Regiment was announced as organized, and Henry C. Lester appointed Colonel. On Nov. 16th the Third left for Kentucky, and were employed in

the same service as the Second, near which they were encamped for some weeks. The Fourth Regiment was filled nearly at the same time, and Adj. Gen. John B. Sanborn appointed Colonel. It was retained in the state, doing garrison duty, until spring.

On Oct. 19th the First Regiment participated in the action at Edwards Ferry, suffering small loss, but making a noble record for gallantry.

The state election occurred on Oct. 9th. Partisan politics were not much noticeable in this contest. Alex. Ramsey was re-elected for governor, by a vote of 16,274 over E. O. Hamlin, who had 10,448.

The three cavalry companies, commanded respectively by Capt. Von Minden, Brackett, and West, were ordered to Benton Barracks, Mo., in December, and incorporated into an Iowa troop called Curtis Horse, and subsequently Third Iowa Cavalry.

The First Battery Light Artillery, Capt. Munch, also left for St. Louis Dec. 1st, and was soon after ordered to Pittsburgh Landing. During this month a Fifth Regiment was authorized, and considerable progress made in filling it.

On January 19th, 1862, occurred the memorable battle of Mill Springs, in which our Second Regiment won a national reputation. Early on that day, the enemy, under Gen. Zollicoffer, attacked the union forces. Col. Van Cleve says in his official report: "After proceeding about half a mile, we came upon the enemy, who were posted behind a fence along the road, beyond which was an open field, broken by ravines. The enemy, opening upon us a galling fire, fought desperately, and a hand to hand fight ensued which lasted about thirty minutes. \* \* \* The enemy gave way, leaving a large number of their dead and wounded on the field. \* \* \* We joined in the pursuit, which continued till near sunset, when we arrived within a mile of their intrenchments, where we rested upon our arms during the night. \* \* \* Six hundred of our regiment were in the engagement, twelve of whom were killed and thirty-three wounded." Gen. Zollicoffer himself was among the enemy slain. Private George G. Strong, of Company D, is thought to have killed Baillie Peyton, a prominent rebel officer.

The news of the victory at Mill Springs, occur-

ing, as it did, during a period of depression, was like a gleam of sunshine, and our Second Regiment won bright laurels for their gallantry. For meritorious service in this engagement, Col. Van Cleve was soon after promoted to Brigadier General.

On Feb. 24th Capt. Alfred Sully was commissioned colonel of the First Regiment, vice Dana, promoted to Brigadier General.

The legislature of 1862 had many important questions under consideration, prominent among which were those measures providing for military necessities, and putting the state on a "war footing." The work of releasing the land grant railroads from the entanglements resulting from the old five-million loan, and bestowing the franchises on real capitalists, who would undertake to build in good faith, was another of the important measures of the session. The latter work was successfully accomplished in most cases. On the line of the Minnesota & Pacific, between St. Paul and St. Anthony, work was recommenced and pushed vigorously.

On April 6th the battle of Pittsburg Landing occurred. The only Minnesota troops engaged in this conflict was the First Battery, which was in the heat of the action at several points. Several cannoneers were wounded (Capt. Munch severely) two killed, and also a number of horses. The battery did splendid service, and "mowed the enemy down with cannister." Capt. (formerly adjutant general) Wm. H. Acker, of the Sixteenth Regulars, was killed during this engagement.

On March 20th, the Fifth Regiment was declared organized, and the field officers were commissioned. Rudolph Borgesrode was appointed Colonel. The Second Sharpshooters, Captain Russell, which had been recruited during the winter, soon after left for Washington, arriving there April 26th. On April 24th, the Fourth Regiment, and Second Battery of Light Artillery, Captain Hotchkiss, left for Benton Barracks, and were soon pushed to the front in Mississippi. On May 13th, the Fifth Regiment also left for the same destination, excepting companies B, C, and D, who remained behind to garrison forts, and a few weeks subsequently took a conspicuous part in the Sioux war.

On May 26th, the call for a sixth regiment was

made and recruiting was commenced very actively, several skeleton companies, partially filled for the Fifth Regiment, being already in the field.

Congress, at its extra session, commencing July 4th, 1861 had authorized the issue of "legal tender" notes, which were by this date, in large circulation. The result of this was to greatly enliven business and enhance prices. While government was expending in our state but a small fraction of the enormous sums it was paying out in eastern States for materials of war, the results were unmistakably felt here. One effect was the gradual and almost complete withdrawal of coin, especially small coin from circulation. This occasioned great inconvenience in "making change," and various devices were used to overcome the trouble. Postage stamps came into general use for fractional sums, and soon became a decided nuisance. Then many of the cities and towns, as well as business firms and banks, issued fractional "shin-plasters" as currency. The country was soon flooded with these, and it proved an intolerable nuisance. The issue of the Treasury Department, soon after, of "postage currency," somewhat relieved the dearth of small change. A steady enhancement in the price of goods, labor, the cost of living, etc., commenced, from this date, an inflation which lasted for two or three years.

The material development of the state progressed during this period, notwithstanding the burdens and waste of war, and the fact that over six thousand of our young men were withdrawn from productive industry. An increased area was sown. Immigration was becoming large, especially of Scandinavians. Further efforts were also made to open and extend our area of trade towards the northwest. The reported discovery of rich gold fields in the region now known as Idaho and Montana, led to the formation of a company of citizens to proceed thither overland. On May 14th, the expedition left St. Paul, and arrived safely at the diggings. Congress had, meantime, been appealed to for some protection to this emigration movement, and a small appropriation was made for this purpose, and Captain James L. Fisk appointed to organize and command any party that might wish to go over. Another expedition was organized and equipped, leaving on June 16th, and made a successful journey to the gold fields. These expeditions

did much towards preparing the way for the opening and settlement of the Northwest, and were repeated in 1863 and 1864.

Another important event was the completion of the Minnesota and Pacific Railroad from St. Paul to St. Anthony, which was opened for traffic on June 28—the first line operated in our state. From that date on, railroad building was rapidly carried on, on several of the lines.

While these encouraging events were in progress in our state, her brave troops, in Virginia and Mississippi, were contending against great odds. The Fourth and Fifth Regiments and the Second Battery, whose departure for "Dixie" was noted a few lines back, had been pushed rapidly to the front, and, being a part of the "Army of the Mississippi," were soon face to face with the enemy, in the great Corinth campaign. On May 28th the Fifth Regiment had a sharp action with the enemy, in which several were killed, and a number wounded, and won much praise for gallantry. On July 12th, near Murfreesboro, Tenn., the Third Regiment was attacked by a greatly superior force, and after a brave resistance, losing twelve men, its ammunition became exhausted, and it was compelled to surrender. The men were paroled a few weeks later.

Meantime the First Regiment had taken an active part in a campaign of great danger and hardship. It had remained in its winter quarters, near Edward's Ferry, until March, when (attached to Sedgwick's Division) it proceeded to Winchester, from whence they were ordered to join the army of the Potomac near Fortress Monroe. In April they took part in the siege of Yorktown. From thence they participated in McClellan's great Richmond campaign, and the "seven days fight." At Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks, on May 31st and June 1st; at Peach Orchard, June 29th; Savage's Station, June 29th; Glendale and White Oak Swamp, June 30th; Nelson's Farm, June 30th; Malvern Hills, July 1st, the brave First took an active part, and suffered severe losses, with great hardship and continual fighting. In all these engagements, it lost ninety men. At the Battle of Fair Oaks, the Second Sharp-Shooters was united with the First Regiment, and continued with them during the rest of the campaign.

The disastrous termination of the operations

by McClellan, and the heavy losses of the army, produced a feeling of great discouragement and doubt throughout the North. On July 2, the president called for 300,000 more troops. Still this heavy draft was met cheerfully, and in this State vigorous steps were taken to fill our quota. On July 24th, a rousing war meeting was held at the Capital, which lighted anew the fires of patriotism, roused the despondent, and infused new hopes into all. Recruiting commenced vigorously. But scarcely was the work under way, when the call of August 4th, for 300,000 more troops, was issued. It now became evident that special exertions would be needed to fill our quota by the 18th, at which time the Secretary of War had ordered a draft to be made, if not filled. Public meetings were held at various places, and large sums of money were subscribed by individuals, in addition to local bounties, to stimulate enlistments. Great excitement prevailed throughout the State for some days—fully equal to the patriotic war spirit following the fall of Sumpter, and business seemed to be almost suspended; in

fact, in many instances, actually was, as the entire employees of many establishments enlisted. To some extent, martial law was enforced in the State. The Adjutant General, in a published proclamation, forbade citizens (males of military age) from leaving the State without a pass from him, nor were they allowed to go from one county to another without a permit from the Sheriff. The Sixth Regiment, which was partially filled when the call of July 2d was issued, was quickly filled and organized. A seventh regiment was authorized on August 5th. On August 10th the eighth was called for; on August 13th, the ninth; and soon after even a tenth. Recruiting for the old regiments was also brisk. Four companies were received at Fort Snelling in one day. The Press of August 19th, says: "On Sunday and yesterday, large bodies of men were continually pouring in." Over three thousand men were then at the fort. The work of receiving, mustering in, clothing and equipping these troops, laid on the authorities a heavy task.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

## THE SIOUX MASSACRE.

*The Sioux Massacre.—The Events Which Probably led to It.—Discontent of the Indians.—The Murders at Acton.—Commencement of the Carnage at Red Wood.—Awful Scenes.—Narrow Escape of Whites.—The Battle of Red Wood Ferry.—Fiendish Cruelties of the Savages.—Panic and Flight of the Settlers.—Condition of Affairs at Fort Ridgely.—The Alarm Reaches St. Peter.—Reinforcements Set Out from There.—The first Attack on New Ulm.—The Savages Repulsed.—They Besiege Fort Ridgely—But Fail to Capture It—And Again Fall on New Ulm.—Desperate Fighting.—The Town Nearly Burned Down.—The Savages Withdraw, Unsuccessful.—The Town Evacuated.—End of the first "Week of Blood."—Its Results to the State.*

While these exciting events were occurring, and attracting the attention of our citizens, a fearful storm was gathering in an unexpected quarter, and soon burst upon our state with appalling fury. The Sioux Indians, of whom several thousand were living on reservations in the western portions of Minnesota, had been for several weeks (i. e. since about June 14th) collected at the Yellow Medicine agency, to receive their annual payment. This would have been made to them by the proper officer, at that time and place, promptly, had not the necessities of the government just at that juncture, prevented the prompt transmission of the \$70,000 in gold coin, which was to pay the Indians their annuities. As soon as it could be got ready, it was sent, and hurried forward by special messengers, night and day, arriving just one day too late. Meantime the Indians were waiting impatiently for their money, and for the provisions and other supplies which were to be given them when the payment was made. They were almost destitute of food, and some were really suffering from hunger. In this discontented condition, they were ready to listen to bad counsel. Malicious parties had whispered to them that the war had destroyed most of the young men of the whites; that only old men and boys were left; and if so disposed they could repossess themselves of the land; that they were to be cheated out of their money by the traders, whom they had before accused of defrauding them; and other wrongs, real or fancied, were recited to inflame them. As was usual, a small detachment of troops had been

sent to the agency when the Indians first assembled, to preserve order. This consisted of fifty men from Fort Ridgely, under Capt. Jno. S. Marsh, and fifty from Fort Ripley, commanded by Lieut. T. J. Sheehan. Yet, notwithstanding the presence of these soldiers, guarding the warehouses, on Aug. 4th, several hundred Indians attacked and broke into one of the buildings, and took about one hundred sacks of flour before they could be stopped. The missionaries, with Major Galbraith, the agent, at length quieted this outbreak. The agent issued some ammunition and goods to them, and persuaded them to disperse, and he would send them word when the money was ready for them. To this they appeared to agree, and apparently left the agency and went to their hunting-grounds. It was now supposed that the trouble was over, and the troops were allowed, on Aug. 16th, to depart for their posts. But it was only the calm before the storm. All this time bad blood was brewing, and the storm gathering, unnoticed, or at least unheeded by the whites. Only a spark was needed to explode this magazine of savage fury, and that, at length came. There is good evidence to believe that during this interval the Indians were holding councils and "soldier's lodges," and had concluded that as the forts were manned by but a handful of soldiers, it would be a good time to rise and sweep away the white race from their old hunting-grounds.

On Sunday, Aug. 17, a party of four Indians, belonging to a band noted for insubordination, were in the neighborhood of Acton, Meeker County, where they had been for several days hunting. They were angry and quarrelsome. They came to the house of a Mr. Howard Baker, where they found him and his wife, and a Mr. Webster and wife. Mr. Robinson Jones and wife and a Miss Wilson, neighbors, came in soon after. The Indians had previously had a quarrel with Jones,

which was now renewed. They then proposed shooting at a mark with Baker and Jones, which was done. After discharging their guns, the Indians at once reloaded, and commenced firing on the whites. Jones and his wife, and Baker and Webster were killed, and Miss Wilson, Mrs. Baker and child, and Mrs. Webster, were unhurt. The four Indian murderers then stole horses in the neighborhood, and rode rapidly, during the night, to the Indian village near the agency, where they told what they had done, and urged that, as blood had been spilt, and they would suffer the penalty, they must all unite and exterminate the whites. The other Indians then armed themselves, and at sunrise, Aug. 18, the work of the death commenced, at the Lower Sioux Agency, near Red Wood. It is strongly asserted by other writers, who give good reasons for the belief, that the Indians collected at the Agency had all ready demanded on the massacre, and commenced it on the 18th, without knowing of the events at Acton.

The first victim to this hellish plot was James W. Lynde, a clerk in the trading house of Nathan Myrick. He was a man of fine attainments, and had written a work on the History and Religion of the Dakotas, which was just ready for publication. Three other persons were killed at the same store. At Forbes' trading house, near by, George H. Spencer, the clerk, was badly wounded, when his life was saved by the interposition of a friendly Indian, named Chaska, who protected him until he recovered. Other white persons in and near the houses at the agency, were either killed or wounded, within a few minutes. At this point the Indians ceased their carnage, in order to plunder the stores and government warehouses, and this delay enabled Rev. S. D. Hinman and some other whites, to escape to Fort Ridgely, spreading the alarm as they went.

After a brief time spent by the savages in robbing the stores, they continued their work of carnage in every direction. They were soon joined by the warriors of the other bands, and, to the number of two or three hundred, spread through the settlements for several miles up and down the river, murdering all the whites whom they could find, excepting a few young women, whom they took captive, and in many instances burning the houses of the settlers.

Meantime, the whites at the upper, or Yellow Medicine Agency, some thirty miles distant, were in ignorance of these dreadful scenes, and of the danger which threatened them. It was not until nearly night when John Other-Day, a Christian Indian, brought them the dreadful news, and warned them to save their lives. The whites, sixty-two in number, at once took refuge in a warehouse; but flight seemed the only safe course, and before daylight the next morning, they were on their way across the prairies towards Henderson, the men on foot, and the women and children, with S. B. Garvie, who had escaped from his warehouse, after being badly wounded, in wagons. The noble Other-Day piloted them truly and skillfully. This party, after great hardships, arrived safely at the settlements on the Minnesota river, and thence to St. Paul, though Mr. Garvie died on the way. The two missionaries, Messrs. Williamson and Riggs, also escaped, with their families, after suffering much hardship.

On Monday morning, August 18th, about three hours after the first outbreak at Red Wood agency, a messenger from that place arrived at Fort Ridgely, twelve miles distant, with the startling news. Captain Marsh, Company B, Fifth Regiment, then in command, at once dispatched a courier to Lieutenant Sheehan, Company C, Fifth Regiment, who, with his detachment, had left the post the morning previous on his return to Fort Ripley, and also to Major Galbraith, who had left at the same time for St. Peter, with about fifty recruits, called the "Renville Rangers," en-route for Fort Snelling, urging them to return at once. Captain Marsh at once left for the scene of carnage, with forty-four men on foot. After a forced march, he arrived about 2 o'clock P. M. at the ferry opposite the Agency, near which place they found nine dead bodies. They were met here by Rev. Mr. Hinman, on his way to the fort, who cautioned Capt. Marsh against an ambuscade, and warned him to return, as the Indians greatly outnumbered his force. Captain Marsh, who was a very brave but very rash man, would not listen to the advice, declaring that he could "whip all the Indians," or something to that effect. Arriving at the ferry, his men were drawn up on the bank, in plain sight, when three or four hundred Indians concealed in the thickets

near by, poured a volley into them. Nearly half of his men fell dead or mortally wounded at the first fire, some of them pierced with twenty bullets, while several others were wounded, but managed ultimately to escape; some of them not reaching the fort for three days. The survivors of this sudden attack (Captain Marsh being himself uninjured) fell back from the ferry towards the fort, keeping up a running fight amidst the thick timber on the river bottom, but against terrible odds.

Rushing up to the fallen soldiers, the savages tomahawked those still living, and tore the scalps from most of them, inflicting also nameless brutalities on their corpses. All the fine Springfield muskets carried by the dead, and their ammunition, fell into the hands of the redskins, and were subsequently used by them, with deadly effect, at the sieges of Fort Ridgely and New Ulm, and the battle of Birch Coolie. The remains of the fallen heroes were ultimately interred at Fort Ridgely, and the legislature, some years subsequently, caused a fine monument to be erected there in honor of their bravery.

For some time a hot battle raged in the forest, Capt. Marsh and his men retreating towards the fort, contesting the ground, inch by inch. Finding that his men were falling fast, and that the enemy was gathering in force ahead of him, so as to cut him off, he determined to cross the river, so as to gain the open prairie on that side, and reach the fort, if possible. He had now but thirteen men left. At their head he attempted to wade the river, but was drowned while so doing. His men got over in safety, and made their way to the fort about dark. Out of the forty-four who had left it that morning, twenty-four were dead. Thus ended the Battle of Redwood Ferry, the first engagement of the war. The Indians, it is thought, lost only one or two warriors.

Flushed with this easy victory in their first encounter with our troops, the Indians now considered that the way was clear for their bloody war of extermination. They scattered in every direction, carrying death and torture to the homes of all the settlers within reach. For several days the work of carnage was awful. No pen can describe the horrors of that bloody week. So sudden and unexpected was the outbreak, and so insidious and skulking the mode of warfare of

the savages, that the inhabitants were overtaken at their various pursuits and butchered in cold blood, without any chance of flight or resistance. Most of them were European immigrants who had recently settled on the frontier, and were quite unacquainted with savage warfare and treachery. But few of them possessed effective fire-arms, or weapons of any kind, indeed, and even if they had these, so sudden and stealthy was the onset, that resistance would have been unavailing. The savages generally went about on these raids in squads of eight or ten, well armed. In many instances the treacherous devils would advance boldly and with friendly demeanor into houses with whose owners they were acquainted, as if to ask for food, (as was their custom, for the settlers had always freely supplied them); when all at once they would shoot down or tomahawk the unsuspecting inmates, perhaps the very persons who had many times fed them when hungry. In a few instances children, and sometimes adults, fled unobserved while this work of death was going on, and escaped a like fate by skulking in the grass or bushes, from whence they were often compelled to witness the cruel tortures practiced on the other members of their family, or flee for life with the death shrieks of the suffering victims ringing in their ears. Some of those who escaped thus, were rescued many days subsequently, after enduring incredible hardships, skulking by day around deserted houses, endeavoring to find food, and wandering by night through the trackless waste, towards the settlements. Delicate women, carrying or leading infant children, thus traveled scores of miles to some place of safety, sometimes wounded and sick and almost naked. Many perished from hunger, exposure or wounds. Others lived, to suffer for years from their injuries. There were literally hundreds of such incidents as the above, and a full narrative of these adventures and escapes would fill volumes. No record can ever be made of them, and the fate of many will never be known until the last day.

The cruel barbarities practiced by the savages on their victims, was another sickening feature of the massacre, and its bare recital makes one shudder. All the fiendish cruelties that their savage nature and pent up hatred of the pale faces could suggest, they wreaked on their vic-

tims, a people who had always been their friends and benefactors. The wounded and dying were scalped or tomakawked out of all semblance of humanity. The bowels of many were gashed open, and their hands and feet, or other members, cut off and thrust into them. Children were slashed with knives, eyes gouged out, ears or hands cut off, or skulls smashed with war clubs. Some of these survived even such awful wounds. Babies were thrust living into stove ovens, and there left, to roast to death. Pregnant women were ripped open, and their unborn babes torn away, and thrown into their face, or nailed to a door or tree, for their dying gaze to witness. But few women, comparatively, were killed outright. Instant death would have been a more merciful fate than they were reserved for. Frequently delicate young maidens were tied, or held by the fiends, and repeatedly outraged by the band of captors, some actually dying in the hands of their tormentors, or if they survived, led into a captivity of horrors. But let us draw a veil over these atrocities.

After the murder of the inmates of a house, pillage was the next step, and the torch was then generally applied to it, oftentimes the wounded victims, unable to escape, being burned to death. Day after day the columns of smoke rising here and there showed where the various bands of demons were plying their work of destruction, while night after night the sky along the frontier was lurid with the light of burning homes. Two or three thousand dwellings were thus destroyed, in addition to three entire towns. Cattle were shot from mere wantonness, and others left to starve, with no one to attend them. Horses were saved for the use of the marauders, hundreds of them being stolen, and in many instances the savages were observed riding to and fro in fine buggies and carriages.

As the houses of the settlers were generally isolated from each other, the news of the outbreak could not reach the more remote and scattered, in season to save them. Along the main roads leading to the settlements, the alarm was spread by fugitives, after a day or two, and this fact enabled thousands to save their lives who would otherwise have fallen. Abandoning houses, crops, cattle—everything, hastily seizing some

food and clothing, and harnessing their teams, they fled towards New Ulm, Fort Ridgely, St. Peter, Mankato, Henderson, and other towns along the river. Some even pressed on to St. Paul. Soon the roads were literally crowded with a panic-stricken cavalcade, on foot, on horseback, in all sorts of vehicles, hurrying along with blanched faces and nervous trepidation. Many were pursued and shot at (some killed, even) while flying, and all had horrid stories to relate. Lieut. Gov. Donnelly, on Aug. 26, wrote from St. Peter: "You can hardly conceive the panic existing along the valley. In Belle Plaine I found 600 people crowded in. In this place there are between 3,000 and 4,000 refugees. On the road between New Ulm and Mankato were over 2,000. Mankato is also crowded. \* \* \* Their property in the mean time abandoned and going to ruin." The condition of these throngs of fugitives, crowded into the small towns, was pitiable.

The handful of men who survived the massacre at Redwood Ferry, and made their way back to Fort Ridgely, found that post already crowded with panic-stricken fugitives from the surrounding country. All night these poor settlers arrived from every direction, many of them wounded, having left portions of their families murdered, and their homes in flames. In every direction, all night long, the sky was reddened with the light of burning houses. It was a night of terror and despondency. About ten o'clock on Tuesday morning, the inmates were gladdened with the return of Lieutenant Sheehan and his command, who, on being overtaken the evening before by the messenger sent out to recall them, had made a forced march of sixteen hours. Lieutenant Sheehan at once took command of the post, and in connection with Sergeant John Jones, of the regular army, post ordinance sergeant, took effective measures to put the fort in a defensible condition. All the civilians who were fit for duty, were armed, or put on guard, and even the women were employed making cartridges, running bullets, &c. No attack was made that day, however, although Indians were seen watching the fort. [The warriors were busy attacking New Ulm, as will be seen a little farther on.] About noon on Monday, the messengers and guard in charge of the \$70,000 in gold, reached



Fort Ridgely, and remained there during the siege.

Let us now follow Mr. J. C. Dickinson, of Lower Agency, the messenger sent from Redwood to recall Maj. Galbraith from St. Peter. Maj. G., so well satisfied was he with the loyal promises of the Indians, had left the agency with some volunteers for Fort Snelling. His family were at Yellow Medicine, and escaped from that place. He, with the "Renville Rangers," Lieut. O'Gorman, had arrived at St. Peter Monday evening, when Mr. Dickinson reached there, with the startling news. It was at first discredited, but he at once made preparations to return, with the Rangers, and a company of volunteer citizens. He immediately dispatched Wm. H. Shelley, of St. Paul, who was with him, with a message to Gov. Ramsey, asking military aid. Shelley rode at full speed all night, and reached St. Paul, nearly one hundred miles distant, at 10 o'clock p. m. Tuesday, spreading the news as he passed down the valley. Gov. Ramsey at once took steps to send troops to the scene of blood. But of this anon.

Monday night was spent by the soldiers and citizens at St. Peter in organizing companies, searching for arms, making cartridges, etc. Early on Tuesday morning, the bells were rung and the inhabitants called together. Great excitement prevailed, but a company was at once organized. Hon. Chas. E. Flandrau, associate justice of the Supreme Court, was elected captain, and W. B. Dodd, first lieutenant. Teams, wagons, camp equipage, etc., were hastily collected.

Major Galbraith, with the Renville Rangers, and others who accompanied them, armed as well as could be possible, left St. Peter at 6 A. M., and after a hard march, reached Fort Ridgely (Forty-five miles distant) the same evening. Just as they arrived at the fort, a furious thunder-gust came up. In the darkness and rain they got into the fort safely, although hundreds of Indians were watching it, and must have seen them but for the storm. There were now 250 fencible men in the fort, and the crowd of fugitives hourly increasing. These were cared for as well as possible, the hospital being full of wounded.

Meantime a company of sixteen horsemen left St. Peter (Tuesday) for the aid of New Ulm,

which was reported by fugitives to be in great danger. At one o'clock the same day, Hon. Chas. E. Flandrau left for the same place with 100 well armed men, on foot. Let us now give some account of the

#### SIEGE OF NEW ULM.

This town was on the south bank of the Minnesota River, thirty miles, by land, from St. Peter, and eighteen miles below Fort Ridgely. It contained about 1,500 inhabitants, mostly Germans. On Monday morning, Aug. 18th, a party of citizens left New Ulm to recruit for volunteers. When some seven or eight miles west of new Ulm, they found several dead bodies lying in the road. Convinced that the Indians had risen, they retraced their steps, but on their way back were fired on, and several of the party killed. The rest fled to town and gave the alarm. At the same time, fugitives came in from other directions, near the town, all telling horrid tales of butchery. This created a great panic in the town, and many fled to St. Peter. All that day and night, and next day, fugitives continued pouring into the place. The leading men of the town at once took steps to organize for defence. Arms were collected, barricades erected, sentinels posted, and everything done which could be, to repel an attack. These precautions were taken none too soon. About four o'clock on Tuesday, a party of mounted Indians appeared on the prairie above the town, and dismounting, advanced on the place. The few men who had arms, at once attacked them, but most of the people gathered into the houses in the center of the town, panic stricken. Fortunately, soon after the attack commenced, the fifteen horsemen from St. Peter arrived, and at once began a vigorous defence. The savages burned several buildings on the west edge of the town, and kept up a hot fire on the people within the barricade. The St. Peter cavalry soon made such a brave advance on the Indians, that they were compelled to retire, about dark, several having been killed. During the engagement, the whites lost several, killed and wounded, also. About nine o'clock, in the midst of a furious thunder-storm, Judge Flandrau, with over one hundred men, reached the town, and were warmly welcomed. Vigorous efforts to organize for defence were at once made. Judge Flau-

drau was chosen commander-in-chief, Capt. Dodd, provost marshal, &c. Small reinforcements continued to arrive from Mankato and other points, and by Thursday, 325 armed men were guarding the town. Wednesday passed without any alarms, and scouting parties were sent out in various directions to bury the dead, of which a number were found. Let us now glance at the condition of things

#### AT FORT RIDGELY.

About three o'clock on Wednesday, the 20th, the first attack was made on this post, probably by the same force who had been at New Ulm the evening previous. It is thought five hundred Indians were engaged in it. Concealing themselves in the wooded ravines near the post, the savages suddenly advanced on it with horrid yells and a volley of balls. The suddenness of the onset almost threw the garrison off their guard, and two of the soldiers were killed at the first fire. The men speedily rallied, however, and fought bravely. Sergeant Jones was quickly at his guns, two 6-pounders and one 24-pounder, but on attempting to fire, they would not go off. On drawing the charges, he found them stuffed with rags! Some treacherous half-breeds had done this dastardly act, and then deserted to the enemy. Assisted by a citizen, J. C. Whipple, who had served in the Mexican war, and Sergt. McGrew, of Company C, he soon poured several rounds of canister and shell into the thickets, amongst the foe, killing and wounding a number. The savages then succeeded in crawling up behind some old outbuildings and hay-stacks, from which they poured furious volleys into the fort. Sergt. Jones soon set these on fire with shells, and drove the savages off. At dusk the light of this fire, and the noise of the artillery, impressed the people at New Ulm and other places in the vicinity with the belief that the fort had fallen. But when night closed down, the savages withdrew. The garrison remained on arms all night. One great danger was the dryness of the roofs, which could have been ignited with "fire-arrows." A close watch was kept, and Providence favored the beleaguered force, for late at night a heavy rain-storm commenced falling, and continued until next day, entirely averting this danger. The large stables of the fort, about thirty rods

distant, were perfectly filled with government mules, and horses brought in by the fugitives. These the Indians succeeded in getting out and stampeding.

The next morning (Thursday) the attack was renewed about 9 o'clock, and lasted hotly for an hour, when the savages retreated, but again attacked the fort about 6 P. M., when another engagement took place, and lasted about an hour. But their efforts to capture the fort were useless. They found it too well defended. It could have been taken by charging into it, but this Indians are afraid to do. Meantime the garrison was becoming worn out with loss of sleep and continual labor and fighting. Nearly five hundred refugees were crowded into its small buildings, where they were compelled to lie on the floor to avoid the bullets of the foe, which swept like a hail-storm through the windows. To add to the trouble, many were becoming sick, and the stores both of ammunition and provisions, and even water, were running low.

That night, as subsequent evidence revealed, Little Crow and his forces returned to the Lower Agency, where he found the upper Indians, whom he had sent for, arrived. This increased his force to 450 warriors. Large numbers were also marauding among the settlements, as far east as Forest City and as far south as Lake Shetek. Confident that with this large force he could take both Fort Ridgely and New Ulm, he now moved on the former post.

During the night, however, the garrison had strengthened its weak points with great skill and success. Earthworks had been thrown up, barricades erected, out of cordwood, sacks of grain, etc., and other defenses provided, while the cannon were stationed so as to command the most exposed points, and the riflemen posted where they could do the greatest execution. About noon the Indians appeared in greater numbers than on either previous attack, and commenced an assault so determined and furious, it seemed as if they were confident that this time the post must fall. But as they advanced, yelling like demons, the gunners sent a storm of grape and canister amongst them, while the riflemen poured volley after volley into them, and the savages retreated from this hot fire. They soon rallied and took possession of the stables and other outbuild-

ings near the fort, and kept up a terrible fire from them. A perfect storm of balls poured into the frame buildings in the fort, sometimes passing clear through them. Several soldiers were hit, and some civilians (one being killed), though all the non-combatants kept well concealed. Finally Sergt. Jones was compelled to fire the outbuildings with shells, and drive the savages out. Soon the flames and black smoke rolled up, and, with the yells of the Indians, the rattle of small arms, and the thunder of the cannon, made an exciting scene. For five hours the battle raged hotly. Little Crow was heard repeatedly ordering his warriors to charge into the fort, and several times they gathered for that purpose and started, but Sergt. Jones would send a storm of shell or cannister among them, and drive them back. It is thought numbers of them were killed in this attack.

About dark their fire ceased, and the night was passed in quiet, but there were few slept around the post except the non-combatants. All the men were under arms all night, being five nights of weary vigil and sleeplessness. The garrison were well nigh worn out, and expected another day of hard fighting. The sun rose, but no signs of Indians. Work was continued on the fortifications, which were greatly strengthened. While thus engaged, a large body of mounted Indians (said by Louis Robert, who counted them, to number nearly 1,000) were seen coming down from the Lower Agency on the opposite side of the river. They did not, however, cross to the Fort Ridgely side, but kept on towards New Ulm. It now became evident that the latter place was their objective point, and the garrison breathed freer. Still, they knew not what a day might bring forth, and kept up their working and watching. Let us now return to

#### NEW ULM,

and see how that beleagured town fared. After the battle of Tuesday, before described, no attack had been made on the town, though small parties of Indians, doubtless scouts, were once or twice seen near the place. This interval of quiet was spent in erecting barricades, and other works of defence, and in taking such steps as seemed necessary, in case of another attack.

About ten o'clock A. M. on Saturday, the 23d,

the Indians (mounted) appeared in great force on the prairie above town, and our forces were at once posted on the open ground in that direction. The Indians first approached slowly, but when about a mile from our line, increased their speed, and gradually spread out their front, like a fan, until it covered our whole line. On they came at full speed, yelling like demons. When about double rifle-shot off, Col. Flandrau's men, inexperienced in such warfare, fell back on the town, the Indians firing on them. The whites committed the error of passing the outermost buildings, and not occupying them, an error the savages soon took advantage of, as they at once took possession of them, and opened a furious fire on our men. By the exertions of Col. Flandrau, the latter soon rallied, and commenced a vigorous fire from every protected spot, each doing duty as best he could, "on his own hook." They soon recovered their coolness, and fought bravely. The enemy, from their great numbers, were able to surround the town, and soon poured into it a fire from every direction. The battle became furious and general.

The Indians also succeeded in getting possession of the houses on the bluff, which gave them a great advantage, commanding, as it did, the interior of the town below, but about twenty men of the Le Sueur company had occupied the windmill, a high building in that locality, and kept up such a hot fire, the Indians could do but little execution on that side. They took possession of the lower end of the city, however, and, the wind being from that direction, fired the houses one by one, advancing thus towards the center of the city, concealing themselves behind the smoke. The greatest danger seemed now to be from this direction, and a strong force of the best marksmen was sent to resist the advance. They fought bravely, and checked the enemy considerably. The battle here was very hot for several hours. About three o'clock the enemy concentrated a force on the river side, as if preparing for a grand assault. A detachment was sent to meet it. The Indians came on at full speed, but our men stood firm, and sent such volleys among them, that they broke and retreated, losing several. Two of our best marksmen, however, fell at the same time.

The battle raged furiously and without intermission until dark. Many of our men were

wounded, several killed. All had fought nobly, some performing feats of great daring. The enemy had left ten dead on the field, besides many killed and wounded carried off, and had gained, so far, no great advantage; but if the attack continued much longer, the worst result was feared. Night closed on the weary defenders, full of doubt and anxiety.

A consultation was now held among the leading men and those in command, as to the "situation." One thing that seemed necessary, was to contract the lines of defence toward the center of the town so that a less number could more readily defend any point. To do this it was voted that all buildings, except a few in the center of the town, must be burned. To this the inhabitants consented, and themselves applied the torch to about forty buildings. One brick house was left, and loopholed for defence. Including those burned by the savages, 190 houses in all were now in ashes. Only about twenty-five were still standing. A range of rifle-pits were now dug in front of the barricade, and all the defences strengthened.

When morning dawned (Sunday, August 24th), the savages feebly renewed their attack, but they soon saw they were foiled. In order to get near enough to the barricade or buildings to do any execution, they must pass over an open space right in the face of the defenders' rifles, where there was not even a bunch of grass to skulk behind. They kept up a fire at long range for three or four hours, but as it made no impression they ceased the attack about noon, and left in the direction of Lower Agency. They were seen from Fort Ridgely that afternoon, passing up the river with a long train of wagons, probably loaded with their plunder, and many horses and cattle stolen from the settlers. Neither Fort Ridgely nor New Ulm were again attacked. The brave resistance of the whites had balked the red demons at both places. Had either of those posts fallen, hundreds of women and children, and even of the armed men, would have been massacred. But few would have escaped, and there is no doubt but that the victorious savages would have pressed on and taken both St. Peter and Mankato.

In the attack on New Ulm, ten whites were killed and about fifty wounded. The few buildings left standing in the place, were almost filled with the dead and wounded, and with sick people; for disease had by this time commenced to do its work. The provisions were nearly exhausted, and it seemed impossible to hold the place any longer. There were no houses adequate to shelter the two thousand people now crowded within the fortifications. Hundreds had been for several days huddled in cellars and other unsuitable places. On Sunday afternoon, one hundred and fifty more volunteers from St. Peter and vicinity, arrived, in command of E. St. Julien Cox, well armed and equipped. A council of war was held, and it was resolved to evacuate the town. Accordingly, on Monday, August 25th, every inhabitant, some two thousand in number, with a train of one hundred and fifty-three wagons bearing the sick, wounded and feeble, commenced the march to Mankato. "It was a melancholy spectacle (says Colonel Flandrau, in his report) to see two thousand people, who a week before had been prosperous and happy, reduced to utter beggary, starting on a journey of thirty miles through a hostile country." The volunteer troops guarded the train through safely.

One week had now elapsed since the cruel massacre began. It was a "week of blood." Over seven hundred persons had been murdered (many think the number exceeds one thousand); two hundred had been taken captive; nearly two thousand houses burned; thousands of horses and cattle stolen, and a fertile region some two hundred miles long and one hundred wide, laid waste and depopulated. Eighteen counties were ravaged, thirty thousand people (one-tenth of the population of the State) homeless, their crops and property going to ruin. Claims were subsequently filed by nearly three thousand persons, who lost property valued at \$2,500,000. But this does not represent the total loss to our State, while no sum can represent the sorrow and suffering caused by the massacre.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## DEFEAT AND PUNISHMENT OF THE HOSTILE INDIANS.

Military Measures to Defend the Frontier.—Want of any Organized Force.—H. H. Sibley Appointed to Command an Expedition.—Great Lack of Arms and Ammunition.—Volunteers Hurry to the Rescue in Large Force.—Col. Sibley Gathers a Column at St. Peter.—And Relieves Fort Ridgely.—Great Want of Ammunition, Transportation, and Supplies.—Danger of a Chippewa Outbreak.—Account of Indian Raids in Kandiyohi, Mower, and other Counties.—Siege of Hutchinson.—Siege of Fort Abercrombie.—A Mounted Force Provided.—The Battle of Birch Coulee.—Relief Measures for the Refugees.—The State Appropriates \$25,000.—Col. Sibley Opens Negotiations for the Release of Prisoners.—They Prove Successful.—Extra Session of the Legislature.—Battle of Wood Lake.—The Savages Defeated.—Release of the Captives.—Arrest and Trial of the Guilty Murderers.—Three hundred and Three Convicted and Sentenced to be Hung.—Close of the Indian War.—Departure of more Regiments for the War.—Hard Fighting by our Troops in the South.—Execution of Thirty-eight Indian Murderers at Mankato.

While these exciting events were occurring along the frontier, the State authorities had been acting with great energy and promptness in organizing and equipping a military force to proceed against the savages. The suddenness of the outbreak found them totally unprepared for any such emergency. The Sixth Regiment was in barracks at Fort Snelling, nearly full and partially organized, but its field officers had not yet been appointed, nor had the men received their arms. The Seventh, Eighth, Ninth and Tenth Regiments were also partially recruited but not mustered in. Skeleton companies were at Fort Snelling, but none had been organized, and the men were undisciplined. Large numbers had been let off on furlough, to complete harvesting their crops. All the arms due the State had been drawn and issued to the old regiments. The general government was so hard pushed that even blankets and tents could not be furnished to the new troops.

Immediately on receiving the news, Governor Ramsey appointed Hon. H. H. Sibley, of Mendota, to the command of such forces at Fort Snelling as the commandant there, Colonel B. F. Smith, could organize on the instant. Colonel Sibley was admirably qualified for such a responsible duty. His long and intimate acquaintance with the Indian character and habits, and especially with the bands now in rebellion, together with his knowledge of military matters, and his

familiarity with the topography of the country, enabled him to either meet the savages in the field successfully, or to treat with them to advantage.

Four companies of troops, about three hundred in all, armed with Belgian rifles and 19,000 cartridges, were furnished to him; and they at once started on a small steamer for Shakopee, arriving there on the 20th. From thence they marched to St. Peter. On the 21st, the six remaining companies of the Sixth Regiment were filled by consolidation and transfers, and sent forward as rapidly as possible. On the 21st, Governor Ramsey issued a proclamation, reciting the news of the outbreak, and calling on such citizens as had horses and arms, to start at once and join the expedition moving up the river. Considerable numbers did so. Companies of horsemen were formed in St. Paul, and several other places, and rode forward night and day. Small companies of infantry also organized in various towns in the central and eastern portion of the State, and made forced marches to the relief of the frontier. By the end of the first "week of blood" (a very short period, considering how unprepared the State was for such a war) several thousand armed men were pressing forward on different routes to meet and drive back the savages. These companies were mostly distributed at stockades and garrisoned towns along the frontier, where they remained for several weeks, until the worst danger was over. On September 9th, Governor Ramsey's message reports, there were twenty-two militia companies, with 2800 men under arms, and volunteer troops enough to make 5500 men in all.

On Friday, the 22d, Col. Sibley arrived at St. Peter, and remained there some three days, getting his troops in hand and properly armed. The latter was a work of difficulty. Most of the Sixth Regiment were armed with Belgian rifles, many of them almost worthless, and none of them very reliable. But a small part of the cartridges fur-

nished were of the right calibre, and much time was lost "swedging" bullets. Gov. Ramsey had, on the 20th, telegraphed to the governor of Wisconsin to "borrow" 100,000 cartridges. They were promptly sent, and reached Col. Sibley at Fort Ridgely. Provisions had to be collected, and transportation secured. Meantime the people of the State were nervous with anxiety, and blamed the commander and State authorities for not throwing his half-armed and unorganized troops at once on the several hundred well armed and desperate savages at New Ulm or Fort Ridgely. Had this been done, a "Custer massacre" would have resulted, and another rout and panic ensued, many fold worse than that of the week previous.

By the 24th, nine companies of the sixth regiment (of which Wm. Crooks had just been appointed colonel) were concentrated at St. Peter. There were also some three hundred mounted men, and several companies of militia infantry. On the morning of August 26th, Col. Sibley, with his entire force, about 1400 men, commenced the march to Fort Ridgely. Col. McPhaill, with one hundred and eighty mounted men, was sent on in advance. These arrived at the Fort at dark, to the great joy of its beleaguered inmates. The main force arrived on August 28th. No Indians were encountered on the way. The expedition was halted at this post for several days, until necessary reinforcements and ammunition (which he called for from the executive) should arrive, and enable him to pursue and successfully act against the Indians, who had retreated some distance up the river, where it was reported they had a number of prisoners.

On August 25th, Col. B. F. Smith was ordered to organize a force of 1000 men, out of detachments of the seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth regiments, at Fort Snelling, and dispatch said force at once to join Col. Sibley. This force was put under command of Lt. Col. Wm. R. Marshall, of the seventh regiment, and moved forward as soon as it could be properly equipped, reaching the expedition on September 1st.

The difficulty of securing transportation for these expeditions, was a serious drawback to celerity of movements. Finally, a general order was issued by the adjutant general, authorizing the commanding officers of detachments in act-

ual service, to seize and impress citizens teams whenever needed. This was done, and enough transportation secured in that way, resulting in many cases of individual hardship, but this is one of the inexorable "necessities of war." Another great need which bothered the state authorities, was the scarcity of serviceable arms.

Good rifles were few. Many of the troops were very poorly armed, and even of these inferior guns, enough could not be had. The general government was telegraphed to, but could supply none, in season to do any good. The authorities then seized all the gun-shops in the states and confiscated their serviceable rifles and muskets, and ammunition. All the powder and lead in the hands of dealers everywhere was seized, yielding 3,175 pounds of powder and 1,200 pounds of lead. Even this was insufficient. A lead pipe, some 3,000 feet long, which had been laid in one of the streets of St. Paul, but was just then unused, was dug up and melted into bullets. A force of young women were working day and night making cartridges. Finally, however, all the troops were well supplied and equipped, and no further trouble was felt. It must be remembered that there were then no railroads in the state (except one ten-mile section between St. Paul and Minneapolis,) and no telegraph but one from St. Paul to La Crosse. All military messages and dispatches to the frontier, had to be sent by special couriers.

#### DANGER OF A CHIPPEWA WAR.

Meantime, a new danger threatened the people of the state. In addition to the powerful Sioux nation, there were in Minnesota the Winnebagoes, with 400 warriors, and in the northern half of the state, the Chippewas, who could muster 2,500 or 3,000 warriors. There were good grounds for believing that these tribes had been in consultation with the Sioux, and that if the latter were successful they would also rise. It has been proved that several Winnebagoes participated in the earlier murders near the Upper and Lower Agencies, while on the same day as the outbreak at Redwood, the Chippewas commenced plundering their agency at Crow Wing on the Upper Mississippi, and assembling armed warriors. They acted very turbulent and defiant, and an outbreak between them and the whites was immi-

ment. Indeed, on one occasion, shots were actually exchanged. The possibility of an outbreak by them so weighed on the mind of Maj. L. C. Walker, their agent, that he committed suicide near Monticello, on Aug. 23d. Companies of cavalry were authorized by the state authorities to protect the country north of St. Paul, and performed patrol duty for some days. Had the Chippewas risen also, nearly the whole state would have been laid waste. Even the cities of St. Paul, Minneapolis, etc., would have been captured, as there were not arms in those places enough to have defended them. A company of Home Guards was organized in St. Paul as a precautionary measure. For some days the situation was very critical, and full of danger. Finally, Hon. Wm. P. Dole, the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Hon. H. M. Rice, Major E. A. C. Hatch, Clark W. Thompson, and other men who had influence with the Ojibways, calmed them down, and averted what might have proved an awful disaster.

#### THE WAR IN MEEKER, KANDIYOHI AND STEARNS COUNTIES.

The counties along the Minnesota River were not the only ones ravaged by the red devils during that week of blood. McLeod, Monongalia, Kandiyohi, Stearns, Meeker, Otter Tail, Douglas, Sibley, etc., were all overrun in whole or in part, and the inhabitants either butchered or driven away. The first blood of the outbreak had been shed at Acton, Meeker county. A messenger was sent post haste by the citizens there to inform Gov. Ramsey. He arrived at the capitol just at the same time that the courier from St. Peter bore the news from Redwood. The Governor issued to Capt. Geo. C. Whitcomb, of Forest City, seventy-five guns and a small amount of ammunition, to enable them to make a stand. Capt. W. returned with these at once, via Hutchinson, where he left some of the guns. On arriving at Forest City he found the whole region in a state of panic, the inhabitants fleeing, and the Indians killing and ravaging the country. A company was at once organized and armed, and marched over into Monongalia county (since a part of Kandiyohi), where they found the bodies of a number of slain, and also of hundreds of cattle killed in mere wantonness. They also rescued several persons who

had been wounded and were hiding. The militia, aided by citizens at Forest City, at once began erecting a large stockade for defence, in the center of town, in which the inhabitants and refugees could take shelter. Hearing that a family at Green Lake were in great danger, Capt. Whitcomb went to their relief. Near that spot his men had a hard skirmish with the Indians, in which three of the redskins were left dead on the ground, and only one of his own men slightly wounded. He returned to the stockade that night, but next day, with a larger party, again attempted to reach Green Lake. The Indians again attacked him, and after a sharp battle he returned without loss to Forest City. That night the savages made a fierce attack on the town, burned several buildings, and fired on the stockade, but fortunately hurting no one. The troops returned the fire. About daylight the Indians were seen trying to drive off a number of horses and cattle in a corral. The troops sallied out and drove them off, killing two, and having two of their own number badly wounded. By this time Meeker county west of Forest City, and all of Kandiyohi and Monongalia counties, were entirely deserted by the whites.

On August 26th, Captain Richard Strout of the Tenth Regiment, was ordered to proceed to Glencoe and the region adjacent, to protect it. He reached that place about September 1st, and found the town had been well fortified and defended by the militia under command of General John H. Stevens, of the state militia, and was safe from any immediate danger. He therefore marched, with about seventy-five men, towards Acton. On the morning of September 3d, he was attacked near that place by about one hundred and fifty Indians, and a sharp battle ensued. The troops were driven back towards Hutchinson, fighting all the way, until afternoon, when they reached that place. Captain Strout lost three men killed and fifteen wounded, all of whom were brought off the field, and lost most of their equipage, rations, &c., and several horses and wagons abandoned and mired. The Indians must have lost several killed.

At Hutchinson, a large stockade had been built, and a company of about sixty militia commanded by Captain Harrington, were defending the town. About nine the next morning, September 4th, the

Indians attacked the post. They burned all the houses on the edge of the town and one or two more centrally located. Our troops sallied out and routed them, however, and a succession of skirmishes ensued, which lasted all day.

Meantime, General Stevens had heard of the engagement near Acton, and at once sent the companies of Captain Davis and Lieutenant Weinmann to the relief of Hutchinson. They arrived about six o'clock on the evening of the fight, but the Indians had withdrawn. Several persons in the neighborhood were killed by them, and others escaped into the stockade. All the signs indicated that the Indians had retreated towards the upper Minnesota, taking a large drove of stolen horses and cattle with them. The Indians were not seen again in this vicinity until September 23d, when a band of about fifty invaded Meeker and Kandiyohi counties. They killed two or three settlers who had returned to their farms, but seemed more intent on stealing cattle than on killing whites. They were pursued by the troops, and sixty-five head of cattle rescued from them.

Wright county does not seem to have been invaded by the Indians. Fortifications were erected by the inhabitants at various points, but no depredations were made in that locality, so far as known.

Western and southern Stearns county, however, suffered severely from the depredations of the red foe. About August 23d, they committed murders and other crimes near Paynesville. The people of that town erected a strong stockade, and the citizens and refugees from points further west, sheltered themselves therein. A part of the town was burned, but no attack was made on the post. At Maine Prairie, St. Joseph's, Sauk Centre, Clear Water, Little Falls, and other places, similar stockades were built, and held by a few determined citizens. At St. Cloud, which was filled with refugees, strong fortifications were built, and preparations made to defend the place to the utmost, but no foe ever appeared, fortunately. A number of persons were murdered in the western and southern part of Stearns county, and houses burned.

The southwestern portion of the State was also overrun, and a number of murders committed. This district was soon after placed in command

of Colonel Flandrau, and about five hundred militia garrisoned at different points, who soon rid the country of Indians.

The Third Regiment, which had been paroled, after its surrender, at Murfreesboro, was now at Benton Barracks, Mo. Gov. Ramsey telegraphed on Aug. 22d to have them sent to this state at once, for service against the Indians. The request was complied with. The regiment received its exchange on Aug. 24th, and they arrived in St. Paul on Sept. 4th. All their officers were still prisoners in the hands of the rebels, and the companies were commanded by non-commissioned officers. Maj. Welch, who was not with the regiment at its surrender, (having been taken prisoner at Bull Run) was in command of the regiment. Three hundred men were at once sent to the frontier, where they did good service, being the only veteran troops engaged during the war.

On Aug. 23d, Gov. Ramsey, in response to many petitions, called an extra session of the legislature, to meet on Sept. 9th.

#### SIEGE OF FORT ABERCROMBIE.

On Aug. 23d the Indians commenced hostilities in the valley of the Red River. Fort Abercrombie was then garrisoned by Co. D., Fifth Regiment, Capt. J. Van der Horck, but about half the company was stationed at Georgetown, protecting the Transportation Company's goods at that place. Early on the 23d a band of 500 Sissetons and Yanktons crossed the Otter Tail River, with the intention of capturing a train of goods and cattle en route for Red Lake, where a treaty was to be made with the Chippewas. The train was at once ordered to take refuge in Fort Abercrombie, and did so. Most of the citizens in the surrounding region also repaired to that post, for safety, but many were killed, or taken prisoners. The town of Dayton was destroyed.

Reinforcements were ordered to Fort Abercrombie as soon as its danger was learned, but the troops sent out were detained en route, to protect and aid threatened places in Stearns and Meeker Counties, and did not reach the fort. Meantime it was in great danger, and was quite surrounded by the enemy. Skirmishes near by had taken place between detachments of the troops and the Indians. On Aug. 30th the latter appeared in large numbers before the fort. A



large herd of the treaty cattle (172 head) and about 100 horses and mules were grazing on the prairie near by. The Indians drove these off, and the small garrison could make no resistance. On Sept. 3d, at daybreak, the Indians attacked the post. A fight was kept up for two or three hours, but they were repulsed, with some loss on both sides. Active measures were then taken to strengthen the post by a stockade of timber. On Sept. 6th, a second attack was made, and a sharp battle raged until nearly noon. A number of the Indians were killed and wounded, but only one of our force was killed, and one mortally wounded. The Indians hung around the fort, occasionally attacking a messenger, or a watering party, until Sept. 23d, when reinforcements arrived via St. Cloud to the great joy of the beleaguered garrison, who had now been besieged over three weeks. No farther demonstrations, of any force, were made by the Indians. But for the brave resistance made by a mere handful of soldiers, aided by a few citizens, the post must have fallen.

#### A REGIMENT OF MOUNTED RANGERS RAISED.

The want of a mounted force to pursue the Indians was severely felt by Col. Sibley. His small number of irregular mounted militiamen were leaving for their homes. He several times urged Gov. Ramsey to provide cavalry, and that official in turn asked of the War Department the proper authority. This was granted on Sept. 1st, and a regiment of mounted rangers at once called for, for three months service, which was subsequently changed to one year. The regiment was soon recruited, and Col. S. McPhaill appointed colonel.

#### BATTLE OF BIRCH COOLIE.

While waiting at Fort Ridgely for proper supplies and equipments, and before undertaking any offensive campaign against the Indians, Col. Sibley sent out, on August 31st, a detachment to bury dead bodies, rescue any fugitives that might be found, and make reconnoissances. This detachment consisted of part of Co. A, sixth regiment, Capt. H. P. Grant, about seventy mounted men under Capt. Jos. Anderson, and a fatigue party—about one hundred and fifty men in all, accompanied by seventeen teams. The whole force was in command of Maj. Joseph R. Brown, who was perfectly familiar with the country and

with Indian warfare. On the first day's march sixteen dead bodies were found and buried. The next day (Sept. 1) the force separated into two detachments. During this day fifty-five mutilated bodies were buried. In the evening the whole force went into camp at Birch Coolie (or Coulee) in a spot selected by Maj. Brown. No Indians had been seen that day.

Just before daybreak on the 2d, the camp was aroused by a volley of firearms and the yells of Indians, who had crawled unperceived within a few yards of the encampment. For a few minutes terrific volleys were poured into the tents, cutting them into shreds and wounding or killing a number of men and horses. As soon as they could seize their arms, those who were unhurt crawled out, and sheltering themselves as well as they could behind wagons, dead horses, etc., returned the fire. Shortly after daylight the men began excavating, with such implements as they could get, a line of rifle-pits, and in a short time had about two hundred feet dug.

The firing in the still of the morning was heard by the sentinels at Fort Ridgely, fifteen miles away, and a detachment of troops under Colonel McPhaill, at once pushed off to their relief. When within three miles of Birch Coolie, they were met by such a large force of Indians they could not advance, and sent a courier back for reinforcements. Meantime, the troops of Major Brown's command lay all day in their rifle-pits, keeping the savages at bay. The wounded were cared for as well as possible, but some died during the day.

As soon as McPhaill's courier reached Fort Ridgely, a large force, with some artillery, was sent to the relief of his and Brown's troops. They came up about daylight, and the whole column then pushed on to Birch Coolie, dislodging and driving the Indians from their position, after keeping our men under fire for thirty hours, without food or drink.

The camp was an awful scene, when relieved. Twenty-three men had been killed outright or mortally wounded, forty-five badly wounded, and seventy horses killed. The dead were buried on the spot, and the wounded carried back to Fort Ridgely in wagons. Thus terminated the most bloody battle of the war, and one which spread gloom over the State. It is not creditable to

Minnesota that this battle ground should have been allowed to pass into private hands, and be plowed over. It should have been reserved by the State as a historic spot, and marked with a suitable monument. All the bodies, however, were subsequently removed, and properly interred elsewhere.

#### RELIEF MEASURES FOR THE REFUGEES.

The condition of the poor refugees from the ravaged districts, was deplorable in the extreme. In St. Peter alone, there were in September, as many as 6,000 or 7,000 for some days, and at one time 8,000. In St. Paul there were 1,000, and at Minneapolis an equal number, and all the towns had more or less. They were all destitute of money, clothing, employment, &c., and many were sick, while not a few were actually insane from trouble and grief. The active exertions of citizens of St. Peter alone prevented great suffering there, but their means were soon exhausted. They then appealed through the papers for aid, and Governor Ramsey appointed commissioners to receive and disburse supplies. About \$20,000 in money was contributed, half of which came from eastern cities, while large quantities of clothing were collected by local relief committees, in St. Paul and other places. The Legislature, when it met, voted \$25,000 more. These amounts relieved the worst cases of need. In October, most of those whose homes had not been destroyed returned to them, and the number of destitute rapidly decreased. Several hundred, however, were supported all winter. Fortunately, laborers had now become scarce, and wages enhanced, so that all could get employment. The building of railroads went along unchecked in the midst of all the panic. The Winona and St. Peter Railroad completed about ten miles of road this fall.

#### NEGOTIATIONS FOR RELEASE OF THE PRISONERS.

Before leaving the battle-field of Birch Coolie, Col. Sibley left the following note attached to a stake:

"If Little Crow has any proposition to make to me, let him send a half-breed to me, and he shall be protected in and out of camp.

"H. H. SIBLEY,  
"Col. Com'g Mil. Exped'n."

Col. Sibley had reason to believe that their repeated defeats had discouraged the foe, and negotiations could be made with the disaffected Indians, and those tired of fighting, for the release of the prisoners. This note bore good fruit very soon.

It was now evident that all the marauding bands from the interior had been called in, and that the Indians would oppose the column on its march with all their combined forces.

Col. Sibley ordered the Third regiment, then at Glencoe, to join his command, and it reached Fort Ridgely on Sept. 13th.

Meantime Col. Sibley's note had been shown Little Crow on his return from the raid on the Big Woods settlers, and A. J. Campbell, a half-breed who acted as his secretary, read it to him. Crow at once dictated a reply, blaming Galbraith and the traders for wronging them, and enumerating some grievances which caused the war. He requested an answer. This note reached Col. Sibley at Fort Ridgely on Sept. 7th. Col. S. at once replied demanding that Little Crow should release the prisoners, and he would then treat with him. On Sept. 12th a reply was received from Crow, saying that the Mdewakantons had 150 prisoners, and other bands some more. He said: "I want to know from you, as a friend, what way I can make peace for my people." Col. Sibley at once replied, urging Crow to give up the prisoners, and complaining that he had allowed his young men to kill nine more whites since he sent the first letter. The same courier who brought Little Crow's letter also brought one privately from the chief Wabasha, and Taopi, a Christian Indian. They asserted that they were forced into the war, and were now anxious to make peace, and if a chance offered they would come in and give themselves up, with all their prisoners. Col. Sibley replied to this message urging them to do so, and promising them protection, adding that he was now strong enough to crush all the Indians who held out.

When this letter was received by Wabasha and his friends who wished to separate from the other Indians, a great dispute arose among all the bands. Indeed, disaffection and jealousy had been brewing ever since the outbreak. The prisoners were in great peril and might have been murdered. But at last all worked out well, and

the friendly and repentant Indians carried the day.

The War Department had meantime created Minnesota and Dakota into a military department, and appointed Gen. John Pope to the command. He reached St. Paul on Sept. 12th, and established his headquarters there. The

**EXTRA SESSION OF THE LEGISLATURE,**  
called by the Governor, met on September 9th, and adjourned on September 29th. The legislation was mostly in regard to matters growing out of the Indian war. A Board of Auditors was created to adjust claims growing out of the massacre, and \$75,000 was appropriated to settle them. Congress was memorialized to reimburse the State for this outlay. A Board of Commissioners was authorized to collect names of slain, and the facts of their death, &c. [This was never done.] The sum of \$25,000 was voted for the relief of indigent refugees. Congress was also memorialized for the removal of the Winnebagoes from the State.

**THE NEW REGIMENTS,**  
(the 6th, 7th, 8th, 9th, and 10th) which had been hurried off to the frontier, half organized, were, by this time, completely organized and mustered in. The Colonels were appointed as follows: Sixth, Wm. Crooks; Seventh, Stephen Miller; Eighth, Minor T. Thomas; Ninth, Alex. Wilkin; Tenth, James H. Baker.

**BATTLE OF WOOD LAKE.**  
Col. Sibley, after the arrival of the Third Regiment and the supplies and ammunition he had needed, broke camp, on Sept. 18th, and started in pursuit of the Indians at or near Yellow Medicine. On the morning of Sept. 23d, while encamped near Wood Lake, the Indians suddenly attacked the force. The Renville Rangers were thrown out, and met the enemy bravely. Maj. Welch soon had the Third Regiment in line, and they poured steady volleys into the advancing line of Indians, as did also the Sixth Regiment, under Maj. McLaren. The fight then became general. Lieutenant Colonel Marshall charged the enemy with three companies of the Seventh and A of the Sixth, and put them to rout. The battle had lasted an hour and a half. Our loss was four killed and fifty wounded; among the latter,

Maj. Welch. The Indians lost quite a number—thirty, it is said—fifteen being found dead on the field. After burying the dead, Col. Sibley marched toward Lac qui Parle, near which place Wabasha had notified him he would meet him and deliver up the prisoners.

#### RELEASE OF THE CAPTIVES.

On September 26th the column arrived at the camp where the friendly Indians had the prisoners, and made their own near by. It was opposite the mouth of the Chippewa River, and was named by our men "Camp Release." Col. Sibley without delay visited the Indians and demanded the captives. They were at once produced, nearly two hundred and fifty in number. Many wept with joy at their release; others had grown almost indifferent. These poor people—mostly women and children—were sent as soon as possible to their friends, if the latter were still living.

The Indians who had given themselves up were at once placed under guard until they could be examined as to their guilt. During the next few days a number came in and gave themselves up, and some smaller parties were captured soon after by our troops under Lt. Col. Marshall, so that soon our force had over 2,000 Indian warriors in their hands. Col. Sibley at once organized a military commission, composed of Col. Crooks, Lt. Col. Marshall, and Capt. Grant, with I. V. D. Heard as judge advocate, to examine all evidence against the Indians, and indicate the guilty ones. Another commission of five officers was appointed to try the accused.

These commissions continued at work until November 5th, by which time they had found three hundred and twenty-one Indians guilty of murder, ravishing, and other crimes, and sentenced three hundred and three to death. These were at once removed to South Bend, there to await the orders of the president. The other Indians and their families were taken to Fort Snelling and confined all winter in a stockade.

#### CLOSE OF THE INDIAN WAR.

Meantime Little Crow and the still hostile Indians had retreated into Dakota, and before winter reached Devil's Lake, where they remained until the next season. As the war in this State was now practically over, most of the settlers whose homes had not been destroyed returned to

them. The Third Minnesota regiment, and the Twenty-fifth Wis. and Twenty-seventh Iowa, were sent south before winter, but the Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Ninth, and Tenth Minn., with the Mounted Rangers, were retained for home service, and were stationed in detachments in a cordon of posts reaching from the south line of the State across the frontier to St. Cloud. The country between the garrisons was carefully scouted and patrolled, so that no hostile Indians could pass the line. On November 25th, Gen. Pope removed his headquarters to Milwaukee, and Brig. Gen. Sibley (for such he was made after the battle of Wood Lake) remained in command at St. Paul. The winter passed without any hostilities.

#### OUR REGIMENTS IN THE SOUTH

had not been idle meantime. On Sept. 4th the Fifth Regiment was in the battle at Corinth, and under fire some time. One account says: "The ground in front of us was covered with killed and wounded rebels." The Fifth suffered a loss of six killed, eighteen wounded and three missing. The Fourth Regiment was also in the same fight, and lost, during two days' fighting, three killed and nine wounded. The Fourth Regiment was also hotly engaged at the battle of Iuka, on Sept. 19th. It lost three killed, four wounded, two missing.

At Corinth, Oct. 3d and 4th, the Fourth also bore an active share, losing three killed and five wounded. "The regiment bore itself most gallantly," says an official report. In the same engagements the Fifth Minnesota also shared, expending about fifty rounds of ammunition, with which they made deadly work among the enemy, losing six killed, sixteen wounded, and four missing. The First Battery were also in this en-

gagement, and did good work, having only one man wounded.

#### THE FIRST REGIMENT

also bore its share during this period. At the Battle of Antietam, on Sept. 17th, it was closely engaged, and left ninety men dead or mortally wounded on the field. Their bodies now rest in the national cemetery there.

The First also participated in the battle of Fredericksburg, on December 11th, 12th, 13th and 14th, during which it lost nine wounded and one missing.

#### EXECUTION OF THE INDIAN MURDERERS.

The three hundred and three Indian murderers were kept at South Bend a short time and then removed to Mankato, where they were confined in a stone warehouse strongly guarded. Meantime, some (so called) "philanthropists," principally Quakers, at Philadelphia and other eastern cities, interfered in the matter, and got up a strong pressure on President Lincoln to pardon the guilty wretches. This was resisted by the prominent men and officials of Minnesota, the people of the State almost unanimously demanding their execution, and threatening, if it were not done, to apply lynch law to them. President Lincoln selected thirty-nine of the murderers, and (on December 6th) ordered General Sibley to execute them. This was carried into effect on December 26th, at Mankato, (one, meantime, dying of disease). Thirty-eight of the savages were swung off of one scaffold, in the presence of a large concourse of people. The rest of the murderers were imprisoned until spring, then taken to Davenport, Iowa, where they were confined a few months, after which they were removed to a reservation on the Missouri river, and set at liberty.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## CLOSE OF THE INDIAN WAR AND THE WAR OF SECESSION.

Events of the Year 1863.—Scattering Raids on the Frontier.—A Scalp Bounty Offered.—Removal of the Sioux and Winnebagoes.—Gen. Sibley's Expedition of 1863.—Brave Conduct of the Third, Fourth and Fifth Regiments.—The First at Gettysburg.—Death of Little Crow.—Gen. Sibley's Column Attacked by the Sioux.—Remarkable Drought in 1863-64.—Three More Regiments sent South.—Return of the First Regiment.—Gen. Sibley's Expedition in 1864.—Heavy Drafts for Men.—Inflation and High Prices.—Battles in which Minnesota Troops Took Part.—Union Victories.—Close of the War.—Return of our Troops.—The State's Share in the Conflict.—A new Era of Material Prosperity Begun.

The winter of 1862-'63 was spent by Gen. Sibley in making preparations for an expedition to the Missouri River, to pursue and punish the hostile Sioux. A third battery of light artillery was recruited for this purpose, and John Jones, the gallant defender of Fort Ridgely, appointed captain. At the session of the legislature, Gov. Ramsey was elected U. S. Senator, but did not vacate the gubernatorial chair until June 30th.

Early in the spring, small parties of Sioux began to make predatory incursions into the state, and these raids continued all summer. Some twenty persons were killed, in all, and a number of horses stolen. The Indians were pursued by troops in every case, and a number of them killed. A reward of \$25 was offered by the Adjutant General for Sioux scalps, and afterwards raised to \$200.

In May, the Sioux were removed from the state, together with the Winnebagoes, and sent to a new reservation on the Missouri River. Efforts were made to get rid of the Chippewas, but were not successful.

Gen. Sibley in May concentrated three thousand troops at Camp Pope, on the upper Minnesota River, for his expedition. These were: the Sixth, Seventh, and Tenth Infantry, Capt. Jones' Battery, and the Mounted Rangers. On June 17th, the expedition started on its march. Gen. Stephen Miller was meantime in command of the department here. Gen. Alfred Sully was at the same time moving up the Missouri River with another expedition.

On June 22d, the War Department authorized

the formation of a three years battalion of six companies of cavalry, for service against the Indians, to be commanded by Major E. A. C. Hatch. This was soon recruited, and in active duty at the various posts in this department.

## OUR REGIMENTS IN THE SOUTH.

The summer of 1863 was one of hard service and brilliant renown to our regiments in the South. On May 3d, the Fourth Regiment was in hot action in the battle at the crossing of Big Black river, with a loss of three killed. One of its officers planted the Union flag on the Capitol at Jackson. At Champion Hills (May 16th) it lost one killed. On May 22d, at Vicksburg, it again suffered severely, losing twelve killed and forty-two wounded. The Third Regiment was also in the same campaign. On May 19th, the Fifth Regiment near Vicksburg, lost one killed and five wounded.

The severest loss of any of our regiments in the war, however, was that suffered by the First Regiment at Gettysburg, on July 3d. It took part in the hottest of that memorable action, and made a movement in the face of an awful fire from the rebels. In a few minutes it lost sixty-eight killed, 149 wounded, 90 missing, and when it emerged from the baptism of fire, had only 87 men in its ranks. The news of this terrible carnage was received with profound sympathy by the people of the State, mingled with thankfulness, however, for the great victory won there, and at Vicksburg, on the same day.

## DEATH OF LITTLE CROW.

During June, a band of seventeen Indians greatly annoyed the settlers in Meeker and Kandiyohi counties, killing several. On July 3d, a man named Nathan Lampson, and his son Chauncy, were hunting near Hutchinson, when they espied two Sioux. A fight ensued, in which Mr. Lampson was badly wounded, when his son, by a fortu-

nate shot, killed one of the Indians. The dead body of the latter was taken to Hutchinson. From its appearance, and certain marks, it was supposed to be Little Crow. It was scalped, and the remains buried. Not long after, an Indian was captured in Dakota, which proved to be *Wo-wi-na-pe*, Little Crow's son. He confessed that the Indian killed by Lampson was his father, and that he was with him at the time. The remains of the celebrated chieftain, whose name for months was a terror to our people, were then exhumed, and the skeleton preserved. The scalp and arm bones are in the museum of the Historical Society, at St. Paul.

Gen. Sibley's expedition reached the Coteau of the Missouri on July 24, and on that day, at a place called "Big Mound," was attacked by about one thousand Indians. A sharp engagement ensued, in which twenty-one Indians were killed, and only two of our troops. On July 26, at "Dead Buffalo Lake," the Sioux again attacked his column, but were repulsed, with a loss on our side of one man. On July 28, at "Stony Lake," about two thousand Indians again gave battle, but were routed, with considerable loss. The expedition pursued the savages to the Missouri river, across which they escaped. It returned to the state about Sept. 1st. Gen. Sully's column had several engagements with the Indians, chastising them severely.

The summer of 1863 was memorable for an intense drouth, which continued until the close of 1864. During these two seasons almost no rain fell, yet the harvests were good. The worst result was on the river, which was unprecedentedly low, and business was badly interfered with, and the lumbering interest was, for the same reason, greatly depressed.

On Sept. 19 and 20, at Chickamauga, the Second Regiment was hotly engaged, and suffered a loss of thirty-five killed and one hundred and thirteen wounded.

Early in October, the Seventh, Ninth, and Tenth Regiments were relieved from duty here and sent to St. Louis, from whence they went to the front.

On Oct. 12th, the War Department, having called for two hundred thousand more troops, authorized the Second Regiment of cavalry to

take the place of the Mounted Rangers, whose term of service had expired.

On Oct. 14 the First Regiment was engaged at Bristow's Station, and lost one killed and nineteen wounded, capturing two hundred prisoners and several guns.

At the state election this fall, Gen. Stephen Miller was elected governor, by a vote of 19,628 over Henry T. Wells, who had 12,739.

On Nov. 23, the Second Regiment was in the action at Mission Ridge, and suffered a loss of five killed and thirty-four wounded.

The provost marshals of the state made an enrollment of all the male citizens this fall, preparatory to the draft. Resistance was made in some cases, but no serious disturbances took place, as in other states.

#### EARLY IN 1864,

the regiments which enlisted in 1861, and had re-enlisted as "veterans," were allowed to return to the State on furlough. They were received in the various towns of the State with the most lively demonstrations of pride and gratitude, and banqueted and petted as the brave heroes deserved.

On April 28th the First regiment, whose term of service had expired, was mustered out at Fort Snelling. Barely one hundred of the 1080 men who had stood on the same parade ground three years before, were in the ranks. Out of some re-enlisted men and recruits a battalion was formed, called the "First Battalion," which did good service during the next year.

On March 30th the Third regiment had a close action at a place called Fitzhugh's Woods, near Augusta, Ark. Seven were killed and sixteen wounded. Gen. Andrews, commanding, had his horse shot under him.

On June 6th an expedition left Fort Ridgely in pursuit of the hostile Sioux on the Missouri River, under command of Gen Sully. It consisted of the Eighth Minn. (mounted), six companies of the Second Cavalry, three sections of Jones' Battery, and Brackett's Battalion of cavalry, which had re-enlisted and was now organized as a separate command.

On June 14, the Sixth Regiment left Fort Snelling for the south, and was soon after placed in the Sixteenth Army Corps, in which was also the

Fifth, Seventh, Ninth and Tenth Minnesota regiments. The Fifth had, not long previously, taken a part in the disastrous Red River campaign, and the Ninth had borne a share in the unfortunate Guntown expedition (June 10), where it suffered a loss of seven killed, thirty-three wounded, and two hundred and forty-six taken prisoners.

On Feb. 1 the War Department had made a call for two hundred thousand men, and on March 14 another call for the same number, followed by one in April for eighty-five thousand. The quota of our state under these heavy calls was about five thousand men, and on May 26 drafting commenced to fill the quotas of some districts which were delinquent. The desire of some towns and districts to escape a draft led to the issuing of bonds, with the proceeds of which they paid high bounties and procured recruits. Subscriptions were raised in some districts for the same purpose. A class of middle men, called recruit, or bounty, agents, sprang up, who, in bidding for recruits, sometimes gave as high as \$700 or \$800 for men to fill quotas. Under this stimulus recruiting went on pretty lively, while a considerable number of men were drafted and sent to fill old regiments. On July 18th came another call for five hundred thousand, and this again produced a new struggle to fill quotas. The entire number of men apportioned to our state up to this time was 21,442.

That these frequent and heavy drafts for men produced a feeling of doubt and despondency can not be denied. It was now the fourth year of the war, and its end still seemed far off, while its rapacious maw appeared to literally swallow up the enormous levies which the people in their pride and patriotism promptly furnished at each call. There was mourning in nearly every household for some "unreturning brave," and suffering in the families of enlisted men.

The inflation of the currency also produced an unheard-of rise in the price of living. On June 1 gold was 150. On July 11th it had reached 285—the highest point during the war. All other values advanced accordingly. There was some silver lining to the dark cloud, though. The great advance in goods literally made the fortunes of many dealers. Even real estate began to show life, while there was an ease in the money

market which reminded one of 1857. Several of our railroads were now in active progress, and labor was in great demand. The continued drouth and low water was a serious drawback, however. Prayers were put up in most of the churches for rain.

Small raids were made by the Sioux several times during the summer, and several persons killed, but these attacks occasioned but little alarm.

On July 13th, our Fifth, Seventh, Ninth and Tenth Regiments were in the Battle of Tupelo, and all suffered some loss. The Seventh had nine killed and fifty-two wounded. Col. Wilkin, of the Ninth, was killed—one of the bravest and finest officers who left our state.

Under the call of July 23d, an eleventh regiment of infantry was authorized, and filled very quickly. James Gilfillan, formerly of the Seventh, was appointed colonel. The Eleventh left the state on Sept. 22d, for Tennessee, where it performed guard duty for several months.

A battalion of heavy infantry was also recruited, which was soon increased to a full regiment. Wm. Colville, late of the First Regiment, was placed in command. The regiment served for several months at Chattanooga, Tenn.

The bullets of the enemy were not so disastrous to some of our regiments, as the malaria of southern swamps. Our Sixth Regiment at Helena, and the Third at Pine Bluff, Ark., were both decimated by disease. Sometimes only a handful of men were found well enough for duty.

On October 5th, the Fourth Regiment was in a heavy action at Altoona, and captured two flags. Their loss was killed, 13; wounded, 31.

On December 7th, the Eighth Regiment took part in an engagement near Murfreesboro, Tennessee, in which it lost 14 killed and 76 wounded, in a charge on the enemy's batteries.

On December 16th, the Fifth, Seventh, Ninth and Tenth Regiments took part in the great battle of Nashville, between Thomas's and Hood's armies. All suffered loss, though fortunately not severe.

On December 19th, another call was made, for 300,000 troops, and the recruiting and bounty business grew more intense than ever, and continued all winter.

During this time, the patriotic people of our

State were contributing with generous liberality to the Sanitary and Christian Commissions, to various relief movements, to special hospital funds of our various regiments, for the support of destitute soldiers' families, and individual cases of distress without number. No State in the Union did more, proportioned to their means, in these works, than the people of Minnesota.

#### THE YEAR 1865

opened with more encouraging prospects. The large forces of the Union army were gaining substantial victories. The successes of Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley, Sherman in his historic march to the sea, "crushing the confederacy like an eggshell," and Grant, doggedly consuming the enemy at Petersburg, were fast shattering the rebellion. In the siege of Spanish Fort, at Mobile, in April, the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Ninth, and Tenth Minnesota Volunteers bore an active and honorable part.

Not unmingled with tears were the rejoicings over these victories. Every battle bulletin brought sorrow and mourning to many homes in our state. On April 3d came the great news of the fall of Richmond, and on April 8th, while the people celebrating this event, the dispatch of General Grant announcing the unconditional surrender of Lee and his army was received, setting nearly everybody crazy with joy. On April 13th the provost marshals received an order to cease drafting and recruiting, and the war was practically over. One of its saddest results was yet to come—the death of President Lincoln, on April 15th. This calamity was duly observed in all the towns of the State, on April 19th, by suspension of business, and religious services. These gloomy feelings were soon dispelled, however, by the

#### RETURN OF OUR REGIMENTS,

early in the summer, and their muster out at Fort Snelling. As each of these bodies of brave men returned, they were received with such ovations and demonstrations of joy as a grateful people could devise. Quietly our soldiers "hung up their bruised arms," and were soon again absorbed into the body of the people. In all, Minnesota had furnished to the armies of the repub-

lic 25,052 men, or about one-seventh of its entire population at the beginning of the war. Of these, it is estimated from the best data obtainable, that 2500 were killed in battle and died of disease during the war, while probably twice as many more received wounds from which they will suffer through life. Many died shortly after the war, from the effects of disease or imprisonment incurred in service. In her devotion to the cause of the Union, our State has a bright record.

The state was almost free from Indian raids during all this year. Only one of any moment occurred. On May 2d a family of five persons named Jewett, were murdered near Garden City. A half breed named Campbell, who aided in the raid, was arrested at Mankato several days afterward, and hung by a mob.

The census of 1865, showed a population of 250,099—a gratifying increase, considering the war of secession and the Indian war as drawbacks.

With the close of the war a new era of prosperity seemed to have begun in the state. Money was abundant, immigration brisk, labor in demand, and real estate advancing. Our railroads were in rapid progress in all directions, and villages and towns springing up everywhere.

On Nov. 11th, at Fort Snelling, Shakopee and Medicine Bottle, two Sioux convicted of taking part in the massacre of 1862, were hung. They had fled to Manitoba, and were not caught until 1864.

This fall much excitement was occasioned by the reported discovery of gold quartz at Lake Vermillion. Several mining companies were formed, and veins opened and worked, but the yield did not pay, and the mines were soon abandoned.

The state election this year was very feebly contested. Two well-known old settlers were nominated for governor, but the vote was light. Wm. R. Marshall received 17,318 and Henry M. Rice 13,842. At the same election an amendment to the constitution was voted on, proposing to confer the elective franchise on negroes, but was defeated.



## CHAPTER XXIX.

### PRINCIPAL EVENTS FROM 1866 TO 1881.

*A Period of Inflation.—Rapid Railroad Construction.—Proposed Removal of the Capital.—Attempted Adjustment of the Railroad Bonds.—Legislative Control of Freight Tariffs.—Prairie Fires in 1871.—An Arctic Cyclone.—Impeachment of State Treasurer.—The Jay Cooke Panic.—Regulating Railroad Tariffs.—Grasshopper Ravages.—Suffering on the Frontier.—Relief Measures Adopted by the Legislature.—Murderous Raid by Missouri Outlaws.—Further Attempts to Adjust the Railroad Loan Debt.—End of the Grasshopper Scourge.—Return of "Good Times," and Rapid Growth in Prosperity.*

The year 1866 was one of great financial ease. The large expenditure of money by the government, in the pay of discharged troops, bounties, and various war claims, made money unusually plenty.

The railroads of the State were pushed this year with great vigor. By winter, 315 miles were in operation. There was a continuous line from St. Cloud, via Owatonna, to Winona, a distance of 245 miles. These roads were an important element in aiding the settlement and business of the State. Formerly the sole dependence for travel and freight had been on the river, and the winter was a season of dullness and depression. This was now largely changed.

At the State election in the fall of 1867, Wm. R. Marshall had 34,874 votes, and Charles E. Flandrau 29,502. This would indicate a population of about 320,000, showing a heavy immigration during the years 1866 and 1867. At this election, a negro suffrage amendment was again voted on and defeated. The following year [1868] the amendment was a third time voted on, and adopted; ayes, 39,498; noes, 30,121.

#### PROPOSED REMOVAL OF THE CAPITAL.

At the session of the legislature in 1869, a bill was introduced to remove the seat of government to a spot near Big Kandiyohi Lake. The bill was at first regarded as a joke, and it met with small opposition, passing both houses with little delay. Gov. Marshall vetoed the measure, and an attempt to pass the act over his veto, failed.

At this session, the legislature celebrated the completion of an all-rail route to the east by a

visit to Milwaukee, and to the Wisconsin legislature at Madison.

At the state election in the fall of 1869, Horace Austin (rep.) was elected governor, by a vote of 27,348, over George L. Otis (dem.), who had 25,401.

By the census of 1870, Minnesota was found to have 439,706 population.

#### PROPOSED ADJUSTMENT OF THE RAILROAD BONDS.

At the session of the Legislature in 1870, an act was passed submitting to the people an amendment to the constitution, providing for the sale of the five hundred thousand acres of what was known as the "Internal Improvement Lands," and the use of the proceeds in extinguishing the state railroad loan bonds, in the following manner: Two thousand of the bonds were to be deposited with the State Land Commissioner on or before the day of sale, by the holders, they agreeing to purchase with them the lands at \$8.70 per acre, etc. The amendment was adopted by a popular vote, but as only 1,032 bonds were deposited by the owners, the measure failed.

The unusual low water of 1863, '64 and '65 had now given way to a series of years of the opposite extreme. In 1870 occurred great freshets, doing much damage, and the water was reported "higher than for twenty years."

Railroad construction had been pushed with great vigor for the last year or two. At the close of 1870, there were 1,096 miles in operation, 329 of which were built that year. A road had been completed to Lake Superior during the season, thus connecting the river and lake systems, while the Northern Pacific Railroad was under full headway.

During 1869 and '70, much complaint was made by shippers, of unjust charges by the railroads of

the State. Governor Austin, in his message, January, 1871, called attention to the subject very pointedly. An investigation was made by a legislative committee, which resulted in the enactment of a freight and passenger tariff, and the creation of the office of Railroad Commissioner. The tariff so fixed was disregarded by the railroads, and in 1871, an action, as a sort of test case under the statute, was commenced by John D. Blake, of Rochester, against the Winona and St. Peter Railroad, for unjust freight charges. The presiding judge decided the act unconstitutional, but the Supreme Court of the State reversed this decision, when the railroad company appealed the case to the Supreme Court of the United States. It was not until 1876 that a decision was rendered, sustaining the right of legislative control over railroad tariffs.

An act was passed by the legislature of 1871 to "Test the validity and provide for the equitable adjustment" of the State railroad bonds, by the creation of a commission, to ascertain and award the amount due on each. The act was voted on in May following, and rejected by the people. Another important measure passed at the same session, was an act dividing up the 500,000 acres of Internal Improvement Land, among various railroad companies. This was vetoed by Gov. Austin. Two years later the constitution was amended so that no act disposing of these lands should be valid, unless approved by a vote of the people.

In the fall of 1871, destructive fires, driven by high winds, swept over a number of frontier counties, lasting several days, and inflicting great damage on the settlers. Hundreds lost their houses, crops, hay, fences, etc., and several persons were burned to death. During the summer, many had also lost their crops by destructive hailstorms. Gov. Austin appealed to the people of the state, by proclamation, for aid for the sufferers. He received in response \$14,000 in money, and clothing, provisions, etc., worth \$11,000 more, while the next legislature appropriated \$20,000 for the purpose of purchasing seed wheat for those who had lost their crops.

In November, 1871, Horace Austin was re-elected governor, by a vote of 45,833, over W. Young, who had 30,092.

From 1870 to 1873, was a period of great inflation and speculation. The money market was unprecedentedly easy, and real estate partook of the same excitement as characterized the flush times of 1856 and 1857. Railroad building was carried on to a remarkable extent, and the entire State was enjoying an unusual period of material progress and development.

The winter of 1872-3 was an unusually early and severe one. On January 7th, 8th and 9th, 1873, occurred an "Arctic Cyclone", or "Polar Wave", of a violence and intensity never before experienced in this State. The worst effects were felt in the prairie region. Gov. Austin, in a special message to the legislature, reported that seventy lives were lost, thirty-one persons suffered loss of limbs, and about three hundred cattle and horses perished. The legislature voted \$5,000 as a relief fund to aid sufferers.

During the session of 1873, charges of corrupt conduct and misdemeanors in office, were made against Wm. Seeger, State Treasurer. On March 5th, the House of Representatives impeached him, and the Senate, on being presented with the articles, appointed May 20th as the date to sit as a Court of Impeachment. Prior to that date, Mr. Seeger resigned his office, and Gov. Austin accepted the resignation. When the Senate met on May 20th, this fact left that body uncertain whether to proceed with the trial or not. On May 22d, Mr. Seeger sent in a written plea of "guilty" to all the charges. A resolution was then adopted by the Senate, declaring that the judgment of the court was, that he be removed from office, and disqualified to hold and enjoy any office of honor, trust or profit in this State.

On September 19th, 1873, the news was circulated in this State, of the failure of Jay Cooke's banking house in Philadelphia, occasioning a financial panic. Its effects here were far different from those of the panic of 1857. There was some stringency in the money market, railroad building ceased, and real estate was very dull for several years, but not a bank in the State closed its doors, and but few mercantile houses failed. Immigration was large, good harvests added annually to the wealth of the State, and it advanced steadily in prosperity.

THE GRASSHOPPER SCOURGE.

During the summer of 1873, a species of grasshopper, called the "Rocky Mountain Locust," made its appearance in myriads, in some of the south-western counties, almost totally destroying the crops. Hundreds of families were left in great destitution. These facts being reported by the press, an energetic movement was made in the towns and cities in the eastern portion of the state, to send relief to the sufferers, and large quantities of clothing, provisions, medical supplies, etc., were collected and distributed to them, beside quite an amount of money.

At the state election this year, Cushman K. Davis was elected governor, by a vote of 40,741, over Ara Barton, who had 35,245.

When the Legislature of 1874 assembled, it promptly voted \$5,000 for the temporary relief of the frontier settlers, and on March 2nd, a further sum of \$25,000 for the purchase of seed grain. With the aid thus furnished, the settlers planted their crops again, but soon the ground was fairly alive with young grasshoppers, hatched from eggs deposited the year previous. As soon as these were large enough, they laid bare the region about them, then fell on other localities near by, and thus destroyed the crops in a number of counties again. The people were once more in a state of great destitution.

Gov. Davis addressed a circular to the commissioners of the counties not ravaged by the locusts, asking them to advance money proportioned to their property, for a relief fund. Contributions were also solicited from the people of the state. By the latter, \$18,959 was raised, together with very large quantities of clothing and provisions, and forwarded to the sufferers. Even with this aid, there was much suffering the next winter.

The legislature of 1875, immediately on assembling, appropriated \$20,000 for immediate relief, and later in the session, \$75,000 for the purchase of seed grain. Only \$49,000 of this was used. The farmers again planted their crops, in hope, but early in the summer they were, for a third time, destroyed. The situation now became serious. All the state was beginning to feel the effects of this calamity, though the portions yet unharmed kept up an active collection and for-

warding of supplies for the destitute. Without this benevolent work, the suffering would have been severe.

By the state census this year, the population of Minnesota was found to be 597,407. At the state election, John S. Pillsbury was elected Governor, by a vote of 47,073, over D. L. Buell, who had 35,275.

The season of 1876 saw the grasshopper devastations repeated, and over a larger area than before. The crops were more or less a failure, and again an appeal was made to the benevolent people of the rest of the State for aid, which was liberally and cheerfully responded to.

On September 6th, a daring crime was perpetrated at Northfield. A band of eight outlaws from Missouri, attacked the National Bank in that town, with the intention of robbing it. The cashier and another citizen were shot dead, and two of the robbers killed by persons who hastily armed themselves. The rest of the desperadoes fled, and, after a chase of several days, four of them were surrounded in a thicket in Watonwan county, where one was killed, and three taken prisoners. The latter, who were brothers named Younger, plead guilty of murder, and were sent to the State's Prison for life.

The legislature of 1877 prepared an amendment to the constitution, providing for biennial sessions of that body, and the amendment was adopted by the people at the fall election.

Five acts were passed at the same session, relating to the grasshopper scourge. One of these appropriated \$100,000 for bounties to pay for the destruction of grasshoppers and their eggs. [This was never put into effect.] A State loan, to raise the money therefor, was also authorized. In addition, townships or villages were authorized to levy a tax to pay similar bounties. The sum of \$75,000 was also appropriated to purchase seed grain for those who had lost their crops, and \$5,000 was voted for a special relief fund.

At the same session was passed an act providing for the redemption of the State railroad bonds, by giving for each outstanding bond surrendered, a new bond for \$1,750, at 6 per cent. interest. The amendment was defeated at an election held on June 12th.

Early in the summer [1877] the grasshoppers appeared in myriads again, and began devouring

the crops. The farmers endeavored to destroy them by fires, ditching, and catching them in pans smeared with tar. A day of fasting and prayer for riddance from the calamity, was appointed by the Governor, and generally observed throughout the State. Soon after this, the grasshoppers disappeared, and a partial harvest was secured in the region formerly afflicted by them. For five successive seasons, the farmers in that district had lost their crops, more or less entirely.

In the fall of 1877, Gov. Pillsbury was re-elected Governor, receiving 57,071 votes, over Wm. L. Banning, who received 39,147.

The legislature of 1878, appropriated \$150,000 to purchase seed grain for destitute settlers, the amounts issued, to such, to be repaid by them. Over six thousand persons, in thirty-four counties, received loans under this act, enough to plant 223,727 acres. Most of these loans were repaid.

At the same session an act was passed, proposing a constitutional amendment, offering to the holders of State railroad bonds, Internal Improvement Lands, in exchange for such bonds. The

amendment was rejected by the people at the next election.

During the year 1878, railroad extension, which had been almost suspended for four years, was renewed again with much vigor, and the material progress of the State was very marked, the western counties, especially, developing rapidly.

At the election in 1879, John S. Pillsbury was re-elected Governor for a third term, by a vote of 57,471, over Edmund Rice, who had 42,444, and other candidates, who received 6,401.

On November 15th, 1880, the Hospital for the Insane, at St. Peter, was partially destroyed by fire, and twenty-seven of the patients lost their lives, by burning, or in consequence of exposure and fright.

The census of 1880, showed a population in Minnesota, of 780,082. The assessors' returns give a valuation of real and personal property, of \$268,277,874. These figures show a proud and gratifying condition of growth and prosperity in the short space of thirty-one years, since Minnesota began its political existence.

# FORT SNELLING.

## CHAPTER XXX.

A PLAIN POST—SITUATION—RECENT IMPROVEMENTS—DEPARTMENT OF DAKOTA—DEPARTMENT HEADQUARTERS—LIEUTENANT DOUGLAS' REPORT—HISTORY AND DESCRIPTION—MISSIONARY LABORS—S. W. AND GIDEON H. POND—MISSION OF A. B. C. F. M.—FIRST CHURCH—OLD GOVERNMENT MILL.

If a visitor expects to see a stone fortification, bristling with cannon and prepared for defense against intruders by land or water, he will be disappointed in Fort Snelling. If, on the other hand, he anticipates a pile of ruins overgrown with ivy, the remains of former greatness and strength, he will find himself as much deceived in that direction. No mark of cannon-ball or even musket shot exists. The fort has never sustained an attack. Some old buildings, it is true, are disused and look sadly forsaken, their places being supplied by new and more modern structures, still it would require some stretch of the imagination to construe them into ruins. One of the officers, however, jokingly suggested that ivy be planted around the tower that in old time guarded the main entrance, pierced for two tiers of musketry, and a ruin be made of it. This was a valuable suggestion, as in its present condition it performs no useful purpose, and is an eye-sore to the visitor. Thus we see that the fort fails to attract, either by its military freshness or by a ruinous condition. It is simply a plain military post without display. It has, however, served a purpose, and it is now the historical landmark for the state and the north-west. Here was the first settlement, the first birth, first marriage and first death. Here was organized the first church, here was the first farming, first milling and first enterprise of every kind. Around Fort Snelling cluster all the early associations of the state. What

matters it, if it has been a means of fraud on the national resources and a continual charge to the government? Had the paltry dollars been kept back, much would have been lost and the country made poorer not richer. As the skilful general in the hour of battle wastes ammunition, property of all kinds and even lives of men that in a less critical hour he would cherish, to accomplish a result superior in importance to money or lives, so the government is often compelled to submit to much waste to achieve great ends. The fort stands on the bluffs of the Mississippi, whose pure white sandstone affords a strong contrast to the dark waters below, as well as to the green banks above. The wide gorge through which the Father of Waters brings down the floods of the north is here greatly increased in width, after receiving the waters of its confluent, the Minnesota. Geologists tell us that once the Minnesota was the larger river, and that the Mississippi was its tributary. They tell us, too, that the Mississippi once traversed a different course, leaving its present channel at the mouth of Bassett's Creek, and, taking a route through the Lakes Harriet and Calhoun, flowed into the Minnesota at some point between Shakopee and the fort. No historian, however, can confirm the testimony of the rocks, and the old fort cannot reach back far enough to aid in the research.

We are indebted to the politeness of Colonel John Gibbon, the officer in command, and to Adjutant Harding for the following history of the fort, prepared by S. R. Douglas, 2nd Lieut., Seventh Infantry. This will give the facts of the fort as it was, and as it is, except the improvements of the past year. The improvements consist of a bakery, a commissary store house and a stable, added at a cost of about \$9,000. It will be necessary for us, however, to notice some improvements lately made in the reservation, in consequence of the establishment of the head-

quarters of the "Department of Dakota" at this point.

The "Department of Dakota" was created Aug. 11th, 1866, out of the departments of the Missouri and Platte, and Brevet Major General Alfred H. Terry assigned to command. May 18th, 1869, General Terry was succeeded by Major General Winfield S. Hancock. December 3d, 1872, the latter was succeeded by Brevet Major General, now Brigadier General, Alfred H. Terry.

The Department of Dakota now includes the territories of Montana and Dakota and the state of Minnesota. The object of the department is to facilitate the movement of troops, the distribution of supplies, etc., etc. The troops in this department are the Second and Seventh cavalry, Third, Fifth, Seventh, Eleventh, Seventeenth, Eighteenth and Twenty-fifth infantry. The headquarters have been located at St. Paul since the creation of the department, with the exception of a short time when they were located at Fort Snelling. During the past year, extensive buildings have been erected on the Fort Snelling reservation with a view to the establishment of the headquarters of this department there, near the military post. These improvements are still in progress, and, when complete, will add greatly to the beauty and usefulness of the reservation. Fourteen buildings, built of cream-colored brick, are nearly complete, and present a fine appearance. They differ in architecture and are large and elaborate. The headquarters building is a handsome structure.

So much has been said, and is still to be said, in this history in reference to Fort Snelling, that it has been thought best to insert the following report of the fort:

FORT SNELLING, MINN., }  
December 4th, 1879. }

*To the Post Adjutant, Fort Snelling, Minn.:*

SIR: Pursuant to instructions from the commanding officer, Fort Snelling, Minn., I have the honor to submit the following report, viz.: In 1805, Lieutenant Zebulon Montgomery Pike, U. S. Army, was sent out to explore the upper Mississippi river, to expel British traders who might be found violating United States laws, and to make treaties with the Indians.

On the 21st of September, 1805, he encamped on what is now known as Pike Island, at the

junction of the Mississippi and Minnesota, then St. Peters, rivers. Two days after, he obtained by treaty with the Sioux nation, a tract of land for a military reservation, which was described as follows: "From below the confluence of the Mississippi and St. Peter, up the Mississippi to include the Falls of St. Anthony, extending nine miles on each side of the river." By this treaty, as ratified by the senate, the United States stipulated to pay two thousand dollars for the lands thus ceded.

The reserve, thus purchased by Lieutenant Pike, was not used for military purposes until February 10th, 1819, at which time, to cause the power of the United States government to be fully acknowledged by the Indians and settlers of the northwest, to prevent Lord Selkirk, the Hudson Bay Company and others, from establishing trading posts on United States territory, to better the condition of the Indians, and to develop the resources of the country, it was thought expedient to establish a military post near the junction of the Mississippi and the St. Peters. Accordingly part of the Fifth United States Infantry, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Henry Leavenworth, was despatched to select a site and erect a post. They arrived at the St. Peters in September 1819, and went into cantonment on the south side of it, near where the town of Mendota now stands.

The first monthly report was rendered for September, 1819. During the ensuing winter (1819-20) scurvy raged amongst the troops, referring to which, General H. H. Sibley, in his address before the Minnesota Historical Society, says: "So sudden was the attack, that soldiers apparently in good health when they retired at night, were found dead in the morning. One man who was relieved from his tour of sentinel duty, and stretched himself upon a bench, when he was called four hours after, to resume his duties, was found lifeless." In May, 1820, the command left their cantonment, crossed the St. Peters, and went into summer camp, at a spring near the old Baker trading house, and about two miles above the present site of Fort Snelling. This was called "Camp Cold Water." During the summer the men were busily engaged in procuring logs and other necessary materials for the work. All preparations were being made to com-

mence building the new post, which was called "Fort St. Anthony;" the site selected being that of the present military cemetery. But in August, 1820, Colonel Josiah Snelling, 5th U. S. Infantry, having arrived and assumed command, selected the site where Fort Snelling now stands.

Work steadily progressed, the troops performing the labor, and on September 10th, 1820, the corner stone of Fort St. Anthony was laid with due ceremony.

During the following winter 1820-'21, the buildings of the new post not being habitable, the troops were quartered in the cantonment of the preceeding winter.

The first measured distance between Fort St. Anthony and Fort Crawford, Prairie du Chien, was taken in February, 1822, and was given as two hundred and four miles.

Work on the post was pushed forward with all possible speed. The buildings were made of logs, and first occupied in October, 1822.

The first steamboat, the Virginia, arrived at the post in 1823.

A saw-mill was built, the first in Minnesota. by troops from the post, in 1822, and the first lumber ever sawed on Rum river, was for use in the construction of the fort. Minneapolis now includes the mill-site.

The post continued to be called Fort St. Anthony until 1824, when, upon the recommendation of General Scott, U. S. A., who inspected the fort, it was named Fort Snelling, in honor of its founder.

In 1830 stone buildings were erected for a four company infantry post, also a stone hospital and a stone wall nine feet high surrounding the post. These buildings were not actually completed, however, until after the Mexican War.

Notwithstanding the treaty made by Lieutenant Pike, the Indian title to the Fort Snelling reservation, did not cease until the treaty of 1837, which was ratified by the senate in 1838, and by which the Indian claim to all lands east of the Mississippi, including said reservation, ceased.

In 1836, before the Indian title ceased, many settlers located on the reservation, on the left bank of the Mississippi.

On October 21st, 1839, the president of the United States issued an order, by virtue of the act of March 3d, 1807, "An act to prevent settle-

ments being made on lands ceded to the United States, until authorized by law," directing the United States marshal to remove squatters from the Fort Snelling reserve, and if necessary, to call on the commanding officer at Fort Snelling for troops to assist him in executing his order. Accordingly, on the 6th of May, 1840, a few of these settlers, having received the necessary notice, were forcibly removed by the marshal, assisted by U. S. troops from the fort.

In 1837, Mr. Faribault presented a claim for Pike Island, part of the reservation purchased by Lieutenant Pike in 1805. This claim was based on a treaty made by him with the Dakotas in 1820.

A military reservation of seven thousand acres, at Fort Snelling, Minnesota, was set aside by the president, on May 25th, 1853. In November following, the president amended his act of May 25th, and reduced the reservation to about six thousand acres.

The first map of the Fort Snelling reserve was made by 1st Lieutenant James W. Abert, corps engineer, in October, 1853.

Pursuant to the act of March, 8d, 1857, which extended the provisions of the act of March 19th, 1819, authorizing the sale of certain military sites, the secretary of war sold the Fort Snelling reserve, excepting two small tracts, to Mr. Franklin Steele.

The articles of agreement between the board appointed for the purpose on the part of the United States, and Mr. Steele, were dated June 6th, 1857, and were approved on the second day of July, following. The reservation and buildings thereon were sold for ninety thousand dollars, one-third to be paid on July 10th, 1857, and the balance in two equal yearly installments. The first payment, \$30,000, was actually made, July 25th, 1857, on which date Mr. Steele, in pursuance of military authority, took possession of said property. The troops were withdrawn from the post previous to Mr. Steele's occupancy thereof. Mr. Steele having made default in the two remaining payments, the United States entered into possession and occupancy of the reservation and post, on April 23d, 1861.

By act of August 26th, 1862, the Fort Snelling reservation was reduced and defined as follows: "Beginning at the middle of the channel of the

Mississippi river below Pike's Island; thence ascending along the channel of said river in such direction as to include all the islands of the river to the mouth of Brown's creek, thence up said creek to Rice lake; thence through the middle of Rice lake to the outlet of Lake Amelia; thence through said outlet and the middle of Lake Amelia to the outlet of Mother lake; thence through said outlet and the middle of Mother lake to the outlet of Duck lake; thence through said outlet and the middle of Duck lake to the southern extremity of Duck lake; thence in a line due south to the middle of the channel of the St. Peter's river; thence down said river so as to include all the islands to the middle of the channel of the Mississippi river; reserving further, for military purposes, a quarter section on the right bank of the St. Peter's river, at the present ferry, and also a quarter section on the left bank of the Mississippi river, at the present ferry across that stream."

Mr. Steele presented, on February 6th, 1868, a claim against the United States government for the possession and occupancy by United States troops, of said post and reservation; which claim exceeded in amount the original purchase with interest.

By act of May 7th, 1870, the secretary of war was authorized "to select and set apart for a permanent military post, so much of the military reservation of Fort Snelling, not less than one thousand acres, as the public interest may require for that purpose, and to quiet the title to said reservation, and to settle all claims in relation thereto, and for the use and occupation thereof, upon principles of equity." In pursuance of which act, the secretary of war set apart for a permanent military reservation, fifteen hundred and thirty-one and twenty hundredths acres, defined as follows:

"Beginning at a point where the south line of the north-east quarter of the north-east quarter of section thirty-two, township twenty-eight north, of range twenty-three west of the fourth principal meridian, intersects the middle of the main channel of the Minnesota river; thence west to the south-west corner of the north-west quarter of section thirty-two, town and range aforesaid; thence north to the north-west corner of section twenty, town and range aforesaid; thence east to middle

of the main channel of the Mississippi river; thence along the main channel of the Mississippi river and the confluence of the Mississippi and Minnesota rivers at the head of Pike Island and the middle of the Minnesota River, to the place of beginning, including the officers' quarters, barracks, &c."

A reserve of ten acres granted by the United States to the Catholic Church at Mendota for a cemetery, was also reserved. Mr. Steele executed full release of all claim whatsoever to this property, and for the use or occupation of all property sold to him per agreement dated June 6th, 1857; in consideration of which, the United States released Mr. Steele from all indebtedness on the purchase made by him, and granted and conveyed to him the remainder of the so-called Fort Snelling reservation excepting one small tract, which is defined as follows:

"All of section nineteen, thirty and thirty-one, and all that part of section eighteen lying south of Minnehaha creek, and all that part of section seventeen lying south of Minnehaha creek and west of the Mississippi river; all that portion of section twenty, lying east of the main channel of the Mississippi river, including the islands east of said main channel, and the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter, and all that portion of the southwest quarter and of the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section twenty-one which lies east or northeast of the main channel of the Mississippi river, and all those portions of sections twenty-one, twenty-two and twenty-eight lying on Pike's Island so-called, being the entire island, and all that other portion of section twenty-eight which lies east and south of the Minnesota river, except twenty acres, being the south half of the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of said section, the same being reserved for a Catholic Church and burial ground, where the church and burial ground now are; all that portion of the south half and of the south half of the north half of section thirty-two which lies west or northwest of the Minnesota river; all the above described lands being in township twenty-eight north, of range twenty-three west of the fourth principal meridian. Also all that portion of section thirteen, lying south of Minnehaha and Rice Lake and east of the creek running between said



Rice Lake and Lake Amelia and east of said Lake Amelia, and all land in section twelve that may be included in said boundaries. All of section twenty-four lying east of the western boundary of said reservation ("reserve selected") and any portion of section twenty-three that lies east of the creek joining Mother Lake and Lake Amelia, and the east half of section twenty-five and the east half of section thirty-six, all in township twenty-eight north, of range twenty-four west of the fourth meridian. Also all that portion of section five which lies west or northwest of the Minnesota river; all of section six; all that portion of section seven which lies north of the Minnesota river, and all those portions of sections eight and eighteen which lie west and north of the Minnesota river; all in township twenty-seven north, of range twenty-three west.

Also the east half of section one, and the east half of section twelve, and all that portion of the east half of section thirteen which lies north and east of the Minnesota river; all in township twenty-seven north, of range twenty-four west.

The action of the secretary of war in selecting said reservation and buildings and conveying the above specified lands to Mr. Steele, was approved by the president on January 4th, 1871.

A stone prison was erected during the war of the rebellion, which is now used as a commissary storehouse.

The old stone hospital is now used for offices and laundress' quarters. The new hospital is just completed.

Fort Snelling is situated on a high bluff on the right bank of the Mississippi, in latitude 44 deg. 52 min. 46 sec. north, and longitude 93 deg. 4 min. 54 sec. west. It is an irregular shaped bastioned redoubt.

A wagon road runs entirely around the post, and is eight feet below the parade at the gorge, but gradually rises on the same level at the shoulder angle.

The old post is almost enclosed by five buildings, and in form is nearly a rhombus, with a tower at each angle.

A new two-story barracks for six companies of infantry and sixteen sets of officers' quarters was built during 1878. The east tower, stone wall, and old guard house, have been torn down.

The commanding officer's quarters have been remodeled during the current year.

The water is obtained from a spring about three-quarters of a mile from the post, by means of water wagons. Water is also obtained from the Minnesota river, being forced through pipes by an engine, into a large tank on the west side of the parade ground, but the water thus obtained is unfit for drinking purposes. During extreme cold weather the water pipes freeze up, rendering it impossible to refill the tank except during the open weather.

There is a post-office, a telegraph office and a railroad station at the post.

\* \* \* \* \*

The nearest supply depots are at St. Paul, four miles distant from the post, by wagon road, and six miles by railroad. A bridge is building across the Mississippi river at the post.

Forage and fuel are obtained by contract. The post and company garden supply vegetables for the garrison.

The armament consists of two three-inch rifled cannon, with carriages, model of 1861. The present strength of the garrison is sixteen commissioned officers and three hundred and fourteen enlisted men.

It is impossible to obtain from the records of the post, the various expenditures for barracks and quarters, and repairs of same, for any definite period. All that I have been able to obtain is that thirty-five thousand dollars was appropriated for barracks and quarters in 1878. It is presumed, however, that the required information can be obtained at the quartermaster general's office. The work, practically, with few exceptions, has been performed by the labor of the troops, and the cost to the government cannot be correctly estimated.

A site has been selected on the Fort Snelling reservation upon which to erect buildings for the headquarters of the department.

The records of the post are very incomplete. It seems, from all attainable evidence, that the records were removed in 1857, when the troops were withdrawn, and have not been returned. It further appears that these records had not been received by the adjutant general of the army prior to July 18th, 1866. The last board of officers appointed to investigate claims on the

Fort Snelling reservation met pursuant to S. O. No. 278 A. G. O. dated October 17th, 1870. I have been unable to find any general order referring to the reservation of 1853 or 1862, or referring to lands sold in 1857 and 1870.

The reservation of 1870 was announced in General Order No. 66, Adjutant General's office of that year, and was first surveyed by Captain D. P. Heap, corps of engineers, on April 15th, 1871. A new line for the southern boundary was run by First Lieutenant Edward Maguire, corps of engineers, on May 7th, 1877.

\* \* \* \* \*

I respectfully submit the foregoing, believing it will cover a few of the points required.

I am, sir, very respectfully your obedient servant.

S. R. DOUGLAS,

Second Lieutenant Seventh Infantry.

It has already been intimated that Fort Snelling was the point of departure for every enterprise connected with the north-west, and in addition to the matter already given with reference to events that there took place, we may with interest add others. Missionary enterprise for the north-west began among the Ojibwas of the north, in 1831. The region of country about Lake Superior and along the northern borders of the United States, had been longer open by reason of trading-posts, and the safer and more approachable character of the tribes. The fierce, wild traits of the Sioux had repelled the Jesuit missionaries, as well as all other efforts for their good, until 1834, when two determined young men appeared on the scene, destined to prove superior to all obstacles. These were the missionaries now so well known to all acquainted with the history of the north-west, by their clerical names, Rev. S. W. Pond and his brother, Rev. Gideon H. At this time, however, they were young adventurers in the Christian work, without profession or patronage save that of the Master in whose vineyard they set at work, devoting their lives to His service.

They arrived by steamboat at Fort Snelling, May 6th, 1834, self-equipped and commissioned to labor for the Sioux. Major Taliaferro, the Indian agent, was absent on their arrival at the fort, but they obtained a room in one of the agency houses of the post, by feeing the mercenary sub-agent in charge. To exhibit some of the trials

to which the brothers were immediately exposed, we give some of Rev. S. W. Pond's reminiscences.

"We had not been at the agency house at the fort long, before Major Bliss sent his orderly, requiring us to appear before him and give an account of ourselves. I, of course obeyed the mandate, and he told me it was his duty to exclude from the Indian country all who were not authorized to be here. Having no authority to show, I handed him Mr. Kent's letter, which he pronounced unsatisfactory, for he said though Mr. Kent was a reliable man being the Presbyterian clergyman at Galena, his acquaintance was too short for him to know much about me. I then handed him a private letter from General Brinsmaid, a man well known in New England, and also a letter from the postmaster of my native place. These letters he said were perfectly satisfactory, so far as our character was concerned. He then asked me what our plans were. I told him we had no plans except to do what seemed most for the benefit of the Indian. He told me then that the Kaposia band wanted plowing done, and had a plow and oxen, but could not use them, so I volunteered to go down and help them, and then hastened back to the agency house to tell Gideon how I had succeeded with the major, for I knew that his mind would be in a state of anxious suspense. These little things may seem now hardly worth relating, but whether we were to stay here or be driven away, depended on the result of that interview with the major. We were in fact intruders, and had no right to be here. The missionaries of the board did not come here without authority from the secretary of war. Major Plympton, who succeeded Major Bliss in command, received orders to remove all persons from this region who were not authorized to be here, but we were not molested. From the time of my first interview with Major Bliss, he and Mrs. Bliss were our true friends and when I returned from Kaposia, they invited me to reside in their family, and instruct their son, a boy eight or ten years old, but I had other work to do. When the Indians learned that I would plow for them they took down the plow in a canoe, and I drove down the oxen. At Kaposia, the chief was Big Thunder, the father of Ta-o-ya-te-du-ta, called by the whites erroneously Little Crow, and the chief soldier was Big Iron. These two held the plow

alternately, while I drove the oxen. I suppose they were the first Dakotas who ever held a plow. The dogs, or Indians, stole my provisions the first night I was there, and I did not 'fare sumptuously every day,' for food was scarce and not very palatable. About the time I returned from Kaposia, Major Taliaferro arrived and seemed glad to find us here. No more was said about rent, and we kept the key to our room till our house was finished at Lake Calhoun. This was a great convenience for us, for before that time, neither provisions nor clothing were safe at the lake. We told the agent that we wished to build a house near some village, and he advised us to build at Lake Calhoun, and after my brother plowed for the Indians a few days, we commenced building where the pavillion now stands. Owing to our inexperience we wasted a great deal of labor. We put up a building of large oak logs that might have stood fifty years, but we could have built a more comfortable house afterwards with half the labor. Five years after, we used the timber to build a breastwork for the Indians. While building we occupied a temporary shelter in the woods, where we were constantly surrounded by a cloud of mosquitoes, and, as my brother's health was not good that summer, the laborious days and restless nights almost wore him out, but when our house was finished it seemed like a palace to us after living a few weeks in that kennel, and we were no longer compelled to walk eight miles and back every week, to the agency-house to get a supply of food, for we now had a safe place to store our clothing and provisions. Major Taliaferro gave us a window-lock and an ax, and Mrs. Bliss sent us a ham, and Major Bliss gave us potatoes to plant the next spring. That was all the pecuniary aid we received or wished to receive, and when the agent offered us a stove we preferred to build a fire-place, for while we felt grateful for the favors we received, we wished to maintain a spirit of independence. We had the use of oxen, but we used them chiefly for the Indians and to take care of them through the winter. But though we did not receive and should not have accepted much pecuniary aid if it had been offered us, the influence of friends in our favor was of great advantage to us, for it was needed to counteract the efforts of others to excite the prejudice

of the Indians against us, and we congratulated ourselves on the timely arrival of Mr. Sibley at Mendota."

Lake Calhoun was within the Fort Snelling reservation and thus was established the first mission, not only for the fort, but for the whole country of the Sioux.

Rev. T. S. Williamson, M. D., and Rev. J. D. Stevens, with their wives and associates, Mr. Huggins and Miss Poage, arrived at Fort Snelling in May, 1835, under the auspices of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. Dr. Williamson came by the Mississippi from the mouth of the Ohio, and Mr. Stevens came through Lake Michigan to Green Bay, thence by the Fox and Ouisconsin (then so spelled) rivers to Prairie du Chien, thence to Fort Snelling by the Mississippi. Major Bliss in command, Major Loomis, Major Taliaferro, and all at the fort welcomed their arrival. During their continuance at the fort and before proceeding to the stations selected at Lac qui Parle and Lake Harriet, about a month elapsed.

In June they organized a Christian church, to which eight persons connected with the garrison and who had been hopefully converted during the preceding winter and spring, were admitted on profession, together with six others, who had been members of other churches. The elders of the church were Col. Gustavus Loomis, Hon. H. H. Sibley, then a young man who had lately assumed charge of the trading post at Mendota, A. G. Huggins and S. W. Pond. "On the second Sabbath in June, these with the members of the mission families, amounting to twenty-two in all, sat down in the wilderness to communicate the dying love of the Savior of sinners, hundreds of miles in advance of where a similar scene had ever before been witnessed or enjoyed." It is interesting to follow out this feeble beginning. Suffice it to say, the First Presbyterian Church in Minneapolis, of which D. M. Stewart, D. D., is pastor, is a continuation or perpetuation of the old church at the fort.

In 1822, to supply the demand of the fort, a mill was erected at the Falls of St. Anthony to saw lumber, and to this was added, in 1823, stones for grinding corn for provender. Thus the fort opened enterprise in the direction of manufactures. This old stone mill, partially hid by shrub-

bery, was long a land mark, but its simple structure produced small results in the way of sawing or grinding. A small house was built near the mill for the occupancy of those employed in its operation; and here, when the settlement afterwards began, was a small, cultivated tract, which, with the mill, was under the charge of one called "Old Maloney," who was aided, as required, by soldiers from the fort.

Hon. Robert Smith, member of congress from Alton district, Illinois, wrote, February 15th, 1849, from the house of representatives, to the commissioner of Indian affairs, expressing a wish "to lease for five years the old government house and grist and saw-mill, on the west side of the Mississippi river, opposite the Falls of St. Anthony." In the letter he adds: "I shall move into the territory of Minnesota after the adjournment of congress, and I wish to procure this house for my family to live in, and to fix up the old grist mill to grind corn and other grain, there being no grist-mill now in that region of country."

This led to correspondence between Major Woods, in command at the fort, and the secretary of war, and also other letters. A letter descriptive of the property at that time is here introduced, but the details must be taken with many grains of allowance, as the writer was in league with the grasping congressman, to despoil the property and obtain it for a song.

In September, Mr. Smith had asked the privilege of purchasing the buildings, and in March, 1853, Captain N. J. T. Dana, quartermaster at Fort Snelling, wrote to the quartermaster-general at Washington: "I returned to this post on the 20th instant, and on the next day visited the old mill and buildings belonging to the quartermaster's department, and now in possession of Hon. Robert Smith, and I submit the following as my opinion of the value of the buildings to the government at the time when Mr. Smith received them. The old stone grist-mill, the building somewhat dilapidated, the water-wheel worn out entirely, but the other machinery, including two mill-stones, good, was worth \$400. The old frame of a saw-mill, greatly decayed, together with the mill-irons on it and extra posts, mostly worn out, \$100. The one-story frame building, much decayed, \$200. Fences and races, much de-

cayed, \$50." The result of the negotiation was the purchase by Mr. Smith of the improvement, and a permit granted him from the secretary of war to make a claim including the same, although at this time the land formed a part of the Fort Snelling reserve.

The purpose of the grant was that Mr. Smith should operate the mill for the benefit of the government, in supplying provender for Fort Snelling. This purpose was carried out by Mr. Smith by placing Reuben Bean in charge to operate the mill, soon after substituting Calvin A. Tuttle, who continued several years. The ostensible purpose of moving to Minnesota, and personally occupying the buildings and land, was never carried out on Mr. Smith's part, for he remained in Illinois until his death, representing Alton district in the house of representatives at Washington.

Soon after the erection of Fort Snelling, the fur trade of the northwest, which had previously been carried on by the way of the lakes, took the great river as one important avenue, and the fort became the rendezvous of traders and speculators, forming their channel of communication and base of supplies.

Under the sheltering wing of the fort also sprung up, on the reserve, cabins and small farms, some of which were occupied by French Canadians, who here took a rest from their voyaging, living with the squaws, with whom they seem to have mated as easily as birds in the spring. Others were occupied by half-breeds, very similar in character to the former, but the Swiss refugees, from Lord Selkirk's colony, were by far the most interesting and important of these squatters. Induced by the flattering representations of Lord Selkirk, a large settlement had been formed on the Red river, in the Hudson Bay territory, from the Swiss and Scotch. After suffering untold privations from cold, hunger, floods and the strife between the two great fur companies of the north, this colony was broken up and the individuals that constituted it found homes at various points within our territories. Many located near Dubuque, but a few about Fort Snelling, and to this exodus from the north we must ascribe our first settlement. Some of these became farmers with no small pretensions. Perry, who located on the limits of the reserve,

at the cave, near St. Paul, was called the Abraham of the country, in consequence of his large flocks.

Near him also lived Benjamin Garvais and his brother Pierre, who had farms with considerable improvements. After occupying their comfortable homes for nearly ten years, in obedience to an imperative order from the war department, these inoffensive settlers were forced to abandon their lands and improvements and seek other homes. We cannot forbear tender sympathy for these simple people, whose misfortunes had already been so great, when we see them the victims of new trouble. The instructions of the war department, reiterated October 31st, 1839, were, however, imperative and inexorable, and it is probable that the unwarranted force exercised was necessary to compel obedience to the military order.

On May 6th, 1840, Edward James, United States marshal for the territory of Wisconsin, called on the commanding officer of Fort Snelling for troops, by his deputy Brunson, and the settlers were forcibly and hastily removed. On the following day their cabins were destroyed. Thus rendered homeless and shelterless, they sought new abodes. Perry, Gervais, Clewette, Rondo and some others made claims and settled at St. Paul, while others removed to Wisconsin.

A large portion of what is now Minneapolis

was included in the reservation, and there, similar events were enacted some years later, when squatters began to encroach on that portion of the reserve. The permits granted to a few to locate on the reserve opposite the Falls of St. Anthony, encouraged settlers to make claims and locate there in anticipation of the reduction which it seemed probable was near at hand. It is unfortunate that it must be recorded of the officers in charge, that their rough treatment in the execution of orders were often executed in an arbitrary and tyrannical manner, unless we discredit the universal testimony of the well known settlers of respectability thus dispossessed. In addition to pulling down their shelters and threatening the occupants with the guard-house in case they re-built, the officers were guilty of corruption and received bribes from the squatters in the form of notes or agreements to pay when their claims were established.

In these various ways the history of our cities, the settlement of the country at large, and even farming and manufacturing find in Fort Snelling their origin and first progress. The perusal of the following pages will exhibit much more fully the intimate connection between Fort Snelling and the development of the north-west, and, although its influence is a thing of the past, its history will always remain a matter of present interest.

# CHRONOLOGY.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### PRINCIPAL EVENTS CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED.

1659. Groselliers (Gro-zay-yay) and Radisson visit Minnesota.

1661. Menard, a Jesuit missionary ascends the Mississippi, according to Perrot, twelve years before Marquette saw the river.

1665. Allouez, a Jesuit, visited the Minnesota shore of Lake Superior.

1680. Du Luth in June, the first to travel in a canoe from Lake Superior, by way of the St. Croix river, to the Mississippi. Descending the Mississippi, he writes to Seignelay in 1683: "I proceeded in a canoe two days and two nights, and the next day at ten o'clock in the morning" he found Accault, Angelle, and Father Hennepin, with a hunting party of Sioux. He writes: "The want of respect which they showed to the said Reverend Father provoked me, and this I showed them, telling them he was my brother, and I had him placed in my canoe to come with me into the villages of said Nadouecioux." In September, Du Luth and Hennepin were at the falls of St. Anthony on their way to Mackinaw.

1683. Perrot and Le Sueur visit Lake Pepin. Perrot with twenty men, builds a stockade at the base of a bluff, upon the east bank, just above the entrance of Lake Pepin.

1688. Perrot re-occupied the post on Lake Pepin.

1689. Perrot, at Green Bay, makes a formal record of taking possession of the Sioux country in the name of the king of France.

1693. Le Sueur at the extremity of Lake Superior.

1694. Le Sueur builds a post on a prairie island in the Mississippi, about nine miles below Hastings.

1695. Le Sueur brings the first Sioux chiefs who visited Canada.

1700. Le Sueur ascends the Minnesota river. Fort L'Huillier built on a tributary of Blue Earth river.

1702. Fort L'Huillier abandoned.

1727. Fort Beauharnois, in the fall of the year, erected in sight of Maiden's Rock, Lake Pepin, by La Perriere du Boucher.

1728. Verendrye stationed at Lake Nepigon.

1731. Verendrye's sons reach Rainy Lake. Fort St. Pierre erected at Rainy Lake.

1732. Fort St. Charles erected at the southwest corner of the Lake of the Woods.

1734. Fort Maurepas established on Winnipeg river.

1736. Verendrye's son and others massacred by the Sioux on the isle in the Lake of the Woods.

1738. Fort La Reine on the Red River established.

1743. Verendrye's sons reach the Rocky Mountains.

1766. Jonathan Carver, on November 17th, reaches the Falls of St. Anthony.

1794. Sandy Lake occupied by the Northwest Company.

1802. William Morrison trades at Leech Lake.

1804. William Morrison trades at Elk Lake, now Itasca.

1805. Lieutenant Z. M. Pike purchases the site since occupied by Fort Snelling.

1817. Earl of Selkirk passes through Minnesota for Lake Winnipeg.

Major Stephen H. Long, U. S. A., visits Falls of St. Anthony.

1818. Dakotah war party under Black Dog, attacks Ojibways on the Pomme de Terre river.

1819. Col. Leavenworth arrives on the 24th of August, with troops at Mendota.

1820. J. B. Faribault brings up to Mendota, horses for Col. Leavenworth.

Laidlow, superintendent of farming for Earl Selkirk, passes from Pembina to Prairie du Chien to purchase seed wheat. Upon the 15th of April left Prairie du Chien with mackinaw boats and ascended the Minnesota to Big Stone Lake, where the boats were placed on rollers and dragged a short distance to Lake Traverse, and on the 3d of June reached Pembina.

On the 5th of May Col. Leavenworth established summer quarters at Camp Coldwater, Hennepin county.

In July, Governor Cass, of Michigan, visits the camp.

In August, Col. Snelling succeeds Leavenworth.

September 20th, corner stone laid under command of Col. Snelling.

First white marriage in Minnesota, Lieutenant Green to a daughter of Captain Gooding.

First white child born in Minnesota, daughter of Col. Snelling; died following year.

1821. Fort St. Anthony was sufficiently completed to be occupied by troops.

Mill at St. Anthony Falls constructed for the use of garrison, under the supervision of Lieutenant McCabe.

1822. Col. Dickson attempted to take a drove of cattle to Pembina.

1823. The first steamboat, the Virginia, on May 10th, arrived at the mouth of the Minnesota river.

Mill stones for grinding flour sent to St. Anthony Falls.

Major Long, U. S. A., visits the northern boundary by way of the Minnesota and Red river.

Beltrami, the Italian traveler, explores the northernmost source of the Mississippi.

1824. General Winfield Scott inspects Fort St. Anthony, and at his suggestion the war department changed the name to Fort Snelling.

1825. April 5th, steamboat Rufus Putnam reaches the Fort. May, steamboat Rufus Putnam arrives again and delivers freight at Land's End trading post on the Minnesota, about a mile above the Fort.

1826. January 26th, first mail in five months received at the Fort.

Deep snow during February and March.

March 20th, snow from twelve to eighteen inches.

April 5th, snow storm with flashes of lightning.

April 10th, thermometer four degrees above zero.

April 21st, ice began to move in the river at the Fort, and with water twenty feet above low water mark.

May 2d, first steamboat of the season, the Lawrence, Captain Reeder, took a pleasure party to within three miles of the Falls of St. Anthony.

1826. Dakotahs kill an Ojibway near Fort Snelling.

1827. Flat Mouth's party of Ojibways attacked at Fort Snelling, and Sioux delivered by Colonel Snelling to be killed by Ojibways, and their bodies thrown over the bluff into the river.

General Gaines inspects Fort Snelling.

Troops of the Fifth Regiment relieved by those of the First.

1828. Colonel Snelling dies in Washington.

1829. Rev. Alvan Coe and J. D. Stevens, Presbyterian missionaries, visit the Indians around Fort Snelling.

Major Taliaferro, Indian agent, establishes a farm for the benefit of the Indians at Lake Calhoun, which he called Eatonville, after the secretary of war.

Winter, Spring and Summer very dry. One inch was the average monthly fall of rain or snow for ten months. Vegetation more backward than it had been for ten years.

1830. August 14th, a sentinel at Fort Snelling, just before daylight, discovered the Indian council house on fire. Wa-pa-sha's son-in-law was the incendiary.

Cadotte and a half-breed called "Little Frenchman" killed on the St. Croix by Sioux Indians.

1831. August 17th, an old trader, Rocque, and his son arrived at Fort Snelling from Prairie du Chien, having been twenty-six days on the journey. Under the influence of whiskey or stupidity, they ascended the St. Croix by mistake, and were lost for fifteen days.

1832. May 12th, steamboat Versailles arrived at Fort Snelling.

June 16th, William Carr arrives from Missouri at Fort Snelling, with a drove of cattle and horses.

Henry R. Schoolcraft explores the sources of the Mississippi.

1833. Rev. W. T. Boutwell establishes a mission among the Ojibways at Leech Lake.

E. F. Ely opens a mission school for Ojibways at Aitkin's trading post, Sandy Lake.

1834. May. Samuel W. and Gideon H. Pond arrive at Lake Calhoun as missionaries among the Sioux.

November. Henry H. Sibley arrives at Mendota as agent of Fur Company.

1835. May. Rev. T. S. Williamson and J. D. Stevens arrive as Sioux missionaries, with Alexander G. Huggins as lay assistant.

June. Presbyterian Church at Fort Snelling organized.

July 31st. A Red River train arrives at Fort Snelling with fifty or sixty head of cattle, and about twenty-five horses.

Major J. L. Bean surveys the Sioux and Chippeway boundary line under treaty of 1825, as far as Otter Tail lake.

November. Col. S. C. Stambaugh arrives; is sutler at Fort Snelling.

1836. May 6th, "Missouri Fulton," first steamboat, arrives at Fort Snelling.

May 29th, "Frontier," Captain Harris, arrives.

June 1st, "Palmyra" arrives.

July 2d, "Saint Peters" arrives, with J. N. Nicollet as passenger.

July 30th, Sacs and Foxes kill twenty-four Winnebagoes on Root river.

September 7th, first Christian marriage celebrated at Lac-qui-Parle.

1837. February 25th, Rev. S. F. Denton, missionary from Switzerland, arrives at Red Wing's village.

Rev. Stephen R. Riggs and wife join Lake Harriet Mission.

Rev. A. Brunson and David King establish Kaposia Mission.

Commissioners Dodge and Smith, at Fort Snelling, make a treaty with the Chippeways to cede lands east of the Mississippi.

Franklin Steele and others make claims at Falls of St. Croix and St. Anthony.

September 29th, Sioux chiefs at Washington sign a treaty.

November 10th, steamboat Rolla arrives at Fort

Snelling with the Sioux on their return from Washington.

December 12th, Jeremiah Russell and L. W. Stratton make the first claim at Marine, in the St. Croix valley.

1838. April, Hole-in-the-day and party kill thirteen of the Lac-qui-Parle Sioux. Martin McLeod from Pembina, after twenty-eight days of exposure to snow, reaches Lake Traverse.

May 25th, steamboat Burlington arrives at Fort Snelling with J. N. Nicollet and J. C. Fremont on a scientific expedition.

June 14th, Maryatt, the British novelist, Franklin Steele and others rode from the fort to view Falls of St. Anthony.

July 15th, steamboat Palmyra arrives at Fort Snelling with an official notice of the ratification of treaty. Men arrived to develop the St. Croix valley.

August 2d, Hole-in-the-Day encamped with a party of Chippeways near Fort Snelling, and was attacked by Sioux from Mud Lake, and one killed and another wounded.

August 27th, steamboat Ariel arrives with commissioners Pease and Ewing to examine half-breed claims.

September 30th, steamboat Ariel makes the first trip up the St. Croix river.

October 26th, steamboat Gypsy first to arrive at Falls of St. Croix with annuity goods for the Chippeways. In passing through Lake St. Croix grounded near the town site laid out by S. C. Stambaugh, and called Stambaughville.

1839. April 14th, first steamboat at Fort Snelling, the Ariel, Captain Lyons.

Henry M. Rice arrives at Fort Snelling.

May 2d, Rev. E. G. Gear, of the Protestant Episcopal church, recently appointed chaplain, arrived at the fort in the steamboat Gypsy.

May 12th, steamboat Fayette arrives on the St. Croix, having been at Fort Snelling with members of Marine Mill Company.

May 21st, the Glancus, Captain Atchison, arrives at Fort Snelling.

June 1st, the Pennsylvania, Captain Stone, arrives at Fort Snelling.

June 5th, the Glancus arrives again.

June 6th, the Ariel arrives again.

June 12th, at Lake Harriet mission, Rev. D. Gavin, Swiss missionary among the Sioux at Red



Wing, was married to Cordelia Stevens, teacher at Lake Harriet mission.

June 25th, steamboat "Knickerbocker" arrived at Fort Snelling.

June 26th, steamboat "Ariel" on third trip.

June 27th, a train of Red River carts, arrives under Mr. Sinclair with emigrants, who encamped near the fort.

July 2d, Chippeways kill a Sioux of Lake Calhoun band.

July 3d, Sioux attack Chippeways in ravine above Stillwater.

1840. April, Rev. Lucian Galtier of the Roman Catholic church, arrives at Mendota.

May 6th, squatters removed from military reservation.

June 15th, Thomas Simpson, Arctic explorer, shoots himself near Turtle river, under aberration of mind.

June 17th, four Chippeways kill and scalp a Sioux man and woman.

1841. March 6th, wild geese appeared at the fort.

March 20th, Mississippi opened.

April 6th, steamboat "Otter," Captain Harris, arrived. Koboka, an old chief of Lake Calhoun band, killed by Chippeways.

May 24th, Sioux attack Chippeways at Lake Pokegama, of Snake river. Methodist mission moved from Kaposia to Red Rock, Rev. B. F. Kavenaugh, superintendent.

August, Mission church of unburnt bricks built at Lac-qui-Parle and surmounted with the first church bell.

November 1st, Father Galtier completes the log chapel of St. Paul, which gave the name to the capital of Minnesota. Rev. Augustin Ravoux arrives.

1842. July, the Chippeways attack the Kaposia Sioux.

1843. Stillwater laid out. Ayer, Spencer and Ely establish a Chippeway mission at Red lake. Oak Grove Indian mission established by G. H. Pond.

June 20th, Rev. S. R. Riggs and R. Hopkins establish an Indian mission at Traverse des Sioux.

July 15th, Thomas Longley, brother-in-law of Rev. S. R. Riggs, drowned at Traverse des Sioux mission station.

1844. August, Captain Allen with fifty dra-

goons marches from Fort Des Moines through southwestern Minnesota, and on the 10th of September reaches the Big Sioux river. Sisseton war party kill an American named Watson, driving cattle to Fort Snelling.

1845. June 25th, Captain Sumner reaches Traverse des Sioux, and proceeding northward arrested three of the murderers of Watson.

1846. Dr. Williamson, Sioux missionary, moves from Lac-qui-Parle to Kaposia.

March 31st, steamboat Lynx, Captain Atchison, arrives at Fort Snelling.

Rev. S. W. Pond establishes an Indian mission at Shakopee.

1847. St. Croix county, Wisconsin, organized, Stillwater the county seat. Harriet E. Bishop establishes a school at St. Paul. Saw mills begun at St. Anthony Falls.

First framed house above Fort Snelling in the Minnesota valley erected by Mr. Pond. Lumber brought from Point Douglas.

August, Commissioners Verplanck and Henry M. Rice make treaties with the Chippeways at Fon du Lac and Leech Lake. The town of St. Paul surveyed, platted, and recorded in the St. Croix county register of deeds office.

Hole-in-the-Day, the elder Chippeway chief, killed by falling from a wagon, when drunk.

1848. Henry H. Sibley, delegate to congress from Wisconsin territory.

May 29th, Wisconsin admitted, leaving Minnesota (with its present boundaries) without a government.

August 26th, "Stillwater convention" held to take measures for a separate territorial organization.

October 30th, H. H. Sibley elected delegate to congress.

1849. March, act of congress creating Minnesota territory.

April 9th, "Highland Mary" Captain Atchison, arrives at St. Paul.

April 18th, James M. Goodhue arrives at St. Paul with first newspaper press.

May 27th, Governor Alexander Ramsey arrives at Mendota.

June 1st, Governor Ramsey issues proclamation declaring the territory duly organized.

July, first brick house in Minnesota, erected at St. Paul, by Rev. E. D. Neill.

August 1st, H. H. Sibley elected delegate to congress for Minnesota.

August, first Protestant house of worship in white settlement, a Presbyterian chapel, completed at St. Paul.

September 3d, first legislature convened.

November, First Presbyterian Church, St. Paul, organized.

December, first literary address at Falls of St. Anthony.

1850. January 1st, first annual Historical Society meeting.

June 11th, Indian council at Fort Snelling.

June 14th, Steamer Governor Ramsey makes first trip above Falls of St. Anthony.

June 26th, the Anthony Wayne reaches the Falls of St. Anthony.

July 18th, Steamboat Anthony Wayne ascends the Minnesota to vicinity of Traverse des Sioux.

July 25th, steamboat Yankee goes beyond Blue Earth river.

September, H. H. Sibley elected delegate to congress.

October, Frederika Bremer, Swedish novelist, visits Minnesota.

November, the *Dakotah Friend*, a monthly paper, appeared.

December, Colonel D. A. Robertson establishes Minnesota Democrat.

December 26th, first public Thanksgiving day.

1851. May, St. Anthony Express newspaper began its career.

July, treaty concluded with the Sioux at Traverse des Sioux.

July, Rev. Robert Hopkins, Sioux missionary, drowned.

August, treaty concluded with the Sioux at Mankato.

September 19th, the *Minnesotian*, of St. Paul, edited by J. P. Owens, appeared.

November, Jerome Fuller, chief justice in place of Aaron Goodrich arrives.

December 18th, Thanksgiving day.

Smithsonian Institution publish *Dakota Grammar and Lexicon*.

1852. Hennepin county created.

February 14th, Dr. Rae, Arctic explorer, arrives at St. Paul with dog-train.

May 14th, land-slide at Stillwater.

August, Jas. M. Goodhue, Pioneer editor, dies.

November, Yuhazee, an Indian, convicted of murder.

1853. April 27th, Chippeways and Sioux fight in streets of St. Paul. Governor Willis A. Gorman succeeds Governor Ramsey.

October, Henry M. Rice elected delegate to congress. The capitol building completed.

1854. March 3d, Presbyterian mission-house near Lac-qui-Parle burned.

June 8th, great excursion from Chicago to St. Paul and St. Anthony Falls.

December 27th, Yuhazee, the Indian, hung at St. Paul.

1855. January, first bridge over Mississippi completed at Falls of St. Anthony.

Church erected near Yellow Medicine. Indians contribute two-thirds of its cost.

October, H. M. Rice re-elected to congress.

December 12th, James Stewart arrives in St. Paul, direct from Arctic regions, with relics of Sir John Franklin.

1856. Erection of State University building was begun.

1857. Congress passes an act authorizing people of Minnesota to vote for a constitution.

March, Inkpadootah slaughters settlers in South-west Minnesota.

Governor Samuel Medary succeeds Governor W. A. Gorman.

March 5th, land-grant by congress for railways.

April 27th, special session of the legislature convenes.

July. On second Monday, convention to form a constitution assembles at Capitol.

October 13th, election for state officers, and ratifying of the constitution.

H. H. Sibley first governor under the state constitution.

W. W. Kingsbury elected delegate to Congress.

December. On first Wednesday, first legislature assembles.

December. Henry M. Rice and James Shields elected United States senators.

1858. April 15th, people approve act of legislature loaning the public credit for five millions of dollars to certain railway companies.

May 11th, Minnesota becomes one of the United States of America.

June 2d, adjourned meeting of legislature held.

- W. W. Phelps representative in congress.  
 Jas. M. Kavanaugh representative in congress.  
 November. Supreme court of State orders Governor Sibley to issue railroad bonds.  
 December. Governor Sibley declares the bonds a failure.  
 1859. Normal school law passed.  
 June. Burbank and Company place the first steamboat on Red River of the North.  
 August. Bishop T. L. Grace arrived at St. Paul.  
 October 11th, state election, Alexander Ramsey chosen governor.  
 William W. Windom elected representative to congress.  
 Cyrus Aldrich elected representative to congress.  
 December, Morton S. Wilkinson elected United States senator.  
 1860. March 23d, Anna Bilanski hung at St. Paul for the murder of her husband, the first white person executed in Minnesota.  
 August 9th, telegraph line completed to St. Paul.  
 August 20th, J. B. Faribault died, aged eighty-seven.  
 1861. April 14th, Gov. Ramsey calls upon the president in Washington and offers a regiment of volunteers.  
 June 21st, First Minnesota Regiment, Col. W. A. Gorman leaves for Washington.  
 June 28th, first railway completed from St. Paul to St. Anthony.  
 July 21st, First Minnesota in battle of Bull Run.  
 October 13th, Second Minnesota Infantry; Col. H. P. Van Cleve leaves Fort Snelling.  
 November 16th, Third Minnesota Infantry, H. C. Lester go to seat of war.  
 Alexander Ramsey re-elected Governor.  
 William Windom re-elected to congress.  
 Ignatius Donnelly representative in congress.  
 1862. January 19th, Second Minnesota in battle at Mill Spring, Kentucky.  
 April 6th, First Minnesota Battery, Captain Munch, at Pittsburgh Landing.  
 April 21st, Second Minnesota Battery, goes to seat of war.  
 April 21st, Fourth Minnesota Infantry Volunteers, Col. J. B. Sanborn leaves Fort Snelling.  
 May 13th, Fifth Regiment Volunteers Col. Borgesrode leaves for the seat of war.  
 May 28th, Second, Fourth and Fifth in battle near Corinth, Mississippi.  
 May 31st, First Minnesota in battle at Fair Oaks, Virginia.  
 June 20th, First Minnesota in battle at Savage Station.  
 June 30th, First Minnesota in battle near Willis' church.  
 July 1st, First Minnesota in battle at Malvern Hill.  
 August, Sixth Regiment Col. Crooks organized.  
 August, Seventh Regiment, Col. Miller organized.  
 August, Eighth Regiment Col. Thomas organized.  
 August, Ninth Regiment, Col. Wilkin organized.  
 August 18th, Sioux attack whites at Lower Sioux Agency.  
 Amos W. Huggins killed by Sioux.  
 James W. Lynd killed by Sioux.  
 Philander Prescott killed by Sioux.  
 September 2d, battle of Birch Coolie.  
 September 23d, Col. Sibley defeats Sioux at Wood Lake.  
 December 26th, Thirty-eight Sioux executed on the same scaffold at Mankato.  
 1863. January, Alexander Ramsey elected United States senator.  
 Henry A. Swift, governor for an unexpired term.  
 May 14th, Fourth and Fifth Regiment in battle near Jackson, Mississippi.  
 July 2d, First Minnesota Infantry in battle at Gettysburgh, Pennsylvania.  
 July 3d, Tah-o-yah-tay-doo-tah or Little Crow killed near Hutchinson.  
 September 19th, Second Minnesota Infantry engaged at Chickamauga, Tennessee.  
 November 23d, Second Minnesota Infantry engaged at Mission Ridge.  
 William Windom elected to Congress.  
 Ignatius Donnelly elected to Congress.  
 1864. January, Col. Stephen Miller inaugurated Governor of Minnesota.  
 March 30th, Third Minnesota Infantry engaged at Fitzhugh's Woods.  
 June 6th, Fifth Minnesota Infantry engaged at Lake Chicot, Arkansas.

July 18th, Seventh, Ninth, and Tenth, with portion of Fifth Minnesota Infantry engaged at Tupelo, Mississippi.

July 14th, Colonel Alex. Wilkin, of the Ninth, killed.

October 15th, Fourth Regiment engaged near Altoona, Georgia.

December 7th, Eighth Regiment engaged near Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

Fifth, Seventh, Ninth and Tenth Regiments at Nashville, Tennessee.

Railway reaches Elk River.

1865. January 10th, Daniel S. Norton elected United States senator.

April 9th, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Ninth and Tenth at the siege of Mobile.

November 10th, Shakpedan, Sioux chief, and Medicine Bottle, executed at Fort Snelling.

William Windom re-elected to congress.

Ignatius Donnelly re-elected to congress.

1866. January 8th, Colonel William R. Marshall inaugurated governor of Minnesota.

Railway reaches St. Cloud.

1867. Preparatory department of the State University opened.

Railway reaches Wayzata.

1868. January, Governor Marshall enters upon second term.

January 1st, Minnesota State Reform school opened for inmates.

June 27th, "Hole-in-the-day," the second Chippeway chief of that name, shot by relatives, near Crow Wing.

M. S. Wilkinson elected to congress.

Eugene M. Wilson elected to congress.

1869. Bill passed by legislature, removing seat of government to a spot near Big Kandiyo Lake vetoed by Governor Marshall.

Alexander Ramsey re-elected United States senator. Railway completed to Willmar.

M. H. Dunnell elected to congress.

J. T. Averill elected to congress.

1870. January 7th, Horace Austin inaugurated as governor. Railway to Benson completed.

August, railway completed from St. Paul to Duluth.

1871. January, Wm. Windom elected United States senator.

In the fall destructive fires, occasioned by high winds, swept over frontier counties.

October, railway reached Red River of the North at Breckenridge.

Hon. George L. Becker, president of the railroad, gives invitations to the old settlers to an excursion to the Red River.

1872. January, Governor Austin enters upon a second term.

1873. January 7th, 8th and 9th, polar wave sweeps over the state, seventy persons perishing.

May 22d, the senate of Minnesota convicts state treasurer of corruption in office.

September, grasshopper raid began and continued five seasons.

Jay Cooke failure occasions a financial panic.

1874. January 9th, Cushman K. Davis inaugurated governor.

William S. King elected to congress.

1875. February 19th, S. J. R. McMillan elected United States senator.

November, amendment to state constitution, allowing any woman twenty-one years of age to vote for school officers, and to be eligible for school offices.

Rocky Mountain locusts destroy crops in southwestern Minnesota.

1876. January 7th, John S. Pillsbury inaugurated governor.

January 12th, State Forestry association organized.

September 6th, outlaws from Missouri kill the cashier of the Northfield Bank.

1879. November, state constitution amended, forbidding public moneys to be used for the support of schools wherein the distinctive creeds or tracts of any particular Christian or other religious sect are taught.

J. H. Stewart, M. D., elected to congress.

Biennial sessions of the legislature adopted.

1878. January, Governor Pillsbury enters upon a second term.

May 2d, explosion in the Washburn and other flour mills at Minneapolis.

One hundred and fifty thousand dollars appropriated to purchase seed grain for destitute settlers.

1880. November 15th, a portion of the Insane Asylum at St. Peter was destroyed by fire and twenty-seven inmates lost their lives.

1881. March 1st, Capitol at St. Paul destroyed by fire.

# HISTORY

## OF THE

### SAINT CROIX VALLEY.

---

#### CHAPTER XXXII.

LEGEND OF THE ST. CROIX—DU LUTH FIRST EXPLORER—HENNEPIN'S DESCRIPTION—INDIANS FIGHT AT FALLS OF ST. CROIX—EARLY TRADERS, PORLIER AND REAUME—SCHOOL-CRAFT'S EXPLORATIONS—POKEGUMA MISSION.

The river and Lake St. Croix, which Le Sueur, as has been narrated in a former chapter, says was called after a Frenchman of that name, was always called by the Sioux, Hogan-wahnkay-kin, (the place where the fish lies.) Their legend as to the origin of the name is that two Dahkotch hunters were descending the river after a long hunt. After several days of fasting one said "are you not hungry?" "Yes," was the reply of the other, "but what have we for food?" At night the one who opened the conversation, killed a sand hill crane, and preparing it for supper invited the other to partake. The comrade answered "If cranes did not wade I could eat. I am not afraid of water, but may not eat flesh which has touched water." His friend astonished asked, "How can that be?" But he persisted in refusal, saying "Hold your peace and eat alone. I am hungry as well as you, but may not eat."

The journey was continued, when the first espied the tracks of a supposed raccoon on the snow, and they followed it to a hollow tree and the comrade was pleased at the thought of finding flesh which had not touched water. He first kindled a fire, while his comrade ascended the tree, and looking into the hollow he was disappointed in finding it a fish, and told the first, "If you will not urge me to eat, I will throw down the fish, which is a pike."

12

The pike was thrown to the ground and roasted by the first, and his comrade could no longer resist the craving for food, and agreed to eat, on condition that the first would bring water from the lake, on the shore of which they were, to satiate his thirst. After the meal was over, the comrade began to ask for water. It was brought again and again. After he had been supplied hundreds of times, still he asked for more, when the first, worn out with fatigue, told his comrade to lie down by the water of the lake and drink. The comrade answered, "You urged me to eat, but now you weary in giving me drink. If you had continued one day you would have saved me. You will soon tremble with fear." After this speech he lay down by the waters of the lake and drank. Gradually he was transformed into a large fish, and stretched himself across the lake. This, tradition says, is the origin of "Pike Bar," which stretches across the middle of the lake.

Upon page 112, will be found the description of Du Luth, who was the first explorer. Hennepin, who afterwards met Du Luth on the Mississippi, writes: "Forty leagues above, is a river full of rapids, by which striking northwest, you can reach Lake Conde [Superior], that is as far as Nimmissakouat [Brule], river, which empties into the lake. This first river is called Tomb river, because the Issati [Knife lake Sioux], left there the body of one of their warriors, killed by a rattlesnake. According to their custom, I put a blanket on the grave, which act of humanity gained me much importance by the gratitude displayed by the countrymen of the departed, in a great feast, which they gave me in their country, and to which more than a hundred Indians were invited."

(177)

The Sioux have a tradition that a tribe called Onk-to-kah-dan lived just above Lake St. Croix, and were exterminated before white men explored the country.

Very near the period that France ceded Canada to Great Britain, the last conflict of the Foxes and Ojibways took place at the Falls of St. Croix. Waubojeege, or White Fisher, who died at La Pointe, in 1793, when he was in the prime of life, sent his war club and wampum to collect a party to go against the Foxes and their allies the Sioux.

The Ojibways who had but recently driven the Sioux from Sandy Lake, sent word that they would unite with him at the confluence of the Snake and St. Croix rivers. Waubojeege with three hundred warriors reached that point, and the Sandy lake party not having arrived, he did not wait, but continued down the St. Croix. Early one morning he reached the Falls of St. Croix, and while some of his warriors were preparing to take their bark canoes around the portage, scouts were sent in advance to reconnoitre. They soon returned with the information that they had discovered a large party of Foxes and Sioux. The Ojibways instantly prepared for the conflict, and the Foxes requested the Sioux to sit still and watch them defeat the foe. The fight now commenced in earnest, and about noon the Foxes began to yield, and at last fled in confusion. They would have been driven into the river, if the Sioux had not come to their relief. The Ojibways bravely resisted the attack of the allies, but their ammunition being exhausted, they in turn were forced to retreat, and they would have been exterminated had not at this juncture the band from Sandy lake arrived. Eager for the fight this last party withstood the onset of the Foxes and Sioux, and at last drove them from the field. Many to escape sprang into the roaring waters, and in the crevices of the rocks some of the wounded crept, and died. From this time the Foxes ceased to appear in large bodies in this region.

A French post was established fifty leagues from the Mississippi, on the upper St. Croix, on the Wisconsin side of the river, but on a map prepared in 1762, by Jefferys, geographer to the king of England, it is marked as destroyed.

During the latter part of the last century,

James J. Porlier, sometimes written Perlier, traded with the Indians of the St. Croix valley. He was a native of Montreal, and in 1793 was employed by Pierre Grignon, of Green Bay, to take goods to this region, and here he married the daughter of an Indian woman who had been abandoned by a French trader. His associate was a broken-down merchant of Montreal, quite pompous and eccentric, by the name of Charles Reaume. One day, it is stated, that he asked Porlier, and some other traders, to dine with him. The company arrived, and the venison was cooked, when Amable Chevalier, a half breed, told Reaume that there were not plates enough on the table, because there were none for him. "There are," said Reaume sternly, when Chevalier without a word, tore a red cap from Reaume's head, and placing it upon the table, without ceremony, filled it with hashed venison. Reaume in indignation, threw some hash into the half-breed's face, and the whole room was in an uproar. Reaume afterward lived at Green Bay, as justice of the peace, and in the eighth volume of the Wisconsin Historical Collections is the following certificate signed by him: "I certify that I have baptized a child of Mr. Grignon, named Bernard, at Green Bay, the 22d of June, 1806. Born the 12th of June, at 9 o'clock, A. M."

About seventy years ago, the South West Company had a trading post on the upper St. Croix. In 1825, the Indian agent at Fort Snelling licensed a trader of the Columbia Fur Company, to trade at the Falls of St. Croix, and the post was designated as Fort Barbour, but in 1831, the only licensed trader above the falls, on the Minnesota side, was Thomas Connor, an energetic Irishman whose trading post was at Lake Pokegama on Snake river.

The first American explorer of the St. Croix river, was Henry R. Schoolcraft, and among his companions was the Rev. W. T. Boutwell. On the 16th of July, 1832, about three o'clock in the afternoon he entered the lake from the Mississippi. As evening approached he met a Mr. B—— descending in charge of four canoes and several Frenchmen and Indians, and as there was reason to suppose that he had been selling whisky to the Indians, his license to trade was revoked. At eight o'clock of the evening of the next day he encamped at the Falls of St. Croix

On the 30th he reached Snake river, and had an interview with the Chippeway tribe called Pezhikee, or Buffalo. Indians at that point numbered about three hundred, and the half-breeds, thirty-eight. By eight o'clock of the morning of the next day, he was at the mouth of Yellow river, and at two o'clock in the afternoon, reached the Namakagun fork of the St. Croix, where the Ojibway Chief Kabamappa and his band received him with a salute. On the evening of the second of August, he reached the lake which is the source of the river, and then made a portage to Splashing Brule or Misakoda river, by which he descended to Lake Superior.

In the fall of 1825 the Ojibways of Pokeguma were visited by Mr. Frederick Ayer. He was born October 11th, 1803, at Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and in June, 1829, became a teacher and catechist in the Mackinaw mission, and in 1831 went to La Pointe, and moved from thence in September, 1833, to Yellow Lake, in northwest Wisconsin, where with his wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Taylor, a native of Heath, Massachusetts, he established a mission school among the Indians. As the point did not prove favorable, he came to Pokeguma, to make arrangements for removal there. He soon brought to the lake his wife and two assistants, John L. Seymour as teacher and mechanic, and Sabrina Stevens.

By the close of the year 1836, four Ojibways had been induced to clear small farms, and settle near the station.

In the spring of 1837 the Rev. Sherman Hall, missionary at La Pointe, passed a week at Lake Pokeguma and organized a church, consisting of the missionary's family, Henry Blatchford a mixed blood from Mackinaw, a chief of the band, and some others.

On the 4th of October, 1837, Mr. Ayer wrote: "We have assisted in putting up a log house for the chief, who is a member of the church, and are now about completing two more. \* \*

\* \* \* \* The Indian must have something tangible, something that he can see and feel to induce him to let go his hold on long cherished habits."

During the summer of 1839, as the Ojibways had abandoned Fon du Lac, Edmund F. Ely, teacher and catechist, and his wife, were trans-

ferred to the Pokeguma mission. Mr. Ely was a native of North Wilbraham, Massachusetts, and at the age of twenty-four, on the 19th of September, 1833, became a missionary teacher at Aitkin's trading post, on the shores of Sandy lake. In August, 1834, he went to Fon du Lac, and on the 30th of August, 1835, he married at La Pointe, Catherine Bissell, who was born at Sault St. Marie.

Rev. W. T. Boutwell, who had been for several years a missionary at Leech lake, on the 4th of January, 1841, with two men, left La Pointe for Pokeguma. The snow upon the ground was over two feet in depth, and placing blankets, axes and provisions on a dog train, the journey was performed on snow shoes, and occupied nearly ten days. Mr. Boutwell, upon his arrival, was very much surprised to find the highest chief and many others of the band cutting wood with axes. Mr. Ayer had persuaded them to work by offering them a bushel of potatoes, or an equivalent in coin, for each cord of wood cut, and thus had suppressed the habit of begging. Mr. Boutwell wrote on the 8th of February, after his return to La Pointe: "I administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper to twelve. Five of the number were natives of Pokeguma. The ordinance of baptism was administered to three children. Two were admitted to the church on profession of their faith, one of them a young man from Ohio, who had wandered into the forest to engage in lumbering."

Jeremiah Russell, a pioneer, in 1837, in opening the pine forests of the Saint Croix valley, was in 1840 appointed by the United States government, to oversee the farms for the Pokeguma band, and he cheerfully co-operated with the missionaries.

Mr. Ayer wrote in April of this year: "During the past winter Indians from among the heathen portion of the tribe have chopped for us, about one hundred cords of wood and boarded themselves. Chief and subject, men, women and children of all ages from twenty to seventy, have come and solicited work. Some who were once so lazy that they preferred going hungry to working, have the last winter here chopped from four to six and eight cords of wood. Two or three, one of them a man of seventy or more, have cut most of the timber for their houses alone.

"In connection with Mr. Russell we have helped them draw their timber, and put up the body of the buildings. Three others are erecting houses, and another completing a house begun two years ago. One of the last mentioned is a chief, as is the old man. They visited Washington during Mr. Adams' administration. \* \* \* Mr. Russell takes a lively interest in the settling of the Indians, and has to some extent assisted thus far, all, with one exception, who have recently begun to build. He is also preparing to aid the Indians efficiently in agriculture this spring. He will assist exclusively the heathen Indians. We think it expedient, on the whole, that the praying Indians should depend on us for aid, since the heathen party seeks every possible occasion to speak evil of them, and accuse the farmer and blacksmith of partiality toward them. On this account, I presume, they prefer digging up their fields with the hoe, to soliciting or receiving aid from the Indian farmer. They are designing to cultivate much larger fields than heretofore. The lumber company will purchase at a very fair price all the surplus produce of the settled Indians."

In May, 1841, the Sioux attacked the Ojibways at Pokeguma, and this conflict, the particulars of which are given on page 110, was a death-blow to the mission at that point.

### CHAPTER XXXIII.

#### TOPOGRAPHY—RESERVOIRS—UNUSED WATER-POWER—RAPIDS—DALLES—POT-HOLES—A TRIP DOWN THE ST. CROIX—THE ST. CROIX VALLEY.

No strictly classic grounds exist in the north-west. By the aid of the imagination, poets and novelists have been able to formulate from the beautiful legends of Indians, sketches and poems that rank among American classics, but the country is new to literature and not rich in works of art. It bears the impress still of its savage occupancy in every state, county, town,

city and village; further, as we sit or walk on the streets of any town we see frequently the coarse black hair, high cheek bones and copper-colored skin of the full-blood Indian, and still more frequently meet the half-breeds, that resulted from the legal marriages, and illicit habits of the early French voyageurs, many of whom still remain as settlers now occupying the land, while others have passed away, or followed the direction of their reckless habits into new fields, where their semi-barbarism could have free scope.

If any portion of the north-west above Prairie du Chien, and west of Green Bay, is old and rich in reminiscences, it is the St. Croix Valley, as evidence of which, we instance the facts and incidents that follow in this volume.

What, however, may be lacking in man's work, is amply atoned for by the prodigal hand of Nature, that has here lavished a wealth of towering rock, noble forests and a magnificent stream, with picturesque rapids and water-falls in the main channel and on its tributaries, that affords scenery rarely equalled in America. Here, too, Nature has set to work her cunning workmen that with slow but unerring stroke have hewed out monuments of her power, and excavated caves and wells, that show what lies within the range of her infinite possibilities, though in the limited view of man, outside the bounds of utility.

By the casual observer it would be supposed that, starting with the Upper St. Croix lake as the head waters of the river, the valley proper would begin, extending on each side of the river, including all the basin from which tributary streams flow. The trend of the surface and more especially the dip of the rocks show, however, a paradoxical condition, for the St. Croix river takes its rise within limits naturally drained by the St. Lawrence system and the slope of the surface is for the Upper St. Croix mostly north-westward; while at the same time the inclination and discharge of the valley is toward the south-west and south. In the upper portion, the direction is south-westward and in the lower directly south. The common distinction of the Upper and Lower St. Croix, though usually indefinite, may, therefore, properly be determined as follows; the Upper St. Croix is that portion whose surface and rocks trend toward Lake Superior and the Lower



St. Croix, that which trends toward the Mississippi basin. The low ridge which separates these two basins appears to cross the valley of the St. Croix near the north line of township thirty-one. Investigations below the surface in the Upper St. Croix ought therefore, to exhibit a similarity to the regions of Lake Superior.

Geologists explain the apparent anomaly exhibited in this water-shed by the deposit of Potsdam sandstone by the advance of the Silurian sea from the south, which formed a new surface sloping toward the Mississippi basin and that the river by its own drainage excavated the basin through which its waters are discharged.

The Upper St. Croix region is diversified by plains, rolling land and lakes.

Numerous small depressed areas exist without outlet, and others with such imperfect outlets as to form marshes or lakes. Many of these are utilized for the benefit of the lumbering industries carried on extensively. By dams easily formed, the water is checked or discharged for the "drive," and thus the winter's "cut" of logs on the upper streams is easily floated to the river; this becomes more and more important each year as lumbering camps are carried higher and higher up on the small tributaries. These reservoirs, as they may be called, operate to preserve an even flow of water in the St. Croix by means of which the stream always remains within its channel and is guiltless of the lawless violence exhibited by the Minnesota and other streams.

The water of the river, owing to the nature of the soil and rocks through which it flows, is soft, but has a yellowish color from the large amount of organic matter held in solution.

The pure waters of its tributaries abound in trout, affording a fine field for sportsmen as an offset for the want of game.

The extent of the country drained by the river above the falls, is about 6,000 square miles. Beginning now at the water shed between the Brule and the St. Croix, we find an altitude of about 445 feet and the entire descent of the St. Croix from the upper lake to below the falls, 393 feet. The upper river and its tributaries are swift, breaking out frequently into rapids and water falls, utilized to only a limited extent. At the falls of St. Croix and Taylor's Falls, which are on different sides of the river, the former in

Wisconsin and the latter in Minnesota, an immense power exists, entirely unused. Here the river pours down violent rapids, though without a perpendicular fall.

There, rapids extend a distance of about seven miles, admitting of numerous dams between the high bluffs on either side, that would, if utilized, afford an almost unlimited power, the descent being about forty feet within a mile.

Some of the tributaries have much greater descent with occasionally perpendicular falls, although this river may be called a system of rapids rather than water-falls.

This river in its time has done a great work, cutting inch by inch, its deep channel through this valley, stopping neither for rock nor boulder, but chiseling away, it has secured a bed deep down with high overhanging bluffs, above which, on either side stretch away the level areas, rolling districts and basins of the lakes.

At Taylor's Falls, this erosion exhibits itself in the most marked manner, forming the beautiful dalles admired by the lovers of the grand and beautiful; these are called the Upper Dalles in distinction from others two miles below. A deep canal has been excavated here, cutting down into the solid rock. As the tourist on the little steamer runs up into these rocky fastnesses, he imagines that he has arrived at the head of the river, and that the water pours from the rocks, which appear to meet in a solid front before him. Dalles, derived from the French *dalle*, meaning a flagstone, is a name given by the voyageurs to deep, rocky chasms, forming a narrow passage for a river. In this passage of the St. Croix, the whole volume of the river is compressed into a narrow space between its rocky sides, only about one hundred feet in width, where the impetuosity of the current from the rapids above is checked to a quiet, deep flow, as in awe of the grandeur around. The high trappean rocks on each side, cut in grotesque forms by the former action of the water, and now left far above, represent stern sentinels, who never desert their post. The rock is a dark brown, with a slight cast of purple, and though porphyritic in character, is full of seams, as though some material of a softer nature had been interlarded between its adamantine layers, which the action of the water had moved.

By frost and other agencies, these cliffs have

been broken into cubical blocks, which lie strewn about their base, at some points tumbling down in huge piles, at others, scattered here and there. The striking features are, however, points where the disintegration has left tall columns formed of these same cubical blocks, piled one on top of the other to which fanciful names have been attributed. His Satanic majesty has been especially honored in their nomenclature.

Another feature is striking, the abundance of pot-holes, or wells, as they are usually called, of various dimensions, found high up on the rocks, one hundred feet or more above the level of the stream, as well as near the bed of the river. Some are quite small in size and resemble in internal finish a teacup or small bowl, while others are immense in size and of considerable depth, resembling cisterns, the largest exceeding twenty-five feet in diameter and depth. The walls of some are vertical, some bowl-shaped, smaller at the bottom, while others are like a bean pot, smaller at the top and spreading out at the bottom. The largest examined was called the Devil's kitchen formed with receding sides, having in the middle of the floor a table of the same trap rock with a flat surface adapted, we may imagine, to the convenience of impish festivities, though more recently we may hope abandoned entirely to the tourists who here spread their picnics. Passing through a convenient doorway the Devil's ice-house is near at hand, excavated still deeper in the rock, filled as we found in early summer for the coming season. Near by are his caldrons, too, and his wood lot, the entire sides of the cliff. A little below, at a convenient distance from his kitchen, is his lofty chair overlooking the damp, gloomy dalles and affording observation up and down the valley, where he might rest his weary feet on a platform far below and lean against the smooth hewed back. His chair is the most striking feature of the "dalles," formed by the piling up of huge cubical blocks of the porphyritic rock.

The pot-holes or wells are supposed, and their form evidently bears witness to the fact, to be formed by the circling eddies of the rapid flowing stream whirling hard boulders against the sides until they are worn smooth, the wearing pebble or boulder being worn out in the process to be

succeeded by another or many others until the eddy ceases.

The damp, shaded glen is fertile with mosses and ferns of almost infinite variety, clinging to the sides of the rocks and affording a pleasing relief to the eye by their varying colors. The atmosphere strikes a damp chill in mid-summer when closed in by full foliage, and associating the weird scenery and damp shades with its impish vocabulary, timid explorers are sometimes overawed and repelled.

It would be strange if the Indians with their close observation of nature and awe of the grand, did not associate the wild and picturesque, exhibited here on all sides, with their pantheistic religion. To the savage, that was sublime which to the intruding white man was only beautiful and perhaps simply useful. Evidences exist about the rocks themselves as well as in the testimony of the pioneers, who heard their legends, that here doom was pronounced by the evil spirit upon the cowards of their tribes who were not fit to inherit the happy hunting grounds, reserved only to the brave.

We leave to the tourist these scenes, and recommend him to visit the "Colossal Cross," the "Wells," the "Devil's Chair," the "Balancing Rock," "Lone Rock," and the pretty, picturesque bridge over the river, where the rocky sides approach so near together, that with a leaping-pole and a place to rest it in the middle, one might be tempted to try a spring across to avoid the "toll;" we, however, paid only thirty cents for the privilege of crossing and returning.

Of the many light draft steamers that ply up and down the river, it was our good fortune to take the Jennie Hayes, Captain Ben Knapp, and we owe much to the courtesy and information of the captain and officers, who afforded us every facility in their power for extending our knowledge of this interesting region. Passing down, the attention is arrested continually by new features in the remarkable scenery.

We soon reach the Lower Dalles, where a canon similar to that of the Upper Dalles has been formed. Here the walls are vertical, the important difference in their appearance being an indication of more active agency of frost in disintegrating their surfaces. Here much of the surface rock of the gorge, as originally chiseled

smooth by the action of the water, has been riven and thrown down.

The bluffs remind us occasionally of the palisades of the Hudson, though on a more modest scale, from the perpendicular walls surmounted by foliage and green herbage that might be imagined closely shaven lawns.

Leaving Franconia on our right, a little hamlet of small pretensions, we stopped at the village of Osceola, county seat of Polk county. This village is beautifully located high up on the bluffs, settled by the best stock of old New England, and though it partakes of the retrograde exhibited throughout the valley, in material progress, its citizens maintain the fresh intelligence and culture that belongs to the stock they represent.

Here the pleasing acquaintance with the genial Captain O. F. Knapp began, and in his company the remainder of the trip was made enlightened by his intelligent view of things, often suggesting events of the past, with which his long acquaintance with the navigation of the river, made him familiar. Though not remarkably rapid, the course of the river is very straight.

Soon after leaving Osceola, "Eagle Point" is passed half a mile below, named from the eagle nests above its rocky crags, and, while on the point of rushing to the stern to obtain a longer view of the conspicuous cliff, the captain calls attention to the Mineral Spring house, half a mile further on, and thus from one thing to another, our attention is enlisted, and again distracted throughout the trip. A word about the mineral spring. The water here percolates through limestone, from which it derives calcareous, magnesian and other salts, giving rise to the mineral spring for which the town of Farmington is famous, and bringing patronage to the Mineral Spring house. As this water surcharged with lime and magnesia pours over the cliffs, a portion of the mineral is deposited, taking the form of a coating of vegetation, especially moss, popularly termed petrified moss. The water is charged principally with bi-carbonates of lime and magnesia, together with other ingredients. Here we stop and obtain specimens, and see where lime kilns burn this moss-like deposit, and from it manufactures valuable lime.

On the cliff we see the Riverside hotel with its

broad piazzas and beautiful location, inviting us to stop and be revived by the pure air and mineral water, but we proceed on our way. The sides of the cliffs are covered with timber of small size, and of recent growth we are told, for before settlement fires often swept over, burning the grass, shrubbery and everything of life, causing the bluffs to present a totally bare front.

Near the lime kiln a cave was accidentally discovered, which at some time had been occupied, prior to the earliest history recorded in the valley. The entrance had perhaps been obstructed for centuries, when operations on the bank disclosed it. Within were discovered bones of animals, evidently used for food, and remnants of a fire.

Two miles further and we reach Cedar Bend, where the old cedar projects over the river and marks the ancient division between Chippewa and Sioux.

Ten miles below Osceola is Marine Mills, the pioneer lumbering town of the valley, and so far down that it seems to have escaped the business stagnation of the Upper St. Croix. Here a fine town stands out, conspicuously exhibiting, in its churches, school buildings and industries, that we are again approaching business activity. Our little boat, that has been impeded all the way by the drive of logs which fill the stream, occasionally producing a blockade, from which she was obliged to beat a retreat with her two barges of freight hugged to her sides, here finds great difficulty in making a landing.

The drive usually begins much later, and we meet here the employes of the boom company, and the pile driver, hurrying on the preparations for the logging season, thus precipitated upon them by the rise in the river. June 1st all would be ready, but the logs are coming in large numbers, about three weeks in advance. The steamboat strikes the logs continually, with loud thumps that threaten her sides, and to back is impossible, for the stern paddle wheel picks up the logs and tears off her buckets.

The preparations of the boom company consist in stretching booms on each side of the stream and attaching them to piles, to prevent logs from wandering off into the marshes and lakes which border the stream on both sides, especially during high water. For much of the distance be-

tween Stillwater and the Falls of St. Croix, the banks are naturally protected, but from what has been said of the valley it will be understood that the present channel of the river occupies but a small portion of the ravine cut out in former years by the rapid waters. On each side, at intervals, extensive marshes extend far from the main channel, which formerly caught much of the drive of logs. Operations of the boom company have removed this difficulty, and retain most of the logs in the main channel. Frequently, however, the companies are compelled to extricate logs thus caught and return them to the river.

We pass Arcola six miles above Stillwater, Titcomb's landing a mile below, and Harriman's landing after another mile. General Harriman is an old settler, who has a flouring and saw-mill on Apple river, three miles from this landing, where he ships the product of his mills.

Near Stillwater the main stream is abandoned to logs and their rafting, and a canal excavated by the united capital of the boom company and the appropriations of the general government forms the channel for steamboats.

We are here free from logs, and turning to the left leave the main channel. The logs occupy the river proper from the boom to Titcomb's landing three miles above, crowding out the steamboats. Reaching Stillwater, we are at the end of the trip of the Jennie, and reluctantly leaving her and her hospitable officers, we must seek other transportation. Here a draw bridge spans the Lake St. Croix, into which the river now merges, spreading out a mile in width forming a magnificent channel for steamers from the Mississippi, affording them depth enough and ample sea room.

The scenery of this lake has been often described and will never cease to interest and delight tourists by its lofty bluffs. Its waters are still and deep, well deserving the name of lake, extending twenty-five miles to the old town of Prescott. This lake from the earliest times, invited explorers from the Mississippi to its peaceful waters, and it has in consequence been the theatre of some of the earliest events recorded in the north-west. We leave it and turn to the active scenes connected with its early settlement and the valley as a whole.

#### CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE ST. CROIX RIVER AND LAKE—OLD LAND-MARK—POKEGUMA MISSION INDIAN BATTLE—LETTERS FROM REV. MR. BOUTWELL—TREATIES OF 1837—FIRST SETTLEMENT.

The St. Croix river takes its rise in upper St. Croix Lake, which is situated in Wisconsin, on the water shed which divides the St. Lawrence system from that of the Mississippi, deriving its waters in the upper portion from numerous small lakes, with which the water-shed is dotted. Flowing in a southerly direction to its junction with the Mississippi it has been taken as the boundary line between the States of Minnesota and Wisconsin, becoming an important stream both in size and usefulness. The length of the river, following its tortuous course from its source to its mouth, is nearly 170 miles. It receives as tributaries, the Canoe, Yellow Pine, Crooked, Sand, Bear Creek, Kettle and Snake rivers, on the Minnesota side, of which the Snake with its several branches, viz: the Ground House creek, Fishing creek, Knife river and Little Snake; and the Kettle with its branches, viz: the Grind Stone, Pine, Split Rock, Moose and Willow, are the principal, while innumerable smaller streams and rivulets add to its volume. After receiving its principal tributaries, it pours over rocks, forming beautiful rapids, once largely used for manufacturing purposes, thence it pursues its uniform course about thirty miles, nearly to the city of Stillwater, where it expands in width, forming what is called Lake St. Croix, a sheet of water averaging three-quarters of a mile in width, extending to the mouth of the river, a distance from the point where the expansion begins, of about twenty-five miles. On the Wisconsin side of the river the tributaries are smaller and are, the Apple, Wolf, Trade, Wood, Clam, Willow and smaller streams.

The valley drained by the St. Croix is nearly 140 miles in length, varying in width from sixty miles at the widest point to much narrower dimensions. The water of the lake is clear and palatable. The bluffs upon either side are bold and lofty, bearing strong resemblance to those of the upper Mississippi. The lake is naviga-

ble at the lowest stage of water for steamboats of the largest tonnage upon the Mississippi. Above the lake the river is navigable to Taylor's Falls, an enterprising and flourishing town.

This was the country of the Chippewas and Sioux; the Chippewas occupied the northern portion and the Sioux the southern; it was, too, the scene of many a bloody battle between the hostile tribes.

One old landmark remains about twelve miles below the falls of St. Croix, at what is called Cedar Bend, that is said to mark the dividing line between the Chippewas of the north and the Sioux of the south. This is an old cedar tree standing on a high bluff, or at least it probably once stood upright, but in reality it now leans far over the bluff straining its roots that are bedded in the soil above, and reaching far down with its tendrils on the abrupt bluff to catch in the moist soil below. All the valley of the St. Croix lying north of this tree was said to belong to the Chippewas, while that part of the valley south belonged to the Sioux. The river was here called Cedar Bend, because of the cedars that lined the banks of the stream at this turn in its course. In the rocks near by are seen deep prints that resemble the impress of a horse's foot of mammoth dimensions. The Indians reverence these as the foot-prints of the Great Spirit's horse, supposing that he crossed the river at this point by leaping his horse over with such a violent stride that his feet were indented in the solid rock.

White men tore away the old Indian name, Hogan-wauke-kin, and gave the river new names. Father Hennepin says, in speaking of what is now the St. Croix: "This river is called the Tomb river, because the Issati left there the body of one of their warriors." On his map of the country of the Dakotas he also gives the name "The river of the Tomb," and marks the position of the falls. In his geographical description of the country he speaks of it as "a river full of rapids, by which, striking northwest, you can reach Lake Conde (Superior), that is as far as Namissakouat river, which empties into the lake." Later in 1700, Le Sueur speaks of it as the St. Croix, thus named because a Frenchman of that name was shipwrecked at its mouth. Penicaud states that it was so called because of a cross planted over the remains of a voyageur.

The first map which showed this valley was made in Paris in 1688, by Tillemont, upon which appears Lakes Brade (Mille Lacs), Magdeline (St. Croix) and Prophet (Snake) river.

The valley of the St. Croix was once a famous hunting ground of the Indians, and equally famous as the battle ground of the contending tribes. It has been called the Golgotha of the Indians, because it was strewn with the skulls of their braves. Over this territory, as disputed land, one enemy pressed the other back and forth, according to the temporary advantage obtained by each.

At Pokeguma (now Pokegama) lake, on Snake river, was an Indian village, where in later times a missionary station was established. This village was occupied by Dakotas as late as 1700, but subsequently it became by conquest the abode of the Chippewas. Rev. E. D. Neill says of it: "Pokeguma is one of the 'Mille Lacs,' or thousand beautiful lakes, for which Minnesota is remarkable. It is about four or five miles in extent, and a mile or more in width. Its shores are strewn with boulders, that in a past geologic age, have been brought by some mighty impetus from the icy north. Down to the water's edge grow the tall pines, through which, for many years, the deer have bounded and the winds sighed mournfully, as they wafted away to distant lands the shriek of many Dakota or Ojibway mothers, caused by the slaughter of their children. The lake is situated on Snake river, about twenty miles above the junction of that stream with the St. Croix."

The American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, in 1836, established a mission among the Chippewas at Lake Pokeguma. Their mission house was on the east shore, but the Indian village was on an island in the lake. The efforts of the missionaries were devoted to the encouragement of the habits of civilization among the savages, inducing them to build houses like their own around the mission and to cultivate the land. They were encouraged in these labors by the purchase of the surplus provision raised.

The women of the mission pursued the same policy on their part, encouraging the squaws to cleanliness and domestic arts. In a letter written by the missionaries in 1837, they say: "The young women and girls now make, wash and iron

after our manner. The men have learned to build log houses, drive team, plough, hoe and handle an American axe, with some skill in cutting large trees, the size of which, two years ago, would have afforded them a sufficient reason why they should not meddle with them."

The traditions of the Indians point back indefinitely to struggles between the Chippewas and Sioux, indicating that their hostility has been long standing, existing perhaps centuries before the advent of the white man. They inform us of great battles in the past, though such have rarely occurred in recent times: as evidence of this fact a curious mound is pointed out by them shaped like a turtle with the head pointing towards the west. This mound is at the portage between the Cut Foot Sioux and Big Fork, and the tradition is:

The Sioux and Chippewas here met in large force, and after a furious battle the Chippewas were beaten and fled in confusion with much loss to the eastward. After the battle the Sioux, to commemorate their victory, built the turtle, which to this day is perfectly defined in outline, with its head pointing to the east, indicating the direction in which their foes had fled. Soon, however, the Chippewas received re-inforcements, and returning renewed the battle. This time victory perched on the opposite banner, and the Sioux fled to the westward with as much precipitation as the Chippewas had exhibited after the first encounter, but in an opposite direction. The Chippewas then to commemorate their victory and deride the Sioux, reversed the turtle by building a head at the west end and converting the head made by the Sioux into a tail. Thus reversed the turtle remains to verify the traditions of the tribes and to be a monument to the superior prowess of the Chippewas, who step by step drove to the south the Sioux who once occupied large villages as high as Leech Lake, and on the southern borders of Canada.

The Ojibwas of the north had in company with other tribes formed an alliance in early times with the French. The Sacs and Foxes who usually occupied the country on the Fox river in Wisconsin, frequently hunted through the St. Croix Valley, and formed an alliance to wage war against these allies of the French. Their attitude placed them also in hostility to the French

traders. Encouraged and abetted by the French, the Ojibwas made incursions into Minnesota about 1726, with the purpose of driving out tribes hostile to the French by means of the fire-arms placed in their hands by them. Under the leadership of Bi-ans-wab, they drove the Dakotas from their homes in the north at Leech Lake, Mille Lacs and other points. Forced to take up their residences on lands below, and near the Valley of the St. Croix, frequent hunting excursions were made through this valley, and many a hostile encounter took place between the determined foes. The last conflict between the Foxes and Ojibwas took place at St. Croix, the account of which is here condensed from that of the late Anglo-Ojibwa, Wm. W. Warren. Waub-o-jug, or White Fisher, a famous war chief of Lake Superior summoned by means of his war club and wampum sent to all the scattered tribes of the Ojibwas, his combined forces to march against the Sioux village.

The different bands responded by sending tobacco as a favorable reply to the message contained in the war club; emblems full of significance to savage intelligence. The band from Sandy Lake village were, however, behind time in meeting their appointment; Waub-o-jug, therefore, proceeded cautiously down the St. Croix. On reaching the falls early in the morning, they were preparing to make the portage, when scouts sent forward to reconnoitre returned hurriedly to give information of a large party of Sioux and Foxes landing at the other end of the same portage.

Instant preparation was made for the battle which was now inevitable, and as their presence had become known at the same time to their foes, the hostile parties met as if by mutual agreement, in the middle of the portage. The Ojibwas numbered but three hundred, and the Foxes seeing their own superiority in numbers and confident in their valor, requested the Sioux not to join in the fight, but to sit by and see how quickly they could rout the Ojibwas. Accordingly the Foxes alone encountered their old foes, and inch by inch the field was contested, many daring acts of personal prowess exhibiting the deadly nature of their hate. About noon the Foxes commenced yielding ground, and at last were forced to flee in confusion.

Fortunately the Sioux who had been smoking their pipes in what appeared stoical indifference now raised the war whoop and stopped the rout in season to save their allies who would otherwise have perished to a man.

For a time the battle raged again with the greatest fury, until the Ojibwas having exhausted their ammunition were forced in turn to retreat. This retreat was just turning into a rout, at the head of the portage, when the tardy band from Sandy lake arrived at this opportune moment, and eager and fresh they withstood the onset of Sioux and Foxes, until their retreating friends could rally again to the battle. Victory again changed sides, and the former victors were forced back with great slaughter in their ranks. Many were driven over the rocks into the boiling flood below, and every crevice in the cliffs contained a dead or wounded enemy. From this time the Foxes retired south and forever gave up the war with their victorious enemies.

The old Ojibwa chief, Buffalo, of La Pointe, says that the fires of the Foxes were by this stroke nearly extinguished, and they were reduced to fifteen lodges. They were subsequently absorbed in the Algonquin tribe.

Not so with the Sioux, whose prowess enabled them to sustain themselves, and in time to become more than a match for their former victors.

Carver's first acquaintance with the Dakotas, or Sioux, commenced near the river St. Croix. He says: "Near the river St. Croix, reside bands of the Naudowessie Indians, called the River Bands. This nation is composed at present of eleven bands. They were originally twelve, but the Assinipoils, some years ago, revolting and separating themselves from the others, there remain at this time eleven. Those I met here are termed the River Bands, because they chiefly dwell near the banks of the river; the other eight are generally distinguished by the title of Naudowessies of the plains, and inhabit a country more to the westward. The names of the former are Nehogatawonahs, the Mawtawbauntowahs and Shashweentowahs."

On the Otis farm, above Marine Mills, in the valley of the St. Croix, there are numerous mounds, and every appearance of an Indian settlement. Dakota tradition alleges that there was

once a small and powerful band that lived above Lake St. Croix. The Mautauton Dakotas, which are spoken of by Le Sueur and Carver, may refer to these.

Rev. S. W. Pond, in commenting on Indian warfare, states that great slaughters seldom occur. He says: "Indeed, Indians consider it foolhardiness to make an attack when it is certain some of them will be killed. Bloody battles were seldom fought by them, except when the party attacked, rallied and made an unexpected resistance. The Dakotas had traditional accounts of very few battles where many were killed; yet, such an event, if it occurred, would not be soon forgotten. He often spoke of an attack made by the Chippewas long ago, on a party of Dakotas who were encamped by the Mississippi where Prescott now stands, in which many Dakotas were killed; also of a very successful winter campaign made by them against the Chippewas, some seventy or eighty years ago. But they told of very few great battles or great slaughters, and had preserved no definite account of the number killed. It is probable that some years, perhaps often, they lost more by murder and suicide than by war." Mr. Pond gives a report made up from his diary, showing the number of Indians killed during the ten years following 1835, to be only 214 men, women and children, and the greatest massacre numbered seventy, mostly women and children caught unprotected.

The Indian method of warfare was a cowardly one, creeping undiscovered to attack their enemy unprepared. If their approach was discovered before the attack was made, the attacking party would withdraw, if possible, without striking a blow. If driven to bay, they would exhibit the desperate fighting qualities of animals under like circumstances, but their courage was of a kind showing itself more in fuss and feathers and washed off as easily as the war paint.

The following is a letter from Rev. Mr. Boutwell, descriptive of an attack the Sioux made upon the Ojibway settlement, on Snake river, in consequence of which the Ojibwas were compelled to abandon the settlement. The letter bears date, September 28th, 1841, and is as follows:

"Here on the upper Lake St. Croix, several families came to pass the summer. They came

forward and showed me the wounds they had received in the battle. The circumstances were briefly these: While our people were all quiet at home and busily engaged in planting and building, one hundred and eleven Sioux came upon them, and one would have naturally supposed that they would have cut off the whole settlement. But no, the Lord wrought for the Ojibwas a most signal deliverance. Not one of our praying Indians or a member of their families was cut off. The Sioux had divided their number into tens and secretly posted them so as to strike upon the different parts of the village at the moment a preconcerted signal should be given. The Lord frustrated their council and prevented a general slaughter.

"Three Ojibwa young men had embarked in a canoe to cross over the lake, just opposite our house, taking with them two young girls to bring the canoe back. At the point where they landed lay a party of Sioux in ambush. Though the signal had not been given, yet the Sioux could not resist the temptation, and the whole party fired into the canoe. The three young men jumped into the water and gained the shore and escaped, with only one wounded in the thumb. The little girls waded into the lake and were pursued by the Sioux and dispatched with spears and war clubs. Their screams were distinctly heard by their parents and their dying agonies in the hands of their enemies were all witnessed and within half a mile of the mission door. This gave the alarm to the whole village. The women and children betook themselves to their canoes and fled for a small island in the lake. The attack soon began upon every part of the settlement. The men and the boys who could bear arms, about fifteen in all, gathered themselves in three houses, and defended themselves as well as they were able. Only a few days previous to the attack Mr. Ayer sent Mr. Coe to assist the Indians in fortifying one of the houses. Here they did some execution and damped the courage of their enemies.

"The fathers of the two little girls who were killed, after seeing their children murdered before their eyes, embarked in a canoe and came over from the island and killed one Sioux. They were so hard pushed they were obliged to return to their canoe. One of them plunged into the

water, and swam with one hand and towed his friends in the canoe with the other, while the Sioux were on the shore with their rifles taking aim at his head. The man literally swam and towed away his friend in a bark canoe, dodging the balls of his enemies falling on every side. This is no fiction, but a fact witnessed by Mr. Ely and others, who stood and saw the whole affair. The result of the whole affair was, the Sioux lost two warriors, and killed two little girls, besides having some six or eight wounded in all. After the engagement subsided, Messrs. Ely and Coe went for the bodies of the two children. They found the heads severed, and a tomahawk sticking in each, one of which Mr. Ely has and designs to send you, still besmeared with the blood of one of his scholars.

"The third day after the Sioux retreated, the Ojibways followed their trail and found the bodies of the two men. They scalped them, cut off their heads, and brought home the flesh and a part of the limbs of one. The flesh they boiled and made a feast of it. Not many days after this affair, they fled and hardly an Indian has been seen at Pokegama since. After my arrival in June a party of six men from Mille Lac came and gave us a formal invitation to remove there with our people. In July I went to visit our people on the upper St. Croix and at La Pointe, whither they had fled. I informed them of the visit of the Mille Lac Indians, and that the Sioux are determined to prosecute the war. They were unanimous in saying we will return to Pokegama, and you must not leave us. A few days since I received a letter from one of the Mille Lac men, now at La Pointe, saying that he is coming to see us again, and that there will be three hundred Indians this winter at Mille Lac, and one of us must go and open school there. Our families have all been visited with sickness. \* \* \* It is still a matter of doubt with us whether our Indians will venture back to winter by us, though they talk so strongly and are so unwilling to let us go to Mille Lac. The Lord I trust will direct; to Him we constantly look, and on Him we will wait."

While missionaries were thus engaged in moral, humane and religious measures for the improvement of the savage, the general government was not idle in formulating and enforcing expe-



dients looking toward peaceful relations between the hostile tribes, and its decisive measures were productive of more permanent good than the simple persuasions of the kindly-meaning missionaries.

Further, in view of the wants of the settler, it was determined by the government to open up the lumber district of the North-west by the purchase from the Indians of these lands. Game, upon which they had relied for subsistence, had become scarce on the east side of the Mississippi, and white men were beginning their encroachments. In view of these facts the treaties in contemplation were pressed to consummation.

The year 1837 was a memorable one in the history of the St. Croix Valley, for during that year occurred the two Indian treaties which threw open to settlers the whole of the valley with its almost inexhaustible pineries, and the fine strip of agricultural land lying between the Mississippi and St. Croix rivers.

The first of these treaties was made with the Chippewas July 29th, 1837, at St. Peters, now Mendota, by Gov. Dodge of Wisconsin, acting as commissioner of the United States government. We give the full text of the treaty.

## TREATY.

"Article 1. The said Chippewa nation cede to the United States all that tract of country included within the following boundaries:

Beginning at the junction of the Crow Wing and Mississippi rivers, between twenty and thirty miles above where the Mississippi is crossed by the forty-sixth parallel of north latitude, and running thence to the north point of Lake St. Croix, one of the sources of the St. Croix river; thence to and along the dividing ridge between the waters of Lake Superior and those of the Mississippi, to the sources of the Ocha-sua-sepe, a tributary of the Chippewa river; thence to a point on the Chippewa river, twenty miles below the outlet of Lake De Flambeau; thence to the junction of the Wisconsin and Pelican rivers; thence on an east course twenty-five miles; thence southerly on a course parallel with that of the Wisconsin river, to the line dividing the territories of the Chippewas and Menomonees; thence to the Plover portage; thence along the southern boundary

of the Chippewa country, to the commencement of the boundary line dividing it from that of the Sioux, half a day's march below the falls on the Chippewa river; thence with said boundary line to the mouth of the Wah-tap river at its junction with the Mississippi river, to the place of beginning.

Article 2. In consideration of the cession aforesaid, the United States agree to make to the Chippewa nation, annually, for the term of twenty years from the date of the ratification of this treaty, the following payment:

1. Nine thousand five hundred dollars to be paid in money.

2. Nineteen thousand dollars to be delivered in goods.

3. Three thousand dollars for establishing blacksmith shops, supporting the blacksmiths and furnishing them with iron and steel.

4. One thousand dollars for farmers, and for supplying them and the Indians with implements of labor, with grain or seed, and whatever else may be necessary to enable them to carry on their agricultural pursuits.

5. Two thousand dollars in provisions.

6. Five hundred dollars in tobacco. The provisions and tobacco to be delivered at the same time with the goods, and the money to be paid; which time or times, as well as the place or places where they are to be delivered, shall be fixed upon, under the direction of the President of the United States.

The blacksmith-shops to be placed at such points in the Chippewa country as shall be designated by the superintendent of Indian affairs, or under his direction.

If at the expiration of one or more years, the Indians should prefer to receive goods, instead of nine thousand dollars to be paid to them in money, they shall be at liberty to do so, or, should they conclude to appropriate a portion of that annuity to the establishment and support of a school, or schools, among them, this shall be granted.

Article 3. The sum of one hundred thousand dollars shall be paid by the United States to the half-breeds of the Chippewa nation, under the direction of the president. It is the wish of the Indians that their two sub-agents, Daniel P. Bushnell and Miles M. Vineyard, superintend the dis-

tribution of this money among their half-breed relations.

Article 4. The sum of seventy thousand dollars shall be applied to the payment, by the United States, of certain claims against the Indians, of which amount, twenty-eight thousand dollars shall, at their request, be paid to William A. Aitkin, twenty-five thousand dollars to Lyman M. Warren, and the balance applied to the liquidation of other just demands against them—which they acknowledge to be the case with regard to that presented by Hercules L. Dousman, for the sum of five thousand dollars; and they request that it be paid.

Article 5. The privilege of hunting, fishing, and gathering the wild rice upon the lands, the rivers and the lakes included in the territory ceded, is guaranteed to the Indians, during the pleasure of the president of the United States.

Article 6. This treaty shall be obligatory from and after its ratification by the president and senate of the United States.

Done at St. Peter, in the territory of Wisconsin, the 29th day of July, 1837.

(Signed) HENRY DODGE, Commissioner.

From Leach Lake—Chiefs: Aish-ke-bo-gekoshe, or Flat Mouth; R-che-o-san-ya, or the Elder Brother. Warriors: Pe-che-kins, the Young Buffalo; Ma-ghe-ga-bo, or La Trappe; O-he-guadous, the Chief of the Earth; Wa-bose, or the Rabbit; Che-a-na-quod, or the Big Cloud.

From Gull Lake and Swan River—Chiefs: Pa-goo-na-kee-zhig, or the Hole in the Day; Songako-mig, or the Strong Ground. Warriors: Waboo-jig, or the White Fisher; Ma-wu-da, or the Bears Heart.

From St. Croix River—Chiefs: Pe-zhe-ke, or the Buffalo; Ka-be-ma-be, or the Wet Mouth. Warriors: Pa-ga-we-we-weting, Coming Home Hollering; Ya-banse, or the Young Buck; Kiske-ta-wak, or the Cut Ear.

From Lake Courteville—Chiefs: Pa-qua-a-mo, or the Wood Pecker.

From Lac De Flambeau—Chiefs: Pish-ka-gaghe, or the White Crow; Na-wa-ge-wa, or the Knees; O-ge-ma-ga, or the Dandy; Pa-se-quam-jis, or the Commissioner; Wa-he-ne-me, or the White Thunder.

From La Pointe (on Lake Superior)—Chiefs:

Pe-zhe-ke, or the Buffalo; Ta-qua-ga-na, or Two Lodges Meeting; Cha-che-que-o.

From Mille Lac—Chiefs: Wa-shask-ko-kone, or Rat's Liver; Wen-ghe-ge-she-guk, or the First Day. Warriors: Ada-we-ge-shik, or Both Ends of the Sky; Ka-ka-quap, or the Sparrow.

From Sandy Lake—Chiefs: Ka-nan-da-wa-winzo, or Le Brocheux; We-we-shau-shis, the Bad Boy or Big Mouth; Ke-che-wa-me-te-go, or the Big Frenchman. Warriors: Na-ta-me-ga-bo, or the Man that Stands First; Sa-ga-ta-gun, or Skunk.

From Snake River—Chiefs: Nandin, or the Wind; Sha-go-bai, or the Little Six; Pay-a-jik, or the Lone Man; Na-qua-na-bie, or the Feather. Warriors: Ila-tan-wa; Wa-me-te-go-zhins, the Little Frenchman; Sho-ne-a, or Silver.

From Fond du Lac (on Lake Superior)—Chiefs: Mang-zo-sit, or the Loon's Foot; Shing-go-be, or the Spruce.

From Red Cedar Lake—Mont-so-mo, or the Murdering Yell.

From Red Lake—Francois Goumeau (a half-breed.)

From Leech Lake—Warriors: Sha-wa-ghe-zhig, or the Sounding Sky; Wa-saw-ko-ni-a, or Yellow Robe.

Signed in presence of Verplanck Van Antwerp, secretary to the commissioner; M. M. Vineyard, United States Sub-Indian agent; Daniel P. Bushnell; Law. Taliaferro, Indian agent at St. Peters; Martin Scott, Captain Fifth Regiment Infantry, J. Emerson, assistant surgeon, United States Army; H. H. Sibley, H. L. Dousman, S. C. Stambaugh, E. Lockwood, Lyman M. Warren, J. W. Nicollet, Harmen Van Antwerp, Wm. H. Forbes, Jean Baptiste Dubay, Interpreter; Peter Quinn, Interpreter; S. Campbell, United States Interpreter; Stephen Bonga, Interpreter; Wm. W. Coriell.

To the Indian names were subjoined a mark and seal.

The other treaty was concluded at Washington in the fall of 1837, (September 29) with the Dakotas. By the terms of this treaty all their lands were ceded, lying east of the Mississippi, including all the islands therein. They received therefor, three hundred thousand dollars, to be invested in five per cent. stocks, the income of which shall be paid to them annually; one hundred and

ten thousand dollars to be divided among the mixed bloods; and ninety thousand dollars to payment of debts owed by the tribe, etc.

The ratification of these treaties was a very important event for Minnesota, sounding, as it were, the key note for the settlement of the state, and from this time on, settlers began to arrive and people the St. Croix Valley.

The first attempt at settlement on the St. Croix was the claim made by military officers stationed at Fort Snelling. This took place in 1827, and their occupancy continued under a color of title until about 1840, covering a large tract of land at the intersection of the St. Croix and the Mississippi rivers. Although this claim proved abortive in consequence of an act of congress prohibiting military officers from usurping the rights of citizens while in the employment of and enjoying compensation from the United States government, the result of this attempt was the establishment of Philander Prescott in the enjoyment of 160 acres of land, forming a part of the original claim. Mr. Prescott had been an Indian interpreter and farmer under the government and was at the time of the passage of the act referred to, residing on the land attempting to hold the whole extensive claim in trust for the officers interested therein. The awe-inspiring frown of the officers of the fort, whose power was respected and whose rights were not fully understood by pioneers for a long time, prevented settlement and progress at this point. Settlement was, therefore, pushed further up the river and for a long time assumed the character of lumbering camps without permanent improvements. The settlement at the falls of St. Croix in 1837 was the most important of the these, and the next made.

The pioneers of every western state are by nature, fortune-seekers. The love of nature and romantic scenery does not determine settlement, and further, as the love for his new home is yet to be developed, the settler is still looking westward and cannot be called a fixture until children have grown up around his hearth and the heart strings have become entangled among the new associations. Too often before these ties are cemented he acts the part of a vandal, by cutting trees and recklessly wasting the store of wealth laid up by the generous hand of nature in the soil and foliage.

Many of the pioneers of the St. Croix valley long felt that it was not their future home. They came with ax on shoulder, purposing to do the work of hardy lumbermen, make what could be made here in dollars and cents, and then move on to new fields of conquest. To locate sixty miles from a post-office, and receive mail and supplies by semi-annual communication with the outside world, with a purpose of waiting for the world to open communication with them during their life would have been presumption, to say the least, on the part of our pioneers.

The development of the country surpassed their fondest predictions, and what would have seemed altogether improbable at first, has become true, viz: this has become the home of their choice. The word home covers it all, implying in itself the institutions that follow the settlement of enlightened people, the church, the school, and the associations of agreeable people in ties of warm friendship. The feature which attracted settlement to the St. Croix Valley was the pine forests on its tributaries, taken with the facilities for its manufacture into lumber and convenience of transportation to good markets. The pine forests of Minnesota extend in a broad belt from the upper St. Croix Valley northwesterly across the tributaries of the St. Croix and the Mississippi to Red Lake. The numerous streams by which this extensive tract is interlaced, enables the companies that cut logs during the winter to drive them during the spring freshets to the seats of lumber manufactories, of which the principal ones now are Minneapolis on the Mississippi, and Stillwater and other points on the St. Croix. The largest amount of logs at any part of the St. Croix Valley are cut and rafted down the Kettle and Snake rivers and the Wisconsin tributaries from sixty to one hundred miles above Taylor's Falls.

The valuable water-power at the Falls of St. Croix had long tantalized speculative explorers, and was remarked as an attractive and romantic spot for settlement, in addition to the wealth seen in the power of the falls, should it be developed. In 1837, Franklin Steele, who had acted as private secretary for General Jackson, and at the close of his administration had taken the advice of the general to embark in western enterprise on the upper Mississippi, started from Fort Snelling in a birch bark canoe, propelled by eight men,

and descending the Mississippi river to the mouth of the St. Croix, ascended that river and made a claim at the falls, which included the water-power, building a log claim cabin in which to place a tenant to protect his rights according to the code of squatter sovereignty.

This claim was made on the Wisconsin side of the river. Franklin Steele was a native of Chester county, Pennsylvania, and brought with him, in addition to a large amount of natural talent and energy, some capital and much political influence.

A company was at once formed, consisting of Franklin Steele, W. S. Hungerford, Dr. Fitch, James Libbey, B. F. Titcomb, James Livingston and W. S. Holcombe as members, with the last named member, Mr. Holcombe, as general manager.

Mr. Steele, however, both by the advice of General Jackson before setting out, and his own judgment after viewing the country, had determined to secure if possible, the more valuable location, at what is now the city of Minneapolis. Succeeding in this his original plan, he disposed of his interests at St. Croix, and transferred his energies to the development of the interests at the falls of St. Anthony.

Pending the ratification of the treaty, operations at St. Croix were delayed, but in 1838, W. S. Hungerford, Livingston and company, began the work with energy, and in 1840, finished the mill. The old steamer Palmyra, Captain Holland, from St. Louis, had brought up men, stores and mill machinery, and a general supply for the lumber camp.

She arrived at St. Croix, July 17th, 1838; probably the most important part of her cargo, large though it was, consisted of the news budget, of which the sum total and that which embraced all was the official notice of the ratification of the treaty made at Fort Snelling the previous year, and ratified by the senate on the 15th of June.

This force not only built the mill, dam and water-race, but buildings were soon going up at different points on the townsite. Stores and saloons were built, and around them congregated Indians and half-breeds, besides the mechanics and laborers occupied in building the future city. Wages were high and all was bustle and activity. Among those engaged in the work were J. L.

Taylor, H. N. Setzer, J. W. Ludden, Patrick Fox, William Colby, Elam Greeley, John McKusick, Jacob Fisher, Elias McKean, Martin Mower, D. B. Loomis, and others whose names are enrolled among the pioneer aristocracy of Minnesota.

We give below a letter written by J. M. Mullen, of Taylor's Falls, as a fitting introduction to some early settlers and descriptive of things as they were in 1840 on the St. Croix river.

"It was in April, 1840, nearly forty-one years ago, that the old steamer Tennessee could have been seen lying at the landing at St. Louis with steam escaping from her steam-pipes, and the black smoke rolling from her chimneys. The crew was busy engaged in taking on board a large supply of stores, mill machinery and general merchandise. About eighty passengers were on board, the boat having been chartered by the St. Croix lumber company for a trip to the falls of the St. Croix, then the new "Eldorado," the pine region of the then territory of Wisconsin. Everything being aboard, the lines were let go, the last tap of the bell was heard, and the steamer slowly moved from her moorings into the stream and was headed on her course. The city was soon passed and lost sight of by the bends in the river; almost every nook and corner was covered with freight. The cooks were busy preparing meals for passengers and crew, while the clerk had registered on his books the names of W. S. Holcombe, Dr. Fitch, W. S. Hungerford, J. L. Taylor, W. S. Libby, J. W. Furber, Daniel McLean and W. O. Mahoney, names that have since become historic in the St. Croix valley. But few small towns were seen along the lone banks of the Mississippi, and after passing the little town of Dubuque the evidences that they were beyond the bounds of civilization, and near the haunts of the red man, were plainly visible. Frequently would be met a lot of natives in their birch-bark canoes, hideous in their war paint, and as the steamer passed they would make the woods ring with a savage war whoop.

"After a voyage of fourteen days the boat entered Lake St. Croix, an event that pleased all on board, glad that the journey was so nearly ended. The steamer glided swiftly over the lake's smooth surface, and soon reached its head, at which place was a trading post kept by Joe. Brown.

About twelve miles up the river could be seen a lone cabin. As the steamer approached the landing, the entire population was on hand to greet the boat, among them Orange Walker, Hiram Berkey, Asa Parker, David Hone, William Dibble, Samuel Burkleo and others. Mrs. David Hone, the only white lady in the place, was standing in her cabin door. They were at work getting the frame ready for a new saw-mill; a portion of the machinery had arrived some time before. After passing Marine Mills, not a habitation of any kind was seen along the river. It was evening when the Tennessee reached the dalles, and her passengers gazed with wonder on the high, perpendicular rocks which rose majestically on either side. As the escape of steam from the pipes of the boat could be heard for miles, the entire population was on hand and looked with amazement at the steamer. It was indeed a mixed crowd, white, Indians and half-breeds. Soon all hands had climbed the high cliffs, and took the trail that led to the village of St. Croix Falls.

"The arrival of the Tennessee was the opening up of civilization, and the lumber business on the St. Croix."

#### CHAPTER XXXV.

DISTANCE FROM POST-OFFICE—STARVING TIME  
—FIRST FARMERS—FIRST COURT—FIRST SURVEY—SUSPENSION OF BUILDING AT FALLS OF ST. CROIX—SAW MILLS—JUDGE JOEL FOSTER.

In the spring of 1840 the inhabitants of St. Croix numbered only twenty men; at Marine were found ten or twelve. These settlers had no post-office nearer than Fort Snelling, sixty miles away. Indeed, the post-office at the fort was the only office in the whole north-west above Prairie du Chien, and received its mail monthly, carried by half-breeds in canoes, on sledges or on their backs. Letters for the whole valley were therefore addressed to Fort Snelling, and the fortunate or un-

fortunate man to whom a letter came, got it as he could and made reply subject to the same inconvenience. This continued until 1843, when offices were established both at Point Douglas and St. Croix.

At this date only two shipments of supplies were received during the year; these came up the river, spring and fall, and it demanded good husbandry on the part of settlers to make provisions and supplies hold out. Fortunately game was abundant and enabled pioneers to extend their supplies; at times, even this was their only dependence. It sometimes happened that a steamer, loaded with supplies, would be prevented by the ice of an early winter from reaching the upper country. It happened more than once that not a pound of flour or pork could be purchased above Prairie du Chien.

In the winter of 1844 such a scarcity of provisions occurred, ending in what was called at St. Croix the "starving time," though actual starvation was not reached, for the pluck of a few was sufficient to cut a road in the spring, fifty miles to Fort Snelling, haul shingles through and obtain in exchange condemned army pork. It is even reported that they imitated the rag-pickers of our cities in sorting over heaps of garbage around the fort, carrying such refuse back with them.

George W. Brownell, engaged in a geological survey for the United States government, passed through this valley while the inhabitants were in this sad predicament and dispensed to the suffering settlers all the provisions at his disposal. This starving time lasted about two months before the first steamer from below arrived with supplies. Usually, however, fish in the streams, and large and small game on the land sufficed to tide over such times of scarcity. The Indians were always friendly, except on rare occasions when the whisky of the white man made them entirely reckless and irresponsible.

Gen. Furber says: "We often came in contact with their war parties, but always on the best of terms, both tribes being anxious to keep the good will of the white man, from whom they received many favors. I have been upon some of their battle grounds, even before they were cleared of their carnage, but in all my early contact, I never but once felt that my personal safety was in danger and on that occasion the danger was wholly

caused by the dealing out to the Indians of whisky by a trader. White man's whisky was the cause, as it generally has been, of all the trouble."

Although Lieutenant Camp, of Fort Snelling in 1823, had proved the fertility of the soil of Minnesota, and proved too, that owing to the rapidity of growth, ordinary crops would come to full maturity in spite of the short season, still the settlers of the valley were long incredulous on the subject. It would seem, too, that observation of the Indians who raised corn in considerable quantities would have stimulated experiments in farming among the early settlers, but facts prove them intent on lumbering, and as previously intimated, they seem to have entertained no idea of permanent settlement, but planned to slash the timber, snatch what could be made immediately available and abandon the land.

Honor is due to Joseph Haskell and J. S. Norris for exhibiting a different spirit and inaugurating genuine farming in the valley. Indeed they were the first men who cultivated land in Minnesota to a sufficient extent to be worthy the name of farmer. Joseph Haskell settled at Afton, now in Washington county, in 1839, and the following year broke the first land, becoming thus the pioneer farmer of Minnesota. J. S. Norris, a brother-in-law of Mr. Haskell settled at Cottage Grove, a neighboring town, and began breaking his farm in 1841. These first farms were about six miles apart. The business of farming having been inaugurated, it increased as is usual in settlements and created new demands. The first mill for grinding corn and grain in Minnesota, aside from the old government mill at the Falls of St. Anthony, was built in 1843 by Samuel Bowles on Bowles creek. This was a small mill, having one pair of eighteen-inch stones, but without a bolting apparatus. The custom of farmers in the vicinity at this time, was to carry their small grists of wheat to the mill, where it was crushed; afterward at home it was sifted and, reports say, made admirable bread. In 1846, Mr. Bowles introduced the first bolting cloth, and it can be said of this, as of his mill, that it was the first introduced north of Prairie du Chien.

The first court held in the county, was at Stillwater, in June, 1847, with Charles Dunn as judge; Joseph R. Brown, clerk; M. S. Wilkinson, prosecuting attorney. This court was held in accord-

ance with an act passed by the legislature of the territory of Wisconsin of the same year, by which the county of St. Croix was established for judicial purposes with the county seat at Stillwater.

In 1848 General Sibley was appointed delegate to congress for the territory of Wisconsin, after the state of Wisconsin had been admitted. As a portion of the original territory of Wisconsin, which included all the land lying between the Mississippi and the St. Croix was not embraced in the state of Wisconsin as organized in 1848, it appeared plain to the citizens that it was either entirely without government, left out in the cold, or the jurisdiction of the old territory of Wisconsin still continued in force. Much discussion ensued, but Governor Sibley was appointed delegate, and after much dispute at Washington, was admitted to his seat, as delegate for the territory of Wisconsin. To his efforts, while such delegate, is due the act organizing the territory of Minnesota. The first survey in this territory was begun in August, 1847, by the United States government, with the following force of surveyors: Henry A. Wiltse, contractor for the survey on the fourth meridian, and third correction line; James M. Marsh, in charge of survey under Wiltse, and also contractor for survey of township lines; subordinate employes, Mahlon Black, John Mobley, John Smith, I. Seeley, John Bothwell, A. B. Howland.

The instructions of the war department, under whose direction the survey was made, since at this date there was no department of the interior, were to make a lineal, topographical and geological survey of the country, and submit a full report. It was found, however, that this was impracticable, as the special knowledge required, exceeded the province of the surveyors, though skilled in their own special branch of service, and the department finally assigned the geological department to Hon. Robert Dale Owen, who with a corps of assistants, accompanied the expedition taking charge of his special part. Mr. Owen had at this time acquired a wide reputation in literature, and as a social reformer; following the example of his father the distinguished social reformer of Scotland, and sustaining the reputation of the family name.

From 1843 to 1847 he represented the first dis-

trict of Indiana in congress, acting with the democratic party. He took an active part in the settlement of the north-western boundary question, serving as a member of the committee of conference on that subject. His subsequent career is familiar to the reading public.

The fourth principal meridian had already been extended from the mouth of the Illinois river north to township twenty-four. This survey extended the line to the mouth of the Montreal river, and established a monument on Lake Superior July 4th, 1848; this monument to be the termination of the fourth principal meridian. After completing this meridian line the party descended the Chippewa river in canoes as far south as practicable, when they traveled easterly across the country until they found the north line of township thirty, on said meridian as established. They then run the north boundary of thirty, this being the third correction line, extending the same west from the fourth principal meridian to the Mississippi river.

The purpose at that time was to make a land line the division of states; for the valley of the St. Croix was from the nature of its settlement and the unity of its interests, well situated to form one intergal section. It was also supposed that jealousies would arise in case of a disruption in consequence of the rivalry that usually springs up between two adjoining enterprising and growing states. Of course the result is known; the valley is divided, and the anticipated jealousies have to some extent arisen.

This was a detached survey for the purpose of reaching the pineries of the north-west, and the contract for the township surveys made with Mr. Marsh, included all west of range fifteen and south of the north boundary of township thirty-two north, and west to the Mississippi river; a triangular section including the settlements on the lake and river St. Croix, Point Douglas, Stillwater and Marine and on the Mississippi, St. Paul and St. Anthony, the northern boundary crossing Cedar Bend on the St. Croix river.

This was the limitation of the original survey, and was eight months in progress, ending with the meandering of White Bear Lake, the last item in the survey, December 25th, 1848, when the surveying party was disbanded.

This area was thus townshipped and sub-divided and ready for sale.

By this survey the department at Washington supposed that the great bulk of the pine lands of the north-west would be included and opened for occupation and settlement, whereas it proved that only a small portion was thus embraced. This fact shows at what a recent date the topography and resources of the north-west were unknown even to the departments at Washington. Much more was it an unknown land to the citizens at large.

This ignorance of the country was further exhibited by the surveying party, for, misjudging the length of the meridian line first run, and making the point of departure a base of supplies, they started with such outfit and supplies as they deemed necessary to accomplish the object of reaching Lake Superior. Provisions, however, failed and the party were subjected to great hardship. Abandoning their line and subsisting on the saliva of trees, they struck directly for the lake. The point at which the line was abandoned was just south of Porcupine mountains, and ascending the high land in crossing, they joyfully saw the lake, apparently quite near. It proved, however, to be fifteen miles from this water-shed between the waters of the St. Lawrence system and that of the Mississippi to Lake Superior. From this high land they could plainly see the Madeline islands in the lake, though twenty-five miles distant, and saw some object not clearly distinguishable, which proved to be the schooner Napoleon sailing into the harbor of La Pointe.

They proceeded in a random course from the mountains and reached the upper falls of the Montreal river, where they discovered a miner's shanty on the opposite side of the river from them. Wading over they discovered it to be vacant and locked, but, their hunger proving too great for ceremony, they burst in only again to be disappointed, for only a little rude furniture and bedding was found, and no provisions. A trail from the shanty, however, led them in a direction where they heard the barking of a dog, and soon found an occupied shanty; but a man seen in the distance, ran in and locked the door, for one sight was enough. Our gentleman surveyors were in a sad plight, clothes nearly torn off by their scramble through the brush, and drabbled

with mud and water from wading, they were more frightful than Indians in war paint. After some persuasion, admittance was gained, and with still greater reluctance provisions to a small amount were furnished. The cabin was occupied by two men as claim keepers for the Michigan Copper Mining Company. Thus furnished our adventurers pressed on to the mouth of Bad river, half way to La Pointe, where they camped, and next day reached a point on the river, opposite La Pointe, built a signal fire, by which a relief party from the fort were attracted, and obtained transportation to the station on the other side—this was a trading station of Borup and Oakes, an ancient post on Lake Superior. Provisions and equipage were here obtained that enabled the little party to resume their line and complete the survey.

At this time our party saw the *Julia Palmer*, the first steamer on Lake Superior, which had recently been transferred over the ways of the Sault St. Marie. Three schooners were at this time plying on the lake. They met Hon. Henry M. Rice and party, who went up by canoes to meet at La Pointe, Gen. H. Dodge, the governor of the territory of Wisconsin, for the purpose of making a treaty with the Chippewas. The Indians were present in large numbers and presented a remarkably fine appearance, clean and in good clothing.

Financial embarrassment, and at last insolvency, interrupted operations at St. Croix Falls. The changes in ownership of stock brought in James Perrington, an experienced lumberman from Maine, as a member of the company, and in 1847 Caleb Cushing, the distinguished lawyer, politician and author from Massachusetts, became interested in the enterprise. The circumstances attending his connection with the company were as follows: while on a western tour he fell in with Mr. Perrington on a steamer on Lake Superior, as the latter was returning from a trip East, and was induced to accompany him up the Brule and down the St. Croix.

Mr. Cushing was delighted with the falls, and determined to make an investment in the stock of the company. A new company was then formed with a capital stock of \$60,000, and business was once more resumed. The new company was composed of Isaac I. Green, Caleb Cushing,

William S. Hungerford, James Perrington and J. T. Christy. Soon, however, the financial crisis came on, and in 1848 lumber would not bring half its cost.

The company was, therefore, forced to suspend, and litigation followed between the members of the firm, growing out of the claim itself, which not only stopped all operations, but ended in the general demolition of the works. St. Paul about this time took its start, and attracted many who had been interested at the Falls of St. Croix. In 1857 a new start was taken under Colonels Bodfish and Murphy. They made some valuable improvements, but continued only about a year, leaving the United States marshal, sheriff and constable to sell off a large part of the lands and some personal property.

The property then continued idle until 1870, when with a great swell came a Swede nobleman, Count Taub, with some two or three hundred workmen, whose purpose seemed only to defraud his confiding victims. After getting a few months' labor out of the poor immigrants, and what he could otherwise of portable property, he returned to Sweden.

Though the company at St. Croix was the first organized, a number of energetic men from Marine, Illinois, induced by reports made of this timber country by Lewis S. Judd and David Hone, from exploration made by them in the fall of 1838, organized a company in Illinois, and May 13th, 1839, began work at the point now known as Marine Mills, named from the original home of its members, and in the fall of the same year, started their muley saw, thus becoming the pioneers in lumber in the St. Croix Valley.

The saw-mill at Stillwater was the third, built in 1844, by John McKusick and Company. In 1845, the next was built at Osceola, Wisconsin, by Wm. Kent and others. In 1847, one at Arcola, by Mr. Mower; in 1849, one at Hudson, by eastern capitalists; in 1850, one at Hudson by Joseph R. Brown; in 1850, one at Stillwater, by Sawyer and Heaton; in 1852, one in Lakeland, by Moses Perrin; in 1852, one at Arcola, by Mr. Mower; in 1853, one at Baytown, by Nelson, Carlton and Company, two in Stillwater, in 1854, one of which was built by Hersey, Staples and Company, and the other by Schulenberg and Company, and one at Prescott.



The six mills first built were operated by water-power; of those mentioned, the water-power mill last built was that at Hudson, in 1849. The year 1850, marks the era of steam-mills in the valley; during that year two were built, and of the eight mentioned, the remainder were built in 1852-3 and '4. The business began with the simple fluted wheel and single sash saw of the old Marine mill, but increased business soon compelled the introduction of improved machinery. Little by little the business has increased in dimensions. In 1855, fourteen mills located in the valley operated fifty gang, four rotary and twenty-nine sash saws with an annual cut of 34,900,000 feet of lumber, with thirteen lath saws making 18,500,000 lath. The largest at that time, was the mill of Hersey, Staples and Company, with its thirty saw gang and an annual cut of 12,000,000 feet.

To facilitate lumbering operations the St. Croix boom company was incorporated February 7th, 1851; capital stock fixed at \$10,000 with the privilege of increasing it to \$25,000; incorporators, Orange Walker, John McKusick, George B. Judd, Levi Churchill, Socrates Nelson, Daniel Mears, W. H. C. Folsom and William Kent. In 1856, the St. Croix Boom Corporation into which the previous company was merged, was incorporated by Martin Mower, W. H. C. Folsom, Isaac Staples, Christopher Carli and Samuel Benkles. The capital stock of this company was fixed at \$25,000 with the privilege of increasing it to \$50,000.

The privilege was subsequently obtained to increase the capital to \$100,000, of which amount \$97,000 has been subscribed. The amount of logs rafted by the St. Croix Boom Corporation previous to 1865, did not exceed in any one year 50,000,000 feet. In 1865 the amount rafted amounted 105,000,000 feet. Since that date the amount has been about 150,000,000 feet annually, and for the last five years the amount shipped has been nearly 200,000,000 feet.

During the year 1865 the entire amount of the lumber business of the St. Croix Valley is epitomized in the following statement of the business of the St. Croix Boom Corporation, through which are passed the whole amount of logs which go to or below Stillwater, also of the amount rafted at or held in other booms, and of the amount sawed during the year.

The boom company began its operations April 15th, closing October 15th, employing a force of eighty men.

During this period they passed through the boom 100,000,000 feet of logs and 40,000 cedar posts; logs run through Folsom's boom 10,000,000 feet; on hand in the spring of 1865, 10,000,000 feet; sawed by Schulenburg, Boeckeler & Co. at Stillwater, 11,700,000 feet; sawed by Hersey, Staples & Co. at Stillwater, 5,000,000 feet; run in brails to be sawed at Hudson, Afton, Glenmont, Prescott, Hastings and Red Wing, 9,000,000 feet; total amount of logs 155,700,000 feet; logs left in the booms at the time of the close, October 15th, 1865, 22,000,000 feet. Deducting from the total amount scaled the logs remaining on hand, the remainder 133,700,000, went to market in the form of lumber and logs. Of this amount 22,550,000 was sawed on the St. Croix and 110,950,000 was exported in the form of logs.

Nearly all this lumber was manufactured at Stillwater; Schulenburg, Boeckeler & Co. manufacturing 11,700,000 feet of lumber, 1,350,250 shingles, 2,449,300 lath; Hersey, Staples & Co., 5,987,217 feet of lumber, 1,009,645 shingles, 1,699,880 lath. The estimated value of logs passed through the booms, added to the value of manufactured lumber at market prices, gave a total for the year 1865, of about \$1,400,000, according to the most reliable information within reach.

The lumber product of 1870 amounted to 191,577,776 feet of logs scaled by the surveyor general; total value of the product, \$2,126,848.62.

The product of 1871 amounted to 149,777,235 feet scaled, valued at \$2,122,139, showing that the product fell off 41,800,541 feet from that of the preceding year, but the total value, owing to increased price of lumber, was nearly as great as that of the former year.

In 1872, the logs from the St. Croix boom amounted to 205,000,000 feet; total value, \$2,358,000. The prices obtained were as follows: logs, \$10.50 per thousand; manufactured lumber, \$14.00 per thousand.

We clip from the North Star, in regard to lumbering business of the St. Croix in 1872: "The lumbering establishments on the St. Croix are seventeen mills and two booms, with a capital invested of \$500,000. These mills are capable of turning out 35,000,000 feet of lumber, 10,000,000

lath, and 15,000,000 shingles annually, the total value of which is at least one-half million dollars."

The year 1873 shows a falling off in the product and total valuation, but an increase in value per thousand. The items were 88,063,976 feet of lumber at \$13.50 per thousand, \$1,188,893.67; 20,200,000 shingles at \$3 per thousand, \$60,600; 22,477,000 lath at \$2 per thousand, \$44,954; 56,054,171 feet of logs at \$9 per thousand, \$504,487.53; 28,000,000 feet of logs above and below the boom, at \$7 and \$9 per thousand, \$233,090.91; total 166,163,628 feet, \$2,031,996.11 valuation for the year's product.

In 1874 the log product was 167,170,525 feet, valued at \$2,186,522. In 1875, 152,410,069 feet of logs passed through the St. Croix boom. In the winter of 1875-6 the cut on the tributaries of the St. Croix was 126,600,000 feet.

In 1877 the logs scaled by the surveyor general amounted to 153,373,869 feet. For once in the history of the St. Croix lumber trade no logs remained on hand, either in the boom at Stillwater, or down the river. In 1878 the cut was 130,189,265 feet of lumber, 43,007,200 shingles and 20,664,400 lath.

The total amount of logs run through the Stillwater boom during the year 1880 was 207,100,000 feet. Logs scaled and recorded at the surveyor general's office during the year, 1,068,106, scaling 212,239,721 feet. The following is the summary of the lumber cut in the St. Croix Valley during the year 1880: Total amount of lumber, 32,307,000 feet; shingles, 9,157,000; lath, 5,367,000.

We have been kindly furnished by Judge Joel Foster, of River Falls, with an account of his first acquaintance with this valley, and since it sets forth in familiar language, incidents and scenes of early days in a very interesting manner, as only an eye witness could describe them, we offer it here entire, believing that it should be preserved and will be enjoyed and cherished by our readers:

Judge Joel Foster was born in Meriden, Connecticut, December 15th, 1814, half way between New Haven and Hartford, on the old original road from New York to Boston, where he spent the earlier years of his life on a farm, until December 30th, 1830, when he with his brother George, and brother-in-law, Lewis, started for the then far western wilds of Illinois, their objective point being East St. Louis, or Marine, a short

distance below, on the Illinois side of the river. They made the trip across the country with two teams, in wagons, reaching East St. Louis sometime in February, 1831. From that point they went to Marine, where their brother Isaac was located. Joel then attended school for a short time and then engaged with his brother in a store until the spring of 1832, when he commenced to open up a farm on government land, a short distance from the village of Marine. He continued on the farm for three years, when he removed to Alton, Illinois, and took charge of the steam ferry across the Mississippi river at that point, which belonged to his brother. His ambition at this time was to run a river steamer. But a steam saw-mill company at East St. Louis, persuaded him to take charge of their engine, which he did, and remained with them one year. The mill was engaged in getting out railroad timber. At the expiration of this time he removed to Edwardsville, Madison county, Illinois, and engaged with another mill company until the spring of 1846, when he enlisted for the Mexican war. He took this step partially on account of failing health, and furthermore, with a view to change of occupation. His military service, together with the climate of the table lands of Mexico, proved favorable, and he recovered, and was promoted in consequence of merit to the office of second lieutenant in the Second Illinois Volunteers, Col. Bissell's regiment. During the summer of 1847, he returned to St. Louis, and, the winter following, visited New England. From this point we will allow the judge to tell his own story.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### REMINISCENCES OF JUDGE JOEL FOSTER ON THE EARLY HISTORY OF RIVER FALLS.

"Judge, how did you happen to find this beautiful little nest, hid away here among the hills as it were?" "What induced you to come out here and locate all alone as you did?" These questions have been put to me so often in the last twenty-seven or eight years, I shall state as briefly

as possible the train of circumstances that enabled me to find this location, and the inducements that made me locate here.

"At the time of the breaking out of the Mexican war, I was in business in Edwardsville, Madison county, Illinois, having come west at an early day, a boy of sixteen, locating in the valley of the Mississippi, forty-six years ago this coming winter. The location proved almost fatal to the family, there being eight of us at this time, five brothers and three sisters, and I became so well satisfied of the mistake made in locating so far south, with different water and air from what we had been breathing and drinking, and that I must shift my location if I wanted to live long, that I made use of the war to help me break up where I was, and give me chance to view Texas and Mexico, with reference to future location. Of course there was a small sprinkling of patriotism and loyalty in it.

"The campaign in Texas and Mexico proved a great help to me so far as health was concerned. I became stout and robust. The mountain air of Mexico agreed with me, but on returning home to Illinois a relapse took place, and I was in a fair way to be worse off than ever, and was thinking of starting to San Antonio, Texas, when a nephew, Eli Lewis, who afterward settled on the place that Mr. O. S. Powell now owns, near the village of River Falls, came down from this section. He told me he thought it very healthy, though no farming country; but you understand steamboating, you can go into that, or lumbering. I started at once, as there was no time to spare, on account of ill-health; took passage with Captain Harris on the old 'Senator,' almost the only boat that came up this far at that time. The boat had two barges in tow loaded with United States dragoons for Fort Snelling. It was a month, lacking three days, when we landed at St. Paul, owing to the overloading of the boat and breaking the main shaft. The boat landed at the foot of the street that goes to the river, past the Merchants' hotel, on Saturday evening. Had few or no passengers except the troops and myself. The plank was run out just long enough for me to walk ashore with my rifle, blanket and satchel, the boat pushed off, and started for the fort. I looked around and on the bank, or bluff above me, in the grass and hazel brush, was a bench with five or six men sitting on it.

In looking for a place to get on the upper bank I found a narrow cut through, that enabled me to land on the bank above. There was a small building, where the Merchants now stands, for a hotel. The grass and hazel brush were all around it.

"Next morning was the Sabbath. There was little stir. Some half dozen of us were sitting on a bench outside of the house. About ten o'clock a man came along with some rather better clothes than the most that were around. He stopped and looked us over and eyed me in particular. I had on a coat that I had worn through the war. Part of the officers of Col. Bissell's regiment instead of adopting the army frock coat had adopted the dress coat with the same collar, and when we cut off the brass buttons and put on black, it made the clergy uniform. After looking at me some time he gave me a very polite invitation to go with him to church. I excused myself on the ground of ill-health, this mistake you will see is easily made when you see how near an honest copperhead Democrat resembles an honest preacher.

"The boat returned about 11 o'clock Sunday. Captain Harris hailed me on the bank, and said: 'Foster, you had better come on board and go round to Stillwater, and make out your month.' I did so and found myself at Stillwater next morning at sunrise. In the course of the forenoon I went into a saloon to get out of the sun, as I was quite weak; not able to walk two hundred yards without resting. There were a number of men drinking and talking. They appeared to be men that had been employed in hunting pine lands, and carrying axes and chains on on government surveys. They were talking of the advantages and disadvantages of different localities, when one who was a little more drunk, than the rest, said: 'Gentlemen you may talk of your fine lands, and locations, but if I had a section or two in the Kinnickinnic Valley, I would not ask General Jackson to be my aunt.' He staggered near me and I said; 'Where is this valley?' 'Oh, over in Wisconsin, back of the mouth of the Willow river.' 'Where in the valley is this land?' 'Oh, anywhere near the falls.' 'Are there falls?' 'Yes stranger, the d——st prettiest falls you ever seen.'

"The two Noble brothers that I had known in

Illinois, had located at the mouth of Willow river, near Hudson, and that being the point that I wanted to stop at to look around, I looked out for the first skiff or dug-out to get down from Stillwater, and stopped with Milton Noble, in a little log house on the bank of the lake.

"At this time the inhabitants of what is now Hudson, on both sides of the Willow river; what could be called located, consisted of old 'Doc' Aldridge and his son Bascol and families, Amos Andrews, the Noble brothers, Peter Bouchea, Louis Massey, Joe Lagrew, and one or two half-breeds. These composed the inhabitants on the south side of the river. Old Perrington as we called him, who had just moved down from St. Croix Falls and located on the north side of the river, and commenced building a dam for a mill, and Capt. Paye, who had commenced lumbering on the Willow river, embraced the settlers on the north side of the river. Strong feeling existed at that time as to which side of the river the future town should be located. Perrington and Paye could control more votes as they employed the floating population in lumbering, the only business at that time it was thought the country was fit for. I found the greatest excitement on the south side at the time of my arrival in laying out a town and inducing settlers to locate, and beat old Perrington. They had a surveyor at work, but were not agreed as to the name for the new town. I suggested the name of Buena Vista, from the battle of that name, just won, which in the Mexican language means beautiful view, an appropriate name since the town site gave a beautiful view of the lake. Within two or three days the new town received a reinforcement that raised the spirits of the settlers very high. They had got a new settler down as it were, right out of the enemy's camp. Moses Perrin came to their landing from up the river. He was a first-class carpenter and builder. He had been at work at St. Croix Falls for Perrington, and had taken his wages in lumber, and was going to locate with them, put his lumber in a house and keep a hotel. He did so, and it was the first hotel built, and a first-class house for those times. It was not very large, but large enough to accommodate the traveling public at that time. It held the land office and boarded the officers in a later day. The climate and water appeared to take immedi-

ate effect on my health. My recovery was so rapid that in four or five days I could take my rifle and go up the bottom shooting, going farther each day, until I got to the point I wished to examine. The heavy timber on the Willow river bottom extended then nearly to its mouth. I continued all the time quizzing and laughing at the settlers about their country, but taking note of everything of importance. In ten or twelve days I had gained strength sufficient to go to Rush river, a distance of twenty miles, by using two days for the excursion. This stream was at this time called the best trout stream in the section. I had become quite anxious to view the Kinnickinnic valley and falls, but as fishing and hunting was all the interest I claimed to take in the country, and having been told there was no trout in the Kinnickinnic, and learning that the trail to the Rush river crossed near the falls of the Kinnickinnic, I set myself at work hunting up some one that would take the trip with me to the Rush on a hunting and fishing excursion. Looking around I fell in with a sort of a 'Leather Stocking' that was stopping on the other side of the lake at what is now called Baytown. He agreed to go with me if I could get supplies of pork and bread, or flour, which at that time was hard to get outside of lumbering camps.

"The settlers on the south side of the Willow river had to this time relied on deer killed by Peter, the half-breed, and the large amount of fish which were easy to take, for supplies. It so happened that three or four days after, Mr. Nobles was going to Stillwater, in a skiff, and my appetite had so improved that I wanted pork to cook with my fish and venison. I said, 'Nobles, don't you think you could get some pork at Stillwater?' He replied, 'Yes, if I had the money.' On starting up the river, I had placed in my watch pocket \$200, one twenty and one two dollar bill, Bank of Missouri money, at that time land office money. Having spent my small change, I had to fall back on these bills, and gave Nobles the two dollar bill, to buy pork. On seeing the other bills he said: 'Foster, here now, you see that I have got a claim on this quarter section, and it will make a town some day. Now I will tell you what I will do. I will relinquish my claim in your favor. You enter and give me forty acres.' I laughed at him, saying: 'What do I want of this sand

bank? What show for a town here? The lumbermen say it is no pinery country.' He got the pork, which gave me supplies for the trip to Rush river. I told my hunting companion that we could go only half way the first day, and would start after dinner. We did so, and encamped under a black oak tree just back of what is now Professor Wild's residence, and I could hear the roar of the falls. Next morning I suggested to my partner that we take a hunt, he go up stream and I go down. I climbed up the mound and came on to the point behind which Mr. McGregor's house now stands. Viewing the valley before me for a few moments I made straight for the falls, not stopping to shoot a deer that leaped the tall grass before me; viewed the falls awhile and returned to find my friend waiting. We broke camp and reached what was known as the crossing on Rush river about two o'clock. We caught all the trout we wanted that evening; one looked as though it would weigh three pounds, and returning the next day camped on the same place as the night before. I took another look at the falls and returned to the lake the next day to be laughed at as usual for not being a better hunter and fisher. I have thus stated the train of circumstances that led me to find the location. Now the inducement that led me to locate here, a short extract from a letter to my brother may give some light. 'I think I have found the New England of the north-west, the same pure water, the same speckled trout, the same swamp alder, with a more beautiful formation. It looks as though the Almighty had made this portion of our country first and made it on a perfect system, piling the rocks up in beautiful mounds, spreading over them sufficient soil to dress and beautify and make pasture land of them, spreading out the farming lands between the mounds, with pure streams of water and beautiful falls, giving abundant water-power, with timber convenient. The great growth of vegetation growing wild, told me that the same soil would also grow tame vegetation. I knew that nature never belied herself, and the history of the wild man had taught me that they never made a mistake in locating, as far as natural advantages are concerned. What has been their judgment in reference to the St. Croix Valley? I see two powerful tribes, the one at the head,

the other at the foot, as it were, the Chippewas and Sioux. That this section, watered by the Apple, Willow, Kinnickinnic, Rush and Eau Galle rivers had been the neutral or bloody grounds between the two tribes. The only question for me to decide was what point in the valley embraced the most of the advantages. I thought the falls of the Kinnickinnic.'

Having selected the falls of the Kinnickinnic in preference of all other points in the St. Croix Valley as my future home, believing it to embody more natural advantages than any other point in the valley, the next step was to examine the outlets for that point. For that purpose I purchased from Peter Bouchea a skiff, and made preparations, as I told them, to get out of the country before winter set in, and one beautiful morning in the fall of '48 loaded all I had, consisting of blankets, pork and bread, on board of my skiff. I think all the men in their new town were on the landing to see me off, except Uncle Massey and one half-breed, Jo Lagrew. They appeared to feel sad that any one should leave them when needed settlers so badly. We shook hands all around; I pushed off and gave them my benediction: 'Boys get out of this frozen, God forsaken country as soon as possible; but if you *will* stay, God have mercy on you!' When about fifty yards from shore I heard one of them say: 'This is the last we shall see of Foster in this country.'

"There was a large flock of wild geese on the sand-bar on the Minnesota side; I floated near them, fired, and got two of them. At noon I was at Cat-fish bar, now Glenmont, looking for a boat landing and some outlet for a road towards the falls. Had broiled pork and goose for my dinner and pushed on to the mouth of the Kinnickinnic, to examine how far the lake backed up and what chance for an outlet from the falls in that direction. Went up the mouth in my boat to the first riffle, just below what is now the crossing of the Prescott and Hudson highway, and camped for the night. The next morning I rigged up my blanket for a sail, rowed out into the lake and had hoisted my sail, when one of those sudden gusts of wind struck my boat and came near upsetting me. The wind blowing directly down the lake, I did not dare to attempt landing, so turning the bow of the boat down the

lake, and it run that six miles like a race-horse, shot out of the mouth of the lake, behind the point of rocks, into the Mississippi, running up almost high and dry on the sand.

"The mouth of the lake, or what is now Prescott was the controlling point at this time so far as farming was concerned, as St. Croix Falls was for lumbering. St. Croix Falls had control of all the valley, and could send whoever they pleased to represent them politically.

"I found the settlers at the mouth of the lake raising the third little frame house in the place—The Thing brothers were building it. There were at this time around the mouth of the lake, opening and preparing to open farms, Doe, the two Harnsberger brothers, the three Thing brothers, two Cornelison brothers, Rice, Schaser, McMurphy, Rissue, Miner, and a fur trader whose name I do not recollect.

"I soon learned that I should not have to use my boat any further, as a steamboat had just gone up to the fort with supplies. I sold my skiff, and while waiting for the boat in the trader's little store, a circumstance took place that benefited me much in reference to my situation with the Indians afterwards. I was sitting on the trader's counter looking at an Indian crossing the river in a canoe. He landed and came into the store, extended his hand to the trader saying 'How!' They commenced talking. In a short time he gave a kind of a grunt, 'Ugh!' and commenced eyeing me as it were on the sly. After he left I said to the trader: 'What were you and the Indian talking about?' 'About you.' 'What had you to say about me?' 'He wanted to know what 'chemokee man,' or white man that was?' 'What did you tell him?' 'I told him that you were one of old General Taylor's braves, just off the war-path with Taylor.' 'That was the reason he gave the grunt.' The Indian happened to be Six, the chief of the Red Wing band, and a friend of General Taylor when he was in command at Fort Snelling.

"There are three things that the Indian thinks necessary to take him to the beautiful and happy heaven, or hunting grounds with his fathers; these are bravery, strength and marksmanship. Six had found me a brave, he afterwards found me strong and a good shot, and he always respected me and made his people do the same.

"The next morning the boat came down. I got on board, went to St. Louis, told my brother what I had found, and that I intended to return in the spring. Said he, 'As you are in no business, would it not be better to return at once and see how you like the winter in that country?' Besides there is no telling what may take place in your absence. Others may see all the advantages you have and get the start of you.' I replied: 'That is so. If I can get a boat back I will go.' I started for the landing and found the 'Senator,' Captain Harris, going on her last trip. Next morning I engaged passage for myself and a black boy, at that time twenty years old, who had bound himself to me after losing his parents at nine years of age, until he should be twenty-one. I had obtained permission from the judge of probate of Madison county, Illinois, for him to come with me.

"On landing at the mouth of the cooley, or ravine that leads to the lake at what is now Hudson, with our supplies, we created quite a sensation among the settlers. They had not expected another boat to land there that season, moreover, when I went ashore they appeared greatly surprised to see me; and when they saw my supplies—three barrels of beans, one of sugar, a sack of coffee a barrel of vinegar, one of hard-bread, and one of flour—they concluded I meant lumbering. They were much pleased to see the supplies, as these were all there were in the new town. They helped me to get them into the cellar of the first little building erected for a store, on the bank of the lake, which building was afterward occupied by Mr. Stone, the first merchant of Hudson.

"I dared not fetch all of my supplies out to the falls at once. I thought them safer at the lake.

"The first question I asked the settlers was: Have you had any new settlers in the country since I left? 'Not a man; but what have you come back for?' 'Boys, I hated to see your settlers all starve.' I got the loan of an old gray pony for a day or two, packed on our blankets, buffalo robes, axes, provisions for a few days, shouldered our rifles and said to the little crowd that then composed what is now the city of Hudson: 'Gentlemen, if you come out our way, don't fail to call on Mr. and Mrs. Foster, at the falls of the Kinnickinnic.'

"We arrived at the falls and selected a place to camp at what was called the middle falls, at the junction of the two streams, under the rocks that shelved over at that point. We made our house by splitting logs about ten feet long for one side, one end locked on to the side, the other against the rock, the upper end left open for fire-place and entrance. The shelving rock made half of our roof; we levelled the floor, put down a carpet of grass, fastened up hooks to hold our rifles, started a fire against the rock at the entrance of our house, and found that there was so strong a suction or draft that when the rock got heated up it threw the heat into our parlor so that it almost made an oven of it.

"Commenced looking around to see what we could have for tea besides pork and bread. Dick took his rifle, and I took my rifle, fish-line, and hooks. We passed down the little pasture to the mouth of the spring branch, about 160 yards below the falls. I crawled into a large clump of alders to get a view of the main stream, at the mouth of the spring branch, and found it fairly black with trout that would weigh from one-fourth to two and one-half pounds. Commenced to clear away brush to make it convenient to the water, cut a slim alder for a fish-pole, fastened on my line, caught a 'hopper' placed him on the hook, and let him gently touch the water, when there was a great commotion, and out came a trout that would weigh about a pound; took out another, placed my fishing tackle convenient for future use, and returned for tea, satisfied that our future supplies of fish were as sure and handy as any house-keepers's fish barrel.

"Having selected the land now occupied as a driving-park for farming, and the rise of ground now used as a grove, which has grown up since, for Fourth of July purposes, for my building-spot, I went to work at once to get material on the ground for a shanty to winter in, as my first one would be too far from my rail-splitting to be convenient. We had cut logs, made shakes for covering, got a few rocks out for the chimney, got Uncle Massey's oxen—the only yoke owned in what is now Hudson—got all on the ground, got the house up, covered and ready to daub with mud, when the first snow-storm of the season set in and the snow fell to the depth of about a foot

on the level. The next day was very cold. Cleared away the snow and made a door.

"I told Dick that we would try for deer. Both started out with rifles; Dick returned to camp first: just as he arrived on the bank above the camp, he heard a loud whoop from some one below, on the left bank of the stream. Supposing it to be some one in search of our camp he answered it, when some one answered from the right hand side of the stream, near the lower falls. They kept up this triangular yelling at each other until finally the man on the left side of the stream, to the left of the lower falls, came to where Dick was standing on the point of the rocks over the camp, leaning on his rifle. He was the head man of a surveying party that had got behind in their job of sub-dividing this section of country up to the lake into sections. Not supposing there was any one but themselves, unless it was Indians, in the country, he was greatly surprised to find a black man that would weigh 200 pounds leaning on a rifle. 'Where in the name of —— did you come from?' 'I lives here.' 'Live where?' 'Oh, down dar,' pointing over the bluff. 'Who do you live with?' 'Mr. Foster.' 'Where is he from?' 'St. Louis.' 'Well, by —— he has got the start of me.' It appears that my brother was correct. Here was a man that had made the same discovery that I had, and was going to return and take advantage of it as soon as he could close up his job and settle with the government.

"That snow remained on the ground until spring, and it was near three months that the snow would not melt on your moccasins.

"The third day after the storm some one whooped to find our camp; it proved to be a man by the name of Webster, who was hunting pine lands. He was very cold. He told me that there was a man dead, or nearly so, at the head of Rocky Branch. It proved to be a man that had started to carry too much whiskey with him from Diamond Bluff to Prescott, and had lost his course in the storm.

"We were forced to dig a hole inside our cabin, build a fire, and heat water to make mud to finish the cabin and chimney; the mud froze just as fast as put on and remained frozen till spring. I spent the most of the winter splitting rails in a fine grove of timber in a cove or hollow be-

tween the mound and the now residence of Mr. Wm. Purves.

"At that time few or no wild bees had been seen in the country. We felled a tall oak expecting to get three cuts for rails, which in falling, struck the stump of another tree, and burst all to pieces, covering the snow with bees and a large amount of fine honey. We cut down a basswood, dug out a trough, gathered up our honey and got it all safe in our cabin, using it for dessert all winter, by sopping fried-cakes or hard-bread in it after sopping them in pork grease, Dick using one end of the trough, and I the other.

"One of us had to go in to the mouth of the Willow, as we called it at that time, for supplies every ten days. The snow got to be very deep, and it was a hard trip, taking from four in the morning until after dark. Having all the coffee and sugar in the place, except Peter's and Uncle Massey's maple sugar, I always saw all of the settlers, and got all the news, as most of them came for sugar and coffee. On about the first of December, on one of my trips for supplies, I met Joseph Bowron for the first time, at Mr. Wm. R. Anderson's. Mr. Anderson had come down from St. Croix Falls, moved into the building in the cellar of which I kept my supplies. He had no family except a young, energetic, and stirring wife. Before I got warm was posted in all the news. Husband was a surveyor; wasn't at home; member of the legislature; was then trying to get some way to get to Madison. Mr. Bowron came in and introduced us to each other. She said she could give us something to eat if she could get that 'blamed' frozen pork to pieces, pointing to a barrel. Bowron went for the ax, I for wood, and in a short time we had hot biscuit, coffee and fried pork.

"Mr. Anderson has been a very useful man in the county from that day to this; he was our first county clerk, a practical surveyor, and has raised up a large family. Mr. Bowron after a good deal of trouble succeeded in getting Mr. Milton Noble to take a horse for packing purposes; they started in the direction of Madison, through the Big Woods. After straying a good deal they arrived at Black River Falls, where Noble hung up until spring, and Bowron got through to Madison. We never knew until spring whether

our important interests were being attended to or not. Mr. Bowron returned in the spring, fetching a wife and his wife's sister, which made a great addition to our society. Mr. Bowron had much to do in giving this section its first start. He was a whole-souled, liberal man, to the extent of injuring himself.

"About the first of January was in for supplies again; met Messrs. Dan. Mears and Kelley, of St. Croix Falls for the first time, and Lane, the fur trader from the mouth of the lake; stopped over night to compare notes and attend a half-breed ball at the cabin of Jo Lagrew, on the lake shore close to the mouth of the Willow river. Peter was manager in chief; there were three ladies from near Cat-fish bar, on the Minnesota side, part negro, part French; they were the leading belles, straight as Indians; having long black hair with a beautiful kink in it, they appeared to realize their superiority over the full and half blood Indian. The balance of the ladies consisted of the squaws and half breed squaws. The dancing went off lively, the ladies occasionally clipping the pigeon wing in their beaded moccasins and the gentlemen trying to keep even in their plain moccasins; there was none of that rough coming down on the heel of the young buck of the present day. They danced reels and cotillions, but the most interesting dance was the one before the nut cakes and black strap, made of whiskey and maple sugar, was served up—a sort of French dance. Uncle Massey led to the middle of the floor an elderly half-breed lady, saluted her in the style of a French dancing master, the music struck up, and they commenced dancing at each other with all the force and energy they could throw into it. A ring was formed at once, the men on one side and the ladies on the other. I did not understand the dance; it appeared that Mears, Kelley and the trader did. They appeared to be getting a good ready for something. Directly Mears stepped in front of Uncle Massey, made a bow to him, turned to the lady and and got right down to work, beautifully. In jumped one of the belles with the beautiful kinky hair, courtsied low to the half-breed lady, turned to Mears and shook her beaded moccasins most beautifully at him. Kelley and the trader followed Mears; the excitement ran high; the sweat fairly run off the fiddler; there was a half brother of Peter's pres-



ent that looked like a full-blooded Indian. Having some whisky in him he was getting as much excited as he would at a war dance, when he gave a regular war whoop which made the cabin ring. It was like Tam O'Shanter and his witches. All were seated and the ladies and gentlemen ate nut-cakes, drank blackstrap, and shook hands all around to show that all was lovely. After refreshments the trader and myself left and went to Pascal Aldridge's, at the mouth of the cooley.

"What became of the trader I never knew; Kelley was killed in some kind of a scrape at St. Croix Falls, that had a woman in it; Mr. Mears has since raised a family, has done much to improve the section of country he is in by lumbering and farming, and has represented this senatorial district in Madison.

"Having by the 1st of February made all the rails that I intended to make that winter, I told Dick we would go into the lake and start up something to do until we could go below to St. Louis for horses and tools for summer work. The only horses in the country were a pair of small ones belonging to Pascal Aldridge, and Uncle Massey's one-eyed pony.

"There was nothing going on on the south side of Willow river but a lawsuit about a hog, between 'old Perrington,' as they called him, and Samuel Worth, of St. Croix Falls. They had had one suit over the boarding of an ox, and Perrington and his side had to go to St. Croix Falls to the trial, but as they had a justice and a constable in the persons of Aldridge and Peter at the mouth of the Willow, they were determined the hog trial should come off there, and the St. Croix Falls people had to come to time. As there were no lawyers on this side of the lake, both parties had to go to Stillwater for lawyers. Wilkinson, since Senator Wilkinson, of Minnesota, was on one side and North, the first settler of Northfield, Minnesota, on the other.

"Dick and myself had taken robes and blankets, and gone in to the Lake. I had persuaded Aldridge to go in with me and put a lot of wood on the bank for boats—I cut, he haul, and divide equally. The wood was cut on the bottom, now overflowed by the mill pond. Aldridge had to lose a day on account of the hog suit. When I came in in the evening, the suit was in full blast in the little cabin. The room was about 12x15

feet; Mrs. Aldridge and the children in one corner, behind the stove, the court using the balance of the room. As this suit drew all, or nearly all of the settlers on this side of the lake together, except from Prescott, it gave us a chance to get acquainted with each other. We all knew each other by hear-say, but we always examined each other for ourselves when we met to find out if the new-comer was an educated, smart man, a natural fool, or an educated one. It appeared to be my turn to be examined. The justice stopped proceedings and gave me an introduction all around. Perrington led off, 'Well, Mr. Foster, are you trying to get an honest living?' 'Well, yes! only as an experiment, however, as I saw that was the only business that no one had gone into, as yet. I had some hopes of being able to start an ox boarding house, or fancy hogger, but I see I am too late.' The court, lawyers and all hands took a hearty laugh, and went on with the trial.

"I see from my book of accounts that I sold my two barrels of beans to Perrington for \$1.25 per bushel. Captain Harris made his appearance first in the spring with a new boat, and landed at the foot of the cooley. His favorite old pilot was at the wheel, and when he saw me and Dick in the small crowd on shore, hails the captain and says 'Captain,' pointing to me, 'didn't I tell you we were sure of one passenger in the spring?' Captain Harris invited me to get on board and go up to the falls with him. I did so, which was the first time I ever saw St. Croix Falls. On our return Dick got on board and we started for St. Louis. The pilot would hardly believe that I was foolhardy enough to try farming in this country.

"I returned from St. Louis about the 10th of June; had four horses, two cows, three dogs, twelve chickens, one sixteen-inch plow, and seven dollars in money on hand. I broke seven acres of ground as soon as possible to put in oats for horse feed the next winter; could find no seed oats nearer than Stillwater, and I went in to the lake, got a skiff of Peter, pulled up to Stillwater, got seven bushels of oats by running all over the place, getting from one to two bushels in a place from the lumbermen, all they had left, and half of that was pigeon-grass, with which I was unacquainted, and thought was millet, and was very careful to sow every seed of it. I broke up a hazel-brush thicket and planted potatoes.

"The horses were all young, the weather very warm, the buffalo gnats thick, the breasts of the horses became sore; the gnats were eating them to the extent that they began to look scabby. Finally I told Dick that we must stop breaking except morning and evening, but soon found that was the only time the horses could eat. I got somewhat disgusted with things generally, turned out the team early and went to the lower falls for fish and deer. At that time the fish could come from the lake to the falls, and all kinds of fish such as bass, wall-eyed pike, pickerel, catfish and very large trout could be taken to almost any amount at the lower falls. We soon had all the fish we wanted and returned to the shanty, to look to the horses. If they were out of sight long, they were liable to be taken by the Indians for strays to be returned for money, or taken for keeps if not caught next morning. On stepping outside the cabin, I observed a fine deer going from the river toward the mound walking very leisurely indeed. I took my rifle and went nearly to the spot he would pass; waited for him and gave him the signal that I wanted him to stop while I shot him; hailed Dick to come and help haul him to the cabin.

"I was in a quandary what to do. The horses looked so bad that I did not like to work them, and we had used up all the old pants and coats we could muster to protect their breasts. The pike were very fat, their insides were one mass of fat. The thought struck me that fish-oil would be good to keep off the gnats. We oiled every part where the gnats troubled the horses, took the deerskin, put it the flesh side down under the collar on the worst horse, and started to breaking. The gnats left the horses, the fresh deer skin took all the fever and soreness out of the horses shoulders, and we were all right, as we could get all the fish and skins we wanted.

"About this time they had a big arrival on the south side of the Willow, in the person of a Mr. Putnam, from Ohio, who was about to fetch on seventy families to settle the country, and he would build a large hotel at the landing at the mouth of the cooley. The first thing to be done was for a delegation, consisting of the old Dr. Aldridge and others, to fetch him right out to the falls and show him the valley and the back country that was to build up their town site. At the

same time there was a man by the name of Davis, from Michigan, looking over the country in the interest of the Goodrich family. One of the brothers was then at St. Paul, in the person of Judge Goodrich. There were four or five brothers of them, and they were prospecting for a future location for the family, and this man Davis appeared to be in their employ. Davis and Putnam had met and got acquainted. While Putnam was out in the valley, Davis was looking over the falls of the Willow river. On their return to Buena Vista, the name of the new town, they compared notes. Putnam told Davis he had found something worth looking after; it was true there was a fellow squatted on it, but he would not amount to much.

"Davis started out at once, came to my cabin late one Saturday evening, spent the Sabbath with me. After breakfast I told him that I must go to the falls for fish. It was very warm. After taking what fish we needed, we went on to the ground now used as an Episcopal burying ground, to view the falls and stream, and get a cool breeze. There were three deer in the stream in the still water, almost one hundred yards below where the bridge stands. I went for one of them, picked out my deer and fired. The deer went out on the left bank; the grass was very high and thick, I was sure the deer was killed, and I went over to cut its throat. I searched all around but did not find him. When I came back to Davis, he says, 'Why didn't you cut the throat of your deer?' 'Couldn't find him.' 'He fell close to the bank. You went too far around him.' Davis returned to Buena Vista, and he and Putnam conferred together again. Davis told Putnam there was something very desirable there, but the man that had located there knew his business, and the less he fooled with him the better.

"Davis reported to the Goodrich family. The result was one evening there was a fine double carriage driven up to my shanty, containing Judge Goodrich, the first landlady of the old American hotel, Mrs. Parker, another lady, and the driver. We gave the ladies the inside of the cabin, and took the outside for sleeping purposes. Mrs. Parker was pleased with what is now called Mann valley, and laid claim to all of it as her future farm. In a short time one of the Goodrich brothers made his appearance, made a claim

on what was afterwards taken by the Powells; bought part interest in the falls, and made arrangements with me to test the country as to growing winter wheat, by agreeing to ship to me three barrels of seed wheat, one barrel to be clear white flint, one, Sewell's, and one, a mixture of all kinds, which he did. It was quite a round-about way to get it here at that time. It had to go down the Illinois river to St. Louis and up the Mississippi to Buena Vista.

"I broke about twenty acres of prairie, and went to work preparing for the next winter. Dick, the black man, would be of age and free in the fall. He had made a claim on what is now Professor Weld's farm, and had made arrangements to go below, marry a wife, return in the spring, and keep house for me and improve his claim. He worked very hard with me in digging and walling a well and a cellar, building a large log house and cutting hay for winter. The house was made of large logs. We used a horse and long rope with long skids, the rope passing over the house. We had got all done but chinking and daubing the house and digging the potatoes, when Dick must go below. I took him in, to the lake, and made arrangements with Captain Harris to see him safe to St. Louis. As we shook hands he was much affected, and the tears ran quite lively. He said, 'I shall be sure to return.' We have never met since. He married, and his wife's friends told him it would be wrong for him to take his wife to such a cold region, where no black people would ever go, and she would never have company. On returning alone to the valley quite a feeling of loneliness came over me, but having so much to do to prepare for winter, there was little time to waste in sympathising with myself.

"One afternoon, two young men made their appearance at my cabin. They said they were hunting a place to locate for themselves, and wanted to go at once to work if they could find a place to suit them. They said their names were Walter and James Mapes. Walter had been in the Mexican war. Here was a chance for a neighbor and a brother Mexican soldier. They stayed all night, and I gave them all the information I could to induce them to locate. Next morning we stood in front of my shanty and I pointed the country out to them, describing Mann valley, the main stream towards the monument, which they could

plainly see, the south fork valley, and the fine body of timber handy. They said little after I was through. Walter says, 'How much is to pay?' 'Not anything.' He flushed in the face and says, 'We are no beggars! We want to pay our way.' I replied, I never had charged anything yet; did not know how soon I should, but did not want to begin on them. Hoped they would find something to suit them and that they would settle, and it would be all right. They left, going up the main stream toward the monument. When they returned they told me they were satisfied and would locate here. James wanted to stop with me while Walter went below to Galena for supplies. Put James to digging potatoes in my hazel thicket. They were of the old Irish gray kind as we called them, and very large. James worked very well except when he rolled out one that he called a pumpkin, then he would stop to laugh.

"Walter returned and they cut hay, not very good—cut too late, for the breaking team that they meant to get early in the spring, put up a cabin for the winter, and went to keeping house. Walter was 'Mr.' and James, 'Mrs.' Mapes.

"Quite a change had taken place at Buena Vista. They had got a land office, with Messrs. Gibson and Catlin as register and receiver. Mr. J. O. Henning and wife had come to the country. These with the wife and wife's sister of Mr. Bowron put their new town far ahead of anything on this side of the lake.

"I at one time had faint hopes, being a common farmer, that I should be able to come into this aristocratic crowd by way of the wife's sister, as Bowron and myself were good democrats together but my hopes were small, as I had Gibson, and a new doctor by the name of Handy to contend with, and the latter made himself entirely too handy to the young lady for both of us. But a circumstance took place that ruined all my hopes of the matrimonial kind at that time. I had worked almost night and day to get my log house ready for winter. Had sent by Dick to have my brother at St. Louis send me a supply of common clothing. I was nearly destitute of clothing, the brush and tall grass had so cut my over garments that they failed to cover my under garments. I had lost my razor, had been three weeks without shaving, did not expect any one of the female

kind except squaws, had got my hair full of mud in daubing my house, and had got to look like a cross between the lower order of the heathen Chinese and the Digger Indian. Had got out of meat as well as clothes. Would not stop for anything until the house was daubed for winter. Started early in the morning for deer; shot a fine buck, came in and got a team and had just got him to the house and thrown him out in front of the door, and gone inside when a carriage drove up in front of the door. There was no window hole cut at that time, there was no chance to get into the brush, and there were Mrs. Henning, the wife's sister from Madison, and some others. Frank Catlin, from the land office, had them in charge, and I think that I have never got acquainted with any one that enjoyed anything in the ludicrous order more than he, or made more out of it. He comprehended the situation in a moment, and no exhibitor of wild animals ever took more delight in stirring them up with a long pole than he did exhibiting me. Mrs. Henning saw his game and helped me out somewhat, though the thing was so ludicrous that I could not help laughing myself to see how he enjoyed it; but I was too much like the frog in the fable; it was fun for him but death to me.

"We had got to be somewhat ambitious by this time, and did not like the plan of waiting from fall to spring for our mail and news from below. We had got word that if we would cut a trail through the woods to Eaton and Carson's mill on the Eau Galle river, we could have a mail once a month, on horseback. We in the valley—that is, the Mapes and myself, were ready to do our part. I would supply a team and go myself if I could find some one to keep house while gone.

"A short time before this, one evening, some seven or eight men from Canada landed at the log house which they had now named 'Fort Foster.' Mr. McGregor was one of the number. Most of them had on the little scotch cap. They all camped down on the floor and left next day. In a few days McGregor returned and said that he should like to take a claim near me, and move into my house and winter with me. His wife could do the cooking. He said he could come right along. I told him to do so as it would enable me to go on the road expedition. Ex-Governor Tim Burns was at St. Croix Falls, having

been appointed receiver of that property as it was then in dispute.

"He said if we would raise our company he and his clerk would join us, and help open the road, as it would enable him to get below before spring. Our company was composed of Henning, Denison, Peter, the surveyor, Burns and his clerk, Walter Mapes and myself. The trip was a very pleasant one although we were caught in a very severe snow storm. Peter was the guide and hunter, Mapes and Denison the choppers, Henning and Burns to pack the wood and build fires, the clerk take care of horses, and I to do the cooking. We had rousing fires and after supper good stories from Henning and the governor. Then we would go for each other on our town sites. Henning having located at Hudson, myself at the falls, and Burns had got his eye on La Crosse. It would be two against one, first Burns and myself would go for Henning: 'What have you got to build up a town?' He would fall back on Mapes and me and say here are my farmer backers. We were camped at or near what is called Rock Elm Center, near a spring among very tall butternut, oak, and rock elm timber, when Burns says: 'Well Foster, what have you got to build a town after Henning steals it all?' I arose to my feet pointed to the tall timber and said: 'Gentlemen do you see these trees pointing so high towards the heavens; do you see this spring, this soil, these are my backers.' I then said to Tim 'What have you got to back your sand-bank?' He claimed it was the only good point for some distance on the river, and there were some good valleys around it.

"When we returned I found McGregor and his wife hard at work fixing up the house, as winter had set in in earnest. He had hung a door, cut a hole for a six pane window, and things began to look awfully stuck up. Up to this time we had been living in this beautiful valley like Adam in the garden, in a state of perfect innocence, sleeping on prairie feathers, robes and blankets. McGregor introduced women, rocking chairs and feather-beds, and whether he can be justly held responsible for all the wild extravagances that have spread over this valley from that time to the introduction of the 'pinback' is a question I shall leave for future historians to decide.

"McGregor and myself agreed to work together

through the winter, getting out rail timber, for fencing for both, and logs for a house for McGregor, at the rate of one load for him, and two for me. As there was no grain in the country for horse feed but what I had raised from my seven bushels of seed, we concluded to let one pair of horses winter on hay, with a little oats, and keep the other pair in good shape for hard work, and campaigning through the winter. This proved good policy, as we afterwards found.

"During the early part of the winter, four men, afterwards known as the French boys, Jack, Lewey, Jo Bonner, and John D., had gone into camp on Rush river, on the opposite side of the river from Rouche's store, in Martel, for hunting and trapping purposes. As there were no roads, every man made his own track and tried to keep it open for his own use. If you went outside of that, it was a hard fight for men and horses, as the snow was deep, and in places drifted very hard.

"I was forced to make a trip to St. Paul on business in connection with the Goodrich family. At that time there were no roads from opposite Hudson to St. Paul, but there was one from Stillwater. We had heard in the valley of a man stopping at the lake with Esq. Aldridge, making sash and doors for a new house for Aldridge, by the name of Cox, from Ohio, who was talking of building a saw and grist mill on the Kinnickinnic. The lumbermen thought he must be a fool, and if the farmers did, they kept still about it. I had a little curiosity to look at him, and meant to do so on my trip to St. Paul. I had a favorite horse for such trips that I always used. Being of good blooded stock, and what horsemen call 'game,' I have often felt badly that I parted with him as I did after the great service he had done me. He had a record many an old settler will recollect. I sold him to Horace Taylor, a boy at that time, on credit, to assist in starting the first mail conveyance to our town from Prescott. He had managed by the assistance of friends, to get another horse. Two horses, a buggy and harness, and a tin horn completed the outfit. No doubt it was the biggest undertaking of his life. We all felt that it was a big thing, and no doubt you at this time would think so too if you could see him rise the slope coming from Prescott, near the house of John Foster,

slowly until he got on top in view of what we thought our big hotel, and two or four small houses then he would straighten up, pull up his shirt collar, pick up his horn, tighten up his reins, give several loud blasts on his horn which would raise the ears of old Jim as well as his own, and the way they would come tearing into our big town over the south fork bridge was very exciting to say the least. and if by chance he had a passenger, every one wanted to know if he was going to stop here; if he had money; where he was from; was he married; if it was a woman: who does she belong to, or is she free. 'Hod,' as we called him, was always prepared to inform us. He started early in life in the news and blow business, and is in it yet. From Taylor, old Jim went into the hands of some one in Hudson, I think Douglass, and became the pioneer horse to carry the mail through the big woods on the Prairie du Chien road. At that time he was always on time with the mail, as he was a good three minute horse. The next man that owned him was, I think, a well-digger, rather a hard case. Old Jim at this time had got to be little but skin, bones, and cords, but still this man would charge through our Main street, as we called it, on old Jim that they had now named old rail-splitter, the old horse showing all the life he did with Hod and his horn behind him. Where his bones lie I cannot say.

"I mounted him early one morning to make my trip to St. Paul through deep and quite hard snow; got to Hudson early, and went into Aldridge's cabin to warm. Aldridge sat close to the stove holding a child about two years old. A stranger sat wedged in behind the stove with one much younger. Both of them appeared to be hard at work to keep the little ones quiet, whilst Mrs. Aldridge got the breakfast ready. The stranger appeared to understand his business, and the way he fought that baby to keep it quiet, showed me that he realized that his breakfast depended in a great measure upon the result of the fight. The fight was getting interesting. He was turning the child every way but the wrong end up, and making all kinds of faces at it, when Mrs. Aldridge gave her left arm a kind of a scoop which landed the child square on her left hip in good old Illinois style whilst with the right she grabbed the coffee pot off the stove and says, 'Sit right up to the table. Come Mr. Foster, you need a hot cup

of coffee after your ride.' Aldridge appeared to take great pleasure in introducing Mr. Cox and myself to each other on that occasion, it being the first of our meetings. My being the pioneer farmer of this section and he intending to be the pioneer miller, and it may truly be said of us that we have been warm social friends and political enemies from that day to this.

"I broke my track until I struck the trail from Stillwater, got to St. Paul by the middle of the afternoon, and started back the next morning. Old Jim was anxious to get home, and fairly plowed through the snow. I found a team had left this side of the lake and gone in the direction of the falls, found where they had unloaded in a snow bank near the hog-back, turned around and gone back. I got home between two and three in the afternoon. Mrs. McGregor told me that Jock, one of the French boys, had been to Stillwater for supplies, and had got kettles and boilers to make sugar with in the spring. They had hired Putman and Aldridge to fetch them to my place. They had hitched up three horses and started with four or five hundred pounds all told; had run into a snow bank and then unloaded. the horses were so weak for want of grain that they could hardly get back to the lake. Jock wanted me when I got home to take my team, get the traps and take them out to them; that one of them would stay in camp to be sure to answer my hail when I struck the Rush, and help me into camp, and they would give me a \$4.85 gold piece for doing it. I hitched on to the sled, went back that evening and fetched everything to my house.

"It was a debatable question whether I could break through with a team in one day. I started with old Jim and his mate, both strong and long-legged, got off at four in the morning; never stopped the horses except when they would get into the snow so deep and hard that they could go no further, then they would stop themselves, and old Jim would look around as much as to say, 'Now it is your turn.' I would pull off my coat go in front and tramp and break a track for each one until I thought it was shallow enough for them to go ahead again. In this way I succeeded in coming in sight of the old crossing, between sundown and dark, without stopping to eat or do anything else; gave a loud whoop, got a reply

lower down stream, from the camp on the opposite bank. One of the boys, Joe Bonner, had remained in camp to cook and watch for me. They had been betting and gambling on my bringing the supplies and kettles. Old Jock, as they called him, was ready to go his pile on my coming to time. I don't think I ever saw so much meat devoured by five men at one time, as we ate at that meal. It was venison, with just pork enough to season well, cooked in a large kettle and emptied into a large pan, such as is used to wash dishes in; setting it in the middle of the table, every one helped himself. Next morning I found the muscles of my legs very sore and tender, but made the return trip in time for dinner at Fort Foster.

"In the fall two young men by the name of Bailey came to the country, and were stopping with my nearest neighbor toward Prescott, Mr. George Rissue. I made a call on Rissue, stopping over night, and slept with the two Baileys in rather a narrow bed in the loft of Rissue's old log house, got acquainted, talked much of the future hopes and prospects of the country, what experiments would be best to try first to test the country. I found them to be pioneers, for more of the family were to come if things looked favorable to them, and both Dexter and Monroe Bailey have done much to develop the resources of the country for the country's benefit as well as their own.

"On looking at my old account book at that time, I find quite an increase of names on or about the opening of navigation in the spring of 1850. I find charged March 30th, 1850, Mr. Fish Dr., to one-half day's hauling from town, to one and one-half day's hauling logs. Mr. Fish settled near the point of the mound where Mr. Strahl now lives. April 1st, Fish Dr., to moving family one and one-half days. It appears that his house was ready for use.

"April 28th, 1850, Mr. Livingston Dr., to postage paid on letter, fifteen cents. Mr. Livingston had come to the country with Mr. Fish, and they were making claims together, in co-partnership as it were.

"April 28th, 1850, Sam, Dr., to pork, fifty cents. Sam was a Swede. He made claim to all that part of Mann valley called the Burrough's farm, as well as some others. Sam was quite quick tempered, got into trouble about his claim, and left the country April 29th, 1860.

"'Mr. Walstow debtor, to load hay.' Mr. Walstow was the first settler on the prairie this side of Hudson, near the mound.

"'May 17th, 1850, Mr. McGregor debtor, to breaking three acres of ground, \$9.00.'

"There was little or no money used among us then. It was help for help. May 20th, Mr. Livingston debtor, to breaking ground, \$2.50. Creditor, by laying floor, by plowing two days. Mr. Clark Green debtor, to six day's board. Mr. Clark Green settled were Mr. S. Wales now lives. The country was filling up fast, we thought, and we were going to be a success. Had got a road through the big woods called the Prairie du Chien road, but reported so bad that it was doubtful if any one could get through on it.

"Must have a big Fourth of July celebration, and big dinner in good old fashioned style, with roast pig. The committee reported that it would nearly destroy the hog crop of the country to have pig. What to do we did not know. Peter came to the rescue, said he would get up early on the Fourth, kill a deer in time, and we could have trout and any amount of little fixings. The committee accepted Peter's plan and he killed the deer, and we had a glorious time eating and drinking with the spread eagle all in, but the best part took place whilst we were eating. Some one reported that an emigrant wagon with family and live stock had just arrived through the big woods, on our new road. This created great excitement. A committee was sent at once to fetch everything, dogs and all, right to the table and have them feasted.

"Mr. Cox had got to work near the mouth of the river, at what is now Clifton, on his saw mill. Mr. Strahl and Mr. Shaddock, the pioneer farmers of that locality, had commenced work. I had changed some of my horses for cattle. One Sunday morning was quite tired, and would like rest, but what should I do to feed company through the week. Must try to get some large three pound trout for corning as well as to use fresh. I hitched a yoke of oxen to the wagon, put in hay to ride on, took my rifle and fishing tackle and started the oxen toward what is called Dayton's pond. Arrived at the little bottom at the head of the pond, and had no trouble in getting a fine string of large trout. I was on the point of starting home, when I saw Mr. Cox coming up the

stream at the foot of the little bottom with a large string of trout in his hand. It was very warm. He came slowly up to my wagon and says, 'They say that the way of the transgressor is hard, but I don't see but your way is easy enough.' 'They likely meant the other fellow. How will it be with you by the time you get home with that string of trout?' Mr. Cox at that time had to feed the most of the stragglers at that end of the stream as I was doing at the falls. We compared notes a short time and went home with our supplies.

"The question is often asked, 'How did you spend your long winter evenings?' We had some very good books, we talked of the future of the country, Mr. McGregor could sing a good Scotch song, and if anything turned up for fun we made the most of it. One evening after a hard day's work, Mr. McGregor complained of not feeling well, thought he had got a cold some way. Mrs. McGregor had, it appeared, for fear of such times, laid in a quart or two of fine whisky and maple sugar.

"She went at once for her supplies and made two glasses of black strap out of sugar, whisky and hot water, and gave each of us one. It had good effect. It cured McGregor and he sung his song before going to bed. While coming in from work a few evenings after, we concluded we must have more of that whisky. I must play sick. It came. We kept on in that way, until one evening it was McGregor's turn to be sick, when Mrs. McGregor says, 'What shall we do. The whisky is all gone.' He looked at me and says, 'Well it is no use being sick if the whisky is gone.' We got a lecture upon the meanness of two men taking advantage of a lone woman ten miles from anywhere, to get the last drop of whisky in the house. 'What would we do if we were sick. Didn't care much if we were.' We hung our heads, but got no credit for penitence, but had our regular sing before going to bed, but did not think it sounded as well or that McGregor sung as well as when we had our regular medicine, but the result was we had to get along the balance of the winter without sickness or whisky. Society will no doubt excuse us for making the most of our opportunities for pleasure, even though some of them were at the expense of a lady, when they consider that we were debarred

as it were of all the higher order of pleasures of to-day, such as Sabbath evening theaters and operas, ten cent christian sociables and charities.

"One Saturday evening some ten or twelve men came to the log house. They were very tired, dusty and hungry. They had been traveling over in Minnesota looking for homes; were not satisfied, and had crossed over to this side. They were Norwegians. There was a clergyman along with them by the name of Clausen, a very highly educated gentleman, speaking different languages very fluently. He was their spokesman: 'Can we stop with you to-night? Can you feed us? We are very hungry; have been living on dried meat and crackers for some time. Do you know of any good section of country for a settlement?' 'What kind of land do you want! Why did you not like Minnesota?' 'It is too unlike the country we have left. We want more clay, gravel, timber and water combined, something like the country we have left, but not so hard.'

"Do you know of such a section of country?' 'Yes.' 'Will you show it to us?' 'Yes.' 'How far is it?' 'Twelve miles.' I got them up a good meal—trout and pork, cream biscuits, and nearly a half bushel of fine potatoes, and plenty of coffee. I poured the potatoes into a large pan in the centre of the table, and told them to sit up. I don't think any crowd ever enjoyed the exhibition of seeing wild animals fed in a menagerie more than I did to see those men eat. The potatoes were very large and mealy—the skins burst open on them. The first thing done was to reach the right hand and take two and place them beside their plates. Some of the men had been eating cold potatoes whilst I was cooking supper; but the clergyman describes the supper better, in the following extract from a letter to me, than I can:

"LUTHER VALLEY, September 5th, 1850.  
*J. Foster Esq;*

DEAR SIR: I feel really ashamed that I have not written to you before, to thank you again for your friendly hospitality towards me and my fellow travelers, when we were repeatedly at your house, and almost ate up all your provisions. I often laugh heartily when I think of that almost ferocious appetite with which we fell over your cold potatoes first, and then keeping you in constant exercise, emptying your pan and eating

your biscuit as fast as you could fry and bake. I assure you such recollections often makes my heart yearn after your country with its fresh and bracing climate, its delicious trout, venison, etc.

"The next morning being the Sabbath they held divine service, the first ever held in this part of the country. The arrangement was that after service I should hitch up my team and take them to the promised land I had told them of. The French boys had built a fine log house in the little pine grove on Jock's claim. The pines were the first you came in sight of and that told you where the stream was. We got there about two in the afternoon, and the clergyman and myself went at once to work to see which could get the most trout in the least possible time, for supper. The crowd scattered in every direction, some to hunt, and some to fish. We soon had an abundance of trout and met again under the pines for supper. I had taken bread, pork and coffee, had a large fire started and went at once to cooking trout in large frying-pans. They devoured about as fast as I could cook, but they had to stop at last. There were a few trout left, but I put on a fresh pan to fry, and commenced eating. Clausen says: 'What are you frying those for; we are all done?' 'Do you begrudge me a few trout. I guess your men don't know how to eat trout,' and I commenced eating in backwoods style.

"He began making fun at my expense. I kept right on eating as though I had had nothing to eat for a week, when I stopped, leaned forward towards Clausen, drew down my face and said, 'Can you see any red specks on my face?' He leaned forward, took a good look and said 'No.' 'Are you sure?' He took another good look and says, 'I can't see any.' 'I am all right then. I always eat trout till the specks show,' and then went to eating again, and he and the French boys took a hearty laugh at his expense. Next morning they all selected places, and some of them are in them yet. This is the start of the large Norwegian settlement that has done so much in this section of country. Had nothing intervened to disarrange the plans of myself and Clausen, this place would have been now quite a city. He was to fetch settlers and have an interest in the water-power; we were to get an interest at Prescott for an outlet. I carried out



my part. Mr. Clausen was unable to fulfill his part of the plan owing to the war between Denmark, Austria, and Prussia. Mr. Prescott the old proprietor of that city, came down from the Fort to lay out his town. He got Mr. J. O. Henning to do the work. I went to Prescott whilst they were laying out the town, took dinner with Prescott in the old log house; the dinner was cooked by a squaw, the wife of an old Frenchman that lived in the house. I told Mr. Prescott what I would like to do. He was very liberal. He said: 'Mr. Foster, I will sell you lots fair, and will give you one. Take it where you like.' Up to this time I had been popular in Hudson—all were very friendly to me, and in directing people where to go, they would tell them they could not go anywhere without going by Foster's, at the Falls of the Kinnickinnic. After that they would tell them they could not go anywhere and go past Foster's.

"Let us now look at the account book:

"Two new names August 1st, 1850; Mr. Woods debtor, to horse to Big river, credit, by work one day. Mr. Woods, at times known as Capt. Woods, was the first settler on Big river. French Brothers debtors, to one plow \$15; by cash \$5.00. The same plow broke the first ground on both streams. Mr. Luke Pomeroy had come to the valley that spring but had not at that time located in the valley. The first time I saw him was on this side of the mound this side of Hudson, starting a breaking team, breaking the first furrow on the Jones farm. He and others had had a hard time getting through the woods on our new road with his teams and stock. December 15th, 1850, Mr. Bartlett, debtor, to one horse and cow, \$75. Mr. Bartlett was quite an old man. He had come over the road with a lot of cows for sale late in fall. He did not stop in the country but several that came with him did. One man by the name of Baker, settled at what was Baker Station. Another by the name of Fuller settled near the mouth of Rush river. The first circuit court was held in the small frame house, built by one of the Nobles and sold to Col. Hughes, by Judge Jackson of Mineral Point. Two Indians were tried for killing a white man. It took all the settlers to make up a jury. We lacked one man. A man who was in the habit of stopping on either side of

the lake happened over that day and so was made use of to fill up the required number.

"I was selected foreman. This court was a grand thing for us as it gave us a chance to meet and know each other personally, as we had by report. It was the most intelligent body of men that I ever met in like associations, and Judge Jackson made the same remark after shaking hands with nearly all present on the occasion.

"It gave us a good chance to post ourselves on what had taken place or was going to take place in the country. Some one from down the river toward Prescott was telling me of some very interesting circumstances that happened, when I asked who was along. He said there were three brothers by the name of 'Thing' in the county, and all were at court; one had a club foot. My informant answered: 'I was along, and such a one,' pointing to another, and to one of the Things, 'This Thing was along, and that Thing, and the Devil's own Thing, was along,' pointing to the one with the club foot; which remark caused a good deal of merriment. Again referring to the account book we find: 'October 20th, 1850—Mr. Fish, debtor, to trip to town for doctor; to cash paid for sugar and candles, 75 cents; and sundries.'

"This was the first occurrence of the kind that had taken place in this section, the arrival of settlers by birth, a boy and girl. Mr. Fish had gone below for supplies of lumber, Mr. McGregor was in Hudson at work, I was the only man available on the occasion and did my duty manfully; so much so that Mrs. Fish said if I would wait long enough, I should have the girl. 'Mr. Comstock, debtor, to two meals, 25 cents.' There were two of the Comstocks, and a brother-in-law, Mr. Dudley. One of the brothers died at Diamond Bluff. The other and Mr. Dudley are living on a fine farm near Prescott.

"January 1st, 1851, Mr. Hayes, debtor, to team to move from town, \$1.00.' Mr. Hayes worked for me and his wife kept house until spring, when he moved on to land about half way to Rush river. 'February 14th, 1851—Settled this day with D. McGregor.' This I think is the first settlement made in the Valley. It will be seen that in the spring of 1851 there was quite a rush of settlers to the Valley. March 1st, 1851, Mr. Perrin settled on land now owned by Professor

Wild. Mr. Cowen selected land near the edge of the woods, the same spring, and still remains. 'April 7th, 1851, Mr. Parks, debtor, to two bushels of corn, \$1.50.' Mr. Parks settled near the Mapes's on the banks of the Kinnickinnic. April 7th, Mr. W. A. Tozer settled on the place now owned by Mr. Spaulding. Mr. Seeley came about this time and settled near the mouth of Rush river. This spring seemed to be a very busy time with us at the 'fort,' as they called it. Among the number that called on us and settled on the road to Rush river was Nelsen, a Dane. Mrs. Nelsen was the first white woman that settled in that section. Mrs. Nelsen was a small woman, but wide awake. She with the other settlers, had her share of my chickens. She said she did not see what an old bachelor wanted with so many hens. I had occasion to visit the French boys, that had settled on the Rush river in the fall, and on the way I called on Mr. Nelsen.

He was away from home. Mrs. Nelsen was very much pleased to see me. I must stop to dinner. I told her I could not wait. 'But me have one little baby and you must see him.' She went to a short piece of hollow log, split in two, with the bark off and made smooth, so it could rock, and took a fine, healthy child up to show me. 'What is it?' 'One little girl.' I told her that was wrong for a new country; 'Yes, yes, Nelsen want him a boy.' 'Mr. Foster, them chickens you let me have, they all make eggs.' 'The one you gave me to make noise, he make egg to.' 'Mr. Nelsen must come and get more.' Here was encouragement to a democratic old bachelor, that believed in home resources, and was ambitious to fill up the country and build up a city, to have ladies in the country that would raise settlers right on the ground and make roosters lay eggs for supplies."

"Judge Foster was married in 1856, to Miss Charlotte Porch, of Chicago. The fruit of the union was five children. Albert P., Charlotte A., Joel J., Eunice A. and Mary. His daughter Charlotte died March 30th, 1869."

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

AMUSEMENTS—LYNCHING OF INDIAN MURDERER—DAILY MAIL—STEAMBOAT BUILDING—NEWSPAPERS—RAILWAYS—CHURCHES.

This history would not give a faithful representation of the days of yore if the amusements of the time were left out. We all live for happiness, and aim at it in all our plans. People differ, however, so much in their estimate of happiness, and the means by which it is attained, that no theory can be promulgated for securing it. The higher the culture the deeper do quiet and demonstrative pleasures sink into the soul, while to the savage, happiness comes only from spasms of ecstasy.

It cannot be denied that the habits of our pioneers verged towards barbarism, and that their pleasures were often derived from what to-day would be called gross amusements. Such were the dances of the day, but we can hardly find heart to condemn the pioneers of so severe a climate for taking advantage of every circumstance for creating diversion. Women were scarce, but squaws were plenty, and dances must be had. Therefore the dark-eyed maidens of the wood, who hung around the villages of the whites, were brought to grace the ball-room.

Mr. Partridge, in "Quail Town," near St. Croix Falls, had quite a large house where he sold liquor, and was only too willing to allow a dance to be held, as it greatly increased his business. This place, moreover, had great attractions for the Indians, who always congregated where liquor could be had. The walls were rude and bare, without ornament, except perhaps the horns of a deer, or a plain rack supporting a gun, presenting a marked contrast to the elegant dancing halls of modern times. This dance-house was long since demolished by citizens, as the presence of Indians in its vicinity and in the village could not otherwise be prevented. While it continued, squaws to fill the sets at a dance were found abundant.

Dress at these balls was not elaborate, and on the part of the men was the lumberman's uniform, red shirts under which they wore white

ones, differing essentially from the swell dress-coat and black pants of modern times.

The squaws wore short, jaunty dresses, decorated with such ornaments as they could obtain, and their hair was trimmed with ribbons of all hues. The music emanated from one fiddle in the corner of the room, and amid such charms the hours of many a night that would otherwise have dragged heavily, sped swiftly away, for their spirits were full of health and exuberance, although too often exhilarated by the wares of the landlord. Before the dance closed, according to custom, one of the Indian damsels would slyly slip up to one of the men and throw around him a ribbon, as though lassoing a buffalo. This act elected the victim to give the next ball and become master of ceremonies. Mem-in-qua-we-an or Butterfly William was one of their favorites; he was also sometimes called Kishetawan, meaning hot man, although his true name was William J. Vincent. Daniel Mears was nick-named by them Cesinaboin-a-ninny, or the ribbon man, because he kept a store and sold dry goods. He was sometimes caught in the gay colored lasso. Joshua L. Taylor was also among the gayest of the gay, and entered into these entertainments with his whole soul. Such were the pioneer dances of the valley.

In March, 1848, an Indian was hung at the Falls of St. Croix, by a mob. He was guilty of a murder under the following circumstances:

Miller, a whisky dealer and trader, who had long plied his vocation in the vicinity, became jealous of Tornell, a rival who had set up business in the same line. Determined to rid himself of this competition, he employed this Indian to shoot Tornell. Accordingly, the skulking creature hung about and killed, and secreted the body of Tornell and a blacksmith by the name of McElroy. As soon as McElroy's absence from his accustomed post was observed, an investigation was instituted which resulted in the discovery of his body. Suspicion was at once directed to the right individual, and Morris M. Samuels and George Field, acting as detectives, ferreted out the rascal and with the aid of citizens of St. Croix, brought him to justice. He was regularly tried during the day, but though no doubt existed of his guilt, fears were entertained as to his conviction. The

judge perceiving the determination of the crowd to hang the "red devil," judgment or no judgment, quietly withdrew during the night, letting matters take their course. The mob, for such the assembly must be called after legal proceedings were abandoned, took the case in hand. The crowd was largely composed of respectable citizens from Stillwater, who had come up to see that justice was properly administered. Among them was Hon. M. S. Wilkinson, at that time, and for an indefinite period, holding by appointment, the office of county attorney, a sinecure, with a salary of \$200 per annum, who by his official capacity added dignity to the occasion, in consequence of which he has been roughed many a time by his associates. The mob were satisfied not only of the guilt of the Indian in this affair, but that he was the perpetrator of the murder of Jack Drake. They consequently proceeded to business. The executioner upon the occasion was B. B. Cyphers, familiarly known as Bun. Cyphers. Preparations for the final ordeal were in accordance with the general character of the proceedings. A rope was properly adjusted to the villain's neck and swung over the high limb of a tree, under which two barrels were placed standing on end, one on top of the other. When the victim had been placed on the top and the rope tightened, the word was given and Cyphers stationed for the purpose, kicked out the barrels with a tremendous force that sent them flying, and in an instant the villainous rascal was kicking in the air.

It appears that they had more respect for the white man than for the red, for the same evidence that hung the Indian ought to have been sufficient to hang the white man. The verdict, however, was that Miller should be whipped, and the execution of this sentence was as promptly administered as the other. Pat Collins, an enemy of Miller's was assigned the duty and privilege. He prepared himself by stripping off his coat and administered the sentence on the bare back of the victim with a good will that savored of old animosity. Miller had been previously tied to the same tree on which the Indian was hung, stripped to the waist.

When released, he was provided by a contribution taken up among the crowd, with fifteen dollars in money to pay his expenses down the river,

and in charge of the Stillwater party sent away, with the parting injunction never to return to the valley of the St. Croix on the peril of the fate meted out to the Indian.

After 1861 the valley enjoyed a daily mail during the season of navigation between Prescott and Taylor's Falls and tri-weekly during the rest of the year. After 1864 a four horse coach made trips three times a week from Stillwater. This soon proved insufficient for the fast developing country and in 1866 Burbank and Company took the contract, and connecting at Stillwater with the daily mail from St. Paul, carried the mail through to Taylor's Falls. The steamboats of the river, impeded by freight and encumbered with barges in tow, cannot be relied on for close connection. The mail of the valley is, therefore, much more satisfactorily delivered by the mail coaches which run with regularity to points not provided with railroad connection.

The building of steamboats, barges and other crafts on the St. Croix has been an important industry. The best of material for the construction of boats is found in abundance in the timber regions of this valley in the black oak, a wood very tough and adapted to the construction of first class boats. [We give a history of the steamboats built on the St. Croix up to the year 1872: The Osceola was the first; she was built at Osceola by Holmes and Cummings in 1854, and was a small side-wheel steamer. After the wood work was completed she was towed to Davenport, Iowa, where her machinery was put in. After running two years she sunk in the Mississippi. This boat was commanded by Capt. George Hermes, long a resident of St. Croix Falls.

The Fanny Thornton, built at Franconia, by Foster and Thornton during the winter of 1862 and '63, was the second steamer built on the St. Croix. She was a stern-wheeler with one boiler and one engine, commanded by Captain Thornton of Franconia. After a short time this boat was sold and went below.

The Pioneer was built at Osceola by A. Stover, and received her machinery from the old steamboat Staver. The Pioneer was subsequently used towing rafts on the river. The Staver was built in 1861-2 on Green Lake back of Franconia by the proprietors of the stave mill for the carrying business of their establishment. She was

hauled across from the lake to the river and employed for the purpose intended. Subsequently her hull became a barge and her machinery was transferred to the Pioneer as above stated.

The Viola was built in 1864, at Franconia by Captain Oscar Knapp, one of the most experienced river men of the west. She received her machinery at La Crosse and was intended for the trade, between La Crosse and St. Croix Falls and for her construction, a stock company organized under a special act of the legislature of Wisconsin was formed with business men all along the river as stock holders. Oscar Knapp was the first captain, but was soon superseded by Captain Bartlett, of Hudson, in consequence of difficulty arising among the members of the company.

The G. B. Knapp was built at Osceola, in 1866, by Captain Knapp, and received her machinery at Stillwater.

The Dalles was also built at Osceola, in the winter of 1866-7, by Captain Winch, and was furnished with machinery from the old steamer Enterprise, purchased by Captain Winch, the fall previous. After running one season between Prescott and the falls, she was sold to a company at Chester, Illinois.

The steamboat Minnie Will, was built at Osceola, in 1867, and commanded by Captain Cyrus Bradley for many years. Captain Bradley was one of the first men on the river that tried to experiment to towing logs and proved its expediency.

The steamer Nellie Kent, was built at Osceola, in 1867, and received her machinery at La Crosse, appearing first on the St. Croix in June, 1868. She was built by Captain William Kent, one of the most popular steamboat men on the St. Croix.

The Wyman X, was built at Taylor's Falls in the fall of 1868, by Hon. W. H. C. Folsom, one of the pioneer settlers of the north-west, and at that time one of the most extensive lumbermen on the river. She received her machinery at St. Anthony, and was the best and most powerful on the St. Croix. It is worthy of mention that she was the first wholly built and fitted with machinery within the state of Minnesota.

The Helen Marr was built in 1871 at Osceola, by Captain William Kent of that place, and John Dudley, of Minneapolis.

The Maggie Reany was also built in 1875 by

Captain Kent, at the same point, under an agreement with Captain J. H. Reany, of St. Paul, in accordance with which the boat received her name, and three-fourths of the stock was transferred to him.

The Jennie Hayes was built at Osceola, by Captain O. F. Knapp and David Hayes, in 1879, and is commanded by Captain Ben. Knapp. The Ada B. and an ice boat were built at Arcola.

The newspapers of a country are the means by which its citizens receive not only their daily rations of gossip, but the bulk of their knowledge and education.

They furnish it, truly, in a desultory manner, and can hardly be called good educators, since the attention is rarely drawn out in a continuous line of thought. They bring in, however, a large amount of knowledge of the outside world, and give intelligence if not culture.

In a new country the newspaper is welcomed with the greatest enthusiasm, and with pride a little town witnesses the first issue of its local paper. In addition to histories of newspapers in the various towns, found in the township articles, it is interesting to note the first issues in the valley. The palm for priority must be awarded to the St. Croix Union, established at Stillwater in 1854, the first issue appearing November 7th, of that year, F. S. Cable and W. M. Easton editors. The Union continued only three years, and was democratic in politics.

The Stillwater Messenger, first issued in 1856, is, however, the oldest paper. Its first editor was A. J. Van Vorhes, and its present editors are Seward and Taylor.

The Paraclete, afterwards called the Transcript, first published at Prescott in 1855, by C. E. Young; the Journal, in 1858, at River Falls, published by Taylor Brothers; the St. Croixian, at the Falls of St. Croix, established in 1860 by J. D. Reymert and Junius Bartlett; the Polk County Press, into which the St. Croixian merged, and the Taylor's Falls Reporter, established in February, 1860, are the most important.

Of the different railways pushing their way north and westward the Tomah and Lake St. Croix railroad was the first to reach the valley of the St. Croix. This company was incorporated in 1863, with power to build a railroad from some point in the town of Tomah to a point on Lake

St. Croix, between townships 25 and 31. A few months after its organization the company passed into the hands of D. A. Baldwin and Jacob Humbird, who afterwards commenced the construction of the road from Tomah via Black River Falls and Eau Claire to Hudson, a distance of one hundred and seventy-eight miles, which point it reached November, 1871. Soon after its completion to this place its name was changed to the West Wisconsin railroad. The repair shops were established at Hudson the following year. In 1873 the company built the road from Warren's Mills via Camp Douglass on the St. Paul road to Elroy, thereby making connection with the Chicago and North-western railroad, and took up the track from Tomah. By the building of the bridge across the Lake St. Croix it makes connection with the St. Paul, Stillwater and Taylor's Falls railroad at the junction.

In 1856 a land grant was made by congress to assist in building a railroad from Lake St. Croix to some point on Lake Superior. In 1869 the Lake St. Croix and Lake Superior railroad company was incorporated to build a road from Lake St. Croix to Bayfield on Lake Superior. The land grant was placed in the hands of the state for disposal, with certain restrictions. The company proceeded to build a short distance of the road, which reached New Richmond, forty miles, in hopes to secure the grant, but failed. In 1873 the grant was conferred on the Milwaukee and St. Paul company, but on account of the restrictions declined. About this time the name was changed to the North Wisconsin railroad, and the grant given to the company, who are now pushing it forward each year.

The Hudson and River Falls railroad was completed October 26th, 1878. The company was organized in the spring of the same year, and was composed of some of the leading citizens of St. Paul, Stillwater, Hudson and River Falls. The road was constructed by the St. Paul, Stillwater and Taylor's Falls railroad. This road is about thirteen miles in length, with a short extension from Hudson across the lake to Stillwater on the west side of the lake. The St. Paul, Stillwater and Taylor's Falls railroad was incorporated December 4th, 1869, and built in 1871, extending from St. Paul to Stillwater and Hudson, a distance of twenty-two miles, the Stillwater branch

forming a junction three miles south of Stillwater. The West Wisconsin passing over this road to St. Paul as their western terminus. These roads with their branches are operated by the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha Railway Company. The Stillwater branch of the St. Paul and Duluth railroad was built in 1871, running from White Bear Lake to Stillwater, a distance of about fourteen miles.

The Taylor's Falls and Lake Superior railroad was incorporated February 18th, 1875, for a term of fifty years, with a land grant of seven sections to the mile. The road was built in 1880 a distance of twenty miles, and leased to the Minneapolis and St. Louis and the St. Paul and Duluth railroads on condition that they shall run a continuous line from Taylor's Falls to Fort Dodge, Iowa. The road is operated by the St. Paul and Duluth road, from Wyoming to Taylor's Falls, twenty miles.

The pioneer of the church in the St. Croix valley was Rev. W. T. Boutwell, a gentleman of fine culture, who was sent as a missionary by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, to the Chippewas with Rev. Sherman Hall.

They came into the north-western territory in 1831, but first located on Lake Superior. Rev. Mr. Boutwell was commissioned by the missionary board to make explorations, which he did in company with Schoolcraft, in 1832. In 1833, he preached on Snake river, and was theretore the first to preach in this valley. It will be impossible here to follow him in his wild and romantic experiences among the fierce people with whom he made his home. In 1838, he joined the mission at Pokaguma, and has since made his home in the valley of the St. Croix. His work among the Indians at Pokaguma was undermined by the white man's whisky, and he was finally induced to seek a more promising field of labor. Accordingly in 1847, he removed to Stillwater. In a letter written about this time he said: "Here is a little village sprung up like a gourd, but whether it is to perish as soon, God only knows."

Although the Rev. Mr. Boutwell had been located in the north-west about sixteen years, still at this time he was among the pioneers of this valley. Before locating at Stillwater he had previously preached there in 1845, in the dining

hall of John McKusick's boarding house, when on a visit to Cottage Grove.

In 1845, he preached in the dining hall of Anson Northrup's hotel at Stillwater, and was accustomed to ring the dinner bell belonging to the house, up and down, to summon people to the service.

In June, 1847, he assumed charge of Stillwater mission, under the patronage of the American Home Missionary Society, preaching at Stillwater and Marine alternately. He soon procured a room over Isaac Staple's meat market, and sending to St. Louis, obtained a bell of his own, which the worthy man used to shake up and down as before.

After one year Rev. J. C. Whitney was appointed by the society to take charge of the mission at Stillwater. He preached his first sermon in the school-house, on the corner of Third and Olive streets, and with Revs. Boutwell and E. D. Neill, December 8th, 1849, organized a Presbyterian church with eight members, William Holcombe and wife, Cornelius Lyman and wife, Ebenezer K. Colton and wife, Mrs. Stover Lyman and Mrs. Eliza B. Whitney.

William Holcombe, Cornelius Lyman and Ebenezer K. Colton were trustees. The first church building was commenced in 1850, and finished during the summer following. Rev. Mr. Whitney resigned in 1853, and was succeeded by Rev. Henry Nichols, who began his labors in the fall of the same year. During the ministry of Rev. Mr. Nichols, the present church was built. Rev. Mr. Boutwell after this took charge of the missionary field including St. Croix, Point Douglas and the country between for fifty miles along the river.

For one year's service, about 1848 or '49, he received in all from this large range of country, \$110 for his services, and this was paid in pork and flour, except \$5 in cash, there being little money in the country at the time. During this period his two boys took his family in an ox cart to Stillwater, nearly every Sabbath to attend church.

In 1848, and again in 1849, Rev. A. Kent, pastor of the Presbyterian church at Galena, Illinois, visited at Stillwater. At his first visit, he found but two church members and a Sunday school of fifteen scholars; at his second visit the church

was organized with eight members and the Sunday school had increased to forty.

Rev. E. D. Neill preached at the falls of St. Croix, also at the Mills four miles north at White river and at Cottage Grove, eleven miles south.

In the fall of 1850 a friend of Rev. Mr. Whitney, named William Putnam of Ohio, sent a bell to the church at Stillwater to be kept in trust, under the agreement that when the church did not need it the bell should be sent westward to some feeble church. Mr. Whitney writes that he is grieved to learn that the trust has been abused by allowing the bell to go into the possession of the Roman Catholic Church.

The first mission in the valley was established

under the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, at Yellow Lake, Burnett county, Wisconsin. Rev. Frederick Ayers and wife, afterward located at Belle Prairie, Minnesota, were in charge of the mission. Miss Crooks was employed as teacher and a school was opened September 24th, with eight scholars.

In February, 1837, Rev. Mr. Hale of La Pointe mission visited Pokegama and organized a church with seven members, three of whom were natives. Eight baptisms were celebrated and two marriages. These were probably the first baptisms and marriages in the valley; they do not, however, form a part of the record of any county so far as we have ascertained.

## SAINT CROIX COUNTY.

### CHAPTER XXXVIII.

ORGANIZATION—FIRST OFFICERS—COUNTY SEAT—VOTING PRECINCTS—LIQUOR LICENCES—TOWNS AND VILLAGES—JAIL—TAXES—COURT HOUSE—SCHOOL DISTRICTS—TOPOGRAPHY—DRAINAGE.

The territorial legislature of Wisconsin, in session at Madison, Wisconsin, January 9th, 1840, passed an act to take effect August 1st, of the same year, wherein all of the territory of Wisconsin, lying west of a line commencing at the mouth of the Porcupine river on Lake Pepin, thence up said river to its first fork; thence on a direct line to the Meadow fork of Red Cedar river; thence up said river to Long Lake; thence along the canoe route to Lac Courte d' Orielle; thence to the nearest point on the Montreal river; thence down said river to Lake Superior; thence north to the United States boundary line, was established a separate county, named and styled the county of St. Croix. The same act called for an election of county officers, and the first

Monday of August, 1840, at which time the people shall determine by a popular vote the location of a county seat. The same act also authorized the county commissioners to erect suitable buildings at such point as received the largest number of votes.

The polls were opened at Chasiwakau Falls, on the St. Croix, and at La Pointe; returns to be made to the clerk of the board of commissioners of Crawford county. Two points were contestants for the county seat; "Prescott's Claim," at the mouth of Lake St. Croix, and "Brown's Warehouse" at the head of the lake, on the west side. On canvassing the votes, it was found that Brown's Warehouse had received the majority of the votes, by a vote of forty-five to thirteen.

The commissioners were Hazen Mooers, Samuel Burkleo and Calvin A. Tuttle. The board deeded to Joseph R. Brown the tract of land described in his claim, in consideration of \$800 paid into the county treasury, reserving one-half acre for county seat, arrangements being made with Mr. Brown to furnish all necessary build-

ings for the use of the county for the first four years.

At the same election the following officers were elected: Joseph R. Brown, treasurer, register of deeds, and surveyor; Orange Walker, Joseph Haskell and Philander Prescott, assessors; Phineas Lawrence, collector; J. S. Norris, coronor; the returns of the election being certified to by C. J. Learned, clerk of Crawford county. By an act approved April, 1844, the clerk of the board of county commissioners of St. Croix county, was authorized to perform all duties in relation to elections that were required by law to be performed by sheriffs. The third section of the same act made St. Croix a probate district, and Philip Aldrich was appointed judge of probate. In 1845 St. Croix county was reduced in size by setting off the county of La-Pointe.

The remaining territory of St. Croix county was bounded as follows: Beginning at the mouth of Porcupine river, passing up said river to its first forks, thence to Meadow fork of Red Cedar river, thence up that river to Lac Courte d'Orielle, thence to Yellow Lake, thence to the mouth of Mud river, thence down the Mississippi river to the point of starting, including an area of about eleven thousand square miles. The population of the entire district was estimated at one thousand five hundred, St. Croix Falls being the most important town.

In 1846, congress passed an act permitting the territory of Wisconsin to become a state, providing the people would adopt a constitution and accept certain boundary lines, which boundary on the west was formed by a line, running directly south from the rapids of the St. Louis river to the main branch of the St. Croix river, thence down the main channel of the stream to the Mississippi. By this act a large portion of St. Croix county was left unorganized. By an act approved the following year, the then remaining territory of St. Croix was organized for judicial purposes. This division of territory took away from St. Croix her county seat, thus destroying her organization. It thus became necessary for the county to establish a county seat within her own limits. This was done by an act of the legislature approved June 8th, 1848, which

located it at the mouth of Willow river on sections four and five..

In August, 1848, the act was amended by locating it on section twenty-four, requiring the courts to be held in some house on that section until special buildings could be erected.

The same year the last court was held at Still water as the county seat of St. Croix county. Judge Aaron Goodrich presided. Harvey Wilson was clerk, and A. M. Mitchell United States district attorney, H. L. Moss attorney for the county and John Morgan sheriff. In August, of the same year, a special election was held to elect officers for the new county.

The first board of county commissioners met at the house of Philip Aldrich, on section twenty-four, township twenty-nine north, range twenty, west of the fourth principal meridian, on the 9th day of September, 1848; commissioners present, Ammah Andrews and W. H. Morse. Ammah Andrews was appointed chairman of the board; W. R. Anderson, clerk. On motion, Philip Aldrich was appointed treasurer of the county. It was voted to establish a new voting precinct. All that part of the county lying south of a line running due east from the mouth of Kinnickinnic river to the east line of the county, was formed into a new election precinct, entitled the "Mouth of St. Croix Precinct." Thus forming four voting precincts in the county, namely; Kinnickinnic River, Willow River, and Osceola and Falls of St. Croix, voted at same meeting that the scroll of the pen shall denote the seal of this county. At a meeting of the county commissioners, called at the house of Philip Aldrich, October 2d, 1848, Harmon Crandall, in the chair. On motion, Moses Perrin was appointed collector for St. Croix county. At the same meeting it was voted that the retailers of liquors shall pay for license \$20, and not be allowed to retail less than one quart; voted that the rate of taxation for the year shall be seven mills on the dollar; voted by the board to accept and locate a certain lot of land, donated by Philip Aldrich, and designated on the plot of the town of Buena Vista, surveyed and platted by H. Wilson, for the purpose of erecting county buildings thereon. At the state election held November 7th, 1848, there were one hundred and fifteen votes cast in the



county of St. Croix for electors for president and vice-president.

Zachariah Taylor, Martin Van Buren and Lewis Cass, being candidates that year. The first officers elected under the state legislature by the legal voters of the then existing St. Croix county was as follows: A. Hayatt Smith, member of congress; E. E. Williams, superintendent of schools for the state, and James Fisher, state senate. For member of assembly, Joseph R. Brown; county commissioners, W. H. C. Morse, Harmon Crandall and Ammah Andrews; county clerk, W. Richardson; register of deeds, W. R. Anderson; judge of probate, A. D. Heaton; coroner, W. O. Mahoney; county treasurer, Philip Aldrich; A. S. Toule, surveyor of logs and lumber; assessors, Geo. W. McMurphy, O. Weymouth, and M. V. Nobles; road supervisors, Edward Worth, H. Crandall, Moses Perrin, and L. M. Harnsberger; collector, Geo. W. McMurphy, the "Mouth of St. Croix precinct," W. Thing and I. R. Rice, justices of the peace; A. Carnelson and L. M. Harnsberger, constables. At Willow River precinct, justices of the peace, Philip Aldrich and E. R. Steves; constables, J. McKnight and P. F. Bouchea; Osceola and Falls of St. Croix precinct, John Davis, Andrew Kelley and S. S. Crowell, justices; R. H. Hughes, John Weymouth and G. E. Deathley, constables. Three licenses were granted that year: F. Larpenter, mouth of St. Croix store; Geo. Field at the Falls of St. Croix; M. M. Samuels, at the Falls of the St. Croix tavern. At the same election in the representative district of St. Croix and La Pointe fifty-three votes were cast for member of the assembly; W. R. Marshall received thirty-four.

At a meeting of the county commissioners held at the house of Philip Aldrich, the first Monday in January, 1849, a license was granted to Philip Aldrich to run a ferry across Lake St. Croix at a point any place on the north-west half of section twenty-five, south of Walnut street. It being the south boundary of the present plat of the village of Buena Vista.

The rates to be charged for ferriage were regulated by law as follows: Footman 25 cents, horse and rider 75 cents, horse, driver and single buggy \$1.00; one span of horses with wagon or buggy \$1.25, wagon with four horses or wagon with

four oxen and driver \$1.50, horned cattle, mules or horses 25 cents each, sheep or swine 12½ cents each, lumber per 1000 feet 37½ cents, all kinds of freight 8c per 100 pounds.

At a meeting of the board held at the house of Philip Aldrich, February 28, 1849, on motion, the county of St. Croix was divided into towns, as follows: All that portion of the county lying north, of the south boundary of township No. 28, north, and south of the line between Nos. 30 and 31 shall comprise one town, named "Buena Vista;" and all that portion of the county lying north of the south boundary of township 31, north, shall compose one town, called "Falls of St. Croix;" all that portion of the county lying south of the line between townships No. 27 and 28, north, shall compose a town to be known by the name of "Elizabeth."

At the same meeting it was voted to purchase a lot of ground for county purposes, lying due east of block No. 3, of the original plat of Buena Vista, containing one acre, from Moses Perrin, receiving from said Moses Perrin a bond for a deed, the conditions of which were that the county commissioners or their successors in office pay or cause to be paid to said Perrin, on or before March 1st, 1850, the sum of \$53.50.

Also voted that the first town meeting shall be held in the several towns, viz: The town of Elizabeth, at the house of Freeman Larpenter; the town of Buena Vista, at the house of Philip Aldrich; the town of Falls of St. Croix, at the house of J. McLaughlin.

The result of the first county election by towns at which ninety votes were cast, was as follows: Sheriff, N. C. D. Taylor; district attorney, S. J. Hewett; county surveyor, R. V. D. Smith; clerk of the circuit court, J. D. Ludden.

At a meeting of the county board of supervisors for St. Croix county, held at the house of Philip Aldrich, June 4th, 1849, it was voted to authorize the clerk to issue a license to W. H. Moses to run a ferry across Lake St. Croix, for the term of three years. He, the said Moses to comply with the law in such cases made and provided. Also a tax was voted for the current expenses of the present year, of ten mills on the dollar. It was voted at the same meeting that the treasurer proceed against persons elected to office in the several towns, also county, who failed to

qualify, at a meeting of the justices, and clerk of county board of supervisors, September 17th, 1849, to canvass the vote for county judge at the election held September 3d, ninety-one votes were canvassed, of which Hamlet H. Perkins received 49, Joel Foster 41, and Bailey F. Baldwin 1.

Hamlet H. Perkins, though elected to the office of county judge, did not fill the position in consequence of the sad calamity of his death, which happened by drowning during the winter following his election. Mr. Perkins was a lumberman, and had received the support of this class of people at the election. During the winter he broke through the ice while engaged on the river, and thus met an untimely end.

Accordingly, Governor Dewey, first governor of the state of Wisconsin, made out a commission with an appointment, and sent at once to Mr. Foster, who had received the next largest number of votes at the previous election, by the support of the farmers, to come to Hudson and take charge of the first court. Mr. Joel Foster by this means obtained the office and continued to discharge its duties until the separation of Polk and Pierce county.

At an election held November 6th, 1849, the following was the result: whole number of votes cast, 69; John S. Watrous, member of assembly; Joseph R. Brown, clerk of circuit court; Sylvander Partridge, sheriff; D. N. Johnson, prosecuting attorney; Alexis S. Toule, surveyor of logs and lumber. At a special meeting, called at the house of P. Aldrich, May 25th, 1850, it was voted to appoint James Hough district attorney in place of D. N. Johnson, resigned; also John O. Henning, county surveyor. In view of the fact that there was no suitable place for holding court and for other county purposes, it was voted that a committee be appointed to make arrangements for a suitable building for such purposes, also for the confinement of county prisoners. The committee appointed was James Hughs and J. M. Bailey.

At an election held the first Monday in July, 1850, for the election of judge for the sixth judicial district, 130 votes were cast, of which Wiram Knowlton received 74. At an election held November 5th, 1850, the following was the result: 152 votes cast; Benjamin C. Eastman, member of congress; Joseph R. Brown; senator, John O.

Henning, member of assembly; W. R. Anderson register of deeds; W. R. Anderson, county surveyor; James M. Bailey, clerk county board of commissioners; W. H. Simmes, district attorney; James Perrington, coroner; J. W. Stone, county treasurer; James Hughs, surveyor of logs and lumber.

In 1850, the value of real and personal property in the three towns and one village which composed the county of St. Croix was: Elizabeth town, 522 acres of land assessed at \$3,930; personal property, \$11,281; amount of taxes, state and county, \$310.31. Buena Vista town, 3,100 acres of land, assessed at \$31,765; personal property, \$2,430; taxes, \$697.56. Village of Buena Vista, real estate, 105 lots assessed at \$7,164; personal property, \$130; taxes, \$148.80. Falls of St. Croix town, 1,531 acres of land, assessed at \$19,425; personal property, \$83,497; taxes, \$2,099.61. The population of St. Croix county in 1850, was 624.

At the annual meeting of the county board held November 15th, 1850, Otis Hoyt was fined fifty dollars for non-attendance at the meeting of the board, but the action was rescinded at a subsequent meeting on his making due explanation of the cause of his absence. At a special meeting of the board held at the court-house January 15th, 1851, a petition was presented by the citizens of the Kinnickinnic valley, desiring to be set off into a separate town. After due deliberation it was voted to grant said petition, the boundary of said town to be as follows: Beginning at the north-west corner of section 3 in township 28 north, range 19 west, and running east along said township line to the east boundary of said county, thence south to the line between townships 26 and 27 north, thence west along said line to the center of township 27, range 19; thence north to place of beginning; which town shall be called Kinnickinnic; the first town meeting to be held at the house of Joel Foster. At the same meeting the board voted to erect a building for the use of the county, as a temporary prison. Mr. Ammah Andrews was appointed agent to carry out the same, with specifications given. During the session of the legislature of 1851, John O. Henning prepared a bill, which was passed, changing the name of the town of Buena Vista and all villages therein, to Willow River; also the village of Elizabeth

and town changed to Prescott. At a meeting of the county board held at the village of Willow River, Otis Hoyt was called to the chair. It appeared at this meeting that Ammah Andrews had failed to fulfill his contract with the county to build a jail.

The board voted to rescind said contract, also voted to appoint Daniel Mears to build said jail after different specifications; said jail to be located on the grounds of the county. At an adjourned meeting of the board, held November 13th, 1852, a petition was presented, signed by Joseph E. Bonin and others, asking for a new town to be set off from Kinnickinnic, and granted, the boundary of said town to be as follows: Commencing at the north-west corner of section 4, township 28 north, range 17 west; thence east on township line, between townships 28 and 29 north, to the eastern boundary of the county; thence down the county line to the township line, between the townships 26 and 27 north; thence west along the township line, between the townships 26 and 27 north, to the south-west corner of section 33, in township 27, north of range 17 west; thence north to the place of beginning; said town to be known by the name of Rush River. It was further ordered that the first town meeting be held at the house of Daniel McCartney. At an adjourned meeting of the board, November 14th, a petition was granted to James Anderson to run a ferry across the Lake St. Croix at Stillwater. At an adjourned meeting of the board, November 15th, it was voted to appropriate \$350 to build a jail. At an annual meeting of the county board, held at the office of J. Bowron, November 9th, 1852, the following petition was presented, signed by Aaron Chase and others, desiring a new town to be set off from the town of Falls of St. Croix. On motion the petition was granted, with the following boundaries, viz: Commencing at the southwest corner of fractional township 31, of range 19; thence east to township line, between 14 and 15; thence north to township line, between 31 and 32; thence east to the east line of St. Croix county; thence north to township line, between 33 and 34; thence west on said lines to St. Croix river; thence down said river to the place of beginning; said town to be known by the name of Leroy. The first town meeting to be held at the house of

W. Kent. At the same meeting of the county board, a petition was presented by A. Day and others asking that the name of the town of Willow River, and the villages therein contained, be changed, to be hereafter known by the name of Hudson. Since the people were dissatisfied with the old name, they voted two to one for the change. Alfred Day had the honor of suggesting the new name. By an act of the legislature March, 1853, all that portion of St. Croix county lying south of the line between townships 27 and 28, was set off as Pierce county. By the same act, all that portion of St. Croix county lying north of the line between township 31 and 32, was set off as Polk county, leaving a strip of territory between Polk and Pierce counties, twenty-four miles wide, and thirty miles long, which was then known as St. Croix county, with seat established at Hudson.

At a special meeting of the board of supervisors, called at Hudson, July 2d, 1850, with Duncan McGregor in the chair, on motion of Ira Parks it was voted to annex that portion of the town of Leroy, in St. Croix county, lying between the south line of Polk county and the north line of Hudson, to the town of Hudson.

At a meeting of the county board held June 15th, 1855, it was voted to purchase and adopt a seal for said county board of supervisors, described as follows: "C. B. S., St. Croix County, Wis.," to be used as the seal of the board of supervisors of said county. At a subsequent meeting of the board, held July 28th, 1856, a petition was presented by B. C. B. Foster and others, asking the organization of a new town to be known and called Star Prairie; said town to consist of the following described territory: commencing at the north-east corner of section one, township 30, range 17, and running west a distance of 118 chains and 40 links; thence north on the east of township 31, range 17, a distance of 482 chains and 10 links; thence west along the north line of township 31, a distance of 960 chains; thence south along the west line of township 31, range 18, a distance of 480 chains; thence east, along the south line of township 30, a distance of 125 chains and 67 links; thence south, along the west line of township 30, range 18, a distance of 240 chains and 50 links; thence east, through the center of township 30, ranges 17 and 18, a

distance of 961 chains and 80 links; thence north along the east line of township 30, range 17, a distance of 243 chains and 37 links, to place of beginning. That is to say, all of township 31, ranges 17 and 18, and the north one-half of township 30, ranges 17 and 18; the first town meeting to be held for organization, and election of officers at the house of B. C. B. Foster.

At a special meeting of the board, called at the clerk's office, September 19th, 1850, the following petition was presented from the towns of Rush River and Kinnickinnic, asking for the formation of a new town, with the following boundaries, viz: the east half of township 28, range 18, and the west half of township 28, range 17; said town to be called Pleasant Valley; the first town meeting to be held at the house of Davidson Williams, on the first Monday in October, 1850.

A second petition was granted for a new town to be called Somerset, comprising the following territory, viz: commencing at the north-west corner of the town of Star Prairie, running thence west to the St. Croix river; thence down said river, and Lake St. Croix to the south line of section 15, township 30, range 20; thence east to the south-east corner of Star Prairie; Thence north on the west line of Star Prairie to place of beginning; the meeting for the organization and election of officers to be held at the house of Mr. Chaples, on the 1st Monday in October.

At the same meeting a petition for the organization of the town of Hammond was presented with the following boundaries: all of township 29, ranges 15, 16 and 17. The meeting for the election of officers and the organization of the town was ordered held at the store of George Spaulding.

While the board was in session the question of building a new court house was discussed. On motion it was voted to advertise for sealed bids or proposals to build said court house. At a meeting of the board held October 27th, 1856, it was voted to change the boundary line of Kinnickinnic and Pleasant Valley towns, by taking from the west end of Pleasant Valley two miles by six and adding it to the town of Kinnickinnic.

At a meeting of the board held November 13th, 1856, it was voted to award the contract of building the court house for St. Croix county to Ammah Andrews on condition that he would build

said house according to the proposals, now before the board, for \$14,300. At an adjourned meeting held November 14th, 1856, it was voted to form a new town from township 28, range 18, said town to be called Dayton; the first meeting for the organization and choice of officers to be held on the first Tuesday in April 1857, at the school house in district number two.

At the same meeting, November 14th, 1856, it was voted to add the west half of township 28, range 19, and all that part of the fractional township running to Lake St. Croix, of township 28, range 20, of Hudson, to Kinnickinnic. At a meeting of the board, held March 25th, 1857, it was voted to change the name of the town of Dayton to Malone. December 9th, of the same year the inhabitants of Erin Prairie presented a petition to the board, asking the formation of a new town with the following boundaries, viz: all of township No. 30, ranges 15 and 16, and the south half of township No. 30, range 17. At the same meeting petitions were presented, asking for the formation of a new town with the following boundaries: all of township 30, range 18, to be known as Cold Spring. It was also voted to attach to the town of Star Prairie, township 31, ranges 15 and 16; first meeting to be held at the village of Fremont. December 10th, 1857, the board voted to change the name of Kinnickinnic to Troy. On motion it was voted to annex the following territory to Erin Prairie, viz: sections 13, 14, 15, 16, 17 and 18 in township 30, range 17.

At a meeting of the board held March 10th, 1858, a petition was presented by the inhabitants of township 28, ranges 15 and 16, asking for the formation of a new town to be called Brockville; petition granted, but the name was subsequently changed to Eau Galle; the first election to be held at the school house near Holmans.

At a previous meeting, the board voted to establish a new town to be called St. Joseph, with the following boundries, commencing at a point on the shore of lake St. Croix, where the south line of lot number 1, in the north-west quarter of section 12, township 29, range 20, intersects said lake, and running east on said line to the town line between township 29, range 19, and township 29, range 18; thence north to the centre of the east line of township 30, range 19; thence west to the shore of the lake; then south along said lake

shore to place of beginning. At the same meeting it was voted to change the name of the town of Cold Spring to Richmond. At a meeting of the board held November 25th, 1858, it was voted to set off from the town of Hudson the territory embraced in township 29 north, of range 18 west, to be called the town of Warren, the first election to be held at the house of Dr. J. N. Van Slyke, to organize said town.

At a meeting of the county board December 2d, 1859, an order was issued to detach sections 1, 2, 11 and 12 of township 30, range 17, from town of Cylon and annex the same to Erin Prairie; also that sections 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 and 10, township 30, range 17, be detached from the town of Star Prairie and annexed to town of Erin Prairie; the order to take effect the 1st Tuesday in April, 1860.

The population of St. Croix county in 1860, was 5,394.

At a meeting of the county board, held June 8th, 1860, an act to organize the town of St. Joseph, was adopted, viz: all that portion of the late town of St. Joseph, in township 30, ranges 19 and 20 west, and which was by an act of the legislature approved April 2d, 1864, attached to, and made to become a part of the town of Somerset, and all of that portion of said town of St. Joseph, being in township 29, ranges 19 and 20 which was by said act attached to, and made to become a part of the town of Hudson, is hereby set off from said town, to which they were so attached, and organized as, and made to constitute a town to be known as St. Joseph; the election for the re-organization to be held at the store of J. R. Brown, June 27th, 1860. At a meeting of the board, held June 18th, 1860, an act was passed, attaching the east one-half of township 28, of range 16 west, to the town of Rush River. At a meeting of the board, held June 9th, 1860, the following act was passed, that all of township 28 north, range 16 west, is hereby detached from the town of Rush River, and attached to Eau Galle in said county.

At a meeting of the board, held November 23d, 1860, the following act was passed, viz: that sections 1, 2, 11 and 12, township 30, range 17 west, now forming a part of the town of Cylon, be detached from Cylon and attached to the town of Erin Prairie; said act to take effect the 1st

Monday in April, 1861. An the same date the following act was passed, that township 30, ranges 15 and 16, now forming a part of the towns of Erin Prairie and Cylon, be, and is hereby detached from said towns and organized into a new town to be called Emerald; the first election to be held the first Tuesday after the first Monday in April, 1861, at the house of Thomas Ross, in section 20, township 30, range 16.

At a meeting of the board held November 12th, 1861, an act was passed that all of township 29, ranges 15 and 16, now forming a part of the town of Hammond, be, and is hereby detached from said town and organized into a new town, to be known as Springfield, the first election to be held at the school-house in district number 4, the first Tuesday in April, 1862. At a meeting of the board held December 2d, 1864, it was voted to change the name of that portion of St. Croix known as Malone, in township 20, range 18, to Kinnickinnic. At a meeting of the board held December 30th, 1870, the following act was passed: township 31 north, of range 17 west, of the fourth principal meridian, being a part of Star Prairie, is hereby detached from said town of Star Prairie and formed into a new town to be known as Stanton; first election to be held the first Tuesday in April, 1870. At the same meeting the board voted to divide the town of Eau Galle, and all of township 28 north, of range 16 west, of the fourth principal meridian, to be formed into a new town called Cady; election for the organization to be held the first Tuesday in April, 1870, at the school-house in district No. 1, township 29, range 11.

At a meeting of the board held December 4th, 1872, it was ordered that a certain district, known as township 29 north, of range 16 west, being a part of the town of Springfield, be set off from said town and formed into a new town to be known as Baldwin; first meeting to be held on the first Tuesday in April, 1873, in school-house in joint district No. 4. At a meeting of the board held December 16th, 1880, it was ordered that all of township 31, range 15, now a part of Cylon, be detached and form a new town called Forest; first meeting to be held the first Tuesday in April, 1881.

We have given the legal divisions and the boundaries of the twenty towns of the county.

The county has thirteen whole congressional townships, except township 31, a portion of which lies on the west side of the river. The meanderings of the river leaves a fraction of townships 29, 30 and 31 on the east side of the lake, which gives the county about 850,000 acres of land. The general features of the county are the same as other counties bordering on the lake. The bluffs along the lake are irregular and broken, and present some fine, romantic scenery, with here and there a river or creek flowing from the interior down through deep ravines, shaded by heavy foliage on their entrance to the lake, presenting some most beautifully arranged views, while at other points the landscape slopes more gently down to the water's edge. From the river eastward the country is broken and somewhat hilly, while in the eastern part it becomes more level. In the central portions are rolling prairies on which are opened some very fine farms. The eastern tier of townships were formerly covered with a heavy growth of timber, and was known as the Big Woods, extending through the county north and south. The timber is composed of walnut, butternut, and red, black and white oaks, and maple, with some white pine in the north-east.

The soil is mostly of a clayey loam. In some portions, however, it becomes more sandy, and well adapted for all kinds of grain. Some fine qualities of lime and sandstone crop out from the hills in different parts of the county.

The drainage of the county is fine. Numerous rivers and creeks, having their rise in the north and east flow across the county and empty into the lake. Apple river, the largest in the county, has its rise in Polk county, enters St. Croix in section one of Star Prairie township, passes diagonally south-west across the township, enters Somerset township from section thirty-one, makes a long sweep to the north then to the south and enters the Lake St. Croix between Hudson and Osceola. Willow river, the next in size, has its rise in Cylon township in the north-east, extends through the south-east corner of Stanton township, thence through the north of Erin Prairie, thence into Richmond, south-west, and enters the lake between North and South Hudson. Hay river has its rise in Emerald and Springfield townships, extends toward the south-east and enters

the Red Cedar river in Dunn county. Kinnickinnic river in the south has its rise in Warren and Pleasant Valley townships, flows south-west and enters Lake St. Croix from Pierce county. Rush river rises in Rush River and Eau Galle townships, and flows south into Lake Pepin. These streams, having their supplies from springs and small lakes, have an abundance of water, which flows rapidly along, thereby furnishing good powers for manufactories, mills, etc. Several small lakes in different parts of the county are well supplied with fish. The Bass, Twin, Bell Perch and Cedar lakes are fine little bodies of water, and furnish fine resorts for the tourist.

---

## HUDSON.

---

### CHAPTER XXXIX.

INCORPORATION—MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS—FIRST  
PHYSICIAN—GREAT FIRES OF 1866 AND 1872  
—FIRE DEPARTMENT—BANKS—FLOURING  
MILLS—THE PRESS—NEW BLOCKS.

The name first given to this town was Buena Vista. It was organized in the spring of 1849, laid off by act of the board of county commissioners, at a meeting held at the house of Philip Aldrich, February 28th, of the same year. The name of Buena Vista was suggested by Joel Foster, at the time it was laid out. He had just come to the settlement, and had been in the battle of Buena Vista. The excitement over the victory made it a popular name, and it was accordingly adopted. By an act of the legislature in the winter of 1851, the name of the town and all villages therein were changed to Willow River, under which title it remained until November 9th, 1852, when by petition of the citizens it was changed to Hudson.

The first settlement in the county was made at the mouth of Willow river, by Louis Massey and Peter F. Bouchea, a Frenchman, followed soon

after by W. Steets and Joseph Sauperson, known as Joe Lagrew. The four men and their families were the first settlers on the land that is now occupied as Hudson city. In 1846, Capt. J. B. Page with his family, from the Mormon settlement of Nauvoo, landed on these shores and made a claim. Next came Mr. Perrington, who with Mr. Paye, built a saw-mill in 1847, at this point.

Thus began the settlement of this wild and romantic country, which was destined to be one of the finest in St. Croix valley. About that time J. W. Stone and the Nobles brothers came. In the spring of 1848, Philip Aldrich, Ammah Andrews, Moses Perrin, James Sanders and Joseph Mears, joined the settlement. The nearest store and post-office was at Red Rock, on the Mississippi river. The enterprise of the new settlers was not long in overcoming these inconveniences. In 1848, James Stone erected a store and kept a general stock of goods; also opened a law office in connection. A mail was received once in two weeks from Prairie du Chien, Philip Aldrich, acting as post-master. About the same time Moses Perrin built an hotel. Mrs. Page in connection with her other duties practiced medicine, Thompsonian. Substantial dwellings sprang up all over the site of this then wild spot, which had but a short time before been occupied by the wigwam of the Chippewa. The records tell us that Louis Massey entered his claim August 23d, 1848, the east half of the south-west quarter of section 24, township 29, range 20. This claim of Louis Massey was first occupied by him in the spring of 1838, and when finally entered for record, in 1848, was the first recorded in the county.

At the same time, Peter F. Bouchea made a claim of the west half of the north-west quarter, of section 25, township 29, range 20. September 15th, 1848, a portion of Mr. Massey's claim was layed out and platted as Buena Vista. June 3d, 1850, Messrs. Gibson, Henning, Bouchea, Stone and Crowns, layed out and platted twenty acres adjoining Buena Vista, and called it Willow River.

At this time the settlers began to make this an objective point. The same year Dr. Otis Hoyt appeared on the scene with his surgical instruments and medicines, and the settlement was provided with a physician.

The early settlers, not forgetting the advantages which they enjoyed in their far-off homes in

the east, began to think of their children and to make arrangements for the improvement of their minds. The subject of schools was discussed, and a district called number one was formed September 22d, 1849. A meeting was called at the house of M. V. Nobles, and the district organized by the election of the first board of officers, as follows: Moses S. Gibson, director; F. P. Catlin, treasurer; Pascal D. Aldrich, clerk. The first school was taught by E. P. Pratt in what was known as the stone house. S. C. Simonds taught the school in the winter of 1853-'54. It was no small matter to maintain a school in those days. Money was scarce and teachers not very plenty, who wished to teach at the small wages settlers could pay. At the next annual meeting, September 30th, 1850, Ammah Andrews was elected director and J. J. Putman treasurer; P. D. Aldrich clerk. The meeting voted \$40 tax to pay for a six months' school.

Miss Charlotte Mann took charge of the school for about eight years, and by industry, culture and high character obtained a reputation among the settlers as valuable in her more limited sphere as that of Horace Mann, the great champion of public education.

In the winter of 1851-'52 two separate plats, or villages, of Buena Vista and Willow River were united and changed in name to Willow River. The next spring the first church was established, which was the First Baptist under the ministry of Rev. Mr. Catlin.

As the village increased and the town back from the river became more thickly settled the people became dissatisfied with the name of the village and township. A vote was taken which resulted in a petition being presented to the board of county commissioners to have the name of the town and villages therein contained changed to Hudson, which name was suggested by Alfred Day.

Additions were made to the original plat from time to time until quite a large city, on paper, stretched from the banks of the lake back up the sides of the bluff and along the more level valley of the Willow river. In the winter of 1856-'7 a charter was procured and the first municipal election was called for the first Monday in April of the same year. The following officers were elected:

Mayor, A. D. Gray; aldermen for the first ward, James B. Gray, J. M. Fulton, M. V. Nobles; aldermen for Second ward, Alfred Day, R. A. Gridley, C. E. Dexter; aldermen for Third ward, Chas. Thayer, H. P. Lester and, N. Perry.

The first meeting of the city council was called at Hendee's Hall, May 4th, 1877, his honor the mayor presiding, J. B. Gray, clerk pro tem. The election of the minor officers was made by ballot with the following result: City clerk, O. Bell; city attorney, Cyrus T. Hall; city surveyor, Michael Lynch.

On motion, the council fixed the bonds of the city treasurer at \$5,000, with three good sureties; the same to be approved by the council. It was voted to appoint a committee to draft by-laws and ordinances; J. B. Gray, Charles Thayer, O. Bell and J. M. Fuller were appointed as said committee. It was voted to appoint Day, Nobles and Lester committee on printing. On motion, Dexter, Gray and Day were appointed to draft laws for the regulation of the council. On motion, it was voted to fix the salary of the city clerk at \$250 per year; voted to fix the salary of the city surveyor at \$5 per diem for the time actually engaged; voted to fix the salary of the city attorney at \$200 per annum; also voted that the city engineer receive \$1.50 per day. On motion, it was voted that the following shall be the standing committees of the council, claims, ways and means, streets, fire department, printing, health, taxes and licenses. The mayor made the following appointments: on claims, Day, Fulton and Perry; ways and means, Gridley, Gray and Lester; health, Thayer; fire department, Nobles; taxes, Gray, Dexter and Lester; on printing, Day, Nobles and Lester; on licenses, Fulton, Gridley and Berry. On motion, a committee was appointed to procure rooms for the meetings of the council, and Nobles, Gridley and Thayer were appointed said committee. The subject of establishing grades was discussed and referred to committee on streets. On motion, it was voted to hold the council meetings at city hall the first Tuesday of each month, at 7:30 p. m. At a meeting of the council held May 13th, 1857, it was voted to charge the following rates for licenses: for hotel keeper to sell intoxicating liquors, \$50.00; bowling allies, with saloon, \$25.00 in addition to

the other license charged; wholesale dealers, \$200; billiard saloons, \$25 for each table, aside from any other license charged. The first license issued by the city was to John Cyphers; said Cyphers to receive license on presentation of a receipt signed by the treasurer for \$40 for wholesale, \$100 for saloon and \$24 for two billiard tables. At its organization the city was divided into three wards, as follows: all that portion of the city lying south of a line drawn through the center of Walnut street, from the west to the east boundary of said city, shall constitute the First ward; all that portion of said city being north of said line and south of a line drawn through the center of Division street, from the eastern to the western boundary of said city, shall constitute the Second ward, and all that portion of said city lying north of the Second ward shall constitute the Third ward. The cause of education has so advanced that at this time they have three fine graded schools. The first school house was erected in 1855, in the Second ward, a large two story-house, at an expense of about \$1,000. Two wings larger than the original have since been added to the building. A new school house was built afterward in the First ward. At the organization of the city, the following officers for school commissioners were elected: J. W. Peers and M. A. Fulton for the First ward; S. C. Simonds and A. D. Gray, for the Second ward; Charles Thayer and H. F. Bond for Third ward. The steady onward progress of school interests in the city has brought them to a very favorable showing. On August 31st, 1879, the report was: amount on hand, \$2,022.08; tax for school purposes, \$4,004.38; tax levied by county superintendent, \$229.95; state school fund, \$250.40; total, \$6,506.70. During the school year amounts paid for male teachers, \$800.00; paid for female teachers, \$2,410.00; school furniture, \$120.00; for all other purposes, \$1,323.98; total paid out during year, \$4,653.98; amount on hand August 31st, 1880, \$1,852.78.

At the enumeration of 1880, it was found that there were children in the city over four years and under twenty: Males, 355; females, 323; total, 678. In the public schools over four and under twenty, 590.

From the files of the Star and Times of May



24th, 1866, we clip the following description of the great fire that occurred May 19th, 1866:

"Terrible conflagration—the city in ruins—sixty-four business houses in ruins and twenty-five families homeless—only one store left standing—total loss, \$325,000—insurance, \$75,000. The fire broke out at 1:30 p. m., in the rear of H. A. Taylor and Company's building, used for furniture rooms and printing offices. No fire had ever been used in the shed. It was supposed to have originated by sparks from the saloon or the pipe of a drunken man, found lying where the fire originated, and barely saved from burning with the building. The rapidity with which the flames spread was almost impossible to believe. Not even the books and personal effects from the Star and Times office were saved. Merchants in the adjoining stores had barely time to secure their valuable papers. The wind blew a gale. The flames seemed to break in every direction. The City hotel was enveloped in flames before the alarm was hardly given. The family and guests escaped with only what they had on. In an hour the scene was terrific; the billows of flame and the blinding smoke with the explosion of gunpowder; the piles of goods hastily moved only to be destroyed; the approaching darkness, which caused uncertainty, terror and despair; the blackened ruins of what a few moments before were marts of merchandise and elegant homes; the crowds of toiling, anxious men and terror-stricken women; all formed a scene alike terrible and grand.

"In about two hours the fire fiend had done its work. What at noon was the mart of a thriving city, at sundown was a blackened ruin, with only one standing store. The proceeds of years of toil, the abundance which brought affluence and elegance, the little that had been saved from the proceeds of toil, all perished and gone. It is due to the business men to say, no men ever bore losses with more fortitude, or set to work with more cheerfulness and energy to retrieve their losses. Most were able to go on without any very serious embarrassment. The fire had not ceased before the work of re-building was planned, and the city rose from the ashes with finer proportions than before."

The hook and ladder company was first organized in 1860, with Joseph H. Harrington foreman,

John Bartlett assistant foreman and A. Freer secretary. There were thirty members at its organization. In 1865, the company established a free library for the use of its members. The company was well equipped and did efficient work at the great fire.

The city had hardly recovered from the first great conflagration, when it was once again visited by the fire fiend, destroying a large part of the business portion. This time the fire broke out in the Chapin Hall hotel, standing on the present site of the Chapin Hall house at 12 o'clock, noon. Every effort was made by the fire company and citizens to keep the fire from spreading, but to no avail. It seemed as though the city must be entirely destroyed again. It was found impossible without assistance from abroad to check its mad career. It was also impossible to get assistance in time to do much good, when the fire was at last subdued, it was found that about thirty different firms had lost more or less. The aggregate loss estimated at \$100,000, with only \$15,000 insurance. Misfortune never comes single-handed, so with our devoted city. The smoke of this great conflagration had hardly subsided when the alarm was once again sounded. This time the seat of the fire was in the elevator and the warehouse of Coon and Pratt, with their contents. The elevator contained about 30,000 bushels of wheat. The warehouse of C. D. Powers was also destroyed. The total amount of the loss distributed among several parties, was \$60,000, with \$16,355 insurance.

The city authorities began at this time to see the necessity of supplying some means of protection against the devouring elements. In September of the same year, the city purchased their present fire engine, which was placed in the hands of the old hook and ladder company. In March the old company was disbanded and a new company organization effected, under the title of the Hudson City Fire Company, with the following officers: M. Whitten, chief engineer; G. Anderson, first assistant; J. B. Martin, second assistant; M. D. Aldrich, secretary; D. W. Coon, treasurer; George W. Willis, in charge of engine. The company is well equipped with a good machine and all necessary additions to enable them to cope with a fire. The city has a fine building for the engine house, centrally located, with fine

rooms above for the use of the city council, where everything is kept in fine order by J. A. Bunker, city clerk, who, in 1870, was elected to the position. He was also in 1873, elected secretary of the fire company. The library of the old hook and ladder company was transferred to the new fire company, November, 1872. January, 1877, the city was once again visited by fire and the Dippe block destroyed, with a loss of \$5,000 and no insurance.

The First National Bank was organized under the general banking law with a capital of \$50,000 and the following officers: John Comstock, president; A. E. Jefferson, cashier. The original directors were L. P. Wetherby, Alfred Goss, Wm. H. Crown, John Comstock, Amos E. Jefferson, Alfred I. Goss. The bank deals in foreign exchange and transacts a general exchange and collection business. A safe and thriving business is being done at this time under the management of the following gentlemen: John Comstock, president; A. E. Jefferson, cashier; H. A. Taylor, John C. Spooner, T. D. Harding, A. L. Clarke, and Jas. A. Andrews, directors.

The Hudson Savings Bank, formerly the National Savings Bank of Hudson, was organized October, 1870, with Alfred Goss, president, and A. J. Goss, cashier, having two departments, general banking and exchange, domestic and foreign bills bought and sold. Savings department; deposits of one dollar and upwards received and interest paid, compounding every six months.

The Willow River flour mills, Comstock, Clarke and Company, proprietors. The south mill was built by D. A. Baldwin in 1868, 30x40, three stories, purchased by Comstock, Clarke and Company, in 1877, rebuilt in 1880, by Messrs. Comstock, Clarke and Company, with a fifty-six inch Leffel wheel, 130-horse power, one set of corrugated rollers, one pair of Smith rollers, two Smith purifiers, and turns out seventy-five barrels of flour per day.

The north mill was built by D. A. Baldwin in 1867, of wood 40x60, three stories above basement, with four run of stone. In 1877 it was purchased by Comstock, Clarke and Company, who enlarged and rebuilt, and added an elevator, with a capacity of 15,000 bushels. The present mill is 54x60 feet, with a sixty-six inch

American turbine water wheel of 160-horse power. It has all the latest improved machinery for a roller mill, which consists of thirteen sets of corrugated rollers, ten pair of Smith rollers, and four run of stone, and thirteen Smith purifiers, with all other machinery necessary for a first class merchant mill; capacity 300 hundred barrels per day. The past year it was overhauled and improvements made, which make it a first class mill with a capacity of 450 barrels per day.

The St. Croix Valley mill was built by L. D. Bartlett, about 1861 and used as a warehouse until 1870, when it was purchased by Hall and Company. In 1873 they placed in the building a forty-five horse power engine, one feed mill and corn-sheller. In 1875 they added four run of stone with other machinery for manufacturing new process flour. In 1880 the mill was overhauled and new machinery added, which consisted of five sets of corrugated Stevens rollers, three sets Smith rollers, two run of stone, seven Smith purifiers, and other machinery for a first-class mill. The mill is 50x100 feet on the ground, three stories high and is a frame structure. The engine room is of brick and stone, 26x40 feet, one story high. The mill has a capacity for producing 100 barrels of flour per day, and furnishes employment to fifteen men. The property is owned by Hall and Goss, the mill being operated by A. W. Hall.

The West Wisconsin Railway Company, in building their road, had secured the right to bridge the lake at Hudson, to make a western connection with the St. Paul, Stillwater and Taylor's Falls railroad, and thereby securing an entrance into St. Paul as its western terminus. The building of the bridge caused hard feeling to rankle in the breasts of the lumbermen at Stillwater, because, as they claimed, the passages were not wide enough. We clip the history of the 'Battle of the Piles': "On the morning of the 7th of July, 1871, warlike preparations were noticeable at Stillwater. Six steamboats moved down the lake towards the nearly completed bridge at Hudson, Wisconsin. They carried a force of two hundred active, able-bodied men. The work on the bridge had been progressing rapidly, much to the satisfaction of the people of Hudson. The "pile drivers" had placed a long line of piles, or supports, in position, and had left

space for a draw of ninety-eight feet in the main channel of the river. The bridge was looked upon with displeasure by the people of Stillwater for various reasons, but they urged principally that the draw was too small. It may be that the rafts could have been diminished in size. But 'may bes' don't count, and on Monday, July 3d, an injunction was formally served upon the bridge builders. Their work was suspended temporarily and an agreement was made, the Stillwater folks thought, to stop further proceedings and take the matter from the 'district' to the 'circuit court.' They found, however, that the bridge builders continued the work. When the steamers, with their forces, arrived near the Hudson bridge, at ten o'clock that Friday morning, it was discovered, by the aid of a glass, that more piles were being driven. So three of the steamers—the Louisville, Whitmore, and Brother Jonathan—were lashed together and ordered to the attack. They proceeded under a fire of invectives from the Hudsonites, who had gathered at the bridge. Several of the attacking party were stunned by the force of the invectives, but they were carried to Doctor Morpheus, in whose care they soon recovered. At five minutes past ten a. m. the attack was commenced. A great hawser was uncoiled from the deck of one of the steamers. Several gallant, but slightly excited, men fastened it to one of the piles. The commander commanded, the bells rung, the engines moved, the wheels revolved, the hawser slipped off, and Hudson whooped with joy. The other three steamers moved toward the point of attack, hoping to be called upon. But the undaunted commander renewed the attack.

The hawser was again fastened, the command given, and this time steam was victorious. The pile was drawn, and from up river went a yell of delight that was repeated by the re-inforcements, and again and again repeated by both. Throughout the day eighty piles were drawn.

During the next day a steamer was left to guard the passage, and not till evening did she leave her post. Even then she finished the fight by capturing that great machine, the 'pile-driver,' which she delivered into the custody of the good city of Stillwater. No record has been kept of the wounded feelings of the lost spirits. It is a matter of regret that they cannot enter into the

'Battle of the Piles.' A flag of truce was sent, a couple of conferences were held, and finally on Saturday, July the 16th, 1871, an agreement was entered into under which the building of the bridge went on, and the draw was made 140 feet clear above, and 136 feet clear at the water line for the passage of rafts. Thus was effected the bridge compromise; and soon Hudson celebrated the completion of the West Wisconsin railroad."

The first newspaper printed in the St. Croix valley was the "St. Croix Banner," the first number of which appeared January 20th, 1850, edited by Mrs. E. Hugh, Colonel James Hugh proprietor. Late the same year the "St. Croix Inquirer," was established by Sexton and Johnson. In 1860, H. A. Taylor edited a paper known as the "Hudson Chronicle." He changed the name to "Hudson Times," which he published for four years, when he purchased the "Hudson Star," established by Dr. Otis Hoyt in 1854. Mr. Taylor consolidated the two under the title of "Star and Times," which title it still retains, and is now ably edited by Messrs. Taylor and Price. The "True Republican" was established by M. A. Fulton in 1875, who sold it to Sharratt and Cline, in 1876. In December, 1878, Sharratt sold his interest to James Cogswell, and it is now edited by Messrs. Cline and Cogswell.

The St. Croix Agricultural Society was organized in 1857. It held its annual fair on grounds fitted up near Hudson until 1867, when the two counties of St. Croix and Pierce united and held a fair at River Falls in the fall of 1868. Not suited with that arrangement, the society rented grounds near Richmond, and held their fairs until 1879, when they purchased grounds one-half mile south of the city limits on a beautiful plat of ground located on the bluff. The grounds are nicely laid out with race-track and fine buildings. The people from all parts of the county take pride in contributing to support and maintain a first-class fair.

Since the great fires of 1866 and 1872 many fine, large blocks have been erected, which give the city a new appearance. The City hotel, burned in 1866, was rebuilt 1868, as Chapin Hall house. It was burned again in 1872, and rebuilt in 1879 by Messrs. Taylor and Andrews. The Hosford block was built in 1866 by Messrs. Hosford, Crowe, Chubback brothers, Clarke and Jefferson

Henning block was built by John O. Henning in 1867. The Taylor block was built in 1868 by Horace A. Taylor. First National Bank, built 1870. The Goss, Boyden block was built in 1871 by Messrs. Goss, Boyden and Martin. The North block was built in 1872 by Lemuel North. The Schneider block was built in 1872 by Charles Schneider. The Commercial house was built as a blacksmith shop in 1875 and rebuilt in 1876, with additions, by Charles Schneider. It is now 26x110; addition, 20x88; three stories. Music Hall block was built in 1873, with a fine public hall in the upper story, 44x80 feet, seating 300 people. The Dippo block was built in 1877 by David Dippo. The Rickard block was built in 1879 by A. Rickard. The post-office block was built by Frank D. Harden in 1879. Crowe block was built in 1880; contains a beautiful hall, finely arranged for the comfort of large audiences; will seat 500 people quite comfortably; building, 55x80; hall, 46x60; built in 1880 by W. H. Crowe. The Taylor and Goss block was built in 1881 by Messrs. Taylor and Goss.

## CHAPTER XL.

BUSINESS ENTERPRISES—MANUFACTORIES—  
CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—SECRET SOCIETIES—  
NORTH HUDSON—WILLOW RIVER VALLEY.

The business interests of the city of Hudson are represented as follows: Hotels—Chapin Hall house, Commercial house, Seeley house, and housy house.

Mercantile Houses—General merchandise, Lemuel North, J. R. Chubbuck, H. Barlow, E. H. Streeter, and Messrs. Cevenson and Blichfeldt. Dry Goods and millinery—Ansley Brothers. Clothing—J. Shrimski, J. C. Schneider, T. Bench, and Hyslop and Davies. Druggists—Boyden and Martin, Carl. T. Paterson, and Henning and Jagger. Books, stationary and notions—W. H. Crowe, and Frank D. Harding. Fruits, notions and news—W. H. Jones. Grocers—J. J. Luck, S. Roe and Company, S. W. Fuller, D. Hoffman, W. B. Hatch, and M. P. Palmer. Hardware—

T. E. Williams, W. M. Otis, R. E. Hoffmann, and J. H. Harrington. Boots and shoes—Evans and Mann, Amos Balsom, W. Beggs, and Frank Leister. Harness shops—Harras and Company, and F. W. Blum. Furniture—Beard and Company, J. T. Slater, and W. C. Brown. Lumber—M. Herrick. Wagons and carriages—John H. Williams, Alvin Otis, S. Hyslop. Flour and feed—George Hosford. Worsteds and fancy goods—Mrs. J. Birch. Millinery—Mrs. D. M. Dippo, and Misses Butler and Watson. Attorneys—Henry C. Baker, J. W. Bashford, Glover and Vannatta, L. P. Weatherby, John C. Spooner, N. H. Clapp, Moffat and Hughs, S. C. Patten, S. H. Clough, and C. L. Catlin. Physicians—Otis Hoyt, C. F. King, J. F. Baker, S. C. Johnson, and D. Silliman. Dentists—M. P. Goodwin, L. C. Gould, and M. Whitten. Real estate—C. Y. Denniston, Kelley and Hughs, and Ole Gundersen. Land Commissioners of the North Wisconsin railroad lands—W. H. Phipps, and C. W. Porter. Insurance agents—J. W. White, F. E. and F. C. Crarey, and James A. Bunker. Agricultural implements and insurance—J. B. Jones and George Munson. Sewing machine agent—Henry Crosby. Photographer—J. F. Mass. Book-binder—Henry Beard. Livery—H. D. Champlin and C. R. Coon. Grain dealers—W. S. Evans and G. W. Martin. Blacksmiths—Christ. Hanson and S. Cockburn. Gunsmith—Orville Holmes. Wholesale Liquors—Mr. McGuire. Breweries—Louis Yoerg and William Montmann. Meat markets—D. W. Coons and Johnson Bros. Ice dealer—John Mules.

The Hudson Furniture Manufactory was established by Messrs. Nash and Beard, in the fall of 1877. The factory was well equipped with the necessary machinery for manufacturing furniture, and used for the same until August, 1880, when the firm divided their interests. John N. Nash took the factory, and Mr. Beard the sale rooms and other business. Mr. Nash, with the use of the machinery, has for the past two seasons been engaged in manufacturing granulated sugar and syrup from amber cane. That, which at first was an experiment has proved a complete success. Since November, Mr. Nash has employed his machinery in getting out material for the manufacturing of twenty-five threshing machines for Kelley and Hughs.

The Wisconsin Governor, the name of a newly invented thresher and separator of M. Sullivan and H. Christofferson is being manufactured and placed upon the market by Kelley and Hughes. The flattering success with which this new machine has met, has induced Messrs. Kelley and Hughes to engage in the enterprise, which adds to Hudson manufacturing interests. They expect to have twenty-five new machines ready for the market by the coming season. The features that this machine claims are, its length of separating and cleaning capacity, which is fifteen feet working with a double separating balanced rack, each rack in its movements passes through the other giving agitation to the straw and carrying it to the rear of the machine. In actual experience, this machine has carried away three hundred feet of straw and chaff per minute, and that entirely without assistance. It has an adjustable end-shake shoe and a cleaning capacity of forty-three inches by seven feet and two inches. The blast is over-shot with boards so adjusted as to deliver the wind an any part of the sieve that may be desirable.

Hudson Foundry and Machine Shop. Richard Hartley and Son, proprietors, was established in 1870. The machine shop is 22x50, two-stories, with foundry 20x30, giving employment to several hands. They have the contract for getting out the necessary castings for twenty-five threshers for Messrs. Kelley and Hughes. They also manufacture the Hartley improved feed-cutting box.

The Hudson Carriage Works was established in 1875, J. H. Williams, proprietor. His present shop and storage room was built in 1880, 22x66, two-stories, with addition of 22x40. The past season he manufactured thirty new wagons and carriages besides doing a large repairing business, giving employment to several men. The capital amounts to \$5,000.

Montmann's Brewery was established in 1857, by Wm. Montmann, proprietor. His first brewery was built in the rear of his hotel, on the corner of Second and Walnut streets. He was burned out in the fire of 1866, and opened his present brewery at the foot of Second street, near the bridge during the same year.

Yoerg's Hudson City Brewery was established in 1870, Louis Yoerg, proprietor. He commenced with a building 20x40, and manufactured five hun-

dred barrels per year. He lost his brewery by fire, and rebuilt again at once, the new building being 20x80. He put in steam power in 1876, and now manufactures one thousand barrels yearly, finding a market in Hudson and vicinity for all he can manufacture.

The First Presbyterian Church was organized December 22d, 1855, under the pastoral care of Rev. Charles Thayer, with a membership of ten. Their services were held in Hendee hall until May 9th, 1857, at which date they dedicated their first house of worship, which was 24x40. First board of ruling elders: Sampson Hartman, Herman Humphrey, D. C. Fulton, John M. Nash and Geo. Slater; said officers have held office to this date. The present beautiful house of worship was built of brick in 1873-4, and dedicated November 22d, 1874, during the ministry of Rev. Bradley Philips. Rev. Walter R. Frame was called to the pastoral care of the church in 1879. The membership at this time is one hundred. The society also owns a fine parsonage, built in 1868.

The First Congregational Church was organized under the ministrations of Rev. C. H. Marshall August 6th, 1857, with a membership of nine, holding their first worship in the school building on the levee. The society erected their first house of worship on Fourth street about 1860, of wood; size, 38x50. Their present membership is sixty-three, with Rev. C. L. Corwin pastor.

The First Baptist Church of Hudson was organized May 29th, 1852, under the ministry of Rev. S. T. Catlin, with a membership of eleven. They held their services at the house of Deacon Martin. They built their first house of worship the same year at an expense of \$1,000; size, 22x40. Their present house was completed in 1866, of wood, 40x60. Rev. Mr. Kelley was pastor at that date. Their present pastor is Rev. Wm. Hartley, and membership ninety-six.

First Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1851, Rev. Mr. Richardson, a missionary under the Minnesota conference, came to this then new country and organized a class, from which sprang the now flourishing church. The church organization was effected about 1852, and the first church was erected in 1856, on the site of their present house. It was almost destroyed shortly after by the wind blowing the steeple over,

which falling on the roof broke it through and destroyed the seats. It was rebuilt the same year. The present church was built 1875, by making an addition to the first church, veneering the whole with brick, making the audience room about 40x60, pastor's study and class rooms in rear about 20x40. The membership at this date is sixty; present pastor, Rev. M. C. Benson.

The Episcopal Society was first organized about 1855 under the ministrations of Rev. Mr. Wilkinson. They have been supplied with preaching from time to time from Stillwater and other points; Rev. H. Langlois present pastor. Services are held in the Good Templars hall at the present time.

The Evangelical Lutheran Society was organized in 1876 with six members, Rev. Mr. Hoyes-tert pastor. They built their present house of worship the same year; size 40x80; present pastor Rev. Mr. Clog; membership now numbers forty-five families.

The St. James Catholic Society was organized about 1856, under the ministration of Rev. Father McGee. They erected their first house of worship the same year. The present fine commodious house of worship, 40x80 of stone, was commenced in 1874, completed and dedicated November 16th, 1879. The present pastor, Rev. Father T. A. Kelley, came to the care of the church June, 1874. They have a membership of 200 families. A parochial school of 100 scholars is connected with the church.

Hinckley's Military Institute was established at River Falls, about the year 1870, by Prof. J. R. Hinckley. He soon removed the school to Hudson as a more favorable point, and erected for the use of the institute a large wooden structure in the eastern part of the city, about 60x80, three stories and basement, at an expense of \$7,000. The institution was conducted for about two years, when for the want of means to carry on the school, he was obliged to discontinue. In 1880 the buildings were sold to the Catholics for school purposes, who established the same year what is known as the St. Mary's Academy.

The Young Men's Christian Association was organized Oct. 1875, with a membership of twenty-five. They have held their meetings in the rooms of the Ladies Library Association since its organization; first president, Rev. W. E. Safford; vice-

president, James Pye; Richard Hartley, corresponding secretary. Owing to the many changes of the young men of this city, coming and going, its membership has remained about the same. Much good has been accomplished through their labors, maintaining mission schools from time to time. It has maintained a Sabbath afternoon service since the date of its organization.

The Ladies Library Association was organized in 1868. For the first three years the library was kept at the house of Mrs. Jefferson. In 1871 rooms were fitted up in the Goss and Boyden block. At that time they had about 600 volumes. At the Chapin Hall fire, 1872, the association had its library and furniture somewhat damaged by removal to a place of safety. In 1878, they removed to rooms in the Dippe block, and remained until their present rooms were completed in the Taylor and Goss block. They have beautiful apartments with splendid furniture and 2,000 volumes of the best standard authors in the country.

St. Croix Lodge No. 56 A. F. and A. M., was chartered June 15th, 1855, with the following officers: Benjamin Allen, W. M.; Otis Hoyt, senior warden; E. B. Livingston, junior warden. The lodge was burned out in the fire of May, 1866, also in the fire of May, 1872. When the Dippe block was rebuilt in 1877, the lodge secured the privilege of building the third story of the block. They now have as fine rooms as can be found in the state. They are furnished with every convenience necessary to make them first-class in every particular. The officers at present are: William Beggs, W. M.; Dr. C. F. King, S. W.; Carl T. Paterson, J. W.; and George R. Hughes, secretary.

Colfax Lodge, No. 85, I. O. O. F. was first chartered in 1856. The first list of officers was G. E. Otis, N. G.; G. R. Jones, V. G., with five charter members. In the great fire of 1866 the lodge was burned, which was a severe loss to the order. Their books and papers were lost with their furniture. Colfax Lodge No. 58 was re-organized January 17th, 1868: A. F. Gallop, N. G.; G. R. Jones, V. G. When the Taylor block was rebuilt in the fall of 1870, the lodge secured the privilege of building the upper story, which they have fitted up in fine shape, with all the equipments for a first-class lodge. Members at this time, 85.

Nash Lodge of I. O. G. T. was organized

April 7th, 1877, with seven charter members. The lodge is under the patronage of the Scandinavians. Since the organization the order has done great good among that class. They have within their order one-fourth of the Scandinavians of Hudson. They have a membership of 49 at this time, and have initiated 125 since the order was established. The order works in both Scandinavian and English.

Hudson City Lodge, No. 486, of the I. O. G. T. was organized February 4th, 1867, with thirty or forty members. The order has done great good in its influence over the youth of the city. Many that were on the downward road have been rescued; over 700 persons have been initiated into the order since it was organized. But the changes in society have scattered them all over the state. The membership at this time is ninety; meeting every Monday evening. In connection with this society was organized in 1877 a juvenile I. O. G. T. for children sixteen years of age. The membership at this time is 71, meeting every Saturday afternoon at four o'clock.

The Temple of Honor was organized in December, 1877, with 15 charter members. The order has been quite prosperous since its organization. They have had as many as 130 good working members at one time. Their present membership is fifty. Meetings are held every Saturday evening.

The St. Croix Lodge A. O. U. W., No. 41, was organized October 16th, 1880, with fourteen charter members, the following officers: J. N. Priester, P. M. W.; Ed Drugen, M. W.; G. Z. Holmes, foreman; G. Slifer, Overseer; M. Moody, guide; James Balsom, financier; R. E. Hoffmann, receiver; W. A. Hall, recorder; Thos. Clearland, I. W.; John Kuley, O. W. The lodge has increased to thirty members at this date. They hold their meetings in Masonic hall every Wednesday evening. The master workman at this time is G. Z. Holmes; J. N. Priester, recorder.

The Equitable Aid Union, a new fraternal order, was incorporated March 22d, 1879, at Columbus, Ohio. The subordinate union of Hudson was organized December 9th, 1880, with twenty-eight members, said to be the first union organized in the state. The following is a list of the officers: Amos Balsom, president; A. H. Otis, vice-president; Robert Brow, secretary; H. F.

Densmore, treasurer. The meetings are held regularly each week. The number of members at this time is forty-one.

The Hudson City Brass Band was organized in 1880, with ten pieces, under the leadership of J. N. Priester: G. Z. Holmes, teacher; H. F. Densmore, business manager; W. Hatch, treasurer.

The Hudson City Quadrille Band with five pieces, under the leadership of Professor G. Z. Holmes, discourses fine music by which the gay ones trip the fleeting hours away.

The Old Settlers Association of the East side of the St. Croix valley, was organized about the year 1861 or '62, with about 75 members. The records of the society were destroyed in the fire of 1866. The old settlers of that date were those coming before 1850. At the last re-union, which was held at Hudson, February 2d, 1881, one hundred old settlers and fifty families were present. The society voted that an old settler was one that came prior to 1853; voted to hold the next meeting at River Falls.

The organization at Hudson of the society of what was then known as the order of 1001, was affected about 1853. Many of the old settlers may bring to mind the ancient history of this very ancient order by the following lines:

"Way down by the mouth of old Aetna,

Just at the setting of the sun,

This glorious old order springs into existence,

And was christened the one thousand and one."

The Chapin Hall house is of Milwaukee brick, three stories above basement, 90x110 feet on the ground. It contains fifty rooms, nearly all of which are large, well lighted, ventilated and elegantly furnished. It is furnished with bath rooms, barber shop, and electric bells. It has one hundred and fifty feet of verandah each on the first and second stories. The upper and lower verandah open out from the ladies' parlor. A pleasant billiard room is attached. Livery accommodations first class. Mr. Spencer, the proprietor, has had fourteen years' experience at the Vilas house and Park hotel, Madison, which will be a sufficient guaranty that Chapin Hall will be kept first class.

The Commercial hotel was built in 1875 by the present proprietor, J. C. Schneider. The main building is 26x110 feet, three stories, with a wing of 20x88 feet, two stories. He also uses

the upper story of the two adjoining stores. He has thirty-six rooms in first class order for guests, billiard and sample rooms connected.

The Seeley house was built and opened to the public in 1873, by I. D. Seeley. It is 30x64, three stories high, with an addition 32x28, containing fifty rooms; well patronized during the summer months.

The Tracy house was built about 1866, by Denis Cavanaugh, who kept it until 1878, when he sold it to J. M. Tracy, the present proprietor, for the sum of \$9,000.

#### NORTH HUDSON.

The Hudson Land and Water-power Company laid out and platted a tract of land on both sides of the Willow river at its mouth, November, 1857, said plat extending out to the channel of the lake. On the north of this plat, what is known as North Hudson was laid out and platted by D. A. and A. H. Baldwin, August, 1873. The West Wisconsin railroad was built to this point November, 1871. The repair shops and round house were established at this point December, 1872. The round house will accommodate eight locomotives. The main repair shop is 60x120, with paint and other shops of different departments of the works, giving employment to one hundred and sixty men.

The North Wisconsin railroad, built by the same company, was completed to Richmond in 1872, and to Clayton the following year. The River Falls railroad was built by the St. Paul, Stillwater, and Taylor's Falls company, in 1878. The above railroads are now all under the control of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha Railway Company. The same year that the plat was laid out by the Messrs. Baldwin, D. A. Baldwin built a large hotel north of the depot, which was known as the Baldwin house, but was taken down in 1879, removed to South Hudson and used to rebuild the Chapin Hall house. The offices of the North Wisconsin railroad and the West Wisconsin railroad were built in 1875—a large three-story brick building. The North Hudson foundry was established in 1874, by Henry Orme, who has the contract for manufacturing all the castings used by the railroad company except the wheels. He gives employment to ten hands most of the time. His shop is about 40x40. He

takes off a heat every day. They do a business of about \$30,000 per year.

#### THE WILLOW RIVER VALLEY.

Willow river is so named from a grove of willows at its mouth when the first settler came into the St. Croix valley. The river rises in the towns of Forest, St. Croix county, and in Blackbrook, Polk county, and flows in a southwest course through the towns of Stanton, Erin Prairie, Richmond, St. Joseph and Hudson, and enters the St. Croix lake at North Hudson.

#### BOARDMAN.

The village of Boardman is located in the Willow River valley, in section 19, town of Richmond, one-half mile east of the river, and facing the west bank of Ten Mile creek. C. A. Boardman and Samuel Beebe were the first settlers. The village was platted and layed out by William R. Anderson, in 1864. It has one general store, two flour mills, two blacksmith shops, one shoe shop, school house, hotel, citizens' hall, etc. Ten Mile creek was so named because its confluence with Willow river is ten miles out, on the old Hudson and pinery wagon road. The creek is ten or twelve miles long, and the Union mills are there located. Paper Jack creek, another tributary of the Willow river, was so named from a lumberman of earlier days, whom his associates nick-named Paper Jack. Much lumber was cut on it, but it was soon exhausted.

The Union mills, S. L. Beebe proprietor, located on the North Wisconsin, on section 29, township of Richmond, village of Boardman, on Ten Mile creek, one and a half miles from its confluence with Willow river—was built in 1859; 30x32; three and a half stories; wing 14x24; one and a half stories; began grinding February 14th, 1860; two sets of buhrs; capacity, twenty barrels per day; one set of buhrs for feed; does custom work; ships large quantities of flour and feed up the North Wisconsin railroad to the pineries. Mr. Beebe purchased Mr. Boardman's interest in 1864. In 1869, Beebe and Boardman built a saw-mill on Willow river. Mr. Boardman sold his interest in 1873. Mr. Beebe is a practical miller, and has taken charge of both mills.

The Boardman mills, located on Willow river, Richmond township, sections 19 and 30, Wm. and



James Johnson, proprietors, was constructed in 1876; 40x70; addition, north side, 20x50; east side, 14x40; main building, three stories, with a head of fourteen feet, and a 48-inch American turbine wheel. It has two run of stone, six sets of corrugated rollers, of which four are Stevens' patent and two of E. P. Ellis' patent; five sets of smooth rollers, with capacity of 150 barrels in twenty-four hours. Special brands manufactured by them "New Era," "Bergen," and "Our Patent," are shipped to eastern markets. They have a large cooper shop attached. W. J. Bergen, head miller.

Boardman Blacksmith Shop, Smith and Johnston proprietors, was built in May, 1879, 20x58 feet, and does a general blacksmithing business.

Boardman Store, E. H. Daniels proprietor. The building was erected by Mr. Daniels in 1876, is 24x40, two stories, ware-room 12x16, residence attached, 32x28. Mr. Daniels keeps a general store with post-office in the store; Mr. Daniels, postmaster.

Willow River Falls Store, at Burkhardt, John Trieb proprietor. The building belongs to C. Burkhardt, 24x56, two stories. He keeps a general line of merchandise; post-office held in store; name of post-office "Burkhardt," formerly "Bouchea."

Willow River Falls are located on Willow river near Burkhardt station, on the North Wisconsin railroad. They are wild and sublimely beautiful, having a descent of 78 feet, from the base of the Burkhardt mills one-half mile above, to the foot of the falls, with one perpendicular descent of eighteen feet. It is a beautiful, romantic spot, over-shadowed with impending bluffs, rock-ribbed and rough, surrounded by cyprus trees, and much visited by tourists in the summer season. The falls and surrounding land is owned by C. Burkhardt.

Willow Falls Mills, C. Burkhardt proprietor, is located on Willow river, in St. Joseph town, section 3, eighty rods above Willow river falls, one-half mile north of Burkhardt station, on the North Wisconsin railroad. The mill was erected in 1869, 51x63, four stories, frame, with addition 24x28, two American turbine wheels; head eighteen feet, with five flour buhrs, one feed buhr, two set of rollers, one set of stones for making pearl barley, the only pearl barley mill

in the state; capacity of entire mill, one hundred and five barrels every twenty-four hours; brands, "Longla," "Hudson," and "Family Flour;" employing eleven men. The elevator is situated one hundred feet from the mill; 32x42, 32 feet in height, capacity 30,000 bushels; a cooper shop attached employs four to six men.

The Planing mill located one hundred and fifty feet from the mill, is operated by a wire cable from the mill.

A lumber yard is attached. The lumber is cut at Black Brook, twenty-five miles north, on the North Wisconsin railroad.

Paradise mills were built in 1854, by Messrs. Cox and Green, 36x36, one and one-half stories high, capacity sixty barrels in twenty-four hours, having three run of stone. The mills in 1864 became the property of Green and Son; in 1873 Caleb Green died, and S. G. Green became sole proprietor. In 1877 the old mills were burned and a new one was erected in 1878, 36x42, two and one-half stories and basement, addition 18x42, at a cost of \$14,000. It now has three run of stone, one feed stone, with capacity of sixty barrels in twenty-four hours, employing seven men.

Robert McDiarmid, Wm. C. Scott and Thomas Hitchings, in partnership, purchased four yoke of oxen, and together on their respective claims, in the spring of 1851, broke the first land on Hudson prairie.

The first house built on the prairie was that by Wm. C. Scott, in 1850. The old frame house still stands on section 10, Hudson town. Ebenezer Quimby built the second house, located at the mouth of Paper Jack creek.

Willow River cheese factory is located on section 2, St. Joseph town three-quarters of a mile north of Burkhardt station. The building 30x50, was built May, 1880, by Daniel Lewis and Joseph Beer, capacity five hundred cows. They made the first year 26,000 pounds of cheese, all marketed at home. This was the first factory established in St. Croix county.

#### SCHOOLS.

School district number 1, was organized in the winter of 1856-'7, located on section 2. The first board of trustees was Joseph Bowron, director; John Durning, clerk; Daniel Lewis, treasurer; first teacher, Jessie McDiarmid.

District number 2, was organized September, 1877, set off from district number 1; officers, James A. Newton, clerk; John Tobin, director; C. Simon, treasurer. The school-house was built in 1878, on section 19, at an expense of \$490; Ann Spencer, first teacher.

School district number 4, was organized in 1853; first officers, Wm. Z. Dailey, director; W. C. Scott, treasurer; F. W. Hitchings, clerk. The school-house is located in Hudson town, north-west quarter of the north-west quarter of section 15. Present officers, H. S. Brooks, director; Robert McDiarmid, treasurer; Jacob Bork, clerk; forty scholars are on the roll. The school has a fine library for the use of the scholars and residents of the district.

School district number 1, was set off from Hudson district number 4 and organized November 18th, 1868; first officers, George Martin, clerk; William Virtue, treasurer; H. Crandall, director; first teacher, Frank Nye. The district includes six sections. The present board of officers, John Kelley, clerk; Jacob Dailey, director; Wm. Virtue, treasurer; twenty-six scholars enrolled. The school-house was built in 1869, at a cost of \$800.

School district number 3, Richmond town located at the village of Boardman, was organized in 1857; first board of trustees, Ira Parke, clerk; C. A. Boardman, treasurer; S. L. Beebe, director; first teacher, Warren Libby; first session taught in the winter of 1857-'8, at the residence of Ira Park. The present school house was built in 1861, 22x28 feet, with belfry and bell; scholars enrolled, fifty or sixty. The present officers are C. A. Hall, clerk; Hiram Tool, director; G. Hurd, treasurer; teacher, Edwin Lovell.

Union Hall, at Boardman, was built in 1878 by an association of citizens of the town, composed of grangers, good templars and other citizens. Building 26x60, 16 foot posts. The present officials are A. Philip, president; Hiram Tool, treasurer; E. H. Daniels, secretary.

Farmers' Co-operative Store located at North Wisconsin railroad junction was organized January, 1878, on the Rochelle English plan, with fifty shares, par value \$5.00 each, afterwards increased to 155 shares, and purchases and sells goods in the regular way on a strictly cash plan.

First officers were Wm. H. Diarmid, president; F. W. Hitchings, secretary. Present officers: James S. Kelley, president; Lorenzo Crandall, secretary.

The Warren Mutual Insurance Company, organized in 1880, has its head office in Warren, but does business in several adjoining townships, doing a strictly farm business on the co-operative or assessment plan. At their last meeting it was found that they were carrying about \$60,000 of risks. Annual meeting first Tuesday in January. Charles Parker, president; J. C. Searl secretary.

Martin's elevator, Geo. Martin, proprietor, located at North Wisconsin Junction, was erected in 1875; building 38x40 feet and 60 feet high; capacity 20,000 bushels, handling 100,000 bushels per annum. This is a profitable enterprise for the farmers in the surrounding country, as Mr. Martin pays full price with other markets.

Pomona Grange of St. Croix county, a county organization of over 200 members, meets quarterly at the various grange halls in the county. S. J. Madison, of Pleasant Valley, master; John C. Searl, Warren, secretary.

Prairie Grange No. 203 was organized October 4th, 1873, with sixteen or eighteen charter members. The first officers were W. Hitchings, master; John Kelley, secretary; present enrollment, 65. In November, 1864, the grange purchased a vacant school-house on section 15, Hudson, with one-fourth acre of land attached, for the purpose of a hall, at a cost of \$225. The building was enlarged to 32x58 feet, refitted and furnished in fine style, and has since been occupied by the grange. Regular meetings are held on the first three Saturdays and last Monday of each month. The hall is supplied with a fine library. Officers: John Hodgkin, master; Miss Mary E. Pell, secretary.

---

## CHAPTER XLI.

### BIOGRAPHICAL.

J. F. Baker M. D., a native of New Hampshire, was born at Meridan in 1845. When ten years old came with his parents to Davenport, Iowa,

where his father has been ever since, engaged in the practice of medicine. Dr. Baker graduated at Bellevue Medical College, New York, in 1868, then practiced in Davenport until 1878. Since that year he has been a resident of Hudson.

John W. Bashford, born at Fayette, Wisconsin, in 1848, graduated from the Madison University in 1871, and in 1874 was admitted to the bar. He immediately came to Hudson and for two years practiced in partnership with J. E. Glover. Since 1876, has been alone.

Charles H. Beard, a native of Hudson, was born in 1856. In 1871 commenced to work for Nash and Beard, furniture dealers, and remained with them until 1877. Then went to Baldwin and for eight months engaged in photograph business. At the end of that time returned to Hudson and entered the firm of Moss and Beard, which continued until 1879. From May, 1879, until the fall of 1880, he worked at carpentering. Next entered the firm of T. Beard, and has since been engaged dealing in furniture.

Samuel J. Bradford was born in Paris, Kenosha county, Wisconsin, November 25th, 1852. Was raised on a farm and received an academic and commercial education. Graduated from the law department of the University of Wisconsin, and was admitted to the bar in 1876. In the fall of 1877 he was elected clerk of the circuit court of St. Croix county, and re-elected in 1879, holding that position since. Married Miss Barbara E. Ross, October 8th, 1878.

A. J. Buell, born in Germany in 1836, came to the United States in 1853, and for four years was in Rochester, New York, engaged in milling. came to Hudson February 17th, 1866, and has been head miller in the Willow River mills since. Mr. Buell married Magdalena De Roncke, in 1867. Charles J., Cora J., Ida M., and Pearl are their children.

F. P. Catlin was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, in 1815. Came to Hudson in June, 1849, commissioned by President Taylor to open the Willow River Land Office. This was the first land office in north-western Wisconsin. Mr. Catlin conducted its affairs four years. After quitting the land office he was engaged in dealing in real estate until 1866. Then spent several years traveling in this country and in Europe. From 1874 until 1878 he lived in Ripon, since then has

lived in Hudson. Mr. Catlin is the youngest and only surviving one of fourteen children of one parentage, and claims to be the oldest living man whose father was in the revolutionary war. Married in 1840, to Elizabeth Du Bois of Pennsylvania. She died in 1852, leaving three children, Charles L., Frank E., and Fred. Again married again in 1857, and in 1872 lost his second wife, by whom he had one son, William W.

H. D. Champlin, a native of Cattaraugus county, New York, was born in 1840. Came to Hudson in 1858, and has since made it his home, and for thirteen years he was engaged in running a boat on the St. Croix river; the last seven years he owned the boat, which he sold in 1875. Then made a trip to Iowa, purchased a number of horses and mules, brought them to Hudson, and since has dealt in stock. In 1879 he built a fine stable, 80x100 feet, and has since conducted it as a livery, boarding and sale stable.

Hans Christofferson was born in Norway in 1844, immigrated to this country in 1869, and settled at Janesville, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in carpenter work, then went to Depere, and was engaged as pattern-maker until the spring of 1880. He is the inventor of the threshing machine known as the "Governor," which was patented by Sullivan and Christofferson in September, 1880.

J. R. Chubbuck, a native of Oxford, Chenango county, New York, was born in 1834. He learned the moulder's trade and was engaged in the foundry business until 1856, when he came to Hudson, Wisconsin, and with a brother engaged in mercantile business. At the end of the first year they were burned out, and soon after purchased what was known as the old Packard stock. In the spring of 1880, he purchased his brother's interest and in January, 1881, moved to his present location. Mr. Chubbuck is one of the oldest settlers and merchants of Hudson.

N. H. Clapp, a native of Waitsfield, Vermont, was born in 1850, came to Pepin county, Wisconsin, in 1866, thence in 1865 to Kinnickinnic, St. Croix county. In 1870, came to Hudson, was admitted to the bar, and has since practiced here.

A. L. Clarke, of the firm of Comstock, Clarke and Company, millers, is a native of New York, born December 27th, 1844. Came to Hudson in 1869, and for one year was teller in the bank.

Then took charge of the Willow River mills for D. A. Baldwin, and conducted it until the present firm purchased it in 1877. Mr. Clarke married Miss Emma Louise Stowell, of Chicago. They have three children, Lulu, Frank B. and Herbert.

George DuMars Cline was born in 1850, in Mercer county, Pennsylvania. Came to Wisconsin with his father in 1852, and settled on a farm in La Fayette county. Attended an academy in Fayette from 1864 to 1867. In 1868, he entered the State University at Madison, graduating in 1872. Was employed as a teacher until 1875, when he became editor of the Mineral Point Tribune. In February, 1876, he purchased an interest in the True Republican, of Hudson, and has since been one of its owners and editors. Mr. Cline was superintendent of the city schools from 1877 until 1880. He was married in November, 1877, to Miss Mary Thompson, of Freeport, Illinois.

S. L. Cockburn was born in New Brunswick in 1845. Came to Hudson in 1866 and worked at blacksmithing until 1878, when he started in business for himself. Was married in June, 1873, to Miss Fostina Arey, who has borne him three children, one of whom, Jennie M., survives.

James Cogswell was born in Baytown, Washington county, Minnesota, May 26th, 1854. Until 1861, he was part of the time in Stillwater, Minnesota, and part in Baytown. During that year his parents removed to Hudson, where they have since resided. Receiving a common school education, he entered the office of the Star and Times as an apprentice, and since that time has continuously been in newspaper business. December 1st, 1878, purchased an half interest in the True Republican, and is at present one of its editors and publishers.

John Comstock, of the First National Bank, is a native of Cayuga county, New York. Born in 1814. In 1827, removed to Michigan and engaged in milling, merchandise and building. In 1856, he removed to Hudson, and has since been interested in milling, building and banking.

C. R. Coon, a native of Colchester, Vermont; born in 1828; came to Hudson in 1856. For nineteen years was in mercantile business. In 1861, he built the first elevator in the town, and shipped the first grain from St. Croix and Pierce counties. In 1875, he disposed of his mercantile interests,

and devoted his attention to the livery stable, which he had started in 1872. Mr. Coon married Miss Anna Pattee, of Milton, Vermont, in 1857. They have had three children, Calvin P. and Harriet P. are living.

R. L. Day was born at Burlington, Vermont, in 1824, came west and located in Illinois in 1849, in the fall of 1850, came to Hudson and engaged in livery business the next year. In the spring of 1855, he sold that business, and until 1862, dealt in real estate. Next turned his attention to farming until 1873. Then sold the farm and again turned his attention to real estate and live stock. In the fall of 1879, he added livery business and sold in July, 1880. In January, 1881, entered the firm of Day and Ismon in livery, boarding, and sale stable business. Mr. Day was married in 1854, to Miss Jeannette L. Allen, who died in 1855, leaving one son, George A. Married his second wife, Miss Lucy A. Treadwell in 1860.

Charles Y. Denniston was born in New York. In 1865, he came to the St. Croix Valley, and located Hudson, where he has since resided, dealing in real estate. From 1858 to 1862, he was clerk of the county board of St. Croix county. Mr. Denniston also has an office in Ellsworth, Pierce county, presided over by his son John C. Has complete sets of abstracts of both counties.

Robert Dinsmore, a native of Somerset county, Maine, born April 22d, 1838. Having received a common school and academic education, he came to Hudson in 1855, and engaged in farming until 1870. Mr. Dinsmore has held many of the town offices, and in 1878, was elected county clerk, and has held that office since, was married November 27th, 1864, to Miss Emma Bunker; Anson J. and Tena M., are their children.

W. S. Evans, a native of Wales, was born in 1829, came to the United States in 1840, settling in New York, and in 1863, came to Hudson, where he has since been in the wheat business. Has an elevator 50x90 feet, with a capacity of 22,000 bushels. Mr. Evans has for five years held the office of police justice, and for two years was chief of the fire department.

L. C. Gould, dentist, a native of London, Ohio, born in 1840, studied dentistry and practiced in his native city until 1879, when he came to Hudson, where he has since resided.

Edward S. Graves is a native of New York, came to Wisconsin in 1854, and since 1870, has been connected with the railroad business. In 1878, he took charge of the ticket office at Hudson, and has since acted as ticket agent for all lines running through the city.

Christ. Hanson, a native of Denmark, was born in 1850. He immigrated to the United States in 1873, and three years later settled in Hudson. He married Hannah Johnson in 1877. They have one child, Walter A., born June 27th, 1870.

N. P. Hanson was born in Denmark in 1856. Immigrated to the United States in 1872, locating in Polk county, Wisconsin, where he farmed four years. After spending a year in Iowa, he came to Hudson and farmed until the fall of 1880, when he entered the employ of Sullivan and Christofferson.

Joseph H. Harrington was born in Boston Massachusetts, May 17th, 1818. Lived there until twenty-three years of age, meanwhile having learned the tinsmith's trade. Then removed to East Boston, and worked at his trade until May, 1856, when he came to the St. Croix Valley, settling in Hudson. Worked for others until 1860, when he established a tin-shop on the corner of Vine and Fourth streets, where his store now stands. In 1861, he was the first man from Hudson to enlist, entering Company G, Fourth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. After serving three years he was honorably discharged and returned home. Mr. Harrington organized the first fire company of this city, and for a time was chief engineer of the department. Married Miss Catharine T. Perry of East Boston in 1844. Of their nine children, five are living: Catharine L., Francis E., Martha N., Lucy P. and Clara H.

Richard Hartley a native of Blackburn, Lancashire county, England, was born in 1822. He emigrated to Canada in 1853, and in 1871 settled in Michigan. In 1872 removed to Hudson, and has since been employed in the foundry and machine shops.

D. Hoffman is a native of Germany, born in 1847. In 1874, he immigrated to this country, settling in Hudson, worked as a baker until 1878, when he opened a grocery store and bakery of his own. Mr. Hoffman was married in 1874, to

Miss Augusta Neman. They have three children: Emma E., Joseph D., and Mary A.

Rudolph E. Hoffmann was born in the city of Driesen, Prussia, January 23d, 1852. In 1862 he came to America with his parents, who for a short time resided in this city, then went to La-Crosse, and finally removed to Michigan; where they now reside. At the age of nineteen Rudolph left home and came to Hudson. In 1871 he removed to Stillwater, and remained one year, then returned to this city, leased the St. Croix House, purchased it in 1874, and has since conducted it successfully. From 1874 until 1880 he also run a grocery. He then sold the stock, and put in a complete stock of hardware. Mr. Hoffmann married Miss Mary Schuier of Shakopee, Minnesota, in July, 1872. They are the parents of six children, all of whom are living.

Otis Hoyt, M. D., one of the oldest and best known citizens of St. Croix county, Wisconsin, was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, December 3d, 1810. Was the son of George and Mary Hoyt. Both grandfathers, Hoyt by name, served in the revolutionary war. His father was a farmer by occupation. During his early life Otis assisted his father on the farm. At the age of fourteen he entered the academy at Fryburg, Maine, where he prepared for college. In 1829 he entered Dartmouth College, and graduated in 1833; then studied medicine for a time with Prof. Massey. Afterwards completed his course at Philadelphia, and graduated from Jefferson Medical College in 1836. After two years practice in Mason, N. H., he removed to Farmington, Massachusetts, and practiced until 1846, at which time he entered the Mexican war as surgeon in the regular army, and remained until its close. In April, 1849, he visited Hudson, but there being no houses to live in, he went to St. Croix Falls, and spending one year, returned to Hudson, where he has resided since. At that time there were more half-breeds than whites, more log cabins than frame houses. The only white men with families were P. Aldrich, Ammah Andrews, Moses Perrin, W. R. Anderson, John A. Henning and Joseph Tyler. In 1851 Dr. Hoyt was elected to the legislature. House room being so scarce in Hudson he removed his family to Stillwater during his absence. When the doctor opened his office in Hudson in 1860,

there was no other physician in the state within 150 miles. The nearest one being at Fort Snelling, Minnesota. He often went from fifty to seventy-five miles to attend a patient. Sometimes he traveled on mule-back, sometimes on foot. He was no respecter of person, but obliged every call, whether in an Indian wigwam, or a white man's cabin. He has always had a good reputation as a physician and surgeon. In 1862 Dr. Hoyt went into the army as surgeon of the Thirtieth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, but was on detached service most of the time. For a time he had charge of the hospital at Camp Randall, Madison. He was examining surgeon of 11,000 recruits. He was medical director at Bowling Green and Louisville, Kentucky. He was known as one of the most successful surgeons in the state. Dr. Hoyt was twice married, his wives being sisters, Misses Mary R. and Eliza B. King, of Ipswich, New Hampshire. By the first he had two children, a son and daughter. By the second wife seven children, two sons and five daughters.

Simon Hunt, a native of Camden, Maine, was born in 1826. In the spring of 1851 he came to Hudson, and for seventeen years was in the shoe trade. Then for twelve years he was in the nursery business. In the fall of 1880, he resumed his old trade. Mr. Hunt has, for the past fifteen years, taken charge of and conducted funerals in this city. He was married in 1854 to Miss Jane C. Arey, of Maine. They have had four children, Mary P. and Leonard B.

James R. Ismon, born July 24th, 1821, is a native of Essex, Essex county, New York. In 1854, he came to this city, remained one month, went to Waukesha, and, in 1855, returned to Hudson. During the summer, engaged in real estate, but returned to Waukesha in the winter, and, in 1856, brought his family to Hammond, where he erected the first saw-mill built in that town. In 1860, he sold the mill to Davis and Clapp, removed to Hudson, and has since resided here, engaged in real estate and live-stock business. Besides this he is extensively interested in milling enterprises in the St. Croix Valley. He married Miss Sarah H. Hammond in 1844. They have had five children, Kate K., Susie E., Harry I., Rensselaer H. and Allie L.

Phillip B. Jewell was born at Hopkinton, Merrimac county, New Hampshire, October 25th, 1816.

Lived there until 1847, then came to the St. Croix Valley, and located in St. Croix Falls, where he remained until 1851. He then moved to Hudson, and has since made it his home. He has always been an active lumberman, and is a veteran pilot of the St. Croix river. At the beginning of the war he enlisted in the Twelfth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. In 1874 he was appointed inspector of logs and lumber of the fourth district, and has since held that office. He married Hannah J. Fuller, October 21st, 1841. She died in October, 1875, leaving five children. Mary J., Hannah J., George S., Mary D and Ada M. Married Ellen C. Restiaux in October, 1878. They have one daughter, Bessie C.

S. C. Johnson, a native of Kingston, Georgia, was born in 1842. He resided at his birth-place until 1865, then came to Hudson in September, and has since made the city his home.

George W. Keech, engineer and machinist, was born at Syracuse, New York, April 30th, 1828. When twelve years of age he began the machinists' trade, subsequently beginning as an engineer. In 1844, he went to sea, and for five years followed the life of a sailor; then returned, and in 1851 again embarked. His voyages were mostly for whaling and trading, and, on his retirement from sea life, he had circumnavigated the world twice. In 1863, he went on an expedition up the Yellow river, and run the first steamer up that river. In 1858 he came to the St. Croix Valley, where he has since made his home at Hudson. Much of his time has been spent as an engineer on the western lakes and rivers. He enlisted in Company D, Thirtieth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, in 1862, serving three years. His marriage with Miss Ellen M. Hayes took place in 1859. Clara R., Elijah B., Laura W. and Elsie are their children.

Joseph Kelly, a resident of Hudson, is a native of Canada, born in 1835. His youth was passed in his native country, and in 1854 he came to the United States, locating at Hudson. He engaged in the quiet pursuit of agriculture until 1880, when he was chosen sheriff, and now holds that position.

Thomas A. Kelly, priest of St. Patrick's church, is a native of Kilkenny, Ireland, born April 17, 1851. At the age of fifteen he began classical studies at Waterford, Ireland, and after pursu-

ing his studies six years came to America. In 1871 he entered the St John's Seminary, at Norfolk, Virginia, spending three years in theological studies. Coming to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in 1874, he finished his studies at that city, in the St. Francis Seminary, where, in March, 1875, he was ordained by Bishop Heiss. After passing three months at Prairie du Chien, he assumed charge of the St. Patrick's church and congregation at Hudson, where he has since presided.

Charles F. King was born at Buffalo, New York, September 14, 1844. While yet a babe he came west to Milwaukee, removing the next year to Waukesha county, where he resided until enlisting in the Third Regiment Wisconsin Cavalry. He served till the regiment was mustered out at Madison, November, 1865. He then went to the Kansas frontier, remaining three years. He commenced the study of medicine at the Rush Medical College, from which he graduated in 1873. Since that time he has been in active practice as a physician at Hudson. His wife was Miss Ella F., daughter of Dr. Otis Hoyt; married May 18, 1875. Lincoln, Otis and Eliza are their children.

Jacob Krapfel, deceased, was born in Bavaria 1837, and left his native country, with his parents, for the United States in 1846. His father died on the voyage across the Atlantic, but his mother proceeded direct with him to Dubuque, Iowa. Here he was reared and educated, and acquired a knowledge of saddlery and harness-making. Soon after, he established himself in the harness trade at Hudson, and until his death was very prominent in the young city. In consequence of failing health he passed two winters in the south, which seemed, however, to do little good, for on March 11th, 1880, at his brother's home in Pennsylvania, he quietly passed to his final rest. His widow, Helena Krapfel, *nee* Trieb, was born at Buffalo, New York, and came to Dubuque, Iowa, in 1858; where she grew to maturity and completed her education. She and the late Jacob Krapfel were married at Dubuque in 1865, and came direct to Hudson. She has had four children. Nellie, who is being educated at St. Joseph's Academy, at St. Paul; Albert, at the College of the Sacred Heart at Prairie du Chien; Helena is attending school at home; one child died in infancy.

Louis Massey. The subject of this sketch is the oldest living settler in the valley of the St. Croix. He was born August 6th, 1793. There are doubts of the truth of this date, as it is doubted if he can give the date of his birth. He has called himself eighty, so the old settlers say, for the past twenty-five years. He was raised on a farm in Canada with his parents until seventeen years of age, at which date he left home, not returning until about twenty-seven years ago when he made a short visit at the old home near Montreal. His first trip from home was to Michigan, where he was employed at different trading-posts for two years. He suffered great privations, owing to the fact that his employer was arrested by the American authorities and taken to Detroit. He, however, obtained his freedom, but was again captured by the Indians with all his outfit. In the fall of 1812 Mr. Massey was employed by Colonel Dickson, of the British government, as one of a crew to bring to Prairie du Chien five Mackinaw boats loaded with supplies. The boats started from Mackinaw, came to Green Bay, then up Fox river to Lake Winnebago; then up the river to where Portage City now stands. Then the boats with their contents were hauled overland to the Wisconsin river; then to Prairie du Chien, which took them three days and three nights to perform—from Portage to Prairie du Chien. They were almost starved when they reached that point, but were supplied there. The goods were presented by Colonel Dickson to the Indians as from the British government. He wore a British uniform. He next engaged to a man by the name of Sanshong who had a trading-post a short distance from St. Louis on the Illinois river.

In the winter of 1813 he engaged to parties on the great river, freighting with small keel-boats, loaded with furs and lead, from St. Louis to New Orleans. On their first trip they arrived at New Orleans and spent Christmas. On their return trip they were loaded with sugar, coffee, etc. They found it hard work to row, poling and warping the keel-boats against the current of the river.

In 1818 he engaged to the American Fur Company at Fond du Lac and up on Lake Superior near Duluth. He was engaged with them for ten years. During that time he was married to Peter

Bouchea's sister. Mr. Massey is one of the few men living that before the time of steamboats navigated the Mississippi river from Sandy lake to New Orleans, except at St. Anthony's falls, where he had to make a portage. He has navigated the St. Peters river from Lac qui Parle to its mouth. From Montreal he came to the upper lakes in a birch-bark canoe.

In 1828 Mr. Massey came to Fort Snelling and remained some years. He cultivated a small piece of land near the fort. He, by his gentlemanly manners, gained the confidence and esteem of the commander of that post, who rendered him assistance in removing his goods to his new home on the St. Croix in 1838. His brother-in-law, Peter Bouchea, joined him at that time. Mr. W. Steets and Joseph Sauperson, called Joe Lagrew, came in about fifteen days. The four were the first settlers at this point. To build their houses, they rafted the flooring and boards down the river from Marine. The old gentleman is quite active yet, and at the old settlers' meeting, held February 24th, 1881, he made a good deal of sport for the people by dancing a French jig.

J. S. Moffat, attorney at law, was born in 1814, in Tompkins county, New York. He was admitted to the bar in that county in 1844, then gave his attention to the mercantile trade until 1854. Removing to Hudson he was in the land office until 1857, then for twelve years held the position of police justice. He afterward held the office of county judge eight years and since 1878 has been in the practice of law.

Thomas F. Moss, Jr., photographer, is a native of Marquette county, Wisconsin, born 1855. When about eighteen years of age he went to Portage, making it his home until 1865, then went to Menomonee where he learned photography. Coming then to Hudson in 1877, he in company with C. H. Beard, opened a photograph gallery, and in 1879 he became sole proprietor of the establishment. He has all the modern facilities and does all classes of work. Married at Columbia, Wisconsin, in 1879. Edith F. is his only child.

G. S. Munson was born at Burlington, Vermont, 1844, and when a lad of ten years came to Hudson. In 1862 he was employed as clerk for the American Express Company, serving until he

enlisted in the Eighth Illinois Cavalry, in 1864. Returning to Hudson he pursued agriculture two years then re-entered the employ of the American Express Company as clerk; subsequently taking as partner Z. Platt, being dealers in farm machinery and insurance and express agents. His partner died in 1880, since which time Mr. Munson has continued alone. His wife was Amelia A. Wilcox, married 1871. Francis and Richmond are their children.

Oliver H. P. Olds was born at Springfield, Ohio, in 1824. His father, Marcus Olds, was the first white child born west of the Genessee river, New York. Oliver lived with his father until twenty-three years of age. At the age of eleven he learned the trade of broom making, and engaged in it in his native state, Canada and Indiana. In 1853 he entered a tract of land in Troy township in the St. Croix Valley, on which he settled two years later. After twelve years on the farm, he removed to Hudson, erected a factory, and has since carried on an extensive business in broom-making, completing the first brooms made in this county. He makes about twelve hundred dozen brooms per year. Married, in 1856, Miss Elizabeth S. Moore, a native of England. They have had ten children, only four of whom are living.

A. H. Otis was born in New Hampshire in 1828. On attaining majority he removed to Beloit, Wisconsin, and engaged in manufacturing the Beloit reapers until 1869, then came to Hudson, and is now manufacturing wagons, buggies, etc. He has been twice married, his first wife dying in 1865, leaving one child, Jennie L. His present wife was Miss Mary T. Bell. Their children are, Frank E. and Ada E.

George W. Page is a native of Hudson, born May 27th, 1848. His sister Abigail was the first white child born here. George has been a lifelong resident of Hudson, and since boyhood has been in the lumbering business until 1876, when he opened a billiard hall and saloon.

Horace A. Taylor, son of Rev. Adolphus Taylor, was born at Norfolk, St. Lawrence county, New York, May 24th, 1838. When five years old his father died, leaving him at Madrid, with his brother-in-law, where he remained five years. When a lad of ten years, he came to Illinois and passed three years on a farm. In 1851, he re-



moved to Pierce county, Wisconsin, on the present site of River Falls. He then returned east and spent four years in farming. Soon after he established the first stage line between Hudson and Prescott. In 1855 he, in company with a brother, established the River Falls Journal, and five years later, sold his interest and purchased the Hudson Chronicle and changed the name to the Hudson Times. Four years later he consolidated it with the North Star, giving the new paper the name of the Star and Times, which name it still retains. He has also been connected with other papers, but still retains his interest in the Star and Times, having sold one-half interest to B. J. Price, in 1879. Mr. Taylor was appointed state agent of the railroad lands, and has been largely interested in real estate a number of years, owning several thousand acres in northern Wisconsin. In 1860 he married Miss Lizzie Madden, of Chicago. They have had three children.

Dwight Silliman was born at Salisbury, New York, in 1839. Graduated from the University of New York, in 1866, and there practiced his profession one year, thence to Saratoga Springs and practiced one year. After remaining one year in Minneapolis, he came to Hudson in 1879, where he has since made his home.

S. C. Simonds was born at Hooksitt, New Hampshire in 1831. When eleven years old, he accompanied his parents to Norwich, Vermont, and prepared himself by attending the Academy, for the Norwich University, from which he graduated at the age of twenty-one years. In 1853, he removed west and located at Hudson; here he engaged in teaching school, and in 1854, was appointed deputy clerk of the circuit court of St. Croix county. During the fall of 1855, he was appointed deputy register of deeds, which office he held one year, in the meantime reading law with Messrs. Gray and Humphrey; was admitted to the bar in 1856. He was elected to the office of clerk of circuit court in 1869 for two years, and re-elected in 1872. During the spring of 1877, was chosen county judge. His wife was Miss M. C. Bloomer, married in 1860. Irvine C., William B. and Martin H. are their children.

John C. Spooner was born at Lawrenceburgh, Indiana, in 1843. His profession is that of a lawyer. Coming to Wisconsin in 1870, he located

at Hudson. In 1872, was made general solicitor for the West Wisconsin Railroad Company, and in 1878, general solicitor for the Chicago, St. Paul and Milwaukee Railway; in 1880, general solicitor for the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha Railway Company.

George B. Strong, deputy county surveyor, was born at Waltham, Addison county, Vermont, December 29th, 1819. He grew to manhood in his native place and acquired his education. In 1841 he came west to Illinois, and in 1846 enlisted, serving one year in the Mexican war. In 1843 came to Wisconsin, and has since made this state his home. At the beginning of the late civil war he enlisted in the Second Wisconsin Volunteer Cavalry, C. C. Washburn in command, serving until his discharge in August, 1866, having the rank of second lieutenant. He has since made his home in Wisconsin, and for ten years he was county surveyor, and at present is deputy. In 1865 he was elected member of the Wisconsin assembly, and held that position one term. He is now living at Baldwin, St. Croix county.

Michael Sullivan was born in Milwaukee county, Wisconsin, 1852. He moved to Lake Superior in 1872, working at the carpenter trade four years. Thence to De Pere and engaged in the manufacture of farm machinery until 1880. Coming to Hudson that year he, with H. Christofferson, patented the threshing machine known as the "Wisconsin Governor."

John Van Meter, a resident of Hudson, first located at this place in 1852; was on the river until 1861; then enlisted in the Fourth Wisconsin, serving a term of five years. After his return to civil life, and to his home, began the carpenters' trade, and has since continued in that business. His wife was Mary Kennedy, of Hudson; married 1867. They are the parents of four children, the living are Warren W. and Laura N.

William Whewell was born in the parish of Glossop, county of Derbyshire, England, February 5th, 1827; was first employed for several years in the Dinting Vale print works of Edmond Potter and Company. June 29th, 1851, he was united in marriage with Miss B. Hollingworth, and came to America in 1855. They located first in Waukesha county, Wisconsin, and in 1860 removed to St. Croix county, opening a farm in what is now Baldwin. Here he resided as a

tiller of the soil until December, 1878, removing at that time to Hudson. He was chosen county treasurer in 1879, and re elected in 1880.

J. H. Williams is a native of the Emerald Isle, but, when yet a child, in 1855, came to make his home in the United States, locating in Oneida county, New York. In 1863 he came westward to St. Paul and Minneapolis, Minnesota, remaining until 1875; then removed to Hudson. Starting in the manufacturing of carriages; he has continued until the present, his annual business increasing from one thousand to ten thousand dollars.

G. W. Willis was born at Hampton, Washington county, New York, 1831. April 1st, 1875, he removed to Hudson, and April 4th was elected by the council, engineer of fire department, and was subsequently appointed chief of police, which position he has since held. In 1878, Mr. Willis laid three thousand feet of water pipe for the purpose of street sprinkling, the pipe being tapped every seventy-five feet. This is a private enterprise, and in every way a laudable one. In 1851, he married Miss Catherine Hills, who died in 1869, leaving four children. His present wife was Addie L. Loughery, married in 1875. They have one child.

L. Yoerg, a native of Germany, was born in 1845. At the age of thirteen, he came to America, locating at St. Paul, Minnesota, which place was his home until his removal to Stillwater in 1867. Three years later, he became a resident of Hudson where he has since made his home. During the civil war he served three years in the Fifth Minnesota Regiment. In 1867 his marriage with Paulina Lewerer took place. Their only child living is Joseph.

Theo. F. Young was born at Newark, New Jersey, in 1845. When a lad of eleven years, he came west to Lakeland, Washington county, Minnesota, and to Troy, Wisconsin, in 1860. In 1864, he enlisted in the Forty-fourth Wisconsin Regiment and served one year, then returned to Troy, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits until January, 1881. He was elected register of deeds in the fall of 1880, and is now occupying that position.

#### TOWN OF HUDSON.

Samuel J. Coit was born in Norwich, Connecticut, December 8th, 1834. He grew to manhood

receiving a good common education. In 1853 he came to St. Croix Valley, where he took a claim of 160 acres in Hudson township, to which he added by purchase and now owns 400 acres of fine land. In 1864 he was married at Delphi, Indiana, to Miss Francis Olds. Francis R. and Clyde W. are their children.

John Kelley, a native of Tyrone county, Ireland, was born in 1826. When he was three years of age his parents brought him to Quebec, settling in Cornwall, where he grew to manhood, receiving a fair education. In 1850 he came to the St. Croix Valley and for a time stopped at Hudson, where he worked for a time in the mills. In 1851 he helped build the residence of W. W. Scott, the first house built on Hudson prairie. In 1853 he pre-empted 160 acres of land, where he now resides. Mr. Kelley was married February 29th, 1852, at Hudson, to Miss Jane McCutcheon, a native of Ireland. They have had seven children, four of whom are living: Jameseanna, Edith E., Mary J. and Isabella H.

Lloyd Garrison Greene, was born in Cumberland county, Ohio, January 23d, 1847. When he was four years of age his parents moved west, stopping at Hudson, Wisconsin, where he received his education and learned the trade of miller. At the death of his father in 1873 he became sole proprietor of the Paradise mills. In 1867 Mr. Green was married to Miss Adelle Rogers of River Falls. They have two children, Minnie B. and Ada.

Caleb Greene, deceased, was born in 1795, at Providence, Rhode Island. At an early age emigrated to the "Western Reserve," Ohio, where he was pastor of the Baptist church and carried on farming until 1851. Came to Hudson in 1854 and with Mr. Cox erected the Paradise mill. Here he lived until his death in 1873, and was prominent in the business affairs of the valley. His wife was Miss Sarah Westcott, who was born in Massachusetts in 1807 and died in 1858 at Hudson.

George Martin, a native of Steuben county, New York, was born in 1838. When he was but six years of age his father removed to Rock county, Wisconsin, and in 1852 came to Hudson. Being an only child, George has had rare educational advantages, and took a collegiate course. After completing his education, he was for a

time engaged in business in Hudson, but soon concluded to turn his attention to farming. He has a fine farm of seven hundred acres, in Hudson township, and is an extensive stock-raiser. During the year 1880, he spent ten thousand dollars in purchasing improved stock. He also owns the elevator at North Wisconsin Junction. He married Miss Anna Ansley, at Hudson, in 1861.

William Martin, father of George Martin, was born in Vermont, in 1800. In early life he settled in Steuben county, New York, where his son was born. In 1851 he came to St. Croix Valley, which has since been his home. He now lives, at an advanced age, with his son.

William McCutcheon, a native of Ireland, was born March 23d, 1824. He was educated in his native country, and in 1846, came to America, landing at Montreal, Canada. In 1850, he came to Hudson, and until 1853 was employed in the mills at Hudson. He then commenced farming. In 1858, he sold out his interests here and sailed for Australia, embarking at New York. After spending two years there, he embarked at Sidney, for home. Upon arriving here he bought his present farm, and has since been occupied in agriculture. May 12th, 1868, he married Miss Mary A. Hodgkin. They have two children: Anna S., and William Henry.

William H. McDurand, a native of New Brunswick, was born in 1830. In 1850, he immigrated to the St. Croix Valley. For a number of years he was engaged in lumbering at Hudson. In 1853, he pre-empted a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, in Hudson township. Since then he has added to the original claim by purchase, and now owns a finely improved farm of five hundred and ninety acres. In 1862 he enlisted in company D, Thirtieth Wisconsin Infantry, and served until 1865. He married Miss Laura Rabold, in December, 1865. They have five children: Kate, Mary, Henry, Roy, and Donald.

#### ST. JOSEPH.

Julius Beer was born in Saxony in 1843. When he was eleven years of age his parents brought him to the United States, and settled in Cook county, near Chicago, Illinois. In 1869 he came to St. Croix county, and has since resided here, and now owns a fine farm of two hundred acres. He is a member of the firm of Lewis and Beers,

proprietors of the Willow River cheese factory. In October, 1867, Mr. Beers married Miss Ellen Thake, of Cook county, Illinois. Frank, William, Albert and Edward are their children.

Christian Burkhardt was born near Baden-Baden, Germany, September 26th, 1834. Here he acquired an education, and learned the trade of mill-wright. In 1854 he came to this country, worked in various places, and in 1858 returned home, and in 1859 again came to America and was engaged in different parts of the north-west until 1868, when he removed his family to St. Croix county, and has since resided here. Mr. Burkhardt owns four hundred and eighty acres of land along the Willow river, including the famous falls where Bowron's mill was built. He was married in 1862, to Miss Ernestine Beer, of Chicago, Illinois. They have eight children, Louisa, Frank, Emma, Bertie, Augusta, Ida, Lina and Elfrieda.

Wilhelm Dreschler, a native of Germany, was born November 29th, 1834. In 1854 he came to the United States, and for about four years was in the coal regions of Pennsylvania. In 1857 he came to Stillwater, and for twelve years was employed in lumbering on the St. Croix river. For five years he run a ferry between Stillwater and St. Joseph, where, in 1878, he purchased forty-six acres of land and built Wilhelm Heights, a fine two-story house. In connection with his hotel, Mr. Dreschler also is interested in farming.

John Durning was born in Donegal, Ireland, May 1st, 1811. In 1840 he immigrated to the United States, and for two years lived in Philadelphia, then removed to Galena, Illinois, where remained until 1851, employed in carpenter work. In 1851, he came to St. Croix county, and commenced work on the construction of Bowron's mill. In a short time he acquired by entry and purchase a large tract of land, and now owns an even section on which his residence is situated. He was married in Galena, Illinois, in 1845. His wife died of cholera in 1850. In 1851 he married Miss Ann Donnelly, of Galena. James, Joseph, Charles and Henry are their children.

Thomas Haggarty, a native of Houlton, Aroostook county, Maine, was born in 1845. In 1868 he went to Cambria county, Pennsylvania, and resided four years; then came to Stillwater, Minnesota, in 1872, and for the next two years was

interested in lumbering on the St. Croix river. In 1877 he began mercantile business in St. Joseph, and has a fine residence adjoining his store.

William C. Hanson was born in St. Stephens, New Brunswick, May 22d, 1841, and while yet a child came, with his parents, to Lincoln city, Maine. When sixteen years of age he went to Hamden, New York, and commenced learning the carpenters' trade. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Twelfth Maine Volunteer Infantry, and served until in August, 1864. After a visit to his home he again enlisted and served to the close of the war. After working at his trade in Maine until 1872, went to Nebraska and resided there two years. In 1874 he came to Stillwater, Minnesota, and in 1876, to St. Joseph, where he has built a shop, and manufactures sash, doors, blinds and all kinds of building materials.

Oluf M. Juell was born in Norway, November 3d, 1844. Having learned the machinists' trade in his native country, he immigrated to America in 1864. For about seven years he engaged in farming in Burnett county, Wisconsin; then, in 1871, went to Stillwater and worked on a farm. In 1877 he came to St. Joseph, and has since conducted a blacksmith shop. Married Miss Hannah Christopherson, of Gransburg, July 31st, 1870. They have had seven children, three of whom are living.

Daniel Lewis was born near Swansea, Wales, August 25th, 1821. In 1850 he came to America, and located at Green Bay, Wisconsin. After lumbering four years, he came to St. Croix county, and during that year bought and located two hundred and ninety acres of land. For six years he was employed in lumbering on the St. Croix. Since 1860 he has given his attention to farming. He is also senior member of the firm of Lewis and Beers; married in 1860 Miss Catherine Welch, of St. Joseph. They have six children, Hannah, Margaret, Evan, David, May and Elizabeth.

Alexander McMillan was born in Canada West, where he lived until eighteen years old, then came to Michigan, and for two years was engaged in lumbering. He passed some time at La Crosse, and came to Stillwater in 1867. For seven years was lumbering on the St. Croix river, most of the time for Thomas Dunn. In 1874, went to Fra-

zier's river, British Columbia, and worked four months for Wm. Moody. He then returned to Stillwater and was in the lumber business until 1880, when he established his business in St. Joseph township, St. Croix county, Wisconsin, opposite Stillwater.

Griffith Roberts, a native of Wales, was born in 1825. Came to the United States in 1849, and proceeded directly to Manistee, Michigan. In 1851, came to the St. Croix Valley, and located a claim, the site of his present farm. Until 1856, he engaged in logging on the head waters of the St. Croix, then began to make permanent improvements on his farm. As there was no market for wheat, the product of two years remained stored in his granary. In 1851, Joseph Bowron began building his mill, which was a noted place in early days. Mr. Roberts now owns two hundred acres of land on section 10, near Burkhardt station on the North Wisconsin railway. He has held the offices of town supervisor, treasurer, school offices, etc. In May, 1862, he was married to Elizabeth Heath, of St. Joseph. They have two children, Ann and Emma. Two boys and three girls died young.

Nicholas Schenk, head-miller at the Willow River Falls mills, was born in Prussia, in 1853. In 1872, he left his native country, and after landing in New York, came to Chicago, where he remained four months, then engaged in a mill in Walworth county, Wisconsin. After a stay of nearly three years, he went to Kingston, Minnesota, thence to Long Lake, still engaged in milling, then to the Willow River mills for one and one-half years. Then one year in Minneapolis, after which he returned to the employ of Mr. Burkhardt as head-miller.

Michael J. Smith, proprietor of the Burkhardt House, was born in Buffalo, New York, March 30th, 1852. When eighteen years old he accompanied his parents to Dubuque, Iowa, where he learned the trade of chair-maker. In 1879 came to Burkhardt and engaged in mercantile business until 1880 when he opened the hotel he now conducts. It is a neat house of ten rooms. October 12th, 1875, he married Celia Stolz of Dubuque, Iowa. They are the parents of two children, John and Emma.

John Tobin, deceased, was one of the pioneers of the St. Croix valley, having entered it as early

as 1842. He was born in Ireland in 1818. His father died and at twelve years of age an uncle brought him to this country. In 1842 he came to the St. Croix and engaged in lumbering, making his headquarters at Stillwater. In 1853 he came to Bowron's mill and two years later located on what is now section 36, St. Joseph township. At the time of his death, January 22d, 1880, he was the owner of 340 acres of land. He held all the prominent town offices and was universally respected. His widow, Mary Jane Tobin, was born in Madison county, Illinois, and in 1848 was married and came with her husband to this county. She is still living at the old home. They had twelve children, seven of whom are now living.

William Trieb, merchant at Burkhardt was born in Buffalo, New York, June 26th, 1847. At the age of ten, moved with his parents to Dubuque, Iowa, and there grew to manhood learning the trade of turner. In 1875 came to Hudson and spent the summer. The following year, did the same, and in 1877 opened his store at Burkhardt, where he has since lived. He is deputy postmaster and has charge of the business of the office, which is located in his store. Married in 1877, Clara Schilling of Dubuque, Iowa. They have two children, Helen and George.

#### RICHMOND.

Samuel L. Beebe was born in Delaware county, New York, September 23d, 1830. There he received a fair education and learned the carpenter's trade. At the age of twenty he came to Janesville, Wisconsin, and two years later arrived at Hudson, May 23d, 1852. On his arrival, proceeded to Boardman's mill, then in process of erection, and worked there until its completion. In 1853, he pre-empted a claim on section nineteen, and built the first shanty put up on "Ten Mile" creek. He was then engaged in working at his trade in different localities until 1857, when he, in company with C. H. Boardman, built the present hotel at Boardman, which they occupied three years. In 1859 they built the Union mills. His present residence was erected in 1878. Mr. Beebe has been active in opening and promoting the interests of the Willow river country, and has held several offices in the town. He was married in 1858 to Jane E. Spears, a native of Canada. They have eight children, four boys and four girls.

Samuel W. Beebe, deceased, one of the pioneer farmers of the Upper Willow river country, was born in Delaware county, New York, in 1801. Immigrated to Wisconsin in 1848, locating in Walworth county, where he remained until 1856, when he brought his family by team overland to St. Croix county. He pre-empted a large farm on section thirty-three, Cylon township, where he resided until his death, which occurred in 1876. His wife was Cornelia Ellis, who was born in Delaware county, New York, in 1808. She died in Cylon, in 1859. They had thirteen children, ten of whom reached maturity.

Francis H. Boardman was born at Norwich, Connecticut, in 1832. He completed a course of study at the Randolph Centre Academy, and in 1855 came west, and located at Hudson. The year following he spent in the pineries, and in 1856 located at Boardman. In 1865 he began mercantile business, being the first merchant in the town, and followed the business for about thirteen years, since which time real estate has claimed his attention. The village and post-office of Boardman, was named after himself and brother. In 1870, at Hudson, he was married to Isabella Spence. They have three children living, Ernest N., Lillie M. and Francis. Mary Edith died at the age of two years.

William Johnston was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1831, and there grew to manhood. When twenty-four years old, he came to the United States and settled in the St. Croix Valley; has since lived in St. Croix county, where he has been engaged in agriculture principally, engaging also in lumbering. In 1875, he, in company with his brother James, built the Boardman mills, and has since been the active manager, his brother devoting most of his time to lumbering. They have a large interest in the saw-mill at New Richmond. Mr. Johnston was married in 1873 to Miss Fannie Starkweather. They have one child, Frederick.

James Johnston, brother and partner of William Johnston, was born in Ontario, in 1837, and has followed the fortunes of his older brother during the greater part of his business life. He is unmarried.

William Johnston, Jr., was born in Ontario, Canada, January 25th, 1856. In 1878 he came to Northfield, Minnesota, and after a brief stay

there and at Faribault, came to New Richmond. After one season in the pineries he located at Boardman, and began business in partnership with James Smith, which still continues.

James O. Smith, a native of Maine, was born March 16th, 1854. When a child, his parents removed to Nova Scotia. He left the provinces in 1869, and went to Boston, Massachusetts, then to Dunn county, Wisconsin, and remained there one year. Since then he has been a resident at Boardman, and is now a member of the firm of Smith and Johnston.

William J. Virgil, head-miller at the Boardman mills, is a native of England, born October

20th, 1844. He learned the trade of miller in England and came to the United States in 1865. Engaged at his trade in various places in Ohio and Michigan, and came to Minnesota, and started the Manannah mills in Meeker county. Thence to Minneapolis, thence to Hudson, Wisconsin, and at the opening of the Boardman mills took charge of them and has since filled the position to the entire satisfaction of his employers. He is thoroughly versed in milling, and understands the roller system of manufacturing flour. Was married in 1868, at Greenville, Michigan, to Arestia Goodsell. They have two children: Gracie and Claudie Bell.

## PIERCE COUNTY.

### CHAPTER XLII.

#### PHYSICAL FEATURES—GEOLOGY—ORGANIZATION—COUNTY SEATS—COUNTY BUILDINGS—TOWNS.

This county was named in honor of President Franklin Pierce. It is situated in the western part of the state, and lies immediately south of the forty-fifth parallel of north latitude, between ninety-two and ninety-three degrees of longitude west from Greenwich, and is consequently west of the fourth principal meridian. It is triangular in shape, the hypothenuse being formed by Lake Pepin, the Mississippi river and Lake St. Croix, which secure to this county one of the longest navigable water-fronts in the state. The boundaries on the north and east are St. Croix, Dunn and Pepin counties. It embraces an area of 600 square miles, or 387,000 acres, the greater part being owned by actual settlers.

This county is situated at the junction of the Mississippi river and Lake St. Croix, the lake forming its western boundary, its southern border resting on the Mississippi. Along the river it presents the usual feature of valley succeeded by

bluff, broken at frequent intervals by ravines, through which the streams from the interior seek communication with the great river. Toward the north and east the hills become less elevated and the valleys more extensive. This gives a diversity to the scene, though less bold and grand than is found in mountainous districts, yet one strongly marked. The luxuriant sward, clothing the hill-slope to the water's edge; the steep cliff shooting up through its mural escarpments; the streams clear as crystal, now quiet, now ruffled by a temporary rapid, now forming a romantic cascade over some terrace of rocks; trees disposed in a manner to baffle the landscape gardener—now crowning the height, now shading the slope; the intervening valleys giving the picture of cultivated meadows and rich pasture lands, irrigated and drained by frequent rivulet and stream, along which, and on the hillside, are seen the farm-house and village, scenes of wealth, happiness and comfort; all these and many more are features of the county. On the summit levels spread the wide prairies, abounding in flowers of gayest hue, the long undulations stretching away till sky and meadow mingle in the horizon.

The country is sufficiently level to allow of the highest grade of cultivation, perhaps two-fifths being in an active state of agriculture. The principal part of the farming-land is in the western half of the county, which was originally oak openings and prairie; the eastern part being timber land and covered by the "Big woods." This is a belt of hard wood timber that extends from the Mississippi river to Lake Superior. In the limits of Pierce county the timber is of the hard wood varieties, such as the red, white and black oaks, sugar maple and butternut, all timber of first-class grade for the manufacture of farm and other implements. There are numerous large streams distributed over the county, such as the Kinnickinnic, Rush, Trimbelle and Isabella rivers, with many smaller creeks which drain the region completely and empty into Lake St. Croix, the Chippewa and Mississippi rivers. The current of the streams is generally swift, and affords magnificent water-power, a resource that is used only to a small fraction of its capacity. Springs are numerous and give origin to streams in which abound the speckled trout, with bass, bullheads, pike, pickerel, carp and catfish in the rivers. The lover of wild game of the wood or prairie here may gratify his taste.

The surface of Pierce is about three hundred feet above Lake Michigan. It belongs to the lower Silurian age, the lower magnesian lime-stone being the characteristic, at points overlaid by the upper sand-stone, both of which project from the hills and mounds. There is also an occasional layer of shell sand-stone covering the higher elevations. The soil, derived from the decomposition of three formations, is always of excellent quality, rich in organic matter, as well as in salts. This gives a rapid growth to plants, and a durability that enables it to withstand a long succession of crops. Pierce county was formed from St. Croix by an act of the legislature approved March 14th, 1853, and organized with full powers. By the same act, the county seat was located at the village of Prescott, with liberty to change the same to any other point at any general election. The same act called for an election of county officers in November of the same year, and made the town board of Prescott the county board of supervisors, which board was formed of Osborn Strahl, as chairman of the board; Silas Wright

and Sylvester Moore, supervisors. On motion, II. Teachout was appointed clerk, pro tem. The first meeting was held at the home of S. Moore, November 15th, 1853. The following persons were appointed as judges of election: J. R. Freeman and J. Hewitt, and O. T. Maxon, justice of the peace. One hundred and ten votes were cast, the majority of which elected N. S. Dunbar, sheriff; J. R. Freeman, treasurer; S. R. Gunn, clerk of the court; Henry Teachout, clerk of the board; J. Olive, coroner; P. V. Wise, district attorney; J. E. True, surveyor. At the first meeting of the county board held November 16th 1853, three county superintendents of the poor were appointed; R. G. Thompson, Jonathan Bailey and J. R. Freeman. At the same meeting a tax of fifteen mills on the taxable property of the county was voted for the current expenses of the county. At the same meeting, a license was granted to Lovejoy and Tell, to run a ferry across the mouth of the St. Croix river between Prescott and Point Douglas, said parties required to give bonds to the county for a faithful fulfilling of the law in such cases required. The following are the rates allowed to be charged as ferriage; foot-men, five cents; man and horse, twenty-five cents; ox, cow, or mule, fifteen cents each; two horses and wagon or carriage, fifty cents; one pair of oxen and wagon, fifty cents; one horse and buggy, thirty-five cents. At a special meeting called at the house of O. Strahl, January 18th, 1854, J. M. Whipple was appointed to the office of register of deeds, the vote being a tie at the regular election. It was voted to allow said Whipple the usual fee, as regulated by law, for transcribing the records of St. Croix county to the records of Pierce county. It was voted to allow P. V. Wise \$40 per annum, as district attorney. It was voted to form the following new towns. The town of Greenwood with the following boundaries: Commencing at the range line between 17 and 18, where said line crosses the township line, between townships 27 and 28, running south on said line to the south-east corner of said section, running between sections 12 and 13 of township 26, range 18; thence due east on the same line between said sections 12 and 13 in said township to the section line running north and south between sections 9 and 10 of township 26, range 19; thence due north through the centre

of townships 26 and 27, of range 19, to the township line between townships 27 and 28, of range 19, thence due east on said township line to the place of beginning; the first town meeting to be held at the house of Col. Stone, near the source of Rock Branch.

On motion, it was voted to form a new town, with the following boundaries: Commencing at a point where the range line, running between ranges 14 and 15, crosses the township line between townships 27 and 28, south on said range line to the township line between townships 27 and 28; thence west on said township line to the range line between ranges 18 and 19; thence north on said range line to said line between townships 27 and 28; thence on said township line to place of beginning; said town to be known as Martell; the first election to be held at the house of Amos Bonesteel; the remaining part of Peirce county to be known as the town of Prescott.

The following is an aggregate valuation of real and personal property, as taken from the assessor's list of November 16th, 1853: Real estate, \$24,452; personal property, \$3,616; total, \$28,068, as certified to by P. V. Wise, deputy clerk.

That year, at the November election, W. J. Copp was chosen circuit judge, and received in Pierce county ninety-six votes. Same fall, Mason Stone was elected county judge.

The place of holding the county court at this time was somewhat varied, using whatever hall or empty room they could secure, the jail being the only county building then erected.

The following are the returns of the county election held November 7th, 1854: Congressman, C. C. Washburn; state senator, Moses S. Gibson; assemblyman, Smith R. Gunn; sheriff, J. Olive; county treasurer, J. Bailey; county surveyor, O. Strahl; clerk of circuit court, John Truax; district attorney, A. C. Stowell; register of deeds, S. T. Otis; clerk board of supervisors, N. N. Powell; coroner, C. B. Cox; county judge, Col. M. Stone; sealer weights and measures, Wm. McMurphy.

At a meeting of the board of county supervisors, called March 2d, 1855, a petition was presented asking for the formation of a new town, with the following boundaries: Townships 24, 25 and 26, range 15, and fractional township 24 of range 16, and townships 25 and 26 of range 16,

and fractional township 24 of range 17, and townships 25 and 26, range 17; said town to be known as the town of Isabella; first election to be held at the house of Abner Brown. At the same meeting a petition was presented for a new town, with the following boundaries: Township 26, range 18; to be known as the town of Trimble; first election to be held at the house of F. Otis.

At a meeting of the board held at Concert hall, Prescott, November 26th, 1856, a petition was presented asking for a new town with the following boundaries: All that part of Pierce county lying within the boundaries of fractional township 25, range 19, and township 25, range 18, and fractional township 24, range 18, be, and is hereby, set off from the town of Prescott, and entitled the town of Diamond Bluff; the first election to be held in the village of Diamond Bluff, at the house of Daniel Comstock.

At a meeting of the board of Pierce county, held at the clerk's office March 3d, 1857, petitions were presented asking for the establishing of a new town, with the following boundaries: Commencing at the north-east corner of section 3, town 27, range 19; thence running on the line of said township to the centre of Lake St. Croix; thence down said lake to the middle of the south-west line of the south-west quarter of section 3, township 26, range 20; thence following the line of the city of Prescott to the north-east corner of the city limits; thence north to the middle of the north line of the north-west quarter of section 2, township 26, range 20; thence following the line between townships 26 and 27 to the south-east corner of section 34, township 27, range 19; thence north to the place of beginning; the first election to be held at the house of A. P. Manning, in the village of Clifton Mills; said town to be known as Clifton.

At the same meeting a petition was granted to establish a new town with the following boundaries: Commencing at the north-east corner section 1, township 26, range 19; thence west on the line between townships 26 and 27 to the middle of the north line of the north-west quarter of section 2, township 26, range 27; thence south to the north-east corner of the city limits; thence south on the east line of the city of Prescott to the middle of the Mississippi river; thence down said river to the line between townships 25 and 26, on



said town line to the south-east corner of section 36, township 26, range 19; thence south on the line between ranges 18 and 19 to the place of beginning; said town to be known as the town of "Oak Grove"; the first election to be held at the village of Pleasant Grove.

The following resolution was passed: That the above named towns of "Clifton," "Oak Grove" and "City of Prescott," shall pay their share *pro rata* of the indebtedness of the present town of Prescott.

At the same meeting the board voted that township 26, range 17, Pierce county, be and is hereby set off and established as the town of "Perry," and that the first election of said town be held at the house of D. H. Filkins, in said town. At a special meeting of the board of supervisors held in the city of Prescott, March 30th, 1857, it was voted to divide the town of Isabella in the following manner: Beginning at the south-west corner of township 24, range 17, and running due north on the west line of township 24 and 25 across said town, that all that part of said town of Isabella situated east of said boundary line, be and is hereby known as "Pleasant Valley;" the first election to be held at the house of Jeremiah Fuller. At a meeting of the county board of supervisors, called at the council hall, city of Prescott, November 14th, 1857, it was voted to form a new town from the town of Isabella, township 25, range 17, west, to be known as the town of "Hartland;" the first election to be held at the house of Joseph Sleeper.

At the same meeting it was voted to establish a new town with the following boundaries: All that portion of Diamond Bluff in fractional township 24, range 18, sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, and fractional sections 33, 34, 35 and 36, of township 25, range 18, for and the same is hereby set off into the new town of "Trenton;" first election to be held at the store of J. Akers. At a subsequent meeting of the board held Friday, March 26th, 1858, a petition was received from the legal voters of Greenwood township, asking to have the name of the town changed to "River Falls," which was granted. At the same meeting Jesse M. Southwick was appointed county treasurer in place of J. Ayers resigned, the former having held the position of deputy. The records reveal

to us the facts in connection with the resignation; the county business had been somewhat loosely kept and the county credit was very much impaired during his administration. It was evident that he had little knowledge of the proper manner of doing public business. One early settler remarked, "The Pierce county treasury accounts were carried in the top of the treasurer's hat, subject to the four winds of heaven," and no doubt were often disarranged, so much so, that it required the labor of a committee several months to get them settled up.

At a meeting of the board, held November 18th, 1858, it was voted to set off township 26, ranges 15 and 16, which boundary included a portion of Pleasant Valley township, into a new town to be known as "El Paso;" first election to be held at the house of George P. Walker, in said town.

In accordance with an act of the legislature, approved March 15th, 1861, the question of the removal of the county seat from Prescott to Ellsworth, was submitted to the people, with the following result: nine hundred and seventy-three votes were cast, of which six hundred were for removal, the remainder opposing.

At the next session of the county board, the officers went to the point designated in the act, and did business in a board shanty erected for their comfort. Soon after this, there was a meeting of the board held at the new county seat, which was the scene of a lively contest. The eastern delegation presented and contended for a bill calling for an appropriation for the erection of permanent buildings. The Prescott faction opposed it, and wished only for those of a temporary character.

No amicable arrangement could be secured and the meeting adjourned "sine die." The following year an act was approved calling for an election to return the county seat to Prescott. The effort, however, was a failure, and the seat of government remained at Ellsworth.

Temporary buildings were used until 1869, when their present beautiful and substantial buildings were erected. The same year an appropriation of \$3,000 was made for the purchase of a poor farm, which is located near Ellsworth.

At a meeting of the board, held April 17th, 1861, the sum of \$2,000 was voted for the erection

of suitable buildings for holding the courts of the county, also for a jail for the use of said county; the buildings to be erected on the following: the south-west quarter, section 17, or the south-east quarter of section 18, or the north-east quarter of section 19, or the north-west quarter of section 20, in township 26, range 17 west, on any part of said land as may be determined by the board of supervisors. The vote stood as follows: nine for and five against. At a meeting held June 11th, 1861, it was voted to add \$4,500 to the sum already voted. At a meeting held November 16th, 1861, it was voted to organize township 25, range 15, into a new town to be known as Union, the first election to be held at the house of Frank Masher. At a meeting of the board, held January, 18th, 1862, a petition was granted asking that the name of the town of Perry be changed to Ellsworth.

At a meeting of the board, held January 14th, 1862, it was voted to form a new town with the following boundaries: township 25, range 16 west, said town to be known as the town of Salem. A petition of the voters of the town of El Paso, asking for the formation of a new town with the following boundary: township 26, range 15, said town to be known as Rock Elm; the first election to be held at the house of J. Pickett.

At a meeting of the board held at Prescott November 10th, 1868, it was voted to form a new town with the following territory: township 27, range 15, said town to be known as Spring Lake, the first election to be held at the house of A. M. Wilcox. A petition of the voters of the town of Martell was granted by setting off a new town with the following territory: township 27, range 16, said town to be known as Deerfield; the first election to be held at the house of Albert Martin.

At a meeting held February 1st, 1869, it was voted to vacate the town of Isabella, township 24, range 17, and attach the same to Hartland, to be known as Hartland; first election to be held at Hodgeman's school-house. At same meeting it was voted to change the name of township 24, range 15, and township 24, range 16, known as Pleasant Valley, to Maiden Rock. At a meeting of the board held May 26th, 1869, it was voted to change the name of township 27, range 16, known as Deerfield, to Gilman. A meeting of the board

was called August 9th, 1869, at which time the contract was let to D. C. Hill to build the court-house, his bid being \$13,455.

At a meeting of the board held June 19th, 1871, a canvass of the votes of the town of Hartland had been taken in regard to a division of the town. A majority were in favor of the following division: township 24 north, of range 17 west, to be set off and called Isabella.

At a special meeting of the board called June 17th, 1872, it was voted to issue bonds of the county to the amount of \$5,000, for the normal school fund; said bonds payable March 1st, 1873.

The first records of the judicial courts held at Prescott, 1854, were kept on sheets of foolscap paper fastened together with wafers, such as were used to seal letters in the days of yore. The first case before the court was as follows: "State of Wisconsin, Pierce county; Wm. Woodruff versus Charles D. Stevens, August Loehmen and Charles Peschke.—In court of said county. In equity. On reading and filing the bill of complaint in this case on motion of S. J. R. McMillan and H. M. Lewis, solicitors for counsel J. S. Foster, it is ordered that a writ of injunction be issued in the case, pursuant to the prayer of said bill upon said complaint. Some one, in his behalf, filed with the clerk of said court a bond for damages and costs in the sum of \$1,700, with surety to be approved by the clerk or judge of said court. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 22d day of May, A. D. 1854. (Signed) Wiram Knowlton, judge of the sixth judicial district."

#### ELLSWORTH.

The village of Ellsworth is located on the edge of the "big woods," at about the center of Pierce county. An act of the legislature, approved March 15, 1861, submitted to the people by vote, the question of the removal of the county seat from Prescott to Ellsworth, at the same time designating its location in case of removal. The popular vote decided the change contemplated in the act, and the court house was thus placed near the center of the county in a most beautiful locality. The village has a population of about six hundred inhabitants; surrounded by a fine farming country. The county buildings were erected in 1869, of brick and stone, at an expense of \$30,000. There are other small villages located

in different parts of the county, such as Maiden Rock, Diamond Bluff, and Trenton, on the river; and Clifton, Spring Valley, Rock Elm, El Paso, and Martell, located in their respective towns of the same name.

## PRESCOTT.

### CHAPTER XLIII.

#### CITY CHARTER — SCHOOLS — CHURCHES — MANUFACTURES — BIOGRAPHICAL.

In the early history of Prescott we find an organization of some of the leading United States officers located at Fort Snelling, for the purpose of securing the land at the present site of the city of Prescott. This organization was effected in 1827, and was composed of the following parties: Major Plympton, Captain Scott, Colonel Thompson, Captain Brady, Dr. Emerson, and Philander Prescott, the latter being an Indian interpreter for the government. A claim of twelve hundred acres was made, and Prescott appointed to take charge of the claim until it came into market. The claim was protected until 1841, when an act was passed by congress, denying the right of any organization to hold claims. Under this law Mr. Prescott secured his claim of 160 acres, and a few years later he added one hundred more, all of which territory occupied a large portion of the present site of the city of Prescott. In 1838 a trading post was established at this point.

In the meantime, Prescott had been called to the fort in performance of his duties as Indian interpreter. One Reed, a discharged soldier, was sent to hold the claim for the organization, but was afterwards succeeded by a Frenchman by the name of Moshia. The same year, Hilton Doe, S. J. Hodgden, from Ohio; J. T. Truse and J. D. McBully, from New York, landed at this point.

In a short time Doe was left alone with Reed and a small community of Indians and half-breeds. The settlement grew very slowly from the fact of the company excluding all settlers from their claim. In 1841 William Schaser arrived, but only remained for a short time. He, however, returned in 1844, bringing with him his wife, the first white woman in this region. Mr. Schaser claims to have built the first frame house in Prescott. Their daughter Eliza was the first white child born in the county. In 1847 additions were made by the arrival of J. R. Rice and family, W. Lockwood, L. N. Harnsberger and Geo. W. McMurphy. Mr. McMurphy was married to a daughter of Mr. Rice April 24th, 1848, which was the first marriage performed in the county. The second was that of H. N. Holman in 1853. From this period the settlement began to grow quite rapidly.

We find that the list of early settlers at this date was as follows: Hilton Doe in 1838, who remained for a short time, when he went below on the river and held the position of Indian farmer for seven years; he returned again in 1845. George Schaser came in 1841 and remained a short time; he returned again in 1844. Thing Brothers and the Cornelison Brothers came in 1847; J. R. Rice the same year. Dr. Aldrich came in 1843; W. Lockwood in 1846; W. McMurphy and L. Harnsberger in 1848; N. S. Dunbar, Lyman Smith and J. D. Freeman in 1849; Dr. O. T. Maxon, W. J. Copp and Dr. Beardsley about 1850.

This county was still a portion of St. Croix county, but in 1849, the town of Elizabeth was set off and comprised what is now the county of Pierce. The first officers elected at the organization of this new town were Wilson Thing, chairman of the board, Aaron Cornelison, L. N. Harnsberger, supervisors; Hilton Doe, clerk; George W. McMurphy, treasurer. In 1851, by an act of the legislature, the name of the town was changed to that of Prescott, in honor of Mr. Prescott. The city is located at the junction of Lake St. Croix, with the Mississippi, which forms a large curve or point of land on which the city is built, and which was known in olden times as Lake Mouth. Extending back from the water's edge for some forty rods, the ground has a gentle rise, on which is built the business portion of the city; from the base of the bluff it rises more

abruptly, over forty feet to the table lands on which the resident portion of the town is situated. From this elevation the city of Hastings at distance and the bold bluff of the Minnesota shore presents a scene, both grand and romantic, with the old "father of waters" extending away to the east and west while the placid waters of the lake stretch away to the north. The large stretch of levee on the river and the lake, so well adapted to business purposes, combine to make this point one of the finest locations for a city on the river. Prior to 1850, the improvements were very slow, when Dr. O. T. Maxon and W. J. Copp purchased the site. Previous to this, Mr. Prescott had sold several lots, Mr. William Lockwood had opened up a small store, and was trading in a small way with the Indians; afterwards extended his trade by placing a more general stock, as the settlers gathered in and his trade increased. Mr. Lockwood died soon after; he was the first white person that died, and was buried in the town. Messrs. Maxon and Copp had the site surveyed and platted soon after their purchase. From this time on, improvements began to increase quite rapidly. In 1853, Pierce county was separated from St. Croix county and the county seat established at this point by an act of the legislature of that year.

The city charter of Prescott was granted in the winter of 1856-7. At the election held in the spring of 1857 the following officers were elected: Mayor, J. R. Freeman; aldermen for the First ward, N. S. Dunbar, Thomas Dickerson and Seth Ticknor; Second ward, Hilton Doe, George M. Oakley and N. A. Miller. On motion, George M. Oakley was chosen secretary of the meeting. On motion, Alderman Ticknor was elected president of the council; J. W. Beardsley was elected clerk of the council; J. J. Foster, justice peace of the First ward, and A. Edwards justice peace for the Second ward. A resolution was presented and passed, declaring N. S. Dunbar and Hilton Doe senior aldermen for the ensuing year. On motion, the council elected P. V. Wise, city attorney; William Howes, city surveyor; Thomas Dickerson, superintendent of schools for the city. At the same meeting, C. H. Weigh presented bonds and was declared elected justice peace. It was voted that the city attorney receive fifty dollars for his salary for the year; it was voted to pay the city clerk fifty dollars per annum as sal-

ary; voted to pay the city surveyor three dollars per diem while engaged. The first division of the city was made in the following manner: First ward, all that part of the city south of Kinnickinnic street and east of the Mississippi river. All north of Kinnickinnic street and east of the Mississippi river to be known as the Second ward.

At a meeting of the council held May 9th, 1857, it was voted that the city treasurer be required to give bonds to the amount of \$10,000. Also that the superintendent of schools be required to give bonds of \$1,000, said bonds to be approved by the council. At a meeting of the council held on the 18th of the same month, the following committees were appointed by the mayor: On finance, Dunbar, Dickerson and Miller; on auditing, Dunbar, Ticknor and Miller; on schools and school-houses, Dunbar, Oakley and Dickerson; on streets, Dunbar, Doe and Ticknor; on cemeteries and public property, Miller, Oakley and Dunbar; on license, Ticknor, Doe and Miller; on printing, Oakley, Dickerson and Doe; as board of health, Dickerson, Miller and Oakley; on ordinances, Oakley, Miller and Ticknor. John Henderson was chosen pound-master, and L. R. Smith city marshal. Thus we find our embryo city equipped with all the legislative power for self government. In 1869 a new division of the city was made, and another ward added, as follows: all that part of the city south of Kinnickinnic street as First ward, and all lying between Kinnickinnic and Cherry streets shall be known as the Second ward; all north of Cherry to the city limits, shall be known as the Third ward—each ward extending back from the river to the eastern limits of the city.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first steps taken in the matter of education, were by Mrs. Olive in the spring of 1851. In connection with her household duties she opened a school in her house, which was a portion of what is now merchant Harnsberger's, and gave instruction to all the children that she could gather together in the neighborhood where she was living, which was the first school taught in the county. The first school taught in Prescott was by Miss St. Mathews in the spring of 1852, in a large log house situated between Main street and the levee. The first district

school organization was effected in the fall of 1852, by the election of the following officers, viz.: G. W. McMurphy, director; N. S. Dunbar, treasurer; O. T. Maxon, clerk. Said district was composed of a portion of the towns of Clifton, Oak Grove and Prescott. The first school taught was by Miss Helen Smith in the spring of 1853, in a portion of the house owned by H. N. Holman. The first school-house built by the district was a portion of what is now the public school building. From these small beginnings, step by step the matters of education were carried forward until July, 1859, when the subject of a graded school was agitated. A call was issued to the legal voters in joint district No. 1 to meet at the school-house, July 22d, 1859, and vote on the following resolution, viz.: "Resolved, that the sum of fifteen hundred dollars be raised by joint school district No. 1 for the purpose of building additions to the present school-house in said district, suitable for the purpose of maintaining a graded school." There were 136 votes cast—76 for and 60 against; 16 majority. Sealed proposals were called for, and four were handed in. The lowest bid was by M. W. Barb, who contracted to erect the building for the sum of one thousand four hundred and ninety-eight dollars, after certain specifications furnished by the board. The school-house, when completed, was valued at twenty-five hundred dollars. The board of officers at the date of building and re-organizing of the schools were L. D. Newell, director; G. W. McMurphy, treasurer; P. V. Wise, clerk. The report of the superintendent of schools, August 31st, 1860, was that there were residing in the city, between the ages of four and twenty, 355. The number attending school during the year was 273. The schools at this date are in a very flourishing condition, with five departments under the following board of efficient teachers: G. L. Bowman, principal, with the following assistants: Miss Florence Olive, Miss A. McCray, Miss Allie Ellis, Miss Mary Tabor and Miss Mattie Ives.

## CHURCHES.

The first class in connection with the early history of the Methodist Episcopal church of Prescott was formed in the fall of 1853, under the labors of Rev. Norris Hobert, a missionary from the Methodist Episcopal conference. The first

members of the class were Silas Wright and wife, and Frederick Hyatt, they being the only members of that denomination in the town at that time. Mr. Hyatt being an earnest worker in the good cause, together with his other labor as that of a house carpenter, devoted a portion of his time in forming plans to establish a Sabbath school, which was accomplished that fall, and was the first Sabbath school organized in the county. The first services were held in the school-house, which was located on the present site of the public school, and a part of the same building that is now used by the Baptist society for their church. To this small class of three devoted persons, in the spring were added others from among the new settlers, and during the next year a society was organized, and soon steps were taken to build a house of worship. Their first house was completed in 1856; built of wood, 22x30 feet, and located on the same site of the Lutheran church. In 1858 they added twenty feet to its length. In 1868, during the ministry of Rev. Mr. Richardson, steps were taken to erect their present fine, commodious church, which is of wood, 40x70, and was completed and dedicated September 8th, 1870, during the ministry of Rev. J. D. Searles. Their present membership is eighty; present pastor, Rev. Wm. Haw.

The First Baptist church of Prescott sprang from the early labors of Rev. E. W. Cressey, a missionary sent in 1853 by the American Baptist Home Missionary society, to labor at Prescott and other points. Their first meetings were held in a small unfinished house owned by Mr. Holman. Afterwards in a building down in the town, used as a tailor shop and law office during the week. During the winter following, the school-house was finished and they were permitted to occupy it for a portion of the time, which made a more comfortable place to hold their meetings. A church organization was effected February 6th, 1854. Rev. T. B. Rodge was the first regular minister called. The church has labored under many difficulties since its organization. They have occasional services.

The foundation was laid for the establishment of the Lutheran church at Prescott, in 1865, under the ministration of Rev. C. Hayer, who labored three years, when Rev. J. Schadeegg, from Oak Grove, succeeded him, October, 1868. During his

ministry in March, 1874, the church was organized. They held their meetings for a while in the Congregational church. In the fall of the same year they purchased the old Methodist church, which was located on the site of their present church, to which the society have made additions and repairs until they have a fine church. Thirty-five is their present membership.

The Episcopal Church of Prescott was organized under the auspices of the Calvary mission about 1872. The first step taken toward establishing and maintaining services at this point, was by Rev. John Williamson, a missionary from the above mission, in 1859, who continued his labors two years, when he was followed by Rev. A. B. Peabody in 1861. Rev. J. L. Breck followed him, preaching occasionally for two years. Rev. T. Wilkinson visited them occasionally and held services. The church was regularly organized under the preaching of Rev. William Guild in 1872. Rev. Mr. Thorp preached for them occasionally for a short time. They held services in the Dill hall. In 1880 commenced his labors with them, holding service in the Baptist church. They have at this time twenty-five female communicants, no males.

The First Congregational Church of Prescott was organized at Point Douglas, February 15th, 1852, under the ministrations of Rev. R. Hall, who was laboring at different points in Wisconsin and Minnesota in the employ of the Home Mission society. Owing to the arrival of settlers and the changes made by the opening up of new fields, the church was removed to Prescott, December 22d, 1854. Rev. Mr. Hall continued his labors with them until 1856, when Rev. Mr. Boutwell, also a missionary, labored with them for a time. The church held their services for a while in the school-house. Steps were taken in 1855, toward the erection of a church, but it was not completed until 1858. Rev. H. W. Cobb was the first minister called to labor with the church; he remained one year. They have a fine church edifice built of stone, 40x50 feet, with tower and bell. Removals and death has so thinned their members that they are unable to support preaching at this time.

The Presbyterian Church of Prescott was organized in 1855. Their church was erected in

1866. Change incident to all new countries has seemed to withdraw a large portion of its support; under these circumstances preaching is not maintained at this time.

The Catholic Church of Prescott was organized under ministry of Rev. Father Vervais. The society erected their present church, which is of wood, 24x60 feet, in 1868. The membership consists of about fifty families. The Rev. Father Hansas, living in the town of Oak Grove, holds services once in two weeks. Their house of worship is located on the bluff, commanding a fine view of the surrounding country.

#### SOCIETIES.

Prescott Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 154, was instituted September 6th, 1868, with the following charter members, viz: Daniel J. Dill, David Lord, Samuel Small, Isaac W. Pierce, Henry C. Colton. Its first officers were as follows: D. J. Dill, N. G.; S. Small, V. G.; H. C. Colton, R. secretary; David Lord, treasurer; W. R. Gates, W.; B. F. Paine, C. Its present officers are as follows, viz: E. R. Welch, N. G.; W. H. Leavitt, V. G.; A. L. Roberts, R. S.; D. J. Dill, treasurer; William Lessman, R. S. N. G.; Paul Freese, L. S. N. G.; A. Edwards, W.; N. McGill, C. The lodge is in a flourishing condition. It holds its meetings weekly in their nicely furnished hall in the Meacham block.

The North-western Lodge A. F. and A. M. of Prescott was first instituted in 1856, and worked under a dispensation until June 12th, 1858, when they received their charter. E. A. Meacham, W. M.; H. Harvey, S. W., and G. H. Nichols, secretary. The lodge held its first meetings in a building on the corner of Orange and Front streets owned by A. H. Young and Company. They now occupy rooms in the third story of John Dudley's store, fitted up in fine style. Their present officers are as follows, viz: W. F. McCray, W. M.; John Wicks, S. W.; N. S. Dunbar, treasurer; A. B. Failing, secretary; B. Catzenberger, S. D.; A. M. Rudy, J. D.; S. Johnson, tyler. The lodge is in fine working order, with a membership of fifty-eight.

The Independent Order of Good Templars, Lodge No. 319, was organized September 25th, 1876, with eighteen charter members. The first officers were: J. S. White, W. C. T.; Miss J. D.

Newell, W. V. T.; George N. Ross, W. C.; Clara McCray, W. S. E. C.; Dr. E. S. Akers, W. F. S.; Ada Covell, W. T. R.; Frank A. Ross, W. M.; Lottie Newell, W. D. M.; Ida Rubey, W. I. G.; J. W. Howes, W. O. G.; Gertie Ives, W. R. H. S.; Hattie V. Newell, W. H. S.; A. Gray, P. W. C. T. This lodge has been in a prosperous condition since its organization. They have at this time over one hundred members.

The Prescott Juvenile Temple, No. 108, was organized March 17th, 1877, by Lillie J. Robinson, and was named Wide Awake. It had ninety charter and twenty-one honorary members. C. Smith was the first superintendent, and held the office for three months, when Nellie Bancroft was elected to the office, which she held until she resigned in February last. The number of initiations since its organization, ninety-six; deaths, three. The children have collected a library of fifty-four volumes through different entertainments given by the lodge. Amount of money received aside from library fund, fifty dollars. Twenty-eight members have passed into the subordinate lodge, and fifty-six members in good standing at this time. Great good has been done through this lodge, which is now in a prosperous condition.

The Prescott Temple of Honor was organized December 27th, 1878, with forty-five charter members. The first officers elected were as follows: J. S. White, W. C. T.; H. C. Goodsell, W. V. T.; H. S. Miller, W. T.; T. J. Griffin, W. R.; J. Weeks, A. W. R.; E. G. Babbidge, W. F. R. W. Bosworth, W. M.; John Roddy, P. W. C. T. This lodge has initiated one hundred and three members, and has at times been in a very prosperous condition. They hold their meetings in Odd Fellows hall each Friday. The offices are held by the same persons mentioned above, except the W. C. T., which is held by W. Haw.

The Prescott Grange No. 161, was first organized in Pierce Valley, town of Clifton, June 9th, 1873, by state deputy, A. H. Edwards, with twenty-two charter members. The first officers elected were as follows: J. S. Capley, W. M.; John Mozer, overseer; A. B. Hickox, lecturer; Erastus Tubbs, steward; W. Findley, assistant steward; L. H. Cadwell, chaplain; Edward Hammond, treasurer; C. W. Wright, secretary; Edward Walters, gate keeper; Mrs. Maggie Walters

ceres; Mrs. P. Johnson, pomona; Mrs. S. Hammond, flora; Mrs. M. A. Wright, lady steward. The lodge was moved to Prescott, July 19th, 1873. They have had as high as ninety-four members; death and changes incident to all such enterprises have decreased their number until but forty-five answer to roll call, in good and regular standing. The society holds its meetings in their finely furnished hall in the second story of the Dill block, the third Saturday of each month. The following are the officers at this time: J. S. Capley, W. M.; W. F. McCray, overseer; F. C. Bliss, lecturer; E. A. Brown, steward; E. F. White, assistant steward; A. Watters, chaplain, Thomas Davis, treasurer; Mrs. E. A. Bailey, secretary.

The Pierce County Agricultural Society was organized March 15th, 1859. Officers at the date of organization were, O. T. Maxon, president, with one vice-president from each town; George M. Powell, recording secretary; Oliver Gibbs, corresponding secretary. The grounds of the society are located about one-half mile east of the city on the higher ground. The grounds are nicely finished with one-half mile race track and buildings suitable for the display of products of the county. The present officers are, W. T. Bunker, president; Col. D. J. Dill, secretary; Frank C. Ross, corresponding secretary. The meetings of the society are well sustained and fine displays are made each year, with a good attendance from this and adjoining counties.

#### PRESS.

The first newspaper published in Prescott was in the winter of 1854, by C. E. Young, the first copy of which appeared on the 14th of February, and was given the title of the Prescott Paraclete, republican in sentiment. In the fall of 1855 Oliver Gibbs purchased an interest in the paper, and the title was changed to the Prescott Transcript. In 1857, Messrs. Lusk, Wise and Bailey commenced the publishing of a democratic paper entitled the Pierce County Democrat. In the fall of 1861, Mr. Lute A. Taylor moved the River Falls Journal to Prescott, and published it as the Prescott Journal until the fall of 1868 when he sold it to Messrs. Flint and Weber, who published it until June, 1871, when the office with the material were destroyed by fire. The subscription list was sold to Messrs. Kimball and

Morse of the Pierce County Herald, of Ellsworth. In 1873, April 1st, M. B. Kimball commenced the publication of what was known as the Prescott Clarion. He sold his interest to E. C. Kibbe, the same year, who changed the title to that of Pierce County Plaindealer. July 1st, 1876, E. H. Ives, purchased the paper, and has published it since.

The mercantile interests of the city of Prescott are represented by the following firms, viz: John Dudley, E. A. Meacham and Son, John G. Theurer, Jacob Freese, general merchandise; N. S. Dunbar, groceries; McGill and Wilkinson, L. Jurgens, and W. Sesemann, boots and shoes; Carlos McCray, and E. R. Welch, drugs; C. McCray, books and stationery; George S. Holister, and Joseph Firner, Jr., hardware; H. S. Miller, banker; J. S. White, F. A. Ross, and E. H. Ives, attorneys; Arthur Young and H. C. Colton, physicians and surgeons; J. R. Gardner, veterinary surgeon; G. H. Miller, Frank A. Ross, and W. H. H. Clements, insurance agents; I. P. Peterson and son, and Arniel Cosminskie, watchmakers and jewelers; M. T. Dill, Redmon and Son, O. S. Hutchinson, E. W. Haviland, Theurer and Rader, and J. K. Havens, grain dealers; Mrs. J. A. Abbott, and Mrs. P. D. Freese, millinery, dressmakers; N. Swanstrom, and John Sheehan, merchant tailors; W. Rittman, Charles Maurer, and Clemens and West, harness makers; J. K. Havens and Joseph Firner, Jr., agricultural implements; C. E. Meacham, furniture; John Dudley, lumber; C. O. Boughton, and Krueger and Beeler, meat market; N. S. Morgan, livery stable; A. B. Failing, machine shop and boat building; John Neinstadt, John Murry, Anson Bancroft, and Samuel Elfman, manufacturers of brick.

J. W. Taylor, barber shop; William Miller and Mrs. Bloomer, bakery; E. R. Welch and Joseph Maurer, confectionery; N. P. Husting, brewery; B. Katzenberger, cooper shop; Central house, D. Fielding, proprietor; Union house, John Harwell, proprietor; St. Nicholas, George Shaser, proprietor; Prescott house, M. J. Beeler, proprietor; omnibus and steam ferry, W. H. H. Leavitt, proprietor; rope ferry, William B. Dibble, proprietor.

Prescott has some fine, substantial improvements, among which we would mention the post-office, Dubley, Meacham and J. Freese blocks,

built in 1870, Meincke block in 1871, the Dill, Dunbar and Theurer blocks built in 1872, the Gray block in 1873, the Holister block 1876, and Ives block in 1879.

The manufacturing interests of Prescott are not as extensive as the good people of the city would wish. Several enterprises have been started, but their life has been of short duration. The location for manufactories is second to no point on the river as a convenient point for river and lake shipment. The history of those now in existence, as far as can be arrived at, is as follows: About 1856 Messrs. Silverthorn and Dudley established a portable saw-mill at this point, which they operated until about 1861, when Mr. Dudley purchased Mr. Silverthorn's interest and erected his present steam mills, which consist of a saw-mill, 40x50, with one upright, one rotary and one edger saws. Also, a flour mill, 40x70 feet in size, with two flour and one feed run of stone; used exclusively as a custom mill. The manufacture of wagons and carriages is carried on to some extent by F. Meincke. He established his business, or present shops, at this point in 1862. His main shop is of brick, 24x60 feet; paint shop of stone attached, 26x60; blacksmith shop of wood, 28x60. He turns out of new work twenty-five lumber wagons and fifteen carriages, together with quite an extensive repairing business.

J. Neinstadt also carries on quite an extensive business in the way of manufacturing heavy farm wagons. He commenced his present enterprise in 1875, then in rented shops. In 1878 he purchased his present shops, which are built of brick, 22x62, with paint shop 20x36. Last season he manufactured about twenty-five new wagons, together with a large amount of repairing.

The Prescott brewery, N. P. Husting, was established in 1866; building 50x60. He turned out about 800 barrels during the past year. He finds a market in Prescott and in the country back from the river. In connection with his brewery he is quite extensively engaged in fattening cattle.

The Prescott machine shop was established in 1876 by H. B. Failing, the present proprietor, who erected his shop the same year, of wood, 24x40 feet. The shop is well equipped with all kinds of machines necessary to enable them to do first-



class repairs. During the summer months he has a large amount of repairing in connection with the river boats. In connection Mr. Failing manufactures row-boats for which he finds a ready market for all he can manufacture, with his other business.

The first bank was established in 1858. May 28th, the bank was organized and chartered under the state laws of Wisconsin, and known as the "City Bank of Prescott." Charles Miller president, and W. P. Westfall cashier, with a cash capital of \$25,000, which was afterwards increased to \$50,000. The bank continued to operate under the same title and by the same firm until the spring of 1877, after the act was passed "taxing state banks," when the bank succumbed to the pressure and closed the doors. In June, 1877, the doors were again opened under the title of "Bank of Prescott," by H. S. Miller, who is doing a general banking and exchange business.

The first post-office established in Prescott was in 1845, by the appointment by Uncle Samuel of J. R. Freeman, post-master. The means of transportation in those days being by the river during the summer months, and on the ice or by a slow and tedious trip through the forests toward the eastern part of the state in winter, the mails did not reach this point very often. Such being the case no post-office was needed, so to have matters convenient the mail was deposited in the postmaster's hat. So the early settlers say. With change of administration the next incumbent of the office was J. M. Whipple; then O. T. Maxon. Next in course was Andrew Rader, then George A. Dill, next William Gates. The dates of these transfers we are unable to obtain, as the parties were not at hand. The last appointment and the present incumbent of the office received the appointment 1877.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

Parker Adams was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, in 1817, and was reared on a farm. His education was limited to that received at the common schools. In 1855, he settled at River Falls, Wisconsin, making that place his home two years; thence to Prescott where he has since resided. He has occupied the office of justice of the peace in Prescott. His marriage with Miss Sarah, daughter of ex-Governor Kinney, of Illi-

nois, took place in 1842. They have had three children, two living.

Charles O. Boughton was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, December, 1829, and there remained until nine years of age. He then accompanied his parents to Elyria, Lorain county, Ohio, making that place his home for five years. In 1850, he, with his father went to California, and on returning, after a stay of two years, came by way of the isthmus. They embarked at San Francisco, on the propeller Union, and when off the coast of South California, about seven hundred and fifty miles from San Francisco, they were wrecked; the vessel was lost, but all on board succeeded in getting ashore. For seventeen days they subsisted on clams, when they were rescued by a passing vessel, and crossed the isthmus, embarking in the Brother Jonathan with five hundred passengers; when in the gulf stream the ship took fire, but by the heroic efforts of the crew and passengers it was saved. After reaching home Mr. Boughton removed to Galena, Illinois, and engaged in milling. In 1854 he came to Prescott, and has followed different pursuits, the past ten years having been in the meat business. His wife was Miss Sarah Kelly, married in 1855. Six children have been born to them, all living.

Dr. Henry C. Cotton is a native of Maine, born October 17th, 1840. He attended the public schools until nineteen years of age, then entered the medical college at Albany, New York, from which he graduated in 1861. The next year he enlisted in Company B, Thirty-first New Jersey, as a private, serving nine months then joined the Twenty-ninth Maine Veterans as assistant surgeon and served until honorably discharged, June 28th, 1866. At New Richmond, Wisconsin, he began the practice of medicine, and one year subsequently removed to Prescott, and has since been a practitioner at this place. His wife was Miss Emily Edgecomb, a native of Maine, married in 1866. They have two children.

Col. Daniel J. Dill was born in Dillsburg, York county, Pennsylvania, February 24th, 1830. Remaining on his father's farm until nineteen years old, he received a good practical education, then was employed as a traveling agent for a whip manufactory in which he continued ten years. In 1859, came to Prescott and engaged in merchan-

dising until 1877, and is still counted among the leading business men. In 1861, answering to his country's call, he enlisted in Company B, Sixth Wisconsin, being appointed captain, served one and one-half years in the Army of the Potomac, then was appointed by Gov. Solomon, of Wisconsin, colonel of the Thirtieth Wisconsin, and was honorably discharged at Madison, 1865. One year previous, he was on the plains under General Sully, and assisted with the regiment in building Fort Rice, Dakota. During his last year was provost marshal general of the Kentucky department on General Palmer's staff. He married in 1867, Miss Mary P. Johnson. Three children have been born to them, all living.

George A. Dill was born at Dillsburg, Pennsylvania, December 24th, 1831. When fifteen years of age he went to Williamsport and remained in that vicinity three years. He purchased cattle in Iowa in 1853, and brought them to Prescott for sale. The following year he began opening land, which he sold in 1855, and engaged in mercantile and grain trade. In 1868 he and Miss Annie Harvey were united in marriage at Freeport, Illinois. They have one son, George A. Jr.

N. S. Dunbar was born at Fredonia, New York, June 22d, 1820. When a lad of fourteen years, he removed with his parents to Niles, Michigan. In 1840 he began the battle of life, going to Muscatine, Iowa, there learning the trade of bricklayer and stone-mason. Becoming a resident of Prescott in 1852, he embarked in the grocery trade, continuing eight years; then added a general stock. In 1868, he disposed of his stock and lived a retired life two years, then again entered business as a grocer, still remaining. Mr. Dunbar was elected the first sheriff of Pierce county in 1854. He married, in 1842, Miss Amanda Roach. They have two children.

Richard Fielding was born at Bangor, Maine, 1844. When quite young moved with his parents to Massachusetts, where they lived four years; then came to Shakopee, Minnesota. He made that place his home twelve years, thence to St. Paul for four years, and finally located at Prescott and began the pursuit of agriculture. In 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Sixth Wisconsin Volunteers; was wounded at the battle of the Wilderness in his left wrist, losing his hand from the effects; was honorably discharged in June,

1865. He started the Central house at Prescott in 1880. His marriage with Miss Francis E. Miller took place in 1867. Two children have been born to them.

Joseph Friner, deceased, was born at Baden, Germany, 1827, where he learned the trade of tinsmith. He came to America in 1849, landing in New York city; worked at his trade in that city, also in Cincinnati, New Orleans and St. Louis. Removing to Prescott in 1855, he started in the hardware trade on a small scale, doing all the work himself. He continued in the trade until the time of his death. His wife was Barbara Neff, whom he married in 1850. His widow and her three children survive him. Francis, now the wife of Andrew Winter, of Prescott; Joseph Jr. married Miss Nancy Kempf, in 1880; and Theodore.

Henry A. Jay is a native of Allegany county, New York, born May 18th, 1831. At the age of two years his parents removed to Binghamton, and when nineteen years old he returned to his native place. For five succeeding years he attended school, during the time beginning the study of law. During the spring of 1855 he came to Prescott and first gave his attention to the manufacture of brick, then to agriculture and milling until 1858, when he began the practice of law with J. S. White of this place. In 1864 he abandoned the practice of law and took charge of John Dudley's interests, remaining in his employ until 1878. He and Miss Jeanie Houston, a native of Canada, and of Scottish descent, were married October 18th, 1855. At the age of forty-one she departed this life, leaving three children.

William L. Leavitt was born at Naples, Maine, 1841, where he made his home until 1861. Coming to Prescott at that time he followed farming until enlisting in Company I, Twelfth Wisconsin, in 1863. Was honorably discharged at Madison, in 1865, and returned to Prescott. He was elected city marshal in 1868, which office he held until 1880, then was chosen alderman of the first ward. Since 1878 he has given his attention to steamboating. His marriage with Lydia P. Jones, took place in 1860; their union was destined to be a short one, for she died in 1866, leaving two children. His present wife was Mary A. Smith, who has borne him seven children, six of whom are living.

Carlos McCray, born at Ellington, Connecticut, June 23d, 1826. When a lad of twelve years, he accompanied his parents to Allegany county, New York, remaining six years, and during the time attended school. He engaged in farming in Walworth county, Wisconsin, from that time till 1854, then removed to Prescott, where his father died in 1872. Engaging in agricultural pursuits until 1861, he then embarked in the drug trade, and was also appointed postmaster. He was married in 1849 to Miss R. A. McKeen. They have five children living.

Captain Edgar A. Meacham, born May 31st, 1832, at Brandon, Vermont. Here his childhood days were passed, and on attaining majority he began the mercantile trade at his native place, continuing, until removing with his parents, to Prescott in 1856. On their arrival, he, in company with his father, Col. A. A. Meacham, purchased a steam saw-mill, which they operated one year; then sold, and established a sash and door factory. In 1871 his father disposed of his interest to another son. Mr. Meacham, in 1876, opened a general store in this place and formed a partnership with his son, Edgar L. He enlisted in 1862, and was appointed first lieutenant of Company F, Thirtieth Wisconsin; the next year was promoted to the rank of captain of the same company, receiving his discharge at Camp Randall in October, 1865. He was united in marriage with Eliza Belknap in 1854. They are the parents of four children living.

Griffin H. Miller, a native of Westchester county, New York, was born in 1821. His educational advantages were somewhat limited during his youth. Remaining at the old homestead until 1848, he then retired from agricultural pursuits, and engaged in the loan and discount business at Cross River, same county. In 1857 he came to Prescott and has since been engaged in the same business, although at times giving his time to agriculture, standing to-day as one of the leading capitalists of Prescott. Mr. Miller became identified with the Methodist Episcopal church when twenty years old and has since been one of its staunch members. His wife was Miss Joanna B. Silkman; married in 1842. They have six children living.

E. N. Redmon was born in 1827, in Scott county, Illinois. He was employed in his father's store

as clerk until reaching man's estate; then went to California and engaged in mining and trading until 1852. Returning to his home he tarried only a brief time, then removed to Davenport, Iowa, and for five years was in the dry goods trade with his father-in-law, Frederick Knapp. In 1857 he became a resident of Prescott, and embarked in grain speculation, buying and shipping the first bushel from this landing, and has been connected with the grain trade since. Mr. Redmon owns and cultivates a farm near Prescott; also owns three thousand acres in Dakota, one thousand of which are under cultivation. He has held the office of sheriff of Pierce county two years. His marriage with Sarah A. Knapp took place in 1852. They have three sons.

Frank A. Ross, a resident of Prescott nearly his whole life, was born in Grundy county, Illinois, March 24th, 1856. When a babe of one and one-half years, he came to this place with his parents, and attended school until eighteen years old. He then taught the district school of Prescott; afterwards read law with J. S. White. December, 1872, he was admitted to the bar. One year previous he married Miss Hettie Newell of this place.

Lyman R. Smith is a native of Onondaga county, New York, born July 5th, 1814. Remaining at his native place till 1836, then came westward to Niles, Michigan, and located on a farm, engaged in tilling the soil until 1845; then went to Muscatine, Iowa, where he worked as a stone-mason. Five years subsequently he visited California, and there embarked in mercantile trade, also in mining. In 1852 he became a resident of Prescott. Except ten years spent at Furbault, Minnesota, this place has been his home. He has been twice married; in 1840 to Miss Leah Van Vleet, who died in 1843, leaving two children. His present wife was Miss Mary Amorett Dunbar, who has borne him three children, one living.

N. Swanstrom, a native of Sweden, was born 1832. Here he learned tailoring, after having attended school until twelve years old. In 1868 he came to America and after a residence of short duration at Point Douglas became a citizen of Prescott, which place he still makes his home. Working at his trade as a journeyman a short time he finally in 1870 opened an establishment

for himself. In May, 1856, he married Annie Anderson, who died in 1867, leaving four children.

Samuel C. Williams, born in Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, 1834. During early life he learned the printer's trade, and worked on several Ohio and Pennsylvania newspapers. In 1857 he came westward to St. Paul, Minnesota, and was for a time in the old "Pioneer" office. The year following he began farming in Minnesota along the Crow river, and in 1861 answered his country's call by enlisting in company F, First Wisconsin, serving until honorably discharged at Louisville, Kentucky. Since returning to civil life he has been a painter at Prescott. In 1858 his marriage with Isabel Chinnock took place; they have three children living.

## RIVER FALLS.

### CHAPTER XLIV.

EARLY SETTLERS—FIRE OF 1876—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—BUSINESS REPRESENTATIVES—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The village of River Falls as we find it to day, located on the banks of the beautiful Kinnickinnic has a population of about fifteen hundred inhabitants. The line between St. Croix and Pierce counties divides the village plat, and one-third lies in St. Croix county. The river goes dashing through the central part of the village with a current so swift that the frosts of winter are unable to check its course or congeal its surface. On its banks are located four flour mills and one saw and feed mill, which are propelled night and day by the power gathered from its water. Quite an extensive merchant flouring business is done, and the flour shipped by rail to distant markets. Various religious societies have their pleasant places of worship. The different secret societies have their organizations and com-

fortable lodge rooms. The public school building, located on the west side, is a large imposing structure of brick with all the late improvements, which will accommodate nearly three hundred pupils. The Fourth State Normal School in the south-eastern portion of the village, is built of brick and cost twenty-five thousand dollars, a large portion of which sum was donated by the adjoining towns. A more particular history of their permanent improvements is given in another part of the chapter.

The early settlers of the Kinnickinnic Valley at, and near the village of River Falls. First came Joel Foster in the fall of 1848, to this, then wild, but beautiful spot, which had hardly been visited save by the red man of the forest. Next to follow and settle in the fall of 1849, were D. McGregor, James and Walter Mapes. In 1850, Mr. Hayes, W. Tozer, Mr. Penn and Ira Parks, settled here. Following them, came N. N. Powell and Clark Green and soon after, O. S. Powell and others of the family. Capt. Woods settled on Big River; C. B. Cox, struck his first oil in Clifton Hollow. The settlers now began to come rapidly, each making his claim. The Powell brothers made claim of a large portion of the land on which the village now stands. Quite a nucleus of settlers were gathered around this point, which, with the valuable water-power made it a desirable location for a manufacturing centre. The spirit of enterprise came with the new settlers, many, if not all of whom were at this time from New England. With an eye to the future, N. N. and O. S. Powell laid out and platted sixty acres in 1854, a portion of their claim bordering on the river, and called it Kinnickinnic. The same year they erected the first store, which they filled with a stock of general merchandise. In 1856, they made another plat of one hundred and twenty acres, across the river on the west side. Additions have been made at different times by others. The first hotel built was by W. H. Winchester; first blacksmith shop by R. Griffith; first wheel-wright, N. Wales; first cooper, C. J. Riker.

#### FIRE.

Like most other towns, River Falls has had its drawbacks, which came in the shape of fire and flood. Its worst mishap was the great fire of 1876. At half past one o'clock on the morning

of the 30th of January, 1876, fire was discovered in the office of E. B. Homes, next to the post-office. The wind at the time was blowing a gale from the south, which swept the fire with fearful rapidity. There being no fire department or organized company, the fire continued its course until it had destroyed some of the most valuable property in the village. The morning light found the labor and savings of years laying in ashes. The following is a partial list of those who were losers in the great conflagration, the aggregate estimate of which was \$30,000: G. I. Ap Roberts, general merchandise; S. G. Dodge, hardware; C. R. Ellis, store; Messrs. Hedderly and Davis; Mr. Watson, harness shop; the office of A. D. Andrews and Company; the Odd Fellows hall; Good Templars hall and several others were included in the general loss. The amount of insurance was very light. The next issue of the Journal was set up, and the forms locked ready for the press were saved, and by the activity and enterprise of the publishers, and the kindness of the publishers of the Star and Times, the paper was out on time for distribution that day.

## SCHOOLS.

The same spirit of enterprise which had from the first, manifested itself in the early settlers of this beautiful valley in other matters, was manifested in matters of education. The first step taken towards providing the means for the education of their children was the building of a school house in the fall of 1854, at a cost of \$500, which amount was contributed by C. B. Cox, G. W. Pratt, N. N. and O. S. Powell, J. F. Nichols, Asaph Pratt, B. C. Flint, W. H. Winchester, Pomeroy Brothers, and others. The site was donated for the purpose by Messrs. Powell Brothers. The house was 20x30, a portion of what is now known as the Baker Institute. The entire charge of the construction of the house was placed in the hands of G. W. Pratt, then town superintendent of schools. Miss Helen Flint was the first teacher employed and her salary was paid by subscription. The next year, district No. 1 was regularly organized, and the school house was transferred to the district board. Miss Laura Pratt was the first teacher under the new regime. The same spirit of enterprise and a desire to establish their reputation for an interest in edu-

cational matters, prompted a few of the leading settlers of the town to take steps toward providing a more thorough course of education. A joint stock association was organized and incorporated as the "River Falls Academy Association" in the spring of 1856, and a building was erected during the same year on the west side of the river on a beautiful site, donated by N. N. and O. S. Powell; at an expense of about \$5,000; size about 36x66, two stories. Professor Benjamin Wilcox was employed as the first principal. It was maintained as an academy until 1860, when the clamor for free schools, where the many under all circumstances of life, might enjoy the advantages of a more complete education, induced the association to sell the academy buildings to the joint district No. 1, for a public school at the moderate sum of \$1,500. The first principal employed was Prof. Allen H. Weld, assisted by Mrs. Weld. In the fall of 1879 the house was destroyed by fire. A temporary building was erected, and a school held in it during the next spring and summer, and steps were at once taken for the erection of another building. After much discussion on the different plans, it was at last decided to erect a building containing all the modern improvements and large enough to accommodate 300 pupils. The building is a most beautiful structure, built of brick on the site of the old academy, at an expense of \$15,000.

## CHURCHES.

The Congregational Church of River Falls. The early settlers of this region were accustomed to gather for religious worship at the residence of Mrs. Penn, about a mile and a half north of the village, in the town of Troy, on the farm now owned by Professor A. H. Weld. A Sunday-school was organized in 1853. In July, 1854, Rev. Richard Hall, superintendent of the Home Missionary society of Minnesota and north-western Wisconsin, preached the first sermon in River Falls, in the pioneer store, which had not yet received its stock of goods. After that, services were held with occasional preaching, sometimes in the store, sometimes in the Prairie mill, and sometimes in Mr. Luke Pomeroy's barn, until the school-house on the corner of Fourth and Maple streets was finished. The church was organized February 3d, 1855, with seventeen members, viz:

Mason Stone, Mary B. Stone. N. Wales, Mary J. Wales, N. N. Powell, H. L. Wadsworth, Ann R. Wadsworth, Geo. W. Pratt, A. Pratt, H. Pratt, Persis Pratt, Eunice C. Pratt, J. F. Nichols, S. H. Nichols, S. M. Pratt, Mrs. P. Pratt and Mrs. S. McHan. Rev. James Stirratt preached for them six months, each alternate Sabbath. In March, 1856, Rev. W. R. Stevens was installed pastor, and remained until 1862.

"He was a giant in body and a giant in mind; tall of stature and tall in intellect. We had long been looking for a minister we could all look up to, and he completely filled the bill—for all ordinary mortals had to look up or they couldn't see half way to the top. Usually sedate, he had an undercurrent of genuine humor, and often indulged in the keenest sarcasm. These traits were manifest on his first Sabbath with us. Mr. Stirratt, his predecessor, was a *very tall* man. We had rigged up a sort of three-story desk for him, but in the presence of Mr. Stevens said desk dwindled to most diminutive proportions. It was with a severe struggle that he managed to get through his first sermon, and as he came out of the house he said to a brother with a look bordering on despair, 'That desk was so low that I couldn't preach but half my sermon, and that the upper half.' Some men are great without knowing it. Mr. Stevens comprehended every inch, and with the utmost good nature would answer all questions thereunto pertaining. On his way hither he stopped at Prescott over night. The next morning as he was walking near the river he perceived he was the observed of all observers. When one called out, 'I say, stranger, where did you lodge last night?' With the utmost gravity he replied: 'My head lodged in Barker's hotel, my feet in infinite space.'"

He had much to do with shaping the early history of this region, and during his ministry 116 members were added to the church. The edifice they now occupy was built in 1857 and dedicated in July, 1858. In November, 1862, Rev. W. Gill became pastor and remained until 1875.

In 1867 steps were taken to build another church. Lots were purchased and the foundation laid, and the frame erected and enclosed for a house to cost about \$10,000, when a hurricane prostrated the structure. Not feeling able to repair the loss at once, they abandoned the project

for the while. In 1875, Rev. John Ball came and preached one year; Rev. T. C. Jerome one year. In 1879 Rev. N. T. Blakeslee, their present pastor was employed and a beautiful parsonage was erected adjoining the church, the whole costing \$2,000. The society hope to be able to complete their new church during the coming year. Since its organization the church has enrolled 306 members. But with the changes incident to all societies they have but 158 members at this time.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union was organized March 3d, 1881, with a membership of fifty. The following officers were elected: Mrs. N. T. Blakeslee, president; Mrs. W. E. Kellogg, Mrs. M. Pomeroy, Mrs. E. Boutwell, vice-presidents; Miss R. Taylor, secretary; Miss Hattie Levings, corresponding secretary; Mrs. G. W. Farnsworth, treasurer; Mrs. N. T. Blakeslee and Mrs. O. S. Powell were chosen to conduct the temperance column in the Journal.

The First Baptist Church of River Falls was organized as a branch of the First Baptist Church of Hudson, April 12th, 1857. Their first covenant meeting was held on the 18th day of April. The following day, the 19th of April, the ordinance of Baptism was administered in the beautiful waters of the Kinnickinnic. June 1st, 1857, Rev. A. Gibson, under the appointment of the American Baptist Home Missionary society, took the pastoral charge of this new field, which in August, 1857, by letters of dismission from Hudson church became an independent church with fifteen members. In 1861, their first house of worship was commenced and completed in 1862. April 6th, of the same year, Rev. Mr. Gibson was given leave of absence to the army. Rev. T. E. Kuley became a stated supply until April 6th, 1863, when Rev. M. Bailey supplied the pulpit for a time. April 7th, 1871, Rev. J. Statthard was called to the church and remained until 1874. June 6th, 1875 Rev. H. N. Hony became their pastor and continued until September 18th, 1875, when Rev. C. K. Colver took the field and remained until July, 1878, since which time they have had no regular service.

The Catholic Church of River Falls was organized under the ministry of Rev. Father Connolly of Hudson, in 1875, with a membership of thirty-eight families. Their fine house of worship was built in 1876. Rev. Mr. Kelley of Hudson has had the church under his charge since its organi-

zation, holding services at this place once a month. There are now connected with the society, forty-six families. They soon hope to have a regular priest.

The Episcopal Church of River Falls was first convened under the labors of Rev. John Williamson, a missionary from the Calvary Mission, in 1859, holding services in the school-house. He also extended his labors to other points. He continued his labors with this mission until 1870, when Rev. A. P. Peabody took his place, preaching every alternate Sabbath at a school-house located in what was known as Glass Valley, four miles south of River Falls. He continued his labors until the spring of 1865, when the services were transferred to the village and held in a hall until the spring of 1871, when Rev. Charles Thorp came and was located at the Falls, and held services regular. During his ministry the church regularly organized, with sixteen communicants, and the erection of their present beautiful house of worship was commenced and completed in 1872. The building is of brick, about 40x60, and located on the west side of the river. Rev. F. Durlin commenced his labors with them in 1873. Rev. Mr. Langlois preaches for them occasionally at this time.

## SOCIETIES.

Odd Fellows Lodge, number 199, was first organized February 2d, 1872, with the following charter members: A. Morse, B. F. Pierce, J. W. Pierce, H. S. Baker and James Stoddard. They were in a flourishing condition when the great fire of January 30th, 1876, destroyed the building in which their hall was located, and their charter, together with their furniture and fixtures. The charter was re-issued in December, 1876. The officers elected at that time were as follows: C. Henry, N. G.; M. E. Cady, V. G.; W. E. Howard, secretary; W. S. Hodson, treasurer. The lodge is in a flourishing condition at this time, with the following list of officers: W. S. Ensign, N. G.; C. G. Knowles, V. G.; P. F. Lowell, secretary; T. Martin, treasurer; W. P. Marshall, permanent secretary.

The Masonic Lodge of River Falls was chartered June 15th, 1859, with the following charter members: Amos Saunders, W. A. Tozer, James A. Short, S. K. Rollins, Clark H. Crossman, P. H. Sain, T. McCleary, Benj. Wilcox, Z. B. Flint

and B. C. Vannatta. Meetings were held in the B. Wilcox hall, which was burned in 1876. The first officers elected at the date of organization, were as follows: C. E. Abbott, W. M.; A. Saunders, S. W.; W. A. Tozer, J. W.; J. A. Short, treasurer; Benj. Wilcox, secretary, P. H. Sain, J. D.; C. H. Crossman, S. D.; S. K. Rollins, tyler. In 1860 their place of meeting was changed to the C. B. Cox hall. In 1869 they removed to what was afterwards known as the Masonic hall, in the Wolf block, where they remained until 1879, when they returned to the Cox hall, where they now hold meetings. Their present officers are as follows: T. McCleary, W. M.; Joseph Stephens, S. W.; D. D. Proctor, J. W.; O. Strahl, treasurer; W. H. Saunders, secretary; W. A. Bennett, S. D.; Frank Scribner, J. D.; and T. W. Hammond, T.

The A. O. U. W. received their charter June 8th, 1878, and was organized with twenty-two charter members. The organization was effected by the election of the following officers: P. M. W., O. C. Hicks; M. W., E. E. Getchell; G. F., P. F. Lovell; O., W. A. Burnett; recorder, L. W. Austin; financier, William G. Cheever; receiver, D. D. Proctor; G., E. G. Farnsworth; O. W., Manley Healey. The society is in a flourishing condition at this time, with a membership of thirty-six in good standing. They hold meetings in the same hall with the Odd Fellows, over the store of G. I. Ap Roberts. The present officers are as follows: P. M. W., S. J. Oakley; M. W., W. G. Cheever; G. F., O. C. Hicks; O., D. D. Proctor; recorder, W. A. Burnett; financier, E. W. Jackson; receiver, Geo. E. Reed; G., John Scott; J. W., C. P. Butler; O. W., E. G. Farnsworth.

The River Falls Temple of Honor was instituted May 31st, 1878, with thirty-five charter members. The lodge held its meetings for a time in the River Falls institute. The use of the Odd Fellows hall was obtained, and the lodge met there, every Monday evening, for two years. Much good has been accomplished by this lodge, in reclaiming the fallen and throwing around the pathway of the young, protection from the evil influences of bad company. They afterwards united with the Good Templars, and the two lodges occupied the hall of the latter on different evenings. The lodge was organized with the

following officers: G. B. Merrick, W. C. T.; J. C. Flynn, W. V. T.; Joseph M. Smith, W. T.; and J. D. Pardee, W. R.

The Juvenile Temple of Honor, number 109, was organized March 15th, 1877, with the following officers: W. Dodge, C. T.; Lettie Thayer, V. T.; Hiram Nye, R. S.; Walter Wales, P. C. T.; B. Hauser, F. S.

The temperance question is strongly represented by the different lodges of the village. The oldest temperance organization of River Falls is that of the I. O. G. T., the first organization of which dates back several years prior to the present organization. Like all temperance societies, its life was spasmodic. The last charter for lodge 360, is dated March 15th, 1877, with sixteen charter members, with the following officers: Rev. S. W. Horner, W. C. T.; Mrs. B. J. Knowles, W. V. T.; W. T. Bennett, W. C. The lodge has initiated over one hundred and seventy-five members since its last organization.

The Bank of River Falls was organized January 1st, 1874, with Joseph M. Smith as cashier. Engaged in general banking and exchange business; also, in foreign exchange. They represent several of the leading fire insurance companies. The extensive milling interests of the town furnish a large amount of banking business.

Hudson and River Falls railroad. One of the most important events in the history of River Falls was the completion of the Hudson and River Falls railroad. The celebration of which occurred October 26th, 1878, by a large excursion, composed of many of the leading citizens of St. Paul, Stillwater and Hudson. The benefits of a railroad to this thriving town had been the subject of discussion for many months. How to secure the much-desired improvement was the question. The matter began to assume shape in the early spring of the same year, through assistance rendered by some of the leading citizens of the neighboring cities. The Hudson and River Falls Railroad Company was organized by the election of the following officers: President and treasurer, Horace Thompson; secretary, C. L. Hall; vice-president, A. D. Andrews; directors, H. Thompson, A. K. Wilder, C. Gotzian, and A. B. Stickney, St. Paul; D. M. Sabin and R. F. Hersey, Stillwater; C. S. Hall and J. Comstock, Hudson; A. D. Andrews and E. R. Stephens,

River Falls, with A. B. Stickney, superintendent of construction, who was also general manager of the St. Paul, Stillwater and Taylor's Falls and West Wisconsin railroads. An arrangement was made with the first named road to operate it.

The intention of the management was to have completed the road by the 4th of July, but unforeseen obstacles prevented its completion until the date of which we speak, the day long to be remembered by the people of this good town and county. The first three or four miles of the road out from Hudson are up the sides of a high bluff, with a grade of ninety-three feet to the mile, which required an immense amount of labor and time to accomplish. Reaching the table lands, the remainder of the road was speedily constructed over the rolling prairies.

Manufactories of the Kinnickinnic Valley. The pioneer saw-mill was erected in 1850, by C. B. Cox, at what is now known as Clifton Hollow. The following year he erected the first flour-mill at, or near the same point. In 1852, N. N. and O. S. Powell built a saw-mill a short distance below where the Greenwood mill now stands; this mill was destroyed by fire in 1856. They erected another saw-mill a short distance below the Junction mills in 1865, which was also destroyed by fire in 1872.

Prairie flour mill located on the north branch of the Kinnickinnic river, was built by C. B. Cox in 1854, two and one-half stories above basement; main building 36x36 feet, with wing on the south side, with two run of stone. The power was a wooden scroll wheel with twelve foot head of water. In 1856, this was replaced by an over-shot wheel. It was run as a custom mill until 1860, when Mr. Cox commenced to do merchant work. In the spring of 1866, a forty-eight inch turbine wheel was placed in the mill and other repairs made. In 1874, J. D. Putnam and Company purchased the entire interest in the mill, and over-hauled it, putting in machinery for manufacturing the patent process flour, also adding another run of stone, and have run it as a merchant mill exclusively, with a capacity of sixty-five barrels per day. The same year the company built a substantial ware-house and grain elevator, across the street from the mill, 40x60 feet, with a capacity of 45,000 bushels of grain, and large storage room. They have also rebuilt their dam,



placing it up the stream a short distance on a solid rock foundation, giving them the most substantial dam on the river, with additional power. This season they have added another story to the mill and remodeled the whole inside structure, putting in eight rollers of Stevens' patent, with two run of stone. They expect to be able to turn out one hundred barrels per day.

On the same branch, a short distance to the south, is located the Greenwood mills, built by C. B. Cox and Caleb Green in 1858, size 30x60 feet, two stories, with two run of stone. The first wheel was an old-fashioned central discharge, with eight and one-half feet head, run as a custom mill. In 1873, Messrs. Pomeroy and Bowron purchased the entire interest. In a short time Mr. Pomeroy sold his interest to Messrs. McKay and Woodruff. In 1877, Mr. George Fortune purchased the entire interest and rebuilt the mill, cutting off ten feet of its length and adding another story, replacing the former wheels with two Leffel wheels, one forty-eight and the other twenty-six inches, also three run of stone; capacity, about forty-five barrels per day. Mr. Fortune keeps a flour and feed store on Main street where he is in daily attendance on customers.

Still further to the south on the same branch, we find the Foster mills, built in 1854, as a saw-mill, with an old fashioned flutter-wheel and nine feet head of water, with one upright and one circular and slab saw. He run his first mill until the spring of 1868, when he removed it and erected a new mill 40x75 feet, two-stories, placing a thirty-five inch Leffel wheel with one upright, one edger and one slab saw. In 1877, he added one run of stone and a corn sheller for a feed mill.

At the junction of the north and south branches is located the great flouring mills of Messrs. Freeman and Stevens, known as the Junction mills, which were built in 1867 as a merchant mill by C. B. Cox and A. D. Andrews. The original mill was 30x50, three stories above basement, with five run of stone, propelled by two Leffel wheels, twenty and twenty-six inches, with twenty-eight feet head. In 1870 Mr. Cox sold his interest to A. D. Andrews. The same year Geo. Fortune purchased one-fourth interest. Three years afterwards A. A. Freeman purchased an

interest in the mill, and the same year an addition was made of 60x60 feet to the main building, also a wing on the west side 30x60, and on the east side 30x50, taking out three of the original four-foot stones, and adding eight four and one-fourth foot stones; also placing new machinery of the Smith patent to enable them to manufacture the new process brands of flour.

In 1877 Mr. A. A. Freeman purchased the entire interest, which he still owns, except one-sixth interest in the business which he sold to E. R. Stephens of Minneapolis. Finding that the water-power was not sufficient to drive the machinery during the entire year, they added to the power in 1879, a Harris and Corliss engine and three boilers which gave the mill a capacity of 400 barrels per day, giving employment to twenty men. In 1880 they adopted the Hungarian roller system, placing in the mills eighteen sets of double rollers, thirteen reels, seven purifiers and six aspirators, with seven run of stone.

They have a large elevator, 50x70 feet, with a capacity of 60,000 bushels, and in addition large storage sheds 30x200 feet. The Hudson and River Falls railroad runs to the mill and takes away the product, which amounts to about thirty car-loads per week. On the opposite side of the river the company have their cooper-shops, which give employment to twenty or thirty men, turning out from 300 to 400 barrels per day.

To the south of the mill, located on the south branch, is the "Cascade mill," built in 1868 by William Barker; size 32x60 feet, two and one-half stories above the basement, with ware-house connected 32x40 feet. The original mill contained two run of stone, with a twenty-inch Leffel wheel. In 1876 another run of stone was added. The entire cost of the mill was about \$13,000; capacity of about forty barrels per day, used only as a custom mill. For the want of water the mill is obliged to stand still for a portion of the year. Mr. Barker being a practical mill-wright has superintended the construction of his own mill.

Among the first thoughts of the people coming to this far away country, is writing back to the loved ones left behind in the dear, old home. This led to early measures for establishing a post-office; moreover, the mails had been a source of pleasure in the old home. Quite natural it was

that they should inquire for the same here. As the settlement increased and facilities for transporting the mails improved, the government was importuned, and Charles Hutchinson received the first appointment as postmaster in 1854, and the first office was established in the Pioneer store, N. N. Powell being appointed deputy. It continued thus until the fall of 1858, when Jerry E. Webb was appointed and held the office in the same place until 1862, when W. A. Tozer received the appointment. He removed the office to the next building south. With a change of administration came the appointment of Milton Webster, October 6th, 1868, which was under Andrew Johnston's administration, whose term was short, and so was Mr. Webster's. In 1869, April 12th, it was transferred to George P. Brackett. The next change was made October 9th, 1871, when J. E. Flint, the present incumbent, was appointed.

#### THE PRESS OF RIVER FALLS.

The River Falls Journal was established June, 1857, under the auspices of Taylor Brothers. Shortly after, Horace Taylor sold his interest to his brother, L. A. Taylor, who continued the publication for a short time, when he removed it to Prescott, where he conducted it until the fall of 1868, when he sold it to Messrs. Flint & Weber. In June, 1871, the material of the Journal office was destroyed by fire and the subscription list transferred to Messrs. Kimball and Morse, of the Pierce County Herald. After fifteen years of conflict with various adverse circumstances, the Journal once again appears on the very soil where it was first planted. This time published by A. Morse & Co., Friday, August 2d, 1872. November 15th of the same year it appears, as published under the firm name of A. Morse and Son. November 16th, 1876, J. D. Moody purchased an interest in the Journal, and the firm became C. R. Morse and company, which continued until February 24th, 1881, when J. H. Wilkinson purchased Mr. Moody's interest, and the firm appeared as Morse and Wilkinson. Democratic in politics, and has a large list of subscribers.

The River Falls Press was established July 23d, 1874, by George B. Merrick, editor and proprietor, with strong republican sentiments. In 1877, Walter S. Fowler bought one-half interest,

and assumed the entire control of the mechanical department of the paper. Though much younger than the Journal it still has many warm friends and a fair list of subscribers, and is flourishing like a "green bay tree."

The St. Croix Valley Driving Park Association was organized under the statutes of the state of Wisconsin, September 13th, 1872. The amount of capital stock of said association was \$5,000. The following were the members of the association at the date of its organization, viz: D. McGregor and G. P. Brackett of Troy, St. Croix county; W. Taylor, A. H. Lord, G. W. Fortune, F. J. Burhyte, J. H. Lord, Joel Foster, and T. Cleary of River Falls. The object of the association was the improvement of the stock of the valley and surrounding country. Beautiful grounds were fitted up by the association, on the west side of the river.

The River Falls machine shop was established July, 1872, by the Messrs. Touny Brothers. The power for the shop was furnished at the Foster mills until 1878, when the firm erected a two-story shop in the south part of the town, 24x56 feet. The firm are engaged in the manufacturing of brass work, turning and lathe work, with a general repair shop. The motive power is a six horse-power engine.

The River Falls lime works were first established in 1868, by Messrs. Oakley and Nichols. In 1869 Mr. Oakley purchased Mr. Nichols's interest and run the works until 1879, when Mr. Oakley put in the patent kiln. March, 1881, Mr. J. Hale purchased an interest. It now is run under the firm name of Oakley and Hale. The product of the works during the past year was 20,000 barrels. With the improvements being added, the firm expect to turn out 40,000 barrels during this season.

Amber cane syrup manufactory. O. S. Powell embarked in this new enterprise in the spring of 1880, erecting a building for the purpose, 42x80 feet, with what is known a steam train for operating the same, with a capacity of 500 gallons per day. While last season was very unfavorable for growing the cane, he was among the most successful operators in the west. He manufactured 10,000 gallons. The quality, when compared with ten other states represented at St. Louis at the Cane Growers association, was pro-

nounced as superior. Also at the Cane Grower's association at Minneapolis he received the premium over all other manufacturers of syrup. He grew twenty acres of cane last year. Expects to grow forty acres this coming year.

The business blocks erected since the fire of 1867 are: The Burhyte and Wolf blocks in 1867; Brackett block, in 1868; Howard, Ap Roberts, Bradshaw and Dodge blocks, in 1877; Scales, Nelson, Opera, Davis and Jenson blocks in 1878; Fleming block in 1878; McGregor block in 1880.

The business interests of River Falls are represented by four mercantile houses carrying stocks of general merchandise, three groceries, three drug stores, three hardware stores, two furniture, two boot and shoe stores, one harness shop, one watchmaker, one book store, three millineries, three merchant tailoring establishments, two photograph galleries, four hotels, two restaurants and two livery stables. There are seven blacksmith shops, three wagon-makers, one stove mill, one marble shop, three lumber dealers, two meat markets, three dealers in agricultural implements, one barber shop and one cooper shop. The professions are represented by five physicians and surgeons, six attorneys and one dentist. There are also five insurance agents.

The compiled statistics of the Hudson and River Falls railroad at River Falls station during the ten months ending December 31st, 1880. The total amount of imports was 8,356,040 pounds. Among the leading articles are wheat, lumber, general merchandise, agricultural implements, etc. The total amount of exports foot up to 26,761,357 pounds, among the leading items of which we find wheat, mill stuff, flour, wool, lime, and barrel stock. The grand total for ten months was 35,117,397 pounds. Adding the same proportion of business for the two months not included in this statement and the business of this station during the year 1880, would amount to 40,970,266 pounds of freight, out and in, or enough to load 417 cars at 20,000 pounds each, with goods coming in, and 1,338 cars going out; a total of 1,755 carloads during the year— a good showing for a town of its size.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

G. I. Ap Roberts is a native of North Wales, born in 1836. He and his parents settled in Co-

lumbia county, Wisconsin, in 1850, and three years later he began selling goods as clerk for Townsend Brothers, at Fox Lake. He removed to Hudson in 1859, and was employed as clerk by C. E. Darling for one year; after which he came to River Falls, and here made his home until 1862. He then spent two years at Hudson, where he was married to Miss Sylvia Brownell, of Vermont. During the fall of 1864 he returned to River Falls, and began business for himself. The fire of 1876 destroyed his store, so the following season his present substantial place of business was erected. Mr. and Mrs. Ap Roberts have six children: Mabel, Eleanor, Percy, Paul, Elizabeth and Robert.

William Barker was born at Wakefield, New Hampshire, in 1814. His early life was passed in Maine, moving there at the age of ten, and remained until 1857. He also learned the trade of mill-wright, and was engaged in milling at Brooksville. In 1857 he came to River Falls and began in the pursuit of his trade. For three years he held the office of sheriff of St. Croix county, Wisconsin, and afterward built the Cascade mill, which he still owns. His marriage with Eliza Walker took place in 1848; her death occurred in 1880.

Dr. R. R. Bourn is a native of Massachusetts, where he was born November 20th, 1816. At an early age, moved with his parents to Geauga county, Ohio, remaining there until 1845, when he came to Kenosha, Wisconsin. Here he made his home about four years, then returned to Ohio and began the study of medicine, and graduated from the State Medical Institute of Ohio in 1868. He afterward practiced in Columbia county until 1870, then located at River Falls, where he has since practiced homeopathy. He married Myra J. Rockafellow in 1838, who has borne him two children.

George Fortune is a native of Scotland, born in 1840. When quite small he came to America with his parents and located in Lower Canada, where he made his home until the spring of 1857. Removing to River Falls he began working in the mills, and being successful purchased the Greenwood mill in 1877. His wife was Mary J. Frazier, to whom he was married in 1873. Three children have been born to them, all of whom are living.

G. R. Griffin was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, April 6th, 1829. Here he learned the trade of blacksmithing, and in April, 1851, came west, landing at Hudson, Wisconsin, with forty-one others from his native town. He made that place his home until 1853, when he removed to River Falls and began blacksmithing as a journeyman, which he continued during the first winter. The spring following, he opened his shop and has since been doing a good business. Mr. Griffin has been twice married; his first wife was Mary A. Walden, who died, leaving two children. He married Miss C. C. Fuller in 1862. They have one child living.

A. H. Lord was born in Greenfield, Hancock county, Maine, 1839. At the age of twelve years he moved to Stillwater, Minnesota, with his parents. Two years later he removed to River Falls on a farm, where he lived with his parents until 1871. He then moved to the city and bought a livery stable, in which he has since been engaged. He was elected to the office of sheriff of Pierce county, January, 1881, also held the office of deputy sheriff four years previous. He married Miss Louisa Backus in 1861, who has borne him two children.

Lyman H. Merrick, deceased, was born in New York, 1802. He was located at Painesville, Ohio, for several years engaged in milling. In 1852 he came to Prescott, Wisconsin, and until the time of his death was a prominent citizen. He married Betsy C. Page in 1825, who died five years after. His second wife was Cornelia M. A. Whelpley, who bore him seven children, three of whom are living: Elizabeth P., George B. and Samuel W.

Abner Morse, deceased, was a son of Calvin and Elvira Morse, and was born at Randolph, Orange county, Vermont, October 31st, 1819. He was the oldest of eight children, three of whom, David M., of Galesburg, Illinois, Edwin and Betsey Woodbury, of Bethel, Vermont, survive him. When Abner was three years old his father removed to Bethel, Windsor county, Vermont, where he purchased a farm and reared his family. The sons grew to manhood as tillers of the soil, consequently Abner's opportunities for acquiring an education were somewhat limited. After having reached his eighth year, his schooling was confined to three months' attendance each year at

the district school until attaining his eighteenth year, when he attended a select school one term. The winter following, he taught one term and afterward attended the Royalston Academy two terms, closing his studies at the age of twenty. During the following ten consecutive winters he pursued the vocation of teaching. His sympathies were ever with the down-trodden and oppressed, and though his father was a strong democrat, he himself espoused the abolition cause and became an active member of that political creed. Upon the organization of the republican party he entered its ranks and remained true to its principles. Mr. Morse was first married in 1843 to Miss Julia A. Smith, but this union was destined to be of short duration, the young wife dying of consumption in the autumn of 1844. He was remarried in 1846, at Braintree, Vermont, to Miss Mary Randall. He removed to the west in 1854, and located at River Falls, where he continued to reside until his death, with the exception of a brief residence in Minnesota. He was for about one year editor of the Green Mountain Herald, published at West Randolph, Vermont. For five years he maintained an active connection with the River Falls Journal, and, in 1877, suffered a paralytic stroke that rendered him incapable of further participation in the active duties of life, and from the effects of which he never fully recovered. He was admitted to the practice of law in 1871, and had acquired an extensive local practice at the time of his sad misfortune. Mr. Morse was ever active in the interests of any community with which he identified himself; generous, and possessed of a social and hospitable nature; always ready to relieve the distressed, and we fain would believe that his great misfortune, and that his death, also, is mourned by all who knew him. He leaves a wife, son and daughter, who have bestowed upon him the tenderest solicitude and care, unceasing in their efforts to lighten, as far as possible, the burden of his life, and who now mourn his departure to that undiscovered country from whose bourne no traveler returns.

Frank Pomeroy was born in Steuben county, New York, October 25th, 1824. He remained at his native place until twenty-six years of age, engaging in the pursuits of lumbering and farming. In 1851, he removed to River Falls and be-

gan working for his brother; two years later, he purchased a farm of eighty acres, and soon after added forty acres to it. He erected a saw-mill on Rush river, and operated it two years, since which time he has pursued the quiet and independent vocation of farming, at River Falls. He married in 1859, Mary Shepard, a native of Massachusetts. Six children have been born to them, five of whom are living.

Oliver S. Powell was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, June 10th, 1831. He removed to Hancock county, Illinois, at the age of twelve, with his father, and for the next seven years made his home with his sister in that county, attending school. In 1850, he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, where his brother had located one year previous. During the fall of the same year, the two brothers came to the present site of River Falls, made a claim and purchased and kept in operation a threshing machine, the first north of Prairie du Chien. During the winter Mr. Powell attended school at his old home, and with the spring-time returned to River Falls, bringing with him a drove of cattle, which proved very profitable to him, owing to their scarcity. He was elected to the state legislature in 1869, and was instrumental in locating the normal school at River Falls. He married Miss E. Nichols in 1860. They have seven children.

John D. Putnam was born in Windham county, Connecticut, 1837. Until twenty-one years of age, he remained at home, acquiring an education, and during the time attended the state normal school of Connecticut. In 1859, he came to Wisconsin and located on a farm near River Falls. Enlisting in the First Wisconsin Infantry as a private in 1861, he served until appointed regimental commissary, in which rank he remained one year, then received his honorable discharge in 1864. Returning to civil life, he remained on his farm until 1873, then rented the Prairie mill at River Falls, and the following year purchased an interest. His wife was Miss Catherine Lovell, whom he married in 1859. They have six children living.

E. R. Stephens was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, 1847. He began in the miller's trade when thirteen years old, in which he continued, in his native place, until the age of twenty. He then removed to Iowa City, Iowa;

after a short time came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and worked at his trade until locating at River Falls in 1877. Having purchased an interest in the Junction mill, he has since made this city his place of residence. He was married to Elma Brown in 1871, who has borne him five children.

H. L. Wadsworth was born in Erie county, New York, July 10th, 1821. At his native place he gained a knowledge of the shoemaker's trade, and in 1846 came west and made his home at Beloit, Wisconsin, where he engaged in the shoe trade six and one-half years. He then followed the independent life of farming, nineteen years, near River Falls, after which he began his trade in the city. He represented his district in the legislature of 1867, and has also held many town offices. His marriage with Miss A. R. Baldwin occurred in 1841. They have eight children.

Professor Allen H. Weld was born at Braintree, Vermont, September 7th, 1809. He graduated from Yale College in 1836, and soon afterwards commenced teaching. During the first six years he was principal of the Academy of North Yarmouth, Maine, which, while under his supervision, attained a favorable reputation throughout the whole state. While at that city he published "Weld's Grammar," "Weld's Latin Lexicon," and other well-known text-books. Going south to Maryland, he taught a large school for six years, then returned and assumed charge of the Ladies' Seminary at West Lebanon, New Hampshire. In 1857 he came to River Falls, and has since been engaged chiefly in farming, having a fine homestead near the city. He was county superintendent of schools several years and for nine years was a member of the board of regents of normal schools. In 1832 he married Harriet Wood, and by her had two children, one of whom, A. P. Weld, is a resident of River Falls.

Allen P. Weld was born at North Yarmouth, Maine, 1839, his father being Professor Allen H. Weld. He graduated from Dartmouth College, New Hampshire, with the degree of A. B., in 1859. The same year he came west and passed his time chiefly on his father's farm until 1864, when he determined to pursue the profession of lawyer. Graduating from the Albany Law School, in 1866, he opened an office two years later at River Falls, and has since given his almost exclusive attention to his practice.

## POLK COUNTY.

### CHAPTER XLV.

DESCRIPTIVE — EARLY SETTLEMENT — IMPROVEMENTS — FIRST SCHOOLS — BOUNDARIES OF TOWNS.

By an act of the legislature, approved March, 1853, all that portion of St. Croix county lying north of the line between townships 31 and 32, was set off and formed into a new county, to be known as Polk county, in honor of James K. Polk, ex-president. The county at that date included a part of Barron, Chippewa and Ashland counties, and all of Polk, Bayfield, and Douglas counties. By acts of the legislature from time to time, the territory was divided into the above named counties, leaving the present Polk county, located on the western boundary of the state, on the east side of Lake St. Croix. It contains twenty-seven full and three fractional townships, with about 700,000 acres area. About three-sevenths of this is under improvement. Throughout the western portion of the county, near the river, the land is generally high and rolling. The central and eastern portions are quite level. The country along the streams is well wooded with pine, oak and maple. The drainage is good. On the west the St. Croix flows the entire length of the county, while the Apple, Wolf, Trade, Wood, Clam and Willow are the principal rivers, which, with their tributaries and numerous small lakes, furnish the county with abundant irrigation. Fine trout, pickerel, bass, perch, and various other fresh-water fish are plenty. Fine water-powers are found on the larger streams, of which the one at St. Croix Falls on the St. Croix river is the most important.

The soil varies from sandy to loamy, with a clay subsoil in places, and is well adapted to wheat raising. In different portions of the county we find large deposits of lime and sand rocks,

which furnish valuable material for building purposes. Deposits of iron, copper and lead are found in different portions of the county. Some of the finest scenery in the northwest is found within the limits of the county—the dalls of the St. Croix, the towering rock, Devil's chair, with the high bluffs, the pleasant groves and fine scenery surrounding the beautiful lakes, are visited by thousands of strangers during the summer season.

The county agricultural society was organized in 1860, and has had many successful fairs, which have awakened an interest among the farmers for the more thorough development of the important branches of farming.

This county was originally occupied by the Chippewa Indians. By a treaty which was made at Fort Snelling July 29th, 1837, between the United States, by their commissioner, Henry Dodge, then governor of the territory of Wisconsin, and the Chippewas, the latter ceded to the United States the upper valley of the St. Croix. The remainder of their lands in this region were ceded to the general government in 1842, since which time no organized bands have made a permanent settlement in the county.

The first white men that visited this region were Daniel Greysolon Du Lhut, or Du Luth, with five French Canadians, who, as early as 1681, were engaged in trading with the Indians. The same year, Father Louis Hennepin visited this locality. A map of this portion of the country was made by Jonathan Carver in 1766.

The first permanent settlement was made in July, 1837, by Franklin Steele, George W. Fitch, Colonel Stambaugh, Emerson Maginnis and others, who made claims and squatted on land where the village of St. Croix now stands. In 1838, a company was organized to carry on a general lumber, manufacturing and trading business, composed of the following persons: Frank

lin Steele, Dr. George W. Fitch, W. S. Hungerford, James Livingston, James Libbey, B. F. Titcomb and W. S. Holcombe; known as the St. Louis Lumber Company. This company built a dam and large saw-mill, with several stores and shops; also, quite a number of dwellings, and carried on an extensive business for a few years, when they failed. In 1847, another company was formed, consisting of James Perrington, from Maine, and Caleb Cushing, with a capital of \$60,000, who obtained possession of the property, made many improvements, and did a fine business for a short time, when they succumbed to the hard times; we hear of Mr. Perrington, at the mouth of Willow river, building a saw-mill. Of those whose names we find on the roll of early settlers, who came between 1844 and 1848, are the following: William Kent, H. N. Setzer, Smith Ellison, J. L. Taylor, Daniel Mears, John Mower, William Nobles, Martin Mower, W. J. Vincent, Harvey Walker, W. Mahoney, Mr. Perkins, Joseph and W. R. Marshall, P. Jewell, J. Weymouth, W. S. Hungerford, Joseph Bowron, H. Schultz, Anson Northrup, Robert Kent and others. Of this number, we find that Wm. Kent erected a saw-mill at what is now Osceola Mills in 1844; he, with his brothers, were afterwards the founders of Osceola Mills. He was the first county treasurer, and has long been a prominent steamboat man on the St. Croix and Mississippi rivers. H. N. Setzer was established in the law business at Duluth. Daniel Mears located at St. Croix Falls in 1848, where he remained for a short time, when he removed to what was Willow River, now Hudson. He was elected to the state senate, 1858 and 1859, and has held a prominent position among the lumber interests of the St. Croix Valley.

W. R. Marshall afterwards became governor of the state of Minnesota, Joseph Bowron founded what is known as Bowron's mills in St. Croix county. In 1849, he represented St. Croix and La Pointe counties in the assembly. William Vincent held several important civil offices, and Robert Kent was county judge for ten years.

Settlers came in slowly until 1866, when the influx of population began to set in at this point. The first hotel built in the county was by the St. Louis Lumber Company; known as the Planters'

House. The first grist mill was built in 1848, by Kent brothers at Osceola Mills. The first store, first frame house, first blacksmith shop were built by the lumber company at St. Croix Falls. The second hotel was built by the Cushing Lumber Company at the falls. The first bridge built across the St. Croix river in 1856, located between St. Croix Falls, Wisconsin and Taylor Falls, Minnesota. The first mail route was opened by Dr. Aldrich, from Stillwater to St. Croix, and the mail transported in a bateau on the river in the summer, on the ice in the winter once a week. The Doctor also established an over-land mail route in 1847, from what was then Willow River to St. Croix Falls. This was carried weekly on foot through the woods until 1855, when he established a regular stage line. The first white child born at the falls was Charles H. Northrup, September 25th, 1841. Rev. Mr. Boutwell performed the first marriage ceremony, for Louis Barlow. Mrs. Tainter taught the first school at St. Croix Falls, in 1848.

✓The first school taught in Osceola, was in 1845, by W. A. Talboys. The first school-house built in Osceola, was in 1854, in St. Croix Falls, in 1861. Rev. Mr. Boutwell, a Congregational missionary, located at Pokegama, held the first religious services at St. Croix Falls. The Methodists represented by Rev. Mr. Eddyvin in 1852, organized the first religious society in Osceola. During the ministry of Rev. S. T. Catlin, the Baptist society built their first church at Osceola Mills. In all new settlements after the school and the church, comes the newspaper, the great disseminator of information. The first to establish a newspaper at St. Croix Falls, was Messrs. Reymert and Bartlett in December, 1860, at which date they commenced the publication of the St. Croixian. One year later it assumed the title of the Polk County Press, and was removed to Osceola, by S. S. Fifield, in 1861, he having purchased the paper. Charles E. Mears afterwards became its publisher. The first to dispense powders and pills to the sick and languishing at St. Croix Falls, was Dr. Carli. The first dispenser of law to the lawless at St. Croix, was Isaac Freeland. The early settlers of this, then wild, remote district, had many trials to endure. Selfishness was often predominant in the matter of location of lands. The poor were over-

ridden by the rich. An instance of this kind occurred in the town of Farmington. A valuable piece of land had been pre-empted by several settlers who had failed in making their final entry at the proper time. One Ovid Pinney, a wealthy speculator, taking advantage of this circumstance entered the lands from them.

This act so enraged the settlers that they resolved to deal out to the "old man" a measure of speedy justice. They held a council and decided to drown him. But better judgment prevailing, they allowed the old man to depart. Many acts of lawlessness were committed during those early times. Murders were quite frequent, both with whites and Indians. So frequently were these acts committed that a well-organized vigilance committee was established by the settlers. Osceola and St. Croix Falls became points of some size in 1845, and, as with other places that had the appearance of becoming even villages in size, a tract of land was platted and laid off into village lots by M. T. Chandler, for St. Croix Falls, in 1845, and by F. G. Murrey, April 26th, 1855, for Osceola Mills. Polk county has the honor of the building of the first steamboat in the St. Croix Valley, which was built at Osceola by Holmes and Cummings in the winter of 1855.

The first territorial election was held at St. Croix Falls in 1844, and the first general election was held in November, 1853. The county was at that time divided into two voting precincts, Leroy and St. Croix Falls. The county seat was located then at the latter place. At the general election, sixty-four votes were cast, and the following officers were elected: Isaac Freeland, clerk of the county; E. C. Treadwell, sheriff; O. A. Clark, surveyor; W. A. Talboys, register of deeds; William Kent, treasurer; Harman Crandall, coroner; Nelson McCarty, district attorney; Robert Kent, clerk of the court. The first meeting of the board of supervisors was held at the house of F. W. Abbott in Osceola. At the same house the county offices were located for several years. At the fall election of 1853 a vote was taken to remove the county seat to Osceola, resulting in forty-four for, and none against the removal; the records were consequently removed to Osceola. The subject was still agitated, and again voted on in the fall of 1854, which resulted in the records remaining at Osceola. Judge

Wiram Knowlton, of the eighth judicial district, held the first court at Osceola in a school-house. The first county judge was Isaac W. Hale.

James Livingston has the honor of giving the name "Osceola" to the village, in honor of a Seminole Indian chief of Florida.

The county has one railroad, the North Wisconsin, which crosses the southeast corner of the county, built in 1874. Several ancient mounds are found in different parts of the county, from many of which have been exhumed human bones large in size, which would indicate that a race of larger people had once lived in these parts.

The records of Polk county, from organization to 1863, were destroyed. The following is the affidavit of C. H. Staples then clerk of the board of supervisors: "C. H. Staples, clerk of the board of supervisors of Polk county, being duly sworn, deposes and says, that between the 19th and 24th of April, 1863, the buildings occupied by the county offices for said county, were entered by some person or persons, and there was taken from them the records of the county, containing all of the proceedings of the county board of supervisors, since the organization of the county, also a copy of the tax sales of said county, and said book has not to this date been returned. Sworn and subscribed to before me, this 18th day of May, 1863. W. M. Blonding, county judge." The first town organization was that of Leroy, in 1853, which at that time included the whole of Polk county. The next organization was that of Alden; as the books were destroyed, the dates do not appear. The boundaries were as follows: commencing at the south-east corner of the county, thence west to the south-west corner of section 33, township 32, range 18, thence north on the section line to the north-west corner of section 4, of said township and range; thence east to the eastern boundary of the county; then south to the place of beginning, to be known as Alden.

The next was Farmington, the boundaries of which are as follows: commencing at the south-east corner of section 32, township 32, range 18; thence north to the north-east corner of section 32, township 33, of range 18; thence west on section line to the north-west corner of section 35, township 33, range 19; thence south on section line to the quarter post between sections 34 and 35;



thence west to the St. Croix river; thence south down said river to the south-west corner of the county; thence east to the place of beginning to be known as Farmington.

The boundaries of the town of Osceola were as follows: commencing on the St. Croix river, on the township line between towns 33 and 34; thence east on township line to the north-east corner of section 4, township 33, range 17; thence south on the section line to the township line between townships 32 and 33; thence west to the south-west corner of section 33, township 33, range 18; thence north to the north-west corner of section 33; thence west on the northern boundary line of the town of Farmington, to the St. Croix river; thence north on said river to the place of beginning.

Also the boundaries of the town of Lincoln, the date of the organization of which does not appear, were as follows: commencing at the north-east corner of section 4, township 33, range 17; thence east on township line to the eastern boundary of the county; thence south to the town line between township 32, range 33; thence west to the south-east corner of section 33, township 33, range 17; thence north on section line to the place of beginning.

The boundary of the town of "St. Croix Falls" was as follows: Commencing at the St. Croix river on the township line between townships 33 and 34. Then east on said township line to the county line, thence north to the township line between townships 35 and 36, then west on township line to line between ranges 18 and 19, then south on range line to the southeast corner of section 1, township 34, range 19. And all that portion of Polk county north of the northern boundary of the town of St. Croix Falls to known as the town of "Sterling."

In the winter of 1862 and '63, by a vote of the people of what was then known as Dallas county, townships 32, 33, 34, 35, 36 and 37, of range 15, were set off from the county of "Dallas," now "Barron," and attached to the county of Polk. At a meeting of the board of county supervisors held May 18th, 1863, township 36 and 37, of range 15, were set off and called the town of "Sterling." At the same meeting it was voted township 34 and 35 of range 15, be attached to the town of "St. Croix Falls." Also that township 33, range

15, be attached to the town of "Lincoln." At same meeting it was voted to attach township 32, range 15, to the town of "Alden."

The valuation of property in Polk county in 1863 in the then six towns and two villages, of which the county was comprised. In the town of Alden there were 30,843.46 acres under cultivation, valued at \$55,789.48. Personal property \$2,004.00. Farmington 27,171.87 acres, valued at \$48,047.34; with personal property \$2,311.00. Lincoln 14,305.20 acres, valued at \$30,514.99; personal \$490.00. Osceola 26,276.78 acres, valued \$61,226.00; with village lots valued at \$9,820.00; personal \$11,610.00. St. Croix Falls 93,781.54 acres, valued at \$175,107.00; with village lots valued \$16,101.00; personal \$8,569.00. Sterling 49,095.75 acres, valued \$87,235.00; personal \$1,886.00. Total acres 241,361.73, value \$457,254.81; total value of village lots \$25,921.00; personal \$26,870.00.

The same year "Burnett" county was added to "Polk" county for judicial purposes.

No organizations of new towns were effected from this date until 1867, when at a meeting of the county board held August 15th, it was voted that all of the territory of township 32 north, of ranges 15 and 16, west, situated in the town of "Alden" in the county of Polk, be and is hereby set off from said town of Alden and made into a new town to be known as the town of "Black Brook," the first election to be held at the house of Horace Nelson, on section 34, township 32, range 16, west.

At a meeting of the county board held November 9th, 1869, it was voted to lay off a new town to comprise the following territory, viz: All of townships 36 and 37, ranges 15, 16 and 17, be detached from the town of "Sterling" and formed into a new town to be known as "Luck," the first election to be held at the house of W. Foster, on section 28, township 36, range 17. At a meeting of the board held December 20th, 1869, it was voted that the following territory be set off from the town of St. Croix Falls: All of township 35, in ranges 15, 16 and 17, be and is hereby set off and formed into a new town to be known as "Milltown," the first election to be held in the school house in district number 5. At the same meeting it was voted that all of township 34, ranges 15 and 16, and sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 9,

10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 32, 33, 34, 35 and 36, in township 34, range 17, is hereby set off from said town of St. Croix Falls, to be known as "Balsam Lake," the first election to be held in the school house in district number four. At a meeting of the board held November 14th, 1872, it was voted to set off township 36, and 37, of range 15, from the town of Luck to be formed into a new town to be known as "Lorraine," the first election to be held at the house of N. B. Bull.

At a meeting of the board held December 16th, 1873, it was voted to lay off the following-described territory, viz: Township 35, range 18 and 19 to be detached from the town of St. Croix Falls, and formed into a new town to be known as Eureka, the first election to be held in the school-house in the Hoover district. At a meeting of the board held November 10th, 1874, it was voted to detach from the town of Sterling township 36, range 18, and said territory to be formed into a new town to be known as Lake Town, the first election to be held in school-house in district number 3. At a meeting of the board held November 10th, 1875, it was voted to form a new town from township 33, range 15 west, said territory to be detached from the town of Lincoln, and formed into a new town known as Clayton, the first election to be held at the house of Fisher Brown, section 26. At the same meeting it was voted to detach sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6, township 32, range 16, from Lincoln, and annex the same to Black Brook town. It was also voted to set off township 37, range 17 west, from the town of Luck, and form a new town known as West Sweden. The first election to be held at the school-house in district number 2. At a meeting of the board held June 8th, 1876, it was voted to set off from the town of Balsam Lake, township 34, range 15 and 16, and form the same into a new town to be known as Apple River. The first election to be held at the school-house in district number 5. At a meeting of the board held July 14th, 1876, it was voted to detach from the town of Luck, township 37, range 16, and form the same into a new town to be known as Clam Falls. The first election to be held at the village of Clam Falls.

At a meeting of the board held June 20th, 1877, it was voted to detach sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5,

6, township 32, range 16, from the town of Lincoln and annex the same to the town of Black Brook. Also voted to form a new town from township 32, range 15, said town to be known as "Clear Lake." The first election to be held at the school-house near the lake. At a meeting of the board held November 15th, 1878, it was voted to detach township 35, ranges 15 and 16, from the town of Milltown, and form the same into a new town to be known as "Georgetown." The first election to be held at the school-house in district No. 3.

"The war record of Polk county was what they may justly be proud of. The whole number of volunteers that enlisted from the county was sixty-two, which constituted one-fifth of the whole population of the county. It is doubtful if another county in the state can produce such a record of the patriotism of its people." Some a little too old, and many too young, if the exact figures had been given, rushed to the front, fired with a noble spirit of patriotism, to defend their country, in the hour of her need, from the destroying arms of her foe. Her volunteers were scattered into every regiment that went from the state.

---

## OSCEOLA.

---

### CHAPTER XLVI.

FIRST CLAIM—MILLS—BUSINESS HOUSES—  
CHURCHES—SOCIETIES—BIOGRAPHICAL.

William Kent made a claim of the land on which the village of "Osceola" now stands, in 1844, located on section 27, township 34, range 19, surveyed and platted by F. G. Murry April 26th, 1855. The honor of naming the town was given to James Livingston, after the Florida chief "Osceola." It is said that he made the offer of two sheep for the privilege, which was granted. The Osceola Lumber Com-

pany was organized in the fall of 1844, consisting of Colonel William Nobles and brother, H. Walker, W. O. Mahoney and W. Kent; the company taking steps at once for the erection of a mill. The timber for the frame of their mill was purchased of Messrs. Taylor and Baker, of Taylor's Falls, who had commenced the erection of a mill in 1839, but had relinquished the enterprise. The mill when completed was 40x60, two stories high. The power consisted of an old-fashioned flutter-wheel, which they replaced with a 28-foot overshot-wheel in 1845; receiving their supply of water from Osceola creek. The mill was equipped with two muley and one lath saws, with a capacity of 10,000 feet every twenty-four hours. In 1847, Nobles Brothers and H. Walker sold their interest to Anson Northrup, and the firm became Northrup, Mahoney and Kent. In 1848, Northrup sold his interest to Mahoney and Kent, who ran the mill until 1852 under the firm name of Kent and Mahoney, when Mahoney sold his interest to Kent Brothers. There were five brothers in the firm. In 1856 they rebuilt the mill, making it 50x80, placing a 45-foot overshot-wheel, adding two sash-saws, one circular, and one lath and shingle machine. They continued the operation of the mill until 1862, when they failed, and the property passed into the hands of B. H. Campbell of Galena, Illinois.

In 1865, Mr. Campbell removed the overshot wheel and placed instead a twenty-two-inch Lef-fel wheel, which proved to be too large for the supply of water. After a large expenditure of money, the enterprise was abandoned and the machinery sold for a nominal sum. The Cascade Flouring mills were built by Kent Brothers in 1852; size, 30x40; four stories; and propelled by an overshot wheel. It had two run of stone. In 1862, this property also passed into the hands of B. H. Campbell, who made some repairs and improvements, replacing the old wheel with a new twenty-eight-foot over shot wheel. The mill was leased to different parties until 1870, when Emil Munch purchased the mill, and made several improvements, replacing the over shot wheel with a sixteen-inch Lef-fel wheel, adding another run of stone, with a purifier and packer, all at an expense of some \$3,000. He operated the mill until 1874, when he turned it over to the creditors. It was purchased by F. G. Mayo and

Company. In 1876, Mr. Mayo became sole proprietor. He also made some improvements, making it a mill with a capacity of thirty to forty barrels each twenty-four hours. It was operated until July 4th, 1880, when it was destroyed by fire, being the oldest mill in Polk county.

The City mills were built by George Wilson, S. B. Dresser and W. H. Barnes, in 1869 and 1870; size, 28x40; two and one-half stories and basement, using a thirty-inch turbine wheel as power. Mr. Barnes sold his interest to the other members of the firm prior to the completion of the mill. The mill was operated as a custom mill, with two run of stone. The following year they attached a ware room, 28x30 feet, one story. In 1875, the mills were purchased by the firm of Howell, Hap-pock and R. B. Greenwood, of New York, who placed P. A. Sandberg in charge for a while, when it was transferred to the charge of Rudow and Breitner. In 1877, Wm. Rudow purchased the property and refitted the mill, putting in a new twenty-inch Lef-fel wheel in place of the old turbine, with other improvements, which enables them to grind from 150 to 200 bushels of grist per day.

The Osceola brewery was established in 1867 by Veit Geiger as a hand brewery. Until 1872 he occupied a small frame building, 20x30 feet, when he added a stone building, 23x50 feet, two stories. He has cellars extending, one forty and the other thirty feet, into the rock in the rear of the main building. Mr. Geiger manufactures from 150 to 200 barrels each year.

The Osceola Mill company opened the first store with a stock of general merchandise in the village, which they continued until 1862. The next store opened was by Wyckoff and Stevens, in 1856, occupying the front room of Wm. Guild's house. The building is now owned by W. Ramsey. The next was by Mr. Fisk in a room of the Wilson house. The fourth by Rice Webb, in 1857, in the front room of his house. The building is now owned by W. A. Talboys.

The first store room was built by Rice Webb, in 1858, 20x40, one story. After the completion of his building he took as partner L. D. Newell, now of Prescott. In 1860, Mr. Webb purchased Mr. Newell's interest, continuing the business alone until 1865, when he disposed of his entire

interest to Messrs. Talboys and Staples. In 1872 Mr. Talboys purchased Mr. Staples' interest, and continued in trade until 1876, when he closed up his business. In 1877 F. C. Mayo opened up a trade in the same store with a stock of goods, continuing in trade until the fall of 1878, when the stock and store were destroyed by fire, which ended his commercial career. In 1862 Russell Gridley erected a store, and continued in trade until 1863, when S. S. Fifield, then editor of the Polk County Press, purchased his interest, and the building was afterwards used as a printing office.

E. H. Armstrong and Company opened up trade with a stock of goods, in 1862, in a building built by W. Ayers in 1858, continued in trade until 1864, when the stock was purchased by Dresser, Wilson and Armstrong, and removed to a store built by C. P. Garlick, now Dresser Brothers. They continued trade until 1867, when D. W. Armstrong withdrew, and the firm of Dresser and Wilson continued until May, 1873, when P. B. Lacy and J. H. Johnson, of St. Croix, purchased the stock and continued trade for one year, when they returned to St. Croix. In May, 1875, A. A. Heald and B. A. Thing rented the store and with a stock of goods continued in trade until July, 1877, when they removed their stock to the Rowcliff building; improvements were made to the building, extending it in length and raising it one story, and fitting up rooms above for the Masonic hall. They continued the use of this until January 2d, 1879, when it was destroyed by fire. They at once erected a new stone building 30x70 feet, two stories; the upper story was fitted up for the Masonic hall. Stephen Rowcliff opened trade with a stock of goods in the spring of 1871, closed out that stock in 1874, but in connection with the post-office he dealt in notions and confectionery. In 1877 he erected a small building 20x30, where he continues the trade in connection with the post-office. Dresser Brothers opened trade with a stock of goods in the Garlick store, July, 1877. The following year they erected a ware-house 25x40. William Kent, the genial captain, erected a store in May, 1878, 26x70; is still in trade.

The drug trade was first established in Osceola by S. S. Fifield and Dr. C. B. Marshall, in 1868. The year following, Mr. Marshall sold his stock to

S. S. Fifield, who continued the trade until 1870, when he closed out his stock to W. C. Guild. In 1873 the stock was purchased by C. H. Staples, who, in 1879, built a new store 24x40, and continued trade until 1880, when he was succeeded by his son, C. W. Staples, who still continues the trade.

The furniture trade was first established by Robert Kent, in 1878, in a building located on the present site of the building now occupied by William Maxwell as a billiard hall but was burned January 2nd, 1879. The following spring he rebuilt on a lot opposite the office of the Polk County Press, where he is now located with a large stock of furniture.

Among the contractors we find Robert Kent and C. W. Peaslee, who formed a co-partnership in 1877, also John Montgomery, who began in 1879.

The harness trade was first established by Fred Summerfield, about 1872; he closed out in 1876, and was followed in 1877 by Paul Filzen, over G. D. Umland's saloon. In 1878 he erected a frame building 24x45 to which he removed his stock, but was burned out. November 2nd, 1878 he returned to his old quarters. He was settled but a few days when he was burned out again. He erected a new brick building the same season, 24x45.

The millinery trade was first established in 1865, by Mrs. E. B. Garlick. In 1870 she erected a building 12x20. In 1873 she sold her interest to Miss Ella Walker. She sold to Mrs. Henry Fifield in 1875. Mrs. Fifield was burned out January 2nd, 1879. Mrs. Garlick opened business again in 1876. She sold out to Mrs. A. Prentice in 1880, but was compelled to resume the trade with the same stock.

The first shoemaker was Joseph Bondelier, on lot one, block thirteen; he remained but a short time. In 1863 Thaddeus Prentice began. Then Lewis Jourgens. In 1872 came William Summerfield, followed by George H. Wilson. Then came J. Kemp, in the fall of 1876. He sold to Henry Voeghl, in 1877; he still pegs away.

The manufacture of wagons was first begun in Osceola by James Godfrey in 1860. He continued until 1867. He was absent at Taylor's Falls until 1871 when he returned and continued

until 1877. John Kent followed him in the fall of 1880.

Boat building has been carried on to some extent at Osceola. The first boat built in the valley was by Holmes and Cummings in 1855, and named Osceola. She made one trip on the river, when she was taken below to run on the Mississippi river, between Rock Island and Muscatine. The next was by Stover and Barnes in 1867, and named the Pioneer, placing in it a boiler once used in a mill at Amadore, Michigan. The same year the G. B. Knapp was built by Oscar F. Knapp, also a boat known as The Dalles, built by Marshall Wench in 1867. The Minnie Will was built by C. G. Bradley in 1867. The Nellie Kent, by William Kent, in 1870, since remodeled and renamed the Mary Barnes; also the Helen Marr, built by W. Kent and J. Dudley. The Maggie Raney built by the same parties in 1876. Quite a large number of barges have also been built.

The livery business was first instituted by Bennett and Jones in 1869, which they continued for two years. Messrs. Thing and Whiting opened a stable in 1879. They sold their interest in 1880 to S. C. Benjamin.

The first public library was instituted in about 1848, and known as the Lumberman's library, about fifty volumes were contributed by two Episcopal clergymen from St. Anthony. It was located in the old Kent boarding house; it has however, become extinct. In 1868, what is known as the Teachers library, was organized.

The Osceola Reading Room and Library association was instituted in April, 1874, with thirty members, each paying one dollar; W. Kent, president; Ella Walker, vice-president; Rev. S. W. Homer, secretary; Mrs. W. Kent, treasurer; and J. C. Jorden, librarian. This organization continued for one year, when they organized as a stock company, each member paying five dollars as membership fee; the offices of the new company were Capt. Kent, president; H. B. Dike, secretary; Mrs. W. Kent treasurer; Mrs. Emma Fifield, librarian; this continued until the date of the great fire, since which time the surviving books were deposited in a damaged condition in Capt. W. Kent's store.

Among the early settlers not already mentioned, we find the names of Harman Crandall, William

Ramsey, J. F. Nason, Charles Ayers, M. Peaslee, Isaac W. Hale, Charles Lea, Joel Scott, H. B. Nason, J. B. Wright, Nelson McCarty, J. S. Godfrey and others, who arrived between the years of 1848 and '52.

The first birth as reported at Osceola, was Jennie Guild, daughter of W. C. Guild, now the wife of Irvin Benson, of St. Paul. The first death was that of Leroy Hubbard, a mill hand who, in 1846, came to his death by a falling limb from a tree which he was chopping down. The next was that of Mrs. Close, in 1847. The first to obey the divine injunction "it is not good for man to be alone," in that new country, was Wm. Kent and Miss Ellen Kidder, May 22d, 1855. Made happy at the same time was Isaac Freeland and Agnes Kent. Rev. Mr. Fullerton, of Stillwater, was invited to perform the ceremony; but the patience of the happy ones was somewhat tried by the delay of the arrival of the boat containing the officiating divine, the boat resting for a while on a sand bar. The proposition to postpone the ceremony was opposed, and the justice was called, who proceeded with the ceremony, the boat arriving just in time for the minister to make the closing prayer. The next to be joined in holy wedlock, were True Foster and Mary Hays. The first preaching at this point was in 1849, by Rev. Mr. Breck, a missionary under the auspices of the Episcopal church, of St. Paul, who was on a missionary tour from St. Paul to Lake Superior.

The first Methodist Episcopal church organization was effected in the fall of 1854, under the ministration of Rev. G. M. Hilton in what was known as the old Kent school-house. The members of the first class were W. Kent Sr. and wife W. A. Talboys and wife, Joel Scott, Freeman Fenlayson and wife.

The Sabbath school was organized 1856. The society erected a church in 1867, size 32x50. The present pastor is Rev. E. Russell. The present membership is fifty-five. The First Baptist church of Osceola was organized in the fall of 1857 with six members, as follows: Rice Webb and wife, Herman Nason and wife, Rev. S. T. Catlin and wife; Mr. Nason deacon and Mr. Webb first clerk. Services were held in the school until 1860, when, with the addition of new members came the desire to erect a church, which was accomplished during the year; it was built of

wood, 24x32 feet. In 1871 they added fourteen feet to the front, with a belfry. The church has a membership of fifty-seven at this time.

The Universalist society of Osceola was organized September 28th, 1866, with eighteen members, under the ministrations of Rev. H. S. Bowen, which position he held for ten years. The church became quite flourishing, but it has greatly decreased by the removal of its members to other points.

Osceola Lodge No. 134 of Masons, under dispensation April 7th, 1862, was organized June 10th, 1862. The charter members were Judge Henry T. Barron, James D. Reymert, Wm. Kent, Charles Thompson, David Tewksbury, C. P. Garlick and William Ward. The first officers were Henry D. Barron, W. M.; James D. Reymert, S. W.; Carmi P. Garlick, J. W.; W. A. Talboys, treasurer; Chas. H. Staples, secretary; W. Kent, S. D.; David Tewksbury, J. D.; C. H. Thompson, tyler. The lodge numbers about sixty members at this date. They own a beautiful hall over the store of Messrs. Heald and Thing, which cost \$1,500. The present officers are as follows, viz: H. B. Dike, W. M.; E. C. Treadwell, S. W.; S. B. Dresser, J. W.; R. Kent, treasurer; W. A. Talboys, secretary.

The Osceola Lodge of I. O. O. F., No. 278, was organized March 8th, 1879. The charter members were W. Kent, R. Kent, Chas. Ayers, G. D. McDill, F. A. Dresser, B. A. Thing, W. Rudow, and A. Kimball. The first officers were: A. Kimball, N. G.; Chas. Ayers, V. G.; T. A. Dresser, treasurer; B. A. Thing, secretary; R. Kent, W.; G. D. McDill, conductor. The lodge holds its meetings in the building which was used as a court house until 1880, when in conjunction with the township officers they erected a building 26x74 at an expense of \$1,500; the first floor is used for town purposes and the upper floor by the lodge. The membership at this time is about fifty; present officers, W. H. Tilton, N. G.; C. H. Peaslee, V. G.; Robert Kent, treasurer; W. H. Foster, secretary.

Osceola Lodge I. O. G. T. No. 299, was organized February 29th, 1877, with thirty-eight charter members. First officers were: H. C. Goodwin, W. C. T.; Mrs. Haw, W. V. T.; Rev. J. Haw, W. C.; J. Godfrey, W. S.; Miss Philbrick, W. A. S.; Jere Mudget, W. F. S.; Kate Heald,

W. T. The lodge is in a flourishing condition with eighty members; they have done much toward rescuing the youth of the town from the downward road of intemperance. The present officers are: E. P. Sanderson, W. C. T.; Mrs. Low, W. V. T.; Rev. E. B. Russell, W. C.; F. Staples, W. S.; Ella Fish, W. A. S.; Rose Fish, W. F. S.; Flora Kent, W. T.

The first hotel or boarding-house erected at Osceola was built by Kent Brothers soon after their arrival at this point. In 1856, Isaac Freeland built a hotel on the present site of the Methodist church. It was destroyed the following year by fire, and was not rebuilt. The Osceola House was built by Mrs. Elizabeth Hayes in 1856 and opened as a hotel in 1857. The house was 22x32, one and one-half stories. In 1859 she made an addition by raising it one-half story, with addition 18x42. In 1861 she rented the house until 1863, when she re-occupied it and conducted it until 1867, when she sold it to Mrs. E. B. Garlick. She kept it until 1870, when she transferred it to J. F. Abbott, who ran it until November 1879, when he sold his interest to S. A. Fisk, who is now the popular "host." The "Northwestern Hotel." The erection of this house was commenced in 1857 by John Webb and John Irish, but was not completed until 1860 when James Kenyon purchased it. The house was somewhat angular in shape, on account of the lay of the streets which it was built to meet, being 40x60 on one side and 40x42 on the other; three stories high. The upper story was used for a public hall. Mr. Kenyon conducted the house until 1868, when it was rented to different parties until December 16th, 1875, when it was destroyed by fire. The Wilson house, a portion of which was erected in 1853 by Mr. Foster, was completed by George Wilson, in 1862, and used as a private residence until the burning of the North-western hotel, December, 1875, when he (George Wilson) made many improvements to the house and opened it as the Wilson house. It is beautifully located within a short distance of the Osceola Cascade. In the spring of 1880 he rented to W. Stowell, but will resume its charge the present spring.

The building used for the first school was built by Kent Brothers in 1852, who gave the use for a school. It was also used for religious and other

public gatherings. Said building was afterwards sold to the district. The first school was taught by Wm. A. Talboys in the fall of 1845 by private subscription. In 1860, a new school-house was erected, which is now used as the primary department. In 1869, another building was erected, in which the grammar department is taught. Under the laws of the state a high school was instituted in 1874 and operated for three years, when a change in the law, requiring a stipulated number of inhabitants within a certain limit, debarred them from the privilege, and it was discontinued. The present officers of the school are: George D. McDill, director; W. Kent, treasurer, and Robert Downend, clerk.

The first post-office was established in 1854, W. C. Guild receiving the first appointment. Previous to this the inhabitants had received their mail from Taylor's Falls. A mail route was established from Willow River in 1847. Mr. Guild held the office until August, 1873, when the appointment was transferred to S. Rowcliff, the present occupant. The first blacksmith was Ole Lindberg, who opened a shop in 1850. Gus Stover opened a shop in 1856, but was burned out in 1861. M. M. Nason rented his tools and opened a shop soon after. E. C. Smith opened his shop in 1868. Gus Newman in 1879. Charles Ayers was the first local machinery agent, but had no ware-rooms. F. C. Talboys and Staples erected large rooms in the spring of 1879. Messrs. Van Hollen and Newman erected rooms the same year. The first cemetery was established in 1855. Mrs. Jacob Sanders was the first person buried therein. Mount Hope cemetery was laid out in 1862.

Rev. T. G. Hilton, together with his ministerial duties, also ministered to the bodily ailments of the early settlers of Osceola from 1857 to 1860. Dr. Hammond spent the winter of 1858 and practiced. C. P. Garlick the next on the list of physicians, commenced in 1860; was commissioned assistant surgeon in the Thirty-fifth Wisconsin regiment, and contracted disease while in the army from which he died in Milwaukee in 1865. Dr. Gray practiced a short time. At the close of the war came Dr. Brooks, with Dr. J. R. M. Garlick, and remained for one year. Dr. C. B. Marshall came in 1866; he still remains; Dr. Searles, of St. Croix, joined him in 1876, and in

partnership they practiced one year. Dr. Ward practiced during the summer of 1880. Dr. Hardwig Runge came last summer, and was joined last fall by Henry E. Combacker.

Isaac Freeland was the first attorney that hung out his shingle in Polk county. He came to Osceola in 1855, and continued until 1870. J. C. Button practiced for a short time in those early days. The "Patrick Henry" of those early days was Decatur Williams. Marcus Dowling located at this place in 1860, but only for a short time. Geo. D. McDill came in 1872, H. B. Dike in 1876, and J. Past and C. H. Oakley in the spring of 1880. The last four still "hold the fort."

The following are the present incumbents of the several county offices: Iver Michaelson, county clerk; Robert Downend, treasurer; T. F. Monty, sheriff; A. C. Granum, clerk of court; A. Kimball, register of deeds; Ole Larson, county judge; T. M. Nye, district attorney; Sam. Emery, coroner. In 1865 the county board rented, for the use of the several offices, a building erected by the Methodist conference for a school—said school for some reason was never started. The population of Osceola is 1,297. There is no village organization of Osceola, but a township organization.

This had been essentially a temperance town; licenses had not been granted nor saloons opened until about 1870, when licenses were issued by the town board.

In 1874 the better class of citizens of Osceola, seeing the ruin which was being done to their community by the use and sale of intoxicating liquors, decided to take steps to check the evil. The subject was agitated, and a temperance organization was effected, known as the Temperance League, with Captain W. Kent, president; Rev. B. K. Barber, vice-president; Mrs. Geo. Wilson, secretary; Miss Etta Hanscomb, treasurer; Rev. S. W. Horner, H. C. Goodwin, W. A. Talboys, executive committee. Crusaders: Mrs. N. Kent, Mrs. W. Kent, Mrs. J. Kent, Miss E. Hanscomb, Mrs. Geo. Wilson, Mrs. A. Kent, Mrs. Lucy Rowcliff, Mrs. Dr. Marshall, Mrs. Ellis Seavey, Mrs. Goodwin. The ladies commenced work by securing a promise on the part of the town board not to grant licenses, on condition that the ladies would secure a petition signed by a majority of the citizens of the town asking that

no licenses be granted. When the petition was presented with the required majority of names, still the board ignored the petition, another having been circulated by one "Umland," a saloon-keeper, taking names outside of the town, and which the board knew had no right to a voice in the matter.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Charles Ayers was born in Crawford, Washington county, Maine, March 12th, 1829. In his early life, he was engaged on a farm, while acquiring an education, such as fell to the lot of farmer boys in those early days. As he grew older, he engaged in the lumber business. In 1850, he, with his parents came to Wisconsin and settled at St. Croix Falls; he went up the river ninety miles above the falls and engaged in cutting the first logs put in the river at that point. The same year, he pre-empted a tract of land in section 34, Farmington township; he settled on it the year following, still engaged a portion of the time at lumbering. In 1854, he erected a store at what is now known as Farmington Centre, which he carried on in connection with his farm. In 1858, he made a trip to California, returned in the spring of 1860, and carried on his different branches of business until 1862, when he established the butcher trade. In 1866, he again opened his store. In 1876, he was burned out. In November, 1880, he sold his farm and moved into the village of Osceola and continued in the sale of agricultural implements, which business he carried on for sometime. He was first married September 12th, 1850, to Miss S. S. Woodruff from East Machias, Maine. They had ten children, five living. She died December, 1865. He was married again July 4th, 1866, to Miss Mary A. Williams, from Wisconsin. They had four children. She died December 5th, 1868. He was married again June 22d, 1869, to Mrs. Amanda McCarty.

S. C. Benjamin was born in Madison county, New York, in 1842. His parents removed to Steuben county the following year, and settled on a farm where his early life was spent. In 1855, he, with his parents, removed to Wisconsin and settled near Marquette. In 1857, he moved to Adams county, Wisconsin, where he remained until 1861, when he enlisted in Company I,

Eleventh Wisconsin regiment. He was engaged in eleven hard fought battles, and was wounded in the first engagement at the battle of Arkansas. Returning in 1865, he settled in Adams county. In 1866, he moved to Warren, St. Croix county, where he remained until 1872, when he removed to Star Prairie and established himself in the livery business. He was married January 19th, 1867, to Miss Ella Marvin, of De Witt, Michigan. They have had four children: Ina M., born October 22d, 1867; Lizzie R., born June 7th, 1873; Hugh R., born February 12th, 1876; Mary E., born October 8th, 1878; Lizzie R., died August 23d, 1876. Mr. B. established himself in the livery business in Osceola, little over a year ago.

Theodore M. Bradley was born in Jackson county, Illinois, July, 1831. He removed to La Fayette county, Wisconsin, in 1847, and attended school winters, working at farming summers for three years, then came to Osceola Mills. Was employed in Kent and Mahoney's saw mill two years, then engaged several years in rafting on the St. Croix river. Since 1859 he has given his time and attention to both farming and rafting, and now resides at Osceola Mills. He married Margaret Wilson in 1857, who is a native of Ireland. They are the parents of three sons and two daughters.

Dr. Henry E. Combacker is a native of Boston, Massachusetts, born in 1853. He accompanied his parents to Somerset, Wisconsin, at the age of three years; here he remained until eighteen years of age attending school and engaged in farming. He then began teaching, and in the fall of 1872 went to Hinkley's Academy, at Hudson, also attending the university at Madison three years. He then attended the Medical University of Michigan, graduating in 1879. Returning to his home, he removed in 1880 to Osceola Mills, where he is practicing with Dr. Runge. Dr. Combacker was appointed county physician of Polk county, in January, 1880.

Henry B. Dike is a native of Wales, born in 1847. When quite young he came with his parents to America, and settled in Chicago. His mother dying, he was reared by his aunt, and attended school at Dixon and Chicago. In 1858 he came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and in 1861 enlisted in Company I, Fifth Minnesota, as a musician, serving until honorably discharged at



St. Paul in 1865. Three years later he located at Osceola Mills and began teaching, and studying for the bar, and in 1876 began practicing law. He is at present superintendent of schools of Polk county. In 1871 he married Mary E. Staples, who has borne him two sons and two daughters.

Robert Downend is a native of England, born 1835. While quite young he came to America with his parents, and settled in Oneida county, New York, where he remained until coming to Osceola Mills in 1857. Here he erected a shingle mill and engaged in lumbering, which he followed until 1878, then entered upon his duties as treasurer of Polk county, and still occupies that responsible position. Enlisted in Company D, Second Wisconsin Cavalry in 1861, and served until honorably discharged at Memphis, Tennessee, in 1865. His wife was Matilda A. Johnson, whom he married in 1877, and who has borne him one child.

F. A. Dresser was born at Moscow, Maine, in 1840. He went with his parents to Bangor, in 1843, where he attended school until 1857, coming thence to Taylors Falls, Minnesota. In 1862 he enlisted in Company A, Thirtieth Wisconsin, serving until honorably discharged at Louisville, Kentucky, 1865. He then passed one year in Canada, and in 1867 returned to Osceola Mills and engaged as clerk for his brother until his election as county treasurer of Polk county, in fall of 1873. He occupied the position until 1878. He is now engaged in trade with his brother at this place. His wife was Miss Mary E. Thomas, to whom he was married in 1867.

Samuel S. Fifield, a native of Carmina, Penobscot county, Maine, was born June 24th, 1839. When the subject of this sketch was but three years of age his father removed to Bangor, where he attended the city schools until the age of ten, when the death of his mother broke up the family and turned young Fifield out to seek his own fortunes. He entered a store as clerk and chore-boy, and remained four years. In 1853, he accompanied his father and uncle to Rock Island, Illinois. The next spring the party left Rock Island and removed to the St. Croix Valley, settling in Prescott. Until the spring of 1859, young Fifield was engaged as clerk in different stores and hotels of Prescott. Then being out of

work, he shipped as night watch on the steamer Equator, running between Prescott and Taylor's Falls. In May, the boat was wrecked and Fifield, with the rest of the crew, was transferred to the Kate Castle. When that boat went into winter quarters, Fifield's career as a steamboatman ended. In February, 1860, he engaged with Captain Frank H. Pratt as apprentice and business assistant in the publication of the Taylor's Falls Reporter, the first newspaper worthy of notice established in the upper St. Croix valley. He accompanied the material from Prescott to the Falls on the ice, arriving there February 10th. The paper was issued a few days afterwards, and Fifield was with it until January 1st, 1861. Ill health compelled him to quit, and for a number of months he was toll-keeper on the bridge between Taylor's Falls and St. Croix Falls. On the 1st of November he accepted the position of foreman of the St. Croixian, a paper in St. Croix Falls, founded by J. D. Reymert and Junius A. Bartlett. In December the paper was removed to Osceola Mills, county seat of Polk county, and the Polk County Press was issued under his management. In the spring of 1862 he purchased the paper of Mr. Reymert and became editor and proprietor. The paper thenceforth gained largely in influence and circulation and its editor became well known throughout the northwest. The St. Croixian, under Reymert's management, had been democratic, but when Mr. Fifield took charge it was changed to republican. After peace the Press became the earnest advocate and representative of the upper St. Croix valley, and did much to attract attention to its varied resources and induce immigration and capital to come into the country. In his busy, toilsome career Mr. Fifield has found time to acquire a thorough, practical business education, which adverse circumstances had deprived him from gaining in the usual course of school training. In the spring of 1872 he transferred his interest to Charles E. Mears, his partner, and removed to Ashland, where, in company with his brother, he started the Ashland Press. During his residence in the valley, Mr. Fifield has held many offices of honor and trust. September 20th, 1863, he married Miss Stella Grimes, of Prescott.

Paul Filzen was born in Germany, 1854. He came to America in 1872, and after reaching Min-

nesota located at New Ulm, remaining only six months, thence to Shakopee. Here he began learning the harness trade, and after a seven month's stay removed to Jordan and worked at his trade, completing it at Hastings. He afterward worked in Stillwater and in 1877 became a resident of Osceola Mills. The following October he married Rosa Langenberg who has borne him two children, both of whom are living.

S. A. Fish was born at Halifax, Windham county, Vermont, 1811. He remained at his native place until attaining majority, then went to Jefferson county, New York, where he made his home three years. After spending a number of years in Indiana, Iowa, and Wisconsin, he located at Ottawa, Illinois, residing there twelve years, then engaged in farming five years and in trade three years, in Iroquois county. Finally in 1879, he purchased the Osceola house at Osceola Mills, of which he is still the proprietor. He married in 1842, Eliza Town. Their children are Edward G., Rosa, Charles and Ella.

Dr. Carmi P. Garlick, deceased, was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, 1818. When about fifteen years of age he accompanied his mother, his father having died previously, to Union county, Ohio, where he remained until 1850. Studied medicine at Milford Centre, and attended lectures at Columbus. In 1850 went to California, remaining two years, and in 1853 made another visit to the Pacific coast. During the fall of 1859 he located in Chisago county, Minnesota, where was his home until coming to Osceola Mills. Here he practiced his profession until 1864, when he enlisted as surgeon of the Thirty-fifth Wisconsin. He was honorably discharged on account of disability, in February, 1865, and died the next June at Milwaukee. Dr. Garlick was married to Elizabeth B. Thompson in 1842, who has borne him five children, two of whom are now living.

Veit Geiger is a native of Germany, born in 1823. Worked at the brewers' trade in his native country and in 1853 came to America, locating at Sandusky, Ohio, where he also engaged at his trade. Two years later he removed to Minneapolis, Minnesota, thence to Polk county, where he began farming, in which he continued until coming to Osceola Mills in 1867. Married Genofaver Grup in 1855. They have four children living.

Andrew C. Granum, a native of Norway, was

born in 1845. During his younger days, he attended school, and in 1877 came to America and settled in Rock county, Wisconsin, remained four years, attending school and farming; then located on a farm in Polk county, but afterward attended the Northwestern College at Madison, and has since taught some of the schools of this county. In 1877 was elected to the office of clerk of the district court, which position he now holds. Married Lena Gullickson in 1878, who has borne him one child.

A. A. Heald was born in Somerset county, Maine, in 1829, where he remained until 1849, and during the last year was in the mercantile trade at Industry. In 1852, settled in Walworth county, Wisconsin, engaged in both teaching and farming for four years, then removed to Lakeland, Minnesota. Finally, in 1859, he settled on a farm in Polk county, on which he lived six years; during the time he occupied the position of county treasurer four years. Sold his farm in 1874 and started in the mercantile trade at Osceola Mills the year following, with B. A. Thing as partner, who withdrew in January, 1881. Mr. Heald was married in 1852, to Miss Christiana Thing, who has borne him three children, two of whom are living.

Benjamin F. Kent was born at Galena, Illinois, in 1845. Removed with his parents to Osceola Mills in 1853. He attended school until sixteen years of age, then began lumbering, which he followed until 1872, and was then engaged in the furniture trade two years. Then operated a shingle mill at Black Brook one year, since which time he has been a painter. He married, in 1871, Miss Belle Ford. They are the parents of three children.

Robert Kent is a native of Scotland, born in 1818. When two years of age moved with his parents to New Brunswick, thence to Bangor, Maine, where he lived until reaching the age of twenty-two. He then returned to Europe, and in 1839 came to Galena, Illinois, where he worked at carpentering. In 1848, removed to St. Croix valley, and for about thirteen years engaged in lumbering, and has since followed carpentering and cabinet-making. Mr. Kent was the first clerk of Polk county, and has also been county superintendent of schools and county judge. At Galena, Illinois, 1842, married Miss Mary Cham-

bers. She died in 1848, leaving four children, three of whom are now living. His present wife was Susan N. Babb, who has one child living.

Captain William Kent was born in Frederickton, New Brunswick, in 1824, and when quite small moved with his parents to Bangor, Maine. In 1844, came to St. Croix Falls, and soon after to Osceola Mills, being one of the first actual settlers. Here he engaged in lumbering until 1864; then gave his attention to steamboating until 1879. He was first treasurer of Polk county, which office he held two years—also the office of county judge. In politics he is a democrat. His wife was Ellen Kidder, whom he married in 1855.

Asahel Kimball was born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, in 1827. When eighteen years of age, removed to Cattaraugus county, New York, where he engaged in lumbering seven years; then returned to his home and passed four years. In 1856, came to Osceola Mills, and in 1866 was elected register of deeds of Polk county, which office he held ten years, also that of clerk of court; has continued as recorder since 1876. His wife was Matilda Fuller, whom he married in 1852. They have one child.

Captain O. F. Knapp was born in Clinton county, New York, 1831. At the age of fifteen he came west with his parents and remained at Oshkosh, Wisconsin, until attaining his majority. He then came to Osceola Mills and began lumbering. A few years later, in company with C. B. Strong, he purchased the steamer, "H. S. Allen," which he ran about three years. In 1861 he engaged as pilot on the steamer "Enterprise," which he purchased soon after and ran it three years. He, in company with others, built the "Viola," "G. B. Knapp" and Jennie Hayes. In 1878 he entered the employ of the government under Major C. J. Allen, in the improvement of the St. Croix river, Mr. Knapp having charge. His wife was Angeline Hayes, to whom he was married in 1855. They are the parents of three sons and two daughters.

Judge Ole Larson is a native of Norway, born in 1841. He received a liberal education at the graded schools at Ourdahl, and learned the trade of painting and graining. In 1868, he crossed the seas to America and worked at his trade at different places in the southern portion of Wisconsin.

He came to Osceola Mills in 1872, and five years later was elected judge of Polk county, taking his seat in January, 1878. He married Ingeborg Johnson, a native of Norway in 1870. They are the parents of three children, two of whom are still living.

Dr. C. B. Marshall was born in Westchester county, New York, in 1838. Moved with the family to Chemung county, when five years of age, thence six years to Tompkins county. Here he remained five years, then came west, tarrying one year in Illinois, thence to Hastings, Minnesota. His education was obtained at the State Medical University at Ann Arbor, Michigan. In 1866, he settled at Osceola Mills, and since resided here, practicing his profession, March 9th, 1866, he married Miss Addie Brigham.

George Davis McDill, of Osceola Mills, was born in Wayne, Crawford county, Pennsylvania, July 28th, 1838. Received an academic education; is by profession a lawyer. Came to Wisconsin in 1841 and settled at Beloit, removing later to Vernon county, and to Polk county in 1872. He has been district attorney of Polk county for two terms, beginning January 1st, 1874; was chairman of the county board for five consecutive years. Mr. McDill enlisted in the spring of 1861 in Company I, Sixth Volunteer Infantry, and served therein till March 24th, 1864, when he was promoted to the position of captain of Company K, of the Thirty-seventh regiment; was discharged on account of wounds, November 3d, 1864. Participated in the battles of Gainesville, Bull Run, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburgh and the siege of Petersburg. He was elected to the assembly of 1881, receiving 2,848 votes, against 1,551 votes for Charles B. Marshall.

Charles E. Mears, one of the early settlers of the St. Croix valley. He is the eldest son of Daniel and Emeline Mears, and was born in East Boston, Massachusetts, January 9th, 1844. His mother died when he was only six years of age, and until 1857 he made his home with his grandparents. When thirteen years old he came to Osceola Mills, which place has since been his home. His educational advantages were wholly confined to the district schools; further than this, he is self-educated. After coming to this state he engaged in rafting on the St. Croix and Mis-

issippi; also, as clerk on a steamboat. In 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Second Regiment, Wisconsin Cavalry, as corporal. He served one year, when, on account of sickness, was honorably discharged, having been promoted twice during the time. On recovering, he entered the printing office of the Polk County Press, at Osceola Mills, as "devil," and worked the first year for seventy-five dollars and board. At the age of twenty he engaged in the mercantile business at New Richmond, and the year following began teaching district school, in which vocation he continued at intervals for five years. In 1866, he became a half owner in the Dunn County News, at Menominee. In 1869, he was elected county superintendent of schools of Polk county, serving six years. He was town clerk of Osceola three years, and during his leisure studied law. He is at present editor and publisher of the Polk County Press, which he purchased in the spring of 1872. He has held the position of agent to protect the state lands in district No. 1, for six years, and is still occupying that position. His marriage with Henrietta A. Brown, of Grinnell, Iowa, took place in 1879.

Daniel Mears is a native of Lynn, Massachusetts; born in 1819. He acquired a practical education at the district schools, and when thirteen years old began clerking in a store at Essex, where he remained three years. In 1839, accepted a position as clerk in a wholesale boot, shoe and leather store of J. Farbush and Company, Boston, and was in their employ two and one-half years. He entered the employ of Dexter, Harrington and Company, dealers in leather and West India goods, as superintendent of the leather department. He came west and located at Stillwater in 1848, and soon after was given charge of the Willow River mill at Hudson, Wisconsin. Entering the firm of Nelson, Carlton and Company as partner in 1853, he remained until they dissolved. Two years later he removed with his family to Osceola Mills, which has since been his home. After assisting in raising several companies for the service of the country, he was elected second lieutenant of Company D, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, in the fall of 1861. In May of the following year he resigned, since which time he has been engaged in farming near Osceola Mills. In 1857, he was elected to the

state senate, serving two years, and has held positions of trust in both the counties of St. Croix and Polk. Mr. Mears has been twice married -- first in 1843 to Emeline E. Mendon, who died in 1848, leaving a son, Charles E. He was married in 1852 to Susan F. Thompson, and has one daughter, who is the wife of W. H. H. Wheeler, of Stillwater.

Iver Michaelson, a native of Norway, was born 1845. Having acquired a knowledge of the tialor's trade, he started for America in 1866. He settled first in St. Croix county, Wisconsin, and subsequently at Black Brook, Polk county, where he followed the quiet life of agriculture, until elected register of deeds of that county in 1875; he served in that capacity two years, then was elected county clerk, which office he still holds. In addition he has a complete set of abstracts of the county. His wife was Miss Christina Olson, who died in 1873, leaving two children. His present wife was Martha Olson, whom he married in 1875. Their two children have died.

T. F. Monty was born in Lower Canada in 1847. When a lad of ten years he removed with parents to Kankakee county, Illinois. Here he was a farmer until 1862, when he enlisted in the government employ in the first division army of the frontier and served two years. In 1866 came to Polk county, Wisconsin, and settled on a farm at Sterling, remaining until elected sheriff of the county in 1879. His marriage with Miss Ellen Rowe took place in 1866. They have four children.

M. M. Nason was born in Washington county, Maine, 1833. He learned the blacksmith's trade, at which he worked until leaving his home in 1855. Coming westward he settled in Minneapolis, Minnesota, and the next year went to Taylor's Falls. In 1861 he came to Osceola Mills and opened a blacksmith shop, in which he still continues. He has been a member of the town board two terms and is a public spirited and respected citizen. He married in 1876, Mrs. Achsah Kent.

C. H. Oakey, a native of Madison, Wisconsin, was born June 13th, 1857. He attended the public schools of that city in early life, graduating from the high school in 1875. He afterward studied law with Judge Phillip L. Spooner of Madison, Wisconsin, and entered the law depart-

ment of the university in 1878, graduating the succeeding year. During the spring of 1880 he began practicing law at Osceola Mills with J. Post. Mr. Oakey is unmarried.

J. Post was born in Greene county, New York, in October, 1851. He accompanied his parents to Dane county, Wisconsin, near Madison, when three years of age. His early life was passed on a farm, and during the time attended district school. In 1868 he entered the State University at Madison, and graduated with the law class of 1879. During the spring of 1880, he began practicing law in company with C. H. Oakey, at Osceola Mills. His marriage with Miss L. S. Clayton took place March 3d, 1880.

Stephen Rowcliff is a native of Devonshire, England, and was born in 1828. In 1842 he went to the Island of Jersey, and was there apprenticed for a term of six years in the lath rendering and carpenter's trade. He afterwards worked at his trade in London seven years, then came to America, landing at New Orleans. After spending some time in travel, he took a steamer at St. Louis, for Osceola Mills. On arriving he began working in a saw-mill, where he continued three years; he was then deputy county treasurer and clerk of the board five years. In 1871 he built a store, and has since given his attention to mercantile pursuits. In 1863 he was appointed deputy revenue collector of Polk and Burnett counties, which office he held eight years; has also held the office of county commissioner and town clerk, and is now postmaster at Osceola Mills, having received the appointment in 1873. Mr. Rowcliff has been twice married. His first wife was Catharine Turner, who died in 1866, leaving six children. His present wife was Mrs. A. Davis, who has borne him one child.

Dr. H. Runge is a native of Schleiswig, Germany, and was born April 12th, 1817. Here he remained until eight years of age, then moved to Russia, making his home there ten years, attending school. He then entered the Medical University at Berlin, graduating after a six years' course. In 1846, removing to Copenhagen, he studied veterinary two years, then entered the army in the Schleiswig-Holstein war, in which he served three years. Returning to Russia, he practiced medicine at Moscow two years, and in 1863 came to America via South America, locat-

ing at Monticello, Iowa. In 1867, he came to Stillwater and began the practice of medicine, also in the drug business about eight years, then engaged in the same business at Minneapolis; returned to Stillwater, and in 1880, came to Osceola Mills, where he is now practicing medicine.

Frank W. Smith is a native of New York, born in 1840. Here he learned the lath and plaster trade, and in 1856, came to Chicago, remaining a short time; thence to St. Paul, and finally to St. Croix Falls. Here he engaged in lumbering and farming for fifteen years, since which time he been farming near Osceola Mills. He enlisted in Company D, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, under C. C. Washburn and served one year. In 1874, he married Miss A. E. Mitchell, who is a native of the North Star state. They are the parents of one daughter, Edna.

Charles W. Staples was born at Bunker Hill, Illinois, October 8th, 1852. He came to Osceola Mills with his parents in 1855, and during early life acquired his education at the public schools, and when eighteen years of age began teaching. After having four years experience in that vocation, he kept books for Knapp, Stout and Company, of Menomonee two years; then returned to his home, clerking for his father, and in the fall of 1880, purchased the store, and is at present engaged in the drug trade. His marriage with May Foster took place in 1878.

C. H. Staples is a native of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, born 1824. Here he remained until twenty-four years of age, and was engaged during the latter years, in the manufactory of confectionery, then came to Bunker Hill, Illinois, and for seven years gave his time and attention to milling. In 1856, located at Osceola Mills, and the next year was elected to the office of clerk of the board of supervisors, which he held seven years, then opened a store, engaged in the merchandise trade seven years longer. From this time until 1880, he carried on a drug trade. His wife was Miss Hannah Garland, whom he married in 1850. They are the parents of six children, four of whom are living.

George Wilson was born at Auburn, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, 1836, where he remained until 1853, then engaged in farming two summers, teaching during the winters. Coming to Osceola Mills in 1857, he worked in the mills,

also taught school for some time. He has since made this his home, engaged in milling and hotel business, being now proprietor of the Wilson House. He married Emma R. Fisk in 1859, who has borne him five children.

#### TOWN OF OSCEOLA.

Judge J. W. Hale, the subject of this sketch, was born in Harmony, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, March, 1802. His early life was spent on a farm. In 1822 he engaged in the lumber business on the Susquehanna river. In 1824 he became a pilot on the river in the lumbering trade until 1836, when he moved to Cattaraugus county, New York, still engaged as pilot on the Ohio and Allegheny rivers. In 1851 he, with his family, via the rivers, came to Wisconsin and located on section 26, in Osceola township. The judge was married in 1826 to Miss Nancy McKeene from Orange county, New York. Seven children were the fruits of the union—John, Esther, Isaac, Melvina, Achsah E., Silas F., Reuben W. Mr. Hale was elected first county judge of Polk county, which office he held for eight years; also county superintendent of schools for two years. He was quite a sportsman in his younger days, and enjoyed the chase after deer. Many interesting incidents the judge relates of his adventures with the timber wolves that used to infest the country in those early days. During the past year the much-loved and faithful wife was taken by the hand of death, and the effects of the blow are much felt by the judge in his declining years.

Isaac Hale was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania. His youth was passed on a farm, attending school, and later in lumbering. In 1850 came to Minnesota with his parents and located on section 33, town of Osceola. Engaged in lumbering and exploring pine lands until 1863, when he enlisted in Company D, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, as sergeant, and was detailed for scouting. In 1865, settled on his present farm of eighty acres on section 30. Married Miss A. E. Clarey, of Massachusetts, in 1851.

Hans Johnson was born in Sweden in 1843. In his youth he was engaged on a farm with his parents, and with them came to the United States in 1857, and located at Taylor's Falls, where he remained one year, when he settled on his pres-

ent farm. He has spent a large share of his winters and springs in lumbering. He was married in 1870 to Miss Anna W. Johnson. They have four children: George E., seven; Andrew D., six; Olof, four; and Edna May, two years. Mr. Johnson has held the office of town supervisor for one year; school director fourteen years. He has a farm of two hundred acres well under cultivation.

Gustaf Nelson was born in the southern part of Sweden, in 1831. Came to America in 1853, and located in Polk county. Engaged in various kinds of work until 1855, when he settled on his present farm. Was married the same year, to Miss Caroline Carlson, who was born in Sweden in 1838. Six children have been born to them, Oscar F., Elmina, Matilda, Charles, Harry and Jennie. Mr. Nelson has a farm of one hundred and twenty acres well improved.

Olof Olson, a native of Sweden, was born in 1823. Was reared to manhood on a farm and in 1869 came to the United States and settled on the farm he now occupies. Was married in 1855 to Anna Loyd, of Sweden. They have five children, Olof, Jr., Peter, Jonas, Bertha and Louis. Mr. Olson has a fine farm of one hundred and two acres, located on sections twenty-five and thirty-six, town of Osceola.

J. W. Peake was born in Schoharie county, New York; spent the early part of his life on a farm. At the age of twenty-one he came to La Salle county, Illinois, settled on a farm three miles from LaSalle and opened a hotel in connection. He was married the same year to Miss Jane A. Franklin, from New York. Two children were born to them, but both died; his wife also died August 9th, 1849. He was again married April 4th, 1853, to Miss Mary A. Treadwell, from Pennsylvania. Two children were the fruits of this union, Emily, now Mrs. E. Mears, and Allen B. October, 1854, he came to Wisconsin and settled in Osceola, and on his present farm in the fall of 1856. July 15th, 1862, he enlisted in the Tenth Wisconsin Light Artillery, which had many severe engagements with the enemy. Mr. Peake has held a contract for the last three years for carrying the mail from Osceola to Clayton. He has also held the office of town supervisor for two years, and assessor two years.

B. P. Pitman was born in Maine, 1822. In the early part of his life he engaged in lumbering until 1849, when he made a trip to California and remained until 1851, when he returned to Maine. In 1854 came to Wisconsin and located in St. Croix Falls; in 1856 he settled on his present farm. In the spring of 1858 he made an exploring trip to Dakota; in 1859 to Colorado, where he remained until 1861, when he returned and engaged in lumbering for a portion of his time. He was married in 1855 to Miss Amanda Clark, from Vermont. They have had six children: Ella S., Mark, Ira, Grace, Maud and Blanche. He has a fine farm of 120 acres with good improvements.

Nels O. Surrell, the son of Henry and Rena Surrell, was born in Sweden, and in youth was engaged on a farm, and at school improving every advantage offered him for an education, which were quite limited in those days. In 1868 he came with his parents to this county and settled on a farm near the village of Osceola; they came to their own farm in 1872, which consists of 160 acres located in section eleven. He was married in 1878 to Miss Christina Nelson from Sweden. They have one child, Anna, born April 30th, 1879. Nels, with his father spent six winters in lumbering.

W. H. Tilton was born in New York city, in 1822. Learned the shipwright's trade and followed it until 1853, when he moved to Carver county, Minnesota, and located on a farm. In 1869 he came to Polk county, Wisconsin, and has since resided here. Has assisted in constructing many of the boats built on the St. Croix. Mr. Tilton was first married in 1857, to Ellen Hillery of New York. She died at Taylor's Falls in 1868, leaving three children. In 1871 he married Mary Mitchell of Osceola, who has borne him two children, George and Sarah. Mr. Tilton has held the office of chairman of the county board one year, town treasurer four years and school director six years.

E. C. Treadwell was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, March 29th, 1832. His early life was spent on the farm. At the age of two years he lost his mother. In 1845 with a team he moved to Lee county, Illinois, still engaging in farming. In 1846 he continued his pilgrimage with a team to Wisconsin, and located at St. Croix Falls, and engaged in the lumbering

business. In the summer of 1858 he became a pilot on the river, at which he engaged until 1863, when he enlisted in Company D, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, which was connected with the western division. He was wounded in a skirmish on the Yazoo river. He returned to Osceola in 1865. Was married in 1866 to Miss Esther Hale, daughter of Judge Hale. They have one son, Albert Fowler, born December 25th, 1872. Mr. Treadwell was the first sheriff elected in the county, which office he held one term; was town assessor two years; school director two years.

R. P. Treadwell was born in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, 1821; living with his parents until 1829, when he met with the loss of his mother, from which date he had to gain his living on a farm until he arrived at an age to learn a trade, when he commenced the carpenters trade. In 1845 he moved to Lee county, Illinois. In 1879 he came to Wisconsin and located on his present farm. Mr. Treadwell was married in 1847 to Miss Lydia Hale from Pennsylvania. They have had two children: Spencer, born June 13th, 1857; William, born May 19th, 1861. He has one hundred and sixty acres of land located in section 25.

R. A. Turnbull was born in Henningford, Lower Canada, in 1833; he was engaged on a farm with his parents until May, 1855, when he came to the state of Wisconsin, and settled at St. Croix Falls, locating his present farm in 1856. In 1863 he enlisted in the Seventh Wisconsin regiment, Company F, which was connected with the army of the Potomac. He was married in 1854, to Miss Dorah Nappier, from Canada. The union has been blessed with nine children, seven living: Thomas, aged 25; James, 22; George, 18; Nellie, 13; Charles, 3; Minnie, 8; Jessie, 6. He has three hundred and sixty acres of land on which, in 1879, a fine specimen of copper was found by his son, weighing three and one-half pounds, with strong indications of its existence on six different forties. In August, 1879, a company was organized for mining by parties from Milwaukee, and other points. Six different shafts were sunk, and good specimens found in each, which would yield a fair percentage of copper and silver. It is said the yield amounted to 25 per cent. of copper and silver, while some of the veins yielded as high as 37 per cent., which makes the land valuable for mining.

## FARMINGTON.

Dougald Kennedy was born in Argyleshire, Scotland, April 17th, 1828. At the age of seventeen he engaged to the government, and was employed in a furnishing store at its works on the Isle of Alderney, in the English channel, where he remained until July, 1851, when he emigrated to the United States and located in Maine, working on the Montreal and Portland railroad until the fall, when he made a trip to New York and remained for a short time, when he returned to Maine. In the spring of 1852 he engaged to Isaac Staples to work at his mills on the Penobscot river. The same year, he made a trip to New Brunswick and engaged at the same business. In 1854, he came to Stillwater, then to Marine, and engaged to the firm of Judd, Walker and Greeley to get out logs on the Snake river. He was married in 1857, to Miss Rosa M. K. Enk, from Switzerland. The union was blessed with ten children, all living. Mr. Kennedy located on his present farm in 1874. He has always taken a lively interest in the welfare of his town, having held the office of town clerk twelve years, assessor four years, and treasurer two years.

Andrew Kent was born in Scotland in 1819. Emigrated with parents to New Brunswick the same year and there remained until 1833, when they moved to Maine. He engaged in lumbering until 1850, then came to Wisconsin and settled at Osceola. In the spring of 1853, he went to California, returning in 1855, and settled on present farm the next year. Three years later, he made a trip to Pike's Peak and remained one year. He was married in 1836 to Eunice Dickerson, of Maine. She died in 1852, and he married Esther Hill, of Pennsylvania, in 1855. William, Robert and James are children by first wife, and Andrew, Eva, Irena, Frederick, Russell, Jessie, Marshall, Harry and Amy by second wife. Mr. Kent has held the offices of chairman and member of board of supervisors, and was census enumerator in 1880.

Chapin Kimball was born in Springfield, Erie county, Pennsylvania, 1829. He remained with his parents on the farm and in school until 1852, when he came to Wisconsin. Settling in Osceola he engaged in the lumber business until 1859, when he made a trip to Pike's Peak and spent

two years. He was first married in 1857 to Miss Mary Kent, from Maine, and by the union were blessed with five children, Charles H., born 1858; Jane, 1860, Edward A., 1862; Lotta A., 1864; Florence, 1866. His wife died in 1868. He was again married in 1870 to Miss Jennett Thompson, from Wheeling, Virginia. Mr. K. was the second sheriff elected in the county; he has also held the office of town supervisor one year and treasurer one year.

John Morralsey, the subject of this sketch, was born in New Brunswick in 1826. Soon after he, with his parents, moved to Washington county, Maine, where they engaged in farming. In 1850 he came to Wisconsin and settled in the town of Farmington, working on different farms in the town and at lumbering during each season until 1861, when he settled on his present farm. He was married in 1859 to Miss Lucy Ann Nelson, from Machias, Maine. They have six children, Euchy, born October 20th, 1860; Lulu, February 27th, 1862; Albert E., May 18th, 1864; Clara I., September 27th, 1866; Jay G., May 31st, 1870; Alma, February 11th, 1876.

W. Ramsey, the subject of this sketch, was born in Ireland in 1814. In 1823 he, with his parents, emigrated to this country. While crossing the ocean the vessel was wrecked off Isle au Sable. This point being quite remote from the usual course of vessels, the prospect of escape was quite uncertain. The captain with his crew rigged out an open boat and sent to Halifax, two hundred and fifty miles, for assistance. Two small fishing crafts were sent for their relief, after remaining on the island four weeks. Arriving at the province of Nova Scotia where he remained until 1834, when he removed to Washington county, Maine, where they remained until 1849, when he made a trip to California. Returning in the summer of 1851, he came the same year to Wisconsin and settled on his present farm. He was married in 1839 to Miss Sarah Stevens from Crawford, Maine. They have had ten children, of whom four are living: Rella H., now the wife of E. Mason, Clara J., Alice B. and Leslie J. Mr. Ramsey was chairman of the first board of supervisors of Polk county. He held the office of town treasurer three years, assessor one year, and on the school board since the organization of the town.



D. E. Tewksbury, was born in Somerset county, Maine, in 1820, and with his parents removed to Washington county in 1832. He remained with them, laboring on the farm, until 1848, when he went to Aroostook county and engaged at lumbering and on a farm until 1860, when he removed to Wisconsin and located in the town of Farmington. He settled on his present farm the same year, employing a portion of each year at lumbering. He was married in 1847 to Miss Charlotte A. Checkham from Aroostook county, Maine. They have had eight children: George A., born July 29th, 1848; Alice M., born September 13th, 1850; Ernest T., born July 12th, 1853; Winfield S., born December 31st, 1855; Clarence E., June 28th, 1859; Carminé P., August 6th, 1863; Bertha L., April 13th, 1869; Norman E., April 23d, 1870. Carmine P. died January 16th, 1881. Mr. Tewksbury enlisted in Company F., Fourth Wisconsin regiment, February, 1865, and was connected with the western division of the army. He holds the office of assessor of the town of Farmington at this time.

A. Van Hollen was born in 1848; he with his parents emigrated to this country in 1856. They stopped at Dubuque for a short time; then to Stillwater, where he engaged in a saw-mill for three years. In 1860 he came to Wisconsin and settled in Farmington township. He settled on his present farm in 1870. For the past five years he has been engaged in the sale of agricultural implements at Osceola. He was married in 1870 to Miss Rosa Cremer from Germany. They have five children: Henry A., Johnathan H., Emil A., Rosa M., Emma A. Mr. Van Hollen has held the office of justice of the peace for four years; deputy sheriff for the past six months.

Samuel Wall, a native of England, was born in Shropshire, in 1826. His father was a small farmer, and he remained at home until seventeen years of age, when he enlisted and served five years in the British army. First in Ireland, then to Gibraltar, West Indies, and cruised on British man of war, during the Mexican war. He was discharged from the army in 1849 at St. Johns, New Brunswick, and went to Eastport, Maine; thence to Bangor. After a stay of three months went to New York city, where he was robbed and put in jail. He then went to Poughkeepsie and worked the remainder of the season. Then

shipped from New York to New Orleans, thence to St. Paul, where he arrived May 11th, 1850, on the steamboat "Martha No. 2." Remained in St. Paul two years and while digging a well for lawyer Rice, was nearly killed, but recovered through the care and kindness of Mrs. Rice. In 1852, came to Stillwater and worked nearly two years as mason on the penitentiary. In 1853 came to the St. Croix lime kiln where he has since lived. He was married in 1847, and has ten children living, one having died. His lime-kiln has been inspected by Robert Dale Owen, O. W. Wright state geologist, and other noted geologists, who state that the limestone here obtained is a pure carbonate of lime, free from magnesia, and if iron ore should be discovered above the falls of St. Croix, his material would be far more valuable for a flux than it would be burned into lime.

---

## ST. CROIX FALLS.

---

### CHAPTER XLVII.

SURVEYED AND PLATTED—ST. CROIX MANUFACTURING AND IMPROVEMENT COMPANY—LAND OFFICE—SETTLERS—BUSINESS CONCERNS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

St. Croix is the name of the village, and St. Croix Falls that of the post-office. The name is from the Indian word Kah-ba-kong. The village was laid out and platted by Maine T. W. Chandler, surveyor, July 31st, 1857, the site being the property of the St. Croix Manufacturing and Improvement company, of which S. C. Edes was president; C. St. John Chubb, secretary; and located on lot 4, section 10, and lots 1, 2 and 3, in section 30, township 34, range 18. The village has a population of about 350; the township about 543. The first mill erected at St. Croix Falls was commenced in 1838 by the St. Louis Lumber Company and completed in 1840; size, 40x80, with four sash, one muley and a

shingle and lath machine. Joseph Bowron had charge, as superintendent of the mill, for the company. In 1842, Mr. Hungerford became sole owner. In 1845, the property passed into the hands of James Perrington from the effects of the hard times, which had laid its ruthless hand on the young enterprise. In the meantime, Mr. Perrington found that on account of damages that had been made in property, he could not get it into running order without great expense. The bargain was not completed. In 1846, Caleb Cushing made a visit to the falls, and being pleased with the looks of the country and the prospects, was induced to invest in a new lumbering enterprise. A company was formed, known as the "Boston Lumber Company." With the new enterprise everything went smoothly until 1848, when the company met with the misfortune of losing their property by fire, which put an end to that enterprise. Mr. Perrington, the same year, went to Willow River and commenced the erection of a new saw-mill.

August 1st, 1847, a land office was established for a new district taken from the Mineral Point district, called the Chippewa land district. The new district embraced all of northern Wisconsin and Minnesota. When Wisconsin became a state, that part of the district belonging to Wisconsin, was created into a new district, and the office located at Willow River; moved from there to Hudson, and, in 1859, again located at St. Croix Falls.

Wm. S. Hungerford made the first entry of land at this point, August 17, 1838, of lot 4, section 19, and lots 1 and 2 section 30, township 34, range 18, present site of the village. From that date the property was continually in dispute. Injunctions were served first on one side and then by the other, and lawyers were made happy with fat fees. The matter was never wholly settled until after the death of both parties. In 1856, a partial compromise was effected by the formation of the organization known as the "St. Croix Manufacturing and Improvement Company, of which V. B. Scott, was elected president. C. St. John Chubb, S. C. Edes, John H. Nolton and Caleb Cushing and others composed the company. They laid out the town or village anew, completed the Cushing house, erected a flouring mill and warehouse at the landing, with other valuable im-

provements. Col. Bodfish and Murphy were appointed agents for the new company.

The mill was run without any great improvements until 1862 or 1863, when W. H. C. Folsom leased the property for a term of years. After the season of 1864 he gave it up and D. F. Smith took charge, and he was the last to run it to any extent. Litigation was again commenced and continued until scarcely a vestige of the old companies' works are left. This last mill was not completed until 1859, and was located on the same site where Thompson's mills now stand, size 40x50, three and a half stories with basement, with three run of stone. It was propelled by a thirty-six foot overshot wheel, the power secured from the numerous springs flowing from the adjacent hills. The mill was destroyed by fire in 1864. After the above company had served its day and generation, and matters had become very dormant, other parties from the east visiting the town thought they saw fortunes awaiting the grasp of some enterprising company. The result was the formation of a new company known as the Chicago Mining and Manufacturing Company, in 1865, with William E. Carrie for president and Eber F. Cushing, treasurer. At the present time John N. Cushing is president and L. B. Cushing, treasurer; J. S. Baker, resident agent. No public improvements were made by this company. They have succeeded in disposing of a portion of the property and are awaiting a boom that they may see the long wished-for bonanza.

In 1869 a new company was organized by parties from Sweden with the high sounding title of the "Great European and American Land Company," with Count Taub as manager; this company was granted certain privileges on condition of effecting certain improvements. After one year's operations their funds ran out, and after contracting a large amount of debts and deceiving many of their countrymen with fair promises, they found it convenient to absent themselves from the country, thus ending the enterprise.

Many are the instances related by the early settlers of murders and other lawless deeds done by some of the whites and Indians in the days of Indian trading posts, and the sale of liquors to the half civilized of both colors, one instance of which we will relate. A man by the name of Partridge opened an Indian trading post about three-fourths

of a mile above the present site of St. Croix. Among other articles of merchandise, he kept a poor article of whisky, which was freely indulged in by the lumbermen and Indians. Being under no restraint from the officers of the law, they gave full rein to passion, which resulted in many crimes. The title of "Quailtown" was given to this place. One day a quarrel arose between Pat. Kelley and Alfred Romaine. Romaine challenged Kelley to fight a duel the next morning. Kelley failed to make his appearance at the appointed time. Romaine went in search of his victim. He succeeded at last in finding him at the house of his washerwoman, and asked him if he was ready; to which Kelley replied, "Go away; I don't want to have anything to do with you." "You don't, hey?" with that Romaine drew his revolver and shot Kelley twice, then jumped upon him and with the butt of the weapon he broke his skull. Kelley succeeded in getting one shot at his enemy, which struck him on the breast, not, however, inflicting a mortal wound. He was arrested, tried and sent to Prairie du Chien for imprisonment, that being the nearest point to a safe place of deposit for criminals in those early days. At the end of about two years he succeeded in making his escape.

#### EARLY SETTLERS.

The first claim made at St. Croix Falls was by Franklin Steele in 1837, he proceeding at once to the erection of shanties for the men that had accompanied him to engage in the lumbering business. The St. Croix Lumber Company had been organized, and steps were soon taken toward erecting a mill. We also find among the early settlers the names of W. S. Hungerford, Joshua L. Taylor, W. F. Colby, John Weymouth, Sr., Wm. J. Vincent, N. C. D. Taylor, W. H. C. Folsom, William R. Marshal, Joseph Marshal, Anson Northrup, John Mower, Elam Greeley, Calvin A. Tuttle and others.

The first white woman to visit this, then wild and romantic region was Mrs. David Hone, of Marine, now of Hastings. She taking charge of the culinary department of the company. The next was Mrs. Edward Worth and Mrs. Anson Northrup. The first birth of a white child at the falls was that of Charles II., son of Mr. and Mrs. Anson Northrup, September 25th, 1841.

The next was a son of Mr. and Mrs. John Mower, born in the winter of 1844. The first death of a white person at the falls was that of Mr. Ryan, who had been engaged in logging, up the Wood river some distance above falls; coming down the St. Croix river in the spring of 1840, with a raft of logs which he had accumulated, by some unaccountable accident, he was drowned.

The first white person to take upon himself the marriage vow at St. Croix Falls, was Lewis Barlow, in 1842. Rev. Mr. Boutwell was the officiating clergyman.

The first religious exercises held at the Falls, was by Captain William Holcombe in 1839; sometimes writing his sermons, but usually reading them from a book of sermons. Not having a church building, the services were held in different points among the settlers. Mr. Holcomb not being a regularly ordained preacher only held the services at the request of the people. Rev. Jacob Folstrom, as early as 1843, held services at this point.

The first school was taught by Mrs. Taintor in 1848. The settlers were few and consequently there were few scholars. Eight or ten comprised the number. The school was supported by private subscription. The first school district was organized in 1853 with Miss Harriet Stevens, now wife of L. K. Stannard, as teacher; the school was held in the old land office building. The next school was taught by Miss Newell. The present school building was erected in 1861-2. an addition was added for a primary school in 1878. The present school officers are, William M. Blanding, clerk; James Thompson, treasurer; J. S. Baker, director.

The first to dispense powders and pills to the settlers at this point was one Dr. Hill, connected with the St. Croix Lumber Company. He having, though not being a regular physician, the best knowledge of medicine, was called upon to prescribe for the ailments of the settlers. Dr. Phil. Aldrich made visits to the Falls twice each month, carrying the mails, and at such times, if called, he attended the sick. Dr. DeWitt was the first resident physician, who came in 1846. Dr. Otis Hoyt, now of Hudson, came to the Falls in the fall of 1849, and remained for a short time, when he returned to Hudson. In 1853 Dr. L. B. Smith came to the Falls and spent the

winter, when he went across the river to Taylor's Falls and spent some time, leaving St. Croix Falls without a physician until 1878, when Mrs. Dr. Mary Severson established herself at the Falls. She was followed by Dr. E. Y. Arnold, in February, 1880. Frank W. Searles came in July of the same year.

The first attorney at law that settled at this point was Guerdon Smith, in 1853. He remained but one year, when he removed to Taylor's Falls. Several others came and went at different times, the date of which does not appear. In May, 1880, W. B. Ladd came, and under the firm name of C. H. and W. B. Ladd is still located at the Falls.

The first mail route was established, and Dr. Phil. Aldrich received the contract for carrying the mail from Point Douglas to St. Croix Falls, in 1840, which trip was made twice each month. He was succeeded by Edward Worth, who had the proceeds of the office for his pay. He held the route until 1848. Mr. Worth had a little more style than the doctor in that he had a pony.

The first appointment as post-master was received by Harvey Wilson in 1845; he acting as clerk of the lumbering company. On account of the litigations carried on by the different branches of the lumber company, the office was often changed and new appointments made. The present post-master is James Thompson, who received his appointment February, 1880.

The taverns or stopping places in those early days were mere boarding places kept by the company. A private boarding house was opened by Adam Lightner in 1848, which he run but a short time on account of an accident which occurred to his family. A man engaged in collecting herbs for an herb doctor was stopping at the house, and had gathered quite a quantity, and among them had some wild parsnip which the children of the family got hold of and ate, from the effects of which they died. The shock was so great to the poor wife and mother that she could not be induced to remain longer in the town; thus putting an end to the enterprise. The first regular hotel was erected by the Boston Lumber Company in 1846, and known as the "Cushing house." It was not however completed until 1856, when the organization of the St. Croix Manufacturing and

Improvement Company was affected; it was then remodeled and handsomely furnished, and first opened and kept by Major Bodfish. Many pleasant parties were had in the old house when the "boys" with the "fair ones" of those days would trip the light fantastic toe to the "wee-sma' hours." Those happy days of "yore" they cannot forget, even with the increased cares of advancing years.

The house was kept by different parties until the spring of 1880, when it was destroyed by fire while being run by Fred. Summerfield. The St. Croix house was erected by C. C. Fisk in 1857, as a dwelling, 28x32 feet, three stories high. In 1870 he made an addition of a wing 22x40 feet, two stories, and opened a hotel. In 1880 he added another wing 20x40 feet, one story; giving the house twenty-one chambers, one dining and two sitting rooms, two parlors, with office and sample rooms, and kitchen; also a fine barn connected.

Among the first to establish trade at this point was M. M. Samuels, who located a trading post at this point and did a brisk trade for a time, keeping his place well stocked with such goods as the settlers most needed. He was the first to introduce whiskey at this point; after that time his stock in trade would dwindle down to almost nothing except the "rot gut," which caused great trouble. The first regular store opened was by Hungerford, Livingston and Company, in a log cabin. The next was by Dexter and Harrington, in August, 1849, with Daniel Mears as agent. He continuing until 1851, when W. S. Hungerford opened a stock of goods in the same store and continued in trade until 1854, when Sumner I. Smith opened. He was succeeded by Smith and Damon, who operated during the years 1856 and '57. In the fall of 1857, Gaylord and Hungerford opened up a trade and remained until the fall of 1860, when they sold to P. B. Lacy who continued until 1875, when he transferred his interest to John V. Johnson, who continued in trade until 1880, and sold to Stephanson and Lucas, the present proprietors, who carry a stock of general merchandise. In 1865 Christie and Thompson opened a general store in the village, the partnership continuing six months, when James Thompson purchased Christies' interest and carried it on until the fall of 1866, when T. H. Thompson purchased an interest, which partnership continued until the fall of 1871, when the entire interest was

purchased by James Thompson. The same year Mr. T. H. Thompson established himself in trade in his present location. In 1879, in connection with his prosperous trade, he erected an elevator at the steamboat landing, with a capacity of 5000 bushels. In 1876 Skiffington Burns erected a store 24x36 feet, two stories high, to which he added a ware-house 14x36 feet, and established himself in trade the same year. Mr. Burns being an old pioneer in these parts is familiar with the wants of the people and keeps a general line.

The drug business is represented by A. C. Arveson who commenced in May, 1880, also by W. E. Doxtader, who bought out E. M. Tillotson in the drug and patent business in October last. The furniture and picture frame trade by E. J. Olsen, who opened his ware-rooms in May, 1880. The manufacturing interests of St. Croix Falls is represented in the branch of milling by Ole Linroot, who erected the Linroot mill in 1875, 24x36 feet, three-stories with additions built in 1877-8, with a sixteen inch Leffel wheel and a forty foot head, with two run of stone. In 1877, Mr. James Thompson erected a three-story flour mill, 40x50 feet in size, containing three run of stone, power thirty foot head with an American turbine wheel, on the site of the old St. Croix Manufacturing and Improvement Companies' mill. Lewis Barlow erected a shingle mill in a very early day and run it in conjunction with the mill company, but becoming disgusted with the working of the company, he removed his machinery and went to another point down the river and operated until the spring of 1844, when he returned to the falls and run his machine for James Perrington until 1850, when he sold it to Edward Worth, who moved it to Balsam Lake.

The manufacturing of wagons and plows in connection with general blacksmithing is well represented by John and Andrew Corner, who in 1876, purchased Ole Linroots' blacksmithing business, who was the first blacksmith that located at the falls. The year following they erected a new shop 40x50 feet, together with sheds and storage-rooms for materials. Last year the product of the business was thirty-five wagons, seventy-five plows, ten harrows, six buggies, three spring wagons, fifteen bob-sled and cutters, besides repairs. H. Christopherson is engaged in gen-

eral blacksmithing. In 1872, John Elmquist built a carpenter shop on River street, to which he has since introduced water-power, and added machinery for the manufacturing of sash, doors, blinds and cabinet-ware, together with planing, scroll sawing, matching and wood-turning. In 1879, John Weinhardt was admitted as partner, since which time many improvements have been made to the machinery, and other facilities for increasing the manufacturing of the different articles. The manufacturing of harness and saddlery is carried on by Melvin Johnson, who in February, 1880, purchased the harness shop of Wm. Summerfield. C. I. Peterson was one of the early settlers of the town, and is engaged in tanning and shoe-making, also John Olsen, who, since April, 1880, has endeavored to give good satisfaction to all this customers.

Mr. C. Kirsch located at St. Croix Falls in the spring of 1880, and commenced the erection of the building which he now occupies as a store and residence, putting in his stock, which consisted of toys and confectionery; also, a line of ready-made clothing, and opened for trade about the middle of May that year.

The livery, sale and boarding stables of St. Croix Falls are kept by the Harvey Brothers. In February last, S. C. and J. W. Harvey lost their stables by fire. They at once erected their present stable, 36x60 feet, with accommodations for thirty horses. George G. Harvey has a fine stable, 34x60 feet, with accommodations for twenty-five horses.

J. H. Stratton supplies the Falls with meat. He opened his present meat market in the spring of 1880. During the past year he bought and sold over \$4,000 worth of cattle.

George P. Anderson, proprietor of the stock yards, commenced the business of purchasing cattle the 15th of last September, since which time he has paid out to the farmers of the county over \$8,000.

An amusing incident, which the early settlers relate, of a novel marriage ceremony that was performed between the two points, St. Croix and Taylor's Falls. A man working at Willow River had persuaded a young lady then working at Dr. Hoyt's, at the Falls, "that it was not good for man to be alone." They wished Jerry Ross, then justice at Taylor's Falls, to perform the cere-

mony. They did not wish to go over the river; and he could not act in Wisconsin, as it was out of his jurisdiction it having but a short time before become a state, but, by the principles of concurrent jurisdiction, he could marry them on the line. They were consequently swung out into the center of the river on a raft and the ceremony performed.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Colonel J. S. Baker is a native of Genesee county, New York, born in 1838. At the age of fifteen he entered Oberlin college, Ohio, remaining three years, teaching four months of the year. About the year 1857 he removed to St. Croix county and taught school, afterwards attending the State University at Madison. In 1861 he entered the secret service for two years; then raised a regiment in the city of Washington in connection with Gen. L. C. Baker of the detective department. He commanded that regiment until it was mustered out in the fall of 1865. Locating at Lansing, Michigan, after the close of the war, he took charge of the state reform school two years; then removed to St. Croix Falls in 1875. He was local agent of the Chisago Mining and Manufacturing Company's business; was also agent of the property of Gen. Cushing, and of Gen. Benjamin F. Butler's land interests in this state. His marriage with Alice Potter of Lansing, Michigan, occurred in 1869. Six sons have been born to them, all of whom are living.

C. J. Bradley, a native of Illinois, was born at Kaskaskia, March 17th, 1825. He remained in his native place until twenty years of age, then went to the lead mines of Wisconsin. After engaging in mining for three years, he left for Osceola, where he arrived in August, 1848. He resided in Osceola until three years ago, when he removed to a farm three miles east of the Falls of St. Croix, and is now engaged in the pursuit of farming. Mr. Bradley, in the spring of 1865, employed a steamboat to test the practicability of running logs to market by steamboat. Finding it could be done, he built the "Minnie Will" the following winter for the purpose. She was the first boat built for the purpose of towing logs. Mr. Bradley was married at Osceola in the spring of 1866. He has four children living.

D. A. Caneday is a native of Vermont, born in June, 1830. He entered the printing office of S.

S. Eastman at Springfield, Massachusetts, at the early age of fourteen years. He remained a few years then engaged with a wholesale jeweler. In 1849 he found his way to New York and again engaged in printing, receiving good wages, but opportunities to spend were ever before him. One day when down by the wharf he saw tickets sold for Troy for fifteen cents, and with only twenty-five cents in his pocket he purchased a ticket and started, and worked his way on the canal boats to Buffalo. He came to Taylor's Falls, Minnesota, in 1853, and engaged in lumbering. In 1862 purchased the "Taylor's Falls Reporter," changed its name to "Monitor" and edited it nearly two years. He enlisted in his country's service in 1863 and was promoted to the rank of orderly sergeant. Returning to civil life he opened a provision and feed store at Taylor's Falls and two years after improved a farm in Wisconsin, on which he remained until 1872, then began surveying and locating pine lands. At present he is agent of the Taylor's Falls Copper Mining Company, and editor of the "Dalles of the St. Croix." He married in 1865, Miss S. M. Humphrey. Velina, Gerner, and Victor are their children.

J. B. Churchill was born in Clinton county, New York, in 1820. He learned the trade of nailer, in which, milling included, he engaged until 1854. He then came to St. Croix Falls and began lumbering, which he followed until he embarked in the ginseng trade. Enlisting in Company K, Fourth Wisconsin Cavalry, in March, 1865, he served until honorably discharged in November of same year. He returned to St. Croix Falls, where he has since resided, and has held the office of sheriff of Polk county two years. In 1841, he married Eliza Turnbull, who has borne him ten children, six of whom are now living.

John Comer is a native of Sweden, born in 1847. He learned the blacksmith's trade in his native country, serving an apprenticeship of six years. In 1868, he came to America. Tarrying only a brief time in Michigan, he proceeded to St. Croix Falls, where he worked at his trade until 1874. At that time he and his brother, Andrew, embarked in the wagon and blacksmith business.

Andrew Comer, a resident of St. Croix Falls, is a native of Sweden, where he was born in 1855. He came to America in 1873, having ac-

quired a knowledge of blacksmithing and wagon-making in his native country. He and his brother John went into that business at St. Croix Falls in 1874. His marriage with Miss Lena Berg took place in November, 1880.

Samuel Emery was born at Limerick, Maine, in 1812. When a lad of seven years, he removed with his parents to Conway, New Hampshire, and was here engaged in farming and railroading until moving to Canada, where he was employed in railroad building. In 1856, he became a resident of St. Croix Falls, and occupied the position of overseer of the St. Croix Manufacturing and Mining Company about two years, and has since been a farmer. He enlisted in 1862, in the Tenth Wisconsin Light Artillery, and served until honorably discharged on account of disability in 1865, then returned to his home in St. Croix Falls. He married Rosanna Hurd in 1837, and is the parent of eight children.

C. C. Fisk was born in Levant, Maine, October 6th, 1826. His early life was passed on a farm; he was then taught penmanship and received a diploma from his professor, Payson Dunton. In 1854, he became a resident of St. Croix Falls, and gave his attention to lumbering several years. He held the office of sheriff of Polk county four years, and in 1865, opened the St. Croix hotel, and has since had it in charge. He was married in 1858 to Cordelia Emery. Their children are eight in number.

W. B. Ladd was born at Hume, Allegany county, New York, December 12th, 1857. His early educational advantages were confined to the common schools. In 1871, he came to Menomonee, Wisconsin, making it his home until July, 1879, during the time having studied law in the law department of the State University at Madison. In July, 1879, he removed to St. Vincent, Minnesota, where he practiced law and was elected probate judge of Kittson county, also court commissioner. He resigned in January, 1880, and in April, began the practice of law at St. Croix Falls.

Joel F. Nason is a native of Washington county, Maine, born in 1827. His early educational advantages were somewhat limited, but in after years he attended the academy at Monson, Maine, then engaged as teacher until coming west in 1850. He located at St. Croix Falls, and two years later engaged in lumbering and farm-

ing, in which he continued until 1864. He then served seven years as county clerk, and since that time has been receiver of the land office at this place. His wife was Miss Bethiah Hanscombe, who has borne him seven children.

Dr. Frank W. Searles was born in Will county, Illinois, March 14th, 1852. He attended school at Englewood two years, and also at the university at Champaign, then took a three years course at the Chicago Medical College, graduating in 1877. He began his practice at Osceola Mills, and in July, 1880, located at St. Croix Falls, where he still resides. He was married in 1878 to Etta Morse, of Will county, Illinois.

James Thompson was born near Montreal, Lower Canada, November 11th, 1840. He came to St. Croix Falls in 1860, and worked as a lumberman six years, then located at that city in the mercantile trade. In 1877 he started his flouring mill where he is still doing business. He married Mary A. Gray, in 1871, who has borne him one child.

Thomas H. Thompson was born near Montreal, Lower Canada, November 11th, 1833. He engaged in farming in his native land until 1856, when in July of that year, he came to St. Croix Falls, where he gave his attention chiefly to lumbering about ten years. In 1866 he embarked in the merchandise trade, since which time he has continued. He married in 1861, Miss Eliza Clendenning, who has borne him four children.

William J. Vincent is a native of Portland, Maine, born June 10th, 1830. At the age of fifteen he went to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, remaining a short time; thence to Galena, Illinois, where he engaged as clerk. In 1846 he enlisted in the regular army, Company H, Mounted Rifles, in the war with Mexico, and served about two years. During the fall of 1848, he came to Stillwater, Minnesota, thence to St. Croix Falls, and has since made this place his home. He enlisted in Company F, First Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, as first lieutenant, in 1861, and served as such until he resigned in 1862. Mr. Vincent has held the office of chairman of county commissioners eleven years, county clerk seven years and represented the north-western district of Wisconsin, in the legislature of 1879. He was married in 1855 to Myra A. Worth. Nine children have been born, five of whom are living.

## CHISAGO COUNTY.

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

ORGANIZATION—FIRST CLAIMS—ORIGIN OF NAME—FIRST COURT AND GRAND JURY—LOCATION AND REMOVAL OF COUNTY SEAT—CENTRE CITY.

The first move toward the organization of Chisago county was the granting by the county commissioners of St. Croix, at a meeting in Stillwater, on the 15th of December, 1848, of a petition to establish an election precinct "to be called the Falls of St. Croix precinct, bounded on the east, by the St. Croix river; on the north, by the Sunrise river; on the west, by range line between 21 and 22, and on the south by township line between 33 and 34. William Colby, W. Holmes and Nathan Taylor are appointed judges of election, to be held at William Colby's." By this piece of primitive legislation may be seen how little the "fathers" of Chisago county at that time knew of the geography of the county, when we consider that it is a fact that the Sunrise river, which was adopted as the northern boundary of the precinct, is parallel to, and about twelve miles east of the "range line" dividing ranges 21 and 22.

The first claims made in what is now Chisago county were located in 1846, by Thomas F. Morton, on what is now known as Morton's place, near Taylor's Falls. Near him, the same year, Benjamin F. Otis erected the house in which William Colby has since lived, having purchased it of Mr. Otis in 1847. During this year, Mr. Colby raised the first corn cultivated by a white man, within the limits of the county. Jerry Ross and Thornton Bishop were the next to settle, the latter locating and improving a farm, at the head of the rapids, within six miles of Taylor's Falls.

The great inconvenience of attending to county business at Stillwater, early compelled the citizens to take steps towards establishing Chisago county.

There were no wagon roads, and by the river no means of transportation but by rudely constructed rafts, bateaux, or birch bark canoes. Steps were immediately taken, a petition to the legislature was drafted, an energetic canvass was made, names of citizens secured, and the application presented by Honorables D. B. Loomis, member of the council, and J. G. Ludden, of the house. A bill was framed, passed by both houses, and approved in February, 1851. The county thus created is about eighteen miles wide and thirty long, containing an area of about five hundred and forty square miles. The bill passed with but one dissenting voice, that of a member from Washington county. Ansel Smith and W. H. C. Folsom collected from the Indians, their names of various rivers and lakes within the county.

After some deliberation the name Chisago was adopted as the title of the county and the lake. This title is compounded from the Indian words *chi* and *sago* deviating somewhat from the appellation used by the Indians to designate the lake, which they called "*Ke-chi-sago, Sa-ga-a-gau*," designating large, fair or lovely. The first election of county officers was held at the Chisago house, October 14th, 1851. Twenty-three votes were cast, and on the 5th day of January, 1852, the first board of county commissioners was organized at the Chisago house, kept by Samuel Thomson. At this meeting the members present were N. C. D. Taylor, Thomas F. Morton and S. Thomson. Mr. Thomson was chosen chairman, the other county officers qualified, and Chisago took its place among the counties of the new northwest. On the 5th day of April, 1852, at a regular meeting of the county board, the first petit and grand jurors were drawn. Among the first to sustain a county government were William Colby, Stillman Sevey, N. C. D. Taylor, William Holmes, John H. Reid, B. S. Hall, John Dobney, W. H. C. Folsom, George Merrill, Ward



W. Folsom, E. P. Greenleaf, T. F. Morton, F. W. Lamars, L. P. Day, H. N. Setzer, N. H. Hickson, J. S. Van Rennselaer, J. A. Blackburn, J. A. Harkins, and John S. Campbell, who constituted the first grand jury.

The first general term of the district court of Chisago county, in the first judicial district of Minnesota, convened at the house of Samuel Thomson at Taylor's Falls, on the 7th day of June, 1852, Hon. Jerome Fuller presiding and A. Smith clerk. The roll of the grand jury named above was called and W. E. Bush, E. R. St. Clair, C. P. Fox, W. E. Doe, and M. M. Marshall were summoned and added; W. H. C. Folsom was foreman. M. E. Ames, was by the court, appointed prosecuting attorney. Upon examination in open court, L. K. Stannard was admitted to practice in all the courts of the territory "until the next session of the United States district court of said territory." Indictments were preferred by the grand jury against H. Schultz, A. R. Hawkins, and a man named Forsyth. Forsyth was tried at this term, his being the first criminal trial in the district court for this county.

The June term, 1853, was held at the house of Richard Arnold, Judge William Welch presiding, N. C. D. Taylor, acted as clerk, and J. L. Taylor was foreman of the grand jury. At this term the grand jury preferred an indictment against an officer of the United States army, which met with considerable disapproval by the court and members of the bar. It was never prosecuted. The origin of this affair is given by Mr. Neill, in his "History of Minnesota," as follows:

"On the 9th of April, 1853, a party of Ojibways killed a Dakota at the village of Shakopee. A war party from Kaposia then proceeded up the valley of the St. Croix and killed an Ojibway. On the morning of the 27th, a party of Ojibway warriors, naked, decked, and fiercely gesticulating, might be seen in the busiest street of the capital, St. Paul, in search of their enemies. Just at that time a small party of women and one man, who had lost a leg in the battle of Stillwater, arrived in a canoe from Kaposia, at the Jackson street landing. Perceiving the Ojibways, they retreated to the building, now known as the 'Pioneer office,' and the Ojibways discharging a volley through the windows, wounded a Dakota

woman, who soon died. For a short time the infant capital presented a sight similar to that witnessed in ancient days in Hadley and Deerfield, the then frontier towns of Massachusetts. Messengers were dispatched to Fort Snelling for the dragoons and a party of the citizens mounted on horseback, and were quickly in pursuit of those who with so much boldness, had sought the streets of St. Paul as a place to avenge their wrongs. The dragoons soon followed with the Indian guides, scenting the track of the Ojibways like bloodhounds. The next day they discovered the transgressors near the falls of the St. Croix. The Ojibways manifesting what was supposed to be an insolent spirit, the order was given by the lieutenant in command to fire, and he whose scalp was afterwards daguerrotyped in Graham's Magazine, wallowed in gore."

This action of the officer was severely criticized by the citizens of this vicinity, who in their unprotected situation, for a time greatly feared that the Ojibway Indians would avenge the death of their brother by a descent upon the settlements. This sentiment, coupled with a feeling that the killing of the Indian was an act of gross injustice, and a direct violation of the guarantee of protection, by the government to the Indians, led some of the prominent citizens of the county to take steps, resulting in the indictment of the lieutenant in command, as we have already stated.

A hunting party of about two hundred Sioux were returning the same day from Apple river. On arriving at the village, they learned of the killing of the Ojibway, and giving the war whoop, bounding over the rocks and hills, soon finding the body of the Ojibwa, gave vent to their exultations, after their barbarous customs. Mangle the body and cutting off the feet, they hung them upon a tree. After a time, tiring of the amusement, they left, leaving many knives sticking into the body. The little band of hunted Ojibways, during this time were concealed among the trap rocks near by, after their enemies left, emerged from their hiding places and buried the mutilated body, preserving the knives, hoping to use them for a similar purpose, on the bodies of some of their hated foes.

The third legislative assembly of Minnesota passed a law, the provisions of which were similar to those of the famous "Maine liquor law." The

adoption of this act was to be submitted to a popular vote on the first Monday in April, 1852, and if adopted to become operative after the 1st of May following. In Chisago county, where at this time not a drinking saloon existed, the question was thoroughly discussed, and the act ratified by a vote of thirteen in favor with three votes opposing it. The law was working well and was respected, when, much to the regret of many, one of the judges of the district court decided that it was unconstitutional.

While this law was in force, a lot of whiskey, lying at the landing at Taylor's Falls was turned out and allowed to soak into the ground. Several lots were brought to this town by steamers, but in order to avoid the law were taken by batteaux to the other side of the river.

In 1851, Axel Delhiam, Andrew Swanson, Peter Anderson and Peter Linberg raised the first wheat and rye cultivated in Chisago county. In the same year Mr. Linberg raised flax and manufactured it into thread, several pounds of which he sold at Taylor's Falls. This was probably the first linen thread made in Minnesota.

It was during the year 1851 that the now prosperous Swedish settlement at Chisago Lake was started. Eric Norburg, of Bishop Hills, Illinois, was the first at the lake; J. S. Van Rennsellaer was the second. The latter, in his log cabin home, with its well-stocked library, lived several years on an island in the lake.

The first church organized in Chisago county was the Swedish Evangelical, near Chisago Lake, in 1854. The first pastor, Rev. P. A. Cederstrom, was installed in 1855. While in his charge this society erected the first church edifice in the county.

When Chisago county was organized, it embraced within its limits, until 1856, all that tract now included in the counties of Chisago, Pine, Buchanan and portions of Kanabec and Carlton. Pine county was set apart by act of the legislature, passed March, 1856. However, it was still attached to Chisago for judicial purposes. Buchanan county was separated by an act of the legislature May 2d, 1857, but it was never organized. Carlton was established by the same legislature. Kanabec was set off and organized, but for judicial purposes remained attached to Chisago a number of years.

The organic act establishing the county contains the following clause: "The seat of justice of Chisago county shall be at such point in said county as the first board of county commissioners elected in said county at their first regular meeting, shall designate." This clause was inserted at the request of the petitioners, to avoid the expense of a special election. In accordance with this law, the commissioners, at a regular meeting held at Taylor's Falls, in the office of N. C. D. Taylor, April 5th, 1852, at which were present Commissioners J. F. Morton, N. C. D. Taylor and Samuel Thomson, located the county seat at Taylor's Falls. Here it remained until 1865, when it was removed to Chisago City. Again, in 1875, after the agitation incident to the history of all new counties, it was removed to Centre City, the voice of the people declaring that to be the more convenient situation.

The first winter the officers were compelled to find quarters in the store of Andrew F. Swanson. Steps were taken, and by the fall of 1876, the new court-house was completed and occupied. It is a two-story frame building, 55x65 feet, with a four-foot projection in front, and one of 7x33 feet in the rear, to which is annexed the vault, the inside measurement of which is 6-8x7-8 feet.

The first county officials were F. W. Abbott, register of Deeds; J. H. Fulton, sheriff; W. H. C. Folsom, treasurer; W. Colby, coroner; A. Smith, judge of probate; J. Dobney, surveyor; H. F. Day, assessor; J. F. Morton, N. C. D. Taylor and S. Thomson, commissioners; W. E. Bush, Walter Carrier and W. Holmes, road supervisors. The officers in 1881 were: J. P. Nord, auditor; Andrew Wallmark, register of deeds; Oscar Roos, treasurer; Robert Currie, clerk of court; P. H. Stalberg, sheriff; N. M. Humphrey, judge of probate; E. C. Ingalls, coroner; Daniel McCormick, surveyor.

When the subject of organization was first considered, many who were opposed to the project, predicted that its existence would be short, and that it would soon be absorbed by Washington county. As an illustration of the fallibility of such misgivings, we find that the total valuation of real and personal property of Chisago county in 1852, was \$46,872.00; in 1850, only eight years later, \$599,314; in 1870, \$1,016,777; in

1880, \$1,823,123. The present population is about 9,000.

We are indebted to the researches and writings of W. H. C. Folsom, for many of the facts in the early history of Chisago county. Mr. Folsom has taken great care in the collection of data and contemplates publishing a full and complete history of the county, and by his long residence here and his familiarity with the events in its history, is well qualified to perform the task.

#### CENTRE CITY.

The site of this pleasant village, the county seat of Chisago county, was entered by Andrew F. Swanson, about the year of 1855. Being convinced that the high, well drained peninsula, extending a considerable distance into the lake, was the proper place for a town. He secured the services of Alexander Cairns, who, in May, 1857, surveyed and platted into village lots, a portion of lot 5, on section 27, township 34, range 19. From this point a fine view may be had of the lake, though by the irregular shores and the multiplicity of islets, this is entailed to but a part of the fine sheet of water. This irregularity rather heightens, than derogates from the attractiveness of Chisago lake. Beginning at the north on section 115, township 34, range 20, the lake extends southward, separating into two branches or arms. The eastern, on which is situated Centre City, occupying portions of sections 27 and 34, in township 34, and sections 2, 3, 11 and 12, in township 33; the other arm extending southwest into townships 34 and 33. On the western arm is situated Chisago City, one of the first settled points in the county.

The waters of the lake are pure and sparkling, the shores sandy, the banks high and well covered with vegetation. Fish are abundant, and many tourists are attracted by the more than ordinary facilities for field sports, to spend their summer vacations in this vicinity.

The larger portion of the population of Centre City is composed of Swedes, many of whom came at an early day, and by enterprise, perseverance and frugality, have acquired comfortable homes and good farms. While thus engaged, however, they have not neglected the churches.

The Swedish Methodist Episcopal church was organized and an edifice 24x36 feet, built in 1859.

At first there were but six members, the present number is thirty-six. Their first pastor was Rev. C. F. Lindquist, and the present Rev. B. Borge-son. This is the only church in the village but just beyond the village limits are two.

The Swedish Evangelical Lutheran church which we have already mentioned as being the first organized in the county added, in 1868, to the original structure, which was 32x48, thirty-two feet. As it is not now large enough to accommodate the congregation, they will build a larger one soon. They have a fine pipe organ, which cost \$1,500, and a bell.

The Church of Mission Friends was organized in the summer of 1880, and an edifice 24x36 feet, completed the following fall.

The Centre City school is district number thirteen, which was organized in 1853, and the building, the first in the village, erected in 1854. In 1867 a new frame house was built, about forty rods from the old one, which was converted into a store. The first teacher was E. Wilcox.

For several years the only accommodations for travelers was the house of Andrew Swanson, built of logs, in 1857. It was run as a public house until 1876. The size is 24x30 feet and two stories high.

In 1876 the Lake Side house was erected by J. A. Hollberg. It is 24x40 feet, two stories high, and contains an office, parlor and six chambers, dining room, kitchen and closets. Attached to the house is a stable with room for fourteen horses.

The Centre City hotel was built in the fall of 1877, by A. F. Swanson, who soon afterwards sold it. It is two stories high, 24x48 feet, and contains ten chambers, besides parlor, offices, etc. The kitchen is in a wing 18x24 feet. In connection with the house is a good stable, and for the use of pleasure seekers, row and sail boats.

The steam saw-mill now owned by J. A. Hollberg, was built by the Shogren Brothers in 1864. In 1872 it passed into the hands of Torinus, Staples and Company, of Stillwater, and in the fall was purchased by Mr. Hollberg, who has since conducted it. The mill is three stories high, and originally contained two run of stone, a "muley" saw, planing machine, two turning lathes and a shape machine. The buhrs after one year were sold and removed. At the end of four years the

Shogren Brothers replaced the "muley" by a rotary saw; the capacity of the mill is about 10,000 feet per day. When Mr. Hollberg purchased it, he added, and has since run, a feed mill. The timber used was hard wood.

In 1856, A. M. Eklund opened a small store in a little log house on the site where Swanson's store now stands. He sold to A. N. Hohn, in January, 1857, who run it two years and then closed. From 1859 to 1867, there was no store in the village, though goods could be had from S. S. Hamilton and Mr. Hohn, who sold on commission at their homes outside the village, some of the necessities. In 1867, Samuel Winship opened in the old log school-house, which had been used since 1854. In 1870, Winship sold it to J. E. Peterson and J. J. Swanson; Swanson soon withdrew. In 1873, the firm of Peterson and Hollberg erected a neat two story building, and put in a general stock. In 1869, Mr. Hollberg withdrew, and Peterson now does business alone.

The second store was built by P. F. Swanson, but laid idle until used by the county in the winter of 1875-6. In November, 1876, Charles Mohl put in a stock of tinware, and in 1878, Mr. Swanson opened a general stock of merchandise, and did business until the fall of 1880, when P. J. Johnson succeeded him, continuing to the present time.

In addition to these two general stores, Charles Mohl conducts a hardware shop in a building completed by him in 1877, and Miss Stella Sevey, in 1880, opened a stock of millinery in the old hotel.

Chisago county is one of the oldest settled counties in the state of Minnesota, and among its residents may be found some of her representative men. The progress in population, though not so rapid as in some of the counties more favored as to the quality of the soil and adaptation to agricultural pursuits, has still been of a steady, solid growth, comprising a class of thrifty, industrious people, principally foreigners, who have come to remain and have made their presence known by substantial improvements and a determination to win for themselves, homes out of the wilderness. The increase in the wealth of the county marks a degree of prosperity seldom seen in a country so new and it bids fair to compete with some of the more favored counties.

## TAYLOR'S FALLS.

### CHAPTER XLIX.

SETTLEMENT BY BAKER AND TAYLOR—FIRST DEED RECORDED IN ST. CROIX VALLEY—INCORPORATION OF VILLAGE—BRIDGE AND DAM COMPANIES—HOTELS—BIOGRAPHICAL—VILLAGE OF FRANCONIA.

In the year 1838, soon after the news of the ratification of the treaty with the Indians was received, old Jesse Taylor came up from Fort Snelling, by direction of B. F. Baker, to what is now Taylor's Falls, and finding a Frenchman occupying the land near the falls, dispossessed him and located, making out a claim. Three separate companies about this time began operations in the valley, viz.: the Marine Company, mentioned elsewhere as manufacturing the first lumber; the St. Croix Company, the next in order; and the Baker's Falls Company, as the one locating at what is now Taylor's Falls, was then known. This also gave the name Baker's Falls to the place, by which it continued to be known for many years. The name Taylor's Falls was first used in any official document April 7th, 1851, in naming the county school board. The company, consisting of Baker and Jesse Taylor, proceeded to erect a mill, build a dam, blacksmith shop and make other improvements, in 1839. The mill was fitted with the common fluted-wheel and two sash-saws, \$10,000 or \$15,000 being spent in the enterprise. Before the mill was completed, the death of Mr. Baker occurred at St. Louis in 1840, and caused a complete stay of operations, for Mr. Baker's capital was wholly depended upon in the work. The mill never started, and from the date of Mr. Baker's death nothing was done, the entire enterprise being allowed to die.

The property was subsequently transferred by Jesse Taylor to J. L. Taylor, now a resident at Taylor's Falls, in whose hands that portion of the property which still survives continues. The

deed of transfer bears date Stillwater, November 7th, 1846, and is as follows: "Know all men by these presents, that I, Jesse Taylor, of the county of St. Croix and territory of Wisconsin, have this day sold and conveyed unto J. L. Taylor, of the aforesaid county and territory, all my right, title and interest in a pre-emption claim situated on the west side of Baker's Falls, so called, on the river of St. Croix, being about one mile south of the Falls of St. Croix on said river.

"And I do hereby covenant and convey unto the said Taylor, his heirs and assigns forever, all my right and interest in said claim for and in consideration of the sum of two hundred dollars (\$200), the receipt of which I hereby acknowledge, together with all appurtenances thereunto belonging. In witness whereof I herewith set my hand and seal. Signed, Jesse Taylor. Witness, Joseph W. Furber. Recorded at the office of the register of deeds at Stillwater, St. Croix county, Wisconsin territory, November 7th, 1846. W. H. C. Folsom, deputy register of deeds."

This deed is the first recorded for the valley of St. Croix. Thus transferred, this claim continued until the government survey and land entries for this region, when the pre-emption was made by Joshua and N. C. D. Taylor jointly in 1849.

The town site of Taylor's Falls was surveyed in April, 1851, by Theodore M. Parker, recorded November 24th, of the same year, in the county of Washington. Additions were subsequently surveyed, the first, July 12th, 1854, by O. A. Clark, recorded in the county of Chisago.

The town of Taylor's Falls as first formed was reduced in extent by the formation of the town of Shafer.

The oldest evidences of settlement exist in ruins, found as such when the first settlement of which any present knowledge remains, at what is now called Milltown, a little hamlet near Taylor's Falls. Here is seen the ruins of an old chimney, and other traces of very ancient occupation, what are conjectured to have belonged to a trading post, perhaps as ancient as that at LaPointe, on Lake Superior.

The first resident of the town in modern days was Benjamin F. Otis, who located here in 1846, and built the house subsequently occupied by William Colby. During the same year J. Ross

built a house, and located on what is known as the Morton place. In 1849 Lewis Barlow built a house near the falls, and during the same year W. E. Bush, and Jacob Mackey also built residences.

William F., son of William Colby, was the first white child born at Taylor's Falls.

In 1850, W. H. C. Folsom became a resident, and in February, 1851, Samuel Thomson arrived.

For a long time the old log house built during the operations of Mr. Baker was the only house at Taylors Falls. Here Mr. Jesse Taylor lived, selling off item by item the moveable portions of the works. The mill was finally sold, and removed to Osceola, and the shops burned. A few timbers seen at low water, still remain to mark the location.

In 1850, the first frame building erected for a store and dwelling, was built by W. H. C. Folsom. This afterwards became a printing office.

In 1851, Ansell Smith and Samuel Thomson built the Chisago house, which was rebuilt in 1876, and is now known as the Dalles house, under the management of H. Netterfield. This is kept as a first-class house.

In 1852 were built the house of Patrick Fox, and the Cascade house by Richard Arnold.

In 1853 George Folsom built a house, afterwards sold to S. J. Smith; Taylor and Fox built their store-house; Dr. L. B. Smith built an office and dwelling combined; Mr. Munch built a house; the first school-house and other buildings were erected during this year. The house and office of Dr. Smith, built during this year, was the scene of a peculiar excitement in later years, when occupied by one Bush.

There were two sisters, Cerilla and Mahala Thomas, one of whom was married to Bush; the other, Mahala, in the natural course of events, was wooed, won and married by one James Paine, without the knowledge of the self-appointed guardians, her sister and brother-in-law. As soon as they ascertained the fact, they enticed the girl to their house, and locked her up with the determination to send her away and annul the marriage. A band of indignant citizens gathered to the aid of Paine, for the rescue of the girl and delivering her to her rightful husband. Assault-

ing the house, they broke down the door, utterly regardless of a pistol discharged within by the Bush family. As the door went down, under the pressure of the heavy plank and force from without, Bush was caught under it, as though it were a deadfall, gun in hand. James Smith wrested the gun from his grasp, and attempting to break it by striking it on the rock, the gun was discharged, the charge passing under his arm and grazing his side. No serious damage was done, however, and James Paine obtained his wife.

The village of Taylor's Falls was incorporated and the first meeting of the council held January 3d, 1859. The first officers were Patrick Fox, president; W. H. C. Folsom, Levi B. Folsom and E. D. Whiting, trustees; H. H. Newberg, recorder.

The Chisago mills were built by L. Kingman and company, in 1856, on block number 123, and were equipped with two rotary saws and a lath machine. In 1858 W. H. C. Folsom bought the concern, and in 1865 raised it four feet, replaced the old foundations and sills with new, and put in a double rotary saw. In 1875 Andrew Holtman bought the property, run it a few years, and then, in the night time, to avoid paying taxes, removed all the machinery except the boilers. Since, the concern has been allowed to go to decay.

Clark Brothers' steam mill was built by James H., Rufus W., and Charles F. Clark, in 1868. This mill, 35x60 feet, two stories, contained a rotary saw, besides a shingle machine and stave mill, manufacturing staves being the larger part of the firm's business. The brothers run the establishment until 1880, when the firm was dissolved by the death of Rufus W.

The carding mill of Isaac Van Vleck, was originally built for a feed mill by H. F. and L. P. Day, of Francofia, N. C. D. Taylor and W. H. C. Folsom. It contained one run of stone, which was driven by a twenty-four foot overshot wheel. After running two years, Taylor and Folsom became sole owners, and in 1867, they sold to Erastus Good and John C. Carlson, who converted it into a carding mill, capable of carding 15,000 pounds of wool during the summer. In the spring of 1875, the present proprietor bought it, and in 1880, put in a new twenty-four foot overshot wheel.

St. Croix Bridge Company received their char-

ter in April, 1854. The incorporators were W. H. C. Folsom, Patrick Fox, J. L. Taylor, W. S. Hungerford, W. Kent, N. McCarthy, John Dobbey, William Colby, Orange Walker, F. W. Lambers and N. C. D. Taylor. The bridge was built under the supervision of W. S. Sewall, of St. Paul, in the winter of 1856, and is about 150 feet in length; it was rebuilt in the winter of 1870-71. It is a wooden arched bridge. The present officers are E. D. Whiting, president; W. Connor, secretary and treasurer; L. K. Stannard, Orange Walker, J. L. Taylor and Cyrus Bradley, directors.

St. Croix Dam Company was chartered by the legislature of Wisconsin, and organized in 1869, as the Nimokogan and Totogatic Dam Company. In 1870, the name was changed to that by which it is now known, and a new charter granted, allowing it to enlarge the number of dams from two to nine. This number has again been increased to sixteen, twelve of which have been built. The object is to facilitate log driving, for which twelve men, one at each dam, are employed. The rates charged from the most distant dam is forty cents per thousand feet. The company passes through its dams from forty to sixty million feet annually, and greatly facilitates driving operations. The charter members of the company were A. M. Chase, J. F. Nason, William Kent, H. D. Barron, and A. B. Dresser. The present officers are J. F. Nason, president; A. M. Chase, secretary and treasurer; J. F. Nason, L. E. Torinus and William Kent, directors.

The Taylor's Falls Copper Mining Company was organized December 15th, 1874, with the following officers: W. H. C. Folsom, president; George W. Seymour, secretary; Levi W. Folsom, treasurer; D. A. Caneday, mining agent. The company sunk a shaft of 130 feet; but ceased operations for the lack of means although the indications are good. The company still exists with the same officers excepting the treasurer, that position being now filled by Casper Hauser.

The City brewery, Joseph Shuttmueller proprietor, was built in 1856 by Joseph and F. S. Shuttmueller. Originally 20x30 feet, but in 1860, it was enlarged to its present size 20x60 feet, two stories and basement. It uses one thousand bushels of barley per annum, employing the labor of two men.

The first store opened in Taylor's Falls was in 1848, by Samuel Mears, agent of Dexter, Harrington and Company. It was closed in 1851. The second by W. H. C. Folsom, who retired in 1873. The third by N. C. D. Taylor and Patrick Fox, in 1852, and closed in 1857. The business houses now are represented by the general stores of Ellison and Stannard, opened in 1872; William Connor, who opened in 1870; C. S. and W. W. Connor, general merchandise and furniture; and C. E. Peaslee. C. J. Anderson and Austin Blair, shoe shops; Mrs. William Peaslee, Mrs. A. Stewart, Mrs. A. Tibbets and Miss A. Payne, millinery; James Payne, Theodore Burth, Gontram and Rumale, Charles Peterson, M. Schon, and Otto Argell, saloons; John D. Ward and J. H. Wilson, livery; E. Blanding, H. Murdock, George W. Seymour and S. M. D. Hollberg, drugs; Thos. Kistner and Alfred Hollberg, jewelers; E. Badger and Son, barbers; Ambrose Seavey, William Summers, G. Millander and George Christopherson, blacksmiths; L. Lagerwall, tannery; W. L. Weir, harness; S. C. Sargent, photographer; J. J. Folsom, confectionery; E. O. Ballard, feed; Frank Eddy and G. Lindberg, hardware; J. W. Mullin, B. Hasli and Andrew Olson, meat markets; A. J. Murdock and O. Hallberg, physicians; J. Elliott, veterinary surgeon; L. W. Folsom, collector; F. B. Dorothy, D. M. Woodbury and H. N. Setzer, attorneys.

The Dalles house was built in the fall of 1851, by Ansel Smith and Samuel Thomson. Thomson became sole owner the next year and in the fall of 1852 he sold to Benjamin S. Wall. Since that year the house has been owned as follows: W. W. Folsom and J. F. Fuller, in 1853; W. W. Folsom, from '54 to '56; W. J. Webb, from '56 '62; S. Trussell the next three years; then followed Webb, E. C. Winslow, Charles Leonard, William Gilmore, Joseph Cornelison, who gave it the name now bears, and M. J. Webb. In 1876 Dr. E. D. Whiting foreclosed a mortgage upon the property, and made some needed improvements, and leased it to the present proprietor. The house has twenty chambers, sample room, office, parlor, dinning room, kitchen and store rooms.

The Falls hotel was opened July 1st, 1880, by Henry Kattenberg. The building was formerly used by G. S. and W. W. Connor, and is now owned

by Oscar Roos. It is two-stories high, has ten chambers, bar and office, dining-room, two sitting-rooms and kitchen.

The Union House was built in 1852, by W. H. C. Folsom for A. A. York. In 1866, A. N. Holm bought it, and the next year doubled its size, and again in 1875, made another addition, enlarging it to the present size. The house contains twelve chambers, parlor, office, dining-room and kitchen.

The Taylor's Falls post-office was established in 1851, and N. C. D. Taylor, appointed postmaster. Being absent most of the time, Mr. Taylor appointed W. H. C. Folsom, deputy. Mr. Folsom beginning business the next spring, took the office to his store. Porter E. Walker next took charge and conducted it until 1856, when Edward P. Wyman, a clerk for W. H. C. Folsom was appointed in his place. From '58 to '61, George W. Seymour held the office; from '61 to '68, Oscar Roos. N. M. Humphreys' was appointed in 1868. The next three years, the office was in the building now occupied by Dr. Murdock. In 1871, he built an office 16x24 feet, in which it has since remained. The amount of business transacted in 1880, was \$40,216.01.

The Taylors Falls Reporter was started in 1860, by F. H. Pratt; it was a seven column, four page sheet, printed entirely at home. S. S. Fifield, now state senator from Ashland, Wisconsin, and E. H. Folsom were taken into the office to learn printing. In 1862, the paper was sold to D. A. Caneday, who changed the name to St. Croix Monitor. In 1863, E. H. Folsom purchased the paper and changed the name to the Reporter. His brother Charles W. becoming his partner; E. H. was then fifteen years of age and Charles W., but seventeen. They ran the enterprise until 1869, when E. H. retired. Charles conducted it until his death in 1872. E. H. then run it until 1873, then sold to P. B. Walker and H. E. Barlow, who enlarged it to nine columns and changed the name to the Journal. In 1876, J. H. McCourt purchased, reduced it to seven columns, and in 1877 sold to E. H. Folsom, who has since conducted it.

#### CHURCHES.

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Taylor's Falls was organized March 27th, 1859, Rev. Silas Bolles acting as leader. Under the leadership of A. A. York, the membership was thirty-five.

Their first pastor was Rev. William McKinley. The church, 40x60 feet, was dedicated in January, 1860. The first trustees were W. H. C. Folsom, Erastus Guard, W. F. Colby, G. B. Lee and A. A. York. The present are W. H. C. Folsom, W. F. Colby, R. C. Gray, Isaac Van Vleck and Peter Abear.

The Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized April 22d, 1860, with twelve members. The same year they built a church 26x36 feet, to which, in 1880, they added sixteen feet. The membership at present is one hundred and twenty-five, with Rev. M. Spangberg as pastor. The first pastor was Rev. C. A. Hedengren, and the first trustees: Andrew Anderson, Daniel Nelson and C. M. Carlson.

First Presbyterian Church of Taylor's Falls organized April 1st, 1866, with nine members. The first pastor was Rev. J. Q. Hall, who remained until April, 1871. Then came Rev. J. A. McGowan, who, at the end of two years, was succeeded by Rev. J. E. Miller. At the expiration of Mr. Miller's term, the pulpit was vacant for three years. The present pastor, Rev. Joseph Lanman, late of Boston, took charge in the spring of 1880.

#### SOCIETIES.

Zion Lodge, No. 55, A. F. and A. M., organized under dispensation March 3d, 1866, and held its first meeting under charter December 15th. The first officers were: H. N. Setzer, N. N. Humphrey, L. W. Folsom, S. Humphrey, E. Shogren, J. T. Castellow, L. S. Shogren, G. W. Shogren. The present officers are: J. H. McCourt, W. M.; A. J. Murdock, S. W.; M. H. Arnold, J. W.; G. W. Seymour, T.; P. B. Dorothy, S.; W. S. Deden, S. D.; W. L. Weir, J. D.; Richard F. Combs, tyler. Meetings are held the second and fourth Wednesdays of each month.

Taylor's Falls Lodge, No. 7, N. W. B. A., was organized November 24th, 1870. The officers are: I. Van Vleck, president; J. Payne, vice-president; C. Hauser, recording and financial secretary; A. J. Murdock, treasurer; E. Leske, W. Connor, L. F. Lagerwall, trustees.

The Taylor's Falls Library Association was organized November 8th, 1871, with the following officers: Dr. E. D. Whiting, president, and Rev. J. A. McGowan, secretary. There are about sixty members at present. The library

consists of one thousand and seventy-one volumes, besides about three hundred volumes of unbound matter, is in L. W. Folsom's office. The present officers are: A. J. Murdock, president; D. M. Woodbury, secretary, and J. J. Folsom, librarian.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school-house in the village was built in 1852-3, by private subscription and taxation. The first teacher in this building was Miss Harriet Stevenson, now Mrs. L. K. Stannard. In 1866 the village purchased Chisago seminary for a public school, and in 1870 erected another building in the northern part of town. By act of the legislature, Taylor's Falls was organized into an independent district March 3d, 1871. The first meeting under the new regime was held April 3d, 1871, and the following board elected: L. W. Folsom, president; J. A. Fairbairn, secretary; Andrew Clendening, treasurer; Casper Hauser, L. K. Stannard and J. B. Griswold. The board at present is composed of L. K. Stannard, president; L. F. Bullard, secretary; A. J. Murdock, treasurer; E. H. Folsom, G. S. Connor and Joseph Shuttmueller.

Chisago Seminary. A charter was granted by the legislature of 1857, providing for the location of a seminary at Taylors Falls, where the higher branches of education might be taught. It was built by W. H. C. Folsom and conducted rather as a public than private enterprise, and for that purpose he secured the charter. The building was erected in 1857, and was 28x40 feet, two stories high. In 1858 the institution was opened with a roll of sixty students, A. A. York principal, and Mrs. York, assistant. In 1859, Mrs. Gustavus Munch was secured to teach modern languages. The school had an average attendance of from sixty to eighty scholars, until the breaking out of the war, took away most of the young men, together with Professor York, who enlisted in 1861. The seminary dragged out a precarious life until 1864 when its existence ceased.

The United States land office, more fully described elsewhere in this history, was located at Taylor's Falls, October 1st, 1861, under the administration of G. N. Stickney. Succeeding Mr. Stickney, the appointments of registers have been as follows: December 25th, 1864. Charles B.



Whitney; September 1st, 1866, William Connor; May 19th, 1871, April 23d, 1873, and April 21st, 1877, John P. Owens. Since its location in this village the receivers have been L. K. Stannard, Oscar Roos and George B. Folsom.

In closing this sketch of Taylor's Falls, a few anecdotes illustrating the humors of the early settlers may not be amiss. The manager of the St. Croix Falls Lumber Company had ordered the captain of a newly-arrived vessel not to let any of the men employed by the company have any whisky. Anson Northrup, Patrick Fox, N. C. D. Taylor and other employes determined not to be "bluffed" in that way. In the night the boys put a rope across the river below the boat, placed an enormous rock, with a pry under it, on the bluff directly over the boat, then said to the captain, "Whisky, or down comes this rock on your vessel." That officer produced the desired liquid. In passing the jug to his neighbor, Fox stood at the head and said, "Here is whisky, Joe," and ever since has been known as "Whisky Joe."

Captain Jones, now living at Wolf creek, twelve miles from Taylor's Falls, had received a commission as justice of the peace. Not having cash to pay for it, he traded his commission for a jug of whisky.

Harrison Schultz, a young man of good family, married a squaw, who, becoming jealous, attempted to kill him. In self-defense he took her life. The Indians determined to avenge her death, and one day a brave stepped up to him and asked, "Are you brave?" Schultz invited him into a saloon, arranged a duel and killed his opponent. His friends realizing that this act only placed his life in greater jeopardy, urged him to leave and furnished him with money to do so. After going as far as La Crosse, he changed his mind and came back. While cutting timber with a friend, Schultz was killed by a young Indian who was concealed in a tree-top near by.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

A. M. Chase was born in Washington county, Maine, April 7th, 1813. On attaining majority, embarked in the lumbering trade, which he followed four years, then learned mill-wrighting. In 1848, he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, and the next year, in company with P. Morrin, built

a boat which ran from St. Anthony to Sauk Rapids. During the fall of that year, he went to St. Louis, and here met with reverses, remained only a year, then came to Taylor's Falls. Spending the first year at Balsam Lake, he erected a mill, and in 1852, began lumbering, carrying it on quite extensively for six years, and two years later, again engaged in that business for six years longer. Since about 1866, he has engaged in entering pine lands, building dams, etc., being a member and manager of the St. Croix Dam Company.

W. F. Colby is a native of Lincoln, Maine, born June 12th, 1818. Remaining in his native place until 1840, he engaged chiefly in lumbering, then went to New Orleans. After remaining there one year, went to Galena lead mines. During the spring of 1844, he came to St. Croix Falls, and two years later removed to Taylor's Falls, since which time he has given his attention to his lumbering interests, except the time spent in the war. Enlisted in Company C, Seventh Minnesota, serving until honorably discharged at Fort Snelling in 1865. In 1849, he married Selina De Atley. They are the parents of seven children living.

William Comer is a native of Cheshire, England, born in 1812. He served an apprenticeship of seven years in the grocery trade, then went to Liverpool, engaging in the grocery trade seventeen years, and in 1846, went to St. Louis, Missouri, remaining six years as clerk in a dry-goods house. In 1854, he came to Taylor's Falls; held the office of county treasurer from 1860 to 1868 inclusive, also that of register of land office three years, and for the past six years has been town treasurer of Taylor's Falls, having, during the time been engaged in trade at this place. His marriage with Elizabeth Davis, occurred in 1838. They have had ten children, three of whom are now living.

Ed. H. Folsom is a native of Massachusetts, born, 1847. In 1856 he came to Taylor's Falls with his parents, where he attended the Chisago Seminary until 1860, then entered the "Reporter" office as apprentice. Being quite expert at the business, he was enabled to purchase the press in 1863, and soon after associated his brother with him. They published the paper until 1869, when he retired, taking a homestead; but in 1872 was obliged to return to the publishing of the paper,

on account of the death of his brother. The next year he sold the paper and served as clerk and secretary in several capacities in connection with the senate. In 1875 he edited the "Lumberman" at Stillwater, which was a success as a paper but not financially. In 1877 he returned to Taylor's Falls, again purchasing the paper of which he is at present editor. His wife was Susan Way, whom he married in 1868. Carrie, Charles W., Katie M., and Ed. S. are their children.

Levi W. Folsom was born at Tamworth, New Hampshire, 1822. He attended the common schools until fourteen years of age, then began working for himself, using his earnings to prepare for college; attended the seminary at North Bridgeton, Maine, and at Gilmanton, New Hampshire, preparing for Dartmouth College. Circumstances called him to Pennsylvania, before the completion of his studies, where he taught in the high school at Pine Grove. At Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, in 1848 he entered the junior class at college, graduating in September of the same year. Finishing the study of law in his native state, he was then admitted to the bar in 1850. He located permanently at Taylor's Falls in 1854, and for ten years practiced his profession and has since been a dealer in real estate. In 1875, Mr. Folsom was appointed president of the Taylor's Falls and Lake Superior Railroad Company, occupying the position until 1879, since having been vice-president and director; also treasurer of the Taylor's Falls Copper Mining Company, since 1874. His wife was Miss Abbie W. Shaw, married in 1858. Five children have been born to them, four now living.

W. H. C. Folsom was born at St. Johns, New Brunswick, in 1817. Removing to Skowhegan, Maine, with his parents, when one year of age; he made it his home until reaching the age of nineteen. He then started west, and after a tedious journey, arrived at Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, remaining until 1845. Three years later he located at St. Croix Falls, and in 1850 at Taylor's Falls, which has since been his place of residence. Embarking in the mercantile trade, at his coming, he continued until 1874, and since then has been in the real estate business. He was a member of the state constitutional convention, also held the office of state senator five terms; was county treasurer of Chisago county and first sher-

iff of St. Croix county, Wisconsin. He married Miss Mary Jane Wyman, in 1841, who has borne him two sons, Wyman X. and Frank W.

Erastus Guard, deceased, was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, January 1st, 1825, where he remained until his marriage, May 22d, 1850, with Susan E. Fuller, who was born in the same county. In 1857 they came to Taylor's Falls, where he worked at the carpenter's trade until enlisting in Company C, Seventh Minnesota, in 1862, serving until honorably discharged on account of disability early in 1865, having received a severe wound by a shot through the hand. He then returned to his home and began teaching school, and afterward built the carding-mill, which he ran for some time, then established the furniture trade. He departed this world April 10th, 1878. His widow and two children remain, Edward D. and Nellie L.

Dr. Oscar Hallberg was born in Sweden, 1850, where he received his collegiate and medical education, graduating from the Lund Medical College in 1872. Three years later he came to America, and in 1880, located at Taylor's Falls, having been in Marine, Washington county, one year, also at Burlington, Iowa, where he had practiced medicine. He married, in 1878, Anna S. Wallin, who has borne him one child, Reuben A.

Caspar Hauser is a native of Switzerland, born 1834. Coming to America in 1856, he first located at Chicago, and from there to St. Louis, remaining until 1857, then came to Stillwater, Minnesota. During that winter he purchased a claim at Rush City and began the improvement of it, but engaged in a brewery at Stillwater. In 1861 he disposed of his entire interest and removed to Taylor's Falls, which place has since been his home. His marriage with Miss Anna Krum took place in 1858. They have four children living.

A. N. Holm was born in Sweden, in 1828. He came to America in 1854, and settled at Taylor's Falls, remaining until 1857, then removed to Centre City, engaging in general merchandising; was appointed first postmaster of that place. He returned to Taylor's Falls in 1865, and has since resided here. Enlisted in Company D, Third Minnesota, in 1861, as private, and was afterwards promoted to sergeant, serving three years and four months. In 1851 he married Christine Hauspeck.

Judge N. M. Humphrey was born at Goshen, Litchfield county, Connecticut, in 1809. Remaining in the home of his childhood until 1833, he then removed to Hudson, Ohio, and practiced law until 1841, removing thence to Richfield, remaining about six years. His next place of residence was Akron, where he held the office of probate judge six years, and was a member of the Ohio legislature during 1852-3. Soon after, he came to Taylor's Falls, and has since made this his home, and was elected probate judge of Chisago county, in 1875; appointed postmaster in 1868, still occupies these offices. Mr. Humphrey has been twice married; to his present wife, who was Elizabeth C. Young, in 1861. He is the parent of two children by first wife.

Thomas Lacy is a native of Kennebec county, Maine, born in 1824, and remained at his native place until 1853, receiving in the meantime a practical education, also learned the marble cutting trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years. He followed this trade some time, and in 1854 located at Taylor's Falls. In 1858-9 he served as register of deeds of Chisago county, and two years later embarked in the merchandise and lumber trade, continuing ten years, then disposed of his interests, since giving his attention to agriculture. Mr. Lacy has been twice married; his first wife dying in 1853, leaving two children, and his second in 1878.

L. F. Lagerwall, a native of Sweden, was born 1830. Having learned the tanner's trade in his native country, he came to America in 1867, and proceeded to St. Paul, Minnesota, remaining one and one-half years, working in a tannery; thence to St. Francis, engaged in the same business one and one-half years. In 1870, he located at Taylor's Falls and started a tannery, since making it his home. Mr. Lagerwall and Ullerica Swanson were united in marriage in 1854, and have four living children.

Dr. A. J. Murdock was born in Oswego county, New York, 1847. When two years old, he moved with his parents to Rensselaer Falls, St. Lawrence county, and after receiving a common school education, entered the Gouvernor Wesleyan Seminary afterward beginning the study of medicine in the State University of Michigan; graduated from the college of physicians and surgeons of New York in 1870. Since this time he has prac-

ticed medicine at Taylor's Falls. His wife was Sarah R. Puffer, to whom he was married in 1872. They have had two children, both living.

H. Netterfield was born at Wayne, Ohio, 1836, where he remained until eighteen years of age, from there, going to Port Washington, Wisconsin. After visiting different places in Iowa, Illinois and Missouri, he enlisted in 1861, in the Ninth Missouri Lyons Guards, an independent company and served three months, then was employed in the secret service four years, being honorably discharged at Mobile, Alabama, in 1865. Soon after, he came to Hudson, Wisconsin, remaining there and in the vicinity until 1873, thence to Osceola Mills, and two years later became a resident of Taylor's Falls, having since run the Dalles House. His wife was Sarah Altheir; their marriage taking place in 1863. They have four children living.

James Payne, a native of England, was born 1831. Coming to America in 1842, he first made his home at Rockford, Illinois, about four years, then went to Carroll county, remaining until his location at Taylor's Falls, in 1849. He married Caroline M. Thomas, who died in 1854, leaving one child. His second wife was Hanora Ring, whom he married in 1856. They have had nine children, all living.

Eli C. Reynolds was born in Clark county, Ohio, 1835, where he remained until nineteen years of age. In 1855 he located at Taylor's Falls after one year's stay in Carroll county, Indiana. Enlisting in Company C, Seventh Minnesota in 1862, he served until honorably discharged at Fort Snelling in 1865. Returning to Taylor's Falls he has made it his home. Mr. Reynolds' marriage with Phoebe J. Roach took place in 1853. They are the parents of nine children living.

George W. Seymour was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, in 1828, where he acquired an academic education at the Hartford University. When sixteen years of age, he entered a store and remained until coming west in 1857, arriving at Taylor's Falls in the spring of that year. Started a land and conveyancing office, remaining three years; held the office of postmaster three years under President Buchanan, also that of secretary and director of the Taylor's Falls Copper Mining Company in 1874, and

director of the Taylor's Falls and Lake Superior Railroad Company in 1875. He started a drug store in 1859, closing out in 1862, and re-opened in 1871 under the firm name of G. W. Seymour and Company.

Joseph Shuttmueller is a native of Baden, Germany, born March 30th, 1828, and came to America in 1851. He spent some time in Pennsylvania, Indiana, Ohio and Illinois, and arrived at Taylor's Falls in 1855. In company with his brother, built the brewery at this place, of which he succeeded to the entire control in 1868. He has held the office of justice of the peace three years. In 1864, he married Teresa Ayt who has borne him six children, all living.

Rev. M. Spangberg was born in Sweden, December 25th, 1841, and came to America at the age of twenty-four. He began his studies for the ministry near Carver, Minnesota at the St. Ansgars Academy, remaining three years; then entered the Augustana College and Seminary and graduated from the theological department in 1875. His first charge was at Hook's Point, Iowa, and three years later he assumed charge of the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran church at Taylor's Falls where he still resides. In 1875 he married Anna Laksell who has borne him two children.

Levi E. Stewart was born at Skowhegan, Maine, 1830, and there remained until attaining his majority, then came west to Illinois. Here he made his home until his location at Taylor's Falls in 1853, and has been chiefly engaged in lumbering since. In 1864 he married Augusta McFadden. No children.

Fred Tang, Sr., a native of Prussia, was born in 1819. Coming to America in 1840, he first located in Seneca county, Ohio, and remained five years, then became a resident of Taylor's Falls, working at his trade, house carpentering, until 1870. For the past ten years he has been a member of the town council. Mr. Tang and Johannah Wyndeck were married in 1837 and are the parents of three living children.

Joshua L. Taylor was born at Sanbornton, New Hampshire, 1816. At the age of twenty he removed to Alton, Illinois, thence in 1840 to St. Croix Falls, and engaged in lumbering. After Wisconsin was made a state and Minnesota a territory in 1849, he was appointed United States

marshal, for the district of Minnesota, but declined the appointment. He went to California in 1849 and returned three years later to Taylor's Falls; was appointed warden of the state prison of Minnesota by Gov. Marshall, in 1868, serving until the expiration of the term, then returned to Taylor's Falls and with his brother was instrumental in the laying out of the town. Since his return from California he has been a real estate dealer.

N. C. D. Taylor, was born near Concord, New Hampshire, 1810, remaining until attaining his majority. In 1832 he removed to Alton, Illinois, where he made his home two years, in the mercantile trade with E. R. Wells, thence to Galena, spending three years in mining. Coming to St. Croix Falls in 1846 he embarked in the lumber trade, soon after removed to Taylor's Falls and entered into partnership with Patrick Fox in the mercantile and lumber business, retaining his interest till the great financial down-fall in 1857. Mr. Taylor has twice represented his district in the legislature, also held the office of county treasurer eight years, having been elected in 1868. He still lives in single blessedness.

I. Van Vleck is a native of Madison county, New York, born 1848. Enlisting in Company B, Sixteenth Regulars, in 1864, he served until his honorable discharge was received in 1865. Two years after, he went to Afton, Washington county, Minnesota, making that place his home until he became a resident of Taylor's Falls, in 1874; the following year he purchased the carding mill at this place, and has since resided here. His marriage with Mrs. Luella Folsom took place in 1874; they have one child.

J. D. Ward was born in Penobscot county, Maine, 1831. He lived at his childhood home until 1856, then came west to Taylor's Falls, and has since made this place his home. His occupation was chiefly that of lumbering, until 1872, since which time he has been the proprietor of a livery stable.

Dr. E. D. Whiting was born in Oneida county, New York, 1811. When three years of age he removed with his parents to New Hartford, Connecticut, here attending the Harrington Academy, afterward attending Dr. Cooley's private school at Granville, Massachusetts, then to the Westfield Academy. After studying medicine

with Dr. O. K. Hawley, he attended his first course of lectures at Fairfield, New York, graduating from the Ohio Medical College, at Cincinnati, in 1834. He then began his practice as a physician at Wayne, Ohio; thence to Rockford, Illinois, where he remained until coming to Taylor's Falls in 1855. Dr. Whiting represented this district in the legislature during 1862-3. He has been twice married and is now a widower.

## FRANCONIA.

This village is situated on the right bank of the St. Croix river, about two and one-half miles below Taylor's Falls. The town was platted by Ansel Smith and the plat recorded in February, 1858. The name Franconia, in memory of Smith's daughter, Francis, a popular young lady who had died a short time before, was suggested by Mrs. William Kent. Mr. Smith came here in the spring of 1852, and began clearing off the timber, preparatory to starting a garden. For a short time he was assisted by J. K. Stannard, who was looking over the country preparatory to locating. Smith continued gardening until 1856, meanwhile living in a sixteen foot square frame shanty. In 1856 he added a "lean to" 16x26 feet, and put in a large stock of goods, but did not replenish, and in 1858, sold what remained to William Peaslee. The house was afterwards removed, and the river which was then ten rods distant, has washed away the bank to the cellar. Mr. Smith remained, engaging in other pursuits until 1869, when he was appointed receiver of the United States land office at Duluth.

In 1852 Henry and Leonard Day took claims adjoining Smith's, and did some clearing, but mainly occupying themselves making plugs to be used in making rafts of logs. From this industry Franconia acquired the nickname of "plug town." In 1855 they completed a house and moved into it. Leonard soon after married. Henry lived with him until the beginning of the war, when he enlisted. At the close of the war Henry married and settled in the village. The property of the brothers was not divided until the death of Leonard in 1874.

## MANUFACTORIES.

A company composed of Ansel Smith, James H., Rufus W. and Charles F. Clarke, was formed and, in 1856, built a saw-mill on the site of the

present mill. This was two stories high, 24x60 feet, and contained one circular saw, operated by a forty horse-power engine. In 1864 the company added a stave mill, when the partners got into a dispute, and the property being offered for sale, was purchased by the Clarke Brothers, who tore down the building and removed the machinery to Taylor's Falls.

The Franconia saw-mill, owned by Joseph Groll and Company, was built in 1870 by Edward E. White and A. J. Hammond. It was 24x60 feet, one story high, furnished with one circular saw operated by a twenty horse-power portable engine. The first few years the mill was not a success, and passed through a number of hands. In 1876, A. M. and L. R. Chase, of Osceola, and Joseph Groll, of Lakeland, purchased interests with the owners, the Loudon Brothers, and after making additions and repairs, operated it under the firm name of Loudon and Company. In November, 1878, the Loudon interest was sold to the other partners, and the firm has since been known as Joseph Groll and Company. The old wooden engine-room was discarded and a new stone one 32x32 feet erected, a fifty-five horse-power engine and more new machinery added. The mill now has a capacity of 30,000 feet of lumber per diem, and employs twelve men to operate.

The Franconia flouring mills were built by Paul Munch in 1865, and began grinding the following spring. The building is of stone, originally, 34x44 feet, three-stories high, with a frame wheel-house 12x34 feet, inclosing a twenty-six foot over-shot wheel. The power is received from Lawrence creek. The establishment has two run of stone, one for flour and one for feed. The year after building, Mr. Munch added a two-story ware-house, 32x34 feet, and in 1878, another of one-story 22x24 feet. The capacity of the mill is about twenty barrels per day. In 1879, floods carried away the dam and caused much damage otherwise.

From 1861 to 1865, White, Thornton and Irish during the winters engaged in steamboat building. The first one was the Jenny Thornton, then followed the Ben Campbell, Viola, Jenny Hayes, and the rebuilding of the G. B. Knapp. Besides the steamers, the firm also built a number of barges.

The post-office of Franconia was established

in 1865, and the office located on the farm of E. S. White, the first postmaster, about one mile from the village. In 1872, Jonas Lundall, a store-keeper in the village, was appointed. At the death of Lundall, C. Vitalis, who at present holds the office was appointed.

The first store was, as we have said started by Ansel Smith, who sold in 1858, to Wm. Peaslee. Peaslee continued until 1868, when he went to Taylor's Falls. The third was opened by James Markley in 1867, and purchased the next spring by Jonas Lundall, who run it until his death in 1873, when he was succeeded by C. Vitalis, who removed the stock to Munch's store in 1880. Then came Paul W. Munch, who operated for a few years and then closed out to O. E. Terry and Company, and in 1874, it was purchased by C. Vitalis. The hotel business is represented by Anton Drewke. The miscellaneous branches of trade are as follows: Swen Swanland, wagon-maker; Samuel Anderson, cabinet-maker; Olof Hedenstrom, mill-wright; Peter Leveen, carpenter; Eric Ostrom and O.C. Swanland, blacksmiths.

A school organization was effected in the spring of 1858, with the following officers: Henry F. Day, Luther Wykoff, and Ansel Smith. The first teacher hired by them was Margeret Smith, now the wife of Henry F. Day. At first she taught ten scholars in the bar room of the hotel. A neat school house furnished with a bell was built in 1870. The present officers are Charles Vitalis, director; O. Hasselberg, clerk; Alvin Fullerton, treasurer.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

A. J. Anderson was born at Wexio, Sweden, May 9th, 1860. He attended the public schools in his native country, and when nine years of age, came to America with his mother to join his father who had preceded them. Coming via New York city, they reached Franconia in June 1859. Until 1873 he continued his education, then began clerking for Charles Vitalis, and four years after was promoted to book-keeper, at which time he was also appointed assistant postmaster. Mr. Anderson is an energetic and prosperous business man.

L. R. Clark was born in Erie county, New York, 1838. When eighteen years of age he came to Peoria, Illinois, and engaged in railroading

several years, then returned to his home. In 1862 he came to Minnesota, locating in Minneapolis, in the lath and shingle trade six years. Removing to Lakeland, Washington county, he remained until he and his brother purchased the "Cascade" mill at Osceola mills, which they operated until 1876, then came to Franconia where he has since given his attention to the lumbering trade. His wife was Miss P. A. Lindsey, whom he married in 1861. They have two children, both living.

A. M. Clark was born in Erie county, New York, May 25th, 1833. On attaining his majority, he embarked in the lumbering business, which he followed six years. Coming west to Minneapolis, Minnesota, he remained until 1874, in the shingle trade, the last two years being of the firm of Mayo and Clark. He and his brother, L. R. Clark, then purchased the "Cascade" mill, at Osceola mills, and operated it some time, finally locating at Franconia, where he has since been in the lumber trade. He has been twice married; to his present wife in 1879, who was Miss Betty Willis.

H. F. Day is a native of St. Lawrence county, N. Y., born in 1825. Remaining at his childhood home until 1846, he then removed to southern Wisconsin, and three years later came to St. Croix Falls, being employed in the saw-mills. After making a trip to the East, in 1852, he returned the next year locating at Franconia, and has since made this his home. In 1862, he enlisted in the Seventh Minnesota, Company C, and served until honorably discharged at Memphis, Tennessee, in 1865. His wife was Margaret Smith, whom he married in 1856, and she has borne him five children.

Joseph Groll is a native of Bavaria, born in 1837. Coming to America in 1861, he located at Syracuse, New York, where he made his residence three years; then removed to Rush lake, Minnesota. During his three years stay he gave his time to the peaceful pursuit of agriculture; removing thence to Lakeland, Washington county, he engaged in lumbering nearly seven years. In 1875 he became a resident of Franconia, where he has since engaged in lumbering. His marriage with Agnes Entner took place in 1867.

Paul Munch, a native of Prussia, was born in 1834. Coming to America at the age of twenty,

he settled at Taylor's Falls, Minnesota, and worked at his trade, that of carpentering, three years; then removed to Rush Creek and made a claim. The next year he erected a saw mill at Chengwatona, in company with his brother, and in 1861 sold his interest and enlisted in the First Minnesota Battery, resigning after a service of one and one half years, and returning to his former home. In 1865 he located at Franconia and built the first grist mill, and has since resided here. Mr. Munch has been twice married; his present wife was Miss Caroline Entner, whom he married 1869. They are the parents of six children living.

Henry Thorne, a native of Prussia, was born in 1822 and came across the ocean to America in 1857. Locating at Taylor's Falls, Minnesota, he

lived there eight years, working at the trade of stone mason. He then became a resident at Franconia and opened the first hotel at that place, of which he was the proprietor until the spring of 1880. His marriage with Katrina Lange took place in 1847. They have one child, Frederick.

Charles Vitalis, a resident of Franconia, is a native of Sweden, born 1843. He came to America in 1868 and proceeded directly to this village and began clerking for P. Munch, where he continued about fourteen months, then clerked for Jonas Lundall. At his employer's death, which occurred in 1873, he took charge of the business in his own name where he still continues. He married Miss Josephine Lundall in 1873, who has borne him two children. Mr. Vitalis is a prosperous business man.

# HISTORY

OF

## WASHINGTON COUNTY.

---

### CHAPTER L.

FORMATION OF NORTH-WESTERN TERRITORY  
—ST. CROIX COUNTY CREATED—FIRST POLITICAL MEETING—LETTER FROM CATLIN PRESENTED TO CONVENTION—MINNESOTA TERRITORY—WASHINGTON COUNTY BOUNDARIES—OFFICIAL ROSTER.

Washington county has been subjected to various changes in its boundaries and political relations since the region of country of which it forms a part, first came under the government of the United States. As now existing with its present boundaries, it dates back only to 1851, when Washington county, as established after the formation of the territory of Minnesota, was reduced to its present limits. Previously it formed a part of the extensive St. Croix county of Wisconsin, which continued its organization only a few months after the formation of the territory of Minnesota. Still earlier than this it formed part of Crawford county, territory of Michigan, which

At that time the United States extended westward only to the Mississippi. The country beyond to the Pacific ocean was an unknown, unexplored wild, claimed by the Spanish government.

continued a short time until the organization of the territory of Wisconsin. This carries us back with a county organization to the year 1819. Now that the interest in pedigrees and antecedents is engrossing so much attention, it would be a gross omission to exclude the antecedents of our county. We beg pardon of our readers if in this genealogy we seem to go back too far for general interest, though we shall not be subject to extreme criticism for following the example of

the famous "Knickerbocker History of New York."

The North-western territory, as ceded to the United States by Virginia in 1784, comprised the present states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and that portion of Minnesota lying east of the Mississippi river.

In 1803 the domain of the United States was extended westward to the Rocky mountains and the Northern Pacific ocean by the purchase of Louisiana territory from Spain and its annexation to the United States. This territory received the name of the "New North-west" in contradistinction from the old "North-western Territory."

In 1800 congress deemed it advisable, because of its vast extent and the difficulty of executing the laws, to divide the North-western territory, and Ohio was created. Two years later Ohio was admitted into the union as a sovereign state. The same congress extinguished the North-west territory, and denominated all the remainder the Indian territory. In 1805, Michigan territory was created. In 1809, the territory of Illinois was detached from the Indian territory, Indiana was admitted as a state in 1816, and Illinois in 1818.

In 1805 the government purchased a tract of land for military purposes at the mouth of the St. Croix, and another at the mouth of the St. Peter's, now Minnesota, including the Falls of St. Anthony. By this grant the Sioux transferred to the United States nine miles square at the mouth of the St. Croix, which, however, was never occupied as a military post, and the extensive tract afterward well known as the Fort Snelling reservation.

About this time, the long supposed insurmount-

(316)



able barrier, the rapids at Rock Island, were found to be navigable by steamboats. On the 2d of May, 1823. the *Virginia*, a steamer one hundred and eighteen feet in length and twenty-two in width, drawing six feet of water, left her moorings at the St. Louis levee, destined for Fort St. Anthony, now Fort Snelling. Soon after this advance into the Indian territory, measures were taken by the government to obtain a title from the Indians to the land east of the Mississippi.

In 1819 Colonel Henry Leavenworth went to Prairie du Chien to organize Crawford county, which had been created by the territorial legislature of Michigan, October 16th, 1818. Its boundaries were as follows: "On the east by a line running north and south from the portage of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers, and extending to Lake Superior, thence westward to the Mississippi river." This indefinite boundary was supposed to include all the territory east of the Mississippi and north of the Wisconsin rivers within these prescribed limits.

Prairie du Chien was chosen as the county seat. It is said that Col. Leavenworth found great difficulty in securing a sufficient number of men to fill the county offices. Wilfred Owens was appointed judge of probate; John S. Finley, clerk of court; and Thomas McNair, sheriff. Col. Leavenworth having attended to the organization of Crawford county, at Prairie du Chien, proceeded up the Mississippi with his soldiers in keel boats to "St. Peters," now Mendota, where he spent the winter.

They built log cabins plastering them with clay, and found them a comfortable protection from the cold winds of this latitude. The winter proved to be extremely severe, but the garrison remained cheerful in these rudely constructed quarters, and the officers maintained pleasant, social intercourse.

In 1836, the establishing of a separate and distinct territory west of Lake Michigan, was the result of the prospective admission of Michigan into the Union as a state; hence on the 20th of April, 1836, by an act of congress to take effect from and after the 3d of July following, the territory of Wisconsin came into existence with the following boundary lines: The territory contained all that is now embraced in the state of Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota, and a part of the territory of

Dakota, more particularly described within boundaries, commencing at the northeast corner of the state of Illinois, running thence through the middle of Lake Michigan to a point opposite the main channel of Green Bay; thence through that channel and the bay to the mouth of the Menomonee river; thence up that stream to its head, which is nearest the Lake of the Desert; thence to the middle of that lake; thence down the Montreal river to its mouth; thence with a direct line across Lake Superior to where the territorial line of the United States last touches the lake northwest; thence on the north with the territorial line to the White Earth river; on the west by a line drawn down the middle of the main channel of that stream to the Missouri river, and down the middle of the main channel of the last mentioned stream to the northwest corner of the state of Missouri; and thence with the boundaries of the states of Missouri and Illinois, as already fixed by act of congress, to the place of beginning. Its counties were Brown, Milwaukee, Iowa, Crawford and Des Moines, with a portion of Chippewa and Michilimackinac left unorganized.

The territorial legislature of Wisconsin in session at Madison, passed an act January 9th, 1840, to take effect August of the same year, creating the county of St. Croix, with the following boundary line. Commencing at the mouth of the Porcupine river, on Lake Pepin; thence up said river to its first forks; thence on a direct line to the Meadow fork of Red Cedar river; thence up said river to Long Lake; thence along the canoe route to Lac Courte Orielle; thence to the nearest point on the Montreal river; thence down said river to Lake Superior; thence north to the United States boundary line. The county seat was fixed by vote of the people at Brown's Warehouse; Hazen Mooers, Samuel Burkleo and Calvin A. Tuttle were elected commissioners. St. Croix county was reduced in size in 1845, by setting off the county of La Pointe. After this the boundary of St. Croix was described as follows by a line: Commencing at the mouth of Porcupine river, passing up that river to its first forks; thence to Meadow fork of Red Cedar river; thence up that river to Lac Courte Orielle; thence to Yellow Lake; thence to the mouth of Muddy river; thence down the Mississippi to the place of

beginning, including an area of about 11,000 square miles, with a population of about 1,500, St. Croix Falls being the principal town.

An enabling act was passed by congress in 1846, looking to the admssion of Wisconsin, as a state subject to certain conditions. After two efforts on the part of its citizens to secure a constitution, one was ratified March 13th, 1848, and Wisconsin became a regularly organized state by act of congress, May 29th, following.

Three years elapsed between the date when the territory of Minnesota was proposed in congress, and the passage of the act of organization. In the consideration of the bill in congress, a surprising degree of ignorance was manifested by some members. Hon. Joseph Root, of Ohio, made a vehement speech against the measure, denouncing as "Farcical and absurd the formation of a temporary government in a hyperborean region, where agricultural pursuits were impracticable, and where no white-man would go except to cut pine logs." This illustrates the vague notion entertained of the north-west, even among intelligent people.

After Wisconsin became a state, with boundaries narrowed from those of the territory, a question arose as to the government of that portion of the territory not embraced within the new state boundaries, and the opinion prevailed among those best qualified to judge that the old territorial government survived in full force within such portion, although the opposite view was strongly maintained by others. The region in dispute extended from the St. Croix to the Mississippi, embracing the present county of Washington. The agitation of this question led to prompt efforts to gain recognition as a territory with a government and representation at Washington.

The first public political meeting in what is now Minnesota, was held August 4th, 1848, to consider and take action on this subject. At this meeting Jonathan E. McKusick presided, William Holcombe acted as secretary, M. S. Wilkinson, Dr. Christopher Carli, David Lambert, Jacob Fisher and others were present.

This meeting accomplished but little, except to issue a call for a general convention to take steps to secure an early territorial organization, to assemble on the 26th of the month, at the same place.

The second convention convened at the court house in the town of Stillwater, in the county of St. Croix, and territory of Wisconsin, on the 26th day of August, 1848, in accordance with a call duly made. M. S. Wilkinson of Stillwater, was chosen president, David S. Lambert of St. Paul, secretary. Joseph R. Brown offered the following resolution:

"Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed to select a president, two vice-presidents, and two secretaries, as the permanent officers of this convention."

The officers were as follows: Samuel Burkleo, president; Robert Kennedy, Joshua L. Taylor, vice-presidents; William Holcombe and David Lambert, secretaries.

The following resolution was offered and adopted:

"Resolved, That a committee of seven members be appointed to draft a memorial to congress, for the early organization of the territory of Minnesota, and to report such further proceedings as they may think proper for the action of this convention."

The committee consisted of Joseph R. Brown, Calvin Leach, H. H. Sibley, S. Nelson, M. S. Wilkinson, Henry Jackson and H. L. Moss.

A letter from Hon. John Catlin, who had been secretary of the territory of Wisconsin, was read, as follows: Madison, August 22, 1848.—Hon. Wm. Holcombe, dear sir:—I take the liberty to write you briefly for the purpose of ascertaining what the citizens of the present territory of Wisconsin, desire in relation to the organization of a territorial government. Congress adjourned on the 14th inst., without taking any steps to organize the territory of Minnesota or of amending the act of 1836, organizing Wisconsin, so that the present government could be successfully continued. It is my opinion that if your people were to elect a delegate to congress this fall, he would be allowed to take his seat in December, and then a government might be fully organized; and unless a delegate is elected and sent on, I do not believe a government will be organized for several years. You are aware of the difficulty which has prevented the organization of Oregon for two years past; and the same difficulty will prevent the organization of Minnesota. If Mr. Tweedy were to resign, (and he would if requested,) I do not see

anything to prevent my issuing a proclamation for an election to fill the vacancy, as the acting governor; but I should not like to do so unless the people would act under it and hold the election. If a delegate was elected by color of law, congress would never inquire into the legality of the election. It is the opinion of almost all this way that the government of the territory of Wisconsin still continues, although it is nearly inoperative for want of a court and legislature.

"I write in haste, and have not time to state further the reasons which lead me to the conclusion that the territorial government is still in being; but you can confer with Mr. Bowron, who, I believe, is in possession of the views and opinions entertained here on this subject. I shall be pleased to hear from you at your earliest convenience. Yours very respectfully,

"JOHN CATLIN."

Numerous resolutions were offered and adopted touching the various acts of the past and the claims of the territory to be organized.

The chief act was to address a memorial to the senate and house of representatives in congress assembled, and also to His Excellency, the president of the United States, respectfully requesting that he will invite the attention of that honorable body, in his annual message, to action in the premises.

The memorials, preambles and resolutions were severally read and unanimously adopted.

The convention then proceeded to elect a delegate to represent the interests of the territory at the next congress. Hon. Henry H. Sibley was unanimously elected by the convention.

These resolutions were offered and adopted:

"*Resolved*, That the president of this convention be required to issue a certificate to H. H. Sibley, signed by himself, the vice-presidents and secretaries, certifying that he is a duly elected delegate under resolution and action of this convention.

"*Resolved*, That our delegate be requested to cause the orthography of Minnesota (when the organization of the territory shall be effected) to be according to that used in this resolution.

"*Resolved*, That the secretaries prepare copies of the memorials to the president of the United States and to congress, adopted by this convention, with the signatures of the members at-

tached thereto, and furnish the same to H. H. Sibley, our delegate, before his departure for Washington."

The memorials were signed by all the delegates to the convention, amounting to sixty-one signatures.

Hon. John H. Tweedy resigned his office of delegate to congress on September 18th, 1848. Hon. John Catlin, claiming to be acting governor of Wisconsin territory, issued a proclamation dated at Stillwater, October 9th, 1848, having made Stillwater a temporary residence, ordering a special election at that place to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Hon. John H. Tweedy. The election was held on the 30th day of October, when Hon. Henry H. Sibley was elected a delegate for the remaining portion of Wisconsin territory. Mr. Sibley proceeded to Washington, accompanied by Henry M. Rice and other gentlemen who used all their energies to secure the organization of a new territory.

On the 3d of March, 1849, a bill was passed organizing the territory of Minnesota, with boundary on the west extended to the Missouri and White Earth rivers. On the 19th of March, 1849, President Taylor appointed the following named persons judges of the supreme court for this new territory: Aaron Goodrich, of Tennessee, chief justice; David Cooper, of Pennsylvania, and Bradley B. Meeker, of Kentucky, associate justices.

On the 27th of May, 1849, Governor Alexander Ramsey landed at St. Paul, and on the 1st day of June proclaimed the organization of the territory, recognized its officers and required obedience to its laws. The territory was divided into three judicial districts. The county of St. Croix constituted the first district, with the seat of justice at Stillwater.

In pursuance of a requirement in the organic act, the sheriff of St. Croix was ordered to take a census of all the inhabitants of the county. The result shows Stillwater to have had at that time 455 male and 154 female inhabitants; total, 609. Chief Justice Goodrich, in accordance with the governor's proclamation, held the first term of court, beginning on the 13th of August, 1849, at Stillwater, Judge Cooper, by courtesy, sitting on the bench. This was the first court held in the territory, after the organization, called a territo-

rial court. It remained in session six days. Sixty cases were on the docket. The clerk of the district court was Harvey Wilson; S. M. Mitchell, was United States attorney; H. L. Moss, district attorney; and John Morgan, sheriff.

On July 7th, 1849, Governor Ramsey, by proclamation, fixed the following council districts for the territory, which had not yet been divided into counties: First, the St. Croix precinct, of St. Croix county, and the settlements on the west bank of the Mississippi, south of the Crow village, to the Iowa line. Second, the Stillwater precinct of the county of St. Croix. Third, the St. Paul precinct, except Little Canada settlement. Fourth, Marine Mills, Falls of St. Croix, Rush Lake, Rice River and Snake River precincts of St. Croix county, and La Pointe county. Fifth, the Falls of St. Anthony precinct and the Little Canada settlement. Sixth, the Sauk Rapids and Crow Wing precincts of St. Croix county, and all settlements west of the Mississippi and north of the Osakis river, and a line thence west to the British line. Seventh, the country and settlements west of the Mississippi not included in districts number one and six.

The election of the 1st of August, 1849, passed off with little excitement. Hon. H. H. Sibley was elected delegate to congress; James S. Norris, Samuel Burkleo, William H. Forbes, James McBoal, David B. Loomis, Captain John Rollins, David Olmsted, president, William Sturgis and Martin McLeod, councilmen; Joseph W. Furber, speaker, James Wells, M. S. Wilkinson, Sylvanus Trask, Mahlon Black, Benjamin W. Brunson, Henry Jackson, John J. Dewey, Parsons K. Johnson, Henry F. Setzer, William R. Marshall, William Dugas, Jeremiah Russell, Allan Morrison, Lorenzo A. Babcock, Thomas A. Holmes, Alexis Bailey and Gideon H. Pond, members of the house.

The first territorial legislature assembled on the 3d of September, 1849, with James Norris, of Cottage Grove, for the first district, and Samuel Burkleo, of Stillwater, for the second district, councilmen; Joseph W. Furber, of Cottage Grove, and James Wells for the first district; M. S. Wilkinson, Sylvanus Trask and Mahlon Black, of Stillwater, for the second district, representatives.

One of the first acts of this legislature was to create a number of new counties, and among

them the county of Washington with Stillwater as its county seat. The same legislature made Washington county the second judicial district, and the first term of district court in this new district was held in the town of Stillwater the same fall; Judge David Cooper, presiding; Henry S. Tilden, deputy United States marshal; Henry L. Moss, United States district attorney; Jesse Taylor, sheriff; Harvey Wilson, clerk. A young man known as Isaiah McMillan was tried under charge of murder, found guilty, and sentenced to one year's imprisonment at Fort Snelling.

The census of Washington county was taken that fall showing the following results: Males, 821; females, 291; total, 1,112; of this number, males, 455; females, 154; total, 609, were residing in the town of Stillwater; and hence we have the small number of males, 366; females, 137; total, 503; showing the population outside of Stillwater, in the county. The original boundaries of the county were as follows: Beginning at a point on the Mississippi river where the township line between towns 27 and 28 north, range 22, west of the fourth principal meridian intersects said river; thence east on said line to its intersection with the range line between ranges 21 and 22, west of the fourth principal meridian; thence due north on said line to its intersection with the third correction line; thence due west on said correction line to the intersection of the range line between ranges 21 and 22, west of the fourth principal meridian; thence due north on said range line to its intersection with the north boundary line of town 36 north; thence due north to its intersection with the southern boundary line of Itasca county; thence in a southeasterly direction along said county line to its intersection with the eastern boundary line of the territory of Minnesota; thence down said boundary line to the Mississippi river, and thence up that river to the place of beginning. By reference to the map, it will be seen that the place of beginning on the Mississippi, was two miles further south than the present boundary, also that the north boundary extended north, including most of Chisago and Pine, and a portion of Carlton counties.

In 1851, the boundary lines were changed by the legislature to their present location, taking from Ramsey county about one thousand seven hundred acres of land in the extreme south-west

corner of the county, now included in Newport township.

The county of Washington is bounded as follows: Beginning in the middle of the main channel of the Mississippi river, on a line between sections 23 and 26, of town 28 north, in range 22 west; thence east on said section line, to the line between ranges 21 and 22; thence north on said range line, to the line between townships 32 and 33; thence east on said township line, to the center of the main channel of the St. Croix river; thence down the middle of said channel and St. Croix lake to the Mississippi river; thence up the middle of said Mississippi river to the place of beginning.

In thus traversing the changes in boundaries and government of the region of which Washington county forms an important part, many minutiae of interest have been omitted. Reviewing these we insert some matters worthy of a place here, beginning with the treaties, and following with political roster.

The visit of Lieutenant Zebulon Montgomery Pike, to the Upper Mississippi in 1805-6, resulted in the government gaining from Dakota bands the first tract of land ceded by any Indian tribe within the present state of Minnesota. Lieutenant Pike, under the direction of President Jefferson, arrested hostile movements between the Dakota and Chippewa tribes, tore down the British flag, and elicited the respect and admiration of many Indians, who had been influenced by the British. In 1825, and again in 1830, treaties of pacification were made by the commissioners of the United States, with the north-western tribes at Prairie du Chien. The year of 1837, forms a new era in the history of Minnesota. From this date settlers were assured of protection and began to make permanent improvements. In the same year, July 29th, 1837, Governor Dodge, of Wisconsin, concluded a treaty at St. Peters, now Mendota, with the Chippewas, which opened to the enterprise of the white-man, the pine forests of the St. Croix and its tributaries. The same year a deputation of Dakotas proceeded to Washington, and in the month of September, concluded a treaty by which they ceded all their lands east of the Mississippi, including all of Washington county, as it now exists, to the United States.

21

In anticipation of the ratification of the treaty with the Ojibwas, a party of lumbermen opened a camp at the mouth of Snake river and began cutting logs. The Indians considered their rights invaded by this premature possession on the part of the whites, and having further cause of grievance on account of the non-fulfillment of the terms of the previous treaty, payment not being made as stipulated, caused them great annoyance. They answered the demands of the Ojibwas for compensation as best they could, averting the violence threatened, for a time by contributions from their store. When such pacification would no longer avail and active hostilities were begun, the lumbermen took to their canoe with their stuff and fled down the St. Croix, pursued by the Indians on the bank, who supposed the party must land above the falls and fall into their hands, stuff and all. To their surprise, however, they saw their anticipated captives hold on their way and float over the falls. The boat was lost and some of their effects, but the men all reached the shore in safety. A short distance below the falls, they were met by a steamboat, the first that ever ascended the St. Croix, bringing the welcome news of the ratification of the treaty. The lumbermen returned and took legal possession of their logs.

The second treaty of that same year was concluded at Washington, D. C., with the Dakotas, September 29th, 1837. By the terms of this treaty, all their lands lying east of the Mississippi river, including the islands in the river, were ceded to the United States. The ratification of these treaties was a very important event in the history of Minnesota, sounding the key-note for permanent settlements. From this time earnest men began to seek the flattering advantages of so promising a state.

For some years, the county was represented in the territorial legislature of Wisconsin by the following named gentlemen: In 1836, convened at Belmont, Iowa county, October 25th; in council, no representation; in representative hall, James H. Lockwood and James P. Dallam; in 1837-8, convened at Burlington, Des Moines county, November 6th; in council, no representation; in house, Ira B. Brunson and Jean Brunet; in special session of 1838; in council, no representation; in house, Ira B. Brunson and Jean Brunet;

in 1838, convened at Madison, November 26th; in council, George Wilson; in house, Alexander McGregor; in 1839, beginning January 21st; in council, George Wilson; in house, Alexander McGregor and Ira B. Brunson; in 1839, beginning December 2d; in council, Joseph Brisbois; in house, Ira B. Brunson and Alexander McGregor; in 1840, beginning August 3d; in council, Charles J. Learned; in house, Ira B. Brunson and Alexander McGregor; in 1840, beginning December 7th; in council, Charles J. Learned; in house, Alfred Brunson and Joseph R. Brown; in 1841, beginning December 6th; in council, Charles J. Learned; in house, Joseph R. Brown and Alfred Brunson; in 1842, beginning December 5th; in council, Theopolis La Chappelle; in house, John H. Manahan; in 1843, beginning December 4th; in council, Theopolis La Chappelle; in house, John H. Manahan; in 1843, beginning January 6th; in council, Wiram Knowlton; in house, James Fisher; in 1846, beginning January 5th; in council, Wiram Knowlton; in house, James Fisher; in 1847, beginning January 4th; in council, Benjamin F. Manahan; in house, Joseph W. Furber; in 1847, October 18th; in council, Benjamin F. Manahan; in house, Henry Jackson; in 1848, beginning February 7th; in council, Benjamin F. Manahan; in house, Henry Jackson.

County officers beginning in St. Croix county in 1840, under the Wisconsin territorial legislation, and continuing through the consecutive years up to 1880. The records being imperfect, and for some portion of the time lost, this roster must of necessity be wanting in some parts.

The first election was held September 28th. 1840. Joseph R. Brown, clerk of the board of county commissioners, register of deeds and treasurer; Phineas Lawrence, collector; James S. Norris, coroner; Philander Prescott, road supervisor; John Bush, Orange Walker and Joseph W. Furber, assessors; Joseph R. Brown, Hazen Mooers and Samuel Burkleo, county commissioners.

1841. Joseph R. Brown, clerk of board, register of deeds and treasurer; John Bush, constable; Phineas Lawrence, Jr., collector; Joshua L. Taylor, James R. Clewet and James S. Norris, road supervisors; Joseph W. Furber, John Bush and Samuel F. Brown, assessors; Hazen Mooers,

Samuel Burkleo, and J. R. Brown, county commissioners.

1842. Joseph R. Brown, clerk of board, and register of deeds; D. Hopkins, treasurer; John Bush, constable; Samuel F. Brown, collector; Joseph Haskell, surveyor; David Hone, coroner; T. F. Randolph and N. H. Crosby, road supervisors; S. F. Brown, W. R. Brown and T. S. Davis, assessors; Philander Prescott, Joseph Haskell and Philip Aldrich, county commissioners.

1843. William Holcombe, clerk of board, and register of deeds; James S. Norris, treasurer; constables were elected, one for each precinct; Philip Aldrich, collector; Christopher Carli, surveyor; Elijah A. Bissell, coroner; James S. Davis, and Henry Jackson, road supervisors; David Hone, Elijah A. Bissell, N. H. Crosby and John E. Mower, assessors; Philip Aldrich, James W. Furber and William R. Brown, county commissioners.

1844. William Holcombe, clerk of the board, and register of deeds; James S. Norris, treasurer; James S. Davis, constable; Philip Aldrich, collector; David Hone and Elijah A. Bissell, assessors; Joseph W. Furber, chairman William R. Brown and Philip Aldrich, county commissioners.

1845. The records for this year are not to be found, hence no list of officers can be produced.

1846. William Holcombe, clerk of board and register of deeds; Socrates Nelson, treasurer; James Fisher, sheriff; David Hone, collector; Joseph W. Furber, surveyor; Robert Kenedy, coroner; Benjamin F. Otis, David Hone and Wm. H. Nobles, assessors; Orange Walker, Socrates Nelson and H. E. White, county commissioners.

1847. William E. Watson, clerk of board and register of deeds; Socrates Nelson, treasurer; John Morgan, sheriff; David Hone, collector; Harvey Wilson, surveyor; Philip Aldrich, coroner; James Hale, fence viewer; William O. Mahoney, Anson Northrup and William B. Dibble, road supervisors; Socrates Nelson, Harman Crandall and J. R. Irvin, county commissioners.

At a special meeting of the board of commissioners the office of prosecuting attorney was created, and Mortimer S. Wilkinson was elected to the office.

1848. No records to be found at Stillwater.

Officers of Washington county, territory of Minnesota, for 1849: John S. Proctor, clerk and register of deeds; Socrates Nelson, treasurer; Jesse Taylor, sheriff; Harvey Wilson, surveyor, clerk of district court and judge of probate; William Willim, coroner; Mortimer S. Wilkinson, prosecuting attorney; William H. Johnson, Mahlon Black and Benjamin F. Otis, road supervisors; Asa Parker, Calvin Leach and Harvey D. White, assessors; John McKusick, Hiram Berkey, and Joseph Haskell, county commissioners.

1850. John S. Proctor, clerk and register of deeds; Augustus S. Parker, treasurer; Jesse Taylor, sheriff; Harvey Wilson, surveyor, clerk of district court and judge of probate; William Willim, coroner; John Truax, Mathew Taisey and Asa S. Parker, road supervisors; James Moorl, John Atkinson and Mahlon Black, assessors; Joseph W. Furber, John McKusick and Hiram Berkey, county commissioners.

1851. John S. Proctor, county clerk and register of deeds; John Morgan, treasurer; William C. Penney, sheriff; Aquilla D. Greeley, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; Jonathan E. McKusick, Judge of probate; Theodore Parker, prosecuting attorney; Harley Curtis, coroner; Horace K. McKinstry, M. Welshous and James S. Davis, road supervisors; John E. Mower, Joseph W. Furber, county commissioners.

1852. John S. Proctor, clerk and register of deeds; William Willim, treasurer; William C. Penney, sheriff; Aquilla D. Greeley, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court and judge of probate; Theodore Parker, prosecuting attorney; Harley Curtis, coroner; James Jackson, road supervisor; Henry A. Jackson, Jacob Mosher and Harvey Walker, assessors; Socrates Nelson, James S. Norris and John E. Mower, county commissioners.

1853. Harley Curtis, clerk, register of deeds and coroner; William Willim, treasurer; Asa B. Green, sheriff; Mahlon Black, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court and judge of probate; Gold F. Curtis, prosecuting attorney; Benjamin F. Otis, Samuel Middleton and George Renn, road supervisors; A. D. Greeley, W. D. Johnson and Jacob Mosher, assessors; James Shearer, county commissioner.

1854. Harley Curtis, clerk, register of deeds and coroner; W. H. Mower, treasurer; Asa B.

Green, sheriff; Mahlon Black, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; William Lowell, B. F. Otis and Samuel Middleton road supervisors; Mahlon Black, James B. Green and William H. Johnson, assessors; John E. Mower, county commissioner.

1855. John J. Robertson, clerk and register; Mahlon Black, treasurer; W. J. Johnson, sheriff; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; Gold F. Curtis, judge of probate; J. A. Van Vorhes, prosecuting attorney; Harley Curtis, coroner; W. H. Johnson, M. Y. Jackson, J. C. Mason, assessors; Socrates Nelson, John E. Mower, county commissioners.

1856. John J. Robertson, clerk and register of deeds; H. Kattenburg, treasurer; W. J. Johnson, sheriff; Mahlon Black, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; A. B. Green, judge of probate; J. A. Van Vorhes, prosecuting attorney; Harley Curtis, coroner; J. S. Davis, F. C. and Joseph Tyler, supervisors; M. Y. Jackson, M. Leavitt and J. J. Robertson, assessors; Francis Oldham, Socrates Nelson, and John E. Mower, county commissioners.

The files of the Gazette, from which these records are taken, contain no report for 1857 and that for 1858 is quite incomplete.

1858. Hollis R. Murdock, judge of probate; Jacob Marty and D. T. Watson, road supervisors; William Allibone, M. Y. Jackson, and P. E. Walker, assessors; Louis Hospes and Francis Oldham, county commissioners.

From this date officers act under state authority.

1859. Rudolph Lehmick, auditor; F. A. Haskell, treasurer; Thomas J. Yorks, register of deeds; L. R. Cornman, county attorney; M. T. Thomas, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; Hollis P. Murdock, judge of probate; William Cove, coroner; J. W. Furber, M. Y. Jackson, Asa S. Parker, Louis Hospes and John McKusick, county commissioners.

1860. Rudolph Lehmick, auditor; F. A. Haskell, treasurer; G. M. Stickney, sheriff; Thomas J. Yorks, register of deeds; L. R. Cornman, attorney; Mahlon Black, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of the district court; Hollis R. Murdock, judge of probate; W. H. Burt, court commissioner; Edward Fields, coroner; Orange Walker,

H. A. Jackman, John McKusick M. Y. Jackson and J. M. Furber, county commissioners.

1861. Rudolph Lehmickie, auditor; A. H. Lull, treasurer; George Davis, sheriff; Thomas J. Yorks, register of deeds; L. R. Cornman, county attorney; A. Van Vorhes, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; H. R. Murdock, judge of probate; Robert Watson, court commissioner; Edward Field, coroner; Orange Walker, D. W. Armstrong, Robert Watson, John H. Mitchell and Henry A. Jackman, county commissioners.

1862. Rudolph Lehmickie, auditor; A. C. Lull, treasurer; George Davis, sheriff; Thomas J. Yorks, register of deeds; L. R. Cornman, county attorney; A. Van Vorhes, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; Hollis R. Murdock, judge of probate; Robert Watson, court commissioner; R. R. Henry, coroner; Orange Walker, Henry A. Jackman, D. W. Armstrong, Joseph Haskell and J. H. Mitchell, county commissioners.

1863. Rudolph Lehmickie, auditor; A. C. Lull, treasurer; George Davis, sheriff; J. H. Sawyer, register of deeds; L. R. Cornman, county attorney; A. Van Vorhes, surveyor and court commissioner; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; H. R. Murdock, judge of probate; P. E. Walker, coroner; Orange Walker, H. A. Jackman, Joseph Schupp, L. A. Hunton and Joseph Haskell, county commissioners.

1864. Rudolph Lehmickie, auditor; A. C. Lull, treasurer; George Davis, sheriff; J. H. Sawyer, register of deeds; L. R. Cornman, county attorney; A. Van Vorhes, surveyor and court commissioner; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; P. E. Walker, coroner; Beckman Winart, William Willim, Arthur Stephens, H. A. Jackman and Orange Walker, county commissioners.

1865. Rudolph Lehmickie, auditor; E. A. Folsom, treasurer; G. M. Seymour, sheriff; J. H. Sawyer, register of deeds; J. N. Castle, county attorney; A. Van Vorhes, surveyor and court commissioner; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; H. R. Murdock, judge of probate; Ariel Eldridge, coroner; Orange Walker, Arthur Stephens, Beckman Winart, H. A. Jackman, William Willim, county commissioners.

1866. Rudolph Lehmickie, auditor; E. A. Folsom, treasurer; G. M. Seymour, sheriff; M. Y. Jackson, register of deeds; J. N. Castle, county

attorney; A. Van Vorhes, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; E. G. Butts, judge of probate; L. R. Cornman, court commissioner; Ariel Eldridge, coroner; Orange Walker, Arthur Stephens, Beckman Winart, William Willim and John Parker, county commissioners.

1867. Rudolph Lehmickie, auditor; E. A. Folsom, treasurer; George Davis, sheriff; M. Y. Jackson, register of deeds; William M. McClure, county attorney; A. Van Vorhes, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; E. G. Butts, judge of probate; L. R. Cornman, court commissioner; Patrick Keefe, coroner; William Willim, Orange Walker, Ambrose Secrest, George Woodward and E. A. Rutherford, county commissioners; James D. McComb, surveyor general of logs and lumber.

1868. Rudolph Lehmickie, auditor; E. A. Folsom, treasurer; George Davis, sheriff; M. Y. Jackson, register of deeds; William McClure, county attorney; A. Van Vorhes, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; E. G. Butts, judge of probate; L. R. Cornman, court commissioner; Patrick Keefe, coroner; William Willim, Ambrose Secrest, E. A. Rutherford, George Woodward and Asa S. Parker, county commissioners; June 1st, 1869, Elias McKean, commissioner, vice Rutherford resigned; September 4th, John Anderson, vice McKean declined.

1869. Rudolph Lehmickie, auditor; E. A. Folsom, treasurer; Joseph R. Carli, sheriff; A. M. Dodd, register of deeds; Isaac Van Vleck, county attorney; A. Van Vorhes, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; E. G. Butts, judge of probate; L. R. Cornman, court commissioner; Harlow McIntire, coroner; William McKusick, George Woodward, Asa S. Parker, Stephen L. Cowen, Isaac L. Carpenter, county commissioners; James D. McComb, surveyor general of logs and lumber.

1870. Rudolph Lehmickie, auditor; E. A. Folsom, treasurer; Joseph R. Carli, sheriff; A. M. Dodd, register of deeds; Isaac Van Vleck, county attorney; A. Van Vorhes, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of court; E. G. Butts, judge of probate; L. R. Cornman, court commissioner; Robert Langley, coroner; William McKusick, James S. Norris, James Middleton, Stephen Cowen and Asa S. Parker, county commissioners.

1871. Rudolph Lehmickie, auditor; Myron



Shepard, treasurer; J. R. Carli, sheriff; A. M. Dodd, register of deeds; Fayette Marsh, county attorney; A. Van Vorhes, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of court; E. G. Butts, judge of probate; L. R. Cornman, court commissioner; Robert Langley, coroner; William McKusick, Jesse H. Soule, Stephen L. Cowen, James Middleton and J. S. Norris, county commissioners; February 29th, 1872, Isaac Van Vleck, appointed coroner; Ivory E. McKusick, surveyor general of logs and lumber of the 1st lumber district of Minnesota.

1872. Rudolph Lehmick, auditor; Myron Shepard, treasurer; J. R. Carli, sheriff; A. M. Dodd, register of deeds; Fayette Marsh, county attorney; A. Van Voorhes, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of court; E. G. Butts, judge of probate; L. R. Cornman, court commissioner; J. C. Rhodes, coroner; J. H. Soule, James Middleton, J. S. Norris, Henry Westing and S. L. Cowen, county commissioners. May 27th, 1873, Dr. J. C. Rhodes, commissioner, vice Henry Westing resigned.

1873. Rudolph Lehmick, auditor; Myron Shepard, treasurer; J. A. Johnson, sheriff; A. M. Dodd, register of deeds; Percy B. Smith, county attorney; Alexander Oldham, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; E. G. Butts, judge of probate; L. R. Cornman, court commissioner; J. C. Rhodes, coroner; Jesse H. Soule, S. L. Cowen, J. C. Rhodes, James Middleton and F. S. Meilicke, county commissioners.

1874. George Davis, auditor; Myron Shepard, treasurer; Harvey Wilson, clerk of court; J. A. Johnson, sheriff; A. M. Dodd, register of deeds; Percy B. Smith, county attorney; Alexander Oldham, surveyor; E. G. Butts, judge of probate; A. H. Comfort, court commissioner; J. C. Rhodes, coroner; S. L. Cowen, James Middleton, F. S. Meilicke, J. C. Rhodes and J. H. Soule, county commissioners.

1875. George Davis, auditor; Myron Shepard, treasurer; John A. Johnson, sheriff; A. M. Dodd, register of deeds; Fayette Marsh, county attorney; James Stewart, surveyor; Harvey Wilson, clerk of district court; E. G. Butts, judge of probate; Charles E. Norgord, court commissioner; J. C. Rhodes, coroner; J. H. Soule, F. S. Meilicke, James Middleton, Samuel Mathews and David Cover, county commissioners; January 4th, 1876, L. A. Huntoon, commissioner, vice James Mid-

dleton; Z. W. Chase, surveyor-general of logs and lumber.

1876. George Davis, auditor; Myron Shepard, treasurer; John A. Johnson, sheriff; A. M. Dodd, register of deeds; Fayette Marsh, county attorney; James Stewart, surveyor; J. J. Shotwell, clerk of court; Rudolph Lehmick, judge of probate; Charles E. Norgord, court commissioner; W. H. Pratt, coroner; David Cover, Samuel Mathews, J. H. Soule, Andrew Peterson, F. S. Meilicke, county commissioners.

1877. George Davis, auditor; A. K. Doe, treasurer; J. A. Johnson, sheriff; W. R. Lehmick, register of deeds; L. E. Thompson, county attorney; James Stewart, surveyor; C. A. Bennett, clerk of the court; Rudolph Lehmick, judge of probate; Thomas Leckey, court commissioner; A. D. Roe, superintendent of public schools; W. H. Pratt, coroner; David Cover, Samuel Mathews, F. S. Meilicke, Hugh Campbell and Andrew Peterson, county commissioners.

1878. George Davis, auditor; A. K. Doe, treasurer; J. A. Johnson, sheriff; W. R. Lehmick, register of deeds; L. E. Thompson, county attorney; James Stewart, surveyor; C. A. Bennett, clerk of court; Rudolph Lehmick, judge of probate; Thomas Leckey, court commissioner; A. D. Roe, superintendent of public schools; W. H. Pratt, coroner; David Cover, Samuel Mathews, Hugh Campbell, F. S. Meilicke, Patrick Day, county commissioners.

1879. George Davis, auditor; A. K. Doe, treasurer; C. P. Holcombe, sheriff; W. R. Lehmick, register of deeds; Fayette Marsh, county attorney; C. A. Bennett, clerk of district court; Rudolph Lehmick, judge of probate; Thomas Leckey, court commissioner; A. D. Roe, superintendent of schools; W. H. Pratt, coroner; Daniel Cover, Hugh Campbell, Samuel Mathews, C. A. Parker, Frederick Dornfield, county commissioners; Z. W. Chase, surveyor general of logs and lumber, first district.

1880. James G. Foley, auditor; A. K. Doe, treasurer; C. P. Holcombe, sheriff; W. R. Lehmick, register of deeds; Fayette Marsh, county attorney; C. A. Bennett, clerk of the district court; Rudolph Lehmick, judge of probate; Thomas Leckey, court commissioner; A. K. Doe, superintendent of schools; W. H. Pratt, coroner; Hugh Campbell, Samuel Mathews, E. A. Fol-

som, Frederick Dornfield, James Shearer, county commissioners; Z. W. Chase, surveyor general of logs and lumber.

## CHAPTER LI.

ELECTION PRECINCTS—FIRST COURT—LAND SALE—ROADS—DIVISION INTO TOWNS—BUILDING OF COURT HOUSE—EARLY INCIDENTS—SCHOOLS—MISSIONS.

In accordance with the act creating St. Croix county in 1840, an election was held. At the first meeting of the board, October 5th, 1840, Joseph R. Brown was chosen clerk. Among the many acts of the board, was the granting of \$30 each to Joseph R. Brown and William Dibble, for carrying the election returns to Prairie du Chien. They also deeded to Joseph R. Brown the tract of land described in his claim, in consideration of \$800 paid into the county treasury; and also purchased from Mr. Brown one-half acre, for a site for county buildings, to be selected by the county commissioners in the central part of the town, when it shall have been laid out. The board also made a contract with Joseph R. Brown, to provide the necessary buildings for a court house, jail and county offices. The board also granted a license to Philander Prescott to establish a ferry across the St. Croix river, at or near its mouth. The ferry was established, and led to the beginning of the present town of Prescott, Wisconsin.

Mr. Prescott was the first assessor of St. Croix county, but resigned before the expiration of his term.

The county commissioners of St. Croix, located the following election precincts, July 5th, 1841, and appointed proper judges of election: No. 1, on Grey Cloud Island, at the house of Hazen Mooers; Joseph Haskell and David Hone, judges. No. 2, at the mouth of St. Croix river, at the house of Philander Prescott; Oscar Burgess and Mr. Brush, judges. No. 3, at Marine Mills, at the house of Samuel Burkleo; Asa Parker and T. Harrington, judges. No. 4, at the

Falls of St. Croix, at the house of Joshua L. Taylor; W. Furber and Jesse Taylor, judges. No. 5, at Pokeguma Lake, at the house of Jeremiah Russell; E. Myers and M. Ely, judges.

The county was divided into the following assessor's districts: First district, south of a line running from the lower part of Rush river, to the mouth of the Kinnickinnic, on St. Croix lake; thence on a direct line to the mouth of Pine river on Rum river; thence due west to the western line of the county. Second district, north of the above line, and south of a line drawn from the head of Rush river, to the mouth of Apple river; thence due north to the county line. The third district comprised all of the county north of the above described line.

The Wisconsin legislature passed an act, January, 1846, making Stillwater and St. Paul election precincts; and also designated Stillwater as the county seat of St. Croix county, which continued till the establishing of Washington county by the first Minnesota territorial legislature in 1849. In 1846, the election precincts were: St. Croix Falls, Marine Mills, Stillwater, St. Paul and Lake. In 1848, the election precincts were: St. Croix Falls, Marine Mills, Stillwater, Snake River, Rush Lake, Rice River, St. Paul, and St. Anthony. During this year the assessor's districts were changed, and thus described: First district included all of the county lying south of the township line between townships twenty-eight and twenty-nine. The second district included all north of the above line, and south of the correction line between townships thirty and thirty-one. The third district included all the county north of the above named correction line. These assessors districts were also constituted road districts in the spring of 1850.

### FIRST COURT.

The first term of district court, in the county of St. Croix, was held at Stillwater, in June, 1847, Judge Charles Dunn presiding; Joseph R. Brown, clerk; Franklin Dunn, William Brace and Wiram Knowlton, attorneys.

This court is said to have been held in the upper story of John McKusick's store, on the corner of Main and Myrtle streets. A Chippewa Indian by name, Notinorodin, (the wind,) was tried for the murder of Jack Drake. Drake kept

a trading post and sold liquor to the Indians, which, on this occasion led to an altercation and the shooting of Mr. Drake. After hearing the evidence, finding that the Indian had been provoked, the judge concluded it was expedient to acquit him.

At a meeting held this fall for representative of the district composed of Crawford, St. Croix, Chippewa and La Pointe counties to the legislature of Wisconsin, Henry Jackson was chosen.

During these passing years, improvements had been made, as the number of inhabitants were constantly on the increase. Wisconsin was admitted as a state with St. Croix Lake and river as its western boundary, leaving the territory west of that river without a government. Prior to this date, St. Croix county had been attached to Crawford county for judicial purposes, but during this year was detached and constituted the first district, with Stillwater as the county seat. In August, 1849, the first term of court in the judicial district was held by Aaron Goodrich, of the United States court. Harvey Wilson, of Stillwater, was appointed clerk of the court.

Parallel with some of the latter events, the government surveys of land in the St. Croix Valley, and in the vicinity of St. Paul and St. Anthony had been prosecuted, and on the 14th of August, 1848, the first sale of land in the valley was made in the land office at St. Croix Falls, by virtue of a proclamation of President Polk. At this sale, twenty-seven whole and fractional townships or 436,737 acres were offered for sale, part of which was in Wisconsin; only 3,326 acres were sold, at \$1.25 per acre.

A gentleman present on that memorable occasion, gives the following account. "The land office for the Chippewa land district was opened by General Samuel Leech, receiver, and Colonel C. S. Whitney, register at the Falls of St. Croix, early in August, 1847. The first sale in the district commenced on, or about the 15th of August, 1848, and continued for two weeks. At this sale the first lands were sold, that are now comprised within the present limits of Minnesota, including the town sites of Stillwater, St. Paul and St. Anthony. At this period, there were few settlers within what is now the state of Minnesota, and they were principally located within and around the above named places. For the better

accommodation of the people, the convenience for travel and entertainment being very poor, those having charge of the land office gave timely notice of the exact day upon which certain townships, would be offered for sale; so that at no time were there more than forty or fifty persons present. No speculators were in attendance at this sale, which accounts for the fact that but one case of opposition in bidding occurred during the whole sale, and that took place between two settlers, who resided somewhere in the neighborhood of what now is Cottage Grove, in Washington county. It seems that after having secured their respective claims, they could not agree upon which should have a certain eighty acre tract of timber land lying adjacent to each. The successful bidder paid about ten cents above the minimum price per acre."

Hon. Henry H. Sibley gives the following note: "At the land sales of the Falls of the St. Croix, in 1848, when the site of the present city of St. Paul and the tracts adjacent thereto on the east side of the Mississippi were exposed to public sale, I was selected by the actual settlers to bid off portions of the land for them, and when the hour for business had arrived, my seat was invariably surrounded by a number of men with huge bludgeons. What was meant by the proceeding, I could of course only surmise, but I would not have envied the fate of the individual who would have ventured to bid against me." The removal of the land office to Stillwater, from the Falls of St. Croix, was effected after much delay and difficulty, as a remonstrance had been made by the members of the Wisconsin legislature. The people held a meeting and authorized one of their number to write to Senator Isaac P. Walker, to use his influence against its removal from the state. The difficulty was surmounted by establishing an additional land district in Wisconsin, at Willow River; hence on the 1st of July, 1849, the land office was removed to Stillwater, with A. Van Vorhes, register. It was subsequently removed to Cambridge, thence to Sunrise and then to Taylor's Falls, where it remains, with Colonel Owens as receiver. About this time, through the influence of Hon. H. H. Sibley, a mail was granted to the people of the county and valley, by the kindness of the postmaster general.

For some years the only roads were those afforded by nature; but as men began to look out from a few saw-mill centers and pine forests, lying above on the head waters of the St. Croix river, to the hidden wealth of the soil, and began to cultivate the prairies and find use for the timber sections, roads were demanded and finally constructed. The road from Stillwater to St. Paul doubtless was established by the people from these places passing back and forth, on as direct a route as possible, till in time it became an established road recognized by state authority. This road changed from time to time, taking a course both feasible and advantageous to the traveler. It appears that John Morgan built a house, known as the half-way house on this road, in the fall of 1849, showing that it was a traveled road before the building of any authorized roads on record.

The following was taken from the book of records found in the auditor's office, and is inserted as found:

"J. W. Furber was appointed by the commissioners, June 7th, 1841, as commissioner to lay out and establish a territorial road from Marine Mills to Gray Cloud Island."

We have no evidence that this road was established. The earliest record we have of any regularly authorized public highway was by authority of the first territorial legislature of Minnesota. During the first session a number of territorial roads were directed to be constructed, the chief one crossing Washington county.

By act of the legislature B. W. Brunson, Albert Harris and Mahlon Black were appointed to meet on the 31st of October, 1849, and lay out a road, from Stillwater in a westerly direction to White Bear lake; thence to some point at or near the mouth of Rum river. This was the first road authorized by the legislature, and doubtless the first laid out in the territory according to law. By an act of the second legislature, John Morgan, C. S. Dorr and Joseph W. Marshall, were appointed to meet February 3d, 1851, and lay out a road from the village of St. Anthony Falls by the nearest and most feasible route by John Morgan's tavern, on the road leading from Stillwater to St. Paul, to the lower ferry on the west side of Lake St. Croix, opposite the village of Willow River, Wisconsin.

By authority of the legislature, Joshua L. Taylor, John Rollins, James Meredith, Charles R. Conway and Joseph L. Benne were appointed to meet March the 1st, 1853, and lay out a road from St. Anthony Falls, by way of Chisago lake, to Taylor's Falls. By special act of March 5th, 1853, Messrs. Charles R. Conway, John A. Ford and William Altenburgh were made commissioners to alter or change a road running from Point Douglas to St. Paul, to a more practicable route than the one then traveled.

By special act of the sixth territorial legislature, Mahlon Black, Isaac Staples and James H. Spencer were appointed commissioners to meet in March, 1856, and lay out a road from Stillwater, by way of Comfort's settlement, to a point on Snake river.

#### DIVISION INTO TOWNS.

A board of commissioners was appointed by the governor to divide the county into townships, by which the following towns were organized during the month of May, 1858. This date is taken from the book of record of county supervisors, but referring to the history of the townships it appears that a large portion of them were organized October 20th, 1858. The names of these townships at the first division were: Vasa, Marine, Stillwater, Greenfield, Baytown, Lakeland, Oakdale, Afton, Red Rock, Delhi, Cottage Grove and Newport. So far as it seemed practicable, the commissioners retained the old historic names. In the original dividing of the county into townships, it appears that township 32, ranges 19, 20 and 21, was known as Vasa; this was changed by an act of the board of county commissioners to Otis, June 7th, 1859, and by an act of the same board the year following, attached to Marine. At the annual meeting of the board of county commissioners held September 4th, 1870, the town of Oneka was was created, comprising congressional township 37, range 21. By an act of the same board, March 11th, 1874, in compliance with a petition from the citizens of congressional township 32, range 21, asking to be set off from Marine, a new town was formed called Forest Lake.

The following subscription was taken for the purpose of erecting a court house: We, the undersigned, agree to pay the amount set opposite our several names, to be invested in a court house

and jail in the town of Stillwater, to be built in accordance with a plan submitted by Jacob Fisher, provided the county of St. Croix will pay the balance of the cost of said building after deducting \$1,200, which amount we propose to raise by the subscription, and pay to the holder of this paper as may be required for the purpose of the building.

"Stillwater, December 18th, 1847. John McKusick, \$400; Jacob Fisher, \$50; Churchill and Nelson, \$200; M. Holcombe, \$50; John H. Brewster, \$50; John Morgan, \$20; William Cove, \$25; A. Hanes, \$25; Jesse Taylor, \$25; William Wilim, \$25; Christopher Carli, \$25; Anson Northrup, \$100; Nelson and McCarty, \$15; M. S. Wilkinson, \$15."

The first deed of which we have any record in the county, was given by John McKusick to the village of Stillwater, bearing date December 20th, 1847, by which he deeds to the town a lot for the purpose of a court house and jail.

The commissioners convened at the above date, received the deed of Mr. McKusick, located a site for a court house and jail, and let the contract for the erection of a specified building to Jacob Fisher. This action of the commissioners created some feeling on the part of the people during the winter and early spring. In the spring of 1848, Mr. Fisher began work on the court house according to the contract made in December previous.

After the work had been prosecuted for a short time, the people presented a petition signed by 289 persons, praying the commissioners to set aside the contract of building a court house and jail, until the boundary lines of the territory of Minnesota shall be established, or till the people call up the question, which they will do, as soon as it seems to be feasible. The debate that followed the presentation of this petition, was animating and exciting; citizens, not members of the board, participating in the discussion. The entire session, extending far into the night, was occupied in the debate. At the hour of 10 o'clock, Socrates Nelson, one of the commissioners, withdrew from the contest, but another member of the board, we are not informed which of the two remaining commissioners was so tenacious, continued the contest for two hours, when this resolution prevailed:

"Resolved, That the progress of building the court house and jail, under contract to Jacob Fisher, be suspended until July next, and a notice served on Jacob Fisher to this effect."

It seems that the work was suspended for a time, and then pushed forward to a certain stage of completion; and on the 1st of August, 1849, was accepted in an unfinished condition by the board of commissioners of St. Croix county, but Mr. Fisher did not receive compensation for said building until the first meeting of the board of commissioners of Washington county, as the following preamble and resolution clearly show:

"Whereas, The county of St. Croix on the 1st day of August, 1849, did receive from Jacob Fisher the uncompleted building of the court house in Stillwater, and whereas, the erection of said building was authorized by the commissioners of the county of St. Croix, as per contract on file, and whereas, the said building has cost, and is estimated to be worth the sum of \$2,366.66, and, therefore, showing a balance due to Jacob Fisher, on the aforesaid, from the 1st day of August, of \$116.66, it is hereby resolved, by the board of county commissioners of the county of Washington, that orders on the treasury of Washington county be issued, in said Jacob Fisher's favor for the amount of the above sum, \$116.66, to be paid out of the St. Croix county funds, in full payment of building at the time of its reception."

This building, located on the corner of Chestnut and Fourth streets, quaint in its form of structure, having four cells in the basement, one general and two small rooms on the first and only floor, serving for court room, jury box, etc., was finally finished. This was the first court house in the territory, and was the house honored with the first court held after declaration of the territorial organization by Governor Ramsey. Judge Goodrich presided at this term of court, second Monday of August, 1849.

Early incidents. The first county election held in this country, embracing several counties, was for the organization of St. Croix county, August 3d, 1840. The first meeting of county commissioners was October 5th, 1840, at which time the board examined and approved the bond of Joseph R. Brown as treasurer of the county, when Mr. Brown was "sworn to the faithful discharge of the duties of his office, and the support of the

constitution of the United States." At this same meeting, the board fixed "the price of license for selling liquor to be drank in or out of the house, shall be twenty dollars per annum for those who sell in quantities not less than one quart; and the license of taverns is fixed at five dollars per annum." The same board granted license to Philander Prescott to establish and keep a ferry across the St. Croix river, at or near its confluence with the Mississippi river, leading to Point Douglas. Commissioners' estimate of expenses, made July 4th, 1842: "For viewing and surveying road, \$31; payment of county officers and expenses of county, \$186; contingent expenses, \$100; school-house at Dakota, \$65; redemption of county orders for 1841, \$100; total expenses, \$482." "The treasurer of Wisconsin territory was notified that the property assessed in the county amounted to \$63,648.75, on which a tax of five and one-half mills on the dollar has been ordered, amounting to \$350.07, from which deduct for collectors' fees five per cent., leaving \$332.56; from which there will be due the territory for the ensuing year the sum of \$16.62½, leaving for county purposes the sum of \$316.93½. Signed by Joseph R. Brown, clerk; Hazen Mooers [seal], and Samuel Burkleo [seal], county commissioners." "November 6th, 1843, William Holcombe granted license to Rev. W. S. Boutwell, of Pokegama, to solemnize marriage." We find on record of same date, the following certificate of marriage from W. T. Boutwell, "uniting in holy wedlock John Kinney and Sally Piajig, in conformity to the law of the land." The following is copied from the records: "Certificate of marriage from Rev. J. S. Hurlburt, and license to marry W. B. Dibble and Eliza McCauslin, received and on file in this office, January 1st, 1844." The next marriage recorded was that of Benjamin F. Otis and Anna Little Wolf, by Rev. W. T. Boutwell, January 6th, 1844. The following is an abstract of the votes polled in the county of St. Croix on the 6th of April, 1847, for ratification or rejection of the constitution adopted at the convention held at Madison in the fall of 1846, for the formation of a state government; also for or against equal suffrage of colored persons: For the constitution, 65 votes; against the constitution, 612 votes; for equal suffrage of colored persons, 1 vote; against, 126. Another

note of interest, dated July 5th, 1847: "Joseph R. Brown, clerk of the district court of the United States, presented a petition for a desk for the use of his office; petition was granted, providing the same shall not exceed \$10 in value." "A road from Stillwater to Marine viewed by J. B. Corey and Cornelius Lyman, and accepted by the county commissioners October 4th, 1847." "An election was held March 13th, 1848, for the ratification or rejection of the constitution adopted by the late territorial convention, for the anticipation of a state government of Wisconsin. Votes cast in favor of ratification, 17; rejection, 269." The first deed made and recorded after the land sale in 1848, in the town of Stillwater, is dated September 5th, 1848, by which John McKusick conveys and transfers a certain lot therein described, to Andrew Randall, of Cincinnati, Ohio. This is the first deed recorded after the United States survey was made, which was completed for this and several adjacent counties, December 25th, 1847.

#### SCHOOLS.

Schools connected with mission stations intended for Indians and half-breed children were the first, and, for a long time, the only schools in the county; often attended also by the children of the first settlers. These schools were the vanguard of the educational movement for the north-west, and the "open sesame" to the enlightenment that followed. These efforts were followed as soon as settlement began, by local schools, supported by the new settlers, who blazed roads with their axes, and promptly built school-houses as they advanced.

Mission schools for Washington county grew out of those established at Kaposia, Dakota county; one, in 1837, by Rev. David King, which continued but a short time, and the boarding school of Amos Jones, in 1839, at the same place. The mission school at Red Rock, under the supervision of the Methodist mission, was opened about 1840, and continued to 1849. Miss J. S. Williamson taught a Dakota and English school at Kaposia during 1846-7. The attendance at these schools was small, varying from five to twenty-five. The attainment made by the pupils was as varied as the attendance. Some never learned to read, while others made good progress.

Some of the latter number were sent to graded schools and became rivals of the whites.

A daughter of an unassuming gentleman of integrity, and a settler of Minnesota as early as 1819, is here cited as a case in point. He had married a Dakota wife, wholly ignorant of English, who was the mother of the young girl referred to. In consequence of her receptive, mind and diligence in study, the daughter was sent at a proper age to a boarding school of some celebrity, where she completed the prescribed course, and returning to her home on the banks of the Mississippi, became the wife of an intelligent settler. This union has been blessed and the bride, now a mother, is training up her little ones in the fear of God, preparing them to become useful and industrious citizens.

Though much of the labor of missionaries in the northwest came to naught, because of the lack of appreciation and receptivity on the part of the savages, we cannot doubt that enduring results, worthy of the cost, grew out of these simple missionary schools.

In the summer of 1849, Miss Judd, now the wife of A. Eldridge of the city of Stillwater, began a school in the village of Stillwater; soon after this in the summer of 1848, Miss Hosford, now the wife of H. L. Moss of St. Paul, taught a select school in Stillwater. J. B. Craig opened a school at Point Douglas early in January, 1850, and had about thirty scholars. By referring to the town histories it will be seen that the organization of district schools began in 1850, and continued to increase from year to year, as the influx of population demanded, till every town was permanently organized. Some of the first districts comprised a whole township, and were in time divided into two districts, and then subdivided, and so on till we come to the present efficient school system.

In 1873 there were fifty-four school districts, fifty-seven teachers.

Since that date the number of district schools has not materially increased, and yet the school system is rapidly attaining a state of perfectness.

Most of the original and unsightly log cabins and rudely constructed buildings have been supplanted by neat and well furnished school-rooms, combining beauty, comfort and an attraction for the expanding mind, showing that the "Fathers do know how to give good gifts to their children."

The interest taken in schools in the county has proved to be one deep and noble purpose. The small beginning of 1846, one teacher and nine pupils, compared with the report of 1880, shows the growth of thirty-four years; a condition of school interests and privileges no one can have imagined possible in so short a period; number of organized school districts, sixty; number of pupils in the county, 3,509; 1,100 in the city of Stillwater, leaving 2,409 in the county outside of the city of Stillwater; the average wages paid to male teachers \$48 per month; to females \$42 per month. Value of school property in county \$144,700.

#### MISSIONS.

Parallel with the development of the northwest, the cause of christianity was both introduced and advanced by earnest men, who love to do good among the destitute. The first effort to establish christianity in this county was probably made by the Roman Catholic church, and although names and dates cannot be given with great accuracy, yet it is a well known fact that almost the entire trade with the Indians for more fifty years was in the hands of French voyageurs. It may be doubted by some, and yet circumstantial evidence goes to establish the fact beyond a doubt, that Dr. Williamson began missionary movements at Kaposia sometime during the summer of 1836. The Methodist Episcopal church established a mission at that place in 1837, and sent Rev. Alfred Brunson to take charge of the work. Rev. Brunson found a congenial companion and helping hand in the person of Rev. David King, who was engaged in a mission school among the Indians at this same place. After years of labor and toil in the face of almost insurmountable difficulties, this mission was abandoned in 1842. The name of this mission was changed to Red Rock. In many places the name Red Rock is used, and stands for the old Kaposia mission.

The first missionary sent to this country to preach the gospel to white settlers only, was Rev. Mr. Hurlburt of the Methodist Episcopal church. He came in the fall of 1844 and left in 1845. In 1846 Rev. J. W. Putnam, of the same church, was appointed to the St. Croix mission, which included all the settlements on the Mississippi and St. Croix rivers above Point Douglas. After

continuing two years, he was succeeded in 1848 by Rev. Benjamin Close. In 1849 Rev. James Harrington was stationed at Stillwater, but died in August, 1850, when Rev. L. Nobles took charge. Rev. Nobles had been stationed at Point Douglas, and was succeeded in that field by Rev. J. W. Dow. In the autumn of 1846 the Presbyterian mission work among the Chippewa nation became more interesting. About this time Little Crow made application to Dr. Williamson, to come and live at his village of Kaposia, a few miles below St. Paul. Rev. Williamson, M. D., accepted the kind invitation, and soon moved to Kaposia. In the spring of 1847, the missionary force was increased by the addition of Revs. Gideon H. Pond and Robert Hopkins. These two missionaries could speak the Dakota language, and understood the peculiar customs of the Indians. Rev. G. H. Pond had spent, prior to this, thirteen years among the Indians in this territory.

In the summer of 1848 the strength of this mission was again increased by the addition of Rev. Joshua Potter, who was transferred from the Choctaw mission. In their account of this work we find a sentiment of this character: "Although strong in laborers, and occupying so many stations, the progress was slow and the opposition great; the gospel does not seem to take root here as it did at Lac-qui-Parle. The Dakotas desired to have a missionary reside at their village, because it brought them temporal advantages in various ways, but they sought not as yet the higher blessings which the gospel is designed to bring." These missionary movements led to an early move to establish churches in Washington county. Rev. W. T. Boutwell came into the country, under the direction of the Home Missionary society, in 1846, preaching at Stillwater, Marine, Cottage Grove and other points. By ordinary movement, in 1850, Rev. Mr. Whitney was sent to Stillwater. Rev. E. A. Greenleaf was appointed missionary at Stillwater by the Protestant Episcopal church in April, 1846. Bishop Kemper stated that in June, 1848, that the Rev. Greenleaf was the only resident minister of their denomination in the county at that date. He had built a house for his family, which also served as a school-room and as a place of worship. In the spring of 1847, he reported that he had preached at the Falls of St.

Croix, Cottage Grove, Prairie Farm and Stillwater. The destruction of his house by a tornado, almost as soon as it had been finished, so discouraged him that he left the place in the fall of 1848.

The associate missionary for Minnesota Episcopal, came to St. Paul, June, 1850. Washington county was a part of the field they controlled. This mission was composed of Revs. James L. Breck, John A. Merrick and Timothy Wilcoxson. They visited Stillwater, in July, 1850, walking from St. Paul. On the fourth of July two of them returned to St. Paul on foot; on the seventh of the same month Breck and Merrick officiated in Stillwater in the morning, and in Hudson, Wisconsin, in the afternoon of the same day; and on the 21st of July they held a service at Point Douglas, at the house of an old settler by the name of Jesse Jackson. After this date services were held occasionally at Stillwater, Point Douglas, Cottage Grove, Afton and Arcola Mills. St. Paul's parish, of Point Douglas, was organized on Easter Monday, March 24th, 1856. In the year 1863, a parish was set off from St. Paul and Point Douglas, called St. Mary's, of Basswood Grove; services were held regularly until July, 1868, when a church was built. The corner stone was laid by Bishop Whipple in June, 1864; but it was not completed and consecrated until the date given above. The church at Point Douglas was begun in 1867, and is still unfinished though comfortable for a house of worship. In February, 1849, Rev. Mr. Brown was appointed by the American Baptist Home Mission society, as missionary, and stationed at Stillwater; he was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Webber, who came to Stillwater in the summer of 1850. The church has failed to establish a permanent organization in Stillwater. An effort is making at this date, (April, 1881), to effect an organization.

In the early summer of 1850, hostilities were renewed between the Dakotas and Chippewas. A famous war prophet at Red Wing, dreamed that he ought to collect together a war party. No sooner did he proclaim his convictions, than a number of his tribe expressed their willingness to join his cruel expedition. A small party from Kaposia joined the band, under the leadership of a despicable Indian, who had served a term in



the guard house at Fort Snelling, the year previous, for scalping his wife.

After preparing according to the Indian custom, this band passed up the valley of the St. Croix. They were on the watch to discover any line that might lead them to their desired object. A few miles above Stillwater, the band discovered the marks of a keg and foot-prints on the snow. This led them to conclude that a couple of Chippewas had been to some trading place, secured some whiskey, and were returning to their camp. They followed the trail to Apple river, some twenty miles above Stillwater, when they found a small band of Chippewas, all quartered in one lodge.

Waiting till the break of day, Wednesday, April 2d, the Sioux made a sudden attack upon their unsuspecting victims, stupefied by their night debauch. The camp numbered fifteen and all were killed and scalped, except a lad of about fifteen years of age, who was made a captive. After mutilating the bodies according to their custom, they started for Stillwater, which place they reached on Thursday. This band was composed of some sixty warriors. They danced the scalp dance in front of the Minnesota house, around the captive boy, making him beat the drum, in the excitement striking him in the face with the yet scarcely cold scalps of his relatives. A gentleman who witnessed the scene says it was terrible to look upon. The dancers stretched the scalps over hoops made from thin sticks, using them as banners while they danced, thus manifesting the cruelty of their nature. An observer remarked, no man of humane feeling could look upon the scene without the conviction of an entire want of compassion on the part of the Indians. Some of the older citizens of Stillwater, doubtless, will remember this, and almost wish they could blot it from memory, yet it must be told as one of the outbursts of an uncultured and savage life.

After the savage orgies ended the captive boy was carried away to Kaposia and adopted by the chief of the band. Measures were, however, promptly taken by Governor Ramsey for his release. Soon after, a conference was held at the Governor's mansion and the boy delivered up. On being conducted to the kitchen, where food was offered him by a son of the governor, since

deceased, he manifested much alarm and wept bitterly, more frightened amid the kind whites than when a captive at Kaposia. He was returned in safety to his tribe.

The Washington County Agricultural society was organized at Cottage Grove in the winter of 1870 and '71, and incorporated the same year. The first election resulted in the choice of W. Furber, president; J. S. Norris, vice-president; T. Elwell, secretary; and James Middleton, treasurer. Suitable grounds were secured and fitted up, with fence, buildings, sheds, etc. The society held its first fair in the fall of 1871, with good results, enabling the association to pay all expenses of fitting up the grounds, and leaving a surplus in the hands of the treasurer. Some years prior to this move an effort was made by Isaac Staples and several other gentlemen, to organize a society of similar character, and make Stillwater the place of its annual meeting, but for want of interest on the part of the people of Stillwater, it never came to maturity, and must be registered a failure. These same gentlemen took an interest in this organization at Cottage Grove, and at the next annual meeting, the delegates from Stillwater being in the majority, moved that the next fair be held there. After some discussion this motion prevailed; the city of Stillwater offering the society a bonus to hold the next fair in or near their place. The grounds were prepared and appropriate buildings erected on Webster field near the race track. The fair that fall, 1873, proved a success.

In the spring of 1873, the driving park association was organized and secured suitable grounds. An offer was then made by them to the agricultural society that the two associations unite in fitting up grounds for joint accommodation. The offer was accepted and the grounds furnished with improvements accordingly, the agricultural society furnishing lumber and the driving park association providing labor. The grounds are known as the Webster grounds and are furnished with all necessary appliances.

The terms of agreement gave the driving park association control of the race course with the proceeds of sales of seats in the amphitheatre, and a portion of the entrance fees.

The next fair in the fall of 1874, proved a financial success, enabling the treasurer to meet

all expenses, and leaving a surplus in the treasury. In the spring of 1875, there was some disagreement between the two associations in regard to the amount charged by the driving park association. After some discussion between these bodies, the driving park association decided that they could not rent their grounds to any other association, on account of rules laid down by the National Driving Park Association, by which this association was governed. This led to a division of interests, and the agricultural association began to look for a new and convenient location where they could erect suitable buildings for the next fair. The St. Paul, Stillwater and Taylor's Falls Railway Company made the association an offer of the free use of grounds, located between their tracks and the north end of Lake Elmo, with free transportation of all material for fitting up the grounds. This proposition was accepted, and the grounds properly fitted up during the summer at great expense, with race course, halls, etc. Some attractive features were added that same fall, as rowing on the lake, ball and rifle clubs; these, with convenient access to the new location, combined to make the fair in the fall of 1875, a grand success, in attendance and display; but the expense of fitting up a race-course, erecting an entirely new set of buildings, fence, and all that pertains to a complete fair ground, was so large, that after deducting the receipts from the outlay, there still remained an indebtedness of \$1,400 against the society. This did not discourage the managers, for they looked forward to the next annual fair with fond expectation of canceling the indebtedness. But these hopes, like the summer rose nipped in early autumn, were doomed to sudden destruction. In the month of June, 1877, a cyclone visited this part of the country, destroying the buildings, sheds and fences. It is said the large hall was picked by the current of air, carried up about one hundred feet, turned over, and then dashed to the ground with great violence, a perfect wreck.

The hotel belonging to the railroad company was thrown over and nearly destroyed. The depot building was taken up, twisted in pieces, and scattered for some distance in the path of the cyclone. It is said that portions of the dining hall were never found, while pieces were picked up several miles from the fair-ground.

So complete was the destruction that the society could realize but \$80 for what remained of a once well-furnished fair-ground. Immediately after this mishap the officers of the society effected a union with the driving park association, which during the year had changed officers. The fair was held for the two following years under this arrangement; but from unforeseen causes, proved unsuccessful, when the enterprise was abandoned. The following officers assumed the debt, paying the amount of \$200 each: William Fowler, J. H. Crain, E. M. Cox, Newton McKusick, J. W. Wheeler, George Kern, James Middleton and W. H. Getchell. The next year no fair was held in the county, and now, in the early part of 1881, an effort is making to reorganize the defunct society.

#### COUNTY POOR FARM.

The county poor-house is located on a farm of 207 acres, about five miles north of the city of Stillwater. It is in township 30, range 20, sections 5 and 6; eighty-seven acres being in section 5, and one hundred and twenty acres in section 6. It was purchased by the county, through Harvey Wilson, the clerk of the county court. Here the poor share the bounty, a beneficent hand is pleased to bestow upon the county. The county has erected a comfortable two-story frame building, affording all the necessary comforts for those who are in any way constrained to make this their home. It has two barns furnishing ample convenience for stock and grain.

The stump-tail currency. During a few years before Minnesota became a state, the financial condition of the country was anything but propitious. The terrible financial commotion of these years had prostrated all business, destroyed the real value of property, and undermined confidence in men and business pursuits, so that the ambition which had overcome the obstacles of a new country, was well-nigh crushed. The years slowly passed, leaving sad recollections of early hopes in many a once happy home. The harvest of 1858 was good for this county, and yet a large amount of bread-stuff was imported. The year following this depression must, of necessity, be more oppressive. A sad state of things followed. Many were not able to pay taxes, to say nothing of contracted debts and any desire to secure more com-

modious and convenient homes. The price of labor had so depreciated, that when one had been fortunate enough to obtain employment, the compensation was not sufficient to secure the necessities for an ordinary family. To still further increase the suffering, already great, the scrip of the county and of the state was at a discount; while that of other states, especially of Illinois and Wisconsin, was almost worthless. Discounts of forty and fifty per cent. were common on all except banks secured by state laws.

During 1859 the financial condition of the county grew worse. The circulating medium of the county and state was almost unknown. Many could not avoid failure, even with a farm almost free from incumbrance, or engaged in business in the best possible form. Property had depreciated at least one-half, business pursuits so thwarted, that any article of merchandise must be disposed of at great sacrifice. This dark cloud began to break in 1860, by the introduction of a solar influence, affording a bounteous harvest; but for want of a circulating medium, the heavy lines of gloom still lingered over the county. Some one has aptly said, "The severest blow the North-west has felt came through the agency of the Illinois and Wisconsin stump-tail currency. For three years it has been our circulating medium, driving out almost all other currency. The result is, that nearly all the money in the Northwest is of this character, and not one note out of every hundred is worth a continental. Something must be done soon, and that something will be the refusal of all Illinois and Wisconsin currency. Our granaries are filled with produce, and that produce will soon be demanded in the eastern markets. If all our dealers would combine and refuse to sell our grain except for coin or eastern currency, gold would soon take the place of the miserable stuff with which the country is now flooded." This shows the true condition of the country at this peculiar crisis.

In the city of Stillwater, prompt action was taken to free the people from the dilemma, by refusing to accept the trash in circulation for money, and substituting something of a home character to take its place.

The city authorities and school board combined, and issued school bonds, calling for five and ten dollars each, to the amount of several thousand

dollars; these bonds circulated for some time in place of bank bills, and served a good purpose. For a time these bonds were the only circulating medium in the county, continuing up to the time that greenbacks were issued by the United States. This marks one of the darkest periods in this county, in financial movements. Many of the good people of to-day can call to mind scenes of suffering, far in excess of any picture portrayed in these pages.

#### RAILROADS.

The county is traversed by four railroad lines, which give it direct communication with the outside world and transport its productions and importations. The era of railroad enterprise began in 1855, by the agitation of a project to construct a road to be called the St. Croix and Lake Superior railroad. This enterprise was never carried out; the survey of a route ending its existence. The method in early days was to obtain a land grant from the state and then secure subscriptions from the population along the proposed route. This plan placed the inhabitants of a county under obligations to the corporation, which largely counteracted the benefits growing out of the construction of a road.

The Lake Superior and Mississippi Railroad Company obtained a grant of 1,202,712 acres. Charter was granted May, 1857, to this company, the line to run from St. Paul to Duluth. Work on the original route was commenced in 1864, and the line was opened for traffic, August, 1870. Total cost of the road, \$7,700,000. In 1877, it passed into the control of the St. Paul and Duluth Railroad Company, who now operate it.

The Stillwater and St. Paul railroad, incorporated July 24th, 1867, secured a land grant of 63,853 acres. This line runs from Stillwater to White Bear, where it joins the Lake Superior and Mississippi railroad. It was opened for traffic in May, 1871.

The St. Paul and Duluth Railroad Company was organized in June, 1877, and assumed control of the Lake Superior and Mississippi railroad, which it had acquired by purchase through the United States circuit court the preceding month. The line connects Stillwater and White Bear, and runs north through the towns of Oneka and Forest Lake.

The River Division of the Chicago, Milwaukee

and St. Paul railway passes through the towns of Newport, Cottage Grove and Denmark. The line from St. Paul to Hastings was built in 1869, by the Chicago and St. Paul Railway Company, under charter granted to the Minnesota and Pacific Railroad Company in 1857. The present management obtained control of the line in 1872. The bridge across the Mississippi at Hastings was constructed in 1878, and was the first iron railway bridge in the state. In respect of cost and workmanship, it ranked with the important structures of the North-west. The total length of the river bridge is 706 feet, and consists of an iron draw span 300 feet long, two fixed spans each of 150 feet in length, and a combination span on the north shore 106 feet in length. The cost of the structure was \$200,000.

The St. Paul, Stillwater and Taylor's Falls railroad received from the state of Minnesota 44,246 acres of land, the proceeds of the sale of which was to be applied to the construction of the above named road. The company was organized under the general laws of the state, and incorporated September 23rd, 1869. The route of the road defined in the articles of incorporation is between St. Paul and Taylor's Falls by way of Stillwater, passing through or near Marine, with a branch road to Hudson, Wisconsin. Length of main line from St. Paul to Stillwater is seventeen and fifty-four-hundredths miles. Hudson branch line from Stillwater Junction to Lake St. Croix three and one-fourth miles. South Stillwater branch line from Stillwater to South Stillwater, three miles. The first train by this line reached Stillwater from St. Paul, February 9th, 1872. The capital stock, one million dollars, may be increased at pleasure. The number of shares of capital stock is ten thousand, of one hundred dollars each, limit of indebtedness, one million five hundred thousand dollars. Total tonnage of this road for the year ending June 30th, 1879, was 32,123 tons. Gross earnings for freight, \$38,089.31; passengers, \$29,021.78; express, \$1,012.74; rents, \$42,727.56; total, \$110,851.39. The tonnage of the Stillwater branch of the St. Paul and Duluth railroad, 59,400 tons. Gross earnings for 1880, was, freight, \$26,742.98; passengers, \$21,086.96; total, \$47,829.94. During the winter of 1880 and 1881, the road passed under the con-

trol of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha Railway Company.

#### STATISTICS.

Washington county need not be ashamed of her record. whatever may be said of the financial condition of things in 1860. A radical change has taken place, as we learn from the following figures, showing the amount of real and personal property returned by the assessors of the various townships for 1880, giving the value of the leading items.

In the township of Afton, there was returned \$58,151 of personal property, including 262 horses and 517 cattle; in Baytown, \$21,970 of personal property, including 115 horses and 323 cattle; Cottage Grove, \$69,850 personal property, including 337 horses and 626 cattle; Denmark, \$42,071 of personal property, including 287 horses and 560 cattle; Grant, \$17,502 of personal property, including 116 horses and 274 cattle; Lakeland, \$41,409 of personal property, including 171 horses and 415 cattle; Marine, \$74,337 of personal property, including 200 hundred horses and 900 cattle; Newport, \$21,245 of personal property, including 74 horses and 230 cattle; Oakdale, \$34,714 of personal property, including 176 horses and 465 cattle; Oneka, \$12,445 of personal property, including 42 horses and 160 cattle; Stillwater, \$32,270 of personal property, including 128 horses and 246 cattle; Woodbury, \$49,992 of personal property, including 291 horses and 632 cattle; Stillwater, (city) \$519,149 of personal property, including 311 horses and 199 cattle; total value of horses in the county at \$69.84 per head, \$175,083; cattle at \$15.60 per head, \$84,539; total valuation of Stillwater, personal, \$519,149, of the county outside of Stillwater, \$479,891; total, 999,040; total amount of personal property exempt from taxation, \$144,528, leaving \$851,572 of taxable property; and real estate, \$2,236,296 in the county, \$3,087,808.

From an estimate made in February, 1876, the following figures are obtained, showing the amount of church property in the county. Baptist, \$2,925; Catholic, \$62,000; Congregational, \$8,425; Episcopal, \$2,500; Lutheran, \$19,150; Methodist, \$2,000; Presbyterian, \$8,500; Universalist, \$5,750; total, \$111,125.

The following figures were gathered by George B. Wright, real estate dealer of Minneapolis.

"Nothing in romance equals the marvels of facts. Notice the wonderful growth in twenty-five years of the wheat crop in Minnesota."

"The report shows the number of farms under cultivation, and the number of bushels produced: In 1850, 157 farms producing 1,400 bushels; in 1860, 18,081 farms, producing 2,186,373 bushels; in 1870, 46,256 farms, producing 17,680,467 bushels; in 1875, 60,000 farms, producing 31,475,000 bushels. From the report of state commissioner of statistics, for the year 1875, we learn there is an unoccupied wheat area sufficient for 100,000 to 150,000 new wheat farms of an average size, yet remaining to be opened and improved in the state. It is not an ill-founded supposition to say the day is not far distant when every available acre of tillable land in the state will be cultivated. When this shall have been accomplished, there will be produced 100,000,000 bushels per annum, sufficient to furnish bread for the world. Such a wheat crop would load one continuous train of cars 1,900 miles in length. If it were possible the locomotive would have passed New York and Boston and reached a point four hundred miles beyond, before the last car would have left the Minneapolis depot."

But startling figures do not obtain alone in farmers and bushels of wheat, nor yet in dollars, in Minnesota, but also in the number of its citizens. The population of the state for 1850, was 6,077; for 1860, 172,023; for 1865, 250,099; for 1870, 430,706; and for 1880, 780,082. For Washington county the population in 1850 was 1,056; for 1860, 6,123; for 1865, 6,780; for 1870, 11,809; for 1875, 9,994; and for 1880, 19,553. The number of Indians in 1860: Lower Sioux, 2,700; Upper Sioux, 4,500; Chippewas 7,000; Winnebagoes, 2,800; total number, 17,000. Total population in 1860: Whites, 172,023; Indians, 17,000; total, 189,023. Since the census of 1860, in consequence of the disorderly character of the Sioux they have been wholly removed from the state. The massacre of 1862 ended their career in Minnesota.

Washington county is situated on the eastern border of the state, forming a part of the St. Croix valley. It is about thirty-eight miles long, with an average breadth of about eleven miles, con-

taining an area of 418 square miles, or 267,520 acres. The southern portion of the county is a rich rolling prairie. It is justly described as having a diversified surface; the central portion abounds in small prairies, and oak openings; and the northern portion becomes broken, and some parts intercepted by deep ravines covered with forests. All kinds of timber known along the Mississippi is found here, except beach and sycamore. In an earlier day the Indians utilized the maple in the production of sugar, while the cottonwood and butternut were converted into canoes for their comfort and convenience. In modern times the great pineries of the St. Croix Valley, produce the chief branch of trade, and form an important source of wealth for the state. For a full description of the lumber industry, see chapter on the St. Croix Valley.

The climate of this country has elicited encomiums from its frequent visitors, although erroneous impressions have prevailed at a distance in consequence of the low range of temperature during the winter. The summer days correspond to those of Philadelphia, while the evenings are cool and refreshing. Sweltering nights from which the sleeper awakes exhausted, rather than refreshed, are unknown.

In winter the climate is not subject to sudden and marked changes, and hence winter is no more trying to the constitution than the summer. The quantity of snow that falls from year to year varies much; cloudy days are few; and the night skies are studded with a glittering array of stars; the air is dry and bracing; so that from early morn to late evening, the weak and indisposed often find the healing balm needed to restore them to the desired state of vigor and health.

During the coldest weather, the air is remarkably quiet; and hence the temperature is much more tolerable, and even pleasant, than could be supposed by those who live in the same latitude on the Atlantic coast, or on the level prairies of Illinois, subject to the miasmatic influences of so rich and cereal a district. These statements portray the candid conclusion of a majority of the people, and hence do not admit of the slightest doubt, though they may differ radically from the preconceived opinions of many who may talk learnedly of climatology.

Minnesota, as a state, stands in the dawning

day of a propitious future. The unfoldings of a few years predicate her future greatness. Her present status, though great, is but the incipient condition of what doubtless will be a glorious future. She has no classic grounds, no fields of Marathon, and no Valley of Idumea within her borders; nothing pre-historic, save those things to which the red man pointed as the "Golgotha" of his fathers. Here, on these shores for many years the smoke of the Indian's wigwam gracefully curled upward amid nature's forest trees. On the banks of these beautiful lakes of limpid water, bordered with heavy bodies of timber and vast woodlands, which have been for centuries,

"Alike their birth and burial place,  
Their cradle and their grave;"

we see manufacturing interests of all kinds, and active, growing towns, educational centers, with numerous subordinate branches, so that the children of rich and poor may enjoy advantages of education; numerous elegant church edifices with spires glittering in the beams of the morning sun.

And now, standing in the aurora, forecasting a brilliant future, we are content with our progress, and, if we have no triumphal arch to which we can point with ancestral pride, no golden medals to recall self-sacrificing heroes and gallant patriots, yet we have much of interest to those who come after us. In the future of Minnesota, doubtless this county will not prove unworthy of the time-honored name it bears, as the previous record shows her to have been worthy of it in the past.

## CHAPTER LII.

### WAR RECORD OF WASHINGTON COUNTY.

The date of the organization of the First Regiment of Volunteers of Minnesota, April, 1861, will indicate the enthusiasm of the state in responding to the call of the country for defenders. April 12th had heard the first gun at Fort Sumter; April 13th had witnessed the surrender of the fort; April 14th, Abraham Lincoln had issued

his famous proclamation calling for 75,000 three months men, more than enough, we all felt sure, to wipe out every vestige of rebellion.

Minnesota, one of the youngest daughters in the family of states, comes to the front in April, and organizes her first regiment. Indeed, this regiment did not furnish places enough for men, wishing to enlist as privates, to show their patriotism. The country was electrified by seeing this regiment of stalwart men, moving to the front in June, coming from a state of which many citizens had not even heard, whose record was yet to be made. This young state was not only quick to respond to the demand for men, under the enthusiasm that pervaded the country during the earlier stages of the war, but she held out to the last with her quota, through all the dark days that followed.

When it was ascertained that 75,000 men would not accomplish it, successive calls were made—for 300,000, 300,000 500,000, etc., until, at last, a grand total of nearly 3,500,000 had been furnished to do what it was anticipated a handful of men could accomplish in a few weeks.

Minnesota followed up these successive demands, until the very Indians thought her territory was nearly depleted of fighting men, and assailed her unprotected settlers. War was thus brought to her own doors, in forms more dreadful than at Antietam or Gettysburg. The records will show how well the state behaved under the fiery ordeal of war. It belongs to us only to transcribe to these pages the roll of honor of the county, hoping to assist in immortalizing the names of the patriotic and brave defenders of our flag. Here they are, rank and file. Honor them all.

#### ABBREVIATIONS.

Adjt.....	Adjutant
Art.....	Artillery
Bat.....	Battle or Battalion
Col.....	Colonel
Capt.....	Captain
Corp.....	Corporal
com.....	commissioned
Comsy.....	Commisary
Cav.....	Cavalry
captd.....	captured
destd.....	deserted
disabl.....	disability

dis.....discharged  
 inft.....infantry  
 M. V. I.....Minnesota Volunteer Infantry  
 Lieut.....Lieutenant  
 Maj.....Major  
 mus.....musician  
 pro.....promoted  
 regt.....regiment  
 re-en.....re-enlisted  
 res.....resigned  
 sergt.....sergeant  
 trans.....transferred  
 vet.....veteran  
 V. R. C.....Veteran Reserve Corps  
 wd.....wounded

## FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Originally commanded by Colonel W. A. Gorman.

*Field and Staff Officers*—Geo. N. Morgan, Colonel, com. Sept. 26, 1862, pro. from Co. E, res. May 5, 1863.

John N. Chase, Adjutant, com. Oct. 22, 1861, pro. Capt. Co. II, Sept. 26, 1862, dis. with Regt. May 4, 1864.

Charles W. Le Boutillier, Asst. Surgeon, com. April 29, 1861, trans. to Minnesota Skeleton Regt.

Rev. Edward D. Neill, Chaplain, com. April 29, 1861, res. July 13, 1862.

John W. Pride, Sergt. Major, com. March 5, 1864, pro. from Co. E. dis. with regt. May 4, 1864.

Company B, First Infantry, was raised in Washington county by Captain C. A. Bromley, and under the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 volunteers for three months' service, were mustered in April 29th, 1861, at Fort Snelling.

The war department refusing to receive them for three months, it became necessary to re-enlist for three years; the company consisted of upwards of one hundred men. They were first ordered to Fort Ridgely, to relieve the regulars stationed at that point, and remained there till June, when they returned to Fort Snelling on the steamer Northern Belle, exciting universal admiration for their soldierly appearance. Uniting with their regiment at the fort, they left for Washington, June 22d; arriving at the latter place, they remained a few days, then went on to Alexandria.

Participated in the battle of Bull Run, which took place July 21st, at which they received their baptism of fire, losing several killed and wounded; they soon after returned to Washington.

In August, 1861, were ordered to Edwards' Ferry, on the upper Potomac, where they remained till the following March. They then took part in the Winchester expedition, under General Banks, but when within sight of Winchester, turned and marched back to Alexandria. In April, 1862, was ordered to the Peninsula, and camped at Yorktown, where they remained until its evacuation by the rebels, May 7th, 1862, then went up York river and took part in the battle of West Point; thence across the country to Chickahominy river, where the noted "Sumner's Grapevine Bridge" was built, chiefly by this company; it proved afterward the salvation of Keyes' corps, at the battle of Seven Pines, May 30th.

June 1, took part in the battle of Fair Oaks, and after the battles of Gaine's Mill and Mechanicsville, fell back and took part in the battles of Peach Orchard and Savage Station, on June 29th. Then crossed White Oak swamp and took part in the battles of Glendale and Nelson's Farm, on June 30th, thence to Malvern Hill, and July 1st, engaged in that fight. The regiment was then ordered to Harrison's Landing, where they were allowed a month of comparative quiet, but in August they were again on the march to Chain Bridge, where they remained one day, thence by a forced march for the second battle of Bull Run. Arriving at Centerville, they remained over night, and the next morning moved out on a reconnoissance, thence back to Centerville and from there to Fairfax Court House.

Here they were ordered to retreat towards Washington, and occupied the unenviable position of rear guard on the Vienna road during the retreat. Arriving in Washington, they laid in Tannerly Town a few days, when they were ordered to Frederick City, and thence across the country, and took part in the battle of South Mountain; thence on to Antietam, and were engaged in the battle at that place, September 17th, in which the company suffered quite severely. Laid on the field of battle several days after the fight; then moved down to Harper's Ferry where they laid in camp a few weeks. The next move was up the London valley, and encamped at Fal-

mouth till December 13th, when they were engaged in the first battle of Fredericksburg, where they were under artillery fire all day. After the battle they returned to their old quarters at Falmouth where they remained all winter. In May, 1863, they crossed the river, and under General Sedgwick assisted in the capture of Fredericksburg, May 3d, and held it till Hooker's defeat, when they were compelled to abandon the conquest and recross the river, encamping directly opposite Fredericksburg. There they remained till June, when they took up the line of march through Virginia, via Stafford Court House, Opequan creek and Centreville, crossing the river at Edward's Ferry to Frederick City, thence by a forced march of thirty-five miles to Union Town and from there to Gettysburg, where on the evening of July 2d they were engaged in the battle. Of the one hundred strong and stout-hearted sons of Washington county who bade farewell to home and friends at the head of Lake St. Croix on that April morning over two years before, by reason of sickness, shot and shell only thirty-five answered to the roll-call on the eve of that battle, and of these, twenty-two of the bravest were laid low during the first fifteen minutes. On the next day the little remnant of this company was engaged in the famous charge of Pickett, of Longstreet's corps, and at the close of the fight but one sergeant, two corporals and three privates were fit for duty. But those slightly wounded fell in with their comrades in pursuit of the retreating Lee. They were then ordered to New York city to assist in quelling the draft riots, and afterwards took part in Gen. Meade's "Mine River Campaign," and from thence to Washington, and on the way were engaged in the battle of Bristow Station. Remained in Washington till February, 1864, when the surviving few, on account of patriotism and courage, were given a banquet and reception and sent to Fort Snelling to be mustered out, which was done May 5th, 1864.

*Officers*—Carlisle A. Bromley, Capt., en. April 29, '61, res. July 15, '61. Mark W. Downie, 1st Lieut. en. April 29, pro. Capt. July 16, '61, Maj. May 6, '63, dis. with regt. May 5, '64. Miner T. Thomas, 2d Lieut. en. April 29, pro. 1st Lieut. Col. of 4th M. I. Oct. 18, '64, and afterward Col. of the 8th. Louis Muller, 1st sergt. en. April 29,

pro. 2d and 1st Lieut. Capt. of Company E.; killed July 2, '63 at Gettysburg. Thomas Sinclair, sergt. en. May 18, pro. 2d and 1st Lieut., Capt.; dis. with regt. May 5, '64. William M. May, sergt. en. April 29, pro. 1st sergt., 2d and 1st Lieut. and dis. with regt. Alonzo A. Capron sergt. en. April 29, absent, sick on dis. of regt. Zebula A. Binns, en. April 29, dis. for disab. Chas. M. Lockwood, Corp., en. April 29, pro. sergt.; dis. for pro. Aug. 28, '62. William S. Pierson, Corp., en. April 29, died of wounds received at first battle of Bull Run while a prisoner at Richmond. Adolph L. Richard, Corp. en. April 29, dis. for pro. Aug. 21, '61. David Lord, Corp. en. April 29, pro. sergt. and 1st sergt. dis. with regt. Geo. A. Oliver, en. April 26, pro. sergt. and 1st sergt., dis. with regt. Ralph W. Smith, Corp. en. April 29, dis. for disabl. Aug. 14, '62. Henry C. Van Vorhes, Corp. en. April 29, dis. for disabl. Aug. 14, '62. Samuel Bloomer, Corp., en. April 29, pro. Color-Sergt. and took the colors at Savage Station, lost a leg at Antietam, dis. for disabl. Dec. 6, '62. Frederick Stirneman, mus., en. April 29; no record. Andrew Connolly, mus., en. May 17, '61, dis. with regt. Lorenzo D. Allen, wagoner, of Taylor's Falls, en. May 20; no record.

*Privates*—John Anderson, en. April 29, dis. with regt. George Arnold, en. April 29, dis. with regt. Frederick Beruds, en. April 29, dis. with regt. R. G. Blanchard, en. April 29, pro. corp., dis. with regt. Daniel G. Boswell, en. April 29, dis. for promotion August 31, 1862. Thomas Brown, en. April 29, dis. for disab. August 4, 1862. Albert Caplazi, en. April 29, dis. with regt. James Cleary, en. April 29, dis. with regt. Oscar L. Cornman, en. April 29, pro. corp., killed September 17, 1862, at the battle of Antietam. Louis Cothoman, en. May 20, absent, sick, on dis. of regt. Frederick Crowe, en. May 20, pro. corp. sergt., dis. with company. John M. Darms, en. April 29, dis. for disab. February 8, 1863. William Durich, en. April 29, dis. per order October 13, 1861. August Dittmer, en. April 29, dis. per order August 9, 1861. Charles I. Dotts, en. April 29, pro. corp., dis. with regt. John N. Darms, en. April 29, dis. with regt. John D. Densmore, en. May 22, pro. corp. and sergt., carried colors at Gettysburg, and received seven wounds; dis. with regt. Moritz Erhard, en. April 29, wd. at Gettysburg; absent, sick, on



dis. of company. Adam Eppenberger, en. April 29, dis. for disab. August, 1862. Peter Everson, en. May 20, wd., absent on dis. of company. Henry C. French, en. April 29, dis. for disab. November 19, 1861. Noah Foreman, en. April 29, dis. for disab. January 8, 1862. Patrick Fallahee, en. April 29, pro. corp., dis. with regt. John E. Goundry, en. April 29, killed September 17, 1862, at battle of Antietam. John E. Goff, en. April 29, dis. with regt. Gustave A. Granstrand, en. April 29, dis. for disab. Charles H. Gove, en. April 29, died July 30, 1863, of wounds received at Gettysburg. Emil Graff, en. April 29, absent sick on dis. of regt. Henry Goodman, en. May 20, dis. with regt. Jacob Gruseman, en. May 20, dis. for disab. February 9, 1863. Martin J. Henry, en. April 29, dis. with regt. May 5, 1864. Peter Hall, en. April 29, dis. with regt. Edwin E. Herrin, en. April 29, dis. for disabl. Jan. 29, 1863. George Hooker, en. April 29, dis. with regt. Nicholas Hebenstreit, en. April 29, trans. to invalid corps Nov. 18, 1863. Charles Hammond, en. April 29, dis. with regt. James Harvey, en. April 29, dis. for disabl. July, 1862. Adolphus C. Hospes, en. May 20, pro. corp., taken prisoner at Antietam. dis. with regt. Swen Johnson, en. April 29, dis. for disabl. December 14, 1862. David Johnson, en. April 29, dis. for disabl. September 27, 1863. Samuel Johnson, en. April 29, dis. for disabl. Nov. 17, 1861. Henry W. Krone, en. April 29, dis. William Kelley, en. April 29, dis. with regt. Thomas Klazi, en. April 29, dis. for disabl. Sept. 26, 1862. John Kunzelman, en. May 20, dis. for disabl. Aug., 1862. Augustus Koenig, en. May 20, killed July 2, 1863, in the battle of Gettysburg. Jacob Marty, Jr., en. April 29, pro. comsy. sergt., trans. to non. com. staff Aug. 5, 1861. John S. May, en. April 20, dis. in Aug., 1864. George C. McNeil, en. April 29, dis. for disabl. April 30, 1863. Adam Marty, en. April 29, wd. at Gettysburg, dis. with regt. William A. Morgan, en. April 29, dis. with regt. Freeman L. McKusick, en. May 26, dis. with regt. William J. Myers, en. April 29, trans. to signal corps. Fredolin Marty, en. May 20, absent sick on dis. of regt. Almond C. McLaughlin, en. May 23, dis. for disabl. Feb. 16, 1863. Harlow McIntyre, en. May 23, dis. for disabl. Jan. 7, 1863. Samuel B. Nickerson, en.

April 29, pro. sergt., killed July 2, 1863, at Gettysburg. Erie Nystedt, en. April 29, dis. with regt. Charles L. Nelson, en. May 20, dis. per order Aug. 2, 1861. Hocken Olson, en. April 29, dis. for disabl. Nov. 8, 1861. Joseph Older, en. April 29, died of disease April 23, 1862. Andrew Peterson, en. April 29, dis. for disabl. Nov. 24, 1861. Andrew P. Quist, en. April 29, dis. with regt. Ebenezer B. Robinson, en. April 29, trans. to invalid corps for wounds received at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862. Charles F. Ricketts, en. May 20, dis. for disabl. Aug. 14, 1862. Charles F. Rowley, en. May 20, died Dec. 8, 1862, at Washington, D. C. John B. Stevens, en. April 29, pro. corp., dis. in 1864. John P. Schoenbeck, en. April 29, wd. at Gettysburg, absent on dis. of regt. William F. Schroeder, en. April 29, dis. for disabl. January 7, 1863. Henry C. Seaman, en. April 29, deserted 1862. Lafayette W. Snow, en. April 29, re-en.; trans. to First Minn. Bat. Frederick Steinacker, en. April 29, dis. per order Jan. 14, 1863. Edward A. Stevens, en. April 29, dis. per order Jan. 3, 1863. John M. Sawtell, en. May 23, trans. to U. S. Light Artillery, July 16, 1862. Charles A. Staples, en. May 23, deserted Dec. 10, 1861, from Camp Stone, Maryland. Ole Thompson, en. April 29, died Aug. 14, 1863, of wounds received at Gettysburg. Charles G. Tanner, en. April 29, dis. for disabl. Sept. 26, 1862. Joseph A. Tanner, en. May 23, absent sick on dis. of regt. Oscar Von Kuster, en. April 29, dis. for disabl. Dec. 19, 1861. Charles Valentine, en. May 23, dis. Sept. 8, by wound. Joseph Walsh, en. April 29, re-en.; trans. to First Bat. Edwin Wells, en. April 29, hospital, Providence, Rhode Island.

*Recruits*—William F. Bates, killed, July 2, '63, at Gettysburg. Bartholomew Carigel, trans. from Company I. Albert S. Davis, trans. to Non. Com. Staff, October 7, '63. Andrew Johnson, dis. for disabl. April 30, '63. Frank J. Mead, dis. for disabl., December, '62. Albert Pooler, en. February 21, '62, dis. for disabl., February 25, '63. Myron Shepard, en. July 11, '61, pro. Sergt., dis. for pro:

## COMPANY C,

of the First Minn. Vol. Inf. was mustered into the U. S. service April 29, '61; the names of the members of this company from Washington county appear in the following list.

*Privates*—Michael Bleaser, en. May 23, '61, dis. for disabl., October 6, '62. Benjamin F. Finical, en. May 22, '61, dis. with regt. Daniel M. Robertson, en. May 22, '61, wd. and left on the field at Bull Run. Isaac Staats, en. May 22, '61, deserted while absent sick.

#### RETURN RECEPTION.

On the return of Company B, April 25th, 1864, a committee of ladies was appointed to make arrangements for a fitting reception. It was a cold day, but a large number of citizens responded to the call. The company was met at the city limits by the mayor and common council, and a large concourse of citizens. Upon arrival at the Myrtle street church the company was hailed by three times three by the crowd, composed of almost every inhabitant of Stillwater and adjacent country. Applause greeted them at almost every step.

A triumphal arch was erected across Main street at the foot of Chestnut, and beautifully decorated with flags and evergreens, and bearing the names of twenty-one hard fought battles in which these brave men had won glory for themselves and the state of their adoption.

As the veterans passed through the arch, the shout of the assembled people swelled to its utmost volume, bearing accents of true loyalty; but the most hearty welcome, that which best compensated for the hardships and privations of a soldier's life, was witnessed at the St. Croix house, where the ladies of the city had prepared a sumptuous repast. All arms being disposed of and breaking ranks, the soldiers mingled with their relatives and more immediate acquaintances.

The dining room of the hotel was nicely decorated with wreaths of evergreen and with the names of battles in which the First and Second regiments had participated. Thirteen girls, tastefully adorned with stripes and stars, and representing the thirteen original states, acted as waiters. The tables were decorated with two magnificent pyramids prepared by Mrs. Governor Holcombe and Mrs. Captain A. J. Van Vorhes, bearing the mottoes: "The Minnesota First, the Bravest of the Brave." "Welcome Home." "In Memory of the Honored Dead of Company B."

#### SECOND REGIMENT INFANTRY,

originally commanded by Col. Horatio P. Van

Cleve, was organized July, 1861. Ordered to Louisville, Kentucky, in October of the same year, and assigned to the army of the Ohio. They engaged in the following marches, battles, skirmishes and sieges: Mill Spring, Jan. 19, 1862; siege of Corinth, April, 1862, after which they were transferred to the army of the Tennessee; they then engaged in Bragg's raid, Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862; skirmishes of the Tullahoma campaign, Chickamauga, Sept. 19 and 20, 1863, Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863. Veteranized in January, 1864, and were afterwards engaged in the following battles and skirmishes of the Atlanta campaign: Resaca, June 14, 15 and 16, 1864; Kenesaw Mountain, June 27, 1864; Jonesboro; Sherman's march through Georgia and the Carolinas; Bentonville, March 19, 1865. Discharged at Fort Snelling, July 11, 1865.

We give below a record of the soldiers from Washington county, who followed the fortunes of this regiment.

#### COMPANY A.

*Privates*—Henry B. Bush, en. March 21, '65 as a substitute for William Chalmers, dis. with regt. John G. Ward, en. March 9, '65, dis. with regt. Noble E. Wilson, en. March 22, '65, dis. with regt.

#### COMPANY C.

*Privates*—Marquis L. Bickford, en. April 3, '65, dis. with regt. July 11, '65. David Champeaux, en. March 9, '65, dis. with regt. Michael Eagan, en. April 10, '65, dis. with regt. Edwin E. Herring, en. April 3, '65, dis. from hospital July 27, 1865.

#### COMPANY D.

*Privates*—Nels Hockerson, en. March 25, '65, dis. with regt. John N. Johnson, en. March 17, '65, dis. with regt. Videll Matson, en. March 17, '65, dis. with regt.

#### COMPANY F.

Enrolled and mustered in July 8, 1861.

*Officers*—D. B. Loomis, 1st Lieut., pro. Capt., res. November 4, '64. George W. Wallace, Sergt., wounded at Chickamauga, prisoner nine months, dis. in June, '64. Paul Caroeizel, Sergt., died of wounds at Chattanooga, October 22, '63. John N. Anderson, Corp., dest. from Louisville, September 28, '62. Michael B. Madden, Corp. died

at Nashville, April 3, '62. Spencer E. Levicount, Corp., re-en. December 29, '63, pro. 2d and 1st Lieut., dis. with regt.

*Privates*—Andrew J. Burk, destd. July 11, '61. Michael Dalton, re-en. December, 23, '63, dis. with regt. Stephen Hatter, re-en. December 23, '63, dis. with regt. Peter Johnson, destd. October 14, '62. Edward Keefe, dis. for disab. January 22, '63. John W. Parker, re-en. December 23, '63, pro. Sergt. and Corp.; dis. with regt. Henry Walton, destd. from Louisville, in '62. Lawrence Ward, dis. July 7, '64.

*Recruits*—Spaulding Whitmore, en. February 24, '64, dis. with regt.

## COMPANY G.

*Private*—Frederick Lamb, en. April 8, 1865, dis. with regt.

## THIRD MINNESOTA INFANTRY.

Originally commanded by Col. Henry C. Lester, was organized in October, '61. Ordered to Nashville, Tennessee, in March, '62. Captured and paroled at Murfreesboro, July, '62. Ordered to St. Louis, Missouri; thence to Minnesota where they were engaged in the Indian expedition of '62. Participated in the battle of Wood Lake in September, '62. Ordered to Little Rock, Arkansas, in November, '63. Veteranized in January, '64. Engaged in the battle of Fitzhugh's Woods on March 30th, '64. Ordered to Pine Bluff, Arkansas, in April, '64; thence to Duvall's Bluff in October, '64, where they were mustered out September 2d, '65. Returned to Fort Snelling and discharged.

Here follows a list of the soldiers from Washington county who engaged in the various campaigns with this regiment.

## COMPANY A.

Originally commanded by Captain William W. Webster, and mustered in October 28, '61.

*Private*—John C. May, en. June 25, '64; dis. from hospital in '65.

## COMPANY B.

Originally commanded by Chauncey W. Griggs and mustered in for three years' service, November 7, '61.

*Officers*—James B. Hoit, 1st Lieut., en. September 26, '61. Pro. Capt., Maj. and Lieut. Col.; dis. with regt. Jonathan Churchill, 1st Sergt.

en. September 26, '61. Pro. 2d and 1st Lieut.; res. December 31, '64. John Moulton, Sergt., en. September 26, '61; dis. for disab. February 28, '62. Henry A. Durand, Sergt., en. September 26, '61, re-en. February 2, '64, pro. 2d Lieut. and res. December 20, '64. Walter Oliver, Corp., en. September 26, '61, dis. November 15, '64. Joseph C. Brown, Corp., en. September 26, '61, dis. with regt. Ross Link, Corp., en. September 26, '61, re-en. in February, '64, pro. Sergt., dis. with regt. William Welch, Corp., en. September 26, '61, died at Cottage Grove, Minn., August 18, '63. Andrew Peterson, Corp., en. September 26, '61, pro. Sergt., dis. September 25, '64. Joseph Egle, Corp., en. September 26, '61, wd. in the bat. of Wood Lake, dis. for disab. March 18, '63. George N. Godfrey, mus., en. September 26, '61, re-en. February 2, '64, dis. with regt.

*Privates*—Charles A. Boyden, en. September 26, re-en. February 2, '64, pro. corp., dis. with regt. Peter Brunell, en. September 26, re-en. February 2, '64, dis. with regt. Frank Brunell, en. September 26, re-en. February 2, '64, died at Prairie du Chien, Wis., December 16, '64. Lars E. Brougen, en. September 26, dis. November 15, '64. Lewis Colson, en. September 26, re-en. February 2, '64, dis. with regt. John Colson, en. October 10, re-en. February 2, '64, dis. with regt. Linda Cubbersen, en. October 14, re-en. February 2, '64, dis. with regt. Milo Church, en. October 11, dis. November 15, '64. Rufus J. Clement, en. September 25, re-en. February 2, '64, dis. with regt. Ludwig Else, en. October 12, re-en. February 2, '64, dis. with regt. John Ehrenberg, en. September 26, dis. November 15, '64. Giles A. Fowler, en. September 26; pro. corp., dis. for disab. March 13, '62. Peter Glass, en. October 12, re-en. February 2, '64, transfd. to V. R. C. January 15, '65. Ole Hansen, en. September 26, re-en. February 2, '64, killed at the bat. of Fitzhugh's Woods, April 1, '64. Anton Imholt, en. September 26, deserted January 10, '63. Nathan Ingham, en. September 26, re-en. February 2, '64, dis. September 2, '65. John Johnson, en. September 26, re-en. February 2, '64, dis. September 2, '65. Thomas Leith, en. September 26, re-en. February 2, '64, dis. with regt. James Latta, en. September 26, pro. corp., died at Little Rock, Ark., January 6, '64. Fred S. Mellicke, en. September 26, pro. corp., dis. November 18, '64.

Simon Mayer, en. October 22, re-en. February 2, '64, dis. with regt. John Ogar, en. September 26, re-en. February 2, '64, wounded at Wood Lake, dis. with regt. James Peterson, en. September 26, dis. November 15, '64. Andrew Patten, en. September 30, deserted March 22, '63. S. D. Reynolds, en. September 26, dis. November 15, '64. Nicholas Remus, en. September 26, dis. November 15, '64. A. Z. Scofield, en. September 26, dis. for disab. July 10, '64. J. W. Scofield, en. September 26, dis. for disab. July 14, '62. William Shearer, en. September 26, killed at the bat. of Fitzhugh Woods April 1, '64. Franklin Tibbits, en. September 26, dis. November 15, '64. J. D. Welch, en. September 26, re-en. February 2, '64, dis. with regt. James K. Ward, en. September 26, re-en. February 2, '64, pro. corp., dis. with regt.

*Recruits*—John W. Bixwell, en. October 11, '61, trans. from Company G, dis. for disabl. May 9, '63. Francis Clegg, en. January 15, '63, died October 4, '64. Elisha G. Partridge, en. December 28, '63, dis. for disabl. May 10, '65. Palmer Sumner, en. January 4, '64, dis. for disabl. May 22, '65.

## COMPANY D,

originally commanded by Capt. Hans Mattson, and mustered in for three years, November 4, 1861.

*Officers*—Olof Leljegrew, Sergt. en. October 17, '61, pro. 2nd Lieut., died at Pine Bluff, Ark. September 25, '64.

*Privates*—Charles Hassler, en. October 17, '61, pro. Corpl. died at Fort Snelling, September 9, '62. Charles L. Peterson, en. October 17, '61, re-en. January 1, '64, dis. with regt.

## COMPANY E,

originally commanded by Capt. Clinton Gurnee, and mustered in for three years, November 7, 1861.

*Officers*—Myton Putnam, musician, en. October 21, '61, dis. for disabl. July 9, '63.

*Privates*—Simeon Putnam, en. October 21, '61, dis. for disabl. in September, '62.

## COMPANY F,

originally commanded by Capt. John B. Preston, and mustered in for three years, on November 8, '61.

*Officers*—Daniel S. Esterbrooks, Corpl. en. October 16, '61, pro. Sergt. re-en. December 30, '63, dis. by order June 27, '65.

*Privates*—George Barnum, en. October 16, '61, re-en. December 30, '63, dis. with regt. Peter Booren, en. October 16, '61, re-en. December 20, '63, pro. Corpl. dis. with regt. Henry M. Curtis, en. September 27, '61, dis. for disabl. in July '62, re-en. September 30, '62, dis. September 2, '65. Hans Everson, en. September 27, '61, deserted November 8, '61. Andrew Erickson, en. October 16, '61, re-en. December 20, '63, dis. with regt. John Johnson, en. October 16, '61, dis. for disabl. May 9, '63. Philip Miller, en. October 16, '61, dis. November 14, '64.

## FOURTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY.

Originally commanded by Col. John B. Sanborn, was organized Dec. 23, '61. Ordered to Benton barracks, Missouri, April 19, '62, and assigned to the army of the Mississippi, May 4, '62. Participated in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: Siege of Corinth, April '62; Iuka, Sept. 19, '62; Corinth, Oct. 3 and 4, '62; siege of Vicksburg, Forty Hills, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills, assault of Vicksburg, capture of Vicksburg, July 4, '63. Transferred from 17th to 15th Corps. Mission Ridge, Nov. 25, '63. Veteranized in Jan., '64. Altoona, July, '64; Sherman's march through Georgia and the Carolinas, Bentonville, March 20, '65. Mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, July 19, '65. Discharged at Fort Snelling, Minnesota.

## COMPANY C.

Originally commanded by Capt. Robert S. Donaldson, and mustered in for three years service, Oct. 7, '61.

*Private*—John Davis, en. Oct. 5, 1861, dis. Oct. 11, '64.

## COMPANY E.

Originally commanded by Capt. Ebenezer Le Gro, and mustered in for three years, Nov. 27, '61.

*Private*—Emil A. Berger, en. Oct. 16, '61, dis. Jan. 1, '62, to accept commission of 1st Lieut. in 2d Company Sharpshooters.

## COMPANY G.

*Private*—George K. Campbell, en. Nov. 20, '61, pro. corp.; died Sept. 20, '62, of wounds received at Iuka, Mississippi.

## FIFTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY.

Originally commanded by Col. Rudolph Borge-rode. This regiment was organized in May, '62. Ordered to Pittsburg Landing, May 9, '62. Detachment of three companies remained in Minnesota garrisoning frontier posts. Participated in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: Siege of Corinth, April and May, '62. Detachment in Minnesota engaged with Indians at Redwood, Minnesota, August 18, '62. Siege of Fort Ridgely, August 20, 21 and 22, '62, and Fort Abercrombie, D. T., August '62. Regiment assigned to 16th Army Corps. Battle of Iuka, September 18, '62; Corinth, October 3 and 4, '62; Jackson, May 14, '63; siege of Vicksburg; assault of Vicksburg, May 22, '63; Mechanicsburg, June 3, '63; Richmond, June 15, '63; Fort De Russey, La., March 14, '64. Red river expedition, March, April and May, '64; Lake Chicot, June 6, '64; Tupelo, June, '64; veteranized in July, '64; Abbeyville, August 23, '64; marched in September, '64, from Brownsville, Ark., to Cape Girardeau, Mo., thence by boat to Jefferson City, thence to Kansas line, thence to St. Louis, Mo.; ordered to Nashville, November, '64. Battles of Nashville, December 15 and 16, '64; Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely in April, '65; mustered out at Demopolis, Ala., September 6, '65; discharged at Fort Snelling, Minnesota. Below will be found the record of the soldiers from Washington county that formed a part of this regiment.

## COMPANY D.

Originally commanded by Capt. John Vander Horck, and mustered in for three years service, March 15, '62.

*Privates*—Nicholas Augelsberg, en. December 26, '61, killed in battle at Nashville, December 16, '64. Gideon C. Guernsey, en. December 16, '61, deserted December 26, '61, at Fort Snelling.

## COMPANY K,

originally commanded by Gold T. Curtis.

*Officers*—From Washington county, mustered in for three years, April 30, 1862. Gold T. Curtis, Capt., en. January 7, '62, died July 24, '62. John P. Houston, 1st Lieut., en. January 30, '62, pro. Capt., Maj. and Col., dis. with regt. William Organ, 2d Lieut., en. January 30, res. July

15, '63, died the same day. Thomas Morgan, Sergt., en. January 7, '62, pro. 1st Lieut. March 31, '65. James Mahoney, Sergt., en. February 24, '62, dis. for disabl. March 4, '63. Richard R. Mahoney, Sergt., en. February 19, '62, re-en. February 28, '64, dis. with regt. Louis La Rue, Corp., en. January 24, '62, died September 15, '62, at Corinth, Miss. Henry Base, Corp., en. January 41, '62, pro. Sergt., died December 20, of wounds at Nashville. Thomas Heffermann, Corp., en. January 24, '62, dis. for disabl. November 28, '62. Roger Fenton, Corp., en. February 7, '62, dis. on exp. of term. Henry A. Jones, Corp., en. March 12, '62, pro. Sergt., dis. at exp. of term. William G. Heustis, Corp., en. April 7, '62, dis. on exp. of term. William Matthews, mus., en. January 20, '62, retained in Minnesota by civil authorities May 13, '62; did not again join the company. Robert Getchell, wagoner, en. February 26, '62, taken prisoner at Iuka, Miss., January 15, '63; dis. per order.

*Privates*—James Black, Sen., en. January 24, '62, destd. May 12, '62, at Fort Snelling. James Black, Jr., en. January 17, '62, retained by civil authorities in Minnesota, May 13, '62, never heard from since. William Blackburn, en. January 30, killed May 12, '62, at the battle of Corinth. Alfred H. Bell, en. March 5, '62, trans. to Company F. March 31, '64. William Carrey, en. January 27, '62, destd. from Fort Snelling, May 10, '62. Joseph Cota, en. February 26, '62, dis. for disabl. July 21, '62. Thomas Clark, en. March 21, '62, deserted from Fort Snelling prior to April 30, '62; supposed to be dead. John B. Denneby, en. January 17, killed May 22, '63, at the battle of Vicksburg. Peter Desputo, en. February 12, '62, died April 18, '63, at Duckport, La. James Duron, en. February 12, '62, pro. Corpl.; dis. on exp. of term. James Durose, en. March 7, '62, no record. James G. Foley, en. January 24, '62, dis. for disabl., date unknown. Adam Fausnaught, en. February 26, '62, died July 27, '63, at Black river bridge, Miss. John Glenn, en. January 17, '62, dis. for disabl. January 14, '63. John Geary, en. January 31, '62, destd. at St. Paul, August 6, '64, returned to company February 2, '65; dis. with regt. Jacob Greader, en. January 31, sent to hospital at Cincinnati, July 29, '62, not heard from. Daniel Harken, en. January 20, '62, pro. Corpl.; re-en. February 29, '64, dis. with regt.

John Keefe, en. January 20, '62, dis. on expiration of term. Alexander Kennedy, en. January 24, '62, deserted March 24, at Fort Snelling. Conrad Kinick, enlisted February 7, '62, dis. for disabl. September 4, '63. Jefferson Kinne, en. February 14, '62, re-en. February 29, '64, dis. with regt. Jacob Leatherman, en. January 31, '62, dis. for disabl. February 16, '63. Eustace Le Garde, en. March 14, '62, died August 3, '63, at Camp Sherman, Mississippi. John Leary, en. March 14, '62, des. May 18, '62, at St. Louis, Mo. Charles Lieder, en. April 23, '62, dis. for disabl. March 16, '63. John McMahon, en. January 13, '62 dis. for disabl. March 4, '63. Perry McLaughlin, en. January 17, '62, dis. for disabl. November 6, '62, caused by gunshot wound. Dennis Moriarty, en. January 17, '62, drowned in Miss. r. at Memphis, March 13, '63. Jacob Marty, en. January 31, '62, dis. for disabl. December 5, '62. Owen O'Neal, en. January 13, '62, dis. for disabl. October 24, '62. Patrick O'Grady, en. January 17, '62; pro. corpl. dis with regt. Cornelius O'Grady, en. January 20, '62, destd. May 18, '62, at St. Louis, Mo. Patrick O'Leary, en. February 26, '62, destd. May 18, '62, at St. Louis, Mo. John Otto, en. February 26, '62, re-en. February 29, '64; pro. corpl., dis with regt. Peter Rattelsberger, en. February 5, '62, dis. for disabl. August 7, '62. Theodore B. Rock, en. April 7, '62, destd. to rebels at Germantown, Tenn., March 9, '63. John Sligher, en. February 5, died July 30, '63, at Camp Sherman, Miss. Michael Sullivan, en. February 12, '62, dis. for disabl. July 1, '63. John Tobin, en. January 7, '62, dropped from the rolls as a deserter, August, 1862. John Whitmore, en. January 31, '62, dis. on ex. of term, January 31st, '65. Alvin Webster, en. March 5, '62, dis. for disabl. August 1, '62.

#### SIXTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY.

Originally commanded by Col. William Crooks; was organized in August, '62. Ordered upon Indian expedition of '62. Detachment of 200 engaged in battle at Birch Coolie, September 2, '62. Regiment participated in the battle of Wood lake, September 22, '62, and was then engaged in garrisoning frontier posts from November, '62, until May, '63, when they were again ordered upon an Indian expedition. Were engaged with the Indians, July 24, 26 and 28, '63.

Stationed at frontier posts from September 18, '63, to June 5, '64, when they were ordered to Helena, Ark. Ordered to St. Louis, Mo., November, '64; then to New Orleans in January, '65. Assigned to sixteenth army corps. Participated in the engagements of Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely in April, '65. Discharged at Fort Snelling, August 19, '65.

Following is the record of the soldiers of Washington county who took part in the campaigns of this regiment.

Richard B. Bull, chaplain, en. October 16, '62, res. in '64.

#### COMPANY A,

originally commanded by Capt. Hiram P. Grant, and mustered in for three years service, October 1, '62.

*Privates*—Louis Brunell, en. July 25, '62, died July 24, '64, at White River, Ark. Paul Brunell, en. July 21, '62, dis. with regt. James S. Leyde, en. July 24, '62, dis. with regt.

#### COMPANY C,

originally commanded by Capt. Hiram S. Baily, and mustered in for three years service, October 3, '62.

*Private*—Erwin J. Fish, en. June 13, '62, trans. to Third Minn. Battery June 15, '63.

#### COMPANY G,

originally commanded by Capt. Daniel H. Valentine, and mustered in for three years service, October 1, '62.

*Private*—Griffin P. Reynolds, en. August 14, '62, pro. Corpl. and Sergt.; dis. with regt.

*Recruits*—William Buck, en. January 4, '64, dis. for disabl., June 12, '65. Orville Buck, en. December 28, '63, pro. Corpl. dis. with regt. Andrew P. Carlson, en. June 4, '64, dis. with regt.

#### COMPANY I,

originally commanded by Capt. C. A. Bromley, and mustered in for three years service, October 4th, '62.

*Officers*—C. A. Bromley, Capt. en. August 20, '62, resigned Feb. 10, '63. Thos. S. Slaughter, 1st Lieut. en. August 20, pro. Capt. February 10, '63, dis. with regt. Robert Hasty, 2nd Lieut. en. August 20, pro. 1st Lieut. February 10, '63, resigned January 15, '65. Edward O'Brien, 1st Sergt. en. August 5, '62, pro. 2nd Lieut. Febru.

ary 10, '63, 1st Lieut. February 11, '65, dis. for pro. June 12, '65. Theodore E. Parker, Sergt. en. July 18, '62, dis. for disabl. March 31, '63. Samuel O'Brien, Sergt. en. June 16, dis. on ex-of term June 15, '65. Peter A. Lungren, Corpl. en. June 14, dis. per order, May 18, '65. Melvin H. Bromley, Corpl. en. August 18, trans. to Third Minnesota Battery, May 1, '63. W. Van Valkenburg, Corpl. en. August 18, trans. to Third Minnesota Battery, May 1, '63. James Y. Avery, Corpl. en. August, 18, pro. Sergt. dis. with regt. Francis E. Daggett, Corpl. en. July 18, pro. 2nd Lieut. in the Seventy-second United States Col'd. Inf. July 7, '64. Gilman R. McKusick, Corpl. en. August 11, dis. per order, June 26, '65.

*Privates*—Peter H. Anderson, en. June 14, dis. on writ of habeas corpus, March 30, '63, consent of parents forged. John Bennett, en. July 2, dis. for disabl. October 7, '64. Oliver F. Beal, en. August 1, dis. with regt. Frank Benjamin, en. August 10, dis. with regt. Samuel Bennett, en. August 10, died October 11, '64, at Jefferson Barracks. Michael Casey, en. August 15, trans. to Third Minnesota Battery, May 1, '63. Geo. R. Crippen, en. August 16, dis. with regt. John Carlson, en. June 14, died September 3, '64, at Memphis, Tennessee. William Clark, en. August 15, absent sick on dis. of regt. Stephen F. Douglas, en. August 15, dis. for disabl. April 22, '63. Charles Ferris, en. August 14, dis. with regt. Louis January, en. July 2, dis. July 1, '65. Nelson Johnson, en. August 6, dis. for disabl. March 24, '63. William H. Lord, en. August 11, deserted August 18, '64, at Fort Snelling. Andrew Lawsen, en. August 15, deserted June 3, '63, at Fort Snelling. Thomas McDermott, en. August 15, deserted March 15, '63, at Fort Snelling. George A. McDonald, en. June 25, trans. to Inv. corps October 1, '63. Andrew Monson, en. July 30, dis. with regt. Thomas Marshall, en. July 17, dis. for disabl. March 2, '64. William H. Oliver, en. August 1, trans. to Inv. corps, November 20, '63. Wesley Shellenburger, en. August 16, dis. with regt. August 19, '65. Asa Scott, en. August 6, dis. with regt. Martin B. Smith, en. June 14, dis. for disabl. March 31, '63. David O. Thing, en. June 30, pro. Corpl. dis. June 29, '65. Douglas Whitney, en. August 6, died June 19, '65, at Memphis, Tennessee.

*Recruits*—Alfred Parsons, en. March 14, 1864, dis. with regt.

## SEVENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

originally commanded by Col. Stephen A. Miller, was organized in August, '62, and ordered upon the Indian expedition of that year. Was engaged in the battle of Wood Lake, Minn., September 22, '62; stationed at frontier posts until May, '63, when they were again ordered upon an Indian expedition; engaged with the Indians July 24, 26 and 28, '63; ordered to St. Louis, Mo., October 7, '63; thence to Paducah, Ky., in April, '64; thence to Memphis, Tenn., and assigned to Sixteenth army corps, June, '64; participated in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: Tupelo, July, '64; Tallahatchie, August 7 and 8, '64; march in pursuit of Price from Brownsville, Ark., to Cape Girardeau, Mo., thence by boat to Jefferson City, thence to Kansas line, thence to St. Louis, Mo.; battle of Nashville, December 15 and 16, '64; Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely, April, '65. Dis. at Fort Snelling, August 16, '65.

## COMPANY C,

originally commanded by Capt. William H. Burt; mustered in November 24, '62.

*Officers from Washington County*—Ephraim H. Pray, Sergt., en. August 10, dis. with regt. Howard F. Oliver, Sergt., trans. to V. R. C. March 26, '65. Peter Anderson, Corp., en. August 15, wd. in bat. of Tupelo; died October 8, '64, at St. Louis. William Carnithan, Corp., en. August 10, pro. Sergt., dis. with regt. Al. Sherquist, Corp., en. August 10, died June 29, '64, at Paducah, Ky. Charles Fay, wagoner, en. August 14, trans. to Third Minn. Bat. May 1, '63.

*Privates*—Sven Anderson, en. August 15, died November 5, '64, at Memphis. Carl Anderson, en. August 10, died July 27, '64, at Memphis. John Bloom, en. August 15, dis. with regt. John C. Carlson, en. August 22, dis. with regt. N. M. Chase, en. August 10, pro. corp., dis. May 12, '64, for commission in 68th U. S. Col'd. Inft. John Carlson, en. August 13, dis. with regt. James M. Getchell, en. August 14, dis. per order. Alexander Givens, en. August 14, dis. with regt. John R. Goff, en. August 17, dis. for disab. March 31, '65. Dennis Huntley, en. August 13, dis. with regt. Gilbert Hayford, en. August 14,

trans. to V. R. C. April 1, '65. Edward Herrick, en. August 14, died September 16, '63, at Fort Snelling. Ole H. Halmber, en. August 15, dis. with regt. Carl Johnson, en. August 10, dis. with regt. Consider King, en. August 10, dis. for disab. March 25, '63. Hiram Lawton, en. August 15, died October 20, '64, at Marine, Minn. Peter Lanners, en. August 14, dis. with regt. Enos Munger, en. August 14, dis. for commission as Chap. in 62d U. S. Col'd Inf. March 13, '64. Nils Nilson, en. August 15, died July 13, '65, at Selma, Ala. Peter Nostrom, en. August 15, dis. with regt. Wm. H. Forway, en. August 14, dis. with regt. Henrik Ostrand, en. August 15, died October 16, '64, at Memphis. Henry F. Otis, en. August 15, wd. at Tupelo, dis. per order June 6, '64. Simon E. Persons, en. August 14, dis. with regt. Gust. Peterson, en. August 15, dis. for disab. October 28, '64. John Palm, en. August 15, died October 21, '64, at Little Rock, Ark. James C. Rhodes, en. August 11, pro. Asst Surg. of 1st Minn. Mounted Rangers November 22, '62. Nels Rosengren, en. August 15, dis. with regt. Herbert H. Stone, en. August 14, dis. with regt. Francis Thomas, en. August 14, dis. with regt. Stephen E. Tallman, en. August 13, dis. per order May 22, '65.

*Recruits*—Peter Brandt, en. February 26, '64, dis. with regt. Charles C. Cushing, en. February 26, '64, dis. per order, June 16, 1865. Joseph Denny, en. February 15, '64, dis. with regt. John E. Nostrom, en. February 26, '64, dis. with regt. Nels Rosengren, Jr., en. February 26, '64, dis. with regt. Nels Robom, en. February 26, '64, dis. for disab. November 4, '64. John H. St. John, en. February 26, '64, dis. with regt. Asa Tracy, en. February 26, dis. with regt.

#### COMPANY F.

Originally commanded by Capt. John Kenedy and mustered in for three years service October 3, '62.

*Private*—H. O. Van Inwagen, en. August 13, '62, dis. with regt.

#### EIGHTH MINNESOTA, INFANTRY.

Originally commanded by Col. Miner T. Thomas, was organized August 1, '62. They were immediately ordered to Fort Ridgely to assist in quieting the rebellious Sioux, where they remained till November, when they returned to

Fort Snelling in charge of a large number of Sioux captives; were then ordered to Fort Ripley, where they remained all winter and the following spring, '63, returned to Fort Snelling. Ordered to Fort Albercrombie, D. T., where they remained till the following spring, '64, when they were ordered to Fort Ridgely and joined the expedition under Gen. Sully, which went to the Yellowstone and back during the summer of '64; during this expedition were engaged in a number of skirmishes and battles with the Indians, among others, Tahcha-o-ku-tu, July 28, '64, also Cedars and Over-all's Creek. After their return they were ordered to Clifton, Tenn., where they were attached to Gen. Schofield's 23d Army Corps, and proceeded to Cincinnati, Ohio; Washington, D. C.; Wilmington and Newbern, N. C. Were engaged in the battles of Kingston, March 8, 9 and 10, '65. Mustered out at Charlotte, N. C., July 11, '65. Then returned to Fort Snelling and were discharged.

We give the roster of the soldiers of Washington county, who participated in this regiment.

COMPANY C, MUSTERED IN OCTOBER 12, 1862, originally commanded by Capt. Edward A. Folsom.

*Officers*—Edwin A. Folsom, Capt. enrolled, Aug. 19, '62, pro. Maj., May 13, '65. Wm. McKusick, 1st Lieut., en. August 19, pro. Capt., May 28, '65, dis. with regt. John G. Cover, 2nd Lieut., en. August 19, pro. 1st Lieut., May 28, '65, dis. with regt. John T. Robertson, 1st Sergt. en. August 13, dis. for pro. January 13, '65. Samuel Winship, Sergt., en. August 13, dis. for disabl., November 1, '64. Charles O. Farrer, Sergt. en. August 13, dis. with regt. Franklin T. Rice, en. Sergt. August 13, dis. per order May 10, '65. Joseph A. Mitchell, Sergt., en. August 13, dis. with regt. John S. Nay, Corpl. en. August 14, pro. Sergt. November 1, '64, dis. in hospital May 30, '65. James Mulvey, Corpl., en. August 13, pro. Sergt. March 1, '65, dis. with regt. Foster C. Cutler, Corpl., en. August 14, pro. Quar. M. Sergt. November 1, '64, trans. to Non. Com. Staff. Melvin A. Clay, Corpl., en. August 13, pro. Sergt. May 10, '65, dis. with regt. Charles E. Estabrook, Corpl., en. August 14, dis. by order, June 5, '65. Frank T. Johnson, Corpl., en. August 14, dis. with regt. Elisha Brown, Corpl. en. August 15, dis. with regt. Oscar von Kuster,



Corpl. en. August 15, dis. with regt. Fletcher B. Rowell, musician, en. August 15, pro. princpl. musician, December 1, '63; trans. to Non. Com. Staff. James N. Herald, wagoner, en. August 15, dis. with regt.

*Privates*—Morris Ahart, en. August 14, dis. with regt. Orange L. Barber, en. August 14, trans. to 3rd Minn. Battery April 16, '63. John Blake, en. August 13, dis. with regt. John Booren, en. August 13, dis. with regt. Joseph A. Boyden, en. August 13, dis. with regt. Benjamin Brown, en. August 20, dis. for disabl. March 9, '63. Charles C. Cavender, en. August 15, dis. with regt. Joseph Caplazi, en. Aug. 15, dis. with regt. David Cormickel, en. August 13, dis. with regt. Henry W. Crosby, en. August 14, dis. per order, May 10, '65. Timothy L. Cates, en. August 14, dis. per order, May, 10, '65. Benjamin Cayon, en. August 14, dis. with regt. John Christian, en. August 13, dis. with regt. Vincent Cover, en. August 13, dis. with regt. Isaac L. Carpenter, en. August 20, pro. Corpl. May 1, '65, with regt. Hiram W. Dockendorf, en. August 17, dis. with regt. George W. Elliott, en. August 14, dis. with regt. Francis W. Fiske, en. August 15, dis. with regt. John Fromant, en. August 15, dis. with regt. Azon Forbes, en. August 13, pro. Corpl. dis. with regt. Amos Forbes, en. August 13, dis. in hospital in '65. Charles Gray, en. August 16, dis. for dis. June 28, '64. Benjamin Gagnon, en. August 14, dis. with regt. Daniel W. Guptill, en. August 14, dis. with regt. Joseph Giossi, en. August 15, dis. with regt. William Giossi, en. August 15, dis. with regt. John Goodrich, Jr., en. August 15, dis. with regt. Joseph Garaud, en. August 16, dis. with regt. William Gallagher, en. August 18, dis. with regt. Wm. Henry Gray, en. August 20, dis. with regt. Harmon Glade, en. August 22, dis. with regt. George P. Hinds, en. August 13, dis. with regt. John A. Harris, en. August 17, died January 31, '65, at Columbus, Ohio. John Herring, en. August 13, dis. with regt. Wm. Hamilton, en. August 14, died of wounds received at Murfreesboro, December 7, '64. Wm. W. Hall, en. August 14, pro. Corp.; dis. with regt. Augustus F. Hauser, en. August 15, dis. for disabl. July 17, '63. Hermon Heiforth, en. August 15, dis. with regt. Peter Johnson, en. August 13, dis. with regt. Patrick Keefe, en. August 14, dis. per order, May

26, '65. Sebastian Kameron, en. August 13, died May 15, '64, at Abercrombie, D. T. Elam Long, en. August 16, dis. with regt. Matthew Lein, en. August 15, dis. with regt. Samuel Leighton, en. August 14, dis. for disabl. March 19, '63. Daniel Lufkin, en. August 13, dis. in hospital June 30, '65. Peter Lereaux, en. August 15, dis. with regt. Chas. E. Morgan, en. August 13, dis. with regt. John H. Morgan, en. August 13, dis. with regt. Judson W. McKusick, en. August 14, dis. with regt. Peter Moody, en. August 14, dis. with regt. Charles Mitchell, en. August 14, dis. with regt. John B. Oliver, en. August 18, dis. for disabl. June 15, '65. John J. Porter, en. August 15, dis. for disabl. January 14, '65. John Peterson, en. August 13, dis. with regt. Martin Palli, en. August 15, dis. with regt. Henry Paulson, en. August 16, dis. with regt. Peter Plummer, en. August 16, dis. per order June 5, '65. Andrew J. Russell, en. August 16, dis. with regt. Joseph H. Ramsdell, en. August 17, dis. for. disabl. June 11, '65. E. Monroe Secrest, en. August 13, dis. with regt. George Snell, en. August 13, dis. per order, June 2, '65. Winslow Staples, en. August 20, dis. with regt. John Tate, en. August 22, died February 8, '65, at Washington, D. C. Jacob Tuor, en. August 13, dis. with regt. Philip Tromley, en. August 15, trans. to 3d Minn. Bat., April 16, '63. Albert H. Thiele, en. August 15, dis. with regt. Isaac Van Vleck, en. August 16, dis. in hospital June 13, '65. Horace Voligny, en. August 15, pro. Corp., dis. with regt. George W. West, en. August 13, dis. with regt. William Wilson, en. August 13, died from wounds received at Murfreesboro, December, '64. James E. Ward, en. August 16, dis. with regt. John D. Ward, en. August 20, dis. with regt. John Zinn, en. August 15, trans. to 3d Minn. Bat., May 1, '63. Isadore Jordan, en. August 14, died May 23, '65, at Greensboro, N. C.

*Recruits*—John F. Greeley, en. March 26, '64, mustered in March 29, '64, dis. with regt. Wm. H. Morgan, en. February 18, '64, mustered in February 19, '64, died May 15, '64, at Fort Abercrombie, D. T. Augustus Parrish, en. March 24, '64, mustered in April 1, dis. with regt.

## NINTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Originally commanded by Col. Alexander Wilkin; was organized August, '62. Stationed at

frontier posts until September, '63, when ordered to St. Louis, Mo. Ordered to Jefferson City, Mo., and distributed among several posts in the interior of the state; ordered to St. Louis, May, '64. Engaged in the following battles, marches, sieges and skirmishes: Guntown expedition, June, '64; assigned to Sixteenth Army corps, June, '64; marched in pursuit of Price from Brownsville, Ark., to Cape Girardeau, Mo.; thence by boat to Jefferson City; thence to Kansas state line; thence to St. Louis. Battles: Nashville, Tenn., December 15 and 16, '64; Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely, April, '65. Discharged August 24th, '65, at Fort Snelling, Minnesota.

#### TENTH REGIMENT INFANTRY.

Originally commanded by Col. James H. Baker; was organized in August, '62. Stationed at frontier posts until June, '63, when ordered upon Indian expedition. Engaged with Indians July 24, 26 and 28, '63. Ordered to St. Louis, Mo., October, '63; thence to Columbus, Ky., April, '64, and assigned to Sixteenth Army corps. Participated in the following battles, marches, sieges and skirmishes: battle of Tupelo, July 13, '65; Oxford expedition, August, '64. Marched in pursuit of Price from Brownsville, Ark., to Cape Girardeau, Mo.; thence by boat to Jefferson City; thence to Kansas state line; thence to St. Louis, Mo. Battles of Nashville, Tenn., December 15 and 16, '64; Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely, April, '65. Discharged August 19, '65, at Fort Snelling, Minnesota.

#### ELEVENTH REGIMENT, INFANTRY.

Originally commanded by Col. James B. Gillfillan, was organized August, '64, ordered to Nashville, Tenn., and engaged in guarding railroad between Nashville and Louisville until muster out of regt. June, '65.

#### FIRST BATTALION, INFANTRY.

Commanded by Col. Mark W. Downie, originally consisted of two companies, organized from the re-en. vet., stay-over men and recruits, of the 1st Regt. M. V. I. Ordered to Washington, D. C., in May, '64, and joined the army of the Potomac, June 10, '64. Participated in the following engagements: Petersburg, Va., June 18, '64; Jerusalem Plank Roads, Va., June 22 and 23, '64;

Deep Bottom, Va., July 27, '64; Deep Bottom, Va., August 14, '64; Reams Station, Va., August 25, '64; Hatcher's Run, Va., October 27, '64 and February 5, '65. Company C joined the Bat. March 27, '65. Took active part in campaign commencing March 28, '65, and resulting in the capture of Petersburg, Va., April 2, '65, and the surrender of Lee's army, April 9, '65. Four new companies joined at Berksville, Va., April '65. Marched from Berksville, Va. to Washington D. C., in May, '65. Two new companies joined at Washington. Ordered to Louisville, Ky., June, '65. Mustered out at Jeffersonville, Ind., July 14, '65. Discharged at Fort Snelling, July 25, '65. The following are the names of the members of this Bat. from Washington county: This Bat. was originally commanded by Mark W. Downie, of Stillwater, in the capacity of Lieut. Col., he was dis. with Bat., July 14, '65. John S. Nay, Corp. en. March 24, '64, Pro. Sergt., dis. with Bat.

#### COMPANY A.

*Privates*—Jacob Fisher, en. January, 4, '64, trans. from Co. A., 1st U. S. Sharpshooters, January 30, '65, dis. per order June 26, '65, vet.

#### COMPANY B.

*Privates*—John Swanson, en. March 24, '64, dis. '65, absent sick. Albert Sebus, en. March 4, '62, wounded at Gettysburg, dis. '65. Joseph Walsh, en. March 24, '64, Vet. Vol., dis. with Company.

#### FIRST REGIMENT HEAVY ARTILLERY.

Originally commanded by Col. William Colville; organized April, '65, ordered to Chattanooga, Tenn., and stationed at that post until muster out of regt. September, '65.

#### COMPANY B,

originally commanded by Capt. William M. Leyde.

*Privates*—Joseph Bonin, en. September 14, '64, pro. corp., dis. with comp. Alexander Glenn, en. September 17, '64, dis. with comp. William Link, en. September 19, '64, dis. with comp. John Leason, en. September 20, '64, dis. in hospital May 29, '65. Donovan McMillan, en. September 7, '64, pro. sergt., dis. with comp.

#### COMPANY C.

Henry H. Rose, en. September 10, '64, dis. with comp.

FIRST COMPANY SHARP SHOOTERS, enrolled March, '62, and originally commanded by Capt. Francis Peteler.

SECOND COMPANY SHARP SHOOTERS, enrolled March, '62; originally commanded by Capt. William F. Russell. This company left St. Paul April 21, '62, reported by order of Maj. Gen. McClellan to the First Regt. U. S. S. S. at Yorktown, Va., May 6, '62. May 22, '62, by special order No. 153, issued by Maj. Gen. McClellan, the comp. was assigned for duty with the First Minn. Vols., and were on duty with that regt. from June 1, '62, and participating in all the engagements and battles of said regt. until its muster out from the U. S. service. All the en. men of the comp., whose terms of service had not then expired, were trans. to Companies A and B of the First Minn. Regt. Inft., in pursuance of special order No. 102, headquarters Army of the Potomac, dated April 22, '65.

*Officers*—William F. Russell, Capt. resigned February, 20, '63. Emil A. Berger, Capt. resigned November 23, '63, after being pro. from 1st Lieutenant. John A. W. Jones, 1st Lieut. resigned May 26, '63. Mahlon Black, 1st Sergt. pro. 2nd Lieut, February 20, '63, then 1st Lieut. and Capt. the same year. Louis Fitzsimmons, 1st Lieut., no record. Samuel H. Priest, 2nd Lieut., no record.

*Privates*—John Beecroft, no record. Daniel B. Borden, dis. for disabl. January 12, '63. Oscar F. Cleney, no record. Alfred Dennison, dis. for disabl. December 15, '62. William Fisher, veteran, killed in action, '64. Charles E. Hatheway, dis. by general order, October 22, '62.

FIRST REGIMENT MOUNTED RANGERS, organized March, 1863, and originally commanded by Col. Samuel McPhaill, stationed at frontier posts until May, '63, when ordered upon Indian expedition; engaged with Indians July 24, 26, and 28, '63. On return of expedition, stationed at frontier posts until mustered out. Mustered out by companies between October 1 and December 30, '63.

BRACKETT'S BATTALION CAVALRY, originally commanded by Maj. A. B. Brackett. Original 1st, 2d, and 3d companies of this cavalry organized October and November 1861. Ordered

to Benton Barracks, Mo. December, '61; assigned to a regt. called Curtis' Horse. Ordered to Fort Henry, Tennessee, February '62. Name of regt. changed to Fifth Iowa Cavalry, April, '62, as Companies G, D, and K. Was engaged in the siege of Corinth, April, '62. Ordered to Fort Heiman, Tennessee, August, '62. Veteranized February, '64. Ordered to Department of North-west '64. Ordered upon Indian expedition, engaged with Indians July 28, and August, '64. Mustered out by companies May and June, '66.

## COMPANY C,

originally commanded by Capt. A. B. Brackett, and mustered in for three years, December 20, '61.

*Officers*—Robert W. Peckham, 1st Sergt., en. November 1, '61, pro. 2nd and 1st Lieut. died November 29, '65. Daniel McKean, Corpl., en. November 1, '61, dis. June 21, '62, at Fort Heiman, Ky.

*Privates*—Robert C. Calvin, en. November 8, '61, re-en. December 31, '63, pro. Sergt., dis. with company. Ivory P. Hatch, en. November 24, '61, dis. December, 19 '64. John R. Hutchinson, en. November 12, '61, re-en. December 31, '63, dis. with company. Samuel T. Maines, en. November 4, '61, dis. for disabl. in March, '64. Charles R. Oliver, en. November 1, '61, dis. for disabl. July 1, '63. Julien Senecal, en. November 24, '61, dis. for disabl. April 30, '63. William M. Woodruff, en. November 20, '61, re-en. December 31, '63, pro. Corpl., dis. with company. Frank J. Woodruff, en. November 20, '61, re-en. December 31, '63, pro. Corpl., dis. with company. Edward Clary, en. March 31, '61, dis. with company.

## SECOND MINNESOTA CAVALRY,

originally commanded by Col. R. N. McLaren, was organized in December, '63, and January, '64. Ordered upon Indian expedition in May, '64. Was engaged with the Indians July, '64, and also in August following. Stationed at frontier posts until muster out of regiment by companies between November '65 and June, '66.

## COMPANY A,

originally commanded by Capt. John R. Jones, and mustered in for three years, December 5, '63.

*Recruits*—John H. Akers, en. February 18, '64, dis. February 13, '65. Wm. H. Mattison, en. February 14, '64, dis. February 13, '65. Alexan-

der Oldham, en. February 14, '64, dis. February 13, '65.

## COMPANY D.

Originally commanded by Capt. James M. Payne and mustered in for three years December 30, '63.

*Privates*—John Fitzgerald, en. December 28, '63, dis. with regt.

## COMPANY F.

Originally commanded by Capt. Thomas M. Smith and mustered in for three years December 31, '63.

*Privates*—Antoine Brunell, en. December 16, '63, dis. with Co. Thomas Connolly, en. December 15, '63, dis. with Co. John McDonald, en. November 14, '63, dis. for disab. December 26, '64.

## COMPANY K.

Originally commanded by Capt. Henry S. Howe, and mustered in for three years service, January 4, '64.

*Officers*—James H. Russell, Sergt. en. December 14, '63, died January 24, '65. Clark T. Green, Corp. en. December 16, '63, dis. for disab. October 13, '64.

*Privates*—Jonas Albert, en. December 15, '63, dis. with Co. Alex Brunell, en. December 26, '63, dis. for disab. June 16, '65. Elias C. Benham, en. December 30, '63, dis. with Co. James C. Clark, en. December 10, '63, dis. with Co. George I. Davis, en. December 29, '63, dis. with Co. Jonathan Huntley, en. Dec. 30, '63, dis. with Co. Edward Hayford, en. December 14, '63, dis. with Co. Henry Hickman, en. December 15, '63, dis. with Co. James T. McLeod, en. December 26, '63, dis. with Co. Edward Rives, en. December 30, '63, dis. per order May 24, '65. John Swenson, en. December 31, '63, dis. with Co. James H. Stone, en. October 27, '63, dis. with Co. Swen Swenson, en. November 28, '63, dis. with Co. Joseph S. Willis, en. Nov. 3, '63, dis. with Co.

## COMPANY M.

Originally commanded by Capt. John C. Hanley, and mustered in for three years, January 5, '64.

*Officers*—Ira Hakes, Sergt., en. December 7, '63, dis. with Co.

*Privates*—Estash Belcore, en. December 24,

'63, dis. with Co. Emmet M. Hone, en. December 28, '63, dis. with Co.

*Recruits*—John H. Hone, en. February 13, '65, dis. with Co.

## INDEPENDENT BATTALION, CAVALRY,

originally commanded by Major, E. A. C. Hatch, was organized July 20, '63. Ordered to Pembina, D. T., in October, '63, thence to Fort Abercrombie in May, '64. Stationed at the latter place till mustered out by by companies in April, May and June, '66.

## COMPANY A,

originally commanded by Capt. A. T. Chamblin, and mustered in for three years, July 25, '63.

*Privates*—Henry T. Davis, en. July 2, '63, dis. with company. Hugo Tacke, en. July 11, '63, dis. per order, March 29, '66. Christian Wanner, en. June 28, '63, dis. with company.

*Recruits*—Marcel Gagnon, en. July 22, '63; pro. corpl.; dis. with company. Henry Walton, en. August 5, '63, destd. September 27, '63. Luke Burns, en. August 5, '63, dis. with company. Samuel Leyde, en. September 16, '63; pro. corpl. and sergt., dis. with company. Emanuel Van Kuster, en. August 1, '63; pro. corpl. and sergt., dis. with company.

## COMPANY C,

originally commanded by Capt. Abel Grovenor, and mustered in for three years, September 11, '63.

*Private*—Wm. A. J. Brake, en. September 3, '63, dis. with company.

## COMPANY D,

originally commanded by Capt. Hugh S. Donaldson, and mustered in for three years, November 19, '63.

*Private*—John Henry, en. September 12, '63, dis. with company.

## COMPANY F,

originally commanded by Capt. Edward Oakford, and mustered in for three years, September 1, '64.

*Privates*—John Connolly, en. July 22, '64, dis. with company. John Smith, en. August 17, '64, dis. with company.

*Recruits*—Alexander H. Cook, en. February 13, '65, dis. February 12, '66. Rudolph Cook, en. February 13, '65, dis. February 12, '66. Gorham F. Davis, en. February 18, '65, dis. February 12,

'66. Michael Donahue, en. February 14, '65, dis. February 13, '66. Henry Gallinger, en. February 13, '65, dis. February 12, '66. Fred W. Getchell, en. February 13, '65, dis. February 12, '66. James E. Leonard, en. February 13, '65, dis. February 12, '66.

#### FIRST BATTERY, LIGHT ARTILERY,

originally commanded by Capt. Emil Munch, was organized in October, '61; ordered to St. Louis December 1, '61, thence to Pittsburg Landing in February, '62. Engaged in the following marches, battles, sieges and skirmishes: Shiloh, April 5 and 6, '62; siege of Corinth, April, '62; Corinth, October 3 and 4, '62; marched from Corinth to Oxford, Miss., thence to Memphis, Tenn. Assigned to 17th army corps November, '62. Veteranized in January, '64; ordered to Cairo, Ill., thence to Huntsville, Ala., thence to Altoona, Ga., thence to Ackworth, Ga.; battle of Kenesaw Mountain; Atlanta, July 22 and 28; Sherman's campaign through Georgia and the Carolinas. Dis. at Fort Snelling, June 30, '65.

*Officers*—Louis Schiel, Corp., en. October 31, '61, dis. for disab. August 6, '62.

*Privates*—Harvey C. Shepard, en. October 14, '61, dis. for disab. March 23, '63. Albert Scherer, en. November 15, '61, re-en. December 1, '63, dis. with battery. Edward Walker, en. October 16, '61, dis. for disab. November 12, '63. Edward Welch, en. October 16, '61, re-en. December 1, '63, dis. with battery. Wm. P. Woodcock, en. October 16, '61, died January 25, '62, at St. Louis, Mo.

#### SECOND BATTERY LIGHT ARTILERY,

organized December '61, and commanded by Capt. William Hotchkiss, reported at St. Louis, Mo., Apr., '62, for equipment. Battery veteranized March, '64, and discharged September, '65, at Fort Snelling.

#### THIRD BATTERY LIGHT ARTILERY,

originally commanded by Capt. John Jones, was organized in February, '63. Ordered upon Indian expedition of '63; participated in engagements with the Indians, July 24, 26, and 28, '63; stationed at frontier posts until May, '64, when they were again ordered upon an Indian expedition and took part in an engagement July 28, '64, and also in August. Upon return of expedition

was stationed at frontier posts until muster out of battery, February 27, '66.

*Privates*—Erasmus Easton, en. April 20, '63, pro. Sergt.; dis. with Battery. Samuel B. Elder, en. February 15, '65, dis. per order April 28, '65. Henry E. Monroe, en. March 31, '64, pro. Corpl.; dis. with Battery.

## DENMARK.

### CHAPTER LIII.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION AND LIST OF OFFICERS—POINT DOUGLAS AND ITS BUSINESS—SCHOOLS, CHURCHES—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The town of Denmark is located in the extreme southeastern part of the county, its eastern and southern boundaries being formed by the St. Croix and Mississippi rivers. To the north is the town of Afton, and on the west, Cottage Grove. The surface is somewhat diversified; along the rivers rolling, and in the interior more level, with fine prairies. The soil is a sandy loam, well adapted to the production of grain of all kinds. From Point Douglas extending up the river, there is a belt of timber, mainly burr oak, which maintains a width of eighty rods for three or four miles, then gradually widens to more than a mile. There are no lakes of any size in the town. The area of Denmark is over 18,000 acres, the greater part of which is utilized for farming purposes.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Prominent among those who first settled in what is now Denmark, were Oscar Burris and Levi Hurtsill, young men of energy. They located as early as 1840, on section 9, township 26, range 20, and began making improvements. In May, 1843, David Hone, one of the thirteen men who composed the Marine Mill Company, located a claim on sections four and nine, in the southern

part of the town. These three men, subsequently founded and laid out the village of Point Douglas. The survey was made by Harvey Nilsson, of Stillwater, August 18th, 1849; an addition was made in 1857. The village is situated on the point formed by the junction of the St. Croix with the Mississippi, the principal portion of it lying along the bank of the latter stream. William B. Dibble, also of Marine, came in 1845, to Point Douglas, built a house and made other improvements on sections five and eight. This property is now owned and occupied by James Shearer, who came in 1849. At the time he arrived, he located a claim which he occupied until 1864, then exchanged farms with Mr. Dibble. Simon Shingledecker came in 1847, and still resides in the house he built soon after his arrival. Martin Leavitt landed at Point Douglas the same year, opened a boarding house, and also located a claim. The following year Ephriam H. Whitaker made a claim and entered into partnership with Leavitt. He still resides on a part of the original claim, and has a large family, reared in the home of his adoption. Caleb Truax came in 1849, and made a claim on section eight, the land now owned by John Cohoes. The same year came G. W. Campbell and lived in the house owned by Dibble, who in that year made a trip to California. On his return in 1852, Campbell built the house in which he still resides. He also made a claim, but subsequently transferred it to W. B. Dibble, and has since been engaged in lumbering. Thomas Hetherington arrived in 1849, and made a claim on section 22 where he resided until a few years since, when he went to Dakota and there died. In the fall of the same year, Thomas, son of Mark Wright, who came to this region as early as 1832, arrived and made his claim on section 20, the property now owned by John O'Brien. Mark Wright made his home on section 22, on land purchased from Caleb Truax, Jr. H. A. Carter was among those who came in 1849; after a few years he left for California. John Allibone came to Point Douglas in 1851, and settled on section 15. He died some years since; his widow still occupies the homestead, on which is a small lake known as Allibone's lake. From 1850, settlers came in rapidly and Denmark was soon well populated.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The first election of officers for the town of Denmark, took place October 20th, 1858, which resulted in the election of Jas. Shearer, chairman; Thomas Wright and David Hone, supervisors; G. W. Campbell, town clerk. Officers for the intervening years. 1859—George W. Campbell, Caleb Truax, Sr. and Mark Wright, Sr., supervisors; Frank Keep, clerk. 1860—Caleb Truax, Sr., Thomas Hetherington and Alexander H. Cook, supervisors; John Hone, clerk. 1861—James Shearer, Mark Wright, Sr., and O. F. Davis, supervisors; George W. Campbell, clerk. 1862—David Downing, Charles E. Leonard and Caleb Truax, Sr., supervisors; George W. Campbell, clerk. 1863—Alexander Oldham, Mark Wright and Caleb Truax Sr., supervisors; R. R. Henry, clerk. 1864—Charles E. Leonard, Martin Leavitt and Alexander Cook, supervisors; Wm. Scofield, clerk. At a special meeting held February 11th, 1864, it was voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars to each soldier credited to the town of Denmark. 1866—Charles E. Leonard, Martin Leavitt and F. W. Trager, supervisors; George W. Campbell, clerk. 1866—James Shearer, Martin Leavitt, Alexander Cook, supervisors; G. W. Campbell, clerk. 1867—Charles J. Aldridge, James M. Taylor and David Downing, supervisors; George W. Campbell, clerk. 1868—John M. Van Derveer, William Keen and Alexander H. Cook, supervisors; John Burton, clerk. 1869—D. B. Gallinger, Thomas Hetherington and Alexander Cook, supervisors. 1870—Henry Gallinger, A. H. Cook and David Hone, supervisors. 1871—D. B. Gallinger; David Downing and David Hone, supervisors. 1872—D. B. Gallinger, William Atwater and Phillip Hummell, supervisors. 1873—D. B. Gallinger, Phillip Hummell, John H. Hone, supervisors. 1874—John H. Hone, Phillip Hummell and Peter Swanson. 1875—William Allibone, John Bahe and A. M. Shearer. 1876—Thomas P. James, Mark Wright and William Hageman. 1877—Thomas James, William Hageman and Thomas Wright. 1878—Thomas James, William Hageman and William Keen. 1879—Same re-elected. 1880—Henry Gallinger, William Hageman and George Vanalstine. George Burton has held the office of clerk since his election in 1868.

## BUSINESS OF POINT DOUGLASS.

Hurtsill and Burris began business in a partnership arrangement in 1840; after continuing for nine years, when the gold fever of 1849 prevailed, Mr. Burris was led to withdraw, and wend his way to the gold regions of California. Hurtsill continued the business alone until the spring of 1856. These men conducted the largest merchandise business in the county of Washington for several years, for Point Douglas was at that time and for a number of years the depot where all supplies were purchased for the interior.

Faribault and other points received their supplies from this place; and hence many thought the greatness and importance of the place was a positive fixture, and in a few years it would be denominated the place of the Northwest. In the summer of 1856, an incident occurred in the history of Levi Hurtsill; he, in keeping with his usual custom, started east for goods. Before leaving home he gave his wife some money and his watch and chain, as a keep-sake. She asked him if he was not coming back. He gave an evasive answer, saying that on his last trip he was very sick at St. Louis; and then the boat might blow up, or something of the kind might happen, etc. Mr. G. W. Campbell accompanied him to Galena. It is thought Mr. Hurtsill had some twenty thousand dollars, or perhaps three times that amount of money with him. He was in the habit of securing all heavy goods at Galena and shipping them without delay. Time passed and no goods came, and no letters were received from the missing man, although a number had been written to him. After some time had passed the family and people became anxious about him, fearing some mishap had befallen him; and thinking an investigation of the case ought to be made, commissioned W. B. Dibble to go and seek him. Mr. Dibble had no trouble in tracking him from Galena to New York, where he had gotten his checks cashed.

Here Mr. Dibble learned that Hurtsill remarked at the time of getting his checks turned into money, that he was going to Boston, but no farther traces could be found of him, and Mr. Dibble was compelled to return and report in an unsatisfactory way. Many conjectures have been offered, by friends and foes, but as he was conducting a large and prosperous business at the

time, and was a successful business man, all remains in the dark. He had established a wholesale house a few years prior to this date, at Hudson.

The large stock of goods was sold or rather given away. Mr. L. Lyford, of Prescott, was intrusted with the entire stock. Mr. Lyford and a Mr. Beardsley bought the major part of the stock, and in the fall opened a store in Prescott for themselves.

Charles E. Leonard and William Ames began business in the Hurtsill store-room in the spring of 1857, and continued the partnership for two years, when Ames withdrew, and Leonard continued one year alone; then Lyford and Beardsley assumed the control, and conducted the business for four years. In 1864 George Dill took possession and guided this line of trade for three years, after which the business receded into the quiet shade of rest, till in 1871 Ira Van Duzee opened a general merchandise store. But alas! misfortune came in the flames and reduced all to ashes in the summer of 1873; but Van Duzee rebuilt the same season, and continued the business until his death in September, 1879, when Mr. Atwater purchased the store and continued in the business until the present time. The building is 40x20 feet, and one and one-half stories high.

There are four ware-houses in the place. The lower one was built by Levi Hurtsill in 1850. It has a capacity of 25,000 bushels. Samuel Frick assumed control of this interest, in 1857. Mr. Dill purchased the building in 1874, and has controlled it since that period. The upper warehouse was built by George Dill in 1868. It has a capacity of 30,000 bushels. After managing the business for three years, he sold out to Mr. Dill, who is the present proprietor.

The middle ware-house was built by Lyford and Beardsley, in 1865. The fourth ware-house was built by A. B. More, on section 23, in 1874. Soon after he sold it to Miller and Dill, who are the present proprietors. The building has a capacity of 15,000 bushels.

In 1851, a Mr. Woodruff built a mill at Point Douglas. The people of the village gave Mr. Woodruff, as a bonus, forty-nine lots and a strip of land lying along the St. Croix river, which was deeded to him as soon as the mill was finished

and running. The mill contained a circular saw and a feed mill.

After a few months Woodruff sold the mill to parties in Prescott, who moved it away. This led to a law-suit, to determine who were the lawful owners of the lots, and land given by the people in prospect of having a mill in the place. The court gave the title to Woodruff.

The saw-mill at Point Douglas, was built by John Short, in the summer of 1867; and he sold it to Stephen Gardner in 1871; who sold it a very few days after, to John Dudley, of Minneapolis, who is its present proprietor. The building is 120x60 feet. It contains a twenty-seven saw gang, a double circular saw, a four-saw gang-edger, two trimmers, and a slab saw. Its capacity is 75,000 feet of lumber, 20,000 shingles, and 14,000 lath per day. The power is obtained by a 120 horse-power "North Star engine." There are four boilers used in generating the steam. When in full operation, it gives constant employment to fifty men, and affords the central point of much of the business of Point Douglas.

Establishing a post-office. It became evident that a post-office was a necessity for the success of the business interests of the village. The proper petition being forwarded to the department at Washington, and favorably considered, the office was established on the 18th day of July, 1840, this being the oldest post-office in the state outside of the military domain at Fort Snelling. Levi Hurtsill was appointed first postmaster, and held the office till his mysterious departure in 1856. He was succeeded by Robert R. Henry, who served until 1857, when James Shearer received his appointment, and served until 1860; then Charles E. Leonard served for three years, when Robert R. Henry was re-appointed, and continued in office until 1866; when Mrs. Emily Gillis, daughter of David Hone, received her appointment, and held the office one year. It then passed into the hands of Charles E. Leonard, who served till 1871, when Ira Van Duzee was appointed, who served a short time, and was succeeded by Charles Johnson; but Mr. Van Duzee was re-appointed and served until his death in 1879. William Atwater was appointed and is still the postmaster of Point Douglas.

The first blacksmith shop was opened by W. McAbey, in 1851; he was succeeded by John

Pinney, in 1853, and he by a Mr. Hood, in 1855, and he by John White, in 1857, and he by John Thrall, in 1864. John White returned in 1866, and remained for three years, when Ferdinand Stiffin took possession of the shop and continued for five years; was followed by John Nainstedt, who remained until 1875. From that date the village was without a blacksmith until the fall of 1879, when William Lange opened a shop at this point. He has a shop 20x16 feet, and a wagon shop 24x18 feet, and is filling an important place in the business transactions of Point Douglas.

Robert Cook built a shop on the north-east corner of section seventeen, and is meeting the demands of the farmers in that neighborhood.

Dr. Geo. Taylor came from Princeton, Illinois, in the spring of 1862; he remained but one year, then returned to his former home in Princeton.

The first frame building at Point Douglas, and one of the first in the St. Croix valley, was the Union house, built by David Hone in 1844. It is 40x20 feet, and two stories high, with a wing 20x24, and one story high. Mr. Hone sent to St. Louis for William Willim to do the plastering. This house contains an office, two parlors, a dining room, a kitchen and five chambers. Mr. Hone sold this house to David Barker in 1850; and Barker sold it to Twitch in 1852; and he to Henry D. White in 1855; White sold it to Robert R. Henry, who kept it as a hotel until 1866, after which it ceased to be occupied as a public house. It is now owned by David Downing, and is unoccupied on account of age.

The Northwestern house. Mr. David Hone built a building 24x30 feet, and one and one-half stories high, and occupied it as store from 1852 to 1855. After some changes and the lapse of a few more years, Charles E. Leonard bought this building, built an addition 30x40, two stories high and a basement. In this structure, affording an office and bar, two parlors, a dining room, and nine chambers, Mr. Leonard entertained all the weary and hungry that chanced to enter his open door. In 1865 Leonard Aldrich purchased the house and kept it as a hotel for two years, and then sold it to Charles Hopkins, who kept it as a boarding house for three years. It has since been converted into a tenement, and is now the property of Benjamin Campbell of Galena, Illinois.



This building afforded a dancing hall, where the gay, and pleasure seekers were wont to spend the long winter evenings of many passing years.

As the business interests of the country increased, new additions were being added to our number, new demands were presented to meet the increasing population seeking homes and employment in our township. In 1855, a charter was granted to W. B. Dibble, to run a ferry from Prescott to Hastings. Mr. Dibble managed this business for seventeen years to the satisfaction of the people, and then sold his interest to Caleb Truax, Jr., who after controlling it for one year, sold it to William Atwater, who still owns it and holds the management of the ferry.

Point Douglas ferry was established in 1852. Leander Felt conducted this ferry for about four years before a charter was obtained. In 1856, a charter was granted to Felt and Tickner to run a ferry from Point Douglas to Prescott, which he controled for nine years, and then sold it to Whitcomb and Atwater; they run it four years when the charter expired. Then a dispute arose between the firm of Whitcomb and Atwater, and W. B. Dibble; the former having a charter from Wisconsin and the latter from Minnesota. Two ferry boats were built, but in a short time Mr. Dibble bought out Whitcomb and Atwater, and thus put an end to the strife, and conducted the business alone. In 1874, he obtained a new charter, and is now the sole proprietor. The Hastings ferry runs directly from Hastings across the St. Croix river to section 7, in town 26, range 20. It was inaugurated by a Mr. Fulton, who sold it to W. J. Leduc, who controlled it till 1871, since which time the city of Hastings has managed it in the interests of her own people.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school of this township was known as the "Valley school," and was organized in 1850. A log school-house was built the same year, and John H. Craig was the pioneer teacher. This log house was removed in 1852, the present commodious frame house taking its place. The records were lost, but by traditional authority, we are warranted to make this statement of first officers.

Trustees—S. Hurtsill, Wm. Campbell and D. White. The present teacher is Miss Mary J.

Leonard; present officers are, Wm. Atwater, director; J. H. Hone, treasurer and John M. McGill, clerk. Present number of pupils is twenty.

School district No. 35 was organized by the commissioners in February, 1854. In March following, at the house of Mark Wright the first officers were elected: Wm. Allibone, clerk; trustees, Thomas Hetherington, Mark Wright and Samuel Shingledecker. By a vote of the householders of the district in 1856, the school-house was located on the southwest quarter of section fifteen. James Clark was the first teacher. at four dollars per week. A neat and ample house was built on the site of the old one in 1876, at a cost of \$1,000. Present number of pupils is fifty-one.

School district No. 45 was organized September, 1867. Lyman Shingledecker gave the district one acre of land for a site on south-east corner of section five, township twenty-seven, range twenty. First officers were: H. Gallinger, clerk; A. H. Cook, director; and E. Klinkerfuse, treasurer. Louisa Cady was the first teacher, receiving twenty dollars per month. The school-house was built in 1868; and the district enrolls twenty-eight pupils. Present officers are: Henry Gallinger, treasurer; John Bahe, clerk, and Frank Brendenmuhl, director. Teacher, J. A. Thompson, receiving thirty-eight dollars per month. This district enrolls fifty-eight pupils.

School district No. 49, time of organization could not be obtained. The school-house was built in 1869, on a lot located on the south-east quarter of section twenty-eight. The first officers were: Thomas Fisher, director; Alexander Nicoll, clerk; W. B. Dibble, treasurer. The first teacher was D. B. Gallinger. This house was destroyed by the storm of June 14th, 1877; another was erected the same fall. The present officers are: Michael Sorg, director; William A. Page, clerk; and John Henry, treasurer.

School district No. 58, was organized in 1873. Its first officers were, Wm. Hageman, treasurer; S. W. Dalrymple, clerk; and John Coffman, director. This house was built in 1874, on a lot in section six. The first school was taught in the fall of 1877 by Mary G. Hurly. She had thirty pupils. The present officers are, Wm. Hageman, treasurer; John Cohoes, clerk; and John Conley,

director; the present teacher is J. P. Johnson, receiving \$40.00 per month.

School district No. 59, was regularly organized May 13th, 1874. Its first officers were, Thomas Wright, director; Adam Olson, clerk, and Philip Hummell, treasurer. The house was built on a lot in the northeast corner of section nineteen, in 1874, and school began the same fall, taught by Emma L. McHattie; she received \$37.00 per month and had nineteen pupils that term. Present officers are, Peter Swanson, director; William Clark, clerk, and Philip Hummell, treasurer. The present teacher is Mary J. Daulton.

#### CHURCHES.

Rev. W. T. Boutwell preached first in this neighborhood in 1844, and occasionally afterwards for some years. Rev. Chauncy Hobart dispensed the gospel for a period of years about 1849.

The first preaching looking to the organization of a church was by Revs. J. L. Breck, J. A. Merrick and T. Wilcoxson, members of the associate mission. A church called St. Paul's Parish, was organized at Point Douglas, by Rev. T. Wilcoxson; March 24th, 1856, with the following members: T. Wilcoxson, G. W. Campbell, Caleb Truax, Sr., Mark Wright, Sr., John H. Craig, Thomas Wright, Thomas Hetherington, Mark Wright, Jr., and James Shearer. The officers were: wardens, George W. Campbell and Caleb Truax, Sr.; vestrymen, Thomas Hetherington, Thomas Wright, James Shearer, Mark Wright, Sr., and John H. Craig; Thomas Hetherington, treasurer, and John H. Craig, clerk. The church was built in 1868, but left in an unfinished state, and remains in that condition. It has been occupied, affording regular services for the people. Its present officers are as follows: wardens, John O. Henry and James Shearer; vestrymen, Thomas Fisher, Sr., John H. Hone, Charles Henry, Alexander Nicoll, Thomas D. Fisher and Albert Page. The rector is Timothy Wilcoxson.

St. Mary's Episcopal church was organized April 30th, 1863 by Rev. Timothy Wilcoxson, with the following officers: wardens—Mark Wright, Sr., and William Stotesbury, Jr.; vestrymen—Wm. Allibone, Thomas Wright, Thomas Paley, Alexander H. Cook and Ambrose Stotesbury. The church secured a lot of two and one-half acres, in the south-west quarter of section

fifteen, and began building in May, 1864. The corner-stone was laid by Bishop Whipple, and the church was finished in April, 1878. This church is 36x24, with a chancel 16x12, affording a comfortable and convenient place for its parishioners to worship God according to their own inclination. The present officers are as follows: wardens—Henry Gallinger and Wm. Stotesbury, Jr.; vestrymen—John Burton, Mark Wright, Ambrose Stotesbury and John Wright. Mark Wright, treasurer, and John Burton, clerk.

Point Douglas Grange, No. 490. This grange was organized March 16th, 1874, with twenty-eight charter members. Nearly all the principal citizens of the neighborhood gave their influence to this new enterprise. The first officers were: James Shearer, master; J. H. Hone, overseer; T. P. James, lecturer; Wm. Page, steward; John Burton, assistant steward; O. F. Davis, chaplain; E. H. Whitaker, treasurer; J. R. Bell, secretary; Mrs. James Shearer, Ceres; Mrs. Mark Wright, Pomona; Mrs. O. F. Davis, Flora; Mrs. T. Wright, L. A. S. It enrolls twenty-five members at present, and holds three regular meetings a month at Whitaker's Hall. Officers elected January 1st, 1881, were as follows: James Shearer, master; J. H. Hone, overseer; T. P. James, lecturer; John Burton, steward; John Wright, assistant steward; Mrs. P. James, chaplain; E. H. Whitaker, treasurer; Mrs. James Shearer, secretary; Mark Wright, G. R.; Mrs. William Page, Ceres; Mrs. J. H. Hone, Pomona; Mrs. John Wright, Flora; Mrs. E. H. Whitaker, stewardess.

The first road was laid out by the government in 1848, and is known as the Point Douglas and Superior City road. The next was laid out 1849 to St. Paul, and known as the Point Douglas and St. Paul road.

Emmet M. Hone, son of David and Mary G. Hone, was born November 30th, 1845, in the Union House, Point Douglas. It is generally agreed, that this was the first white child born in this township. Carver Dibble was born at Point Douglas, August 20th, 1846; a son of Wm. B. and Eliza J. Dibble.

Carver Dibble died January 25th, 1847; Mrs. Eliza J. Dibble died November 25th, 1847.

Levi Hurtsill and Rhoda Pond were married at Stillwater, in 1845. Oscar Burris and Almira M.

Henry were married November 14th, 1847, in the village of Point Douglas. From this modest beginning, the queenly power of matrimony has constantly increased its domain.

State officers furnished by the township of Denmark. Denmark has done her part in furnishing the administration of justice in the state. G. W. Campbell, Caleb Truax, Sr., Martin Leavitt and Charles E. Leonard were representatives at different session of the state legislature.

Denmark Silver Cornet band, was organized July 10th, 1874. It's members were, John Burton, John Allibone, William Hetherington, Chas. Henry, Robert Wright, Wm. J. Wright, William Fisher, Charles Page, George Holt, Elias Hetherington, and George Wright. These gentlemen honored the people for many years with cheering and inspiring musical treats.

Lime kiln. Wm. Bush began to burn lime about 1856, after a number of years Henry Stotesbury took his place, and continued to burn lime for a number of years, when the property passed into the possession of Simon Fetterley. It is not now continued as a business, although limestone seems to exist in abundance in that locality.

John Olsen built a store on the north-west quarter of south-west quarter of section 15. It was 24x16, and one and one-half stories high. In 1871 he sold out to Thomas Paley, who remodeled the building, and made a dwelling house out of it. Samuel Dangerfield, in 1874, bought a small house on the same tract of land, some distance south of where Mr. Olsen's store stood, built an addition and opened a general merchandise store; after doing a good business for two years was burned out. Misfortune comes to men, but ere the voice of complaint has been calmed, another steps into the foreground and lifts aloft the fallen banner. Scarcely had the curling smoke ceased to rise from the ruins of the last store building, before Asa Clothier built another. 16x12, and one story high. Soon after he added an addition 34x18, for a hall. This served the two-fold purpose of furnishing a hall for public entertainments, and a place for the meetings of the I. O. G. T. This last organization dissolved in February, 1881.

Leavitt's feed mill was built in the fall of 1879. It was 22x16, built in a substantial manner. It is furnished with a patent feed mill, and obtains

its power from an eight horse-power engine. In the fall of 1880, an addition, 40x22, was added, as an engine house and store room. This mill has a capacity of twenty bushels per hour; and is located on section 6, township 24, range 20.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

William Atwater was born in New York in 1816. He remained with his parents until twenty-one years of age, during which time he learned carpentering. He continued in the business six years, then bought five-hundred acres of land and opened a farm, on which he remained nearly fourteen years. He then engaged in the mercantile business six years when he sold, and removed to Prescott, Wisconsin. In 1864 he and his brother-in-law purchased a ferry which they run between Prescott and Point Douglas five years. He sold his interest to his brother-in-law, then bought the ferry which is plying, at the present time, between Point Douglas and Hastings. He is the present postmaster at Point Douglas. He was married, in 1842, to Anna E. Fowler, who died in 1858, leaving two children. Mr. Atwater was remarried to Sarah P. Clark.

Henry Behrens, a native of Germany, was born in 1855. He came to America, with his parents, in 1867, and after a few months stay in New York, they proceeded to St. Paul, Minnesota. Locating on a farm, four miles from St. Paul, they remained there three years, then removed to Woodbury, where they still live. Mr. Behrens at twenty-one years of age, rented a farm in Denmark, Minnesota, where he still remains. He was married in 1878 to Miss Mary Rath, who has borne him one child, Elizabeth.

George J. Bush was born in upper Canada in 1839. At the age of fourteen he removed with his parents to Illinois, where they resided a short time, thence to Point Douglas, Minnesota. George remained at home until 1863, when he purchased a home. He resided a few years in Waseca county, and finally located at Denmark. His wife was Ann Hetherington, whom he married in 1863. They have had four children: Linden G., Alvey, Cora and William E.

J. D. Bennett was born in Pennsylvania in 1844. At eight years of age he accompanied his parents to Indiana. Three years later he went to

Prescott, Wisconsin, then to Baytown, Washington county, Minnesota; he remained in that locality about nine years, then removed to Denmark, where he still lives on his farm. He married in 1880, Elizabeth Oldham.

Malcom Black, a native of Scotland, was born in 1832. His parents died when he was quite young, leaving him alone. In 1849, he went to Glasgow, where he remained until coming to America in 1853. He lived in Livingston county, New York, three years, then came to Washington county Minnesota. He engaged in lumbering and farming several years, and in 1865, bought a farm near Denmark, on which he has resided since 1871. He was married in 1867 to Miss Lydia Eastwood. Their children are, Jessie S., Mary E., Katherine and Elsie.

Frank Brendemuhl, a native of Germany, was born in 1839. His family came to America in 1841. In the spring of that year they located on a farm near Watertown, Wisconsin. The father died in 1854, soon after which Frank went to Kansas, thence to Princeton, Minnesota, where he made a claim. In 1862 he enlisted in Company I, Sixth Regiment Minnesota Volunteers; after serving three years he was discharged at Fort Snelling. He returned and purchased a farm on which he still lives. He holds the office of school director of district number forty-five. His family consists of wife and six children: William, Henry, Fred, Louis, Ida and Melinda.

Albert Brendemuhl was born at Watertown, Wisconsin, in 1846. At thirteen years of age he went to Kansas, thence to Princeton, Minnesota, remaining nearly six years. He sold the property he had accumulated there and came to Denmark, Washington county, where he still resides on a farm. His marriage with Louise Marshall took place in 1868. Their children are: Anna, Edward, Emma, Amelia and William.

John Coffman, a native of Pennsylvania, was born in Chester county in 1825. His father's death occurred when he was only six months old, and he was taken by his grandfather, with whom he lived until seventeen years of age. He engaged in farming for others ten years, then came to Point Douglas, Minnesota, and in 1854 entered two hundred acres of land, on the St. Croix river, near Denmark. In 1860 he obtained property, by trading his farm, in Prescott,

Wisconsin; soon after he returned to Denmark, where he now lives. He married Ellen Clark, who died in 1863, leaving six children. He remarried to Miss Mary Johnson, who has borne him five children, four of whom are living.

William J. Coloes was born near Rutland, Vermont, December 25th, 1838. When about ten years of age, his father died, and in consequence, William was obliged to begin the battle of life in early years. In 1852, his mother granted him the remaining time until he should reach his majority. He worked on the Champlain and Erie canals and the Hudson river on a freight boat. Coming west to Fulton, Iowa, in 1857, he tarried a brief time, thence to Point Douglas, and the following year went to Missouri, entering there the employ of the United States and American Express Company. After continuing in the employ of the government some time, he crossed the plains to the gold fields, but in 1860, re-entered the employ of the express company, and the next year returned to Point Douglas, Minnesota. Here he engaged in agriculture until enlisting in the First Minnesota Regiment in 1865, was with General Grant until the surrender of General Lee. Returning to civil life and his home, he has since resumed his agricultural pursuits. Miss Christiana Truax became his wife in 1863, and has borne him eight children.

John Conley was born at Fort Snelling, Minnesota, in 1845. At nineteen years of age he enlisted in Company F, Minnesota Independent Battalion; he served until 1866, when he received his discharge. In 1868, he purchased eighty acres in Denmark, Minnesota, where he still lives. He was married in 1868 to Mary McDermott: Alice, Theresa, William, Mamie, Josie, Thomas and Anna are their children.

Johanna Connelley, a native of Ireland, was born in 1817. She came to America in 1851, and made Monroe, Orange county, New York, her home. She removed to Point Douglas, Minnesota, the next year. She and Martin Connelly were united in marriage in 1853. He was a widower and was the parent of three children: William, John and Thomas. He owned a farm at Denmark, on which they lived, and since his death, which happened in September, 1880, his widow has passed her time there. Her children

are: Dennis, who is a cripple; Mary, Martin and Michael.

Allen Cook was born in Canada West, in 1828. He went to St. Lawrence county, New York, where he lived seven years, then went to Hudson, Wisconsin. Soon after, he became a resident of Denmark. His mother lives with him, his father having died in 1854. Mr. Cook was married in 1864 to Margaret McChesney. They have five children living: Amelia, Sarah, William H., John A. and Josiah.

Edward Delamore was born in Ireland in 1812. He came to Canada in 1832, thence to Albany, New York, where he remained only a short time. He then made his home in Ulster county, New York, until 1847, when he went to Vermont and bought a farm. Here he lived ten years, then made Hastings, Minnesota, his home seven years. His present place of residence is Point Douglas, locating there in 1864. He was married in 1837. His family consists of his wife and seven children.

William B. Dibble was born in New York in 1815. He went to Pennsylvania in 1832, and after remaining nearly two years went to Georgia and Alabama, engaged in the stage business. He bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Illinois, on which he remained some time. After traveling through different states a number of years he started for the California mines in 1849. He engaged in mining two years, then returned and located at Point Douglas, remaining eleven years, when he bought his present farm. Married in 1844 to Eliza McCauslin. His second wife was Mary Wright. Nine children have been born to them.

David Downing was born in Washington county, Maryland, in 1819. His parents moved to Pennsylvania in 1827, and the next year he was sent out to earn his living. He learned the distillery business at sixteen years of age and continued in it four years as a laborer, then bought one-half interest. In 1849, his partner disappeared very suddenly, taking their funds with him. He then removed to Point Douglas, Minnesota, and engaged in farming three years, after which he made a contract to furnish wood for that place. He then bought the farm where he now lives. He married Mary Henry in 1856.

Joseph Dugan was born in 1846, in Pennsylvania, and moved to Ohio when very young. His

mother died when he was seven years of age, which event compelled him to reside with an uncle in Wisconsin. He enlisted in 1864, in Company A, Third Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers, and received his discharge at Louisville, Kentucky, in 1865. He became a resident of Point Douglas, in 1880. His marriage to Julia Coffman occurred in 1870. They have had three children: Ida B., John W. and Frank E.

Timothy Enright was born in New York in 1844. At the age of eighteen he enlisted in Company "C," Fourteenth Regiment, New York Volunteers, in which he served two years, when he was discharged. He returned home and remained until 1865, then removed to Point Douglas, Minnesota. He engaged as laborer until 1875, when he purchased village property and there located. He now holds the position of justice of the peace. In 1870, he married Margaret Delamore, who has borne him five children.

Simon Fetterley was born in Canada in 1825. He engaged in farming in his native place until 1855, then came to Point Douglas and was engaged in farming for other parties nearly five years. He purchased a farm from Mr. Dibble, which he sold a short time after and bought again of Mr. Bushy. He purchased another farm soon after, on which he now lives. He was married to Caroline Bushy in 1847. Their children are Electa A., William S., Charles S., Melissa J., James N., Susan and Whitney.

Thomas Fisher, Sr., is a native of Yorkshire, England, born in 1819. He lived with his parents until the age of twenty-two. He engaged in farming two years, and was then in the grocery business four years. He came to America in 1859, locating at Point Douglas, Minnesota. He has since then been a farmer, and since 1867, lived on his own farm. His wife was Miss Sarah E. Wright, whom he married in 1845. They have four children living.

Henry Gallinger is a native of Canada, born in 1832. He learned the trade of carpenter in his native place then came to point Douglas, Minnesota, in 1858. He engaged in farming and lumbering some time, then bought a farm in Denmark, where he now lives. He enlisted in Company F, Hatches' Battalion, in 1865, and received his discharge in 1866. He married Miss E. Per-

kins in 1864, who has borne him three children: Alice, Henrietta and Adelaide.

W. G. Hageman, a native of Germany, was born in 1833. He engaged in farming in his native country until 1854, when he came to America. He worked over two years in a nursery, and in the spring of 1857 located in St. Paul, Minnesota, where he was employed in a saw-mill four years. In 1864 he purchased eighty acres of land in Denmark, and for eight successive years purchased the same amount. He raised fourteen thousand bushels of small grain three years in succession. His family consists of his wife and seven children. Their names are: Louis H., William F., Lena, Emma, George, John and Albert.

George Harris was born in Pennsylvania, in 1824. He moved with his parents to Illinois, when three years of age. His father was killed in the Black Hawk war, while there. At the age of eight, George began working on a farm, in which he continued nine years, then went to Missouri, where he remained until 1845. He then made Point Douglas, Minnesota, his home, eight years. After spending a number of years in various pursuits, in various places, he located at Denmark, on a farm. His family consists of his wife, who was Miss Alice White, and seven children.

Jane Hetherington, widow of Thomas Hetherington, was born in Scotland, in 1820. She accompanied her parents to Canada when three years old, where she remained until her marriage in 1847. In 1850 they removed to Point Douglas, Minnesota and soon after located on a farm three miles away, where she still remains. She is the parent of eight children: Mary, John E., William P., A. B. Jane, George R., Thomas M., and Ely B.

John H. Hone was born in Springfield, Illinois, in 1839. His parents moved to Marine, Minnesota, when he was quite young, his father being one of the Marine Lumber company. In 1860 he embarked for himself and bought a farm, which he owned eight years then sold and bought 127 acres, where he lives. He is now treasurer of school district number thirty-four. His marriage with Mehitabel Ledgard occurred in 1861. They have two children, Cornelia and Alleta.

William Keene is a native of Maine, born in

1829. In 1851 he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, thence to St. Anthony, where he resided two years. He bought eighty acres in Denmark, in 1863, which he increased to 640 in sixteen years. For five years past his farm has yielded 8,000 bushels of wheat and oats each year. He was married in 1853. Their children are John F., Alvina G., Francis B., Sarah L., William O., Charles O., Harvey E., and Sarah A.

John F. Krueger is a native of Germany, born in 1846. He came to America in 1861, locating in Dodge county, Wisconsin. He commenced farming in that county and in 1869 rented a farm on which he remained three years. He then went to Horicon in a flour and feed store, engaging in that business two and one-half years. Soon after, he located at Hastings, and for a time was employed by Mr. Libby as lumberman. He has now control of Mr. Nash's farm, on which he lives. He was married in 1868, to Minnie Lemann. Their children are William, Lena and Fred.

Robert Jackson was born in Cheshire, England, 1819, where he lived until coming to America in 1840. He located in Iowa, where he remained nearly three years. He then came to Washington county, Minnesota, being attracted thither by the reports of its healthfulness. He first located in Denmark township, afterward taking a claim, before the government survey. Mr. Jackson has been twice married.

Edward Laforce was born in France in 1817. He came to America with his parents, and located at Quebec, Canada. In 1845 he went to St. Paul, Minnesota, and was employed by Mr. Lawrence, in the lumbering business, six years; he then went to Cottage Grove, Minnesota, remaining ten years. While there he bought one hundred and sixty acres, and after living on it four years traded for one hundred and twenty acres in Denmark, where he still lives. His wife was Margaret Hutchings, whom he married in 1860. They are the parents of five children.

William S. Loudon is a native of Indiana, born in Clark county in 1843. He moved to Point Douglas, Minnesota, in 1866; thence to Cottage Grove. He remained there a few months; then returned to Point Douglas. After visiting his native state he located on a farm at Cottage Grove, where he remained two years. He then purchased eighty acres at Denmark, where he

has since lived. He married Miss Fannie Kelly in 1865, who has borne him four children: Mary F., William A., Vernie and Arthur.

Archibald McCallum was born in Scotland in 1833. He came to America in 1851 with his parents, locating first at Albany, then at Caledonia, Livingston county, New York. He remained there until 1863, when he came to Hastings; the next year he bought eighty acres in Woodbury, Washington county, Minnesota, on which he now lives. He was married in 1871 to Mary Taggart who has borne him two children.

John O'Brien is a native of Ireland, born in 1849. He came to America in 1855 and remained in Baltimore one year. He then came to Hastings, Minnesota, where he worked in the foundry and machine shops two years; then in the saw-mills in that vicinity where he still continues. He owns two hundred and forty acres in Denmark.

Samuel Orr, was born in New Brunswick, 1815. His mother died when he was four years old. At the age of twenty-three, he went to St. Stevens, where he was employed in the ship-yards twenty-one years. He then embarked in the brig "Caroline," bound for Cuba, which was wrecked on her homeward passage about two hundred miles south of Cape Hatteras. In October, 1862, he arrived at New York city. He came to St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1865, thence to Stillwater, at which place he was employed by Mr. Staples. He then located on a farm, where he still remains. He has been twice married, and is the parent of seven children.

William A. Page was born in Denmark, Minnesota, 1856. He removed to Point Douglas with his parents when quite young. After becoming of age, he worked one year for his father, then purchased a farm of his father, where he still lives. He now holds the position of clerk in school district 49, Denmark. Mr. Page was married in 1876 to Lottie Weaver, who has borne him two children, Albert S. and Charles E.

Charles R. Page was born at Point Douglas, Minnesota, in 1858. His parents were of English birth. They came to America in 1848, and made Philadelphia their home three years, during which time his father worked at carpentering. In 1851, they came to Point Douglas, Minnesota,

where his father died in 1880. Mr. Page still lives with his mother at that place.

Oscar Perry was born in Pennsylvania, in 1848. He located in St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1861, and soon after enlisted in Company "L," Second Minnesota Sharpshooters. He was discharged after having served three years. He returned home and engaged in the oil business until 1875; then spent a few years in traveling, finally locating at Denmark, where he has since resided.

Thomas Screeton is a native of England, born in 1821. He served an apprenticeship of seven years as carpenter at Manchester. He then worked sixteen years at pattern-making. In 1858, he came to America, making St. Paul, Minnesota, his home a few years. He enlisted in the United States Engineer Corps, in which he served six months. He purchased his present farm in Denmark, in 1844.

Austin M. Shearer was born in Canada, in 1848, where he lived until the spring of 1864. He then went to Green Bay, Michigan, and after a short stay removed to Point Douglas, Minnesota, and purchased a farm about three miles from there. He still lives there. His marriage with Miss Ellen Page took place in 1870. They have two children: Minnie and William.

James Shearer, born in 1815, is a native of Massachusetts. After completing his education, he was employed as clerk in a store nearly five years. For a number of years after, he was engaged in the mercantile business, then passed a number of years in traveling. He located at Point Douglas, on a farm, which he bought in 1849. He is now town treasurer and county commissioner. His marriage with Miss M. J. Hardy, occurred in 1866. They have three children: Marcus A., Martha V. and Irving F.

Simon Shingledecker was born in Germany, in 1815. He came to America in 1831. He located in Ohio, and worked nine years as a farmer, then went to Illinois, thence to St. Louis. He was employed three years on a boat, which ran from St. Louis to New Orleans. In 1845, he removed to Hudson, Wisconsin, engaging in lumbering three years; he then bought a farm in Denmark, Minnesota, where he still lives. He married in 1850, Margaret Truax, who has borne eight children: Caleb J., Abraham R., Agnes

E., George S., Gersham, Harriet M., Emma I. and Lizzie A.

A. Stevens was born in Canada, in 1806. At the age of sixteen, he learned the trade of wheelwright. He continued in that business until 1832, when he was married and moved on his wife's farm, where they lived until 1850. They then sold and bought eighty acres at Cottage Grove, Minnesota. In 1877, his wife died and he sold his property. Since living with his daughter at Denmark.

Mortimer M. Swinger is a native of Indiana, born in 1841. He came to Hennepin county, Minnesota, in 1857. He enlisted in Company A, Ninth Regiment Minnesota Volunteers; after serving three years he received his discharge at Fort Snelling. Soon after, he went to Stevens county and gave his attention to farming until 1870. He visited different places and pursued different lines of business until 1880, then located at Point Douglas. He bought the ferry and the land adjoining in Denmark, and holds the charter for a term of five years. He married in 1867, Fannie M. Taylor. They have five children living.

Abraham Truax was born at Brockville, Canada West, 1824. His father was a sailor, and in consequence the family was forced to often change location. They moved to St. Lawrence county, New York, where they remained about thirteen years. In 1848 they came to Minnesota, locating at Point Douglas. When Hastings first started, Mr. Truax removed there and helped in building the old "Buckhorn," a log structure. He returned to Washington county in 1859, where he has since resided. He held the office of sheriff of Dakota county at an early date. He was married in 1859 to Mary Lahey, who has borne him five children. His wife died in 1867.

Mark Wright was born in England, 1830. He came to America with his parents in 1841, locating at Quebec, then to Upper Canada, where his father was employed by the government eight years. In 1852 his father bought one hundred and sixty acres in Denmark, Minnesota, on which he lived until the time of his death. In 1864, after his father's death, Mr. Wright purchased one hundred and sixty acres, where he still lives. His family consists of wife, who was Margaret Stevens, and four children.

Mary Wright was born in 1800, in England. She lived with her parents until twenty-five years of age. In 1826 she married Mark Wright. They moved to Canada in 1842, living in different parts of the province until 1852, when they removed to Point Douglas, Minnesota. They bought one hundred and sixty acres in Denmark, the May following. Her husband died in 1873. She still lives on the farm with her son George who owns one-half. He was married in 1874 to Adelaine Wright.

Robert Wright was born in Canada, 1848. He moved with his parents to Point Douglas. Four years later, his father purchased a farm in Denmark, and moved there. Mr. Wright remained with his parents until twenty-one, when his father gave him eighty acres of land on which he moved, and still resides. He was married in 1872 to Miss Electa Fetterley, who has borne him one child.

## COTTAGE GROVE.

### CHAPTER LIV.

EARLY SETTLERS—ORGANIZATION—LIST OF SUPERVISORS—TOPOGRAPHY—ROADS—VILLAGES—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—CYCLONE—WAR RECORD—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Cottage Grove, including all of township 27, range 21, and a small portion of township 26, range 21. The meandering of the Mississippi causes the south side to assume an irregular shape, and adds two small portions of township 26, range 21, to the town of Cottage Grove. This town, like all others, has had an ante-history. Before Cottage Grove was known as a township, or before force of law or organization, other than that of the stronger claiming priority of right to possess hunting privileges, was known, we find white men had set foot on these beautiful prairies.



## EARLY SETTLERS.

Among the first prominent settlers of this township we find the names of James S. Norris and Joseph Haskell. These men were the first settlers in this town and among the first in the St. Croix Valley. They made claims in what is now the town of Afton in the fall of 1830. The following spring they made improvements on their claims, such as are common in a new country.

Mr. Norris remained with Mr. Haskell until the spring of 1842, when he went to Gray Cloud Island and worked for Messrs. Moore and Robinson, at the Indian trading post, for one year. Then in the spring of 1843 he removed to the point where Cottage Grove village now stands. Then this village did not wear the face of beauty and activity it presents now. He made a claim on sections 1 and 12, on which he built a log cabin, and immediately commenced making improvements; he broke forty acres of prairie and sowed it to wheat. This is said to be the first wheat of any quantity sowed north of Prairie du Chien. He had a goodly yield of wheat, but as there were no mills in the country to convert wheat into flour, this rich bounty of golden grain could not render that comfort it would under present circumstances. This year he broke fifty acres more and sowed ninety acres to wheat. The following season he enjoyed a bountiful harvest, but often men are disappointed when they seem to be grasping an ideal fortune, so in this case; but small quantities could be disposed of at all, and hence a large portion of this bounteous harvest was lost. In those days shipping down the river was attended with many disadvantages. This unfortunate condition of things slowly wasted away. River advantages increased year by year, and in the spring of 1856 Mr. Bolles completed his mill and began to manufacture a kind of flour, having some antique cast. It would be somewhat repulsive to our delicate tastes, to be compelled to feast on bread made from such coarse flour, while it might remove many of the causes producing dyspepsia and that class of diseases. Mr. Haskell had a quantity of this wheat ground, but as there was no bolting-cloth in the mill the flour proved to be quite coarse. In order to make the bread look white the baker was in the habit of sifting the flour, by means of a frame covered

over the bottom with black crape. In the days of pioneer life this disadvantage did not seem to be the mountain it would be if we were called to endure the trials now. Mr. Haskell remained on the portion of his claim in section twelve until the spring of 1846, which he had sold to J. W. Furber in the fall of 1845, and then moved to his present location on section one.

The next settler in the township was Jacob Marsh, who made his home on section twenty-three in 1844.

William Ferguson settled on section 26, the same year. Jonathan Brown made a claim on section 11. Lewis Hill took possession of sections 3 and 4. James S. Davis settled on section 14. John Atkinson made his claim on section 1. These all joined the pioneer band in 1844, '45 and '46. Thomas and J. W. Furber came in 1846. From this date there was a constant coming of new settlers, till all vacant lands were occupied, and yet they come, old citizens moving farther west and some retiring from the active duties of agriculture.

The people of Cottage Grove are Americans in the strictest sense of the term. Most of the pioneer fathers were from Maine, and they have introduced many of the habits and customs so common in that state.

## TOWN ORGANIZATION.

A meeting of the legal voters of Cottage Grove was called to convene at Lyceum Hall, in the village of Cottage Grove, October 20th, 1858, for the purpose, as had been publicly announced, to form a township by the election of a board of officers. The meeting was called to order by J. S. Norris, who was chosen moderator, and William Watson, clerk.

John Atkinson, Jacob Mosher and Joel Munger were appointed judges of the election. Joel Munger was elected overseer of the public highway of the western part of the town, and John H. Swetland, overseer of the eastern part of the town. The following gentlemen, Wm. Watson, chairman; John Atkinson and B. Winant, were elected as board of supervisors; John Rhodes, clerk; Joel Munger and John H. Braekens, justice of peace; J. B. Benson and R. Rhodes, constables; Jacob Mosher, collector; Thomas Furber, assessor; and James S. Davis, overseer of the

poor. It was determined to hold the next annual meeting at the precinct house. This closed the work of organization and the election of first officers for the township of Cottage Grove.

The annual town meeting of Cottage Grove for 1859, was called at the Lyceum hall, April 5th, 1859. Theodore Furber, was moderator. A tax of \$100 was levied for town purposes, to be disbursed as follows: To town clerk, \$10, for plats and maps; for assessor, \$20; for surveying \$50; and for contingent expenses, \$20. The following board of supervisors were elected: J. S. Norris chairman of board; John H. Braeken and Henry Hone supervisors; John Rhodes, clerk. It was determined to hold the next annual meeting at the Waterville school-house district, number one.

The next annual meeting was called April 3d, 1860, and by a vote of the people adjourned at once to Lyceum hall. The following board of supervisors was chosen: A. L. Holman, chairman, John J. Connelley and N. H. Van Slyke.

At a meeting of the board of supervisors held April 23d, 1860, a two days' poll tax was levied on all voters between the ages of twenty-one and fifty years of age, and fifty cents on each hundred dollars valuation of real estate.

The fourth annual meeting was called at Lyceum hall, April 2d, 1861. A tax of \$200 was levied for current expenses, and twenty-five cents on each hundred dollars worth of real estate for road purposes.

Supervisors elected: J. S. Norris, chairman of board, John Bassett and Henry Hone.

The fifth annual town meeting was called at Waterville school-house, April 1st, 1862. By vote levied a tax of twenty-five cents on each one hundred dollars worth of real estate, and two days' poll tax. The board of supervisors were Robert Watson, chairman, B. Winant and Wm. Murphy; J. S. Norris, clerk.

The sixth annual town meeting was called at the house of L. Nessel, April 7th, 1863. A tax of \$150 was levied for current expenses, and of \$178 for road purposes. Supervisors elected: Theodore Furber, chairman of board, Joel Munger and B. Winant; J. S. Norris, clerk.

The seventh annual town meeting was called at the house of A. Nessel, April 5th, 1864. Supervisors: J. W. Furber, chairman of board,

Robert Wilkins and M. S. Sprout; J. S. Norris, clerk.

The eighth annual meeting was called at the school-house near Atkinson's corners, April 4th, 1865. Supervisors were: A. L. Holman, chairman, Robert McChesney and Joel M. Munger; J. S. Norris, clerk.

The ninth annual meeting was held at the Lyceum hall, April 3d, 1866. The following officers were elected: supervisors—A. L. Holman, Robert McChesney and Joel M. Munger; J. S. Norris, clerk.

The tenth annual meeting was held at a school-house near Nessel's, April 2d, 1867. Supervisors elected were A. L. Holman, D. A. Kemp and Lewis Bailey; J. S. Norris, clerk.

The eleventh annual town meeting was called at Nessel's school-house, April 7th, 1868. Supervisors were: H. A. Gould, H. A. Durant and John J. Connelley; J. S. Norris, clerk.

The twelfth annual town meeting was held at the Lyceum hall, April 6th, 1869. Elected H. A. Durant, R. Wilkins and S. M. Bailey, supervisors; J. S. Norris, clerk.

The thirteenth annual town meeting was called at Lyceum hall, April 5th, 1870. Supervisors elected: S. M. Bailey, J. A. Churchill and Robert Wilkins; J. S. Norris, clerk.

The fourteenth annual meeting was called at the school-house near Atkinson's corner, March 14th, 1871. Robert Watson, John J. Connelley and F. Meilicke, supervisors; J. S. Norris, clerk.

The fifteenth annual town meeting was called at Lyceum hall, March 12th, 1872. Supervisors, Robert Watson, John Connelley and F. S. Meilicke; J. S. Norris, clerk.

The sixteenth annual town meeting was called at Lyceum hall, March 11th, 1873. Supervisors, F. S. Meilicke, W. R. Munger and D. A. Kemp; J. S. Norris, clerk.

Seventeenth meeting was called at precinct house, March 10th, 1874. Supervisors, J. J. Connelley, E. Clark and Ross W. Link; A. G. Gillett, clerk.

The eighteenth annual town meeting was held at Langdon hall, March 9th, 1875. Supervisors, William Fowler, Robert Wilkinson and Wallace Kelsey; A. G. Gillett, clerk.

The nineteenth annual town meeting was called at Langdon hall, March 14th, 1876. Wm. Fow-

ler, Wallace Kelsey and Ethan Viall, supervisors; A. G. Gillett, clerk.

The twentieth annual town meeting was held at Langdon hall, March 13th, 1877. Supervisors, Wm. Fowler, Ethan Viall and Uriah Ladd, Jr.; T. F. Miller, clerk.

The twenty-first annual town meeting was called at Langdon hall, March 12th, 1878. Supervisors, William Fowler, Ethan Viall and G. R. Crippen; A. G. Gillett, clerk.

The twenty-second annual town meeting was called at Langdon hall, March 11th, 1879. Supervisors, W. Fowler, Ethan Viall and W. Kelsey; A. G. Gillett, clerk.

The twenty-third annual town meeting was called at Langdon hall, March 9th, 1880. The following officers were elected: Edward Clark, George Fisk and George R. Crippen, board of supervisors; A. G. Gillett, clerk.

#### TOPOGRAPHY.

The township is bounded on the north by Woodbury, east by Denmark, south by Mississippi river, and west by Newport. The surface of the town is generally rolling, and the soil fertile, adapted to agricultural pursuits. The surface of the south part, extending out from the river for two miles, is a level prairie; then there is a range of hills and bluffs. Some portions of this part of the town are quite broken, with deep ravines, adding to its beauty, if not to its fertility.

Then back towards the north portion of the town, are the table lands, two hundred feet above the level of the river, undulating, partly a prairie, and partially decorated with a second growth of oak. The soil of the low lands is of a sandy nature, with a small quantity of loam intermingled. The tables are loamy, with a clay sub-soil. The low lands are well adapted to stock raising, having many water advantages. The table lands are more especially adapted to the raising grain of all kinds, and fruits.

The drainage of this town is ample, affording every advantage necessary for the convenience of husbandry. The Mississippi river skirts the southern boundry.

A large slough leaves the Mississippi about the center of section 33, bearing north for some distance into section 34, then inclining south through section 35 into section 36, and then abruptly

turning north, enters the Mississippi, forming what is known as Kemp's Island. Another slough leaving the Mississippi in the eastern part of Newport town, enters the north-east corner of section 30, running a south-westerly course, diagonally through sections 30, 31 and 32, and re-entering the Mississippi river in section 33, forming Gray Cloud Island. A few small lakes grace the surface of this town. From a small lake in section 23, taking a zigzag course through sections 26, 27 and 34, and enters the Mississippi in section 35.

The first road built in the town was the old Military road, called the Point Douglas and St. Paul road, surveyed by Captain Stimpson for the government in 1849. The Gray Cloud, Cottage Grove and Stillwater road was built by the county in the year 1851. The Red Rock and Afton road was opened in 1852. The first road laid out by the town board was in August, 1859, commencing at the quarter section post between sections 4 and 5, running due west to the town line. The second one commenced at the south-west corner of section 11, running east on the south line to a point on Furber Lake, then south-east to county road.

#### VILLAGES.

The township has two regularly platted villages. The village of Cottage Grove was located in section 12, in 1871, by J. P. Furber; J. W. Furber was surveyor. It is four miles from a station of the same name on the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railway, and is fourteen miles from St. Paul. The original plat contained forty acres of land. The village has gradually grown from a small beginning to a flourishing inland town. It contains one store, dry-goods and groceries, George W. Furber, proprietor; one drug store, kept by Dr. A. H. Steen; two physicians, Wm. Furber and A. H. Steen; three churches, Congregational, Methodist and German Lutherans; one hotel, the Cottage Grove house, W. H. Glenna, proprietor; a fine school-house in the centre of the town, ample for the place, surrounded by a natural grove, made more dense by the addition of a good number of shade trees and some fine ever-greens, affording shade during the summer, and forming a wind-break during the winter season; one black-smith and wagon-shop,

Louis Putres, proprietor, and one black-smith shop, August Aborth, proprietor. Cottage Grove is one of the oldest settled towns in the county.

The Arcadia Lodge of Masons is located in the village, and was organized in 1864; the charter was granted in 1865. The first board of officers: O. G. Leonard, M. W.; J. S. Norris, S. W.; Thomas Furber, J. W.; A. L. Holman, secretary; and E. Ayers, treasurer. They held their first meetings in rooms, properly furnished over John P. Furber's store. Like all other bodies, changes form an important feature of their history; so this society was left adrift, but soon found rooms over John P. Furber's ware-house, where the society holds its regular meetings. The membership at date of organization was eight. At this writing they have forty active members. Present officers: Dr. A. H. Steen, W. M.; Robert Wilkins, S. W.; W. Kelsey, J. W.; Peter Thompson, secretary, and James Middleton, treasurer.

#### LANGDON.

The village was laid out and platted by J. T. Dodge, from Hastings, chief engineer of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railroad in the spring of 1871, located in section 21. The town was called Langdon after Hon. R. B. Langdon, of Minneapolis.

The trade of the village is controlled by these firms: Woodward and Son, general stock of dry-goods, groceries and hardware; Messrs. Barrett and Co., general stock of goods; Messrs. Dill and Miller, elevator and feed-mill; Zadoc Johnson, proprietor of hotel; and F. K. Barril, a black-smith.

The Langdon elevator was built in [September 1874, by A. V. Brown, of St. Paul, and sold the same fall to James McClusky, and soon after rented to Messrs. Dill and Miller, and finally in the summer of 1878, purchased by this latter firm. In 1879, a feed-mill and engine-house was added, making it a profitable property, and supplying a long felt want in town and community.

#### POST-OFFICES.

The first post-office established in the town was located at the house of J. W. Furber, in the spring of 1850. This was one of the first offices established in the county. J. W. Furber received the first appointment, as postmaster. The conditions, on which the request of the people in reference to

establishing a post-office was granted, was that the mail should be carried from Point Douglas, once a week free from expense to the government, D. Hone of Point Douglas, entered into a contract to fulfill the requirement of the government, receiving for his pay the proceeds of the route. Mr. Furber kindly gave his commission to the carrier. This arrangement met the expectation of the people and rendered general satisfaction. The office has been removed from time to time, from place to place in the village, and a corresponding number of citizens have held the position of postmaster, during these successive changes. John P. Furber has been postmaster a number of years, and George M. Furber has served as deputy postmaster, and held the office in his store since 1866. This office has been supplied with a daily mail by stage from Stillwater to Langdon for the last four years.

The Langdon post-office was established November, 1871. A. G. Gillett received his commission as postmaster November 27th, 1871, from Postmaster General Creswell. The office was kept in the station house until December, 1879, when Mr. Gillett resigned his position as agent for the railroad company. Since that time Mr. Gillett has kept the office in his residence near the depot. The office is furnished with a daily mail each way, on the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railroad, and by stage from Stillwater.

#### SCHOOLS.

Prior to any organization of schools under territorial law, Fountain Spring school, a private school, was organized by John Atkinson, and was taught by a Miss Johnson.

After the organization, the whole town was divided into two districts. District number one occupied the western portion of town, and number two the eastern portion. This arrangement prevailed until the final dividing of the town into school districts, which is given as accurately as the information obtained will justify.

School district number fifty-three, formerly known as number one, was organized November, 1853. The first schools were held in private houses until 1856, when a school house was built near what is known as Atkinson's corners. This house was 40x24 feet, and cost about \$300. The first teacher under this arrangement was Miss

Anna Brayton. First board of officers was: William Buck, W. Fowler, J. Atkinson, and W. R. Munger. In 1872 the district was divided, a portion stricken off to the Langdon district; they took the number of thirty. At that time the county commissioners changed the number of the original district from number one to number fifty-three. This district has since then received some additional territory from number thirty-one, Newport town.

Cottage Grove school district, No. 31, was organized as No. 2, in 1851. The first school was held in the old log cabin built by J. S. Norris in 1843. Miss Martha Newell, from Lakeland, taught the first school. The first board of officers elected was: J. S. Norris, A. L. Holman, John Heath; and J. W. Furber, clerk. The first school-house was 22x16 feet, built in 1852, at an expense of \$250. The next school-house, 57x28 feet, with a wing 20x10 feet, was built in 1868, at an expense of \$3,600. They have two departments. The school is doing a good work for the town, under the management of David L. Smith, principal, and Miss Geneva Weatherspoon, assistant.

School district, No. 32, was organized as No. 3, in 1857. The first school was kept in a house leased from Dr. Mann. The first board of officers elected was: Jacob Mosher, John Sweatland, John Morey and John Rhodes, trustees. The first school-house was built on section twenty-six, in 1859, at a cost of about \$200. First teacher was Miss Kate Califf. The second school-house was built on the same site, in 1868, at a cost of \$600. First teacher in new school-house was Bartina Boceman.

Langdon school district, No. 30, was set off from what was known as the Waterville district, No. 1, or what is now No. 53. It was organized in 1872. The following board of officers was elected: Lewis Austin, director; and T. F. De Arton, clerk. The first schools were kept in private dwelling houses, and in the section house at the depot. In 1878 the board of officers levied a tax and issued bonds to the amount of \$800 to build the house, which is now serving for school purposes. It is 40x32 feet, located on lot four, block thirty, Langdon.

## CHURCHES.

The Catholic Church of Langdon was built in 1873. This edifice was 50x30 feet, substantially built. This society was organized under the ministrations of Rev. Father Harley. The present strength of the church is twenty-five families. They have services regularly once a month.

Cottage Grove Congregational Church. Rev. B. Hall, engaged in the work of organizing churches under the auspices of the board of home missions, found at Cottage Grove a number of families willing to go into a church organization. After consulting with the people, due notice being given, a meeting was called at the house of Theodore Furber, November 26th, 1858, to take introductory steps to organize a congregational church. Rev. Mr. Hall was chosen moderator of the meeting; S. W. Furber, E. B. Strong, J. Green, and H. M. Sleeper, were appointed a committee to prepare articles of faith and covenant. The next meeting was called at Lyceum hall, on the 5th day of December, 1858. The committee having performed the labor assigned to them, reported. It was considered, and a call for another meeting to be held on December 21st, 1858, at Lyceum hall, to which the churches from Minneapolis, St. Paul, Stillwater, Hudson, Prescott and St. Anthony were invited, at which time and place the Congregational church of Cottage Grove was permanently organized. Rev. Bordett Hall preached the sermon, and thirteen were received as members of the church at the time. The services were held in Lyceum hall, and Rev. B. Hall, from Point Douglas preached for them until 1861. Rev. G. S. Biscoe, from Grafton, Massachusetts, was called to the church and installed as pastor, May 24th, 1864. The history of this church, like many others, has had its sunshine and shade, but shade could not hinder its steady growth. In 1868, the church built an appropriate house of worship at a cost of \$1,070. Its present membership is sixty, and at this date is without a pastor.

The St. Matthew's Evangelical Church, of Cottage Grove was organized August 31st, 1874, in the town of Denmark. The church building was erected on a tract of land presented to the church for that purpose, by Mr. Franklin Brendenmuhl. In 1877, the church was removed to Cottage Grove, where it now occupies a pleasant

and more central location for the congregation

The number of members at organization was twelve, while the present number is twenty-five families. The church has invested in building about \$700. The church is in a prosperous condition, and adds to the general interest of the village of Cottage Grove.

The Cottage Grove and Newport Universalist Church was organized at the Atkinson school-house, January, 1867. Rev. R. J. Marvin of St. Paul officiated at its organization. The following became members at date of organization: John Atkinson, Ruel Parker, E. Ayers, D. H. Kemp, W. R. Munger, Lucy F. Ayers, Roxa T. Belden, Emily Parker, Anna Atkinson, Miss H. C. Monroe, Enma Gaye, J. M. Munger, J. W. Furber, Estella Furber, Aurelia Furber, A. L. Stevens, P. F. Gray, J. S. Norris, Lizzie Gray, Samuel Van Alstine, J. J. Connelley, Lucretia Connelley and Lewis Hill. Services were held at the Atkinson school-house, the church after its erection. The organization still exists, but no regular services are held at the present writing.

#### LYCEUM HALL.

This association was organized about 1852. The object of the association was for social and literary advantages. The stock of the company was sold and funds raised to build and furnish a hall. A commodious hall, 36 x 24 feet, was built in 1855, at a cost of about \$800, located in section 11. The hall was furnished with a suitable library, such as the interests of the community seemed to demand, and designed to lead the general mind to contemplate better things in literary pursuits. A newspaper was published by the members of the society, and a debating society was formed in connection with the association. The thinking portion of the community for some miles around, old, middle-aged and youth, without any lines of division to hinder a free participation, engaged in these discussions, embracing most of the practical subjects of the day. This proved to be a worthy center of attraction for a number of years, for the people of that neighborhood. But every star shines for a term of years, and then retires into the unknown. So this society began to wane, and many lost their interest in it, attracted by other and possibly better interests,

until the golden day had passed away, and the hall was given to other purposes. The Congregational church held their services in it for a number of years. The annual town meetings for some years were held in this hall. Then for some years it was known as the "Precinct House," while the voting was done by precincts. This society has wasted away, till in another spirit of being, it sold the building to the highest bidder. Not every acorn that falls into the ground, and grows for a term of years with flattering prospects, attains to the stature of a stately oak, battling with herculean strength the storms of passing ages.

#### CEMETERIES.

The Cottage Grove Cemetery Association was organized April 5th, 1856. The members were: J. W. Furber, Robert A. Watson, J. P. Furber, W. Watson, A. L. Holman, J. S. Norris, Thomas Furber, E. M. McCarty, J. S. Davis, A. Stevens, F. Leych, N. H. Van Slyke and E. Ayers.

The first officers: J. W. Furber, president; J. S. Norris, secretary; J. S. Davis, treasurer; Robert Watson, E. Ayers, J. S. Norris, J. W. Furber and J. S. Davis, trustees.

The cemetery grounds contain four acres, laid out with lots and blocks, streets and alleys, nicely shaded with native oaks, interspersed with beautiful evergreens. Some elegant and costly monuments have been placed in this lot to mark the resting place of loved ones. In short, this cemetery shows the taste and affection of an intelligent people. The present officers are: J. P. Furber president; J. W. Furber, treasurer and secretary; A. L. Holman, actuary. The entire cost of grounds, fitting, laying out, etc., was \$550.

The Atkinson Cemetery Association was incorporated May 12th, 1874, with the following board of managers: W. R. Munger, Levi Bailey, Lewis Hill, J. H. Stacy, Henry Belden, J. H. Crandall, J. H. Churchill, J. B. Benson, J. M. Munger, and Lewis Austin. This cemetery is located on the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 17. W. R. Munger, J. H. Churchill and James H. Crandall, trustees.

#### CYCLONE.

The town of Cottage Grove was visited by a terrible cyclone June 15th, 1877. Between eight

and nine o'clock p. m., there arose in the south-west a dark and heavy cloud, attended with loud thunder, vivid lightning and a strong wind. The cloud moved forward rapidly; soon the rain began to fall in torrents, when suddenly the wind came dashing with great violence, sweeping everything before it. There seemed to be two currents of wind; one coming from the west, and the other from the south-west. These two currents came together in section 22. The stronger current being from the south-west, the storm took a north-western direction, and did some damage in section 27, taking away a portion of the roof of Ethan Viall's house; taking a trunk out of the chamber, and no trace of it could be found. A corn cultivator was taken up, some portions were never found, and other parts were found two miles from the place of its taking. In section 22, when the currents met, the destruction of property beggars description. The timber in its track was prostrated; fences torn up and scattered in every direction; E. Welch's house coming in the line of desolation; Mr. and Mrs. Welch had stepped out to look after some chickens, in which Mrs. Welch was specially interested, and startled by the roar of the wind, were in the act of returning to the house, and near the door, the wind took up the house, bearing it away, and a stick of timber struck both Mr. and Mrs. Welch, knocking them down. When Mr. Welch recovered, he had hold of his wife, but she was dead. The stick of timber struck her on the head and caused her instant death. The next object in the path of destruction was C. D. Tuttle's two-story dwelling, located in the north-west corner of section 26. The main part of the house was torn to pieces and scattered in every direction; while the wing was left unmoved. The family consisting of six persons fled to the cellar, and were miraculously preserved. The large barn a few rods further on was completely destroyed. Next in its course was Mr. J. C. Tucker's barn, the roof of which suddenly passed along on the breeze. At this point the storm turned, taking a north-easterly direction, and struck the house of Robert Williams, damaging the house, and destroying his barn entirely. A horse tied to a girder in the barn was found sixty feet outside of the limits of the building, with the girder lying across him, the strap still tied to the girder, the horse being un-

injured. Next in line was a small lake in the south-west corner of section 23. It was almost robbed of its treasure. The water and mud was carried a long distance up the bluffs, fifty feet above the level of the lake. Next came the fine house of John Morey, giving a portion of its roof to the excited wind; then passed into the town of Denmark, continuing its destructive course, killing a horse near the town line for W. G. Wagner. A man known as Michael Schull, a farm hand was taken up by the wind and dashed against a pile of wood, injuring his brain, causing him to become dangerous. He is now at St. Peter in the insane asylum. The destruction of property was great. No accurate account of the amount of damage done has been compiled. Mr. Tuttle living in section 26 suffered the most. He estimated his loss at \$7,000. His house was situated in a valley, surrounded by oak trees, and we would suppose was protected by the bulwarks of strong nature, and yet here, house, barn, farming utensils and machinery were scattered over the country. The next morning sheets of tin two feet square found in Mr. Tuttle's yard, were supposed to have come from a church in Dakota county. Portions of Mr. Tuttle's house were found miles away.

The Langdon butter and cheese factory, located on section 17, was built in the spring of 1876, with the following officers: W. Fowler, C. A. Parker, E. B. Scofield, George Woodward and J. H. Crandall. The building is 70x32 feet, two stories high, with a wing 33x32 feet. During the first year, the factory was supplied with milk from three hundred cows. During the summer of 1880 the factory received milk from eight hundred cows; and from one hundred and seventy-five cows at this writing, January, 1881. In the summer of 1880 this factory produced 30,000 pounds of butter and 41,000 pounds of cheese. The present officers are: W. Fowler, president; T. S. Nash, secretary; George Woodward, treasurer and salesman.

Dairying forms one of the many important interests of the town. Many fine herds of cows are found on the large farms in the town. The product of butter and cheese is the largest of any in the county, as the statistics will show. It is estimated that eight hundred cows are kept as milch cows in the town; and that 75,000 pounds of but-

ter and 50,000 pounds of cheese were produced in 1880. The products for 1880 are as follows: wheat sown was 6,865 acres, producing 74,665 bushels; oats sown was 1,257 acres, producing 43,721 bushels; corn planted was 1,375 acres, producing 40,145 bushels; barley sown was 201 acres, producing 5,946 bushels; Rye sown was 29 acres, producing 458 bushels; potatoes planted was 49 acres, producing 6,085 bushels; tame hay cut, 1,986 acres, producing 2,111 tons.

The first marriage in the town of Cottage Grove was Mr. Henry Crosby to Miss Hannah Watermann, in the summer of 1854.

Nathan Atkinson, son of John and Hannah Atkinson, born in 1846, is said to be the first white child born in the township.

Mrs. Melitable Furber, wife of P. P. Furber, died September 12th, 1851. The next death was William H., son of J. W. Furber, who died September 18th, 1854.

#### WAR RECORD OF COTTAGE GROVE TOWNSHIP.

The war record of Washington county begins with the opening of the rebellion of 1861. In this war, Cottage Grove township responded to the full extent of her duty. No part of this history will be of more interest to the coming generations than the noble deeds of our fathers, in this struggle for self-preservation. This town stands in the front rank in doing honor for our county and state.

When treason had raised its arm to destroy the Union, and the call was made for men and means to suppress the rebellion, no township was more prompt to respond to the call than Cottage Grove.

In accordance with a call issued January 14th, 1864, a meeting of the legal voters of the township was called at the house of Lawrence Nessell February 2d, 1864. In keeping with the general feeling of the people, the following resolutions were enthusiastically adopted:

"Resolved, That the town of Cottage Grove pay the sum of one hundred dollars, to each volunteer that has enlisted or may enlist in the service of the United States; and have been or may be accredited to this township as volunteers.

"Resolved, That the town cause to be raised and paid as bounty, the sum of \$100 to each of the following named volunteers: William Buck,

Sumner Palmer, E.G. Partridge, and Orville Buck, and that the town supervisors draw on the town treasurer to the amount of \$400, in favor of said persons; and that the supervisors be authorized to obtain a sufficient number of volunteers to fill the quota of this town, under the present call, and draw orders on the town treasurer in favor of such volunteers, to an amount not to exceed \$100 each." At a regular town meeting held April 5th, 1864, a tax of \$900 was levied to pay orders on town treasury, drawn by the supervisors for the payment of bounties to volunteers, in accordance with a resolution adopted at a special town meeting held February 2d, 1864.

A special meeting was called at the school-house, near Atkinson's Corners, August 11th, 1864, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, That the board of supervisors be, and are hereby authorized to issue bonds on the town in such form and such amounts, as may be thought most available, bearing interest at the rate of 10 per cent., and payable on the 1st day of May, 1866. The principal of said bonds to be appropriated to pay bounties to volunteers to fill the quota of the town, under the recent call made by the president of the United States for troops. The whole amount of said bonds not to exceed \$15,000, and not to be sold at less than par.

At the same meeting the following resolution was passed:

"Resolved, That S. W. Furber be, and is hereby authorized to act as agent for the town, and to negotiate the bonds, this day authorized by vote to be issued, and to procure volunteers to fill the quota of the town on the best terms possible; and he is authorized to notify the board of supervisors, as to the sum required in each bond, and to demand and receive the same from said board, and sell them, and apply the proceeds thereof according to the terms of the foregoing resolution. He is also authorized to act as agent for the town to procure exemption of enrolled men from the draft, and in all other matters connected with filling the quota of the town under the present call of the president for 500,000 men."

At the annual meeting held April 4th, 1865, the following resolution was adopted:

"Whereas, George Hutchinson, B. R. Rose, W. Nicholson, William Welch, Nathan C. Ingham,



Samuel Bennett, James Nichols, Gordon Allen, D. McIntire, J. A. Churchill, L. S. Bringer, William F. Ingham, Ross W. Link, Frederick Mellicke, George N. Godfrey, John Hutchinson, William Poplan, Geo. R. Crippen, James S. Leyde, Samuel Bennet, Charles Ferris, Wesley Shellenburger, Franklin Benjamin, Charles Fay, Frederick Hammond, D. A. Perey, Ludwig Blozing, Louis Brunnel, Paul Brunnell, Antoine Brunnell, Francis McCoy, G. Wisgatt, T. B. Galusha, John Kelly, Frank Tibbets, Andrew Arnold, James Nichols, Gordon Allen, Alvey McKee, Dugald McIntire, Ezra B. Strong, John McCallum, C. Henning, Reuben Freeman, E. G. Patridge, Sumner Palmer, Orville Buck, William Buck, Frederick Cook, Newton Troitchel, Hanson Evison, George H. Altenburg, Alexander Glenn, W. Link, Rufus Mars, Louis Ready, Clark Shellenburger, Daniel Dibble, Robert Bailey, Henry H. Rose, Alfred C. Parsons, John Stiffes, Shelton Wright, James Ford, John M. Grapes, Henry A. Durand, and Richard Brier, citizens of this town did voluntarily enlist in the army of the United States, in response to such calls, and did honorably to themselves, and in a manner which flatters our pride, and challenges the admiration of the world, discharge all the duties of patriotic soldiers, therefore,

"Resolved, That to such of these brave men, having survived the perils of war; we do tender them our sincere and heartfelt thanks, and welcome them home with an earnest assurance of our deep interest in all that pertains to their welfare and prosperity.

"Resolved, That these preambles and resolutions be entered upon the records of the town."

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Oliver Ames was born in Orange county, New York, September 24th, 1850, and is the scion of an illustrious family. At two years of age he moved with his parents to St. Paul, Minnesota. He first attended school in the old stone building on the river bank, taught by Rev. E. D. Neill. After taking an academical course, he finished his education at the St. Paul Business College in 1866. The same year he was employed as book-keeper for the old Home Insurance Company, of that city, and afterward engaged in the same capacity for the firm of Noyes, Peet and Company,

also Dispatch Printing Company, and at Duluth for the Duluth Minnesotian. Returning to St. Paul he passed one winter there, then moved to his present farm, where he has since resided. He has lately completed a beautiful home on the spot where Major J. R. Brown established a trading post in 1838. He was united in marriage in 1874, to Miss Emma Benson. Their children are Oliver H., Reginald H. and Amelia.

Ferdinand Army, a native of Germany, was born at Baden, October, 1843. He received his education in his native place and at the age of twenty emigrated to the United States, landing at the port of New Orleans. He came northward to Minnesota, and located in Cottage Grove township, where he now owns a desirable farm of 120 acres. In April, 1871, he married Miss Carrie Anderson. Frank W., George, Anna H., Albert and Sarah, are their children. Two children died in infancy.

John Army, born January 7th, 1829, is a native of Baden, Germany. He received an education in his native home, and there remained until he reached manhood's estate; then came to America. He went directly to St. Louis, where he spent four years in the employ of the banker, Louis Benoist. In April, 1865, he came to Minnesota, locating on a farm of one hundred and fifty acres at Cottage Grove, where he has since lived, an honored and respected citizen. His family consists of his wife and three children, Edward, Anna and Minnie.

Frank X. Barril was born at Detroit, Michigan, in 1859. While he was yet an infant his parents moved to Montreal, Canada, but returned to Detroit, when he was eleven years of age. There Mr. Barril remained until 1875, then turned westward. He made his home in Little Falls, Morrison county, Minnesota, two years, working at the blacksmith's trade. He completed his knowledge of the trade in St. Paul. In 1880 he located at Langdon, where he is doing a good business of general blacksmithing, including wagon-making, repairing, etc.

Henry Belden was born in Benson, Rutland county, Vermont, in 1811, of the old New England stock. Here he was educated, and lived until 1844, when he removed to Wisconsin, and purchased a farm in Rock county. During the spring of 1856, he removed from Wisconsin to

the territory of Minnesota, settling at Cottage Grove, on his present fine estate. His farm consists of two hundred and sixty-six acres, which is finely improved and adorned by a very handsome residence. Mr. Belden has been twice married; first, to Miss Elmira Benson, who died in Wisconsin. In 1852 he married his present wife, who was Rhoda Crum. They have three children.

August F. Borth is a native of Prussia, born in 1848. When a child of seven years his parents crossed the ocean, and located at Henderson, Sibley county, Minnesota, where his father still remains and pursues his avocation of contractor and carpenter. Mr. Borth passed his youth at Henderson, and received a practical education and learned the trade of blacksmith and wagon-maker. September, 1876, he became a resident of the village of Cottage Grove, where he still resides, having an extensive custom. He married in 1876, Miss Hattie Palmer, who has borne him two children, Frank L. and George.

John Colwell is a native of Ireland, from where his parents emigrated to Canada, when he was a child. In 1865 he removed to Minnesota, locating at Cottage Grove, where he resides on a well-improved farm of two hundred and ninety acres, adjoining the village of Langdon. In Toronto, Canada, 1845, he was married to Miss Mary Glenn, who died many years after, leaving seven children, John J., Mary, Joseph, Robert, Elizabeth A., Matilda and George. Mr. Colwell remarried in 1871, to Mrs. Maria Stotesbury. They have three children, George B., Edwin and Albert O. Mrs. Colwell has two children by her first husband.

George R. Crippen was born in Saratoga county, New York, 1838. He removed to Wisconsin with his parents, where he remained until the age of sixteen. He then removed to Cottage Grove, where he has, the greater portion of his time, resided, engaged in agricultural pursuits. He enlisted in August, 1862, in Company I, Sixth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served though the Indian campaign under General Sibley. In 1864 his command went to the front; he participated in many prominent engagements, and was mustered out of service at Fort Snelling, August, 1865. He married Miss Sophia Ludloff, of Prescott, Wisconsin, in 1861. They have eight children living.

Jeremiah Daly, is a native of Ireland, born in 1829, where he received his education. In 1850, he crossed the ocean to the United States, and at once started for the far west. Many inconveniences were met with in crossing the continent at that early date, he having expended all but two dollars and twenty-five cents when he reached St. Paul, Minnesota. He remained only two days, paying one dollar per day for board. He then shouldered his baggage and walked until he found work, which happened to be as a farm-hand. He changed about from place to place engaging in different pursuits. After several experiences in lumbering, he finally settled at Cottage Grove, where he now resides, owning a beautiful farm of five hundred and twenty acres. He is an honored and respected citizen, and has done much in forwarding the local interests. Mr. Daly has been twice married. His present wife was Miss Mary Mortimer, whom he married in 1876. They have three children, Elizabeth, Thomas M. and William.

Edward Doyle, is a native of the "Emerald Isle," born in 1829. He came to America in 1852, and settled in Massachusetts, where he worked at various trades and at farming. He came west in 1867, locating in Washington county, Minnesota; he now owns a nice farm of one hundred and sixty acres, in Cottage Grove. His marriage to Miss Mary Leary, a native of Ireland, took place 1856. They have eight children.

William Fowler, whose name is familiar among the agricultural classes of Minnesota, was born in Hampden county, of the old "Bay State," September 8th, 1826. At the age of nine, he moved with his parents to Geauga county, Ohio, where he passed his youth and received his education, completing his studies by a course in the fine arts and sciences at Twinsburg Academy. When twenty-two years of age he emigrated to Illinois, and in 1852, came to Minnesota, locating in Newport township; he engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1862, he enlisted in Company "F," Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. His command first served under Gen Sibley in the Indian campaign, then were ordered to front. Mr. Fowler was severely wounded at the battle of "The Cedars," on account of which he received a pension. In 1862 he was commissioned second lieutenant, which position he held until mustered out of ser-

vice at Fort Snelling, July, 1865. In 1870 he purchased a farm in Cottage Grove, where he now lives, and is the owner of 544 acres. Mr. Fowler was president of the State Agricultural society in 1873-74; was for seven years president of the Washington County Agricultural Association, also of the State Dairymen's Association, and the State Wool Growers' Association. He represented his district in the legislature in 1877. He has held other high and responsible positions, in which he has given satisfaction. In 1857 his marriage to Miss Caroline Lane occurred. Frank L., Mary, Nellie, Eugene and Willie, are their children.

George M. Furber is a native of Cottage Grove, born November 17th, 1855. He attended the public school in boyhood and completed his education at Carlton College, Northfield, where he took a classical course. On returning home he was clerk in his father's store three years, and in January, 1880, he purchased it. He is now doing a good mercantile business. In 1877, he married Miss Annie B. Hind, of St. Paul. They have two children: Jennie F. and Angier G.

Gen. Joseph W. Furber is a native of New Hampshire, born at Farmington, Strafford county. He is of very old, prominent stock, dating as far back as the locating of the New England colonies in 1640. His father, Major Pierce P. Furber, was an officer in the war of 1812. Gen. Furber received his education at the public school, except one year at Foxcraft Academy, Penobscot county, Maine. His early manhood was passed in the pursuit of lumber surveying. In 1838, he started for the then remote Mississippi valley; on arriving at Alton, Illinois, he made that his home until 1840, when he went to St. Croix Falls, Wisconsin, and engaged in business until 1846. He then came to Washington county, Minnesota, and located at his present, beautiful home at Cottage Grove; there he still remains an honored citizen. In 1846, he was elected to represent the counties of Crawford and St. Croix, which then included the whole north-west in the territorial legislature of Wisconsin. In order to reach the capitol at Madison, he started Christmas and walked the whole distance to Prairie du Chien, that being the only mode of travel at that early date. In 1857, he was chosen speaker of the first Minnesota legislature. In 1851, he was appointed and commissioned major-general of militia of Min-

nesota territory. The same year he was appointed by President Fillmore and confirmed by the senate as United States marshal of Minnesota, which he held until his resignation in June, 1853. He has also been honored by the local offices among which are justice of the peace, notary public, postmaster, etc. His marriage with Miss Sarah Minkler occurred in 1843. They have three children: Estella M., Arvilla and William W.

Samuel W. Furber, like his brother, Gen. J. W. Furber, has played a prominent part in the history of St. Croix Valley and the state of Minnesota. He was born in Farmington, Strafford county, New Hampshire, in 1819. In 1833 he moved with his parents to Milo, Maine, where he obtained an education which he completed at Foxcraft Academy. In 1846 he went to Bangor, engaging in lumbering, until the spring of 1857, when he came west. He located at Cottage Grove in 1860 where he has since lived. Mr. Furber represented Washington county in the state legislature in 1862, and as chairman of the committee on public lands, he was the most prominent in the framing of the public school land-laws of Minnesota. At the organization of the internal revenue service in 1862, he was appointed assistant assessor of the fifth district, embracing the counties of Washington, Chisago, Carlton, Kanabec and Lake. In this capacity he served until 1870, when the districts were consolidated by an act of congress. At the organization of the Farmers' Board of Trade, in 1879, he was chosen president by the board of directors and filled the office until expiration of term. Mr. Furber took the United States census of 1880, in Cottage Grove, Denmark and Newport townships. He has also held local offices, such as justice of the peace, notary public, etc. His family consists of wife and three children.

Theodore Furber was born at Farmington, Strafford county, New Hampshire, in 1817. When ten years of age, his parents removed to Dover, and four years subsequently to Maine. At this place and at Dover he received a common school and academic education. He left Milo in 1845, with his young wife, for the St. Croix Valley, arriving at St. Croix Falls after a journey of seven weeks. The following spring he located on unsurveyed lands, which after the survey was made, he purchased, it being in Cottage Grove town-

ship. In 1871 Mr. Furber and wife spent the winter in California, then returned, remaining two years. They then passed a few years in Colorado and Ohio, finally returning to Cottage Grove, where they have since lived. He was commissioned by Governor Dodge of Wisconsin territory as colonel of militia; he was also justice of the peace in early days. He was appointed commissioner in company with Bronson of St. Paul, by the legislature to survey and locate the first territorial road from Point Douglas to St. Paul, which commission he fulfilled. He wedded Miss Sarah J. Hale in 1848.

Aaron G. Gillett is a native of Connecticut, born in New London county, 1817. Here he was educated and lived until 1837. He then went to Steuben county, New York, and engaged in mercantile business until 1855, a portion of the time being devoted to traveling. The same year he removed to Belle Plaine, Scott county, where he tarried until 1862. After engaging in hotel-keeping at Bloomington about three years, he located at St. Paul, thence to Belle Plaine, and in 1870 became a resident of Langdon. He was in the employ of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railway Company as station agent nine years. He is now occupying the positions of postmaster and town clerk; has also held the office of justice of the peace eight years. His wife was Miss Hannah Baldwin, whom he married in 1840. They have two children, Martha and Mary, also one adopted son, Charles E.

Henry Gilmore was born in Washington county, New York, October 1st, 1824, and is of Scotch descent. His ancestors were the original settlers of that section at a very early date. He received his education at his native place, completing it by a course at Cambridge College. At the age of twenty one he came west, locating on a farm in Iowa. After remaining two years, he removed to Galena, Illinois, and gave his attention to boot and shoe trade many years. About twenty-three years ago he came to Minnesota, spending a number of years in Richfield, Minneapolis and Minnetonka in various pursuits. He finally purchased his present extensive estate of six hundred and fifty-eight acres, at Cottage Grove, to which he moved, and where he now lives with his family. His marriage occurred at Galena, Illinois, in

1855. His wife was Sarah A. Mathews, who has borne him nine children.

William Glenn was born in Canada West, 1830. Here he was educated and learned a trade. He came to Minnesota in 1866, and after tarrying a short time in St. Paul, he purchased and opened a farm in Cottage Grove township. He is now owner and proprietor of the hotel of that village; is also town official and dealer in stock. He was married in 1852, to Miss Mary Campbell, who died in 1863, leaving two children. He re-married in 1868 to Miss A. J. Everts. Emma and Frank are their children, and Mary an adopted daughter.

Arthur B. Harris was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1856, where he passed his childhood days. His father entered the service of his country at the beginning of the civil war, and fell mortally wounded, at one of the battles of the Potomac; his mother died the next year. Thus early in life he was left an orphan, and in 1868 he came west with his grand-father, Mr. C. D. Strong, senior partner of the well-known firm of Strong, Hackett and Company, of St. Paul. In 1878 Mr. Harris purchased a farm of four hundred acres, in Todd county, Minnesota. He has spent some time in Red River valley, near Fargo, but makes his home at Cottage Grove.

John L. Heselton was born in Canada, near St. Lawrence river, in 1837. He came to St. Paul in 1860, making it his home four years, then located at Cottage Grove, where he has since lived, a prominent farmer, owning a farm of two hundred and thirty-six acres. He married in 1861, Miss Anna Fitzgerald. They have seven children: George A., Martha A., John H., Mary L., Luella, Nora M., and Harvey.

George Heselton, father of J. L. Heselton, late of Cottage Grove, and a prominent citizen, was born in England, and emigrated to Canada, thence to Minnesota in 1858. He died September 13th, 1878.

Lewis Hill is one of the early pioneers of Washington county. He was born at Hollis, York county, Maine, 1822. When he attained his majority he started for the Falls of St. Croix. During the tedious journey he was laid low with fever and ague. He found many kind and generous friends who cared for him and assisted him

in procuring work after recovering. In 1844 he went to Cottage Grove, and engaged in farming some years, then sold and removed to Dakota county, in 1855. A few years later he returned to Cottage Grove, and located at his present residence at the Corners. He married Miss Abbie Welch in 1854. Emma C., Jessie L., and Frederick E. G., are their living children.

John R. Hutchinson was born at sea, under the American flag, October 18th, 1822. His father was an officer in the merchant marine service of the United States. Mr. Hutchinson lived principally in the state of New York until the age of twenty-three, when he located at Calumet, Wisconsin. He came to Minnesota in 1857, living in Hastings and Newport a number of years. At Fort Snelling, in 1861, he enlisted in Company "K," Fifth Regiment Iowa Volunteer Cavalry, and after serving two years re-enlisted. He served in two Indian campaigns under Gen. Sibley, and May 14th, 1865, was discharged. The same year he located on a farm in Cottage Grove township, where he has since made his home. Mrs. Charlotte C. Hutchinson, *nee* Ladd, of Vermont, is his devoted wife. They were married March 20th, 1844, and are the parents of seven children.

Wallace Kelsey was born in Jefferson county, New York, July 22d, 1836. At the age of nineteen he emigrated westward, reaching Cottage Grove, Christmas day, 1855. This he made his home until 1861, when he enlisted at Prescott, Wisconsin, in Company "A," Twelfth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He served faithfully in many noted conflicts; was commissioned first lieutenant in 1864. In 1866 he located on his present farm at Cottage Grove, where he now resides. His wife was Miss L. Crippen, whom he married in 1861. Ada A., Mabel and Wallace E. are their children.

Joseph Le Borius was born at Hesse-Darmstadt, in 1848. His parents died during his infancy, and when a child of four years his grandparents came to America, bringing him with them, and located at St. Paul, Minnesota. He first located at Cottage Grove in 1871, and at the village school completed his education. He is chiefly engaged in gardening with much success. Although a mere boy his patriotism impelled him to enlist, which he did in Company "B," Fourth

Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. He was mustered out at Fort Snelling, July 1865. He wedded Miss Nellie Stevens, in 1873; she was one of the first white children born at Cottage Grove. They have two children, John J. and Margaret.

Uriah Ladd was born in New London county, Connecticut, 1819. His father, Uriah Ladd, Sr., was captain in the war of 1812, and had reached the age of eighty-nine when he died. Mr. Ladd lived at the place of his birth until fifteen years old, then removed to Windham county. He completed his education at the Suffolk Literary Institute, and at the age of eighteen began teaching. He served as clerk of a bank at Windham, Connecticut, and was there at the time of the historic robbery of the "Bull Frog Bank." He settled in 1872 at Cottage Grove, and has since lived there; he is now town assessor. His wife was Miss Mary Burdick, whom he married in 1848. They have five children living: J. Howard, George, Mary, Uriah and Catherine.

John H. Laramy, a native of the "North Star State," was born at St. Paul, June 7th, 1858, where passed his early boyhood. In 1868 he went with his parents to Cottage Grove where he attended the public schools and then entered the State University and took a scientific and classical course, completing it with the class of 1875-'76. After spending a few months at Beloit, Wisconsin, he returned to Cottage Grove and took charge of the mercantile house of Woodward and Son, at Langdon, where he still remains with success.

Hartley Mars was born in Mercer county, Pennsylvania, May 29th, 1829. He received his education and learned the trade of tanner in his native place. At the age of twenty-four he emigrated to Crawford county, Wisconsin, where he followed his trade and farming. He enlisted in Company "C," Twentieth Wisconsin volunteer infantry. He experienced a severe illness which confined him to the hospital six months. On his convalescence he re-enlisted in Company "D," Mississippi Marine Brigade, and served along the waters of that stream. In 1863 he was compelled to retire from military service on account of failing health. Purchasing a farm at Cottage Grove, he located on it with his family in the fall of 1865. His marriage with Elizabeth Myers took place in 1850. Margaret L., Elizabeth P.,

John H. and Henrietta are the living children, two having died.

John G. McChesney is a native of Ireland, born in 1836. He is of Scotch lineage, and was reared and educated in the country of his nativity. In 1857 he crossed the Atlantic, and proceeded directly westward, reaching St. Paul, Minnesota, the same year. After being a resident of that city three years he removed to Cottage Grove. He began farming in Denmark township in 1862, but purchased his present farm at Cottage Grove, and located in 1866. His farm is a most desirable one, being highly improved and embracing two hundred and forty acres. Mr. McChesney was married in 1862 to Miss Harriet Wallace, who is also a native of Ireland, and of Scotch ancestry. They are the parents of four children: Herbert W., John W., Thomas R. and Herman F., one of whom, Thomas, died February 13th, 1878.

Theodore F. Miller was born at the village of Cross River, Westchester county, New York, 1847. His parents removed to Prescott, Wisconsin, where they still reside. At Prescott, he grew to manhood and received a liberal education. After having farmed near Prescott five years, he removed to Point Douglas, Minnesota in 1872, and began the grain trade. In 1876, he and his partner, Mr. Dill purchased the elevator at Langdon. The firm of Dill and Miller, own and operate four elevators. Mr. Miller was married in 1868 to Miss Annie Teare, who has borne him three children: Carrie, Maud and Patsey.

Jacob Mosher, one of the oldest settlers in Washington county, and one of the first in Cottage Grove, is a native of Nova Scotia, born 1820. He came with his parents to Canada West when nine years old, his father being a mill-wright, he learned that, and the carpenter's trade. In 1839, he visited Illinois and remained 1843, when he went to St. Croix Falls. Here he remained at work two years, and took a claim in what is now Cottage Grove. He has been prominent in his trade, and has built many residences and school-houses in that county. He sold his farm years ago, preparing to follow his profession, and now has a fine residence and grounds. He was married in 1854 to Mrs. Maria Shatto. Anna F., Mahala, William, Addie, Grant, Laura and George, are their children.

Joel M. Munger, the elder of the two Munger

brothers at Cottage Grove, was born at Orwell, Rutland county, Vermont, March 3d, 1818. Strangely enough, he and his brother were born the same day and month of the year, were married the same day and month of the year, at the same place, and to sisters. Mr. Munger lived at the place of his birth nearly forty years. In 1857, he came westward and located at the Corners, in Cottage Grove township, where he has since lived and prospered. He has been extensively engaged in sheep raising, having kept a large flock of Spanish Merinos for a number of years. Owing to the large number of wolves which came to that vicinity in later years, he was compelled to dispose of his valuable stock and give his attention to the improvement of his very desirable farm of one hundred and sixty-five acres. In Johnstown, Wisconsin, December 31st, 1843, he married Miss Lucinda Belden: Antoinette A., Julia A., Orlow B., Noble L., Roxsa, Walter A. and Ned W. are their children.

William R. Munger was born at the old family homestead, at Orwell, Rutland county, Vermont, March 3d, 1822, exactly five years later than the birth of his brother Joel M. He was reared and educated by his parents, and when he attained his majority, he emigrated to Johnstown, Wisconsin. He remained nine years, and while there, built a large hotel which was afterward bought by the county and converted into a county poor house, and is still used as such. In 1852, he arrived at the Corners, where he purchased a farm and located, having since then lived there. He has at all times been a prominent member of the community having often held town offices. He was married at Johnstown, Wisconsin, December 31st, 1843 to Miss Julia Belden: Elbridge G., Myrtle, Ahyatt S. and Carlton W. are their children.

Elbridge G. Munger, eldest son of W. R. Munger, was born at Johnstown, Wisconsin, December 30, 1851. He was brought to Minnesota by his parents, the next year. He has a good education, having graduated from the St. Paul Business College and school of telegraphy. He located a claim in Murray county in 1877, which he sold two years later. Mr. Munger now gives his attention to raising and training fine horses, some of which are probably the finest in the state.

James S. Norris, deceased, was born in Kenne-

bec county, Maine, 1810. He emigrated to the west in 1839, and first located in what is now Afton township. In 1842 he opened a farm on what is at present section four, Cottage Grove. Here he lived until his death, which occurred March 5th, 1874. During his life he held various public offices, and was justice of the peace in Wisconsin territory; was a member of the first territorial legislature of Minnesota, and was re-elected to the legislature in 1855, '56 and '70; was town clerk twelve years. He died, respected and regretted by all.

Sophia Jane Norris, widow of the late James S. Norris, born in Somerset county, Maine, 1815. She came to Washington county, Minnesota, in 1845, to live with her brother Joseph Haskell. The same year she and Mr. James Norris were married. They had no children of their own but have an adopted son, George H., who lives with his foster-mother.

Louis T. Poitras was born in Montreal, 1846, and was reared and educated in the Canadian metropolis. When seventeen years old he came to the states, settling at Muskegon, Michigan, and worked at his trade, that of blacksmithing. On account of ill health he returned in 1871, to Canada, and remained until 1879, when he came to Stillwater, Minnesota. Here he worked until June, 1880, then went to Cottage Grove and opened a shop, where he now carries on a general blacksmithing business, in connection with wagon making and repairing. In 1867 he was married to Lisa Bassett, who died in 1871, leaving one child. His second wife was Mrs. Mary Richard, of Canada. Rosina, Lisa, Sarah and Lida are their children.

David L. Smith, A. B. and M. B., was born March 30th, 1851, at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Here he was raised by his parents and received the ground work of his education. Removing to Toronto, Canada, he pursued his studies at the University of Toronto, from which he graduated with the degree of A. B., in the class of 1873-4. He then took a course at the Trinity Medical School, receiving M. B. with the class of 1875-6. Early in the spring of the next year, he came westward to Duluth, Minnesota; thence to Fargo, Dakota territory, and on to Manitoba, and engaged during the summer and fall on the survey of the proposed line of Canadian Pacific railroad,

as far west as the Wood mountains. In 1878 he returned, going to Stillwater, where he was a teacher in the public school until 1880; he then took charge of the Cottage Grove school, having about eighty scholars, and one assistant.

Thomas Spoor is a native of the Empire state, born in Delaware county, 1825. He remained at his childhood home until 1855, then taking the advice Horace Greeley has given, turned his face westward. He tarried a brief time at Belle Plaine, Minnesota, then returned and located at his present home, Cottage Grove, where he is an industrious and respected citizen. His wife was Miss Theresa Brock, of Delaware county, New York; they were married in 1845. They have two children.

Arthur H. Steen, M. D., is the son of Arthur H. Steen, Sr., a prominent farmer of Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, where he was born June 16th, 1850. After receiving a public school education he began reading medicine, in 1868, at Oakfield, Wisconsin, and pursued his studies under Drs. William Moore and J. W. Burns. In September, 1872, he entered Rush Medical College, from which he graduated with high honors two years later. The same year he located at Cottage Grove, in the practice of his profession, where he still remains, a very popular and highly esteemed physician. Dr. Steen has a large and well selected medical library, and is still much devoted to his studies.

Peter Thompson is a native of Denmark, born in 1849. Here he passed his boyhood days and received a liberal education. At the age of twenty he sailed to the new world, and landed at the port of Quebec, Canada. He proceeded directly to the city of Burlington, Iowa, and was engaged in business there until 1870, when he removed northward, locating at Cottage Grove. Mr. Thompson is an industrious citizen, and has possessed himself of a fine farm of one hundred and twenty acres. He was married in 1878 to Miss Gertrude Wilkins, of Washington county. One child, Anna A., has been born to them.

Joel B. Thompson was born at Woodstock, Vermont, March 29, 1822, where he was reared and educated. When about sixteen years of age he went to Boston, Massachusetts, and made it his home nearly eight years. In 1855 he emigrated to Minnesota, and purchased a farm in

Woodbury township, Washington county. There he lived until 1880, when he bought and moved to his present farm at Cottage Grove. He married in 1844, Miss Mary Symons. Their children are: Foster F., Edward E., Ida G., Ella F., Charles W. and Horace S.

Chauncey D. Tuttle was born in Vermont, 1816. When a child of eight years, his parents moved to Franklin county, New York, and ten years later, he accompanied them to Monroe county. He received a common school and academic education, and in 1856 came to Minnesota, locating at Hastings, where he was a prominent merchant many years. In 1876 he moved to his farm in Cottage Grove township. His wife, Matilda Tuttle, is a native of Monroe county, New York, where she was married in 1837. Their children are: George, who is a hardware dealer at Hastings; Chauncey N., who has a dry goods house at Hastings; Elizabeth Burnside, widow, who lives at Hastings. Mr. Tuttle and family were sufferers from the terrible tornado which swept through the township in 1877, their house being totally destroyed.

John Watson was born in Dundee, Scotland, May 8, 1837. When a child of one year his parents emigrated to the United States and settled near Cleveland, Ohio. When he reached the age of twelve years, his parents removed to Minnesota, locating at Cottage Grove, where he has been reared and where he still lives. He has a large farm, well improved, with handsome buildings. In 1868 he married Miss Isabell Munn, of Delaware county, New York. Mary J., Edith E., Maurice and Grace, are their children.

Edward Welch was born in county Waterford, South Ireland, 1830. He passed his early days in his native country, and when seventeen years old he sailed for the United States, arriving the same year. He lived in Onondaga county, New York, six years; then came westward to Cottage Grove, Minnesota. He has been a resident of this village the greater part of the time since. He married, in 1863, Miss Catharine Gordon who remained his beloved wife until 1877, when she met a terrible death, being a victim of the tornado which occurred that year. His present wife was Ellen Welch of Shakopee. They have one child, an infant.

Robert Wilkins, one of the early pioneers of

Cottage Grove, was born August 31st, 1829, in Sussex county, New Jersey. When a child of five years his parents removed to Steuben county, New York, and four years later to Bradford county, Pennsylvania, locating finally in Walworth county, Wisconsin. Here Mr. Wilkins grew to manhood and completed his education. In 1852 he came to Minnesota and settled at Cottage Grove, where he has since lived, with the exception of two years spent at Castle Rock. When he first settled, there was but one house between him and Point Douglas. Frequently he has occupied public offices, such as town assessor, supervisor, school trustee, etc. In 1855 he married Miss Margaret Van Slyke, daughter of N. H. Van Slyke, a prominent resident of Hastings. Mr. and Mrs. Wilkins have four children: Gertrude, Adelbert, Lydia and Geneya. The cyclone which swept through Cottage Grove in 1877, struck their house with disastrous results.

## NEWPORT.

### CHAPTER LV.

GRAY CLOUD ISLAND—EARLY EXPLORERS—  
THE FIRST SETTLERS—TOWN ORGANIZATION  
—OFFICERS—SCHOOLS—FLOURING MILL—  
VILLAGE OF NEWPORT—BIOGRAPHICAL.

Newport township is a narrow strip bordering on the Mississippi. It is in the southwestern corner of the county. In the southern end of the town is the famous Gray Cloud island, the early history of which is somewhat misty. A few facts, however, are gleaned from the accounts left by early explorers and the recollections of old settlers. Le Sueur, on his first exploring expedition towards the source of the Mississippi and its northern tributaries, first reached the Mississippi at this point, having made an overland trip across Wisconsin. In 1695, he caused to be erected a fort on an island, three hundred leagues above



the mouth of the Illinois. This was probably Gray Cloud island. Charlevoix, who was at New Orleans at 1721, said: "Above the lake is met Isle Pelee, so named because of a very beautiful prairie, destitute of trees. The French of Canada made this a center of commerce for their western posts, and sought to spend their winters here because it was a good country for hunting."

This post was built to aid in establishing friendly relations between the Sioux and Chipewya Indians, the latter living on the shores of a "lake, five hundred leagues in circumference, and one hundred leagues east of the Mississippi." The former dwelt on the upper Mississippi. This post was probably built many years before an European vessel ascended the river as far north. For several years no further items concerning the island were made, and the next notice it received was by Col. Leavenworth's expedition up the Mississippi to establish a military post. The memorandum bearing the date August 20th, 1819, say: "We set out this morning in a calm. About 1:20 o'clock, the wind blew up fair, but light, yet the air was much refreshed. We encamped this evening at Medicine Wood, a distance of twenty-four miles."

Of Medicine Wood, we find two different accounts; one says: "Medicine Wood takes its name from a large beech tree, which kind of wood the Sioux are not acquainted with, and supposing the great spirit had placed it there as a good genius to protect or punish them according to their merits or demerits." Another: "The island was named in 1819, after the daughter of the old Indian chief of the Sioux tribe, Gray Cloud." The daughter subsequently became the wife of Hazen Mooers.

In 1819, there were living on the island about one hundred lodges of Indians, who had fields under cultivation, planted with corn and potatoes. An old Frenchman named Joseph Bouchea, now living on a portion of this island, then in the employ of the American Fur Company, was sent here in 1819 to purchase corn and potatoes to supply a station further north. The father of William Smith, who lives on section 25, was also about that time in the employ of the company and came to the place, and in 1841, settled permanently.

Joseph R. Brown came here with the troops

sent to build the fort, and in 1838, settled on section 31, Cottage Grove township, where he opened a trading post. The same year Messrs. Mooers and Robinson started a trading post on section 23, on the island. Mr. Robinson married a daughter of Mr. Mooers' wife by a former husband. About this time, J. R. Brown, Truman M. Smith and C. B. Gallagher surveyed and platted a piece of land on the island, in section 31, of Cottage Grove, and 36, of Newport. This plat was subsequently abandoned.

The first settler in the northern portion of Newport, or as it was then known as Kaposia, and afterwards as Red Rock, addition to Woodbury, was the Rev. Alfred Bronson, in 1837. He was sent by the Pittsburgh conference to establish a mission among the Sioux Indians. John Holton came with him to engage in the same work. Buildings were erected and Bronson carried on his missionary work two years. Holton was appointed Indian farmer, his commission, bearing date September 29th, 1837, was signed by Major Taliaferro, of Fort Snelling. The logs with which the mission house was built, were cut at the corner of Seventh and Jackson streets, in St. Paul.

In 1841, John A. Ford built a store on section 26, on land owned by Charles Cavilier, who conducted a shop, making saddles for Indians. In 1847, William Johnson took a claim where the village of Newport now stands, and two years later, E. B. Scofield settled on section 13.

#### ORGANIZATION.

Notices for a meeting of the legal voters of the township, to be held in the post-office of Newport, were issued from Stillwater, October 7th, 1858, and were signed by Thomas J. York, register of deeds. Pursuant to this call, the citizens held a meeting October 20th, at the place designated, and David Shellenberger, J. H. Hugunin and F. S. Odell, were chosen judges of election. There were eighteen voters present, and the following officers were elected: William Fowler, chairman of the board of supervisors; E. B. Scofield and John Willoughby, supervisors; G. H. Fowler, clerk; J. H. Hugunin, assessor; F. S. Odell, collector; D. S. Shellenberger and C. M. Shelton, justices of the peace; J. R. Hutchinson and L. C. Everett, constables; D. Scofield, overseer of

the poor. At the first regular meeting of the newly elected board it was voted to lay out a certain new road from the south-east corner of section one, to intersect the Gray Cloud Island road, and to separate Newport into two road districts, the division line running east and west through section twelve.

At the date of organization Newport consisted of that portion of congressional township number 27, ranges 21 and 22 west, lying between the west line of Cottage Grove township and the Mississippi river. It consists of six whole and six fractional sections. In 1861 the county commissioners added the Red Rock fraction of Woodbury to Newport. This fraction consists of two whole and two fractional sections. The township is eight miles long and one and one-quarter miles wide. The name Newport was given to it by Mrs. J. H. Hugunin. With the exception of a small portion in the northeastern part of the township the surface is quite level. Along the river is to be found a belt of quite heavy timber. The soil is generally a sandy loam, and is well adapted to small grains and grazing.

The township officers elected at subsequent meetings were as follows: Clerks, 1859 to 1861, inclusive, G. H. Fowler; 1862, W. W. Bixby; 1863, G. H. Fowler; 1864, W. W. Bixby; 1865 and 1866, G. H. Fowler; 1867 to 1878, inclusive, A. J. Scofield; 1879 and 1880, E. M. Shelton. Supervisors, 1859, William Fowler, John Willoughby, J. H. Hugunin; 1860, William Fowler, E. B. Scofield, John Willoughby; 1861, J. H. Hugunin, John Willoughby, A. Durant; 1862, J. H. Hugunin, John Willoughby, Joseph Irish; 1863, G. H. Fowler, E. B. Scofield, Joseph Irish; 1864, G. H. Fowler, E. B. Scofield, Joseph Irish; 1865, J. A. Ford, E. B. Scofield, Joseph Irish; 1866, W. Fowler, E. B. Scofield, J. Irish; 1867, R. Parker, J. Irish, E. B. Scofield; 1868, W. R. Brown, J. Irish, W. Fowler; 1869, W. Fowler, J. Irish, J. W. Bill; 1870, W. Fowler, J. Irish, C. Woodward; 1871, W. Fowler, J. Irish, H. C. Monroe; 1872, W. Fowler, L. B. Maxon, H. C. Monroe; 1873, H. C. Monroe, L. B. Maxon, C. A. Fowler; 1874, H. C. Monroe, C. A. Parker, H. A. Durand; 1875, C. A. Parker, E. M. Shelton, F. C. Ford; 1876, 1877 and 1878, C. A. Parker, E. M. Shelton, L. C. Everett; 1879, C. A. Parker, W. Silvis, L.

C. Everett; 1880, C. A. Parker, H. A. Durand, H. C. Monroe.

#### SCHOOLS.

School district, number 1, was organized June 6th, 1860. The first board of trustees was composed of John Willoughby, A. Durand and C. N. Shelton. A school-house costing \$500 was built, and two years later the number of the district was changed to 36, and a new school-house costing \$1,250 was built.

District number 33 was organized as number 4, January 10th, 1855. David Wentworth, Samuel Fullerton and L. C. Everett were elected first trustees. A site for the school-house was donated by Jeremiah Lamb, in the north-west quarter of section thirty. The house, costing \$500, 24x26 feet, was built, and Martha J. Fullerton, sister of Captain Fullerton, was the first teacher.

District number 48, on Gray Cloud Island, was organized in the spring of 1868. The first officers were: John Turpin, director; Anthony Fritz, treasurer; William J. Miller, clerk. In 1870 a tax was voted and a school-house 18x24 feet, costing \$300 was built. The first teacher was Miss Susan Kanady.

#### CHURCH.

The First Baptist Church of Newport was organized January 18th, 1859, with Rev. A. S. Lyon as pastor and G. H. Fowler as clerk. The first board of trustees were elected February 23d, 1867, as follows: W. Fowler, O. V. Cowell, S. Fullerton, L. Bailey, George Woodward, J. H. Hugunin and E. M. Shelton. They at once commenced the erection of their present commodious house of worship, which was dedicated March 17th, 1878.

The Red Rock Camp-meeting Association was organized in 1869. Rev. C. G. Bowditch, since deceased, assisted by Rev. John Quigley, was the founder of the enterprise. Mr. Bowditch was at the time pastor of the Newport Methodist Episcopal church. The grounds, consisting of ten acres of beautifully shaded land, were donated by John Holton. The association has erected suitable buildings on the plat, which is in section twenty-six, near the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railroad.

The first marriage in Newport township was that of John A. Ford to Miss Mary, daughter of John Holton of Fort Snelling. This took place

at the fort in 1844. Their son, Franklin C., born September 23d, 1844, was the first white child born in the town. The first death was the child of Rev. Benjamin Cavanaugh.

The population in 1875 was 259; in 1880, 342. In 1880 the assessed valuation of real and personal property was \$86,618. The amount of small grain raised, 11,874 bushels; corn, 10,595; hay, 294 tons; number of milch cows, 166.

#### NEWPORT FLOURING-MILL.

In 1857 E. M. Shelton and brothers came to Newport and built a steam saw-mill near the site of the present mill. Its capacity was 10,000 feet of lumber per day. One of the brothers died in 1859, and another sold his interest to J. J. Scofield, and the firm name was changed to E. M. Shelton and Company. In 1871 they took down the old mill and rebuilt on the present site a saw and flour-mill combined, run by the same power. In 1874 the concern was destroyed by fire. The site was sold to Joseph Irish who conveyed it to Davis and Densmore, who the same year built a two-run flour-mill. This firm was unable to pay for it, and sold it to Joseph Irish. The concern is now run by Durand, Scofield and Company who have leased it since 1877.

#### FIRST POST-OFFICE.

The first post-office was established in 1841 at Kaposia mission. Benjamin Cavanaugh was appointed post-master the same year. The office was afterward transferred to the store of John A. Ford who was made deputy in 1844, and at the same time the name of the office was changed to Red Rock. The next officer was W. H. Johnson, appointed in 1854. Johnson removed it to Newport and held the appointment until 1858, when he was succeeded by James H. Hugunin, who has since held it.

#### VILLAGE OF NEWPORT.

The original plat of Newport was made by James Hugunin, R. C. Knox and William and G. H. Fowler in 1857, and is in sections 1, 2, 35 and 36. In 1872 W. R. Brown's addition to Newport was made, in the south-west quarter of section thirty-six.

When the village was located the prospects of a good-sized town were fair. However, the near and better-favored location of St. Paul drew most of

the immigration, and the growth of the place has not equalled the hopes and anticipations of the founders. Its mercantile houses are confined to one dry-goods store and grocery, and the proprietor, James H. Hugunin, being post-master, the office is in the same building. C. Schabacker, blacksmith; Joseph Irish, flour and feed mill; and the Diamond Joe Line's elevator.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

John A. Ford was born near Utica, New York, in 1811. At the age of ten years he moved with his parents to Chautauqua county. He served his apprenticeship at the trade of edge tool and rifle making in Westfield, New York. He and his father made claims, in 1834, where Chicago is now, but afterwards lost them through the intrigue of others. They engaged in lumbering in northern Indiana two years. Mr. Ford then went to Illinois, and worked at his trade until 1841. During August of that year he came to Red Rock, bringing lumber with him for a store, which he built in company with Mr. Daniel Hopkins who came there at that time. from Prairie du Chien. They, having the means, filled their store with a fine assortment of goods, which brought to them trade from many miles around. Soon after St. Paul began growing, and Mr. Hopkins, after remaining three years, went there and opened a store. Mr. Ford carried on his enterprise until 1852, when the establishing of trade at St. Paul and other points made it necessary for him to close his business in that line. He held the office of chairman of the board of town supervisors one year in Woodbury, before the fraction was set off to Newport, also at Newport one year. He was also elected to the second territorial legislature of Minnesota. His marriage with Miss Mary Holton occurred in 1843. Franklin and Willis are their children.

Franklin C. Ford, son of the early pioneer, and the first permanent white settler of Washington county, was born at Red Rock, September 27th, 1844. Although reared at the picket line of civilization, he received a thorough education. Attended the district school of his native place, and subsequently passed two years at the Minnesota Central University, located at Hastings, finally graduating from the St. Paul Business College, in 1865. After completing his ed-

ucation he engaged in teaching school, and insurance at Newport three years, and then settled at his present home in Red Rock. He has been a member of the township board, and clerk of school district number 43 for ten years, and is now justice the peace. In 1870 he married Miss Addie Witherspoon who has borne him one child, Frank H.

Giles H. Fowler, a native of Massachusetts, was born in 1832, and while quite young his parents moved to Geauga county, Ohio. Here he received his education, completing his course of study at the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute, of Hiram Ohio. In 1852, he came to Minnesota, and after passing one year at St. Paul, located at Newport, where he has since resided, engaged in railroading and farming. He has represented the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railroad, at Newport, since its construction, in 1869, having been appointed station agent at that time. Mr. Fowler has served as chairman of town supervisors, town clerk, assessor, etc., and has always been a leading citizen. In company with Capt. Hoyt, he organized a militia company, prior to the commencement of hostilities between the north and south, and was afterward assigned to Company B, Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, at Fort Snelling. Mr. Fowler experienced a severe illness while at Nashville, Tennessee, and after being confined to the hospital eight weeks, was discharged for disability. He married in 1856, Miss Mary Shellenberger, of Ohio. They have five children, Ada R., Melville W., who is night train dispatcher of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul railroad, at Minneapolis, Judson J., George and Elmer.

Capt. Samuel Fullerton, was born midway between Kennebec and Sheepscot rivers, in the domain of Massachusetts, now Lincoln county, Maine, August 12th, 1814. He had a natural love for the sea, and as early as 1828, he began coasting, soon becoming an expert pilot, and by 1836, had advanced to the position of captain of a sailing vessel. For eighteen years afterward, he was continuously on the sea, in command of either steam or sailing vessels, having made twenty-six voyages to Cuba, besides visiting all the islands of the "West India group." About 1852, he made the quickest voyage and return ever made between the United States and Med-

iterranean Sea. Shipping anchor at the mouth of the Kennebec, he stood out to sea with his staunch bark "William," and in twenty-four days by the log, furling his sails at the port of Messina, Sicily. Shipping his cargo, he set sail for Boston, and in just twenty-four days entered the port of that city. For this feat, the owner of the cargo presented him with a prize of \$100. In 1854, he sold his vessel at Fall River, Massachusetts, and retired from sailor life. Proceeding westward he reached Minnesota that fall, selecting and locating on his present fine estate at Newport. Here he has since resided, except two years at St. Paul, spent in giving his children educational advantages. He married Miss Kate McClintock, of Maine, in 1840. They have three children, William C., who is a prominent attorney at Central City, Colorado; Kate, who is the wife of Charles E. Davis, of Minneapolis; and Mary E., a young lady of much refinement, who remains with her parents.

David P. Hess is a native of Wentworth county, Canada west, born September 19th, 1838. When a child he moved with his parents to Caledonia, and at the age of sixteen settled in Erie county, New York. In 1866 he removed to Minnesota and made his home at Newport, where he still resides. He is an industrious and respected citizen and has served as justice of the peace and has held other town offices of trust. His marriage with Miss Mary W. Straghn, a native of Scotland, took place February 25th, 1866, in Erie county, New York. They have three children living, Harvey C., Charles R. and Stella W.

Joseph Irish, the largest land owner in Newport township, and one of the earliest settlers, was born in Rutland county, Vermont, 1811. Here he was educated and lived until reaching the age of twenty-seven, when he came to Ohio and settled in the "Western Reserve." He followed the peaceful pursuits of agriculture till the spring of 1851, when he made his way to Minnesota and located at Red Rock, coming at the same time as did the commissioners to make a treaty with the Indians for the relinquishment of the greater part of the lands now embraced by Minnesota. Mr. Irish first occupied one of the houses built by the Cavanaugh mission at Red Rock. The old house is still standing as a relic. To the "gude housewife" of Mr. Irish belongs the credit of

making the first cheese ever made in the state, which was in 1852. The year previous he had shipped from Galena, Illinois, twenty-seven cows, and with Mrs. Irish's assistance, they opened an extensive dairy, the cheese being marketed mostly at St. Paul. His wife was Miss Lizzie W. Keeney, whom he married in 1839. They have reared two adopted children, Jennie and Samuel.

Daniel Kennedy was born in Portland, Maine, November 7th, 1851. When a lad of six years he moved westward with his parents and settled at Pine Bend, Dakota county, Minnesota, where his father bought a farm. In 1871 he went to Stillwater and entered the employ of Isaac Staples, in the pineries in winter, on the river in spring, and in the mills during summer. He remained six years, then returned to his father's home, where he lived till his death in 1878. After a short stay in Stevens county, he located in Newport township and has given his attention to farming. In 1879 he married Miss Bridget Miller, who has borne him one child, Margaret C.

Lucius B. Maxon was born in Oneida county, New York, September 11th, 1828. Here he was reared and received his education. His father died when he was only ten years of age. He came to Wisconsin about twenty-three years ago, and for nineteen years past, he has been a resident of Washington county. He settled first at Cottage Grove, and afterward made his home in the village of Newport. During the fall of 1874, he moved to his present fine estate of two hundred and seventy-three acres. Mr. Maxon has been town treasurer for eight years past, has also been one of the board of supervisors, and is now school treasurer of district number 33. He was married in 1872 at Winona, Minnesota to Miss Maggie Heffer, now of that city.

Charles A. Parker, a native of Vermont, was born in Rutland county, in 1845. At the age of sixteen, he enlisted in Company B, Seventh Vermont Volunteer Infantry. While under General Butler, in front of Vicksburg, he was disabled in the right arm, and in the fall of 1862, was discharged on account of disability. Returning to Vermont, he passed the winter, and the spring following, came to Minnesota, locating at Newport. Here he has since resided, and has been chairman of the board of supervisors since the age of twenty-one, and a member of the board of

county commissioners as well as occupying other offices of trust and honor. He now owns and operates a fine large farm, and is extensively engaged in raising blooded stock, horses, cattle and hogs; also a stockholder in the Langdon butter and cheese factory. Mr. Parker was married to Miss Sarah E. Perkins in 1868, who has borne him two children: Jackson V. and Frankie P. His aged mother, who was born in 1802, is living with him and is still very active, both mentally and physically.

Christopher J. Schabacker is a native of Prussia, born December 13th, 1833. Here he remained until the age of seventeen, when he started for America, and landed at the port of New Orleans. Coming up the river route by way of St. Louis, he proceeded to Galena, Illinois, where he settled and made his home there six years. He lived in Grant county, Wisconsin three years, and in 1860, removed to St. Paul, working at his trade, that of blacksmith, ten years. He then located at the village of Newport, and since residing there, has been the proprietor of the only blacksmith shop in the township. He has been twice married, his present wife being Mary Bailey, to whom he was married in 1857. Their children are: Charles, Louisa, Henry, Mary, Albert and Willie.

John Willoughby was born in Rutland county, Vermont, in 1819. He passed his youth and received his education in his native county, and at the age of twenty-five years went to Massachusetts and followed the mechanic's profession nine years. In 1854, he came westward to Minnesota, finally making his home at Red Rock, where he purchased a large tract of land. The next year, he brought his family to their new home. He has been a very successful farmer, having taken much pains in improvements; also has a fine stock of horses, cattle and swine. His residence is commodious and possesses a large and well-selected library. Mr. Willoughby was married in 1850, in Vermont, to Miss Sarah Parker, who has borne him five children: Mary, Julia, Emma, Ruth and Frank. Of these, Mary is the wife of David Hanna, of Lakeland; Julia is the wife of Charles E. Wilson, of St. Paul; Emma and Ruth remain on the homestead with their parents, and Frank, the only son, is attending school at home. Mr. Willoughby has studiously avoided politics, refusing all offices.

## WOODBURY.

### CHAPTER LVI.

DESCRIPTIVE—EARLY SETTLERS—ORGANIZATION—TOWN RECORDS—WAR RECORD—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—INITIAL EVENTS—PRODUCTS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township of Woodbury is located in the south-western part of Washington county, and contains thirty-six sections. It is bounded on the north by Oakdale, on the east by Afton, on the south by Cottage Grove, and on the west by Newport and Ramsey county. Excepting the south-eastern portion of the town, the surface is quite rolling; the south-western portion is somewhat broken, and in places quite bluffly. In the south-eastern portion, lays what is known as rolling prairie. In its wild state a large portion of the town was covered with timber of a light growth, known as "oak openings." The town contains a central valley, extending from north to south with parallel ranges of hills. At the head of this beautiful valley is Paytons lake, located on section two. It is about three quarters of a mile long and fifty rods wide. It takes its name from an old settler who came there in an early day. To the east, lies Brookman's lake, extending from the south half of section three, to the center of section ten. It takes its name from parties owning the land around it. A little to the south-east, lies Fish lake, located on section eleven, a deep lake containing a good supply of fish, from which it takes its name. To the south-west, in section fifteen, Grass lake appears, extending south into section twenty-two, and is about one mile in length. In sections twenty-seven and twenty-eight is located Peter's lake. Numerous small lakes and ponds are scattered through the length of the valley. From them heads a creek that empties into the Mississippi river north of Hastings. On section six is located Mud lake, some portions of it quite deep; a creek flows out of it and runs south-west and enters the Mississippi river in Ramsey county. The soil of

Woodbury is variable. In the eastern part the soil of the prairie is of a loamy nature, while in the western part, extending among the hills and valleys, there exists a clayey sub-soil, some portions of which are a little inclined to be sandy, though but a small part. The whole town is well adapted to wheat raising; in what was the timbered parts of the town, the yield is large and of the finest quality, though not quite so large a yield as on the prairie. Its agricultural interests are large and varied, and in this respect, Woodbury is second to no other town in the county. On account of the roughness of the land in the western part of the town, and the amount of land held by speculators, it was thought by the early settlers that it would be many years before the land would all be improved. In this they were disappointed. Its rich and well watered lands attracted the intelligent eye of the practiced and skillful farmer, and settlers came and filled the town in a comparatively short time.

#### EARLY SETTLERS.

Among the early settlers who first came to this town, were Alexander and John McHattie, two brothers, who came in the fall of 1844, and staked out claims on sections 28, 26 and 27. In the spring of 1845, they returned and settled on them, having sold the claim which they had purchased, where Afton now stands. At the time they made their own claims, they also staked out a claim for William Middleton. The brothers built a house on that portion where John now lives, and lived together for some time. In the spring of 1845, Mr. James Middleton, Sr., the father of William Middleton, settled on the claim of his son. He having a large and industrious family, improvements of a substantial nature began to make their appearance. Mr. Middleton also made for himself a claim of the land on which his son, James Middleton now lives. Mr. James Middleton is a representative man to an eminent degree. In early life he was deprived of the advantages of an education, but combining in his early struggles, the agricultural with the educational, he succeeded to a large extent in conquering both, as his well wrought farm will testify. In the higher work of an education, which is both practical and elevating, he has been quite as successful, turning it not only to good account for himself,

but for the town in which he lives; the county and the state all having honored him. The town with its highest office, and the county bestowing upon him an equal honor, which was shared by that portion of the state which sent him as its representative twice to the state capitol at St. Paul. Such men ensure the success of every enterprise they embark in.

In 1846 Robert Cummings and his brother Linn, settled on section 26. They remained but a few years then disposed of their land and moved to Minneapolis. In 1849, came Judge David Cooper, and made a claim on section 25; his brother, Joseph Cooper, settled on it the following year. John Tanner settled on section 6 about the year 1850. After 1850 the settlers came slow and continued so until 1854, when there came a change, the prospects of the town brightened, and the settlers came in rapidly. Among the number of those that might be called early settlers is Mr. Abenezzer Ayers, who settled on section 33. Mr. Ayers connection with all the material interests of the town of his adoption, has been such as to entitle him to something more than a passing notice. Coming here at an early day, with the intention of making it his home, and readily seeing the wants of a young town, he prepared himself to meet them.

His wisdom has been fully appreciated by the people of the thriving town of Woodbury, who have showed their confidence in his justice and integrity, by repeatedly calling on him to fill its most responsible and important offices. The representative district in which he lives, has also appreciated his ability by twice electing him to the legislature, where he had an opportunity to show his legal attainments, displaying a knowledge of parliamentary rules and a wariness in getting through the bill which he had carefully prepared, that would do credit to the trained veteran in the halls of legislation. Mr. Ayers takes an active interest in the educational and agricultural development of the town. At a later date came J. H. Cram, whose intelligence and energy has contributed largely to the growth and prosperity of the town. With Mr. Cram came many others who might be mentioned as having contributed largely to the improvement and wealth of the town.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The town was organized under the name of Red Rock, taking its name from a painted rock, located on the east bank of the Mississippi river, in the fractional part of the town which was added to Woodbury at the time of its organization. Said fraction lay west of sections 29 and 30, containing a little more than two sections. The painted rock from which it takes its name, was painted by the notorious Little Crow, whose band was located on the west side of the river. His trail ran from this point across the township to Afton. The town held the name of Red Rock until May, 1859, when the legislature notified them that they would have to make a change, as there was another town in the state bearing the same name. The board changed it to Woodbury, after the Hon. Judge Woodbury of New Hampshire, he being a particular friend of Mr. Colby, who at that time was chairman of the board. The fraction was set off from this town and added to Newport, by order of the board of county commissioners, at a meeting held at Stillwater, March 6th, 1861, which act was brought about by S. Powers, chairman of the board for 1860, also commissioner at the same time. Said act was against the knowledge and wishes of a majority of the legal voters of the town.

#### TOWNSHIP RECORDS.

Twenty-eight electors of the town of Red Rock met at the house of Henry M. Lawson, October 20th, 1858, to organize the government of said town, by the election of officers. David Little was called to the chair, and called the meeting to order, when John Colby was chosen moderator; David Little and Christian Schmeiding, judges of election; Ebenezer Ayers, clerk. The meeting then proceeded to the election of the following officers: John Colby, chairman of board of supervisors; John A. Ford and J. J. Miller, supervisors; Ebenezer Ayers, clerk; David Little, assessor; N. Gilbert and David Holton, justices of the peace; James Middleton, collector; Alexander McIlattie, overseer of the poor; John Anderson and Joseph Lawson, constables. The annual meeting was called at the house of Henry M. Lawson, April 5th, 1859. David Little moderated the meeting, and John Colby, Newington Gilbert and John Farmer were elected supervis-

ors; E. Ayers, clerk. A special meeting was called at the clerk's office, April 30th, 1859. The board voted a tax of one hundred dollars for current expenses of the town. Also at a meeting of the board held May 7th, 1859, a tax of fifty cents on each one hundred dollars was voted for road purposes.

At a meeting of the board held at the clerk's office May 28th, 1859, the clerk reported an official notice, that the name of the township must be changed, as there was another township in the state having the same name; the first named town had the precedence. The board voted to call it Minnesota, but rescinded the vote, and Mr. Colby, the chairman, was permitted to name it after his friend Judge Woodbury, of New Hampshire.

The next annual meeting was called at the house of Henry M. Lawson, April 18th, 1860. A tax of \$125 was voted for town purposes, and the following officers elected: Simon Powers, Henry Kernkamp and John A. Ford, supervisors; E. Ayers, clerk. At a meeting of the board held April 18th, 1860, a tax of fifty cents on each one hundred dollars of real estate was voted for road purposes. Annual town meeting held at the house of Henry M. Lawson, April 2d, 1861: A tax of \$150 was voted for current expenses of the town for the year, and elected Henry Kernkamp, John Mitchell and J. M. Nippoldt, supervisors. The clerk presented the following notice: that the county commissioners, at a meeting held at Stillwater, March 6th, 1861, had set off to the town of Newport, the fractional part included in township 28, range 22. On motion, the meeting appointed N. Gilbert, James Middleton and William Rhine a committee to investigate the transaction and report to the meeting. They having accomplished the business assigned them, made the following report:

"Whereas, We have just been notified that the county board of commissioners of the county of Washington, at a special meeting held March 6th, 1861, did dismember our town of Woodbury, by setting off the Red Rock fraction, without the knowledge of but few of the voters of the town, or by the knowledge or consent of the voters affected thereby; and

"Whereas, We have heard that the chairman of the board of supervisors of our town, did,

without the advice or consent of a majority, or even a respectable minority of our voters, advocate and acquiesce in such dismemberment, against the wishes of all parts of our town; therefore be it

"Resolved, By the legal voters of the town of Woodbury in town meeting assembled, that the dismemberment of our town was without our knowledge or consent.

"Resolved, That the chairman of the board of supervisors, by giving his consent to the nefarious transaction acted in bad faith toward his constituents.

"Resolved, That the voters of the town, by public resolutions and also by petition, request the rescinding of the order of the county board.

"Resolved, That the clerk be requested to transmit the proceedings of this meeting to the board of county commissioners."

This meeting appointed E. Ayers superintendent of public schools.

Annual town meeting held at the house of Mrs. H. M. Lawson, April 1st, 1862, a tax was voted of \$100 for current expenses. Elected John Mitchell, Henry Kernkamp and James Middleton supervisors. At a meeting of the board held April 19th, 1862, a two days poll tax and fifty cents on every \$100 of real estate was voted.

The annual town meeting was held at the house of H. M. Lawson, April 1863. A tax of \$140 was voted for current expenses, also a tax of \$160 for roads and bridges. Elected John Anderson, John M. Nippoldt and John Sloan, supervisors. Annual town meeting was called at the house of Earnest Wandry, April 5th, 1865. A tax of \$150 was voted for current expenses and \$100 for roads. The following officers were elected: John Sloan, John M. Nippoldt and James Middleton, supervisors. A special tax was voted of two days poll tax and twenty-five cents on each \$100 of real estate. The annual town meeting was called at the house of Jacob Marshall, April 4th, 1865. A tax of \$100 was voted for current expenses. Special tax of one-sixteenth of one per cent. per \$100 was voted, and the following officers were elected: E. A. Rutherford, Benjamin Munson, and John M. Nippoldt, supervisors. The annual town meeting was held at the house of Earnest Wandry, April 3d, 1866, a tax of \$100 was voted for current expenses, and



twenty-five cents on every \$100 valuation for roads. The following board was elected: E. A. Rutherford, Benjamin Munson, J. M. Nippoldt, supervisors; E. Ayers, clerk.

The annual town meeting was called at the house of C. W. Pierce, April 2d, 1867, a tax of one hundred dollars was voted to pay Jacob Horresberger a bounty for being a soldier; also twenty-five cents on each one hundred dollars valuation of real estate for roads. The following officers were elected; J. B. Thompson, Martin Brookman and J. C. Dickhudt, supervisors. The annual town meeting was called at the house of C. W. Pierce, April 7th, 1868; a tax of \$150 was voted for town expenses. The following board was elected; James Middleton, Richard Combs and John Ortman, supervisors. The annual town meeting was called at the house of C. W. Pierce, April 6th, 1869; a tax of two hundred dollars was voted for town purposes; James Middleton, August Heidle and John Risch were elected supervisors; E. Ayers, clerk. The annual town meeting was called at the house of C. W. Pierce, April 5th, 1870, a tax of two hundred dollars was voted for current expenses; also twenty-five cents on each one hundred dollars valuation of real estate. The following board were elected; J. H. Cram, August Heidle and J. W. Risch, supervisors; A. Peterson, clerk. The annual town meeting was called at the house of Moses Cross, March 14th, 1871, a tax of two hundred dollars was voted for current expenses, and twenty-five cents on each one hundred dollars of real estate for road purposes. The following officers were elected; J. H. Cram, F. Dornfield and Charles Metzger, supervisors; A. Peterson, clerk. The town meeting was held at the house of Moses Cross, March 12th, 1872. A tax of fifty cents on each one hundred dollars valuation was voted. The following officers were elected; John H. Kernkamp, Charles Metzger and Thomas McNaughton, supervisors; A. Peterson, clerk. The annual town meeting was called at the house of Moses Cross, March 11th, 1873. A tax of two hundred dollars was voted for current expenses. The following officers were elected; Henry Kernkamp, M. S. Classen and Christian Mahle, supervisors; A. Peterson, clerk. The annual town meeting was held at the house of Moses Cross, March 10th, 1874. A tax of two days poll and one hundred

dollars for road purposes was voted, and the following officers elected; J. Middleton J. C. Mahle and M. S. Classen, supervisors. The annual town meeting was held at the house of M. Cross, May 9th, 1875. On motion it was voted to build a town house not to cost over six hundred dollars, and a tax was voted for that purpose. The following officers were elected; James Middleton, J. C. Mahle, Michael S. Classen, supervisors; A. Peterson, clerk. The annual town meeting was held at the new town hall, located on the northeast corner of section 21, March 14th, 1876. A tax of one and one-half mills was voted for roads, and the following officers were elected; John S. Weiser, John W. Risch, M. S. Classen, supervisors; A. Peterson, clerk. The annual town meeting was held at the town hall, March 13th, 1877. A tax of three-quarters of a mill was voted for current expenses, and two and one-half mills for roads. The following officers were elected: Joel S. Weiser, E. A. Rutherford and M. S. Classen, supervisors; A. Peterson, clerk.

The annual town meeting was held at the town hall March 12th 1878. A tax of twenty-five cents on each one hundred dollars of real estate was voted for roads, and the following officers elected: W. J. Bachmann, J. C. Mahle and J. H. Cram, supervisors; A. Peterson, clerk. The annual town meeting was held at the town house March 11th, 1879. A tax of one hundred and fifty dollars was voted for current expenses, and two hundred and eighty dollars for roads and bridges. The following officers were elected: Jacob Stutzmann, John Sloan and E. Ayers, supervisors; W. J. Bachmann, clerk. The annual town meeting was held at the town house March 9th, 1880. A tax of one hundred and fifty dollars was voted for current expenses and one hundred and fifty dollars for roads and bridges. The following officers were elected, Jacob H. Cram, Jacob Stutzmann and John Sloan, supervisors; W. J. Bachmann, clerk. John Sloan, resigned, and Fredolin Marty was appointed in his place.

#### WAR RECORD.

The town of Woodbury was among the first to step forward and make up its quota. No draft was allowed. But promptly to the call of its country the town issued a call for a meeting of the patriotic citizens of the town to be held at

the school-house, near the German Methodist church, January 2d, 1864, for the purpose of devising ways and means to raise the quota due from their town under all calls to date. The following resolutions were passed:

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to examine into and report to the provost marshal at St. Paul, all cases of improper or fraudulent exemptions of persons in the town of Woodbury.

Resolved, That there be offered to volunteers from Woodbury, one hundred dollars bounty, who will enlist before the next draft.

Resolved, That the supervisors be authorized to issue bonds to the amount sufficient to pay all volunteers from the town. A tax of seven hundred dollars was voted to be levied on the taxable property of the town, to be used in the purchase of volunteers, also ordered town bonds of five dollars to the amount of seven hundred dollars be issued at the rate of eight per cent. interest, payable March 1st, 1865.

A special meeting was called at the clerk's office February 18th, 1864. The supervisors were ordered to issue bonds of the town sufficient to pay volunteers necessary to fill the quota of the town for all calls to date, said bounty to be one hundred dollars. Total amount of said bonds not to exceed twenty-three hundred dollars, in addition to the seven hundred issued January 7th, 1864.

At a meeting of the board of supervisors held at the office of the town clerk, April 23d, 1864, an order was issued instructing the county auditor to place on the tax list the amount of three thousand dollars to be levied on said town in the tax of 1865, to redeem the town bonds of January 7th, 1864, and February 1st, 1864. A special meeting of the town was called August 27th, 1864, and the following resolution was passed. To vote a tax of twelve hundred dollars on the taxable property of the town of Woodbury to pay bounties to volunteers to fill the quota due from the town on the call made by the president for 500,000 men. The meeting also voted to issue bonds to the amount of twelve hundred dollars, payable April 1st, 1866. A special meeting was called January 25th, 1865, to determine the best means of raising the funds to purchase volunteers to fill the

quota due from this town under the call for 300,000 men. A tax to the amount of thirteen hundred and forty-five dollars was voted. A special meeting was called for March 28th, 1865, and a tax of six thousand one hundred dollars was voted to pay principal and interest for all bonds issued up to date. The total amount of money appropriated by the township to purchase volunteers and pay interest on bonds, was six thousand four hundred and sixty-eight dollars.

#### CHURCHES.

The German Methodist Episcopal church was organized in 1853, with a membership of about thirty. The first church was built in 1855 and located on section seventeen. Rev. Jacob Young was the first pastor, and Rev. John Plank the first presiding elder. The increase of the society and the small size of the old church made it necessary that more commodious quarters should be provided. The work of building a new church was commenced in 1867, and completed the following year, and dedicated December 18th. Rev. John Horst was pastor at that time. The new house is located on a beautiful ground, and is 30x60, built of stone. A large share of the work was done by the members of the society. The cost of the new edifice, aside from the work of the members, was eight thousand three hundred dollars. A parsonage built at the back of the church cost six hundred dollars. The present pastor is the Rev. Christian Nachtrieb; the present membership is one hundred and seventy-six.

Evangelical Lutheran Salem Congregation of Woodbury, was incorporated in 1865, with a membership of forty families, Rev. F. W. Huffinan pastor. In 1869, Rev. A. Kuhn became their pastor. Under the ministrations of the Rev. Theodore Nordeck, the new church was built, and dedicated, September 3d, 1876. In October of the same year, the present pastor, Rev. M. H. Quecl, came to the charge. He has, in connection with his other labors, established a parochial school. The new church was built at an expense of twenty-five hundred dollars. Adjoining the church the society has a beautiful cemetery, also a parsonage.

#### SCHOOLS.

School district number twenty-five was the first district formed in the town and was organ-

ized in 1855. The boundaries of the district were the east half of Woodbury township, and one tier of sections on the west side of Afton. The first school was held in a small house owned by William Middleton, and was taught by Miss A. F. Colby. She received twelve dollars per month and boarded herself. The records were destroyed and the dates cannot be given. On account of some trouble, the district was divided for a few years. In 1860 the two districts were united. On March 10th, 1860, the voters of the two districts met at the house of James Middleton. N. Gilbert was called to the chair, with J. Middleton, clerk. The following officers were elected: W. H. Guernsey, A. McHattie, and George Clymer, trustees; James Middleton, clerk. A tax of five hundred dollars was voted to build a new house, together with the proceeds derived from the sale of an old house, enabled them to build one of the finest houses in the county. It was completed and a school held in it in the winter of 1860. John Watson was the first teacher. Many changes have been made in the boundaries, and the large size of the school required a larger house, which was made by adding to the old one, and making repairs to the amount of three hundred dollars. James Middleton has held the office of clerk since its organization.

School district number 29, was organized May 26th, 1855, by the voters of the district, who met at the house of F. Leyde, and organized by the election of R. Walton, F. Leyde, and W. Buck, trustees; E. Ayers, clerk. The district was known as the Union district, but was soon changed to number 5. The first school was held in an old house on Mr. Ayers land for two terms, then in an old house of Mr. Marr's for one year. The district is now changed to number 29. A tax was voted, and a new school house built in 1860, at a cost of two hundred and fifty dollars, and located on section 33. The present officers are John J. Connally, director; A. Nattimier treasurer, E. Ayers, clerk.

School district number 28, was organized in 1860, and the first house built the same year, at an expense of three hundred dollars; size 18x24. No record being kept, the first board cannot be given. The new house was built in 1867, size 22x36, at an expense of eight hundred dollars; it was located on section 29. The present board

of officers are Valentine Remenschneider, director; C. Bielenberg, treasurer; John A. Ortman, clerk.

School district number 27, house located on section 8, was organized in 1860. The school was held in private houses until 1862, when a new house was built at a cost of three hundred dollars. The first teacher was Alexander Oldham. The first board of officers were: J. H. Kernkamp, director; F. Walterstrop, treasurer; J. M. Nippoldt, clerk. A tax of six hundred dollars was voted to build a new house in 1872, and three hundred dollars additional in 1873.

School district number 41, located on section 4, was organized in 1864, with John Bershan, director; Henry Besti, treasurer; John Sloan, clerk. The first school house was an old one purchased in Lakeland and moved to section 32, in Oakdale. In 1870 the old house was moved to its present site in Woodbury, and repaired. The district comprises sections 4, 5, and 6, in Woodbury, and sections 31, 32, and 33 in Oakdale; present number of scholars, forty-five.

School district, number 47, was organized August 6th, 1867. The legal voters of the district met at the house of Jacob Kumly, and organized the district by the election of the following officers: James Clark, director; Henry Marty, treasurer; John Anderson, clerk. The first school was taught in the house of Jacob Kumly, by Miss A. S. Davis. In 1868, a tax of \$500 was voted to build a house, which was located on the northeast corner of section thirty-four. The expense of building the house was \$550. The present board are: John Bahl, director; F. Neimann, treasurer; Henry Marty, clerk.

#### POST-OFFICES.

The first post-office was established in Woodbury at the house of Gottfried Hartoung, on section twenty-seven, in 1870, and removed to the house of Alexander McHattie, on the same section, in 1874. It was discontinued for awhile, and then re-established at the blacksmith shop of Henry Schultz, corner of section twenty-three, May 4th, 1876. This office receives its mail by a daily stage running from Afton to Langdon. There is also a post-office located on section three called Oakdale, which has mails once a week.

## INITIAL EVENTS.

The first road laid in the town was the old military road running from the south-east corner of the town, on the line between Woodbury and Cottage Grove, to the east line of section thirty-three, thence north-west through sections thirty-three, thirty-two, twenty-nine and thirty to St. Paul, known as the St. Paul and Point Douglas road, and surveyed by Captain Stimson in 1849. First road laid by the town was surveyed in 1852, running from the east line, between sections twenty-four and twenty-five, on same line to the west line of the town. The next road was run from the south-east corner of section twenty-two, diagonally across the town to the north-west corner of section six, known as the Afton and St. Paul road. A road on the north line of the town known as the St. Paul and Hudson road, was a territorial road.

The first white child born in Woodbury, was Sarah Middleton, daughter of John and Jane Middleton, afterwards the wife of Anthony Fritz, of Newport.

The first death, was Miss Sarah Middleton, who died May 24th, 1849. The first marriage celebrated in the town of Woodbury, was that of John McHattie and Miss Jane Middleton, January 15th, 1856. A pleasing incident occurred in connection with this ceremony. The bride's father being a member of the Scotch Presbyterian church was strongly opposed to having the nuptials solemnized by a common justice of the peace, and urged them to defer the matter until some missionary should come that way. But as there was none within a hundred miles, the matter could not be deferred. The father was at last persuaded to give his consent, and a justice from Cottage Grove was called to the paternal home to perform the ceremony. The justice in the excitement, this being the first marriage ceremony that he had performed, made a slight mistake by using the bridesmaid's name instead of the bride's. The father seeing the mistake rushed in, peremptorily stopped the ceremony, and the justice commenced again.

## POPULATION AND PRODUCTS.

The political proclivities of Woodbury lean towards the democracy in town, county and state elections, but in the choice of president it has

given the republican candidate a small majority.

The township is largely composed of Germans and Swedes, with some Americans, Irish and Scotch. The numeration for 1875 was 1,153, and for 1880, 1,134.

Wheat, 8,300 acres, 112,233 bushels; oats, 1,350 acres, 38,807 bushels; corn, 995 acres, 57,513 bushels; barley, 1,144 acres, 16,001 bushels; potatoes, 129 acres, 15,035 bushels; tame hay, 1,033 acres, 1,161 tons; cows, 475, butter, 30,083 pounds; cheese, 2,000 pounds. Valuation of real estate, \$381,445, of personal property, \$82,879.

In passing through the town of Woodbury, many fine improvements present themselves to view. Among the model farms are those of Hon. James Middleton, Hon. Ebenezer Ayers, A. and J. Horresberger, J. H. Cram and others that might be mentioned in this enterprising town.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

William L. Avery, born in Waterville, Maine, in 1836, where he remained until 1857, when he moved to Hastings, Minnesota, and resided there for about two years, working part of the time logging on Knife river. Moved from Hastings to Cottage Grove, and entered the employ of J. W. Furber for four years, buying eighty acres of land from him in 1861, which he held for one year, and sold it, then renting a farm for two years. In 1867 purchased forty acres in Woodbury and is now living on it. Married July 3d, 1867, to Miss Anna McHattie. They have two children.

Ebenezer Ayers was born in Herkimer county, New York, August 20th, 1817. In early life he evinced a great desire for knowledge, improving every opportunity to acquire sufficient education to teach school. In 1836 his parents moved to Fort Wayne, Indiana, then eighteen miles to the nearest post-office. He commenced teaching school soon after and continued until 1840, when he returned to the academy at Aurora, Erie county, New York, to perfect his education. In 1844 moved to Shelby county, Kentucky, and taught school six years. Married in 1846 to Miss Lucy Connelly from the same county. Moved to Buffalo, New York, in 1850, and engaged in mercantile business until the spring of 1854, when he emigrated to Minnesota and located on his present farm. Mr. Ayers has always taken an active and leading part in the affairs of his county and town.

He has held many important positions. Elected to the legislature in 1867 and again in 1872. In the session of 1872 he prepared and procured the passage of the bill for the sale of the internal improvement lands. Elected to the office of town clerk for eleven years, and justice of the peace in 1860 and held the office since. Also the superintendent of schools for Woodbury, and in 1873 nominated for lieutenant governor on the anti-monopoly ticket. Mr. Ayers has one of the finest farms in the county.

Martin Bach was born in Germany in 1816, lived with his parents until twenty-three years of age. Came to America in 1839, landing in New Orleans, where he stayed about two years, and then moved to St. Louis, Missouri; bought property and lived there fourteen years. Moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1856, stayed there a short time and moved to Woodbury, buying 160 acres on section seven. Lived there about twelve years, sold out, and bought 240 acres on section six. Married twice; first marriage to Maggie Henning, who died; second marriage to Anna Henning. Have had by the two marriages sixteen children, thirteen now living.

William J. Bachman, was born in Michigan in 1849, lived with his parents until eighteen years of age, when he moved to Woodbury, Minnesota; in 1875 bought 160 acres and settled on it. Mr. Bachman has held a number of town offices, constable, chairman of the town board, assessor for five years and town clerk. Married in 1878 to Amelia Strate.

John Bahls was born in Germany in 1832. Moved to America and settled in St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1857, where he remained one year, when he moved to Isanti county. Made a claim and lived on it five years. Sold out, and moved to Woodbury, and is now living on section thirty-five. Married in 1858 to Christina Roths. They have eight children: Charles, Lena, Mary, Anna, Henry, John, Louise and Christina. Mrs. Bahls' parents live with her. Her father, Charles Roths, was born in 1801. Her mother was born in 1812. They were married in 1827.

Peter Befort was born in Germany in 1846; lived with his parents until nineteen years of age, when he went to Belgium as a book-keeper for three years; then returned home, where he remained about six months before starting for

America. On landing in New York city, he started for St. Paul, Minnesota, where he remained about eight years, following various occupations, when he came to Woodbury, making his home with Mathew Krentey.

Henry Beste was born in Germany in 1821. Came to America, landing in Philadelphia, in 1847; remained there a short time and moved to Detroit, Michigan, and purchased five acres about two miles from the city, where he lived about seven years. Sold out and moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, and from there to Woodbury, and purchased eighty acres of land on section five, where he now lives. Married in 1848 to Josephine Dunnebeck. They have eleven children: Frank, John, Conrad, Elizabeth, Barbara, Mary, Henry, Nicholas, Anthony, William and Joseph.

A. J. Borene was born in Sweden, in 1831. Came to Quebec, Canada, in 1857. The same year, he moved to Woodbury, Minnesota, working a few months on Mr. Gilbert's farm, thence to the employ of Mr. James Middleton, where he remained for a little longer time; in 1859, moved to his present residence. Married, April 12th, 1859, to Miss Isabel Middleton. They have six children living.

Nicholas Brockman, born in Germany, in 1824. Came to America in 1850, landing in New York city, and immediately started for St. Paul, Minnesota, thence to Woodbury and rented a farm for three years. In 1850, he bought the place where he now lives and moved on it in 1853. Married in Germany in 1849, to Miss Mary Brockman. They have four children living: Theresa, Ernest, Peter and Mary.

John Classen was born in Germany in 1828. Lived with his parents until twenty-one years of age. Emigrated to America in 1850, going directly to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he remained about two months, then went to Woodbury, working on different farms for three years, when he bought eighty acres where he now lives. Married in 1861 to Susan Lunnars. They have ten children: Mary, Catherine, Michael, Helen, Nicholas, John, Susan, Arma. Henry and Bernard.

J. H. Cram was born in Brooks, Waldo county, Maine. January 12th, 1823. He was engaged on a farm during his early life. In 1844, engaged in the lumbering business at Bangor until 1855, then located in Grant county, Minnesota. He

moved to Woodbury, Minnesota, in the spring of 1866, and located on his present farm. Mr. Cram enjoys the confidence of his townsmen, having held the office of town supervisor for three years, school treasurer eleven years, on the board of officers of the agricultural society of Washington county since its organization. Has a fine farm with all the modern improvements around him, and one of the best farms in the town. Married in 1859 to Miss Sarah M. Wing, of Maine. They have five children living: William E., Frederick W., Henry J., Charles and Ida E.

Lyman E. Crossman was born in China, Maine, in 1838, remaining with his parents until twenty-one years of age, when he shipped in the brig *Alston*, bound for the West India islands. Returning after a seven months trip, he engaged in the lumber business until 1861, when he enlisted in Company I, Sixth Maine Infantry, served three years, and was discharged at Washington, D. C., in 1864; then returned home and engaged in the picture business for one year, moved to Chicago, Illinois, in 1865; remained there about five years, moved to Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1871, and in 1875, removed to St. Paul and worked in the Harvester works five years. Then rented a farm in Woodbury, where he now lives. Married, in 1864, Mary E. Mitchell. They have three children, William H., Charles E. and Bertha A.

William Donaghue, born in New York, 1830; remained at home until 1853, when he went to Connecticut and Chicago, stopping a few months in both places; then returned home, staying there a year; thence to New Orleans for a few months, when he moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, working on the river a short time; worked a rented farm in Ramsey county three years, then went to Afton and bought forty acres; sold it, and bought three hundred and fifty acres in McLeod county, and lived on it five years; sold that and bought eighty acres in Woodbury, Washington county, where he now lives. Married, in 1853, Mary Padden. They have had six children.

Michael F. Egan was born in Lowell, Massachusetts. When one year of age, his parents sold out and moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, where they stayed two years; moved to Woodbury, purchased forty acres on section sixteen, where they remained about ten years, then bought eighty acres more on the same section, built a new

house, when the subject of this sketch took charge of the farm, his father retiring to St. Paul, January 1st, 1880. M. F. Egan was married, in 1880, to Miss Cora E. Clark.

Ellen Finnin was born in Ireland, 1824. Lived with her parents until twenty-four years of age. Her parents both died in 1848, when she emigrated to Canada, and remained in Quebec one year; then moved to Vermont and married William Finnin, in 1849. In 1866 came to Ramsey county, Minnesota, where they remained two years, and then moved to Woodbury and bought forty acres of land. William Finnin died in 1876. They have seven children living, John, William, Michael, Thomas, James, George and Edward.

Francis A. Foley, was born in Ireland, in 1836, emigrated to America in 1848. Landed in New York and lived in the state four years; enlisted in the army and went to Texas; discharged in 1856, at Fort McIntosh; returned to New York and remained until 1857. Moved to Woodbury, Washington county, Minnesota, in 1859, bought forty acres, sold it, and bought the 160 he now lives on. Has been constable for twenty years. Married in 1857 to Catherine Phelps. They have seven children living.

August Frieboldt was born in St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1853. Lived with his parents until twenty-one years of age, when his father gave him a deed of one hundred and twenty acres of land in the town of Woodbury, Washington county, Minnesota, where he now lives. Married in 1874, to Miss Mary Stutzman. They have two children.

Charles A. Fritze was born in Detroit, Michigan, 1853. Moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1859, where he remained one year, then moved to Woodbury and bought land and lived on it with his parents until 1878, then rented a farm, on which he now lives. Married in 1878, to Miss Amelia Heidel, by whom he had two children.

John George, a native of Germany, was born in 1825. Lived there until he was twenty-five years old, learned the blacksmiths trade with his father; came to America in 1851, landing in Baltimore, where he remained two years, then came to Ramsey county, where he lived for seven years. Moved to Woodbury and bought one hundred and twenty acres, where he now lives. Married in

1858, to Elizabeth Rither. They have ten children living.

James Healey, born in Ireland, in 1816, lived with his parents for twenty-four years. Emigrated to Canada, and remained in Quebec a short time, and went to Springfield, Massachusetts, and remained a number of years, engaged in railroading. Moved to Wisconsin and remained about ten years, when he moved to Woodbury, Minnesota, in 1867, and settled on his present farm. Married in 1846 to Helen Lynch. They have three children living.

Charles Hellert was born in Germany in 1829. Immigrated to America in 1846. Landed in New York, and worked at the tailoring business for about five years. In 1851 moved to Afton, Minnesota, where he remained four years, then to Woodbury, and purchased the farm on which he now lives. Married in 1855 to Margaret Taylor. They have four children living.

Louis Hoffman was born in Germany, in 1836. Immigrated to America in 1859, and located in Chicago, Illinois, where he remained for a few months, then moved to Isanti county, remaining there a short time when he moved to Woodbury, and rented a farm for six years, and then moved to Denmark and purchased a farm on which he lived for two years; returned to Woodbury and purchased his present farm. Married in 1866 to Miss Mary Baha, who died leaving five children. He married again in 1878 to Miss Mary Hatzfelt, by whom he has two children. John, William, Theodore, Albert, Henry, by his first wife, and Otto and Charles, by second.

Andrew Horresberger was born in Switzerland in 1838. Remained there until 1854, when he started for America, landing in New York, and going to Philadelphia, where he remained one year, thence to St. Louis for one year, and then to St. Paul, Minnesota, and worked several years on a farm in Ramsey county. Went to the Yellow Medicine and remained two years. In 1862, went to Fort Ridgely and drilled a while. Went home on a furlough; heard the Indians had commenced hostilities, returned to the fort, and went with a party to the Little Cottonwood to bring away a family of seven hiding there in the woods. Went home in 1864, and the same year went to Woodbury, worked a year, and bought a farm on section 14, where he now lives. Married in 1865,

to Christina Pagel. They have four children living.

Jacob Horresberger was born in Switzerland in 1836. Came to America in 1855; landed in New York, and went to Philadelphia; thence to St. Louis, where he remained one year. In the spring of 1857 went to St. Paul, Minnesota, staying there a short time, then removing to Woodbury, where he remained until 1862, when he enlisted in Company II, Seventh Minnesota Volunteers. Discharged in 1865 in St. Paul, and returned to Woodbury, and is now living on his farm in section twenty-three. Married in 1867 to Miss Pauline Schultz.

Mons Johnson was born in Sweden in 1827; lived there until 1854, when he emigrated to Quebec, Canada. Moved to Detroit, Michigan, thence to Oakland county, and worked on a farm for two years; then moved to Woodbury, Washington county, Minnesota, bought a farm, and settled on it in 1860. Enlisted in 1864 in Company C, Seventh Minnesota. Discharged in St. Paul, May 10th, 1865. Married in 1853 to Hannah Anderson, by whom he has five children living.

Herman Kernkamp was born in Missouri in 1851, where he remained three years; then moved with his parents to Woodbury, Washington county, Minnesota, and lived with them until 1875, when he bought the farm he now lives on. Married in 1875 to Christina Rode. They have one child.

Ernst Koenig was born in Germany, in 1842. His parents died while he was young, and he went into the German army, and served eight years. Emigrated to America, landing in New York, and proceeded at once to Illinois, where he remained two years. Moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1872, thence to Afton and taught school three years, worked on a farm one year. Moved to Woodbury, in 1876, and has been teaching ever since. Married in 1874, to Miss Minnie Siehl. They have three children, Bruno, Emeline and Merta.

Matt. Leithauser, was born in Germany, in 1857. Emigrated to America in 1865, and located in New Jersey, where he remained eighteen months. Moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, and learned the mason's trade. In 1875, moved to Woodbury, and rented a farm, and is now follow-

ing his trade as a mason and working his farm. Married in 1880, to Miss Mary Neubauer, from Germany.

William Lindemann was born in Germany, in 1850; came with his parents to America, in 1855, remaining in New York state about twelve years. Moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1867, and to Woodbury, and in 1873, bought the farm where he now lives. Married in 1876, to Henrietta Goers. They have two children, Gertrude and Luella.

Stephen Maisch was born in Germany, in 1821; came to America in 1848; landed in New York, and started at once for Michigan, where he remained until 1857, when he moved to Woodbury, Washington county, Minnesota, and purchased the farm he now lives on. Married in 1852, to Miss Henrietta Bunker. They have six children living.

Fredolin Marty was born in Switzerland in 1831. Came to America in 1850, landing in New York, and proceeded to Stillwater, Washington county, Minnesota, where he remained for about fourteen years, then went to Woodbury and bought the farm on which he now lives. Married, in 1857, Sophia Tussy. They have nine children.

Archibald McCallum was born in Scotland, in 1833. He came to America, in 1851, with his parents, locating first at Albany, then at Caledonia, Livingston county, New York. He remained there until 1863, when he came to Hastings. The next year he bought eighty acres in Woodbury, Washington county, Minnesota, on which he now lives. He was married in 1871, to Mary Taggart, who has borne him two children.

Alexander McHattie was born in Scotland and remained with his parents until sixteen years of age, when he worked as teamster two years and farmed three years. In 1833 came to America and lived in Vermont two years, thence to Herkimer county, New York, for a short time; also in Ohio a short time, and Indiana on the Wabash and Erie canal, then to La Porte on the railroad for a short time, thence to Galena and engaged in mining. Left Galena in the fall of 1839, and went to St. Croix Falls and remained a few months lumbering, went to Prescott to hold a claim and remained there until the fall of 1840. In 1841, purchased a claim of the land where the

village of Afton now stands. Went from there to Gray Cloud Island in the employ of Mooers and Robinson's trading post, where he remained until the spring of 1841, when he returned to his claim, which he sold in 1844, and moved to Woodbury, Minnesota, and lived with his brother until 1848, when he married Miss Margaret Middleton. They have eight children living: Jane, James A., John A., Ellen, Annie, Matilda, George L. and Margaret E.

John McHattie, born in Scotland in 1809. Moved to Canada in 1833, where he remained a short time, and then went to Vermont, remaining there a few months when he moved to Herkimer county, New York. Thence to Ohio for two years, and Indiana one year; Illinois two years, and to Gray Cloud Island in the fall of 1840. In the spring of 1841, took a claim at Afton and lived on it three years. Moved to Woodbury in 1844 and located, where he now lives. Married in 1846 to Jane Middleton. They have seven children living.

James McMahon, born in Ireland in 1822. Lived there fifteen years, when he went to Scotland and remained five years; returned to his native land and stopped a short time, and in 1844, came to America, landed in New York, went to Boston, Massachusetts, returned to New York state and lived in Orange county six years, from there to Pennsylvania for four years. Thence to St. Paul, Minnesota, for two years, and to Afton about twelve years, when he sold out and moved to his present farm in Woodbury. Married in 1854 to Catherine Devery. They have six children living.

Thomas McNaughton was born in Scotland in 1825. Moved with his parents to Canada in 1831, and lived with them until twenty-two years of age, going to Ottawa in 1847, and worked at lumbering. In the spring of 1848 went to Quebec, engaged three years lumbering and surveying, then to Vermont for a short time. Moved back to Canada, and in 1856 moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, and to Woodbury, working there and in Oakdale a number of years, and settled on his present farm in 1863. Married in 1867 to Laura J. Lawson. They have three children.

James Middleton, Jr., born in Ireland in 1833. Immigrated with his parents to America in 1845 and settled on a claim made by his brother, in



section 26, in Woodbury, Washington, county, Minnesota, in 1844. Being employed on a farm his advantages for an education were quite limited. His perseverance in obtaining all that circumstances would permit is deserving of commendation. Mr. Middleton is, in an eminent degree, a self-made man, has filled many positions of trust in connection with the town, county and state. In 1860 was elected clerk of his school district and has held it since; served as chairman of the board of supervisors for several years; county commissioner for five years. In 1854 he received the appointment of sergeant-at-arms in the legislature. Elected in 1876 to represent his district in the legislature. Has been one of the officers of the academical board of Afton Academy since its organization, also an officer in the county agricultural society since it was founded. His father, James Middleton, made a claim of the land on which he now lives, in 1845, and which fell to him in the division of the property. In 1853 his parents came to live with him. His father died in 1854 and his mother followed him in 1866. Mr. Middleton is a model farmer, has his farm under a fine state of cultivation, with good improvements; is now paying considerable attention to sheep raising, having a choice flock of southdowns, which are his pride. Married in 1866 to Miss Eldra Masterman. They have four children living: Carrie E., Georgia E., James E. and Margaret J.

Benjamin Munson was born in Sweden, 1826. Emigrated to America, landing in New York; and from there to Illinois, where he remained for two years. Moved to Stillwater, Washington county, Minnesota, in 1853, and to Woodbury the same year, and purchased the farm he now lives on. Was elected supervisor in 1855. Married, in 1860, Miss Helen Anderson, by whom he has six children living.

August Neubauer was born in Germany in 1854. Emigrated to America in 1856; landed in New York and moved to Illinois, where he remained one year, then went to St. Paul, Minnesota, and remained twelve years, and from there to Woodbury and settled on the land he now occupies. Married, in 1880, to Miss Matilda Rhion.

Frederick Neenan was born in Germany in 1838. Emigrated to America in 1856; landed in

New York, and went to Illinois, where he remained for seven years, thence to Woodbury, Washington county, Minnesota. Rented a farm for four years, and bought it in 1867, and now lives on it. Married, in 1859, Miss Julia Pohl. They have eight children living, Mary S., John F., Mellosiena J., Henry A., Albert J., Josephine E., Anna A. and Louisa.

John A. Ortman was born in Germany in 1824. Emigrated to Quebec, Canada, in 1847, moved from there to Detroit, Michigan, where he remained about five years; thence to St. Paul, in 1854; remained a few months, and moved to Woodbury, and settled on a farm of eighty acres, lived on it five years, sold it and bought one hundred and sixty acres, where he now lives. Married, in 1854, to Antonie Brahmer. They have six children living, John, Edward G., Emma L., Anna E., R. Benj. and Katherine E.

Andrew Peterson was born in Sweden in 1837. Emigrated to Denmark in 1853; lived there and in the northern part of Germany for five years. Came to America in 1858, and went to Minnesota, settling in Afton. Enlisted in 1861 in Company B, Third Regiment Minnesota Volunteers. Discharged in St. Paul, September 28th, 1864, and returned to his farm. Moved to Woodbury in 1867. Elected town clerk for nine years, and justice of the peace for six years. In 1878 elected member of the state legislature, and re-elected in 1880. Married November 13th, 1862, to Miss Mary C. Eherenbery. They have seven children living.

Charles W. Pierce was born in St. Johns, New Brunswick, in 1830. He went to New York city in 1846 and enlisted in Company D, First Dragoons, and went to Mexico. Served five years, and was discharged at Fort Snelling in 1851, and went to Woodbury, bought one hundred and sixty acres, worked it several years, sold, and bought forty acres where he now lives. Married in 1868 to Mary A. Caffray, by whom he has seven children.

Charles Porth was born in Germany in 1830. Emigrated to America in 1846 and went to Wheatfield, Niagara county, New York, where he remained with his parents until twenty-one years of age. Bought land in the same town and lived on it for fourteen years, when he sold and moved to Woodbury, Minnesota, and bought

the farm he now lives on. Married in 1852 to Frederica Werth who died July 29th, 1878. He has eleven children living: Cora, August, Minna, Augusta, Matilda, Anna, William, Lena, Charles, Mary and Ida.

Charles Reichow was born in Germany in 1833. Lived with his parents for twenty-eight years, when he came to America, landing in New York in 1861. Moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, the same year, and lived there until 1869, when he came to Woodbury and settled on section four, where he now lives. Married in 1869 to Miss Hulda Vaber. They have four children: Albert, Otto, Rudolph and Edwald.

J. R. Reynolds was born in Westchester, New York, in 1837. Lived with his parents until 1851, when he went to Illinois and remained five years. Moved to St. Paul in 1857, went to Power's lake in Woodbury, rented a farm, and engaged in the sugar trade for seven years. To Redwood Falls in 1876; went to Afton in 1878, and in 1879 to Dakota; took a claim in Valley City, and returned to Woodbury in 1881.

John P. Rhein, was born in Germany, in 1832. Emigrated to America, in 1848, and went to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and back to Detroit, Michigan, where he remained about ten years. Moved to Woodbury, Washington county, Minnesota, worked a farm for two years, and rented a farm four years; went to St. Paul and sold milk nine years, returned to Woodbury in 1875, and bought the farm where he now lives, and holds the office of constable and road master. Married in 1854, to Doratha Metzger. They have eleven children living.

Anton Rode, was born in Germany, in 1823. Emigrated to America, in 1840, and went to Indiana; 1841, went to Fort Wayne, engaging on the canal, worked there three years and then went to Illinois, and remained there for three years; returned to Indiana, in 1848, and lived there until 1867, engaged in the railroad business. Sold out and went to St. Paul, Minnesota. Stopped there a short time, and then moved to Woodbury and purchased the farm he now lives on. Married in 1852, to Christina Niermann. They have nine children living.

Christian F. Schakel was born in Germany, in 1826. Lived with his parents until 1844, when he moved to America, landing in Baltimore,

thence to Indiana, where he remained until 1865, when he moved to Woodbury, Washington county, Minnesota, and purchased the farm he now lives on. Married in 1847, to Louisa Koeha, who died in 1863, by whom he had eight children. Married again in 1864, to Caroline Newbours, who bore him ten children.

Louisa Schilling was born in Germany, in 1821. Emigrated to America in 1843, landed in New Orleans, where she remained eight months, went to St. Louis, Missouri, and remained there until 1855, when she moved to Woodbury, Washington county, Minnesota, and purchased the farm she now lives on. Married in 1846, to Henry Schilling. She has five children living.

Henry Schultz, born in Denmark in 1849, learned the blacksmith trade in the old country, and emigrated to America in 1869, stopping in New York about two months, when he went west, stopping a short time in Michigan, Chicago, and working at his trade one year in Topeka, Kansas; thence to Washington county, Minnesota, and bought the farm he now lives on; has been postmaster since 1875. Married in 1874 to Mary Bertelson. They have two children living: Lizzie A. and Annie.

Joseph Streiff was born in Switzerland in 1825. Came to America in 1861, remained in New York city about a year, went to St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1853, thence to Lake Superior, opened a hotel and conducted it until 1866, when he moved to Minneapolis, and the same year to Woodbury, opening a store, hotel, and keeping the post-office, which he continued to keep until 1874, when he went to farming, still retaining the post-office. Married in 1862, and now has four children: Anna, Lizzie, Paulina and Joseph.

Herman Thees was born in Germany in 1834. Emigrated to America in 1859, landed in New York, and went to Indiana; bought ten acres and lived on it six years; from there to Ramsey county, Minnesota, and remained three years, from there to Woodbury and located where he now lives. Married in 1868 to Christina Danar. They have six children.

R. B. Vollmer was born in Germany in 1818. Emigrated to America in 1851, went to St. Paul, Minnesota, thence to Lakeland, where he lived twenty-three years, and then to Woodbury and settled where he now lives. Married in 1840 to

Catherine Shafer. They have six children living.

B. F. Wells was born on Long Island, New York, in 1856. Lived with his parents twenty years and learned the wagon making business. Went to Minnesota in 1878, and stopped at Newport, thence to Cottage Grove and worked at his trade eight months, thence to Afton, working on a farm nine months, then to Woodbury post-office and started a wagon shop, where he is now prosecuting his business.

Frank Zurn was born in Wisconsin in 1858. Lived with his parents until twenty-one years of age. Came to Woodbury, Washington county, Minnesota, in 1878, and worked on farms and different places for a few years, when he bought one on section 4, where he now lives. Was married in 1881 to Miss Mary Egan.

William Zurn, born in New York in 1852. Went with his parents to Washington county, Wisconsin, and remained with them until 1874, when he went to St. Paul, Minnesota, thence to Woodbury and worked for the farmers about three years, and in 1877, rented the farm where he now lives. Married in 1877 to Elizabeth Brockman. They have two children: Rosa and Theresa.

## AFTON.

### CHAPTER LVII.

DESCRIPTION—EARLY SETTLEMENT—TOWN ORGANIZATION—WAR RECORD,—VILLAGES—SCHOOLS—ST. CROIX ACADEMY—CHURCHES—POST-OFFICES—MILLS—STATISTICS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township of Afton is composed of twenty-four whole and five fractional sections. It is bounded on the north by Lakeland, on the east by Lake St. Croix, south by Denmark and west by Woodbury. A portion of the congressional township extends on the east side of the St.

Croix river. In the spring of 1858, when the commissioners were appointed for the organizing and naming of the towns, were adjusting the boundaries, the township of Lakeland insisted on having Bolle's creek for the southern boundary of their town. To this proposition, Afton objected; but at last a compromise was effected and the difficulty adjusted by setting off to Lakeland, section two and the north half of the north half of section eleven. The surface of Afton is very broken and uneven. From the lake westward it becomes bluff, with deep ravines extending back through the hills for two miles. To the west and south extends a beautiful rolling prairie, which is relieved by an occasional range of hills. There is considerable timber of a small growth, with here and there a venerable tree which has escaped the fires, and the pioneer's axe. The soil is of a sandy loam with a clay subsoil, excepting small localities, which are quite sandy; the eastern part is admirably adapted to gardening purposes being rich and productive. The town is well adapted to wheat growing and equals the neighboring towns, both in quality and quantity.

Bissell's mounds, on section eight, are three singular mounds of different sizes, occupying from one-half to one-quarter of an acre, situated on high ridges. They rise abruptly to a height of from forty to fifty feet. In these mounds are found quarries of stratified magnesian limestone, which makes fine building stone. Elijah Bissell made a claim near these mounds in 1842, and from him the name is taken.

The town is watered on the east by Lake St. Croix, which bounds it from north to south, a beautiful sheet of water varying from half a mile to a mile in width, forming a curve at a point just east of the village of Afton, and Bolles' creek, with its two branches. The north branch enters Afton in section five, passes through sections four, nine, ten and fifteen, and empties into the lake in the south-east of the south-west of section 14. The south branch has its source in the south-west of the south-east of section seventeen, and passes through to section sixteen, and enters the north branch on section fifteen. Both branches are fed by springs. The north branch is supposed to be an outlet to Lake Elmo, which is situated in Oakdale township, passing under the ground for some distance, coming to the sur-

face in the south-west part of Lakeland. Being fed by springs, the creeks are always open. The coldest weather fails to congeal their rippling waters.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The first settlers in Afton were French families from the Red River of the North, who settled at the mouth of Bolles' creek some time in 1837. Joseph Haskell and J. S. Norris made a claim on section 21 in the fall of 1839, and settled on it in the spring of 1840. They made improvements, and broke the first land for farming purposes in the town. In 1841, came Alexander McHattie, and made a claim of the land where the village of Afton stands. In 1855 he sold a portion of his claim to the association that laid out and platted the village of Afton. Andrew Mackey made a claim on the same section, about the same time. Lemuel Bolles made a claim on section 15, in 1842, and built his mill in the spring of 1843. Baptiste Turnier made a claim on section 5, in 1841. In the summer of 1843, came Jacob Fisher, and built a house for Paul J. Carli, near Afton. In 1841 Taylor F. Randolph rented a piece of land of Mr. McHattie, and built a cabin. He afterwards made a claim further west in the town. In 1845 W. H. Johnson made a claim on section 21. In 1847 came James M. Getchell. Francis Oldham came in 1850, and W. H. Guernsey in 1851. E. M. Cox made a claim in 1851, and settled on it in 1852. From 1845 to 1850, few settlers came to Afton. The roughness of the land and attractions in other directions, perhaps deterred many from settling here. After 1850 there seemed to be a great change, and the town began to be rapidly developed. Improvements were made in every part of the township. Large numbers of the settlers were from the eastern states, men of brains, energy and pluck, Maine being well represented. The improvements were rapid and substantial; among them was the erection of a saw-mill at the village of Afton, by the Lowery Brothers, in 1854, who put in their machinery and cut about one hundred thousand feet of lumber, when for an unexplained reason they closed their mill, sold the machinery, and the enterprise was gone. In the spring of 1855, Thomas and Sons, from Indiana, erected a mill in the village, operated it three seasons, then sold the machinery to the government, and it was taken

to the Winnebago reservation. Thus, another enterprise was delayed, but not stopped. In the spring of 1857, Tilton and Newman erected a saw-mill, and operated it three years; adjoining this last mill, in the same year, C. S. and J. N. Getchell, built a steam planing and shingle mill. In 1861, they sold their engine to parties that used it for power to run a threshing machine, the first steam power used for that purpose in the state. The same year the Getchells erected a saw, planing and shingle mill, a little south of the village. In 1863, J. N. Getchell sold this interest to W. S. Getchell, the firm being C. S. Getchell and Company. In September, 1876, this mill was destroyed by fire.

#### TOWN ORGANIZATION.

A meeting of the legal voters of the town of Afton was called at Paterson's hotel, in the village of Afton, October 20th, 1858, W. H. Getchell was chosen chairman, Joseph Haskell elected moderator, and Richard Buswell clerk. On motion, the meeting was adjourned to the school-house, and elected Joseph Haskell, G. W. Cutler and H. L. Thomas, supervisors; M. H. Thomas, clerk; J. J. Rice, assessor; S. P. De Puy, collector; Enos Gray, overseer of the poor; S. P. De Puy and G. W. Bolles, constables; R. Buswell, and J. J. Rice, justices.

The annual meeting was called to order at the school-house in Afton village. April 5th, 1859. Voted a tax of \$150 for current expenses, thirty cents on every hundred dollars of taxable property for roads, and two days poll tax. Elected Joseph Haskell, H. L. Thomas and G. W. Getchell, supervisors; M. H. Thomas, clerk. Annual meeting was called at the school-house, April 3d, 1860, and elected H. L. Thomas, Thomas Persons and P. F. Gage, supervisors; M. H. Thomas, clerk. Voted a tax of one mill per dollar for current expenses, and twenty-five cents per hundred dollars for roads. Annual town meeting was called at the same place, April 2d, 1861, and voted a tax of two and one-half mills for school purposes, one mill for town and two and one-half mills for roads. Elected H. L. Thomas, G. W. Cutler and J. A. Gray, supervisors; M. H. Thomas, clerk; Simon Putnam, superintendent of schools. Annual meeting at the school-house, April 1st, 1862. Voted a tax of two and one-half

mills for current expenses, and two mills for roads. Elected Joseph Haskell, H. L. Thomas and J. A. Gray, supervisors; S. H. Paterson, clerk. The annual town meeting was called at the school-house, April 7th, 1863. Voted a tax of one and one-fourth mills for current expenses, one-fourth mill for military expenses, one and one-half mills for roads, and elected C. S. Getchell, E. M. Cox and S. Rosenquist, supervisors; S. H. Paterson, clerk. Annual town meeting was called at the school-house, April 5th, 1864. A tax of one and one-half mills was voted for roads. C. S. Getchell, E. M. Cox and S. Rosenquist were elected supervisors, and W. H. Getchell, clerk. Annual meeting of the town was called at the school-house in Afton, April 4th, 1865. A tax of one and one-half mills was voted for roads, and the old board of officers re-elected.

At the annual town meeting called at the school house, April 3d, 1866, a tax of two mills was voted for roads and bridges, and C. S. Getchell, E. M. Cox, P. T. Paterson, elected supervisors; W. H. Getchell, clerk.

Annual meeting, April 5th, 1877, at the Bolles school house, a tax of two mills was voted for roads, and a special tax of \$150 was voted for the same purpose. Elected Joseph Haskell, A. Stegemann, W. H. Guernsey, supervisors. The annual town meeting at the Bolles school-house, April 7th, 1868, a tax of one mill voted for roads, and one mill for town purposes; E. M. Cox, W. H. Guernsey, A. Stegemann, supervisors. The annual town meeting at the Bolles school-house, April 7th, 1869, a tax of one mill was voted for roads, and one mill for current expenses; elected E. M. Cox, C. Heuer, S. E. Persons, supervisors. Annual town meeting at Bolles school-house, April 5th, 1870, a tax of four mills was voted for roads and the old board elected. Annual meeting at the Bolles school-house, March 14th, 1871, a tax of one mill was voted for current expenses and four mills for roads; elected C. Heuer, S. E. Persons, Peter Landes, supervisors. Annual town meeting at Bolles school-house, March 12th, 1872, a tax of three mills voted for current expenses, and four mills for road expenses; elected the old board. Annual town meeting was held at the Bolles school-house, March 11th, 1873, a tax of four mills for roads; and two mills for current expenses was voted; elected P. T. Paterson, S. E. Persons, M.

Bahnemann, supervisors. A special town meeting was called November 9th, 1873, to discuss the question of license. On motion a vote was taken; one hundred and thirty-one votes were cast, with seventy-nine against and fifty-one for license. Annual town meeting held at the Bolles school-house March 10th, 1874, a tax of three mills was voted for roads, and two mills for current expenses; elected E. M. Cox, P. F. Gray, P. Landes, supervisors.

The annual town meeting was held at the Bolles school-house, March 9th, 1875; a tax of two mills was voted for roads. Elected E. M. Cox, P. F. Gage, F. Stegemann, supervisors. Annual town meeting was held in the Bolles' school-house March 14th, 1876. A tax of two mills was voted for current expenses, and three mills for roads. Elected C. Heuer, F. Dick, F. Stegemann, supervisors. The next annual town meeting was held at C. Riedel's store, March 13th, 1877. A tax of two hundred dollars for roads and bridges was voted, and one-half mill for current expenses. Elected C. Heuer, F. Dick, A. Stegemann, supervisors. The annual town meeting was called at C. Riedel's store, March 12th, 1878. A tax was voted of one mill for current expenses, and two and one-half mills for roads. Elected E. M. Cox, John Murphy, F. Fredericks, supervisors. The annual town meeting was called at the store of C. Riedel, March 11th, 1879. Voted a tax of one mill for current expenses, one mill for roads, and a special tax of two and one-half mills for roads. Elected E. M. Cox, John Murphy, F. Fredericks, supervisors.

Annual town meeting at the store of C. Riedel, March 9th, 1880. Voted a tax of one mill for current expenses, and two and one-half mills for roads. Elected Thomas Eastwood, M. F. Bachmann, T. F. Jackson, supervisors. W. H. Getchell was first elected town clerk April 5th, 1864, and has held the office ever since.

#### WAR RECORD.

The patriotism of the citizens of Afton township was manifest in the fact, that, when the call was made for men to assist in putting down the rebellion, volunteers rushed to the front leaving their shops, their ploughs, and their mills, to rescue the imperiled union. A home relief society was at once formed with W. H. Getchell

for its secretary, to look after and provide for the wives and children belonging to the families of those who nobly risked their lives in the defence of their country. No draft was allowed. No tax was needed to purchase volunteers; there was, however, a tax of eight hundred dollars voted February 23d, 1864, for the purpose of retaining the names of eight volunteers to the credit of the town, and at the close of the war, there was many years of service credited to the town in advance of its quota. As it was impossible to obtain a complete list of Afton's soldiers, the names of those learned is given. Capt. W. Thomas, N. M. Chase, J. M. Getchell, Asa Tracy, G. Hayford, F. Hayford, James Coop, James Newman, Joseph Mertz, Joseph Dernley, W. Carnithan, Colonel Miner Thomas, C. C. Cushing, Consider King, Daniel Buswell, E. Pray, Simon Persons, Simon Putnam, Myron Putnam, L. Culbertson, J. Harrisburger, Wm. Middleton, Victor Peterson, John Peterson, J. Harvey. This is a partial list of the volunteers. They enlisted and served in several different regiments.

#### VILLAGES.

The village of Afton is located on section 22, on the right bank of Lake St. Croix. It was laid out and platted by R. Haskell, Joseph Haskell, H. L. Thomas and C. S. Getchell, in May, 1855. It has a main street passing from north to south, with short streets extending up the sides of the bluffs. At the head of Main street stands the St. Croix Valley Academy, while in the center of the village is a beautiful park covered with a thick growth of native oaks. In the center an auditorium has been erected, where meetings are held in the pleasant weather of summer. Mrs. C. S. Getchell has the honor of naming this beautiful village, Afton. The name was taken from Burns' poem "Afton Water," which gives a fine description of the "neighboring hills, and the clear winding rills." A beautiful incident is connected with this village. In the summer of 1856, the Hutchinson family were passing up the lake, on the steamer H. S. Allen, to fill an appointment at Stillwater. The steamer stopping at the wharf to discharge freight, one of the troupe asked the captain the name of the place. When informed, they stepped out, and in their own inimitable way, sang "Sweet Afton."

South Afton, located one mile south of the village of Afton, is a small burg, which contains one store of general merchandise kept by B. P. Squires, a warehouse and elevator owned by J. P. Furber, 30x60 feet, capacity ninety thousand bushels, built in 1869, and operated by steam; leased by Dill and Miller January 12th, 1881. There is a ferry across the river, owned by Mr. Furber, built in September, 1879, and operated with a rope.

St. Mary's. In 1857 Messrs Cathcart, Marshall, and others laid out and platted a town site on section 14, and named it St. Mary's. Several lots were sold and houses built. In the fall of the same year, parties from Norristown, Pennsylvania, erected a saw-mill on the point, operated it one year, and failed. What then bid fair to be a village of some size, has vanished in smoke, leaving only a few blackened ruins to mark the spot.

Valley Creek, a small hamlet located two miles northwest of Afton, on sections 9 and 10. In the spring of 1857, Erastus Bolles came to this wild spot on the line of the Stillwater and Point Douglas road, which passes through the valley, built a house and opened a blacksmith shop, which he carried on for two years, when he purchased a small water power, on what is known as Bolles creek, bringing the water through a race to his shop, to which he added a trip-hammer and other machinery. He then engaged in the manufacturing of agricultural tools, until the spring of 1875, when he turned the shop over to his son, C. E. Bolles, who bought additional power, moved the shop further down the stream, and added corn and feed grinding. The mill is called Valley Creek mill.

The North Star flour mill is located in this village or hamlet, on the north branch of Bolles creek. It was built in 1860, by Buswell and Gilbert; size, 24x82, with three run of stone; power, thirty-two foot overshot wheel; capacity, 700 barrels per month, with custom and merchant work; they grind about two hundred bushels per day. In 1861, Mr. Buswell enlisted in the army, leaving his interest to O. A. Pray; at the end of a year, D. C. Buswell purchased Mr. Pray's lease. Mr. Gilbert sold his interest to P. P. Persons, from Afton. In 1878, Mr. Persons sold to J. Home. The firm is now Buswell and Home.

## SCHOOLS.

District No. 23, was organized April 14th, 1855, at the house of Joseph Haskell, under the name of the Haskell district, and the following officers elected. Thomas Persons, H. F. Dayton and J. Haskell, trustees; C. C. Cushing, clerk. A tax of \$400 was voted to build the house on land donated by Jesse Jackson. It is located in a beautiful grove, on section 21, on the line of the Afton and Cottage Grove road. First school was held three months commencing July 12th, 1856. Mr. Oldham has been clerk for twenty-two years. The name was changed to its present No. 23, in 1862. School district No. 24, located in Afton village, was organized in 1856. The first board of trustees were C. S. Getchell, S. H. Paterson, and Rev. S. Putnam; M. H. Thomas, clerk. The original number was three; the first house built in 1856; the first school was taught by Rev. Simon Putnam, in the kitchen of his house; the new house was built in 1876, of brick, 26x48. The records have been mislaid, and we cannot give a full account.

School district, number 39, was organized April 7th, 1863, at the house of Erastus Bolles. O. A. Pray was called to the chair, and G. W. Bolles, clerk. Erastus Bolles, director. Voted a tax of \$100 to build a school-house, 24x40 feet. First teacher, Miss C. L. Rice.

School district, number 46, located on section seven, was organized May 7th, 1868. First board elected: Peter Landes, director; Benjamin Munson, treasurer; E. A. Rutherford, clerk. The first school-house was built at an expense of \$1,001. The site was donated by Mr. Fisher and Peter Landes. Size of the building, 24x32 feet. The first teacher was Sophia Tyler.

## ST. CROIX ACADEMY.

The importance of securing better advantages for the education of the youth of the St. Croix Valley, had often been agitated in the minds of the older settlers of Afton and vicinity. A meeting was called December 6th, 1867, at the village of Afton, of all who were interested in the education of the youth from different parts of the county, to consider the propriety of building an academy. After due consideration it was decided to appoint a committee to solicit funds to start the enterprise, consisting of Rev. A. D. Roe

and C. S. Getchell. The canvass was prosecuted with vigor for the next sixty days. Success crowned their labor, having secured pledges to the amount of ten thousand dollars.

A meeting was called for February 25th, 1868, and the following board of trustees elected: Rev. Alva D. Roe, president; Richard Buswell, vice-president; W. W. Getchell, secretary; L. T. Olds, Hon. J. Warren Furber, P. E. Walker, J. B. Thompson, Hon. A. Huntton, N. M. Chase, David Cove, E. M. Cox, James Middleton, R. Lehmicke, C. S. Getchell. Executive committee: R. Buswell, A. D. Roe, E. M. Cox, N. M. Chase, C. S. Getchell. The academy was erected during the spring and summer of 1868; the corner stone of the building was laid June 18th, 1868, by the Free Masons. The building was pushed forward to completion in the same spirit with which the enterprise was begun. It was dedicated in the fall of 1868. During the winter a set of philosophical apparatus was added, and in the fall of 1871 a library was presented to the school by the village of Afton. The building is a handsome three-story brick edifice, surmounted with tower and bell. It is finished in black walnut and oak, and is furnished with neat and convenient single desks. The music room is furnished with pianos and organs. The faculty, at the opening of the institution, were: W. Gorrie, principal, and instructor in classics and higher English; Miss Flora A. Hammond, teacher in vocal and instrumental music; Miss Jennie Gorrie, assistant in English branches; Miss Anna V. Wandry, assistant teacher in German.

## CHURCHES.

The Congregational church of Afton was organized June 24th, 1858, with a membership of thirteen. The first pastor was Rev. Simon Putman. The organization of the society was effected March 30th, 1860. For some time they held meetings in the school-house. In the spring of 1867, the society commenced raising funds for the erection of a house of worship, and succeeded in securing \$1,800, which, with \$500 received from the church erection fund, they were enabled to erect their present beautiful edifice. It was dedicated in September, 1868, free of incumbrance. The Rev. George Hood is the present pastor.

Scandinavian Methodist Episcopal church was

organized in April, 1859, first pastor, Rev. C. F. Fosburg. The church located on section 18, was built in 1854 and '55, through the exertion of their presiding elder, Rev. A. Shogran. Size of house 24x36 feet. There is a fine cemetery connected with the church.

St. Peter's German Lutheran church, located in the south-east corner of section 6. The society was organized in the spring of 1863, and the church built in the fall of the same year. The first pastor was Rev. John Carven. The next pastor Rev. O. Cloeter, who came in 1868. In connection with the church is a parochial school, supported by the congregation, which was organized the same time as the church.

#### CEMETERIES.

At the time of the platting of the village of Afton, the proprietors set apart and donated to the village twenty acres in section twenty-two, for a cemetery. It was dedicated in 1855.

Evergreen cemetery is owned by the Evergreen Cemetery Association. The land was deeded to the association May 28th, 1873. It is located on the north-west quarter of section twenty-two.

#### POST-OFFICES.

The first post-office in the town was opened at Mr. L. Bolles' mill, on section fifteen. He received his appointment in 1852 and transferred it to M. H. Thomas, who moved it to Afton village. He was succeeded by R. Buswell, who returned it to H. Thomas. He was followed by S. Barton, who transferred it to Paterson in 1867.

Valley Creek post-office. In 1874 Mr. E. Bolles opened a general stock of merchandise at Valley Creek, and was appointed postmaster the same year, holding the office until 1880, when his store was burned and the office transferred to R. Buswell, in the North Star mill.

#### MILLS.

Afton Flour Mill. Lemuel Bolles made a claim on section fifteen, in the summer of 1842, and commenced building his mill in the spring of 1843. To do this he picked up slabs on the lake shore, carrying them a mile and a half on his back to the point where his mill was located, on the creek named after him. Not having nails to construct his building with, he used wooden pins. In the building thus constructed he placed a

small run of stone, which he purchased of John McKusick of Stillwater. His dam, when constructed, gave him a fall of but nine feet. This primitive mill was the first flour mill, excepting the old government mill at St. Anthony, north of Prairie du Chien. He operated it some time then transferred it to Christopher Carli, and he to Andrew Mackey, who made some improvements and run it one year, when he transferred it to F. Robecke in 1872, who rebuilt the mill on the old site, putting in one run, and a feed mill, with a wooden turbine wheel, under a nine foot head. In 1875, Emil Munch purchased it and put in three run of stone, one set of rollers and a feed mill, driven by a twenty-inch Leffel wheel, under a thirty-five foot head. Capacity of mill, fifty barrels per day besides his custom work. size of mill 34x40 feet. The name of the mill has since been changed to "Reliance Mill."

Saw-mill. Messrs. Olds and Lord's steam saw-mill, located at Glenmont on the east side of the lake opposite Afton, was built by L. I. Olds in 1857. Size 44x80, with boiler house 30x50. Capacity, sixty thousand feet in twenty-four hours. The mill was run by Mr. Olds until 1872, when he sold a half interest to J. H. Lord. They make dimension-sawing a specialty. This mill, though not located in Afton, on account of the difficulty in obtaining title to lands at that time, is still an Afton enterprise.

#### "GERMAN FARMERS' MUTUAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY OF AFTON"

was organized under the statutes, March 17th, 1879. They had a fund of \$1,714.50 under a mutual organization which had existed for twelve years, but not under a legal form until 1879. Under the present organization the following officers were elected: C. Heuer, president; F. Fredericks, secretary; F. Dornfield, treasurer. Amount of business December 4th, 1880, \$116,230.

#### INITIAL EVENTS.

The first white child born in Afton was Helen M. Haskell, daughter of Joseph and Olive K. Haskell.

The first death was that of Paul J. Carli who was drowned in St. Croix lake in 1845. A man named Merty Moore was also drowned the same year. Mrs. Tyler Randolph died in 1846. The



first road built in Afton township was the old military road, known as the Point Douglas and Fond du Lac road, surveyed and opened in 1845 by General Thorn. The next was the Stillwater and Point Douglas road in 1847. The first hotel built in the village of Afton was by S. H. Paterson in 1856, who run it for three years, when it was destroyed by fire. The second hotel was opened by Charles C. Cushing in 1867, who died in 1876. His wife still keeps the house open and in good style. During the summer months the house is crowded with pleasure-seekers. Mr. S. H. Paterson opened his first store in the village of Afton in 1867, and is now carrying a fine stock of general merchandise.

#### POPULATION, VALUATION AND PRODUCTS.

The population of Afton township, numbering nine hundred and twenty-five, is composed of about one-half American, the other half German and Swede. Politically the republicans have the majority, though not so large as to prevent the contest from being close and sharp.

The valuation for 1880 was: real estate, \$248,555; personal property, \$71,848; wheat, acres, 4,752, bushels, 62,956; oats, 782 acres, 31,252 bushels; corn, 510 acres, 19,102 bushels; barley, 320 acres, 8,017 bushels; rye, one acre, 15 bushels; potatoes, acres, 50, bushels, 6,915; tame hay, acres, 855, tons of hay, 963; cows, 229, pounds of butter, 14,034; cheese, 100 pounds.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

B. F. Babcock, deceased, was born in Oneida county, New York, March 26th, 1836. His early life was spent there and in Rome, New York. Received his collegiate education in Connecticut. In the fall of 1856, went to Lake Superior, remained one year, and in the fall of 1857 came to Stillwater. Was married May 9th, 1859, to Amelia C. Van Vleck, daughter of Judge Isaac and Cornelia Curtis Van Vleck, and came immediately to Afton, Washington county, Minnesota, where he practiced medicine until his death, September 9th, 1870. Four children were born to them; two are now living.

M. F. Bahnemann was born in Niagara county, New York, in 1845. When twenty years of age, he moved with his parents to Afton, Washington county, Minnesota, his father buying a farm of two hundred and eight acres. Married in

October, 1868, to Miss Caroline Bruner. They have five children, all living.

David Berry was born in Manchester, England, October 29th, 1814. Came to America with his mother, when young, remaining but a short time, and returned to his native country. Returned to this country in 1837. Served for a time in the Florida war, and in 1842 returned to England, and was married in 1844 to Miss Elizabeth Holt, and in 1854 came back to America and settled at Afton, where he has since resided. His wife died in Afton May 28th, 1880. He has four children now living.

Erastus Bolles was born in Madison county, New York, March 9th, 1821. Moved with his parents to Oxford and learned the trade of blacksmithing and tool-making with his father. At twenty-one, went to New Boston, Connecticut, working at his trade two years; thence to Southbridge, Massachusetts, and engaged in the jewelry business nine years, and two years making hoes in Millbury, Massachusetts. In 1856, came to Afton and built the first house, which is still a part of his present residence in Valley Creek. Soon after, started a blacksmith shop, and two years later added a water-power, and began the manufacture of farming tools. In 1873, gave up his business and started a store at Valley Creek, which burned in March, 1880. Was the first postmaster at Valley Creek. Married in 1847, Miss Sophrona Hayward, of Oxford, New York. They have three children living.

G. W. Bolles was born in Chenango county, New York, in 1836, where he learned the blacksmith's trade, and remained until 1856, excepting two years in Massachusetts. In 1856, came to Afton, and one year later, started a blacksmith shop at Valley Creek, and remained one year, then farmed until 1867, when he again started a shop at Valley Creek, and remained there until he came to Afton in 1875. He has been married three times, the last time in 1879, to Mary M. McIntire.

J. W. Boxell, born in Muskingum, Ohio, February 6th, 1824. Received his education at the common schools, which was supplemented by a term at McIntire Academy. He remained at his native place thirty years, teaching part of the time. In 1854, came to Afton and bought a farm where he lived until the breaking out of the

war, when he enlisted in Company B, Third Minnesota Volunteers, and served until honorably discharged in 1863, and returned to his home. During the winter of 1859-'60, he founded what has since been known as the Boxell school, which enjoyed a wide and favorable reputation. Mr. Boxell has always kept pace with the times, never losing sight of the fact that "man is never too old to learn." He has devoted much attention latterly to fruit culture, which he thoroughly understands. Married in 1848 to Mary Shaw. They have had eleven children, nine now living.

Richard Buswell was born in Grafton county, New Hampshire, in 1829. Spent his early life on a farm. Came to Afton in 1856, and worked at carpentering four years, then took an interest in the North Star flouring mills at Valley Creek. Married in 1852 to Miss Ellen M. Thompson. One son, F. W. has been born to them, who is now in business with his father.

John G. Carlson was born in Sweden, February 21st, 1834. Came to America in 1858, and settled in Stillwater and worked at his trade as stone mason ten years, then moved to Afton and bought eighty acres; has now three hundred and sixty acres in his farm. Married, in 1869, Miss Nellie Nelson, born in Sweden, June 10th, 1848. They have five children.

William Carnithan was born at Washington, New York, November 10th, 1834, where he remained until 1857. He learned the carpenter's trade, came to Afton in 1857, and has since resided here. Enlisted in Company C, Seventh Minnesota, and served until honorably discharged at Fort Snelling in 1865. Married Miss Emily Cushing. They have three children living.

Samuel D. Clymer was born at Logansport, Indiana, in 1844, where he remained until the spring of 1858, when he moved to Afton. In 1865, began life for himself on the farm his parents first settled upon. Married, in 1875, Mary Ingalls. They have one child living.

James Cooney was born in Ireland, in 1815. Spent his life in England until fourteen years of age, when he went to sea and followed it fourteen years; went on two whaling voyages in the Arctic ocean, twice doubling the cape. After leaving the sea, worked for awhile in the lead mines at Chester, England, then came to New York city, where he worked three years; thence to Taylor's

Falls, Minnesota, working a few months, and finally to Afton, and in 1864 enlisted in Company C, Seventh Minnesota; afterwards transferred to the veteran reserve corps, and served until the close of the war. He returned to Afton, where he has since lived. Married, in 1845, at Chester, England, to Mary Dunn. They have three children now living.

E. M. Cox was born in Orange county, New York, December 11th, 1822. Moved to the territory of Michigan in 1832, and settled at Pontiac. Farmed there until 1851, when he started for Washington county, Minnesota, by rail to Elgin, Illinois, to Galena by Frink and Walker's stage, thence to St. Paul by steamer "Dr. Franklin No. 2." Worked on Judge Cooper's farm in Oakfield, now Woodbury, for three months; during that time, made a claim in Afton, which he now owns. In the fall of 1851 returned to Michigan and made some collections, and to Illinois and purchased an outfit of an ox team and wagon, drove to Galena and shipped to Stillwater on steamer "Menominee," arrived at his claim in the spring of 1852, and built a log cabin. Has made this his home ever since. Mr. Cox has held the office of chairman of the town board several times and has taken a lively interest in the affairs of the town. Married October, 1855, to Eliza A. Brimhall of Worcester county, Massachusetts. They have six children living.

Francis Dick was born in Scotland in 1833. Came to America in 1855, and engaged at clerking in a dry-goods store in Boston two years. In 1857, came to Minnesota and stopped in St. Paul a short time; thence to Cambridge, Isanti county, and took a claim which he abandoned in 1859. Following lumbering until 1867, when he bought a farm in Afton, where he has since resided. Married in 1871 to Miss Lydia Cummings. They have three children, all living.

Baptiste Fournier was born in Canada East, March 15th, 1814, where he remained until twenty-three years of age, then went to work for the American Fur Company, and went to Lake Superior, where he remained for some time. Spent one year at St. Croix Falls, and in 1841, came to Afton and made a claim of one hundred and twenty acres where he has since resided. Married in 1841 to Sarah Folstrom. They have one child: Margaret, born in 1842.

Jacob Folstrom deceased, was born at Stockholm, Sweden, June 25th, 1798. Came to America when fourteen years of age, went to Canada, and very soon acquired a knowledge of both the French and Iriquois languages while in Canada, was engaged as a fur trader, and later employed as head trader for the American Fur Company, in their employ seven years, as traveling buyer. He was at the mouth of the St. Peter river. ten years before Fort Snelling was built. After the building of the fort, he was employed there two years by the government. Went to Prairie du Chien and spent one year, returned to Fort Snelling and remained two years in the quarter-masters department. Was sent to Galena and remained one year, and again returned to Fort Snelling. Soon after, settled in Lakeland in 1840, then engaged in missionary work in which he remained until his death. While at Lakeland, he was employed to carry the mail from Prairie du Chien to St. Croix Falls, and during that time met with many hair-breadth escapes from the hostile tribe of Indians. Moved to Afton and settled at Valley Creek in 1850. Married in 1823 to Margaret Bungo, a Chippewa, who was born at Fond du Lac, Superior, in 1797. The eldest son, John was born at Leech Lake and married Margaret Revi, who died March 28th, 1865. Nancy was born at Sandy Lake and is still living. Sarah, born at Gull Lake, now the wife of B. Fournier. Jane, wife of J. McKnight, died February 22d, 1861; James and George died when small. George, the second is now living and married to Miss Catherine H. Simondet. James second, now living. Cecilia, the wife of Chas. Villendrer.

Magaloire Fortin was born in Canada East in 1827. He remained there till twenty-one years old, then moved to Watertown, New York, and remained eleven years. In 1856, came to St. Paul and stayed one winter. In the spring of 1857, moved to Rutherford settlement, where he remained until he settled on his farm in Afton, which has been his home ever since, excepting five years spent in Wright county. Married, in 1858, Ellen Hayes, who died in 1872. Married his second wife, Adelaide Boyer, in 1874. He has one son now living, John A.

Putnam F. Gage was born at Bedford, Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, Jan. 26th, 1821,

Went to Boston, Massachusetts, and engaged in the grocery and grain trade until 1844. Went to St. Louis, Missouri, and opened a restaurant, which he continued until 1850. Went to Hudson, Wisconsin, for about two years, then to Lakeland and opened a blacksmith shop, and continued it four years; then moved to Afton and bought a farm; thence to Woodbury, engaging in farming and blacksmithing. January, 1863, went to Fort Abercrombie as post blacksmith in the quarter-master's department; removed to Fort Snelling, where he remained in the same capacity during the war. After the war, moved to the village of Afton, remained two years, then bought a farm near the south line of the town, and opened a blacksmith shop. In 1870, became almost blind for five years; finally entirely recovered through the skill of Dr. Hagan, of St. Paul. Mr. Gage has held most of the town offices; was elected first sheriff of St. Croix county, Wisconsin, but refused to serve. Married, October 2d, 1849, Miss Esther E. Griffiths. They have five children living.

John T. George was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, October 24th, 1832. Moved to Mifflin county and remained six years, then to Cass county, Indiana, where his mother died in August and father in September, 1867. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812. Mr. George moved to Afton in 1863 and followed lumbering until 1870, when he settled where he has since resided.

Henry Gerke, a native of Prussia, was born January 20th, 1828. Came to America in 1843 and settled in Buffalo, New York, remained one year thence went to Chicago and worked at the wheel-wright business six years. Came to Minnesota and remained a short time, and moved to Osceola Mills, Wisconsin, and worked as a millwright four years, thence to Lakeland and carried on a wagon shop four years. Then to Stillwater and worked at his trade five years, when he bought a farm of two hundred acres in Afton and now lives on it. Married in 1861 to Mary Rengen. They have two children living.

James M. Getchell was born in Somerset county, Maine, May 18th, 1819, where he remained until twenty-five years of age. Then moved to Williamsport, Pennsylvania, and engaged in lumbering six years, and three years in Detroit, Michigan, when he came to Afton and engaged

in lumbering until 1862; then enlisted in Company C, Seventh Minnesota Volunteers. While at Eastport, Mississippi, received internal injuries from which he never entirely recovered. Honorably discharged at Vicksburg at the close of the war, returned to Afton and bought a farm, and in 1874 bought his present farm. Married in 1858 to Mary Brimhall, who bore him two children and died in 1871. Married again in 1872, to Eliza Newman.

William H. Guernsey was born in Saratoga county, New York, April 8th, 1823. Moved with his parents to Rochester, where his father died, his mother still lives at that place. In 1832, went with an uncle to Niles, Michigan; remained until 1842; was in Chicago a short time, thence to Rock river, making Dixon and Sterling his home until 1847. Then engaged with a lumbering company and came north in their employ, spending the winter of 1847-8 in the pineries of Minnesota. Returned to Rock river, in June, 1848, and stayed one year, when he returned to Stillwater and remained one summer, returned to Illinois and brought his family to Washington county, and located on Judge Cooper's farm, which adjoins his present location in Afton. Made his claim in 1851, of one hundred and sixty acres, and has since added eighty acres more. Married in 1845, to Miss Virginia Sampson, who was born at Doxbury, Massachusetts, July, 1827. They have three children living.

Newington Gilbert was born in Onondaga county, New York, February 17th, 1815. Remained at home until 1851, when he removed to Washington county, and settled in Woodbury, buying a farm of Ex-Governor Ramsey; while here, in company with D. C. Buswell, he built the North Star mill, at Valley Creek, in 1860, holding his interest in it for eleven years, when he sold it to Mr. Persons. In 1864, came to Valley Creek to live; he was a member of the state constitutional convention, but since that time has taken no active part in politics, his business engrossing his entire attention. Married in 1850, to Celestia Bangs. They have two children living.

Joseph Haskell, son of Joseph and Mary Haskell, was born in Kennebec county, Maine, January 9th, 1805. Worked on his father's farm until 1827, when he went to Hingham, Massachusetts, and farmed four years. In 1831 he purchased an

interest in a stage route from Hingham to Boston. Held it four years; sold it, and returned to Somerset county, Maine, and commenced on a new farm he had bought. Was engaged in plowing one morning, when his plow fell to pieces. He decided at once to dispose of the whole thing and "Go west, young man." He started for Indiana in October, 1837, stopping in Orleans county, New York, and remaining during the winter. In the spring he resumed his journey by steamer up the Maumee river to Maumee City. From there he paddled his way in a boat to Fort Defiance; went on foot across the country to Fort Wayne, where he took passage on a canal-boat to Logansport; thence to Terre Haute. Here he found a friend, and they both worked on the canal. They both had the chills and fever, which lasted until March, 1839, when they determined to find a different climate and walked to La Fayette, where they bought a canoe and paddled their way three hundred miles down the Wabash river to its mouth, landing at Shawneetown, and there took a steamer for St. Louis. Here his friend was taken sick again. He worked in a saw-mill until July 7th, when they took the steamer "Ariel" for Fort Snelling, arriving there July 24th, 1839, where he engaged to a company that was building a saw-mill at St. Croix Falls. He helped row a boat of supplies from Fort Snelling to the falls; then worked on the mill and dam until the company failed. Wishing to hear from home, he and his friend bought a canoe and went down the river to Catfish bar, opposite the present village of Afton. Here they left the boat, and started on foot across the country, following the Indian trail. When they reached the prairie at the head of the ravine the land he now owns attracted his attention. They went to Red Rock; thence to Fort Snelling, the post-office for the North-west. Returning to Red Rock they again struck the trail, and came to the point, which had before attracted their attention, made a claim, and returned to St. Croix Falls and spent the winter in getting out logs for the St. Louis market. In the spring found all they had made was their board and a few old tools. March 1st, 1840, they returned to their claim, stopping on their way at Marine mills to buy 1,000 feet of lumber, for which Mr. Haskell gave his note for twenty dollars, and as a compliment to

him, they gave him slabs enough to cover their shanty, made a raft of it and floated it down the river. They left Marine after dinner on Monday, and that was the last they had to eat until Wednesday night. They then hired an old half-breed woman, with one ox and a cart to haul their lumber to the foot of the ravine running from Bolles creek to his present farm. They then stuck up a few boards for shelter until they could get their lumber to their land and build their cabin, which was completed May 1st, 1840. June 8th, 1840, began improvements and broke the first land that was occupied as a farm north of Prairie du Chien, with four yoke of oxen and a cast-iron plow, and at the end of six days they had broken three acres, at a cost of fifteen dollars per acre! They planted it with corn and potatoes. Their claim was the only settlement above the mouth of the St. Croix to Stillwater, for two years. In the spring of 1841, his partner left him. He worked on alone, making improvements until September, 1844, when he made a trip to Maine, and returned in June, 1845. From these beginnings have sprung one of the finest farms in the St. Croix valley. Mr. Haskell has held many prominent positions in the state, county and town. Was county commissioner at the time this county was under the Wisconsin territorial legislation. Also commissioner under the Minnesota territorial legislature; was a member of the legislature in 1869 and 1871; held a position on the board of the Normal schools of the state two years; chairman of the first board of supervisors of Afton, held the position three times. Married in 1849, to Miss Olive K. Furber, of Maine. They have four children living, Helen M., Mary E., Henri Pitt and Hiram A.

Charles F. Holmstrom was born in Sweden, May 18th, 1826. Came to America in 1852, and settled in Austin, Texas, where he remained until 1857, when he moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, and remained nine years, then bought a farm of one hundred and fifty acres in Afton, where he has since resided. Married, at Austin, Texas, Sarah L. Peterson, who was born in Sweden in 1822, and came to Austin, Texas, in 1854. One son, Charles Victor, has been born to them.

James Jackson was born in England in 1826, came to America in May, 1848, and settled in Denmark, where he remained one year; moved to

Afton and took a claim of one hundred and sixty acres, and still lives on it. Mr. Jackson is unmarried.

Preston T. Jackson, son of M. Y. and Martha Jackson, was born at Wabash, Indiana, in 1850; came with his parents to Washington county in 1854, and settled in Lakeland, where he remained until 1871. Then was engaged in the government survey in the Red River valley until 1874. Since that time has lived in Afton. Married, in 1874, Alice Gilbert. They have three children.

Michael Mackey was born in Ireland in 1824, came to America when a child with his parents, and settled in New Brunswick; lived there twenty-four years, engaged in logging and farming. Went to Aroostook county, Maine, and followed lumbering until 1852, then came to Washington county and worked at lumbering, until he and his brother moved to Afton and bought two hundred and forty acres of land. Married, in 1857, Ellen Sparrow. They have eleven children, all living.

Andrew Mackey is a native of Ireland, born about 1800. He is one of the oldest settlers in the St. Croix Valley, having arrived in June, 1838. He came to America at the age of twenty years, and began as laborer on railroads in different states, finally arriving at Galena, Illinois, where he engaged with a lumbering company for the Chippewa river, but they came to St. Croix instead. They landed at Prescott, June 19th, 1838, and from there came up to the Falls of St. Croix in a mackinaw boat, their three yoke of oxen being driven by land. The Galena company was, Mr. Mackey claims, the first to commence operations in lumbering in this region. They engaged at the mouth of the Snake river, where they found rich forests of pine. They were often interrupted by hostile Indians, who considered them invaders on their domain, as the treaty ceding these lands, had not been ratified. The Indians collected in numbers and frightened the lumbermen, who fled precipitately down the river. They did not stop to make the portage, but shot both the falls, preferring death by water, rather than at the hands of the savages. The St. Croix Lumber Company had in the meantime taken possession of the Big Falls and the head-long haste of the pursued was checked when they discovered that there were other whites in the wilderness. The Indians

were soon brought to terms by evidence that the treaty had been ratified, and did not afterwards molest the lumbermen. Mr. Mackey and his company returned to Snake river during the winter of 1838-'9, but soon went to Kettle river. In the fall of 1840, Mr. Mackey was employed by one Tuttle, to hold a claim near Prescott, for which service he received one barrel of beef, one barrel of flour and two barrels of whisky. March 4th, 1841, he moved to the claim he had previously made in Afton. It embraced the present site of the village. He was married in 1845 to Miss Hamilton, who was then living with Dr. Carli. In 1855, he sold his farm to the founders of the village of Afton. His wife died in 1873, since which time he has lived alone.

William Meyer was born in Niagara county, New York, March 15th, 1850, remained there fifteen years, then moved with parents to Washington county, and settled in Afton. Married in 1877 to Miss Carrie Frederich, a native of New York, and settled where they now live. They have one son, Henry, born May 4th, 1880.

Samuel Middleton, deceased, was born in Ireland in 1820. Came to America in 1845, and shortly after made a claim in Afton and Woodbury where he lived until he enlisted in Company E, Tenth Minnesota, in 1864. Was taken sick, and died in the hospital at Memphis, Tennessee, February 24th, 1865. Married in 1852 to Mary Colter, who was born in Ireland, January 22d, 1830, and came to America with her mother in 1849, and settled in new Brunswick, where they remained one year, then in Chicago two years, thence to St. Paul, where her mother died in 1870. Mrs. Middleton has three children living.

Emil Munch, the subject of this sketch, was born in Prussia, in 1831. Came to America in 1849, and in 1852 settled in Taylor's Falls. Here he followed the carpenter's trade until 1857, then went to Chengwatona and engaged in the lumber trade, and while there held the office of register of deeds of Pine county. In 1860-1 represented that district in the house. In the spring of 1861, enlisted in the First Minnesota Battery, and was elected its captain. Wounded at the battle of Shiloh, in the right thigh in 1862. After his recovery returned to his command, and was honorably discharged at Camp Douglas in 1865, and returned to St. Paul, and was appointed

deputy state treasurer which office he held until elected to the state treasurership in 1868. Held the office until 1872. During this time he built a saw-mill at Lakeland, which he ran until 1874, then went to Franconia for a short time, and in 1875 settled at Afton, and since that time has owned the flouring mill at Afton. Married in 1865 to Bertha Seeger. They have four children living.

Francis Oldham, born in England, in 1826. In 1849 came to America and settled in St. Paul for a short time. Went to Fort Gaines, now Fort Ripley, and in 1850 came to Afton and took a claim of 160 acres; soon bought forty more. He has held the office of county commissioner and many of the town offices, and for twenty-three years clerk of school district, No. 23. Married in St. Paul to Miss Betty Jackson. They have four children living.

John Oldham, deceased, was born in Cheshire, England, January 23d, 1801. Here he was engaged in working in a cotton mill most of the time until he moved to America. Married in March, 1825, to Miss Ann Mosely, who was born in Tideswell, Derbyshire, England, May 14th, 1803. They started for America in January, 1854, and landed in Washington county in April, in the same year and settled in Afton, taking a claim of 120 acres. Mrs. Oldham died July 8th, 1869, and was followed by her husband September 2d, 1877, leaving Francis, Nancy and Alexander, who are still living.

L. I. Olds was born in Windham county, Vermont, July 15th, 1825. When fourteen years old moved with his parents to Rock county, Wisconsin. In 1849 engaged in the sash door and blind business at Beloit until 1857, then moved to Glenmont, Wisconsin, opposite Afton. Here he has been engaged in the saw mill and lumbering business ever since, living in Afton. Married in 1849 to Rhoda A. Randall, of Lewiston, New York. They have two children living.

August Olson, born in Guttensburg, Sweden, November 10th, 1827, where he remained until 1853, when he came to America and stayed in New York city two years. Returned to his native country for a few months, returned to New York and remained until 1857, when he again visited his old home for two years, and again came to New York city, and soon after engaged

as sailor on the vessel *Gahoba*, which was used as a transport vessel by the United States government. When the war broke out he was employed on a supply schooner, which was captured by the rebels, but was afterward released. During the war went to Sweden again for a short time. On returning he was engaged as a helper to the preacher on the ship "*John Wesley*," which was a battle ship and used as a house of worship. In 1864 left the ship and returned for the fourth time to his native country as a missionary of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1866 came to St. Paul in charge of the Swedish Methodist Episcopal church; thence to Chisago Lake for one year; to Afton four years; Vasa, Goodhue county, two years, Kandiyohi county one year; then returned to his home near Afton. Married twice, the last time to Albertina Johnson, by whom he has five children, and three by his first wife.

Charles Pennington was born in Aroostook county, Maine, in 1842, remained there till the family moved to Stillwater. After a short time they moved to Kanabec county, Minnesota, where they remained till they moved to Washington county, and followed farming and lumbering until 1868, when he bought a farm of eighty acres in Afton, where he now lives, and has added eighty acres. Married, November 20th, 1870, to Vesta Morton. They have three children.

George H. Pennington was born in Aroostook county, Maine, in 1844, remained there eleven years, then moved to Stillwater and remained a short time, then to Kanabec county, Minnesota, where he lived five years, returning to Washington county in 1875, and settled in Afton. Married, in 1877, Miss Fanny Van Slyke. They have two children living.

William Pennington was born in New Brunswick, January 4th, 1836. Moved to Holton, Aroostook county, Maine, remained there till he moved to Stillwater in 1854. Moved to Kanabec county, Minnesota, on Snake river, and engaged in lumbering five years. Then he moved to Afton, and bought a farm of two hundred acres which is now his home.

Simon E. Persons was born in Waterford, Vermont, November 19th, 1833. Came to Wisconsin when twelve years old, and removed to Washington county, and made Afton his home until he enlisted in Company C, Seventh Minnesota, in

1862. While in the quartermaster's department at Memphis, Tennessee, was thrown from a mule and broke his left arm, which kept him in the hospital three months. Was honorably discharged in August 1865, and returned to Afton. In 1867, bought his present farm. Married May 27th, 1868, to Miss Annie Cooney. They have five children, Sarah, Marion, May, William and Ralph.

Thomas Persons was born at Littleton, New Hampshire, June 16th, 1814. Moved to Waterford, Vermont, and remained until twenty-one years old, then to the northern part of the state for eight years, and Middlesex for three years, and soon after to Dunkirk, Dane county, Wisconsin, living there three years. Returned to his native state and spent three years. Again to Dane county, Wisconsin, for one season, thence to Red Cloud, Indiana, for one year, and from there to Afton and bought a farm of 120 acres, and has since added eighty acres more, and made it his home. Mr. Persons has held the office of town treasurer of Afton thirteen years. Married in Waterford, Vermont, in 1834, to Miss Maria Huntley. They have four children living. Two of their sons served in the army during the late war.

Samuel H. Paterson was born in Wayne county, Indiana, in 1826. Spent his early life in St. Joseph county. In 1856, came to Afton and built a hotel, which was burned in 1861. Was then engaged in the quartermaster's office at Fort Ripley, and on the plains twenty-eight months. Returned to Afton in 1866, and engaged in merchandise, following the business since. Married in 1852, to Miss Francis Brown. They have one son now living. James B. now in business with his father.

William Porth was born in Wheatfield, New York, in 1845, where he learned blacksmithing, and remained till he enlisted in Company F, Eighth New York Volunteers, in 1862. Served till honorably discharged in 1865, then came to St. Paul, and worked six years at his trade, then bought land, where he now lives, and in the spring of 1879, started a blacksmith shop on section 8. Married in 1871, to Elizabeth Fahnstel. They have two children.

Charles Riedel was born in Prussia in 1827. Served in the war of 1848 in his native country.

Came to America in 1854 and settled at Frankfort, Kentucky, for a short time. Lived one year in St. Louis; then came to Stillwater, and followed gardening four miles out for ten years. Then bought a fancy store in the city, which he conducted till 1873, when he came to Valley Creek and started his nursery. Married in Prussia in 1853 to Caroline Burchardt. They have six children living.

B. F. Stanley was born in Cazenovia, New York, June 20th, 1842. Attended the seminary at that place, now known as the New York Central Seminary. Graduated in 1862, and taught in his native town until 1868; then came to Chicago and engaged in the real estate business four years. Engaged in teaching in different places in Illinois until 1879, when he took charge of the St. Croix Valley Academy. Married in 1865 to Miss Calista A. Stanley. They have one child, Guy R., born in 1868.

August Stegemann was born in Prussia in 1840. Came to America with his parents when six years old. Settled in Niagara county, New York, and engaged in farming till 1861, when he moved to Afton. In 1862, bought forty acres in section eight; sold it in 1864 and settled where he now lives on section six. Has held the office of supervisor a number of times, and the past three years assessor. Married in 1862 to Caroline Pagel. They have six children living.

Adam W. Willock was born in Montgomery county, New York, May 31st, 1834, where he remained until seventeen years of age. Then moved to Hampton, Oneida county, and remained four years. Came to St. Paul in 1853, and worked a short time in the "Merchants" hotel; thence to Washington county, and in 1862 bought a farm of forty acres. Now owns two hundred and forty acres, with one hundred and twenty under cultivation.

J. S. Hartman, a native of New York city was born June 14th, 1826. Having learned the carpenters trade, in the spring of 1856, he came to Chicago, Illinois, resided there for five years, then removed to Des Plaines, where he farmed one year. In 1861, he came to St. Paul, and in May to Lakeland. In 1863 he sold his farm and removed to his present location on section 30. Married in 1859, at Des Plaines, to Harriet N. Jefferson. They have three children living.

## LAKELAND.

### CHAPTER LVIII.

FORMATION OF THE TOWN—SETTLEMENT—  
EARLY EVENTS—SCHOOLS—CHURCH ORGAN-  
IZATIONS—OFFICERS AND PROCEEDINGS—  
VILLAGE OF LAKELAND—BIOGRAPHICAL.

In the division of the original fractional township in 1858, of which the towns of Lakeland and Baytown are composed, it was found that there were already collected two small villages on the lake shore, within the township. A large share of the population was gathered at, or near these points, either of which objected to go to the other to vote, or do their town business. A compromise was effected through their representative, Socrates Nelson, who was on the committee for the division of towns, by a division of the territory on a section line east and west through the center of the township, which gave to Lakeland twelve full and three fractional sections. Subsequent to this division, the people of this town endeavored to have the southern boundary line of their town changed, to have Bolles Creek as the line between Lakeland and the town of Afton. To this encroachment, the people of Afton were strongly opposed. After several hard contests over the matter, a compromise was effected by giving to Lakeland all of fractional section two and eighty rods off from the north part of section eleven. The surface of Lakeland is somewhat broken. From the lake extending back toward the west for the first few miles in places, it is quite bluff, then it becomes more level; in the south and east there are some small strips of prairie. The soil is of a loamy nature, and in places has a clay subsoil, while others are sandy. The principal drainage of the town is from the Lake St. Croix, which extends on the east line from north to south. On the line between this town and Oakdale there is a small lake called Horse Shoe lake, with a small stream passing from it through the south-west corner of the town.



## SETTLEMENT.

As early as 1840, a small settlement of half-breeds had gathered at the point where the site of the village of Lakeland is located. Rev. Mr. Randolph, from Maine, came to this place and labored with this people, but died soon after. In 1842 a young man, George Clark, located at this point and made a claim of the land where the ferry now lands, but was drowned. William Leith with his family located at this point about a year later, but subsequently removed to Gray Cloud Island, where he now lives. Edwin Worth, from St. Croix Falls, came the following year, but remained only for a short time, when they returned. In 1844, Elias McKean came to the town and made a claim on section twenty-two, and broke thirty acres; he being engaged in lumbering, made the claim for the purpose of having pasture for his cattle, the claim being duly entered in 1848, when the land came into market. Jacob Fisher came to the town about this time, and aside from the cabins of the half-breeds, built the first frame house built in the town, which was 18x20, and is now a portion of the house owned by Charles Schultz. Very few white settlers came to the town until 1848, when the arrivals became more frequent. George W. Leach and family took a claim of the land where Sarah E. Staples now lives. Other parties came soon after. Captain John Oliver with his family of sons, William, Edwin and John, came the year following. James and A. B. Green came soon after, also Jonas Newell and A. D. Kingsley. Thus the settlement of the town began to increase quite rapidly. In 1849 there were no buildings on what is now the site of the village, the half-breeds having removed to different parts of the country. Soon after this, Moses Perin came to this point, and securing the land where the village now stands, laid out the town plat. John Molton, Benj. Bonsell, Putnam F. Gage, Hubbell Robinson, James Green and Sheldon Gray located at this point about that time. Mr. Perin, being the leading spirit in this enterprise, exerted his utmost in trying to build the town at this point, he himself erecting several buildings both for business and resident purposes. The first proclamation of the gospel to the white settlers at this point was by Rev. Charles Thayer, about 1855, he being settled at Hudson, came

across the river and preached occasionally; also the Rev. Mr. Marshall and Rev. Gibson visiting them from time to time. Henry W., son of Edwin and Mary C. Worth, was the first white child born at this point, November, 1844. The next was Henry F., son of A. B. Green, born July 11th, 1852. The first death was George Clark, already spoken of as being drowned in 1842. The next was Rebecca F. Bonsell, September 6th, 1854. The same year, September 12th, Mary Eliza, a daughter of A. B. Green. The first marriage was that of William Oliver to Mary Davis in 1848. Next A. B. Green to Miss Eliza M. Oliver, October 1st, 1851.

## SCHOOLS.

With the advance of civilization came the desire to provide the means for the education of the youth of the then promising township. The first application for the formation of a school district was made by Hiram W. Greeley to the board of commissioners of Washington county, which was granted December 18th, 1851; said district to be composed of township 29, range 20. A meeting for the election of officers was called at the house of George W. Leach, December 31st, 1851, and district number 1 was organized by the election of the following officers: George W. Leach, Hiram W. Greeley and D. H. Fisk, trustees; and A. B. Green, clerk. The first school was held in the house of Elias McKean, and taught by Harriet A. Newell. In 1855 a tax was voted of \$300 to build a school-house in the village. The number of the district was changed in 1862 from 1 to 21. The present school building was erected in 1869, on the old school site. The subject of forming an independent school district had been discussed for some time; to bring the matter before the people for their decision, a meeting was called December 13th, 1867. The whole number of voters present was twenty; the vote being cast it was found that a majority of fourteen votes had been cast in favor of the new district. A meeting for the election of officers was called December 27th, 1877, with the following result: for one year, J. R. Dickinson and Joseph Shaw; for two years, J. C. Higgins and Mrs. B. K. Watson; for three years, R. H. Sanderson and F. C. Tyler, were elected trustees. This board met January 7th, 1878, and organized

by the choice of R. H. Sanderson, president; J. C. Higgins clerk, and J. R. Dickinson treasurer. The board of officers are the same at this time as those elected in 1878. The school is in charge of J. W. Nesbit, and Miss Lucy A. Munger, and the enrollment numbers ninety scholars.

The following is a specimen of a notice for a school meeting dated August, 1853: "Neighbors! If there is an atom of soul in your worldly frames, if humanity has not taken her fair image from your poor hearts, do attend a special school meeting to be held" etc.

School district number 20, was organized May 9th 1859, at the home of Daniel Vollmer, by the election of the following officers: William Berninger, Fred Rentz, and Christian Schrande trustees; and William Leith clerk. They erected a school-house the same season, locating the same on the south-west quarter of section 32, but it was removed in 1869 to the north-east quarter of section 31; it was refitted in 1877. The first teacher was W. W. Morgan. The present officers are, R. Lewerer, clerk; Nicholas Reimus, director; and Fred Kappler, treasurer. The past term was taught by Mattie A. Elliott. number of scholars fifty.

School district number 19 was organized June 22nd, 1861, by a meeting called at the house of Elias McKean for the election of the necessary officers, the result of the election being as follows: John Oliver, Jr., A. Andrew and Elias McKean, trustees, and H. W. Greeley, clerk. At a meeting held July, 1862, it was voted to purchase a lot 50x100 feet from Elias McKean, as a site for a new school house, which they erected in the summer of 1863. The first school was taught by Joseph Shaw. The present officers are, John Oliver, director; Elias McKean, treasurer; and Newton McKusick, clerk.

#### CHURCHES.

The First Baptist church was organized in 1858. Rev. Enos Munger was chosen pastor and remained as such until 1862, when he enlisted as a soldier. Returning in 1865 with poor health he resigned his pastoral care, but returning in 1868 he preached for them until 1872. The church was organized with ten members. Their house of worship was built in 1868, completed and dedicated in the spring of 1869. The house was built

in octagon shape, with a radius of nineteen feet, fronted with a vestibule and steeple sixty-four feet high, with a fine bell of 225 pounds weight. The last pastor was Rev. E. Cooley; he left in the spring of 1876.

The First Congregational church of Lakeland, was organized May 6th, 1858, with about sixteen members, under the ministration of Rev. Mr. Marshall, then of Hudson, Wisconsin. The first pastor installed was Rev. Mr. Putnam. Their church edifice was erected in the spring of 1867 and dedicated in August of the same year, size 26x42 feet. Rev. Geo. Hood is their present pastor.

The German Evangelical Lutherean Trinity church was organized January 1st, 1857, under the care of Rev. F. W. Wier. The original membership was six. Prior to the organization of the society, services were held in the house of George Vollmer. Their church was dedicated October 25th, 1857. In 1877 there was a division in the church in relation to points of doctrine, one branch going to the church one mile south, which belonged to the Missouri synod. The other branch to the church located in the town of Oakdale, a branch of the Buffalo synod. There is a cemetery connected with the first church. The first death was Catherine, wife of Daniel Vollmer, July 20th, 1856; the first baptism was Catherine, daughter of George Vollmer, March 30th, 1856; first marriage, Anton Schneider to Elizabeth Schmidt, April 23d, 1857.

The Zion Methodist Episcopal church was organized under the ministration of Rev. Jacob Young of Stillwater. They have a small house of worship located on section 32. Their present membership is twenty-five. Their present pastor is Rev. C. Nachtrieb. Some fine improvements were made to the church in 1877.

The Evangelical, St. Lucas church was organized about the spring of 1863; their house of worship was dedicated May, 1865. Prior to this they held services in the house of S. Marty. Their original membership was nine. First pastor, Rev. W. Hoffman. Their present pastor, the Rev. H. Blankenhahn, with a membership of about forty families. The society has a church 20x30, with cemetery attached and a comfortable parsonage.

The Lakeland cemetery was donated to the village by Moses Perin, in 1854, as a public burial

ground. Ida, the daughter of Joseph and Martha Tyler, was the first person buried in it.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The town of Lakeland was organized October 20th, 1858. The election of officers for the government of the same, was held at the school-house, in the village of Lakeland, on the same date, with the following result: R. H. Sanderson was chosen chairman of the meeting; Daniel T. Watson, moderator; A. L. Ballard, clerk. The judges of election were D. T. Watson and A. L. Ballard. The total number of votes cast, 144; the result of the canvass was, Charles A. Oliver, Elias McKean and A. D. Kingsley, supervisors; George W. Leach, assessor; Freeman C. Tyler, collector; S. S. Young, clerk; L. A. Huntoon and A. L. Ballard, justices of peace; I. L. Watson and A. A. Vye, constables; William H. Oliver, overseer of poor; D. A. Butler, road-master; A. E. Jackson, pound-master. The second annual town meeting was called at the school-house April 5th, 1859, and the following officers were elected, viz: Moses Perin, George W. Leach and W. Bebemeyer, supervisors; Carlos Clement, clerk. The next annual meeting was held April 3d, 1860, at the school-house, and the following officers elected: Charles A. Oliver, Jacob Lowell and W. Bebemeyer, supervisors; W. W. Morgan, clerk. The next annual town meeting was called at the school-house, April 2d, 1861, and the results of the election were as follows: Charles A. Oliver, Freeman C. Tyler and W. Leith, supervisors; W. W. Morgan, clerk. A tax was voted of \$160 for current expenses, and \$400 for school purposes.

The annual town meeting was called at the school-house April 1st, 1862. A tax of \$200 was voted for current expenses, and the following was the result of the election: R. H. Sanderson, Ammah Andrews and D. Vollmer, supervisors; Samuel C. Molton, clerk. The annual town meeting was called April 7th, 1863. A tax of two mills for roads and bridges, and one-half mill for current expenses. The following was the result of the election: R. H. Sanderson, W. M. Leach and Daniel Vollmer, supervisors; L. A. Huntoon, clerk. At a special meeting of the town, called August 9th, 1864, a tax of \$1,000 was voted on the taxable property of the town for the payment of bounties to volunteers, necessary to fill the

quota of the town under call made in July. A special meeting was called January 10th, 1865. It was voted to raise the sum of \$2,000 on the taxable property of the town, for the purpose of paying bounties to volunteers to fill the quota of the town under the call of December 9th, 1864. The annual town meeting was called April 4th, 1865, a tax of one mill was voted for road purposes, and the following was the result of the election: R. H. Sanderson, John Burch and D. Vollmer, supervisors; L. A. Huntoon, clerk. At the annual town meeting held April 3d, 1866, the following was the result of the election: John Burch, Fred. Kappler and W. M. Leach, supervisors; L. A. Huntoon, clerk; at the same meeting a tax of two mills was voted for road purposes, and one mill for current expenses. The annual town meeting called at the school-house April 2d, 1867. A tax was voted of three mills for road purposes, and the following was the result of the election: R. H. Sanderson, Thos. Hanna and Antoine Schneider, supervisors; L. A. Huntoon, clerk. At the annual town meeting held April 7th, 1868, a tax of two mills was voted for road purposes, and the following was the result of the election: R. H. Sanderson, B. K. Watson and C. Schranda, supervisors; L. A. Huntoon, clerk.

The annual town meeting called at the school-house, April 6th, 1869. A tax of three mills was voted for road purposes, and one mill for current expenses. The following was the result of the election: R. H. Sanderson, A. E. Jackson and C. Schranda, supervisors; L. A. Huntoon, clerk. At the annual town meeting held April 5th, 1870. A tax of two mills was voted for road purposes, and the following was the result of the election: R. H. Sanderson, F. C. Tyler and Henry Brunner, supervisors; L. A. Huntoon, clerk.

At the annual town meeting held March 14th, 1871, in Sander's hall, a tax of one mill was voted for town purposes and two mills for road purpose, and the following was the result of the election: F. C. Tyler, Henry Brunner and J. R. Dickenson, supervisors; L. A. Huntoon, clerk.

The annual town meeting was called at Sander's hall March 12th, 1872. A tax of three mills was voted for road purposes, and one mill for town purposes. The following was the result of the election: Chas. A. Oliver, Henry Brunner and Oliver Bailey, supervisors; L. A. Huntoon, clerk.

The annual town meeting was called at Sander's hall, March 11th, 1873, and a tax of two mills was voted for road purposes, and one mill for town purposes. The following was the result of the election: Charles A. Oliver, James R. Dickenson and Christian Kappler, supervisors; L. A. Huntton, clerk.

The annual town meeting was called at Sander's hall, March 10th, 1874. A tax of one mill was voted for road and bridges, and one mill for town purposes. The following was the result of the election: Charles A. Oliver, M. B. Stanchfield and F. Dornfeldt, supervisors. It was voted at the same meeting to purchase the Scott building for town purposes, if the sum did not to exceed one thousand dollars.

The annual town meeting was called March 9th, 1875, at Scott's hall. A tax was voted of two mills for roads and bridges. The following was the results of the election: Charles A. Oliver, A. E. Jackson and Ferdinand Dornfeldt, supervisors. The annual town meeting was called at Scott's hall, March 14th, 1876, and a tax of two mills was voted for roads and bridges; one mill for town purposes. The following was the results of the election: Daniel McKean, George A. Oliver and F. Dornfeldt, supervisors. The annual town meeting was called at Morgan's hall, March 13th, 1877. A tax of one mill was voted for town purposes and two mills for roads and bridges. The following was the result of the election: Daniel McKean, George A. Oliver and F. Dornfeldt, supervisors. L. A. Huntton, clerk. The annual town meeting was called March 12th, 1878, at Morgan hall, and a tax of one mill was voted for town purposes and three mills for roads and bridges. The following was the result of the election: John Burch, Chris. Kappler and W. Munch, supervisors. The annual town meeting was called at Morgan's hall March, 11th, 1879. A tax of one mill was voted for town expenses and four mills for roads and bridges, and the following was the result of the election: John Burch, B. K. Watson and Fred. Rentz, supervisors.

The annual town meeting was called March 9th, 1880, at Morgan's hall, a tax of two mills was voted for town expenses and one mill for roads and bridges; and the following was the result of the election: John Burch, Daniel McKean and B.

K. Watson, supervisors; L. A. Huntton, clerk.

A special meeting of the voters of the town of Lakeland was called August 31st, 1880, and the following resolution was adopted:

"Resolved, That, whereas the Stillwater and Hastings Railroad Company has complied with the requirements of the law in regard to their petition for the construction of said railroad; that the chairman of the board, and the town clerk, be, and are, hereby instructed to sign, and deliver to Walter Mann, bonds of the town to the amount of five thousand dollars, in exchange for the stock of said railroad company. Signed by John Burch as chairman, Daniel McKean and B. K. Watson, supervisors."

At a meeting of the supervisors held October 1st, 1880, it was voted to raise a tax of two mills to pay the interest on the bonds issued by the town to the Stillwater and Hastings Railroad Company. It was also voted that John C. Higgins be appointed to take charge of the stock issued by the company to the town of Lakeland.

#### VILLAGE.

What was known as "Shanghai Cooley," a small ravine of about forty rods in length, situated in the northern part of the village plat, taking its name from some large fowls brought there by F. C. Tyler. This point as early as 1857, was the center of the business portion of the then embryo village of Lakeland, having at that time fourteen stores, shops, and dwellings. The first mercantile venture at this point was made by A. D. Kingsley and Joseph Wilson, in 1855. The same fall Kingsley purchased Wilson's interest and continued the business until 1858, when he took as partner Elias Daggett, and they closed up the business the following year. October 5th, 1857, Carlos Clement and L. A. Huntton established business in a store located on the site where the "Mill store" now stands; they continued for two years when they removed to store which stood just north of the Baptist church. In 1865 Mr. Clement sold his interest to Mr. Huntton, who soon after took in as partner K. A. Huntton, which partnership continued until 1868, when L. A. Huntton purchased the entire interest and soon after erected his present store, 20x72 feet. He has in connection the post-office. In 1858 Daniel C. Bunker, Jr., began business in a store

located in Shanghai Cooley, which he carried on until the spring of 1861 when he sold out to Clement and Huntton. In the spring of 1858 W. W. Morgan embarked in business but soon succumbed to the hard times. The following year Reynolds and Ballard opened a large stock of goods in what was known as the "Ary store." They, like "Jonas' gourd" flourished for a time, but at the end of two years the hot sun of the hard times caused a wilt. Several other mercantile ventures were made in those early days but were soon only known as things of the past.

The drug business was instituted by W. R. W. Ary, in 1858, which he continued for one year, when he yielded to the blasts of the hard times that had so far proved so disastrous to many others at that time.

The milling interests of Lakeland were first commenced by Moses Perin, in 1852, by the partial erection of what was known as the Shanghai mill, but for some reason the work was at a standstill for some time. When Freeman C. Tyler visited this portion of the St. Croix Valley in search of business, he was induced to take an interest in the enterprise, which was soon completed. The mill, when completed, was 60x80, two stories, and propelled by a sixty horse-power engine, which drove two sash saws, one rotary, and a shingle and lath machine. The first year they were enabled to turn out twenty thousand per day. The mill was run by the proprietors for a few seasons, when they leased it, then sold it; but in both cases it came back to the original owners, who, in 1860, sold the machinery to parties from Hastings, and the frame to Messrs. Clement and Huntton. In 1857, Ballard and Reynolds built a steam saw-mill on a site in Ballard and Reynolds' addition to Lakeland, 50x70, two stories, with one circular saw, a lath machine, one trimmer and edger, and side saws, propelled by a large engine with two boilers.

They operated it for some two years when they closed it up and it lay idle for three or four years, when it was sold to different parties and distributed to different parts of the country.

In 1857 what is known as the "C. N. Nelson Lumber Company's mill" was erected by the firm of Stearns, Watson and Company at an expense of \$46,000. The machinery was shipped from Bangor, Maine. This company operated it

for a short time, when feeling the effects of the tidal wave of those hard times, they were obliged to close the mill. The property passed through the hands of several parties, when in 1879 it became the property of C. N. Nelson and Company, then the "C. N. Nelson Lumber Company," who rebuilt the mill the same winter to the size of 90x98 feet, adding new machinery, which consisted of a twenty-seven saw gang, and one double rotary, with a capacity of one hundred thousand feet per day; two shingle machines with a capacity of fifty thousand per day. The engine and boiler room is of brick and iron, 50x60 feet. The mill is propelled by a De Pew-Corliss engine, twenty-four inch cylinder with thirty inch stroke, run with six boilers twenty feet long and forty-four inch shell. There is also an auxiliary engine with pump and boiler connected; also a first-class machine shop, with the machinery necessary for making all repairs. They have a planing-mill connected with the yard. The entire works give employment to seventy-five men. The annual capacity is sixteen million feet of lumber, fifteen million shingles and eight million lath.

Hale, Fay and Company built a steam mill in 1857, at the foot of Shanghai Cooley, 30x60 feet, it was propelled by an engine of forty horse-power. The enterprise was operated about two years, when it stood idle for some time, after which it was leased to different parties. In 1868, Kippen Brothers purchased the property and re-fitting it ran it until 1874, when it was closed again and the machinery sold to other parties. The old frame still stands. The Osgood mill was built in 1857, by Messrs. Osgood and Company on section 23, near the point where the railroad crosses the river; size 40x60 feet, driven by a forty horse-power engine, and stocked with a double rotary and a shingle and lath machine. The mill was operated by the company until 1860, when it was closed for some time. About 1865, it was sold to D. A. Baldwin, of Hudson, Wisconsin. In 1866, he removed the entire mill to Hudson, where it was fitted up and run for several years, but was finally destroyed by fire. In 1859, Messrs. Ballard and Reynolds erected a grist-mill 30x40 feet, three-stories with two run of stone, using the same power used in running their saw-mill. In June, 1862, Mr. Ballard died, and the enter-

prise becoming involved in debt, passed into the hands of Alfred Goss, of Hudson, Wisconsin. About 1863, the machinery was removed to New Richmond, Wisconsin.

The first ware-house for the handling of wheat was erected in 1861 by the firm of Clement and Huntoon, using the timbers from the Shanghai mill in its construction. Said building was burned in 1866. Soon after this building was destroyed, Moses Perin remodeled his store, which was a large building 40x80 feet, three stories, with a basement, and used the first story for a storage room for grain, the second for offices, and the third for a public hall. In 1869 while run in the interests of John Robinson, of Winona, the whole was destroyed by fire, which was thought to be the work of an incendiary. The present ware-house of which J. C. Higgins is proprietor, was built by Messrs. Kelley and Company, of Milwaukee, in 1869, with W. S. Evans, of Hudson, Wisconsin, as manager. It was purchased by J. C. Higgins in 1874, and is now operated by him. The building is 36x48, three stories, with a capacity of 25,000 bushels.

The first hotel built at Lakeland was by James Pritchard in 1857, 30x40, two stories in height, with a wing 16x20. The property has changed hands several times since. In 1866 it was rented by S. H. Bush, who run it until 1876, when it was used as a dwelling by S. T. Merritt.

The next hotel was built by J. R. Dickinson in 1858, who run it until 1866, when it was transferred to Day and Hanson, who changed it into a boarding house. It afterwards passed into the hands of the Nelson Lumber Company. In 1858, Robert Flett began the erection of a large hotel, in Stearns and Watson's addition. It was completed in 1869, and carried on as a hotel for about two years, when it became the property of Stearns, Watson and Company, and abandoned as a hotel, and sold to other parties. Other hotels have been started, but have not met with success sufficient to warrant their continuation for any great length of time. As early as 1850, Hubbel Robinson opened a shop for the making and repairing of wagons. In 1853, James Green opened a shop in the "Cooley," for the same purpose. In 1857, Henry Jerkey erected a wagon shop, which he operated until 1857, when it was remodeled into a hotel by S. H. Bush. A blacksmith shop

was first erected by P. F. Gage, about 1852, which was transferred to Adam Vye, in 1855. Other parties have started shops at different dates with more or less success. The first attorney at law was Augustus Ballard, who flung his shingle to the breeze in 1857; he died in 1862, since which time the law has not had a representative in Lakeland. In 1855, Doctor Edward W. Johnson located in Lakeland and ministered to the wants of the people in his line until 1864, when he changed his field of operation to Owatonna. Dr. Bolles now holds the fort with success in the labors of his profession. Freeman C. Tyler received the first appointment as postmaster for Lakeland, in 1854. He transferred it to A. D. Kingsley, in 1855, who held it until 1858, when W. R. W. Ary received the appointment, which he held for one year, when it was transferred to Augustus Ballard. He held it until his death January, 1862, when W. W. Morgan was appointed and served until 1876, when it was transferred to L. A. Huntoon, who is the present incumbent. Before the establishment of this office the settlers were obliged to send or go to Stillwater, then to Hudson. They now have a daily mail. The first saloon opened in Lakeland, was by a man by the name of Gray, in 1856. He sold without license, but seeing the sheriff in town one day, and supposing he was after him, he concluded it was safer to make himself absent, which he did and has not been seen since. The next was opened by S. D. Prentice, but closed in 1858, since which time they have not had one.

The "Golden Rule" Lodge, No. 45, A. F. and A. M., began under dispensation in the spring of 1867; charter granted October 23d, 1867, and the society regularly organized the 19th of November following. The officers under the dispensation were: K. A. Huntoon, master; J. W. Boxell, S. W.; R. N. Pray, J. W.; and H. W. Getchell, secretary; with twenty-three charter members. Their present membership is about twenty. Their meetings are held every second and fourth Tuesday in each month. The first man initiated into this order was W. A. Morgan, March 5th, 1867.

The Temple of Honor was organized December 21st, 1877, by Grand Deputy Barney, with twelve charter members. The first officers were: J. R. Dickinson, W. C. T.; Joseph Shaw, W. V. T.; John W. Tyler, P. W. C. T.; H. F. Green, W.

R.; Charles Dickson, W. T. The lodge is flourishing, with a membership of twenty. Meetings are held every Friday evening.

The I. O. G. T. Lodge, No. 200, was organized December 13th, 1876, with over fifty charter members. Their first officers were: J. R. Dickinson, W. C. T.; Lucy A. Munger, W. V. T.; Henry F. Green, W. Chap.; John S. Molton, secretary; Alice S. Bailey, assistant secretary; Della M. Green, treasurer; Rich. H. Pearl, W. M.; S. G. Pearl, D. M. March 16th, 1879, there was granted to this lodge a charter to conduct a Juvenile Templars society, which is doing a good work among the younger class. Their present membership is forty.

The enterprise of boat-building was commenced by Munch Brothers and Company, in 1871. The steamboat "Osceola" was built by them that year, also two or three barges, which was the end of the enterprise at this point.

The livery business was established by F. C. Tyler at Lakeland in 1854. He erected a stable that year, 30x40, with an outfit of six horses. He carried on the business until 1856, when he sold out to Jones and Company, of Hudson.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Mrs. W. B. Bailey was born at Brockport, Monroe county, New York, 1839. She remained under the parental guidance until fourteen years of age, then came to Lakeland, accompanied by her brother, Capt. F. C. Tyler and others. During her seventeenth year she was married to Oliver Bailey, with whom she lived at this place until his death, which occurred November 25th, 1872, leaving his widow and two daughters, Alice S. and Josie. Mr. Bailey's life was a success, a respected and prosperous citizen, and his death mourned by all who knew him. His widow still resides at the old homestead in the village of Lakeland.

Rev. Henry Blankenhahn was born in the province of Westphalia, Germany, November 25th, 1850. His father, Gottlieb Blankenhahn, being a school master in that country, Henry was reared and educated, and when a young man studied theology at the college at Barmen, Rhineland. In 1869 he came to America, proceeding to Milwaukee, where his father had located previously. He finished his studies at the Evangelical College

at Marthasville, Missouri, was ordained to the ministry in 1875, at Portage, Wisconsin, and accepted a call as pastor from the churches of Lakeland and Cottage Grove, the church at Cottage Grove being organized under his pastoral care. Married in 1871 to Augusta Schabedissen, a native of Germany. Willie, Ella and Charles are their children. Charles being adopted.

J. R. Dickinson was born in Delaware county, New York, 1826. At the age of eleven years he accompanied his parents to Bradford county, Pennsylvania, remaining with them till nearly twenty-one, then paying his father ninety dollars for the nine months yet due him he began work for himself in an axe factory. Two years later he began attending the Canton Academy of Bradford county. Spending some time in Tioga county, in the milling business, he afterward embarked in the mercantile trade, in which he continued until coming west in 1855. He pre-empted 160 acres in Star Prairie, Wisconsin, and later worked in the Shanghai mill at Lakeland and the next spring moved to his land on Star Prairie. Some time later he disposed of his property and located in Lakeland township in 1857. He engaged in lumbering, mining and milling at different times until 1878, locating at that time on his present farm, having 315 acres. His wife was Alice L. Smith. They have eight sons, Fred, Charles, Grant, Clinton, Daniel, Albert, Raymond and Burn.

Ferdinand Dornfeld, a native of Prussia, was born July 1st, 1833. He came America in 1843, accompanied by his parents, arriving at New York after a voyage of fifty days. Proceeding to Niagara county, New York, he attended a German school, and when sixteen, began his experience on the Erie canal. In 1862, a partnership with his brothers was formed, the firm known as Dornfeld Brothers; they carrying on a saw-mill, store, boat building establishment, etc. Remaining in the firm two years, he afterward purchased eighty acres in Lakeland township, and in 1871, erected his present residence; having added to his farm, he now has one hundred and sixty acres of fine land. He has held several offices of trust in connection with the town and county. His wife was Henriette Wilke, married in 1860. Their children are: Henry, Carl, August, Emil, Ferdinand, Rudolph, Emily, Paul, Henriette and John.

David Hanna is a native of New Brunswick, born in 1846. He first came to Lakeland in 1861, his father, Thomas Hanna having preceded him in 1856, and worked his father's farm. Finally learned his trade of carpenter under R. Sanderson, becoming indentified as one of the firm of Sanderson and Hanna in 1872. This firm is well-known, having erected many of the finest buildings throughout the whole county. Mr. Hanna was married in 1877 to Miss Mary Willoughby.

Christian Kappler, a native of Germany, was born in 1833. After attending school according to the custom of that country, from the age of six to fourteen; he was apprenticed as a butcher, serving, however, only nine months of his time. In 1848, he came to America, accompanied by his mother, his father having preceded them. Mr. Kappler located on a farm in New Jersey, where he remained until 1858, except one year passed in Philadelphia. During that year, he came west and purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Anoka county, which he sold soon after, and in 1863, came to Lakeland, locating on his present farm, to which he has added, having now two hundred acres. His wife was Miss Anna Vollmer, married May 1st, 1865: Henry, George Louisa, Frank and Clara, are their children.

Frederick Kappler was born in 1829, and is a native of Germany, where he was reared by his parents, and attended school, as was customary in those days, until the age of fourteen. After serving an apprenticeship of four years as a blacksmith, he came to America, and followed his trade in Philadelphia until coming west in 1860. He located in Lakeland on a farm of forty acres, which he sold in 1867 and purchased one hundred and twenty acres in the adjoining section, on which he has since lived, being very comfortably situated. In 1853 he married Miss Katrina Herritier. Their children living are Emily, Jacob, Bertha, Caroline, Gottlieb and Benjamin.

Martin Lally was born at West Oxford, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in 1841. Here he was reared by his parents, and received his early education, and at the age of eighteen came west to Cedar Rapids, Iowa, engaging in the Steam Variety Iron Works. He was assistant foreman until the company reorganized under the firm

name of Green, Merritt and Company, and formed an expedition to Pike's Peak, for the purpose of putting in a quartz mill. Conveying their machinery, etc., overland by team, they located on Left Hand creek, at the foot of Gold Hill, in Boulder District, and here Mr. Lally acted as foreman and engineer. The company finally sold the mill-site to Holt and Holly of that place, and the mills to Nye and Bradley of New York Gulch; then their foreman erected a mill at Leavenworth Gulch, and after getting it in readiness for operation, he returned to Cedar Rapids, resuming his labors in the Variety Works. In 1862 he enlisted in Company I, Twentieth Iowa Volunteers, but was discharged the next year on account of disability, and returned to his former position. In 1865 he entered the service of Pond and McVicker, lumbermen, at Eau Claire, Wisconsin, where he remained two years, when the firm sold to Messrs. Wilson and Foster, in whose service he continued five years. He gave his attention chiefly to his lumbering interests until 1879, then came to Stillwater, and after being in the employ of C. N. Nelson Lumber Co.'s mills at that place and at Lakeland, he was finally given the superintendency, which position he still occupies. His marriage with Miss Margaret Mahony, occurred in 1864. J. M., George M., and Johanna M., are their children.

James Martin was born in the city of Exeter, England, 1830. At thirteen years of age he came to Quebec, with his parents, residing there about four years, afterward going to New Brunswick. His time was given chiefly to lumbering on the Penobscot and Merrimac, until 1853, then came to St. Paul, Minnesota, thence to Stillwater. Soon after, he started for the pineries, and for twenty-five years served as cook every season. In 1862, he purchased his present farm and residence in Lakeland, owned formerly by Dr. Edward Johnson. Mr. Martin still remains a bachelor.

W. H. Markle, was born at Blooming Grove, Wisconsin, 1853, and when quite small, moved with his parents to Watertown, and attended school until fifteen years of age, then accompanied his parents to Menominee and commenced work in the saw-mills. He has given special attention to sawing and filing, in which he has successfully won a first-class reputation. March 4th,



1880, he removed to Lakeland, and has since been engaged in the saw-mills of C. N. Nelson Lumber Company, as head sawyer. His wife was Miss Susie Wilson, married October 14th, 1880.

Daniel McKean was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania; here he received his early education and grew to manhood. When twenty-seven years of age, he came west to Minnesota and settled in Lakeland, residing with his brother Elias, until the call from his country was heard. Enlisting in 1861, in Company K, Brackett's Battalion, he served until the fall of 1862, when he was discharged on account of disability. In 1871, he moved to his present farm, one hundred and sixty acres, and four years later, built his present residence. His brother and sister are living with him.

Elias McKean was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, June 30th, 1817. He received a practical education; his father was one of the associate judges of Bradford county, for twenty-eight years. In 1841 he left the home of his parents and entered the employ of the St. Croix Lumber Company. In company with Capt. Daniel M. Frazer and four others, he went to St. Louis, waiting in that city about three weeks for a boat specially chartered by the company for the shipping of provisions, etc. They started up the Mississippi, intending to make St. Croix Falls, but the boat was stranded near Stillwater, and the whole party, numbering one hundred and fifty, were obliged to walk to Marine. Mr. McKean procured a small skiff and paddled his "own canoe" the remaining distance to St. Croix Falls. Nothing to make one comfortable was to be found, not enough blankets to protect them and no shelter for some time. After working for this company over a year, he came to Marine, making a contract with the Marine Lumber Company; serving his stated time he took sawed lumber for his pay and rafted it to St. Louis, in company with Calvin Leach. After disposing of their lumber they purchased supplies for a mill at Stillwater, which they erected and had in completion in the spring of 1844. He continued in lumbering until 1851 and was in partnership with Calvin Leach until his death in 1849. Mr. McKean purchased land in Lakeland in 1848, and located there three years after, there being but one settler in the township, Mr. Northrup. His wife was the widow of Calvin Leach, whom

he married in 1851. They have six sons: Frank, Grow, Grant II., John, Samuel and Ben Scott.

Newton McKusick, son of John McKusick, is a native of Stillwater, Minnesota, born 1850. His early education was received at home, finishing his studies at the University at Minneapolis. He was afterward employed in the United States and American Express office in St. Paul; as this business was detrimental to his health, he removed to Lakeland and settled on a farm, which his father had purchased for \$10,000, consisting of 215 acres and residence. Mr. McKusick has since expended nearly as much more money and time in improving and beautifying the property and surroundings, having added a large green-house and now has a fine variety of choice plants, etc., which require much time and attention. His taste is excellent and his home, farm, mill and other buildings are examples of neatness and thrift. June 6th, 1872, he married Miss Jennie L. Green, a native of Alabama. Mary, Elva, Jennie and Ruth are their children.

Mrs. L. A. Munger *nee* Miss Lucy Tefft, was born in Exeter, Rhode Island, 1831, and was reared under the protection of her parents, her father having been a Rhode Island farmer. When eighteen years of age, she went to West Newton, Massachusetts, to attend the normal school, from which she graduated about three and one-half years later, after which she taught school at Farmington and Salem. November 25th, 1856, she was united in marriage with Rev. Enos Munger; the next year they came west to Red Wing, Minnesota, thence to Lakeland. Since the death of her beloved husband, which occurred October 4th, 1873, she has been employed in teaching school, having taught at Lakeland for six years past. She has three children.

Rev. Enos Munger, was the son of Rev. Dexter Munger. Was born in Munson, Massachusetts, in the year 1825. He was converted when about sixteen years of age, and became a Christian. After reaching his twenty-first year, while employed in a mechanical trade, his mind was strongly exercised upon the duty of preaching. Following this conviction, he left his business and commenced a preparatory course of study. He entered Brown University in 1849, and graduated in 1854, having spent the third year in teaching in Middleboro' Academy. Three years later

he graduated from Newton Theological Seminary; and soon after thus completing his course of study in these institutions, he was ordained in Providence, Rhode Island, and then left his native New England for a life in the "Far West." In the spring of 1858 he became pastor of the newly-organized Baptist church, in Lakeland, Minnesota, where he assiduously labored until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted, as a private, in the Seventh Minnesota Regiment. A year and a half later he received an appointment as chaplain of the Sixty-second U. S. Colored Infantry, which position he held nine months, when hemorrhage of the lungs and general prostration compelled him to resign and return north. After a rest of two years he had so far recovered as to be able to resume preaching; when he became pastor of the church in Belle Plaine, Minnesota, preaching also at Jordan and Lexington. Having served in this field of labor one year and a half, he received an urgent invitation to return to his old field in Lakeland. Accepting this invitation he preached here four years, when he again resigned, hoping, after a short rest, to resume pastoral labor elsewhere. But in this hope he was disappointed. He had labored hard, mentally and physically, both to lift the little church above its embarrassments, to build for them a neat house of worship unencumbered with debt (which he also accomplished, much with his own hands and means), and to provide what the church lacked in ability to furnish for his own family. Disease, contracted in the army, had gained upon a prostrated and broken constitution; and this present autumn he has been laid away, a noble sacrifice to an unabated desire to serve his Lord and Master, and his fellow-men for His sake. He was spared a lingering sickness, from which he instinctively shrank. For though reduced in strength and condition, he was allowed to keep about, and busy himself in preparations to leave his wife and children comfortable, until Saturday October 4th, when, without any known cause, profuse bleeding took place; and in a few moments he had passed away, without being able to communicate a sentence to the dear ones who were obliged in silence, to witness the scene. But his sudden departure leaves no one in doubt as to his happy entrance into the rest of saints. His life was a preparation for his reward. Earnest

and devoted as a Christian; laborious and consistent as a minister; discriminating and plain as a preacher; discreet and kind as a counsellor; devoted and trustworthy as a friend; he has left a noble monument behind, and, doubtless is enjoying that blessed condition for which he so earnestly sought to prepare others; he "rests from his labors, and his works do follow him."

John Oliver was born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, 1823. On attaining his majority, he was employed in the Boston harbor, and later was made pilot, in which capacity he continued until coming to Lakeland in 1848, accompanied by his brother Edwin, for the purpose of selecting lands for himself and his father, Captain John Oliver. He pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres, made arrangements for the erection of a house, and returned to his native place, leaving his brother in charge. The next year his father and family came west to take possession of their new home, and after one more visit to Boston, Mr. Oliver also settled on a portion of the land, and has since made it his home. In December, 1853, he married Miss Mary Newell, who has borne him four children, Clara A., Ellen M., Emma M. and Gracia A.

C. H. Pratt was born in Ontario county, New York, 1834. He remained under the home protection until a young man, then began working in the saw-mills in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, subsequently becoming head-sawyer. In 1857 he came westward to Minnesota; in Lakeland he had charge of Reynolds and Ballard's saw-mill until their failure, after which he was head-sawyer in the "old Osgood" mill. Removing to Hudson, Wisconsin, in 1861, he embarked in the grocery and provision trade, then made a visit to Pennsylvania, and returned in 1863. He was head sawyer in Day, Hanson and Company's saw-mills at Lakeland, also in the Getchell mill at Afton. Finally in 1870, he purchased a farm in Lakeland, which he tilled, but resided in the village, until 1878, then sold and secured his present place from A. E. Jackson. Mr. Pratt was married in 1856 to Maria Callahan. Julia and Jennie are their only children.

Clarence W. Rogers, manager and accountant of the Lakeland branch of C. N. Nelson Lumber Company, was born at Oshkosh, Wisconsin, 1856. He grew to manhood under the careful training

of his parents, and graduated from the Ripon College, also from Daggett's Business College, of Oshkosh, after which he read law two years. In 1877 he came to Stillwater, Minnesota, and engaged with the C. N. Nelson Lumber Company, and has since been in their employ. During the summer of 1880, he was placed in charge of their extensive interests at Lakeland, where he now resides. His marriage with Miss Emma Fritzen, took place January 2, 1879.

Reuben H. Sanderson, of the firm of Sanderson and Hanna, carpenters and builders, was born in Genesee county, New York, in 1831. After acquiring a common school education, he attended the Collegiate Seminary at Brockport, and subsequently learned the carpenter's trade, making it his business thus far through life. In 1852, he removed to Brockport and formed a partnership with F. H. Lisk; three years later, he sold to his partner and came to Minnesota, locating immediately at Lakeland. Beginning at once in the pursuit of his trade, he soon established a reputation as a workman, and has since been a respected and industrious citizen. He was the first justice of the peace in the precinct; was elected delegate to the convention of 1857, and was chosen as chairman of the board of supervisors a number of years in succession. His wife was Martha E. Tyler, married in 1854.

Henry Schaar, a native of Germany, was born May 15th, 1847. He came to America in 1867 with his mother, his father having died some time previously. They proceeded westward to Minnesota, and for some time Mr. Schaar was employed by Christian Schrade, also the Wolf brewery and the pinneries. In 1875, he purchased a farm in Lakeland township, which he sold and bought his present farm. His marriage with Henrietta Hatte took place at the residence of Mr. Schrade in 1875. Henry, Rudolph, Herman and Wilhelm, twins, are their children.

Christian Schrade, a native of Germany, was born in 1824. He attended school until fourteen years of age, then apprenticed for a term of three years as a carpenter; after serving his time, he continued two years longer in the employ of the same firm. To avoid being drafted into the army, he visited Switzerland, and after a brief period returned to his native country only to flee again for the same purpose. In 1847, he left Switzer-

land for America, landing at New Orleans, and came up the river as far as Stillwater, Minnesota, in 1848. While here, he built the first warehouse, which, it appears, was a very small affair. On concluding to try farming, he purchased two hundred and eighty acres in Lakeland township, having since added three hundred and twenty acres, and settled in that township in 1856. Mr. Schrade has been thrice married; his present wife was Mrs. Juliana Willomine, married in 1876. She had two daughters: Emma and Augusta; John, Christian, William, Phillip and Frederick, are his children by his first and second wives. John is a farmer in Lakeland.

Joseph Shaw is a native of Broome county, New York, where he received his education and grew to manhood estate. In 1857, acting under the advice Horace Greeley has given, he came west and visited Lakeland, where he located with his family in 1859, and has resided at his present place since 1873. He married Miss Jane Ann Mitchell, in 1847. Their children are Jennie L., who is Mrs. Wm. Lovatt, of Lakeland, John and Bessie A.

John Streif was born in Canton Glarus, Switzerland, 1840. When five years old he came with his parents to America, and located at Galena, Illinois, making his home at that place until 1868, then commenced running with the steamers on the Mississippi and tributaries, some of which were the Wisconsin, Ohio, Arkansas, Red river of the south, and others; was also connected with the boats Milwaukee, Dubuque, David Pike, Alex. Mitchell, War Eagle, Granite Star, also the Diamond Joe five seasons. In 1876, he went to the Red River of the North and engaged with the Red River Transfer Company, running on their boats on Red River, also on the Assiniboine between Winnipeg and Fort Ellis. Being well acquainted with the river channels it renders him very prominent as a steamboat employe. At Galena, in 1863, he married Miss Edith B. White, who has borne him three sons and one daughter, Charles H., Frederick, John E. and Jessie B. His family resides at Lakeland.

F. C. Tyler is a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, born in 1821. When a lad of twelve years, he moved with his parents to Rochester, Monroe county, making it his home about four years, removing thence to Brockport, where he

was in the canal-boat packet service eighteen years. During the latter part of the time on the canal he was captain of the "Red Bird" and the "Jenny Lind," owning a one-half interest in both. Coming to Minnesota in 1853, he located at Lakeland and invested in the Shanghai Mill. Disposing of his interests, he purchased a farm and erected a house, having since been a tiller of the soil. His marriage with Miss Maria Higgins took place in 1846. She after a number of years of suffering departed this life in 1880, leaving six children to mourn their loss: Charles T., Henry C., Annie M., Stillman A., Lillian A. and Martha J.

Burnham K. Watson was born in Somerset county, Maine, in 1837; moved to New Hampshire with his parents when four years old; in 1856 he came to Minnesota, and the next spring located at Lakeland. His father, in company with others, at once opened a saw-mill, the firm being Stearns, Watson and Company, and here he was in employ until 1861; then went to St. Paul and for about three years was proprietor of the North-western steam bakery. After making a visit to the oil regions of Pennsylvania he became a member of the firm of T. B. Tenney and Company, merchant tailors in St. Paul. In 1865 he purchased a farm in Lakeland, and since 1874 has resided on it and given his attention to agriculture. Mr. Watson has been twice married; to his present wife, who was Annette Martin, in 1865. One daughter, Mary C., has been born to them.

## BAYTOWN.

### CHAPTER LIX.

DESCRIPTION—FIRST SETTLEMENT—ORGANIZATION—WAR RECORD—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES—VILLAGE OF SOUTH STILLWATER—MILLS—POST OFFICE—RAILROADS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township of Baytown is located near the center of the tier of towns bordering on Lake St. Croix, in Washington county. It is a frac-

tional township containing twelve full and three fractional sections of land. It is bounded on the north by Stillwater, on the east by Lake St. Croix, south by Lakeland, and west by Oakdale. The division of the congressional township was made anterior to the admission of the state in 1858. The villages of South Stillwater and Lakeland were already established, and to accommodate both sections and place the voting precincts within easy access, the division was made.

Socrates Nelson has the honor of naming Baytown. The surface of the town is quite broken; from the lake west for eighty rods is a level plain, and from this point extending an equal distance still further west, it is rolling. Then comes a high ridge extending through from north to south. In the south-west lies a fine level country, also in the south-east are located some fine level farms. In its wild state it would be called oak openings. What timber still remains is a thick under-growth of oak. The soil is well adapted to the raising of wheat, the yield being equal to that of any part of the state. The soil varies somewhat, from light sandy to a heavy clay and loam, which, with proper tillage, yields a good return for the labor of the husbandman.

It is drained by Lake St. Croix, which washes its entire eastern shore from north to south; its average width is about three-quarters of a mile, with a curve in it opposite South Stillwater. From this curve extends a bay into the land, running north-westerly about half a mile. The narrow neck or point of land extending between the bay and main lake, is known as Kittson's Point. It is covered with a thin growth of oak. On section three are some fine springs, from which flows a small creek, which, extending in a south-eastern direction, and called Perro creek, enters the lake on section 11. The water of this creek is conducted through a race for some distance, supplying the power which runs the Baytown flour-mill. In the western part of the town, located on sections 7 and 8 is a fine lake, covering about fifty acres, called McDonald's lake, in honor of R. McDonald, one of the oldest settlers in that part of town.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement in this town was made by one Francis Bruce, who built a block house on

the present site of the St. Croix Lumber Company's office, in 1842. The same year Norman Kittson, in the employ of the American Fur Company, built a cabin on the point opposite the ground now occupied by the Stillwater Dock Company. Mr. Bruce's house was occupied by different parties engaged in lumbering on the river. In 1852, the same house was occupied by Mr. Ambrose Secrest, who with his wife and six children, his father and mother, and three brothers, came up the river on the steamer Menominee on their way from Indiana, and located at this point. They were attacked with cholera, and his mother, two brothers, wife and one child, died within three days, and the father died soon after. In 1847, came John Short and made a claim on section three, built a house and made some improvements. The same year Albert Harris made a claim on section fifteen. In 1847 Joseph Perro, who had served as pilot on the river for twenty-six years, came to the town and made his home a portion of the time with John Short, he purchased Mr. Short's claim in 1848; now lives on the same farm, having made some fine improvements. In the spring of 1848 Mr. A. B. Fisk made a claim and settled on section ten. In 1850 Mr. John Marty made a claim and settled on section five, where he now lives, and has made many improvements. F. Marty settled on the same section the same year. From this time on, the settlers began to flock in, making claims and settling in all parts of the town.

#### OLDEST INHABITANT.

Adam Marty is the oldest person living in the town. He was born in Switzerland, November 22d, 1786. Occupation, farming among the mountains of his native home, until duty called him to the defence of his native country, when quite young, to assist in driving back the invading French army. During that time he was taken sick and sent to the hospital, where he was partially restored, but never fully recovered from the effect of the malady. He emigrated to this country in 1846, and settled in St. Louis, Missouri. In 1850 settled in Baytown, Washington county, where he now lives. Mr. Marty is ninety-five years old. He is great-grandfather to sixteen children and grandfather to seven. His oldest son is seventy-one years old.

#### TOWN ORGANIZATION.

A meeting of the electors of Baytown was called at Secrest and Perro's store, located in what is known as South Stillwater, October 20th, 1858, to consider the subject of town organization. On motion H. W. Crosby was called to the chair, and James H. Crofut, clerk. On motion it was voted to adjourn to the school-house, for more room, in district No. 3, and Ambrose Secrest and John J. Hale elected judges of election. On motion voted to make the compensation of the town clerk, assessor, overseer of poor, and supervisors to be elected, \$2.00 per day when attending to business out of town, \$1.50 when attending to business within the town. It was then voted that, in accordance with power granted by section two of article eleven of the township organization act passed in the winter of 1857-8, they proceed to organize the town of Baytown by the election of the following officers: Ambrose Secrest, John Parker, W. H. Crosby, supervisors; John J. Hale, clerk; Henry B. Beach, collector; David B. Loomis, assessor; Joseph Perro, overseer of poor; Henry B. Beach, A. Flynn, constables; William Gowen and Richard McDonald, road overseers; W. H. Crosby, pound-master; James H. Crofut and George Kern, justices.

Annual town meeting was called to order at school-house No. 3, April 3d, 1859. John Parker in the chair. Elected Ambrose Secrest, John Parker and W. H. Crosby, supervisors.

Annual town meeting at the house of Secrest and Perro, April 3d, 1860, James H. Crofut in the chair. Voted a poll tax of two days' work, and a tax of \$150 for roads and bridges, and two mills for town purposes. Elected Andrew Secrest, John Parker, W. H. Crosby, supervisors; James H. Crofut, superintendent of schools.

Annual town meeting at school-house number three, April 2d, 1861, J. B. H. Mitchell in the chair. On motion, a tax of \$500 for school purposes was voted, and one mill on a dollar for current expenses. Elected John Parker, J. B. H. Mitchell, A. J. McClelland, supervisors; A. Garrison, clerk.

Annual meeting called at school-house number three, April 1st, 1862. A tax of two mills voted for current expenses. Elected A. Secrest, N. A. Williams, Theodore Leonard, supervisors; J. H. Crofut, clerk.

Annual meeting at school-house number fifteen, April 5th, 1863, A. J. McClelland in the chair. Voted two mills tax for current expenses, and two mills for road purposes. Elected John Parker, A. Secrest, N. A. Williams, supervisors.

Annual meeting called to order at school-house number fifteen, April 5th, 1864. Voted a tax of five mills for current expenses. Elected John Parker, A. Secrest, N. A. Williams, supervisors.

Annual meeting at Oak Park, April 4th, 1865, A. Secrest in the chair; voted a tax of four mills for current expenses; voted \$2,700 on the taxable property of the town for paying bounties to volunteers; Elected A. Secrest, J. Whalen, N. A. Williams, supervisors.

Annual meeting at school-house number 14, April 3d, 1866, B. Baker in the chair; voted a tax of three mills for current expenses, also a tax of \$300 to pay interest on bonds issued April 4th, 1866; elected John Parker, Samuel Burkleo, A. Forbes, supervisors.

Annual meeting called at school-house number 14, April 2d, 1867, Hector Anderson in the chair; voted a tax of two mills for current expenses; elected A. Forbes, Joel M. Darling, S. Burkleo; supervisors.

Annual town meeting held at school-house number 14, April 7th, 1868, S. L. Secrest in the chair; a tax of three mills was voted for current expenses; elected A. Secrest, S. Burkleo, Edward Mackey, supervisors.

Annual meeting held at school-house number 14, April 6th, 1869, S. L. Secrest in the chair; voted a tax of four mills for current expenses; also tax of \$400 to redeem county bonds of September 5th, 1864; elected Ambrose Secrest, Samuel Burkleo, E. Mackey, supervisors.

Annual meeting was called at school-house number 14, April 5th, 1870, J. Whalen in the chair; voted a tax of three mills for current expenses; elected A. Forbes, S. L. Cowen, John R. Goff, supervisors.

Annual town meeting at school-house number 14, April 6th, 1871, David Cover in the chair; voted a tax of three mills for current expenses; elected S. L. Cowen, A. Forbes, John R. Goff, supervisors.

Annual meeting called at school-house number 14, March 12, 1872, D. A. Clark in the chair. The following resolution was passed by the meeting:

"Resolved, that the town of Baytown will not allow the sale of spirituous or fermented liquors in said town during the year 1872;" voted a tax of three mills for current expenses; elected A. Secrest, Edward Mackey and J. Whalen, supervisors.

Annual town meeting called at school-house No. 14, March 11th, 1873, Charles B. Fisk, in the chair. Voted a tax of three mills for current expenses; elected A. Secrest, J. Whalen and E. Mackey, supervisors; David Cover, clerk. The question of license was again voted on, with one for and twenty-seven against. Annual town meeting called at the school-house in South Stillwater, March 9th, 1875. Voted to authorize the treasurer to transfer the bounty money in hand, to the road fund; voted a tax of one mill for current expenses; voted two mills for road purposes; elected J. Whalen, A. Secrest and Joseph Perro, supervisors; David Cover, clerk. Annual town meeting was called at the school house, in South Stillwater, March 14th, 1876, O. R. Buckman in the chair. Voted a tax of one mill for current expenses, and one and a quarter mills for road purposes; elected J. Whalen, A. Forbes and Joseph Perro, supervisors. Annual town meeting was called at the old school-house, in South Stillwater, March 13th, 1877, A. W. Smith in the chair. Voted a tax of one and a half mills for current expenses, and two mills for roads; elected J. Whalen, Frederick Albrecht and William Peabody, supervisors. Annual town meeting was called at the old school-house, in South Stillwater, March 12th, 1878, A. Secrest in the chair. Voted a tax of two mills for roads and one and a half for current expenses; elected A. Secrest, J. Whalen and F. Albrecht, supervisors; 104 votes against license and forty-two for it. Annual town meeting was called at the old school-house, in South Stillwater, March 11th, 1879, Edward Mackey in the chair. Voted a tax of two mills for roads and one and a half for current expenses; elected A. Secrest, F. Albrecht and J. Whalen, supervisors. A vote of sixty-six against license and thirty-two for it. Annual town meeting was called at the old school-house, in South Stillwater, March 9th, 1880, T. B. Hopkins in the chair. Voted a tax of two and a quarter mills for roads and one and a quarter for current expenses; sixty-four votes against license and thirty

nine for it; elected A. Secrest, J. Whalen and E. Flynn, supervisors; David Cover, clerk.

#### WAR RECORD.

A spirit of patriotism was manifested by the people of Baytown during the great struggle to suppress the rebellion and hold the union of states intact. At the call for men and means, they responded with alacrity. The first call was promptly met. At the second call, a draft was permitted, and the following names were drafted: Ambrose Secrest, David Cover, J. B. H. Mitchell, Nicholas Snell, Luther Cobb, Aaron Garrison, Alexander Underwood. All were men of years, and, with a single exception, having families dependent upon them, and yielding to the dictates of a noble consanguinity, they all furnished substitutes. At the next call the town made ample provision, by calling a special meeting of the voters of the town at the Oak Park school-house, August 11th, 1864, to take steps to raise all the funds necessary to pay bounties to men to fill the quota; they promptly voted to raise \$3,000 for that purpose. It was also voted to circulate a paper for subscriptions to said fund, and that the monies be paid into the hands of David Cover, town treasurer. Also at the annual town meeting held at South Stillwater August 4th, 1865, a tax of \$2,700 was voted to be levied upon the taxable property of the town, for 1865, to apply on town bonds and the money to be used to pay volunteers. A special meeting was called at the school-house in Oak Park, June 24th, 1865, and the following resolution was passed:

"Resolved, That the meeting proceed to vote on the question of issuing bonds for the payment of the money advanced to fill the quota of the town under the call of the president for 300,000 men."

Not only were all demands met at the call, but in addition, we find the following names on the roll of honor, those who were ready to give their lives to save the imperiled union: Vincent Cover, David Carmichael, John Blake, F. W. Fiske, Hugh Gillen, Robert Kerr, George McNelley, Joseph Bonner, Charles Gray, Benjamin Gaynor, Charles Estabrook, John G. Cover, Thomas McDermott, Daniel Estabrook, W. Stout, Jacob Secrest, Monroe Secrest, H. W. Crosby, Azom Forbes, S. B. Nickerson, T. B. Leonard, John

Densmore, Amos Forbes. These enlisted during the early part of the war; most of them in the Eighth Minnesota Regiment at Fort Snelling, and were anxiously waiting to march to the seat of war, but the Indian outbreak came and they were sent to suppress that. When it was over, they were sent south, performing every duty assigned them, until the surrender of Lee, which they witnessed.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school district organized in Baytown was number three. The organization was affected in 1854 by the election of Joseph Miner, director; Joseph Bonin, treasurer; Ambrose Secrest, clerk. The first school house was built by subscription, and located on the flat in the north part of what was then Baytown village. In 1860 the house was moved further north and located near the center between the village of Oak Park and Baytown where the old house now stands. In 1862 the legislature changed the numbering of the school districts in the county, and this was made fourteen. In 1875 a division was made, and the legal voters of Oak Park and Elfelts addition to Stillwater, met at the shop of A. Forbes, July 5th, 1875, and organized a new district by electing the following officers: Joseph Perro, director; William Nissinger, treasurer; David Cover, clerk. On motion the meeting voted the issuing of bonds to the amount of \$3,000, to purchase a site and build a house, they still retaining the old number fourteen house. The new one is 24x40 feet, two stories high, and was completed November 1st, the same year. First school was taught by Frank Berry and his sister Nellie Berry.

School district number sixteen, originally called number two, was organized October 20th, 1855, at the house of William Gowan, on section 15, Baytown, with J. B. H. Mitchell in the chair, and H. W. Greeley, clerk. The following officers were elected: John Gowan, Sr., Hiram W. Greeley and John Watson, trustees; J. B. H. Mitchell, clerk. First teacher Charles L. Nelson. First school held at the house of Samuel Burkleo. First school-house built was in 1870. The district as first organized took in a part of Lakeland. The district was divided July 2d, 1859, renumbered by act of legislature in 1862. Bonds issued to the amount of \$600 and a new house built in 1879.

School district number fifteen, was organized December, 1875, by the election of the following officers: L. B. Castle, director; Frederick Mercer, treasurer; O. R. Buckman, clerk. On motion the meeting voted the issuing of bonds to the amount of \$3,000, with interest at ten per cent. payable in ten years, to build a school-house; the site for the same was donated by the St. Croix Railway and Improvement Company, and located near the center of South Stillwater. New house is 36x50 feet, two stories,

#### CHURCHES.

The St. John's German Lutheran church is located on section 6, Baytown. Was organized under the ministry of Rev. F. W. Wier, August, 1855, with a membership of nineteen. They held their first services at the house of A. Boese, in Oakdale. In 1856, the money was raised by subscription to build a church. George Kern, Sr., donated the site. In 1862, there was a division in the church caused by a clause in the creed of the old established church, requiring private confessions. Rev. Wier with a portion of the members withdrew and formed another church in Oakdale. Rev. W. Hoffman then took the charge of the present church, and also of the parochial school, remaining seven years, followed by Rev. J. Secrest for three years. It is now in charge of the Rev. Seifert, who has had its care for the past eight years. It now has a membership of forty families.

A Union church was erected in South Stillwater in the summer of 1880, to be used for union services. The site donated by the St. Croix Railway and Improvement Company, and the means to complete the building were donated by the people of all denominations. A union Sunday-school is held every Sunday, and religious services from time to time.

#### CEMETERIES.

In 1858, Messrs. Secrest and Perro laid out and platted a piece of land adjoining the village of Baytown, now South Stillwater, calling it Secrest and Perro's addition to Baytown. Block five of this addition was laid out as a cemetery, and named Hazelwood cemetery. In 1873, they sold half of the block to the city authorities of Stillwater, for a Potter's field. The same year they sold one block and a half to the north of Hazel-

wood, to Bishop Grace for a cemetery, to which was removed the bodies of the Catholic dead from the old burying ground in Stillwater, also from other parts of the county. It is called the St. Michaels cemetery, and is under the supervision of Rev. Father Murphy, of Stillwater.

#### SOUTH STILLWATER.

As before mentioned, the first settlers of Baytown located in what is now South Stillwater. But very little improvements were made until 1852, when Socrates Nelson, D. B. Loomis, and others, under the firm name of Nelson, Loomis and Company, surveyed and platted a town at this point, which was called Baytown.

In the following year they built a saw-mill, which they operated till 1858, when the company dissolved, and Baytown with all the improvements became the property of Socrates Nelson, who operated the mill but a portion of one or two seasons for the next ten years.

In 1854, Secrest and Booth erected a grist-mill on the small stream, which is supposed by some, to be the outlet of Lily lake. This stream comes suddenly out of the ground one and a half miles from the margin of the lake. The mill is still in operation, but has changed owners so often that the enterprise has not been very successful.

In 1858, Secrest and Perro laid out an addition to Baytown, which was called Secrest and Perro's Addition. In this addition is now located the cemeteries of South Stillwater.

During the railroad excitement of 1856, Ex-Lieutenant Governor Holcombe laid out another addition called Middletown, which was annexed to Baytown, and about the same time still another was laid out by Isaac Staples and others, which adjoined Baytown on the south and was called Bangor, for the great lumbering town of that name in the Pine-Tree State.

For the next ten years very few changes, and not many improvements were made; but in 1868 Torinus, Staples & Co. purchased the original village of Baytown and all its appurtenances, with the intention of rebuilding the old "Nelson mill," and manufacturing lumber to supply a lumber yard, which they intended to establish at St. Louis, Missouri. This plan, however, was never carried out, and in 1872 the whole property was sold to the "St. Croix Railway and Improve



ment Company," which consisted of the following named gentlemen: Gen. Samuel F. Hersey, Isaac Staples and L. E. Torinus, Stillwater, and Horace Thompson, E. F. Drake, A. H. Wilder, G. L. Merriam, Peter Berkey, A. B. Stickney, and R. Blakeley, St. Paul. This company then bought the additions known as Bangor, Middletown, and Secrest and Perro's, resurveyed and platted the whole purchase, and called the new town South Stillwater. They also built a spur railroad track from Stillwater to the town, a distance of three miles.

During this year, and soon after the above transaction, the "St. Croix Lumber Company" was organized, consisting of L. E. Torinus, William Chalmers and William Graves. They at once purchased from the St. Croix Railway and Improvement Company thirty acres of land with 2,000 feet lake front, including the old "Nelson Mill" site. After consummating this bargain they proceeded without delay to rebuild the old Nelson mill, at a cost of \$30,000, operating it till the winter of 1875-76, when it was again remodeled and reconstructed at an additional cost of \$35,000. Failure seemed to be stamped on the enterprise, for when this splendid new mill was opened in the spring, it was found the mill-wright had failed in his calculations, and the hum of success was not in the machinery.

But "luckily for the company," as one of the firm afterwards remarked, it was consumed by fire, having run but forty-four days. There was not a dollar of insurance upon the structure, and the \$65,000 invested in rebuilding, remodeling and reconstructing, passed away in smoke and ashes. But the destruction of this industry did not wipe out the St. Croix Lumber Company. They immediately leased from the St. Croix Railway and Improvement Company a mill adjoining their old site on the south. This originally was the property of Gaslin and Castle, who in the year 1874, purchased two mill lots and moved their mill machinery from St. Petersburg, Wisconsin, opposite Stillwater, to their lots. They, however, ran the mill but a short time, failing at the end of two years. The property then passed into the hands of lessors, who gave a lease for two years to the St. Croix Lumber Company. At the end of this period, 1878, it was purchased by Durant, Wheeler and Co., Smith, Ellison and David

Tozer, and has since been known as Ellison and Company's mill.

South Stillwater has always been looked upon as a most favorable location for manufacturing, yet it has not always been fraught with success. We have to record several cases of this kind. In 1873 Messrs. Keller and Krueger bought from the St. Croix Railway and Improvement Company four mill lots adjoining the St. Croix Lumber Company on the north. Thereon they erected a saw-mill which they operated three seasons and failed. The mill and machinery have since gone to ruin. Again in 1874, Messrs. Spencer Brothers and Bergeron bought two mill lots north of Keller and Krueger's property. They constructed and operated for three years a shingle mill at the end of which time they failed. The machinery was afterward moved to Wisconsin and is now in active service.

In 1877 an organization was formed called the "South Stillwater Agricultural Works" for the purpose of building threshing-machines. The works covered the greater portion of two blocks, and consisted of a wood-working shop, a machine shop, a foundry, and an engine house and boiler room. They did business a part of two seasons when the company failed and the whole property fell into the hands of the St. Croix Lumber Company, who have utilized the buildings in the following manner: the wood-shop is used as a door, sash and blind factory, and the other buildings for the purposes originally intended, as machine and blacksmith shop and foundry, in the latter of which is manufactured the well-known "Crystallized iron plow."

At the expiration of the "St. Croix Lumber Company's" lease of the mill of the St. Croix Railway and Improvement Company in 1878, they at once commenced the erection of their present mill.

The St. Croix Lumber Company's mill is erected on the old "Nelson" mill site, as was the one previously referred to, which was destroyed by fire. It is a double rotary mill, with a gang, edger and all the necessary trimmers, etc., two shingle machines, one gang batten bolter, and lath machine. It has an annual capacity of fifteen million feet of lumber, ten millions of shingles and four millions of lath. The cost of the mill was \$30,000.

Intimately connected with this is the St. Croix Lumber Company's planing mill. This was built in 1874, at a cost of \$15,000. The building is 46 x 80 feet, two stories high, and contains one surfacing machine, two tongue and grooving machines, two re-saws and one siding saw. The propelling power of the saw-mill machinery is a five-boiler engine, with a twenty-inch cylinder and thirty-inch stroke. The breeching conveys the smoke to a circular brick stack one hundred and twenty-five feet in height. The engine room of the planing mill adjoins the same, and is 40x40 feet. The smoke stack is eighty feet high, and is built of stone and brick.

Boarding house. In the spring of 1880 the old "Nelson" boarding house, which was the property of the St. Croix Lumber Company, was destroyed by fire, and immediately a new one was erected. It is 40x100 feet, and two stories; it has two wings 32x60 feet, and is capable of accommodating one hundred guests.

Ellison and Company's saw mill. Durant, Wheeler and Company, Smith, Ellison and David Tozer, proprietors. This mill is located at South Stillwater; it came into possession of its present owners in 1878, who refitted, enlarged and added a large amount of new machinery of the most approved pattern. It produces annually twelve million feet of long lumber, and three million each of shingles and lath. It is 40x150 feet, and contains one double and one single rotary saw, one gang edger and two trimmers, with a capacity of seventy-five thousand per day. The engine room is built of stone, 38x42 feet, eighteen feet high, and joins the mill. The engine is a powerful one, having four boilers twenty-four feet long and forty-two inches in diameter, with two twelve inch flues in each.

Stillwater Dock Company, was organized October, 1877, with a capital stock of \$10,000, with the following partners: Durant, Wheeler and Company, St. Croix Lumber Company and Josiah Batchelder; with R. G. Wheeler, president; L. E. Torinus, secretary and treasurer; Josiah Batchelder, general manager. The business of this company is large and extensive. Its model steamers are fine specimens of architectural skill. New work and repairs keep a large force of men employed. Last season the company built three new steamers: The Pauline,

R. G. Wheeler and Kit Carson, which are the pride of the St. Croix waters, and have three more new ones to build the coming season.

Baytown Flour mill was erected in 1853, by Secrest and Booth. The first mill was 30x32 feet, and run by an overshot water-wheel of twenty-four feet diameter. They continued business until 1856, when J. Perro purchased Mr. Booth's interest. The firm was then known as Secrest and Perro, in a short time Mr. Perro sold to S. L. Secrest. The firm of Secrest and Brother ran the mill till 1868, when S. L. Secrest sold to Butler and Dodd, the firm run the mill for two years, when Dodd sold to Butler. The business increasing, the mill was enlarged by the addition of twenty feet. The firm of Butler and Secrest operated it until the fall of 1879, when A. Secrest bought Butler's interest. It then stood still till August, 1880, when it was rented to Mr. Buchwalter.

South Stillwater soap and rendering factory was established in the spring of 1868, and located on Fairy creek, by Moore and McKenzie. In 1880, Moore's interest was purchased by McKenzie and brother, the capital increased to \$3,000, and the works moved to South Stillwater, and new machinery for rendering, added. The company now have an office in Stillwater.

#### POST OFFICE.

The first post-office in Baytown was established at the office of the St. Croix Lumber Company, in 1872, William Graves appointed post-master the same year. In 1876 the office was moved to the store of the same company. Mr. Graves resigned, and Mr. A. Deragisch was appointed. The mail is received daily by a stage running from Cottage Grove to Stillwater and return.

The village of Oak Park is located on section three. The village plat was laid out and platted by John Parker in 1857. Is a fine location for residents. Many elegant private residences have been erected, and more, on a larger scale, contemplated.

In the north-east of section 4, another village was laid out and platted by F. O. J. Smith, in 1856, called an addition to Stillwater which is waiting for occupants.

#### ROADS.

The first road laid out in Baytown was the

territorial road known as the Stillwater, Point Douglas, and St. Louis river road. It enters the town on section three on the north, and runs south, leaving the town from section 15; also the territorial road called the St. Paul and Stillwater, passes through the north-west corner of the town. The first road laid out by the town was in 1861, the McDonald and Stillwater road, running from the corner of section 17, due north and south. The next was the Baytown and Stillwater road, known as the town line road, laid out and surveyed in 1862 by A. Van Vorhes, county surveyor.

#### RAILROADS.

The St. Paul, Stillwater and Taylor's Falls railroad now operated by the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha Railroad Company, enters the town in the north-west quarter of section 18, running to the centre of section 9, where they have a junction. One branch running to Stillwater, and the main line south-east to Hudson, with another branch from near the bridge, running up the river to Stillwater.

#### POPULATION.

The population of Baytown is largely German and Irish. Some Swedes and Norwegians and a few Americans. The census of 1875, showed 952 inhabitants; in 1880, there were 1,254.

The valuation of real estate in 1880, was \$125,595, of personal property, \$73,297. The products for 1879 were; wheat, 2,203 acres; bushels, 29,760; oats, 435 acres; bushels, 16,370; corn, 204 acres; bushels, 12,225; barley, 64 acres; bushels, 1,364; potatoes, 51 acres; bushels 6,175; hay, 514 acres; tons of hay, 480.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Frederick Albrecht, is a native of Prussia, where he was born, December 31st, 1842. Here he passed his boyhood days and settled in Niagara county, New York. There he grew to manhood, attended public school, and completed his education at the Union Academy, at Lockport, New York. August 26th, 1862, he enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Fifty-first New York Volunteer Infantry; served in many important conflicts, he was mustered out of service June 26th, 1865. After the close of his military service, Mr. Albrecht returned to the home of his parents in New York. He engaged

as hotel clerk for three years, then in custom house at the suspension bridge three years longer. In 1871, he came to Minnesota, and one year later purchased his present farm in Baytown. His marriage with Miss Caroline Zobel took place in 1871. They have four children: William, Mary Sarah and Arthur.

Martin T. Allen was born in the town of Norwich, Canada, July 24th, 1839. He lived with his parents until the age of twenty, then came to the states through which he has since extensively traveled. He learned the trade of sawyer in Michigan and Minnesota, and in 1871, came to Stillwater, being employed by Hersey, Bean and Brown, and is still the leading circular sawyer of that firm. He married in 1864 to Miss Mary Pake, of Lexington, Michigan. They are the parents of three children: Charles B., Lyman B. and Frank E.

James Arthur, a native of Nova Scotia, and of Scotch descent, was born in July, 1830. Remaining under the parental roof until the age of twenty; he then went to Wisconsin, where he commenced learning the trade of mill-wright, which he completed in California, having gone to that state in 1865. He remained in that state until 1871, then came to Minnesota and has since resided in the valley of the St. Croix and vicinity. He made South Stillwater his home, and has since resided there in the employ of the "St. Croix Lumber Company." In 1872 he married Miss Jane McBeth, of Anoka, a lady of Scotch parentage, who was reared in Canada.

John Atkinson, one of the earliest pioneers of what is now Washington county, was born at Lewiston, Maine, April 4th, 1805. He received a practical education in his native town, where he remained until 1833, when he removed to Pittsfield, Somerset county. Here he stayed twelve years, and in 1844 started for the west. The same year he crossed the St. Croix and "stuck his stakes," in what is now Cottage Grove, at that time a wilderness. Here he pre-empted eighty acres of land, and buying more, opened and improved a most desirable estate, on which he remained more than thirty years, an honored and respected citizen. At Lewiston, Maine, Mr. Atkinson was married to Miss Hannah Moore; she accompanied him to the western wilds and remained his beloved companion until death claimed

her in 1874. She bore her husband seven children, six of whom still live; Warren, Charles H., Nathan W., John A. N., Cynthia A. and Sarah E., all of whom have been reared in this county. Mr. Atkinson was married to Mrs. A. B. Fiske, of Baytown. They still live happily, at the old Fiske homestead at Baytown.

Mrs. Almira Atkinson was the daughter of Captain and Mrs. Robert Bragdon, and was born in the city of Portland, Maine, March 2d, 1808, and has now passed her allotted time, three score and ten. Her father was a seaman, and like many other sailors, his grave was in the watery deep. On returning from a voyage to foreign ports, the vessel he commanded and all on board were lost in the equinoctial storm of 1815. His wife survived him only one year. Thus at the early age of seven years, the subject of this sketch was left an orphan. She grew to maturity at Boston, in her uncle's family, and while quite young was united in wedlock with David H. Fiske, a merchant of that city. They continued in that city until 1837, when they came west to the Mississippi valley, and located at Galena, Illinois. In 1848, they came northward and the same year settled on what is now known as the "old Fiske homestead," in Baytown. Here Mr. Fiske died in 1856, leaving his widow with seven small children. She remained on the farm and reared her children to maturity. In 1875, she was married to her present husband, Mr. John Atkinson, living most happily on the old homestead. Though aged in years, they are youthful in feeling, he being still able to read and write without the aid of glasses.

Bennett Barker, one of the prominent men in the St. Croix Valley, was born in Prussia, July 4th, 1831. He was left an orphan at the early age of six years. When a lad of seventeen he sailed for America, and landed in New York; he proceeded direct to Galena, Illinois, where he spent six years in the lead mines. During the spring of 1858, he came to Washington county, locating at Baytown, where he now has a large landed estate. In 1869 Mr. Barker, in company with Governor Holcombe and others, laid out "Fairview," the new city cemetery of Stillwater; also in 1870, the St. Michael's cemetery, the Catholic burial place of Washington county. The next year he removed from their various resting places

about three thousand bodies to the new graveyard. He also laid out the new county and city cemetery for the burial of the poor and unknown, and is now superintendent of all these. His marriage with Miss Teresa Laeting took place at Kenosha, Wisconsin, in 1855. Joseph B., Mary, Eliza, Henry, David and Anna are their children living.

Josiah Batchelder is a native of Wellington, Maine, born May 30th, 1833. When a child his parents removed to Bangor, thence to Exeter, where he grew to manhood, receiving in the meantime his education, and a knowledge of the trade of ship-building. When a young man of twenty-two he came to the great North-west, the same year locating at Stillwater. He remained one year, being busily employed in building flat-boats and skiffs. He then removed to Maiden Rock, Wisconsin. Among other crafts constructed by him while there was the "Lottie Lyon," the first local packet that navigated Lake Pepin. In 1866 he crossed Lake Pepin to Frontenac, and during his four years' sojourn built many beautiful yachts, sail and row-boats. Mr. Batchelder, in 1877, finally located in South Stillwater, and began the construction of the ways and docks for the "Stillwater Dock Company," of which he is manager and part owner. He was married at Red Wing, Minnesota, in 1859, to Miss Elizabeth Bowers who has borne him four children: Jessie, Edwin J., Harry L. and Maud.

Hiram F. Benner, a native of Maine, was born at Dennysville, in 1829. He attended the public schools in his native place, and in 1849 removed to Hancock county, making it his home for the next twenty years, being engaged in lumbering and mill-wrighting. He then came westward and remained at Somerset, Wisconsin, until the autumn of 1873, when he moved to South Stillwater, and has been in the employ of the "St. Croix Lumber Company" chiefly since. His wife was Miss Jennie Boynton, a lady of English ancestry, to whom he was married in 1849. They have eight children: Hiram A., Mary, Hartley B., Herbert P., Nellie, Georgia, Bertha B. and Herman.

Joseph Bonin, whose name is a familiar one all along the St. Croix river, and whose history includes in it the history of the St. Croix Valley, was born in a little French settlement near Mon-

treuil, Canada, August 26th, 1820. Here he received a common school education in the French language. In 1839 he contracted to enter the service of the American Fur Company, and started on his long journey to the wilds of the North-west. With a number of venturesome companions, he embarked in a birch canoe, travelling across the country by both land and water, enduring many hardships and privations. He accumulated large stores of furs with which he returned to the company. In 1842, as his time of service had expired, he declined to renew his contract. He immediately started with some companions for civilization, and after a long, perilous journey, during which were many accidents and rough experiences, they reached St. Croix Falls where they saw the first signs of the white man. After continuing as far as St. Peter, Mr. Bonin returned, remaining three years at the falls, then came to Stillwater, and was in the employ of J. McKusick four years, in the old mill. He made a brief visit to his childhood home, returning to South Stillwater, where twenty-seven years ago he purchased and improved a residence site, and has since made it his home. During several winters he carried on a traffic with the Indians and was acquainted with Little Crow, and Hole-in-the-Day; he could also speak the Indian dialect fluently. Enlisting in the late war in Company B, First Minnesota Heavy Artillery, he served until expiration of term of service. In 1851 he married Miss Margaret Bruce. They have five children: George E., Leon, David, Mary M., and Ellen.

George Brassar is a native of the Province of Quebec and is of French ancestry, born in 1833. Since a mere boy he has been on the water, his first experience being in sailing schooners on the St. Lawrence; he afterwards rafted between Quebec and Montreal. Twenty-five years ago Mr. Brassar wended his way to the waters of the Mississippi, and landed at Stillwater in 1855. Since then he has piloted and rafted between Stillwater and St. Louis. His first trip on a raft was made under Joseph Perro, who was familiarly known as "Big Joe." He has been engaged during late years in piloting the tow boats of the Schulenburg and Boeckeler Lumber Company, between Stillwater and St. Louis. In 1860 his marriage with Miss Clotilda Chardin was celebrated at the Catho-

lic church, of Stillwater. Emma, George, Louis, Amelia, Adolphus, Rosa, Cora and Walter are their children.

Thomas Burns, son of Patrick and Ellen Burns, is a native of the "North Star" state, born at Stillwater, March 11th, 1862. When a child his parents removed to Baytown, where he has since lived. His mother is a widow and one of the esteemed residents of Baytown. Mr. Burns is still attending school, wisely determining to begin the battle of life with a good education. He has served three years in the shingle mill of the St. Croix Lumber Company, and understands his trade, being fitted to make his way up among men when he reaches maturity.

Paul Caplazi is a native of Switzerland, born March 3d, 1828, where he was reared by his parents, was educated and learned the carpenter's trade. In 1854 he immigrated to America, making Toledo, Ohio, his home two years, then came to Stillwater, remaining twelve years, where he worked at his trade, assisting in building many of the prominent edifices of the city. He located on a farm at Baytown, where he still lives. For the past ten years he has been in the employ of the St. Croix Lumber Company and is one of the most skilled workmen in the factory. His marriage with Miss Catherine Tour took place in 1861. They have had thirteen children of whom eight are living: Antoine, Ludwig, Lena, Rosa, Josephine, Kate, Agnes and Bertha.

Mrs. Ellen Carlton *nee* Perro, widow of Peter Carlton, was born at the ancient French city of Kaskaskia, Illinois, where she was reared by her parents. In 1848, she came to Minnesota with her brother, Joseph Perro, with whom she lived until her marriage with Mr. Carlton in 1851. He was an esteemed pioneer of St. Croix Valley, and died in 1866, at the family residence in Baytown. Mrs. Carlton has four children living: George P., Matilda, Louisa and Rosa.

George P. Carlton, is a native of Washington county, born at Baytown, February 5th, 1853. He is the son of Peter and Ellen Carlton, and was reared in this town. He received a good education, and has always pursued the quiet calling of farming, now having a desirable place of one hundred and sixty acres in Baytown township.

Mrs. Rosalie Chardin, *nee* Perro, widow of Louis Chardin, was born at Kaskaskia, Illinois,

February 15th, 1821. Here she grew to maturity and received her education at the Convent of the Visitation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, which was at that time, located at Kaskaskia, now at St. Louis, Missouri. At the age of twenty-three she was married to Louis Chardin, and 1857, she was left a widow, and the year following, came to Minnesota, and has since made her home at her present residence at Baytown. She has three children, the eldest is the wife of George Brasar: Michael and Mary L.

J. G. Clymer was born at Mount Pleasant, Henry county, Iowa, March 28th, 1850. At the age of nine years, he removed with his parents to Burlington, where he attended the graded schools till 1866, when he removed to Des Moines. He remained there one and one-half years, then returned to Burlington. In 1870, he came to Minnesota and engaged in railroading until he met with the loss of his right arm in 1874. He was employed as clerk in the office of the St. Croix Lumber Company in 1879, where he still remains. He was married at Stillwater in 1872, to Miss E. E. Foss. They are the parents of four children: Everett, Blanche, Maud and Josephine.

David Cover was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, May 22d, 1826. He remained there with his parents until 1844, when he removed with them to St. Louis, Missouri. Here he engaged in the lumbering business six years, then started up the river by boat to Stillwater, reaching there after a tedious journey of one month. He gave his attention largely to logging between Stillwater and St. Louis until 1868, since which time he has been employed in the more retired occupation of farming, also as an agent for fire insurance, representing a number of leading companies and doing a good business. Mr. Cover has been county commissioner five years, town treasurer nine years, and school officer eighteen years. He has been a leading citizen, and has a fine residence at Oak Park. His wife was Miss Elizabeth Herrell, whom he married in 1850. Their children are John W. who is engaged in mining in Colorado, and two younger sons who are still with their parents.

John G. Cover, a native of Pennsylvania, was born January 2d, 1837. He accompanied his parents to St. Louis, in 1844, and after a residence of about five years, removed to Rock Island

county, Illinois. In 1854, he came to Stillwater, in company with his parents, where he remained under their guidance until he enlisted in 1862, in Company C, Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. He served in the army of the Cumberland, and participated in the battle of Stone River and other engagements. He was honorably discharged with his regiment in July, 1865, with the rank of first lieutenant. Returning home he soon proceeded to Hastings, and engaged in lumbering two years, then returned to Stillwater, and has since been in the logging business. He married in 1862, Catherine C. Long. They have seven children living, all girls.

Joel M. Darling, one of the pioneers of the St. Croix Valley, and prominent in forwarding the interests of Stillwater and vicinity, was born in Madison county, New York. When but a child he came with his parents to Galena, Illinois; after making a home in that place several years, they removed to Wisconsin. In May, 1848, Mr. Darling came to Stillwater, his present home. For some time he was in the employ of Socrates Nelson, and was with him and others when they surveyed and laid out the village of Baytown, in 1852. Three years later, he opened a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Dakota county, remaining on it until 1862, when he enlisted in Company F, Seventh Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. He engaged in the campaign against the Indians under General H. H. Sibley, afterwards continuing to serve until the close of the war. Soon after returning, he located at South Stillwater, where he has since given his attention to agriculture. Mr. Darling is a bachelor and makes his home with Antoine La Point.

Justus A. Depew was born October 10th, 1847, at Pomeroy, Ohio. Learned the trade of machinist in Cincinnati, where he resided until 1865, then removed to Minneapolis, Minnesota. He followed his trade in the employ of Dean and Hardenbergh; thence to St. Paul, in the St. Paul iron works three years. In 1871 he came to Stillwater as a journeyman at his trade, in a branch shop for the same company; soon, however, he engaged with the St. Croix Lumber Company, and still remains. At St. Paul, April 12th, 1870, he married Miss Annie Dwyre, who has borne him five children, three sons and two daughters.

L. A. Derangisch is a native of Switzerland, born

in 1852. He immigrated to America with his parents, at the age of eight years, locating at Stillwater in 1861. He entered the store of L. E. Torinus as salesman in 1869, and remained until the organization of the St. Croix Lumber Company, of whose store he has had the management since. He was married to Miss Jennie Secrest in 1874. Their children are, Edward, Charles and Clara. Residence at South Stillwater.

John Ehrig is a German by birth, born in 1845. He crossed over to America in 1866, locating in New York city, where he was in the grocery business until 1878. Then came to Stillwater and has since been in the employ of the "St. Croix Lumber Company." In New York city, 1872, he married Miss Mary Keller. Four children have been born to them, two sons and two daughters.

James Elliott was born on the "Emerald Isle," March 19th, 1823. At the age of nine years, he crossed the Atlantic to St. Johns, New Brunswick, with his parents. He remained in that city until the age of twenty-seven, then emigrated to Nova Scotia and engaged in lumbering. In 1852 he came west to Minnesota and located at Stillwater in August of that year. He has remained thereabouts and in the pineries since, and is now living on his farm in Baytown. In 1878 he opened a farm of a half section in Swift county, Minnesota, to which he contemplates removing. He has been twice married: his first wife was Bridget McBride who died in 1856. His present wife, Sara A. Hogan, he married in 1857. They have six children, two sons and four daughters.

Daniel S. Estabrooks was born in Maine, September 12th, 1836. Here he grew to manhood, and received a good practical education. One year before reaching his majority, he turned westward to Oshkosh, and the year following removed to Horicon, Wisconsin, where he acted as town marshal one year. In 1858 he came to Stillwater and engaged in business until the first call for volunteers in 1861, when he enlisted in Company F, Third Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. Four long and weary years of danger and hardship he dedicated to the Union. He was mustered out at the close of the war with the rank of sergeant of ambulance corps. In Sep-

tember, 1865, he located in Baytown, and after being engaged in farming in Wisconsin a number of years, he again located permanently on his farm at Oak Park. In September, 1865, he married Mrs. Mary E. Nickerson, widow of S. B. Nickerson, who was killed at the battle of Gettysburg. Mr. and Mrs. Estabrooks have four children.

Jacob Fisher, the first man to make a claim in Stillwater proper, was born near Hamilton, Canada, November 30th, 1813. His father was a mechanic, and from him Jacob learned the trade of mill-wright and carpenter. In 1835, he left home and came to Chicago, where he remained a short time and built a small wooden house for a citizen. He then came to Galena, Illinois, where he remained till the fall of 1836, working at his trade. Then went down the river, stopping at Fulton, St. Louis, Vicksburg, New Orleans, Natchez and other points in the south, where he remained three years, returning to St. Louis in May, 1839. There he remained till the spring of 1842, when the spirit of adventure again siezed him, and he came up the river to St. Croix Falls and was engaged during that summer as mill-wright in Hungerford and Livingston's mill of that place. When winter came, he had no more to do at the falls, so journeyed along down the river till he came to the Tamarack house at Dakota, now Stillwater. There he remained all winter, using J. R. Brown's court house for a capenter's shop, when he chose to work there. In the summer of 1843, he built a house at St. Mary's for Paul Carli, who had made a claim there, and that fall began the first saw-mill ever built at Stillwater. Mr. Fisher was the pioneer mill-wright of Washington county, having built or helped to build nearly all the mills prior to 1855, and many later, and also built many private residences and other buildings. In 1861, enlisted and served three and one-half years; he was with the army of the Potomac in all its campaigns and actively engaged in nearly every battle. He was wounded at Spottsylvania Court House, and after the battle sent to the hospital at Fort Snelling, where he received his discharge. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Reams station in August, 1864, but discharged at Wilmington, after being six months a captive. Mr. Fisher returned to Stillwater, and is now a resident of Baytown.

Charles E. Estabrooks was born at Houlton, Maine, January 15th, 1828. At the age of one year he accompanied his parents to Milltown, where he grew to manhood and attended the public schools. When eighteen years of age he apprenticed as a millwright, serving two years. Soon after attaining his majority he moved to Pennsylvania, taking charge of the timber land for his brother for one year. In 1855 he started for Minnesota, locating at Stillwater the same year. He met and engaged with Isaac Staples, in whose employ he has since been, with the exception of three years in the army. He enlisted in 1862 in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, company C, which was first in the fight against the Indians then to Murfreesboro, where the command spent the winter. Like many others he contracted a severe cold, resulting in a severe sickness; he and forty-nine others were taken to Lincoln barracks, twenty-three of whom died in five days. He remained at the hospital eleven weeks and was then ordered to Fort Snelling, where he was honorably discharged. On returning to his home and family, his health soon returned and he resumed his former position, having charge of the mill-wright department. At the age of twenty-one he married Elizabeth Simmons. Their children are now grown and married: Mrs. Annie E. Danforth, Mrs. Mary E. Warren, and Wilmar, who lives with his parents.

Francis W. Fiske, eldest son of David H., and Almira Fiske, was born at Boston, Massachusetts, March 1st, 1827. He came west with his parents, and while living at Galena, Illinois, made several excursions up the Mississippi, visiting Fort Snelling, the trading hamlet of Mendota, and visited Stillwater as early as 1844. He subsequently spent a few years in lead mining in Wisconsin, and returning to Minnesota, settled permanently at Baytown, in 1848, where he now lives on his farm. In 1862 he enlisted in Company C, Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and took part in the Indian campaign, under General Sibley, at the close of which the command was ordered south, and joined the army of the Tennessee. He served until the close of the war, and was in many important engagements. His wife was Mrs. Ellen Jarvis, to whom he was married in 1867. Mrs. Fiske has one daughter, Ida, by her first marriage.

Michael Fortin was born April 12th, 1836, at Ottawa, Canada. At an early age he left the parental roof, and began learning engineering on the lakes, and continued in it three years. He then stopped at Detroit two years, and while there, dredged the foot of Woodward avenue, using the first steam dredge operated in that city. In 1853, he came to Stillwater, and has since made his home on his farm in Baytown. As an inventor he has taken out letters patent on a steam road wagon and traction engine combined, issued April, 1878. It is a most ingenious affair, and can readily be transferred to runners and used in snow. Mr. Fortin attended the first territorial fair, held at Fort Snelling, and has attended every state fair since. He acted as scout at the time of the Indian scare, taking an active part. In 1879, he married Miss Mary Alverson of Baytown.

Edward C. Gamm was born in Germany, August 24th, 1844. He learned a trade in the city of Hamburg. He came to the United States in 1865, living five years in the city of New York, in the piano trade. He then located on Long Island, and entered a factory, working at scroll sawing and turning, until ill health compelled him to seek the more salubrious climate of Minnesota. Becoming a resident of Stillwater in 1875, he engaged with Seymour, Sabin and Company, for one year, then entered the service of the St. Croix Lumber Company, and since May, 1878, has assumed control of their factory, as foreman. Mr. Gamm is expert in his trade, and energetic in the performance of his duties. He was married in New York city, in 1869, to Miss Emily Huhnke. Charles, Emma, and Edward are their children.

Lemuel C. Garrison was born in New Jersey, March 27th, 1839. He remained with his parents until the age of sixteen, and received a practical school education. At that age he started for the great west alone, and "paddled his canoe" as far as the Wisconsin river. Here he at once boarded a steamboat, and began to learn piloting. At the end of four years he made a visit to the old home of his parents, then came directly to Stillwater, reaching here in 1860. Since then he has navigated the St. Croix and Mississippi rivers, both piloting and commanding. He is also a practical artisan, having passed three years in machine



shops at St. Louis, and often looks after all the details of the engine-room himself. He married, in 1872, Miss Mary E. Hiles, of Louisiana. They have one child, Julius T.

Alexander C. Goltz is a native of Russia, born August 3d, 1861. He came to the United States with his cousin, in 1875. He has since made Stillwater his home, except a brief stay at Yankton, Dakota territory. He was in the employ of the St. Croix Lumber Company three years, and is now a student of the Afton academy, from which he proposes to graduate. Mr. Goltz is a nephew of L. E. Torinus, and is a young man of intelligence and good promise.

William E. Gove was born at Ripton, Addison county, Vermont, October 18th, 1841. Here he passed his youth, being chiefly engaged in farming. In 1862 he enlisted in Company G, Fourteenth Vermont Volunteer Infantry, and served in the army of the Potomac, until expiration of term of service, when he was honorably discharged. Returning home he engaged in lumbering, which has been his business since. He removed to Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, in 1867, where he resided until coming to Stillwater in 1878, at which time he accepted the position of foreman of sash, door and blind factory of the St. Croix Lumber Company. He married at Fond du Lac, December 17th, 1873, Miss Ada Beer. Their children are, Charles W., Carrie W. and Georgia.

John Gowan is a native of New Brunswick, born November 3d, 1830. At the age of twenty he crossed over to the states, coming direct to Minnesota, and reached Stillwater in 1850. Six years later he purchased and settled on his present farm in Baytown. From 1850 to 1865 he was engaged in logging on the St. Croix and tributaries. During this time he cut and floated many millions feet of logs down the St. Croix. Mr. Gowan was married to Miss Hannah Curtis. They have twelve children. The eldest, Margaret A., is wife of Eugene O'Neil.

Frederick Gramenz was born in Prussia, October 2d, 1838. Here he was reared by his parents and received his education. Crossing to America in 1868, he stopped one year in Milwaukee, thence to Stillwater. After spending one season on the river he engaged with Schulenburg and Boeckeler Lumber Company, two years, after

which he located at his present home in South Stillwater. He at once entered the employ of the St. Croix Lumber Company, with which corporation he has since remained a trusted and valued employe. His marriage with Miss Augusta Beutsche, of Stillwater, a native of Prussia, occurred April 22d, 1878. They have one child, Clara.

Charles Gray was born in Franklin county, New York, April 2d, 1817, at a place originally known as "French Mills," which after the war of 1812, was changed to Fort Collington, in honor of Gen. Collington, who was killed in an engagement at that point, with the British forces. When sixteen years of age Mr. Gray moved with his parents to St. Lawrence county, where he remained until twenty years old. In 1836, he came to Michigan, and after remaining two years returned to his parents' home. In 1846, he again came west, and settled at Diamond Lake, Illinois, and in 1855, came to Minnesota, locating at Stillwater the same fall. Passing the winter in the pineries, the next spring he went to Baytown and worked for Socrates Nelson, in the first mill constructed at that place. August 13th, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served through the Indian campaign under General Sibley. On account of a serious disease of the eyes and temporary blindness, he was honorably discharged in 1864. He is now in charge of the St. Croix Lumber Company's stables, having the entire confidence of his employers. Mr. Gray has been twice married. His first wife, Mary M. Soper, died in 1848; his present wife was Miss Mary Gilder, whom he married in 1853. They have five sons and four daughters.

Michael Huhnke was born in Germany, December 25th, 1838. He learned the trade of carpenter, in the land of his nativity, and came to America in 1865, locating at Jersey City, New Jersey, remaining five years. He came to Stillwater in 1871, and followed his trade until he engaged with the St. Croix Lumber Company, in their sash, door and blind factory. In 1869, he married Miss Augusta Guse. Six children have been born to them, all of whom are living.

E. C. Iverson was born at Calmar, Iowa, April, 1856. He attended the graded schools of Winona, Minnesota, completing his course at La

Crosse Business College. After finishing his studies, he was book-keeper in the bank of Lanesboro, afterward cashier until 1877. He then opened the bank of Caledonia for Sprague and Easton, and continued there until he made a tour through the west, visiting Yankton, Dakota territory, and other points. In 1879, he came to Stillwater and accepted the position of book-keeper for the St. Croix Lumber Company at South Stillwater.

Nels Jantzen is a native of one of the islands of Denmark, born July 30th, 1842. When a child of two years, he removed to the mainland with his parents, where he was reared to manhood by them, in the meantime receiving a good school and musical education. In 1870, he came across the Atlantic and proceeded directly to Minnesota. With the exception of one year spent in traveling through Arkansas, Tennessee, Mississippi and other states, this state has since been his home. He has worked at the carpenter's trade. In 1873, he married Miss Christiana Olson, of Lansing, Iowa, who has borne him three children.

Leonard Kemp was born in Hesse-Darmstadt, August 9th, 1854. When an infant, he was brought to America by his parents, who settled in Indiana. Here he was reared to the age of fourteen, and in 1868, came to Hudson, Wisconsin. After a stay of two years, he came to Grant township and lived with his parents, who had removed to that locality. In 1875, he came to Baytown, and has since been engaged with his father-in-law, John Marty in farming. He was married to Miss Anna M. Marty in 1875. They are the parents of three children: Vernie, Christiana and Anna.

George Kock is a native of the city of Germany, born Jan. 8th, 1837. He passed his youth with his parents, receiving a good education. He learned a trade in Germany, and came to America in April, 1867. He made his home first at Hoboken, New Jersey, working at carpentering eight years, then removed to Stillwater. He was in the employ of Seymour, Sabin and Company until 1878, at which time he entered the service of the St. Croix Lumber Company, and is still engaged in their extensive factory. Mr. Kock was married in 1867 to Miss Margaret Wick, by whom he has six children: George, Eddie, Charles, Lena, Anna and Emma.

John C. Lewis was born in Rock Island county, Illinois, 1848. He was taken by his parents when an infant to what is now La Crosse county, Wisconsin. Here he remained until fifteen years of age, when he removed with his parents to the village of River Falls, at which place he has made his home a greater part of the time since. He came to South Stillwater first to take charge of the public schools, and is now the principal. In 1875 he married Miss Jennie Austin, who has borne him one child, Charles.

Lawrence Maddock, deceased, one of the old settlers of Baytown, was a native of New Brunswick, born in 1827. After reaching manhood he followed lumbering in the province until 1856, when he came to the states and located at Baytown, engaged also in lumbering until his death, which occurred December, 1880. He was a man of good character, loved and mourned by all who knew him. His widow, Mary Maddock *nee* Kain, was also born in New Brunswick, and married to him in 1855. She lived with him the remainder of his life and still resides at the old homestead in Baytown. She has eight children, five sons and three daughters. Mary, the eldest, is the wife of John McGowan, of Stillwater.

John Marty is a native of Switzerland, born 1823. He received a fair education, and lived with his parents until eighteen years of age. He then went to France and learned the art of manufacturing straw goods; he spent several years in Paris, Marseilles and other cities, working at hat making, etc. In 1846 he took passage for America, landing at the port of New Orleans. Shortly after, he proceeded up the Mississippi, and after visiting cities on the way, reached Stillwater in 1848. Two years later he entered a claim, his present farm, in Baytown, where he has since lived. At St. Paul, 1856, he married Anna M. Henry. They have only one child living, Anna M., wife of Leonard Kemp, of Baytown.

J. P. McIntyre was born at St. Albans, Vermont, in 1836. He learned the trade of moulder with the St. Albans Foundry Company, and continued in their employ twenty-three years. In 1873 he took charge of the Jackson machine works, Jackson, Michigan, where he remained until beginning business for himself at Athens. Here he perfected the process of making crystalized iron, known as McIntyre's crystalized iron,

used in plows and all implements requiring a hard finish; he also invented the center draft plow. In 1861 he enlisted in the First Vermont Infantry; re-enlisted in Seventh Vermont Infantry for three years, then re-enlisted as a veteran for three years, and was honorably discharged March 6th, 1865. He came to Stillwater in 1879, and has since had the management of the St. Croix Lumber Company's iron works, where he is at present located. Mr. McIntyre has been twice married; his first wife, Miss E. J. Forest died at Champlain, New York; he married Miss Louise Stannard in 1870. He has a family of seven children.

Hugh McKenzie, proprietor of the South Stillwater steam rendering and soap factory, is a native of Upper Canada. In 1845 his parents removed to Maine with him, and afterward to Pennsylvania. He received an academic and business education, and is a graduate of the Pittsburgh business college. He learned the manufacture of potash and soap with the Pennsylvania Soda and Salt Manufacturing Company. Enlisted April 21st, 1861, in Company E, Tenth Pennsylvania Reserve Corps. He served in the army of the Potomac, from the beginning to the close of the war; he was discharged with the rank of orderly sergeant. He came to Stillwater in 1875, where he still resides. He married Miss Rose White in 1878, who has borne him one son.

Brunson E. Meigs, is a native of Canada East, born March 9th, 1836. He removed with his parents to Arena, Iowa county, Wisconsin; here and at Stevens Point, Pine river and other places along the Wisconsin river, he was engaged until 1857, in the meantime learning the trade of sawyer. He first came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, remaining two years, thence to Idaho City, where he passed two years in mining. After making an extensive tour through Washington, Oregon and California, he returned to his former home in 1865. He engaged in milling in that section until 1870. Six years later he located at South Stillwater, and entered the employ of the St. Croix Lumber Company, as head sawyer. He has since been in the employ of that corporation. Married Miss Minnie Meffert in 1872. William C., Florilla E., Minnie and Estella, are their children.

Frederick Mercier, deceased, was born in Canada, 1834. He came to Wisconsin twenty-five years ago, and in 1876, located at South Stillwater, where he remained until his death in 1879. His widow, Mrs. Mary Mercier, is a native of Ireland, but came to Canada in infancy, with her parents. She is now proprietress of a boarding-house in South Stillwater. She has seven children.

Hugh O'Neal was born in St. Lawrence county New York, December 14th, 1844. On reaching his majority, he came westward, and after passing one summer in Illinois, came to Stillwater in 1865. He made this city his home until 1877, when he purchased his present home in South Stillwater. Has been continuously on the waters of the St. Croix and Mississippi, in the capacity of either engineer or pilot. At one time he owned a one-third interest in the steamer "Minnie Will," but the boat was wrecked on the rocks off New Boston, Illinois. The loss, which was total, was a severe financial reverse; he has since been running the tug-boats for the St. Croix Lumber Company. He was married, 1875, to Mrs. Anna A. Spencer, who has borne him one son.

Mrs. Susan Parker, *nee* Cover was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and came west to St. Louis with the family. In 1848, she was married to John Parker, deceased, and removed to this state with her husband. After a residence of two years at St. Croix Falls, they located at her present home in Baytown, where she has since resided. Mrs. Parker has had three children: Edwin E., the eldest was killed by the explosion of the steamer Penn Wright, near Winona, at the age of twenty-four. Ella is the wife of Henry Perry, of Stillwater; John C. is unmarried and lives with his mother.

Sylvester Perro is a native of the North Star state, born at Baytown in 1852, and was the first white child born in that town. His childhood was passed at his native home, and when fifteen years of age, went with his father, who was a pilot on river-rafts to learn what he could of river navigation. After accompanying his father four or five years, he boarded the Lady Pike to acquire a knowledge of steamboat piloting. Working two seasons on the steamers, he then went to the Red River of the North as a pilot and passed each season there, until 1880, and the winters at home.

Asa E. Peterson was born at Royalton, New Brunswick, March 6th, 1856. He remained with his parents till the age of nineteen. His education was acquired at home and at Frederickton, completing his course at the Frederickton military academy, from which he holds a commission with the rank of lieutenant. He emigrated to Whitefield, New Hampshire, at the age of nineteen, where he engaged as shipping clerk for the Brown Lumber Company. Returning home in 1878 he remained one year, then came to Stillwater and entered the service of Hersey, Bean and Brown for a brief period, then with the St. Croix Lumber Company as assistant book-keeper where he still remains.

Edward S. Pitman was born at Penobscot, Maine, in 1835. He remained with his parents until the age of twenty, receiving in the meantime his education at the public schools. He visited Stillwater in 1855, in company with Josiah Batchelder, but proceeded to St. Croix Falls, where he engaged in lumbering two years. In 1864 he enlisted in Company G, Fourth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served until honorably discharged in June, 1865. Returning, he made his home at Marine, Washington county, until 1877, then removed to South Stillwater, where he assumed the management of the St. Croix Lumber Company's hotel and has since remained in that capacity. Married Miss Christine Johnson in 1862, who has borne him four children. The living are Lizzie and A. L.

J. S. Potter was born at Shaftsbury, Vermont. His father conceived the idea of planting a colony in Texas, and accordingly gathered a company about him and started on his journey, taking his family with him. At this time his son, J. S., was a lad of twelve years. At Natchitoches, Louisiana, he prepared his outfit and started for his looked-for land. To the dismay of the colonists, Mr. Potter, their leader, died on the way. In less than two years, J. S. Potter started on his return trip to his former home, at Granville, New York, with his invalid mother, arriving after a long and wearisome journey. In 1858, he came west, making his home in St. Paul for ten years, then went to Redwood Falls. He engaged in farming in that township four years, then returned to St. Paul. The year following he located at South Stillwater, where he has since

been in the employ of the St. Croix Lumber Company. His wife was Miss Emeline Brown, whom he married in 1848. They have four sons and one daughter.

Frederick Schaser, is a native of Switzerland, born in 1825. Here he received his education and remained until the age of twenty-three. He then sailed for America, and landed at New Orleans. Soon after he came to Stillwater, and at this place made his home the next six years, engaged in the pineries and in the mills. In 1855, he purchased and settled on his present farm in Baytown. In 1854, he was married at Stillwater, to Miss Barbara Marty. Their children are Frederick and Barbara.

Ambrose Secrest was born at Salem, Indiana, 1821. He removed with his parents, near Indianapolis at the age of ten years. He gave his attention to farming and coopering till 1852, when they removed to Stillwater. Immediately following his arrival, that dreaded plague, cholera, visited his household, and his wife, mother, two brothers, sister, daughter and father, were taken from him by death. Mr. Secrest, being among the early settlers, secured a home with pleasant surroundings at an early day. His pursuits are chiefly milling and farming. His present wife was Mrs. M. O. Griffith, of Stillwater, to whom he was married in 1867. They have reared a large family of children, only one of whom resides at the old homestead.

Robert Slaughter was born at Cornwall, Canada, September, 1839. Here he learned the trade of miller, and in 1864 removed to Peshtigo, Wisconsin. Here he resided until after the fire of 1871, at which time he met with considerable loss. Removing to Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, he engaged in car-building, and railroad construction, until the spring of 1877, since which time he has followed millwrighting, etc. He became a resident of Stillwater the next year and assumed the management of the St. Croix Lumber Company works at South Stillwater, where he still resides. His marriage with Miss A. A. Whitney, of Fond du Lac, took place 1873.

Mrs. Margaret Smith, widow of the late Wm. Smith, is a native of the province of New Brunswick, born in 1819. When a child her parents removed to Calais, Maine. Here she grew to maturity, and was married, and in 1856 came to

Stillwater with her husband. Making her home in this city until 1867, she purchased and removed to her present country seat at Baytown. Her late husband, William Smith, died at Stillwater in 1857. Her children are Alfred W., Frank, James and Eva.

Miss Eva Smith was born at Calais, Maine, and came to Stillwater in childhood with her parents, Margaret and William Smith. She received a common school education, and at an early age obtained a certificate to teach in the Stillwater public schools, where she has been employed as a teacher continuously since. She now has charge of the "Schulenburg school." Her life has been a busy one, and she has in the meantime obtained quite a fortune.

Jefferson L. Smith was born at Kingsbury, Maine, 1838. He followed lumbering a few years, and in 1861 enlisted in Company D, Tenth Maine Infantry. He received a severe wound in the hip at the battle of Antietam; was also twice wounded at the battle of Fisher's Hill. He was honorably discharged in 1865. The same year he came to Minneapolis, as assistant engineer in the improvement of the Falls of St. Anthony for three years; after which he was a lumberman until engaging with the St. Croix Lumber Company at the time of their organization at Stillwater. He married Miss Mary Kannar in 1868. They have three sons and three daughters.

John B. Starkweather was born in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, May 3d, 1833. He was left an orphan at the age of eleven years. Having attended the public schools in his native place, he completed his educational course at the Wayne County University. After learning the trade of machinist he came to Winona, Minnesota, in 1857. He pursued his trade there until 1878; when he came to Stillwater and engaged with Seymour, Sabin and Company two years. Since that time he has been engaged with the St. Croix Lumber Company. In 1856 he married Miss Mary E. Hedley, who has borne him three children, Fred L., Harry and Minnie.

John H. Underwood was born in New Brunswick in 1832, of Scotch and English ancestry. Here he grew to manhood, and in early life engaged in lumbering pursuits. In 1856 he came to Stillwater, and shortly afterward settled in South Stillwater where he has since resided, having

been on his present home site for the past eighteen years. His wife, Grace Underwood *nee* Clyde, was also born in New Brunswick. She remained with her parents until her marriage with Mr. Underwood in 1854. She had in the meantime received a liberal education and the best of home training. Nine children have been born to them, Alexander, John, Henry, Albert, Allen, Frank, Maggie, Isabella and Grace. Mr. and Mrs. Underwood are among the early settlers of Baytown.

George Wilcox is a native of Buffalo, New York, born February 22d, 1862. He came to St. Paul with his parents at the age of seven years, where he attended the graded schools. He commenced his trade as engineer at Chaska, Minnesota, with his father, and has had considerable experience in stationary and marine engineering. He is at present in the employ of the St. Croix Lumber Company.

Henry W. Wissinger, son of the early pioneers, William and Margaret Wissinger, is a native of the "North Star" state, born at Stillwater, in 1858. He attended the public schools of Stillwater and Baytown, and has received a good education. He chose the trade of machinist, beginning with the St. Croix Lumber Company in 1874, with which he has since remained, and is now well advanced in his trade.

William Wissinger is a native of Baden, Germany, born in 1814. He came to America in 1851, and proceeded direct to Stillwater, where he remained nearly one year, then purchased and improved his present homestead at Oak Park. His occupation is that of a stone mason, having assisted in the construction of some of the principal buildings of Stillwater. His wife, Margaret, was also born at Baden, Germany, in 1820. At the age of twenty, she married Mr. Wissinger and came with him to America. They have three children, William, Jacob and Henry W.

John Whalen was born in Queens county, Ireland, 1817. When eight years old his parents crossed the ocean, settling in the province of New Brunswick. Here he grew to manhood and followed the calling of lumberman until 1852, when he came to Minnesota and located at his present home in Baytown. He has since been in the occupations of logging and farming. His wife was Miss Mary Gowan, whom he married in 1844, and

who has borne him eight children: Margaret, Francis B., Annie, Katie M., William, John F., Mary J. and Libbie E.

Alonzo C. Wakefield was born in Newport, New Hampshire, August 8th, 1840. At the age of seven he accompanied his parents to Illinois, where he remained for six years and attended school. Then removed to Minnesota and attended the Hamline University at Red Wing. Enlisted in Company F, Sixth Infantry, and served in the Indian campaign; then through the south. Came to Stillwater in 1873 and has since worked in lumber mills. Married in 1876, wife died in 1878.

Jeremiah Whelan is a native of Ireland, born March 31st, 1822. At the age of eighteen he crossed the Atlantic and settled in the province of New Brunswick, where he engaged in his calling as a lumberman. In 1849 he removed to the states and came to Stillwater, at that time only a lumbering hamlet. For the succeeding fifteen years he was a prominent lumberman on the St. Croix river and tributaries. He purchased his present valuable farm in Baytown in 1859, and located on it ten years later. Mr. Whelan was married in 1864 to Miss Annie Whalen. They are the parents of one son and six daughters.

Willis U. Wright was born at Painesville, Ohio, 1852. When a child of two years he came with his parents to Linden, Wisconsin, where he passed his childhood days and received his education. At the age of fifteen he went to Black River Falls and entered the service of the West Wisconsin Railroad and began the study of telegraphy. After a few years he was placed in charge of Hersey Station, and after serving two years was assigned the important station of Stillwater Junction, having served in that capacity seven years. He was married in 1874 to Miss Libbie Curtis. They are the parents of three children, Eugene, Elva and Maud.

Godfrey Zacher was born in Prussia, November 8th, 1829. When a boy of ten he crossed the sea and became a resident of Buffalo, New York, where he lived thirty years. He then came west and located on his present farm in Baytown. His trade is that of carpenter and builder. At Buffalo, New York, in 1853 he was married to Augusta Hoffmeister, who has borne him six children, five of whom are living.

## OAKDALE.

### CHAPTER LX.

DESCRIPTION—FIRST SETTLEMENT—TOWN ORGANIZED—WAR RECORD—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—POST-OFFICE—VILLAGES—ROADS—PRODUCTS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township of Oakdale is located near the center of the western tier of towns in Washington county, and contains thirty-six sections. It is bounded on the north by the town of Grant, south by Woodbury, east by Baytown and Lakeland, and west by New Canada, Ramsey county. In its unimproved state would be called a timbered town with a fair growth of white, black, burr oak, or what might be called oak openings, among which may be found some elm and basswood; practically it is well stocked with wood. The soil varies somewhat from a light sandy to a heavy clay. Some portions of the town are quite level, but a larger part is broken and hilly. About two-thirds of the township is under cultivation; there are many excellent farms with fine improvements. Showing what the industry and enterprise of man can do, when properly directed towards reducing the wilderness to a state of cultivation. The drainage of the town is excellent; within its boundaries are some fine lakes in such close proximity, that they might be called a chain of lakes, extending from the north-west to the south-east corners of the town. On the north is Long Lake, located in section 5, and extending into Grant town; it is about a mile in length, with high banks and deep beds of lime rock, is fed from a beautiful spring of clear water that issues from its rocky banks. A short distance to the south-east appears Lake De Monteville, occupying about two-thirds of a section. It is irregular in shape, with fine banks covered with a light growth of timber. This lake is well stocked with fish, and received its name from the first settler in that locality, Dr. C. De Monteville, who opened a farm on its eastern shore in 1863. Still further on in a south-easterly

direction we find Lake Jane, a beautiful and almost round sheet of water, with rather low beaches, except on the south, which has a fine shaded shore and a beautiful grove used as picnic grounds. It also has a good supply of fish, and is much resorted to. A little distance further on to the south-east comes Sun-fish lake, which occupies about one-quarter of a section, and a few rods to the south lays Lake Elmo—a beautiful lake, one and a half miles in length, with high shores. Its former name was Bass lake, but after the completion of the railroad, the company through their agent, A. B. Stickney, began to make improvements on the north shore, fitting it up for a summer resort and changing the name to Lake Elmo, in honor of Mr. Stickney's wife. Now with its large and roomy hotel, its beautiful surroundings, its fine bath-houses, and its sail-boats, it makes a splendid resort for the excursionist. A mile west of Elmo is located Eagle Point lake, in sections twenty-two and twenty-seven, taking its name from its peculiar shape. Other lakes of smaller size are located in different parts of the town; all combine to furnish a supply of water and drainage not equalled by any other town in the county.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENT.

The first settlement made in the town was by John Morgan in December 1849. He made a claim of one hundred and sixty acres on section 20, and built his house on the St. Paul and Stillwater road. The house has since been known as the half-way house, which was opened to accommodate the travel by stages between St. Paul and Stillwater. Mr. Morgan was one of those active and energetic men who stamp with their intelligence, everything around them. Coming into the wilderness as the first sheriff of Washington county, under the then territorial law, his professional duties called him from the home of his adoption, often keeping him away for days at a time. Still he found time to make improvements in his new home, which were the first made in the town. But such men have a magnetism about them which attracts others. And in 1850 came Maurice Malone, and located a land warrant on sections 13 and 24. The same fall his brother, Cornelius Malone, purchased fifty acres of him, and they together began to

make improvements. In 1851, came G. H. Lohmann and his brother John, and settled on section 12. They opened the way for a large settlement of Lohmanns who settled in the north-eastern part of the town. In the same year came Patrick Day and settled on section 12. In 1854 came Arthur Stephen, and the following year, W. P. Gray. From that time on the settlements were rapid, and new farms were opened up very fast. The echo of the pioneers axe was heard throughout the town, and the march of civilization began to leave its foot-prints in every quarter of the township.

#### TOWN ORGANIZATION.

The town organization was effected November 1st, 1858, at an adjourned meeting of the voters held at the house of B. B. Cyphers, known as the Lake house. The meeting was called to order and E. G. Gray chosen chairman, and William Armstrong, clerk. The following officers were elected: E. G. Gray, John Bershen, E. L. Morse, supervisors; W. Armstrong, clerk; Robert Aldrich, assessor and collector; Arthur Stephen and C. Manny, justices; Robert Gray and Robert Stephens, constables. On motion the next annual meeting was to be held at the house of E. G. Gray. The second annual meeting was called to order at the house of E. G. Gray, April 5th, 1859, Robert Aldrich in the chair. On motion, A. Stephen was appointed clerk *pro tem*. On counting the votes it was found that the following officers were elected: Arthur Stephen, John Bershen and Maurice Malone, supervisors; W. Armstrong, clerk; E. G. Gray, assessor; Robert Aldrich, treasurer; P. Day and C. Manny, justices. On motion it was voted to hold the annual meeting at the Lake house. First meeting of town supervisors was held at the clerk's office, A. Stephen, in the chair. On motion it was voted to divide the town into two road districts, district number one to comprise the two south tiers of sections, number two, the balance of the town. The adjourned meeting was called to order at the clerk's office April 21st, 1859. On motion a two days' poll tax was assessed, to be performed in said town during the ensuing year, also a land road tax of one-quarter of one per cent. on the real estate of the town.

Special meeting, July 5th, 1859. On motion

it was voted to call a special meeting of the voters of the town to be held at the office of B. B. Cyphers, to vote a tax for the purpose of defraying the expenses of the current year. The first tax raised was \$150. Annual town meeting for the election of officers was held at the Lake house, April 3d, 1860. The following officers were elected: Isaac L. Carpenter, Peter Heniker and Michael Classon, supervisors; W. Armstrong, clerk; E. G. Gray, assessor and treasurer; Louis Fisher, justice; H. Frank, road overseer of district number one; Louis Fisher, road overseer of district number two.

June 26th, 1860. The board met and appointed E. G. Gray first superintendent of schools for Oakdale. July 10th, 1860. A special town meeting to vote a tax of \$175 for the current expenses of the year. March 26th, 1861. At a special meeting of the board it was voted to divide the town into four school districts with nine sections in each district.

The annual meeting was called to order at the Lake house, April 2d, 1861. Arthur Stephen in the chair. E. G. Gray, clerk *pro tem*. A resolution was passed in favor of voting a tax of \$180 for the support of public schools; at the same meeting a tax of \$150 was voted for current expenses. Elected E. G. Gray, Michael Classon and Maurice Malone, supervisors; I. L. Carpenter, assessor and treasurer; W. Armstrong, clerk; C. Manny, justice.

Annual town meeting was called to order at the Lake house, April 1st, 1862. I. L. Carpenter in the chair. After the annual report the following officers were elected: E. G. Gray, W. C. Hempstead and A. Stephen, supervisors; W. Armstrong, clerk; I. L. Carpenter, assessor and treasurer.

The annual town meeting was called at the Lake house, April 7th, 1863, J. P. Boyd in the chair. Elected, E. G. Gray, John Glady, James P. Boyd, supervisors; W. Armstrong, clerk; Patrick Day, assessor; W. C. Hempstead, treasurer. The annual town meeting was called at the Lake house, April 5th, 1864, and elected J. P. Boyd, Maurice Malone, J. C. Smith, supervisors; W. Armstrong, clerk. The annual town meeting was called to order at the Lake house, April 4th, 1865, A. Stephen in the chair. Elected, E. G. Gray, Maurice Malone, J. C. Smith, supervisors;

W. Armstrong, clerk. A tax of \$150 was voted for current expenses. The annual was called to order at the Lake house, A. Stephens in the chair. Elected, E. G. Gray, Maurice Malone, John Bershen, supervisors; W. Armstrong, clerk. A tax of \$200 was voted for current expenses.

The annual meeting met at the Lake house, April 2d, 1867, and elected E. G. Gray, Maurice Malone, John Bershen, supervisors; W. Armstrong, clerk. A tax of one-half of one per cent. was voted for roads.

Annual meeting was called at the Lake house, April 11th, 1868, and elected E. G. Gray, M. Malone, John D. Glady, supervisors. A tax of \$200 was voted for current expenses.

The annual meeting was called at the Lake house April 6th, 1869, C. H. Mix in the chair. Elected M. Malone, P. Day, Jacob Marty, supervisors; W. Armstrong, clerk. Voted a tax of \$200 for current expenses.

At a meeting of the board of supervisors held at the clerk's office April 7th, 1869, to consider a bill presented by J. N. Castle, lawyer, for \$130, for services rendered the town as defendant in case of Henry Besti, plaintiff, to recover damages by reason of opening a road through his land, said Besti enters action on ground that there was no road laid out there. The town defended the case before the district court at Stillwater, June 1869. A verdict rendered in favor of defendant. The board allowed a bill of \$100, and voted an additional tax of \$100 on expenses.

The annual meeting was called at the Lake House, April 4th, 1870, and elected Maurice Malone, Patrick Day and Henry Frank, supervisors; W. Armstrong, clerk; a road tax of one-half per cent. was voted. The meeting adjourned to meet March 14th, 1871, in accordance with an act of the legislature requiring the towns of the county to hold their annual elections on the second Tuesday in March.

The annual election was held at the Lake House, March 14th, 1871, and elected Adolph Wier, John Dersh and C. Malone, supervisors; Isaac L. Carpenter, clerk.

The annual meeting was called at the Lake House, March 12th, 1872, and elected Adolph Wier, C. Malone and W. Bershen, supervisors; Patrick Day, clerk; a tax of \$200 was voted for current expenses.



The annual meeting held at the Lake House, March 11th, 1873, elected John Bershen, C. Malone and Frank H. Folsom, supervisors; P. Day, clerk; voted a tax of five mills for current expenses.

The annual meeting was held at the Lake House, March 16th, 1874, officers elected; W. Jennings, A. Wier and Andrew Holtzheimer, supervisors; voted a tax of five mills for current expenses.

Annual meeting held at the Lake house, March 9th, 1875, officers elected; John Bershen, Maxwell P. Day and G. H. Lohmann, supervisors; Thomas Ramsden, clerk; a tax of two mills voted for expenses.

At the annual meeting March 14th, 1876, the officers elected were John Bershen, M. P. Gray and G. H. Lohmann, supervisors; voted a tax of one-quarter of one per cent. for roads.

1877. Annual meeting held at the Lake House, the officers elected were, John Bershen, G. H. Lohmann and M. P. Gray, supervisors; voted \$500 for the road districts.

The annual meeting held at the Lake House, March 12th, 1878; elected, M. P. Gray, Peter Perrie and George Kern, supervisors; voted a tax of two mills for expenses.

Annual meeting at Lake house, March 11th, 1879, elected, M. P. Gray, George Kern and Peter Perrie, supervisors; P. Day, clerk; W. Armstrong, treasurer.

Annual meeting held at Lake house, March 9th, 1880; officers elected, M. P. Gray, H. B. Volmer and George Kern, supervisors; P. Day, clerk; voted a tax of two mills for expenses.

#### WAR RECORD.

During the great war of the rebellion, the citizens of Oakdale township were not behind in their patriotism, but came forward with men and money, as the action of the town board in their subsequent meetings will show. A special meeting of the board was called at the house of E. G. Gray, February 22d, 1864, to consider the means necessary to fill their quota. On motion it was voted to issue bonds of sufficient amount, payable in one year, at eight per cent. interest, to be negotiated to the best advantage. At the same meeting the following order was made: We do hereby order and levy a tax of \$2,500, to be levied

and collected on the taxable property of the town of Oakdale, for the purpose of paying bounties of volunteers and expenses of enlistment of same. The said tax so levied to be collected the current year, and the clerk is hereby ordered to notify the county auditor of the levying of the tax so that it may be extended on the tax roll of 1864. August 6th, 1864, a special meeting was called at the Lake house, to consider the propriety of borrowing money on the town bonds to fill the quota due from Oakdale under the call of the president for 500,000 men. Again, January 5th, 1865, another meeting was called at the Lake house to again fill their quota. A. Stephen in the chair, W. Armstrong, clerk. The following resolution was offered:

"Whereas, A call having been made by the president for 300,000 more men, and,

"Whereas, Our quota under said call is presumed to be five men.

Resolved, That we are in favor of procuring said men by paying bounties to volunteers, and do hereby authorize the board of supervisors to carry the same into effect by appointing such person or persons as they may deem fit to do so, and we further place at their disposal the sums subscribed for that purpose."

Whereupon the citizens present, stepped forward and subscribed sums in cash to the amount of \$1,500, on the bonds. Meeting adjourned to meet Monday, January 9th, 1865. The adjourned meeting was called to order at the Lake house, J. P. Boyd in the chair. The various sums subscribed at the former meeting were paid in and bonds issued for the money, due in fifteen months from date. Other bonds were issued at the same meeting due in fifteen months, to take the place of bonds issued at the previous meetings, soon due. The board also authorized the county treasurer to receive the "One year Oakdale war bounty bonds," in payment of town taxes to the amount of fifty per cent. on principal of said bonds.

The last chapter of the war record of Oakdale. At a meeting held at the clerk's office, March 28th, 1865, the following order was issued: "The undersigned board of supervisors of Oakdale, in accordance with a vote of the citizens of the town, taken on the 6th day of August, 1864, and on the 5th day of January, 1865, do hereby levy a tax of \$4,000, the same to be charged to the taxable prop-

erty of the town of Oakdale, for the year 1865, for the purpose of paying the bonds issued by the town to pay bounties to volunteers. Signed, J. B. Boyd, chairman of board of supervisors; Maurice Malone, and Joseph C. Smith."

#### CHURCHES.

The St. John's German Lutheran Church was organized August, 1855, with a membership of nineteen, under the ministry of the Rev. F. W. Wier. They held their first meetings in the house of A. Boese, on section twelve, until 1856, when they built a new house of worship on the St. Paul and Stillwater road in the edge of Baytown. In 1862, on account of a clause in the creed of the old established church requiring private confessions, to which the pastor and a portion of the church strongly adhered, while another portion dissented, caused a division of the church. The pastor and a small portion of his congregation came into Oakdale and erected a small church in which they worshipped until 1874, when they built their present beautiful edifice, with a tower eighty-five feet high, containing a fine toned bell, whose Sabbath morning tones call into this sacred temple one hundred and thirty-nine communicants. It is a large and prosperous society. They also have in connection a parochial school, which had been in charge of the pastor, Rev. Mr. Wier, until 1868, when they employed a German and English teacher; the school now has an attendance of seventy pupils. A fine cemetery lies adjacent to the church, in which rest the loved ones of the society gone before.

Church of the Holy Angels. Under the ministrations of Rev. Father Platt, of Stillwater, the society of the Holy Angels was organized in the winter of 1869, at the house of John Bershen, on section thirty-three, where the meetings were held until 1871, when a church was built. W. Armstrong, one of the active members of the society, did much to make it a success. In 1872, an excellent bell was added to the church, which was dedicated by the Rev. Father Sherrer. They have a beautiful cemetery connected with the church. The many marble slabs erected here and there in its sacred inclosure indicate that many loved ones connected with the society, have found a resting place. The first person buried

here was Adam Egan. The first person married in the church was Jacob Engelsburg.

#### SCHOOLS.

At a special meeting of the board of supervisors, held at the clerk's office, June 26th, 1860, the subject of making provision for the education of the children of the town, was discussed, and on motion, E. G. Gray was appointed superintendent of schools. At a subsequent meeting held at the clerk's office, March 26th, 1861, it was voted to sub-divide the town into four school districts of nine sections each. At the annual meeting held at the house of B. B. Cyphers, April 2d, 1861, a tax of \$180, was voted for schools. At a meeting of the legal voters of sub-district number three, held July 29th, 1861, with E. G. Gray in the chair, and Thomas Armstrong, clerk; elected John Bershen, William Evans and Henry Frank, trustees; W. Armstrong, clerk. At the same meeting a tax of three per cent. was voted, to build and locate a house on the north-west corner of section 29. Many alterations were made in the boundaries of the district. By an act of the legislature of 1862, the number was changed to thirteen. In 1872, the district lost their house by fire, and rebuilt it in the fall of the same year. Among the first school districts established in the town was number thirty-seven, located on section 35, and organized with a division of territory made by the county commissioner under the territorial law of 1851. The minutes of the meetings during the first years of its organization were mislaid and cannot be referred to. The first clerk was Arthur Stephen. It is one of the oldest districts in the county, and includes a portion of Woodbury. District number sixty-two is located in the south-east corner of section 6, and was organized February 5th, 1878, at the house of Frank T. Combs. First officers, M. Welter, director; F. T. Combs, treasurer; E. F. Blase, clerk; A tax of nineteen mills was voted to build a house, which was completed December, 1879, at a cost of \$236.78. The first school of three months was taught by Miss M. E. Condlin.

School district number twelve was organized July 29th, 1861, at the house of John Morgan. The legal voters of sub-district number one, met to organize and elect officers for the new district, and elected C. Malone, J. H. Lohmann and Lewis

Fisher, directors. It was voted to hold a school for three months at the Lake house, and that Mr. Morgan give the use of the room free, and that he should have two dollars per week for boarding the teacher. At a subsequent meeting it was voted to pay Mr. Morgan one dollar and fifty cents for boarding the teacher and fifty cents per week for use of room. The number of this district was changed to number twelve by act of legislature in 1862. At a meeting of the board it was voted to change the place of holding the school to the house of H. D. Appmans, on section ten. The next change was made to the house of Jacob Sullwald. Steps were now taken to raise funds to build a school-house, and at a meeting it was voted to raise the funds by tax. The house was completed and ready January 1st, 1868. Patrick Day was hired at thirty dollars per month to teach a three months' school. The entire expense of building the house was \$349.90. It is located on the north-east corner of P. Hough's farm, on section eleven.

School district number sixty-four was organized in April, 1879, by a meeting of the voters in sections 22, 23, 26 and 27, which by a petition granted were set off from district number thirty-seven. The following officers were elected: John Rawleigh, director; M. Kennedy, treasurer; Cornelius Malone, clerk. At the same meeting a tax of \$275 was voted to build a school-house, which is located on Mr. Kennedy's farm. The first teacher was Mary Horrigan. The present board is John Rawleigh, director; Leo Leibish, treasurer; C. Malone, clerk.

#### POST OFFICES.

The first postoffice in the town of Oakdale was established at the house of Arthur Stephen, on section 35, in 1857. He was appointed post-master the same year, and held the position for ten years. The office was called Oakdale. It was subsequently moved to Woodbury, just across the line, a short distance to the east. May 15th, 1867, an office was established at the Half-way house, and E. H. Gray appointed post-master. It was called Lohmanville post-office. In 1873, it was transferred to the house of Andrew Smith at the Oakdale station, on the railroad, and Mr. Smith appointed post-master, who held the office until 1876, when it was discontinued until May

18th, 1877. It was then re-established at Bass Lake Station, still retaining its former name, until June, 1879, when A. B. Stickney, employed by the St. Paul and Taylor's Falls railroad, circulated a petition and had the name changed to Lake Elmo post office, christening the lake and station at the same time. John W. Lohmann was appointed post-master, May 18th, 1877.

#### VILLAGE.

The only village in the town is Lake Elmo. In 1874, a tract of one hundred acres was platted by the railroad company at the head of the lake, where the station and warehouse stands, and called Bass Lake, since changed to Lake Elmo. In 1877, the railroad company erected a large hotel on the shore of the lake, within a convenient distance of the passenger depot. The business portion of the village comprises one store of general merchandise, J. W. Lohmann proprietor. A depot for the sale of all kinds of farm machinery, by J. W. Lohmann and Brothers, blacksmith and general repair shop by John Bauer, restaurant and sample room by John McDermott.

#### ROADS.

The first roads built in the town of Oakdale were the old territorial roads, the St. Paul and Stillwater and the St. Paul and Hudson roads. The St. Paul and Stillwater enters the town from the east on section 12, and bearing south-west, leaves the town from section 30. Many changes have been made since it was first opened. The St. Paul and Hudson road now runs between the towns of Oakdale and Woodbury, formerly ran in a diagonal direction from the south-east to intersect the St. Paul and Stillwater road near the Half-way House, then known as the Willow River road, since changed to its present route. The first road laid out by the town board was the road known as the Lake house and blacksmith road. Many changes have since been made in the route.

The St. Paul, Stillwater and Taylor's Falls railroad was built in 1870-1. It has three stations in the town; Lake Elmo, Oakdale and Midvale. In 1880, it was changed to the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha railway. A line of stages was established shortly after the land office was opened at Stillwater by Willoughby and Powers of St. Paul, running from St. Paul to

Hudson. When first started the road from Hudson, took a diagonal course across the country over the road called the Willow River road, making connections with the through stages at the Half-way house. The travel over these roads was immense; several stages daily each way were required to transport the passengers and luggage.

#### THE HALF-WAY HOUSE.

During those early days was a busy place. It was built and operated by John Morgan until the fall of 1853, when he rented to Mr. Branch from St. Paul for one year, then to B. B. Cypher's for eighteen months. In May, 1855, E. G. Gray from Harrisburgh, Pennsylvania, purchased the property of Churchill and Nelson, who took possession in the fall of the same year, making many valuable improvements. He died in 1874. His sons now own the property.

The products of this town in 1880, amounted to, wheat, 72,137 bushels; oats, 36,237 bushels; corn, 26,240 bushels; barley, 13,281 bushels; potatoes, 9,545 bushels; hay, 569 tons; butter, 17,310 pounds; number of acres under cultivation, 8,043. The population of Oakdale was in 1875, 679; in 1880, 845. The total assessed valuation of real estate in 1880, was \$269,187; of personal property, \$60,193.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

William Boelter, a native of Prussia, was born 1858. He, with his parents, immigrated to this country in 1870, and located on a farm in Oakdale township. Remaining with his parents on the farm until 1878, he went to make a home for himself, and after working for different farmers, he purchased his present farm and settled on it the same year. July 18th, 1880, he married Miss Emma Taungploat, a native of Germany.

Patrick Conlin, a native of Ireland, was born 1830. Immigrating to this country in 1854, he settled at Chicago, remaining three years, thence to Minnesota, locating at St. Paul. In 1860 he removed to the North Star seed farms, in Ramsey county; was employed there until 1875, then settled on his present farm in Oakdale township. Married, in 1854, to Miss Julia Gallagher, of Ireland. Mary, Kate, Thomas, Martin, Patrick, William and Charles are their children.

Patrick Day was born in Limerick county, Ireland, 1822; came to America in 1847, and entered

the Mexican service, but was retained at West Troy, New York, in the ordnance department, five years. In 1852 he located a claim in Oakdale township, then returned to New York, engaging in the mercantile trade until 1855, when he again came to Minnesota, and settled on his farm, since following the quiet occupation of farming. Mr. Day has held the office of town supervisor two years, town clerk ten years, assessor one year and county commissioner one year. His marriage with Miss Ellen Carroll took place 1866. James, John E. and Daniel are their children.

Julius C. Gohlke, a native of Germany, was born December 8th, 1852. He came to America, with his parents, in 1870, and worked at his trade, that of carpentering, at St. Paul, four years, locating the following year on his farm in Oakdale township, there being one hundred and sixty acres, ninety-five of which are improved. His wife was Miss Minnie Boelter, who was born in Germany, and whom he married in 1876. Their children are Annie H. and Frederick A.

M. P. Gray was born at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 1843, and with his parents removed to Harrisburgh the same year. They engaged in dairying and farming until 1855, then came to Minnesota and for many years kept what was known as the "Half-Way" house between St. Paul and Stillwater. Mr. Gray was one of eight children, and after the death of his parents, which occurred in 1872-4, he was chosen administrator, and settled the estate, he and his brother David carrying on the farm in company. He has held the office of township supervisor for five years, and has been chairman of the board two years.

W. H. Gray was born at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, 1837, and a brother of M. P. Gray. He settled in Oakdale township in 1855, and remained with his parents until 1857; then returned to Harrisburgh, Pennsylvania, and entered the employ of the Pennsylvania Central railroad. In 1861, he enlisted in the First Pennsylvania Regiment, and at expiration of term, re-enlisted in the Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania, but was soon taken sick, and in consequence was discharged. Returning to the healthful climate of Minnesota, he recovered and again re-enlisted, serving until the close of war. The farm on which he now lives, was presented to him by his father, on his return,

as his portion of the estate. His marriage with Mrs. Annie Flood, of St. Paul took place in 1876. They have two children, David M. and Clifton G. Mrs. Gray's son Mathew, by her first husband, lives with them.

William Jennings, a native of Yorkshire, England, was born 1846. At the early age of nine years he went from his boyhood home to earn his livelihood. Working on a farm four years, he entered as an apprentice to learn the training of horses for the chase in fox hunting. In 1868, he crossed to Canada, and there had charge of fine trotting and draught horses for different parties, also at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, Illinois, and with Col. W. S. King, in the same business. He began tilling the soil in 1877, and finally located on a farm in Oakdale township. His family consists of his wife, who was Miss Elizabeth Spence, married in 1873, and three children, Florence A., Sarah A. and Edward S.

J. W. Lohmann was born in Germany, 1852. When five years old, he immigrated with his parents to America, and settled on a farm in Oakdale township. Remaining till 1869, then went to Buffalo, New York, to study for the ministry; being unable to master the rudiments of music, which was required of him, he abandoned his studies after two and one-half years, and engaged in a wholesale trade at that city. He experienced an illness and returned to his home; on recovering, he removed to St. Paul and for a short time was dealing in dry-goods, then went to Milwaukee and learned cigar-making. From this time until 1877, he traveled about, engaging in different pursuits, then returned to Oakdale and opened a general merchandise store. The next spring he was appointed post-master and express agent, at what is now Lake Elmo. In 1880, he formed a partnership with his brother, J. H. Lohmann, in the sale of machinery and lumber and wheat speculation, the same year receiving the appointment of agent of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha railway. His wife was Miss Mary Schroeer, married in 1876. Two children were born to them, Gregory C. J. and Alphonso P. H.

C. D. Lucken was born 1843, in Germany. At fourteen years of age he began learning carpentering with his father, and five years later left the home of his childhood to perfect his trade. The death of his father occurred in 1868, and for two

years after he remained at home; married in 1868 to Miss Anna Sullwold and the next year they came to America. Locating at Stillwater, Minnesota, he worked as a journeyman seven years, and in 1876 purchased his present farm, which is located on the shore of the beautiful "Jane lake." He possesses very fine picnic grounds, also, keeps a large supply of boats, fishing tackle, etc., for the use of pleasure seekers. Gesine M., Henry T., Charles J., John D., Frederick C. and Anna, are their children.

Cornelius Malone, a native of Ireland, was born 1828, and when reaching majority crossed the Atlantic, landing in America, May 24th, 1850. During the fall of that year he came to the "North Star" state, settling on a farm in Oakdale township, which he purchased from his brother Morris. Purchasing his present farm in 1868, situated on the south shore of Lake Elmo, he tilled it in connection with the one previously purchased, until 1879, then sold and removed to his present fine location. In 1861 he was married to Miss Bridget Brody. Mary, Catherine, Cornelius, Bridget, Josephine and Margaret, are their living children.

W. J. Masterman is a native of Minnesota, born in Grant township, 1851. Remaining with his parents until twenty one, he then engaged at the carpenter's trade, working in Stillwater and other towns. In the fall of 1874 he made a trip to California; not being favorably impressed, returned during the spring of 1875, and purchased a farm of one hundred and ten acres in Oakdale township, where he now lives. Mr. Masterman married Miss Fidella Masterman of Stillwater, who has borne him three children: Lillie, Edna and Clara.

John McDermott, a native of Ireland, was born 1842. In company with his parents he came to America and settled in Illinois, in 1847, remaining until 1853. The next year they came to St. Paul, and the year following he started to earn his own livelihood, which was in the employ of others in different capacities until 1867. Opening sample rooms in that year, he continued on his own account, until his location on his farm at Lake Elmo in 1876, except two years in the hotel business. He married Miss M. Dewey in 1871. Mary, John, Catherine and Charles are their children.

August Munkelwitz was born in Prussia, November 19th, 1852, and with his parents immigrated to this country in 1866, locating on a farm in Oakdale township. He engaged as lumberman for some time and in 1876 purchased his farm of one hundred and sixty acres, one hundred and twenty acres being at present under cultivation. The following year he married Miss Sophia Koepke, who has borne him two children, John T. C. and Matilda M. E.

William Munkelwitz, a native of Germany, born 1851, and when a lad of fifteen years came to America with his parents, settling in Oakdale township. Remaining with his parents until 1874, he then purchased his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres; the same year being united in marriage with Miss Catherine Wink. They have three children, Lizzie, Winnie and Lydia. Mr. Munkelwitz is an honest, industrious farmer, having one hundred and twenty acres under improvement; has held the office of school clerk the past four years.

Arthur Stephen was born in Scotland, in 1830, and came to America at the age of nine years, locating in Knox county, Illinois. In 1844 he began learning the trade of brick-layer and plasterer, and five years later settled at St. Paul, Minnesota; while there took the contract for plastering the Market Street M. E. church, which was the first brick structure in the state. In 1854 he moved with his family to his farm in Oakdale; his house being consumed by fire in 1868, they removed to Stillwater, returning in 1876, his son having carried on the farm since. Mr. Stephen has been county commissioner three years, chairman of town board one year, and post-master at Oakdale ten years. His marriage with Miss Maria Payden took place in 1852. Harriet S., Arthur Jr., Elizabeth, and Emma, are their children.

Jacob Sullwold was born in 1833, and is a German by birth. He followed farming until 1859, then came to America, making Duluth, Minnesota, his home for two years. In 1861 he went to Ohio, and enlisted in the Thirty-seventh Ohio Regiment, Company B. On account of sickness he was discharged in 1862, and during the spring of 1864 returned to Minnesota, purchased the farm on which he now lives, and has since made agriculture his chief pursuit. In 1865 he married

Miss Amelia Silaf, a native of Prussia. Five children have been born to them: Henry and Hulda, twins, Emma, Mary and Anna.

H. B. Volmer, a native of Switzerland, was born 1846. When a child of two years, his father, J. Bingeli, died at Paris. During early life he attended the public schools of his native country, and in 1853 was placed in a German school, remaining two years, then attended a French school two years. His mother, leaving him at school, immigrated to America in 1856, and lived for a short time in Lakeland, Minnesota, where she met and married Daniel Volmer. Mr. Volmer immigrated to America in 1858, and settled on the farm with his parents, assuming his step-father's name. He married Miss Mary Friedrich, in 1871, and moved to his present farm four years later. Their children are, C. A., Julia, Susan A. T., E. E. Clara and Henry P. I. He was enumerator of census of 1880.

Louis Volmer was born in Lakeland township, Washington county, Minnesota, April 10th, 1855. His early life was passed under the parental guidance. His marriage with Miss Augusta Friedrich took place in 1877. They purchased and moved to their present farm the same year. Louis W. D., and Henry C. J., are their children.

---

## GRANT.

---

### CHAPTER LXI.

ORGANIZED AS GREENFIELD—DESCRIPTIVE—  
FIRST SETTLERS—ORGANIZATION—SCHOOLS—  
SPIRITUALISTIC ASSOCIATION—INCIDENTS—  
BIOGRAPHICAL.

The town of Grant, prior to 1864, was known by the name of Greenfield, which name it received at the date of its organization in 1858, by Socrates Nelson, then one of the commissioners appointed by the state for the organization and

naming of the several towns of which the county was composed. The name of Greenfield was given in honor of the town which was his former home in Massachusetts. It was found at a subsequent date that another town in the state had received the same name, which was contrary to an act passed by the legislature. The other town having the precedence, this one was changed to Grant, in honor of General U. S. Grant. Mr. Jesse H. Soule has the honor of proposing the name. The town is a full congressional township of thirty-six full sections, the surface of which is quite rolling, and a large portion is covered with timber composed of burr and white oak, with here and there small growth of tamarack. There are, however, many beautiful farms in all parts of the town which have been reclaimed from the forests, and are now in a fine state of cultivation, with the best of improvements, which is especially the case with the eastern and southern portions of the town. The drainage of the town is good. On the east White Bear lake occupies portions of six sections, or about twelve hundred acres of surface, and is noted as a summer resort. It is a large, beautiful sheet of water, shared about equally between Grant, and White Bear of Ramsey county. This beautiful lake is sought after by tourists and excursionists from all parts of the country. Many people from the sultry south make their homes during the summer months on the shores of this lake.

Pine lake, to the north-east, is a small lake about a mile in length. Other lakes, such as Deep, Long, Ben's and Stone Quarry, together with Brown's creek in the north-east, furnish splendid drainage to the town. The water from the creek is utilized by having the course of the stream turned into McKusick's lake, from which the city of Stillwater receives its supply of water.

The soil of a large portion of the town is of a loamy nature with a clayey subsoil, while some portions are sandy. The first settlement in the town was made in 1849, by Albion Masterman and William Rutherford, who made their claims and settled on them about the same time. Next came James Rutherford the following year. Following these in 1852, came Thomas P. Ramsden, who erected a house and rented it to Mr. George Bennett, who is now living in the town of Marine. We have no record of other

accessions until the fall of 1854, when Joseph Taylor and family settled in section 6. The following spring Jesse H. Soule located on section 2. In 1855, their number was increased by Mr. John Shaughnessy and family, and R. Minouge in 1856. The first white child born in the town was Castinia O. Rutherford, June 26th, 1850; the second was W. J. Masterman, February 28th, 1851; the first marriage was at the house of Albion Masterman, the happy couple was W. Middleton and lady from Woodbury town; were married by Rev. W. T. Boutwell, September, 1850. The next was W. Price to F. Wamsley July, 1855. The first death was James M. Rutherford, son of James and Elizabeth, July 24th, 1851. The first public religious services held in the town was in the school-house in district number 10, (the date does not appear) by Rev. Mr. Hamlin, of the Free Will Baptist, persuasion. His labors met with some returns to the Master; he performed the first rite of baptism at Ben's Lake to Mrs. Morris Masterman. The first house erected in the town was by Albion Masterman; the first white woman that came to reside in the town was Mrs. Albion Masterman.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The meeting for the organization of the town of Greenfield was called at the house of Thomas Ramsden, October 20th, 1858. Joseph Cram was chosen moderatar, and Jesse H. Soule, clerk pro tem. An organization of the new town was effected by the election of the following officers, thirteen votes being cast, viz: Albion Masterman, chairman, James Rutherford and Joseph Cram, supervisors; Jesse H. Soule, clerk; R. S. Thornton, assessor; Daniel Getty, collector; O. L. Kingman, overseer of poor; Jacob H. Cram and S. R. Webster, constables; Albion Masterman and Jesse H. Soule, justices of the peace; overseer of roads, Thomas Ramsden, of number one; J. B. Taft, of number two, and S. R. Webster, of number three.

The next annual election was held at the house of Reuben S. Thornton, April 5th, 1859. on motion, the town was reorganized into four road districts, with divisions of the town into four equal parts. Number one comprised the south-east, number two the south-west portion, number three the north-eastern and number four the north-western portion. The following was the

result of the election: Albion Masterman, Chairman of the board; W. Rutherford and W. W. Bradley, supervisors,

The third annual town meeting was held at the house of Jesse H. Soule, April 13th, 1860. It was voted to raise one hundred dollars for town expenses. W. Rutherford was elected pound master, he giving his yard for pound that year. The following was the result of the election: Albion Masterman, chairman of the board; W. Rutherford and John B. Taft, supervisors.

The next annual town meeting was called at the house of R. S. Thornton, April 2d, 1861. It was voted to raise one hundred dollars for school purposes and fifty dollars for town purposes. The following was the result of the election: Albion Masterman, chairman of the board; Jacob H. Cram and W. Rutherford, supervisors.

The next annual meeting was called at the school-house, in sub-district number one, April 1st, 1862. The following was the result of the election: George Walker, chairman of board; Albion Masterman and W. Rutherford, supervisors. The next annual town meeting was called at the house of James Rutherford, April 7th, 1863. A tax of \$100 was voted for current expenses. The following was the result of the election: A. Masterman, chairman of board; W. Rutherford and Daniel Getty, supervisors. The next annual town meeting was called April 5th, 1864, at school-house number 10. The following resolution was read and adopted.

"Resolved that we assess a tax of \$1,200 to pay bounties to volunteers or drafted men for this town, and that the supervisors be instructed to procure men enough to fill our quota, by purchase or otherwise, and return to the county the amount of tax necessary for such purpose. Not to exceed the above named sum."

The following was the result of the election: Albion Masterman, chairman of board; B. J. Masterman and W. Rutherford, supervisors. The annual town meeting was called at the house of William Rutherford, April 4th, 1865. On motion it was voted that those in favor of issuing the bonds of the town, to those persons who advanced money to clear the town of the draft under call of December 19th, 1864, be requested to deposit a ballot with the words "for bonds" written thereon; and those opposed to the issuing

such bonds to deposit a ballot with the words "against bonds" written thereon." The results were eight for and five against. The amount of \$1,200 was voted for town expenses and bonds. The following was the result of the election: Jacob H. Cram, chairman of board; John B. Taft and John Shaughnessy, supervisors. The annual town meeting was called at the school-house of district number eleven, April 3d, 1866. It was voted to raise \$1,200 for current expenses and bonds. The following officers were elected: James Rutherford, chairman of board; B. J. Masterman and Alexander Rutherford, supervisors. A special town meeting was called at school-house, number eleven, to consider the matter of voting funds to pay soldier bounty bonds. After due consideration it was voted to raise \$1,200 for said purpose. The annual town meeting was called at the house of James Rutherford, April 2d, 1867. It was voted to raise \$1,000, or so much of it as shall be ordered by the supervisors to pay soldiers bounty bonds; officers elected were James Rutherford, chairman of board; Alex. Rutherford and B. J. Masterman, supervisors. The annual town meeting of April 7th, 1868, was held in school-house district number ten, resulted in the election of James Rutherford, chairman; B. J. Masterman and W. Rutherford, supervisors. The annual town meeting was called at the school-house district number ten, April 6th, 1869. The results were as follows, viz: James Rutherford, chairman; Albion Masterman and W. Rutherford, supervisors.

The next annual town meeting was called at the house of James Rutherford, April 5th, 1870, with the following results, viz: B. J. Masterman, chairman; James Rutherford and Fred Lohmann, supervisors.

The next annual town meeting was called at school-house number eleven, March 14th, 1871. A tax of one hundred dollars was voted for current expenses. The results of the election were as follows: James Rutherford, chairman, Charles H. Taft and D. P. Kallahan, supervisors.

At a meeting of the town board held at the clerk's office, March 18th, 1871, it was voted to divide the town into five road districts, with the following territory, viz: District number one, to embrace sections 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36; number two, sections 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 19, 20, 23, 24;



number three, sections 1, 2, 3, 11, 12, 13 and 15; number four, sections 4, 9, 10, 15, 16, 21 and 22; number five, sections 5, 6, 7, 8, 17 and 18.

The annual town meeting was held March 12th, 1872, at school-house number eleven. A tax of one hundred dollars was voted for current expenses. The result of the election was as follows: James Rutherford, chairman; D. P. Kallahan and Fred Lohmann, supervisors.

The annual town meeting was called at the school-house in district number eleven, March 11th, 1873. It was voted to raise one hundred and fifty dollars for current expenses. The following was the result of the election, viz: B. J. Masterman, chairman, S. R. Webster and Frank Pfiffer, supervisors.

The next annual town meeting was call at the school-house in district number 11, March 11th, 1874; a tax of \$100 was voted for current expenses, with the following as the result of the election: A. Masterman, chairman; W. Rutherford and Roger Minogue, supervisors.

The annual town meeting was called at the school-house in district number 11, March 9th, 1875; a tax of \$100 was voted for current expenses. The following officers were elected: Albion Masterman, chairman; Roger Minogue and W. Rutherford, supervisors.

The annual town meeting was held in the school-house in district number 11, March 14th, 1876; a tax of \$100 was voted for current expenses; the following was the result of the election: J. B. Taft, chairman; John M. Keene and Fred. Lohmann, supervisors.

The annual town meeting was called at the school-house in district number 11, March 13th, 1877; the following was the result of the election: J. B. Taft, chairman; John M. Keene and Henry Westing, supervisors.

The annual town meeting was called at the school-house in district number 11, March 12th, 1878; a tax of \$150 was voted for current expenses; the result of the election was: J. B. Taft, chairman; Henry Westing and Frank Pfiffer, supervisors.

The next annual town meeting was called at the school-house in district number 11, March 11th, 1879; a tax of one mill on each dollar of taxable property for current expenses was voted;

the result of the election: J. B. Taft, chairman; Fred. Walt and Wm. Elliott, supervisors.

The annual town meeting of March 9th, 1880, was held in the school-house in district number 11; a tax of \$200 was voted for current expenses; the result of the election was: Albion Masterman, chairman; W. S. Soule and Otto Steindorft, supervisors.

At the date of the last meeting seven road districts had been organized; at the organization of the town, Jesse H. Soule was elected town clerk, which he held until 1878, when J. M. Keene was elected, and has held it since.

#### SCHOOLS.

With the enterprising settlers of Grant town came the desire for knowledge, and with this desire means were taken to provide for the education of the children. The first school district organization was effected in 1855, which comprised the north half of the town, the then town of Greenfield and the south half of Oneka town.

The first school-house built was in 1856, on section one. Prior to this in order to secure the apportionment of school money, a rude structure was erected, which was hardly a protection against rain or storm, and a school of about twenty scholars was collected under the tutorship of Joseph Cram. The following winter a comfortable building was provided. In 1859 this house was destroyed by fire. An incident will show the enterprise which characterized those early settlers. A neighbor came to Mr. J. H. Soule, the next evening, which was Friday, and says our school house is burned, but the windows, doors and books have been saved. With this material as a commencement, and the knowledge of the fact that the district was already badly in debt, he soon formed a plan by which to secure at once a comfortable place in which to continue the school. Spending a portion of the night in forming his plans he was ready for action at an early hour the following morning. Going to his nearest neighbor he says, we must have a new building at once.

But the neighbors saw a large mountain in the way of such an enterprise. After some explanation he got his promise to go at once to the swamp and cut and draw a load of tamarack logs, and so on to six or seven he extorted the same promise, so that before night they had on the ground suf-

ficient timber to erect quite a building. Monday morning found them busy hewing and planing for the new house. The next Monday morning found the teacher with his pupils located in their pleasant new quarters. This building answered its purpose for six or seven years, when a new frame house was erected on a new site, on section two. In 1877, on account of the re-districting of the town, it was thought best to erect a new house on another site, which was accomplished the same year. The first officers of this district were: J. H. Soule, clerk; George Bennett, Garret Organ and Jacob Cram, trustees.

School district number eleven was organized in the fall of 1859 by the election of the following officers: Daniel Getty, clerk; Roger Minogue, director, and John Shaughnessy treasurer. Their first school-house was erected in the summer of 1860, on section fifteen. George Keller as teacher opened the school with eight pupils, but was succeeded before the term was completed by Miss Lydia Lowell.

This school-house has been used as the town hall for several years, and shows the effects of usage. By a full vote of the district it was decided to erect a new house this present summer, ready for the coming winter term.

School district number fifty-four was organized in October, 1872, by the election of the following officers: John Smith, clerk; Fred Schlee, director; and Joseph Taylor, treasurer. The district for their first school-house purchased a building which had been used as a dwelling, and fitted it up for a school-house. Said house is located on section six. The school was opened with twenty scholars under the care of Miss O'Mara as instructress.

School district number sixty was organized in 1874 by the election of the following officers: Fred Lohmann, director; Herman Lohmann, treasurer; and Charles Taft, clerk. Their first school-house was erected on section thirty-five, and the first school, with an attendance of ten pupils, was taught by Theodore Wier.

With pride may the people of Grant town refer to the position they took during those dark days of the rebellion. Many were found among them who would give their lives to the protection of home and country, while those that remained at home rendered what assistance they

could with means to assist in maintaining those who went to the front. Special meetings of the town were called, and large sums voted to purchase volunteers from time to time until the sum of \$4,500 of town bonds was used to assist in the suppression of the rebellion. The last bond was redeemed in 1870. Though most of the bonds were held by her own citizens, still some found their way far from home, even to the state of Maine. One pleasant incident, spoken of by many of those who were among the volunteers that returned, was the pleasant party given by Mr. W. Rutherford and family to the returned volunteers.

An association was formed in 1868, under the statutes of Minnesota, known as the "Spiritualistic Association," with the following officers: J. H. Soule, president; George Walker, secretary and treasurer; George Walker, William Soule and B. J. Masterman, trustees. Exercises were held every Sunday, which were well attended during the warm weather. The services of several eminent lecturers were secured, among whom was J. K. Bailey, J. L. Potter, Prof. R. G. Eccles, Dr. Stewart, Mrs. Swain and others. With the approach of winter the interest declined and has never been renewed to any extent, though no formal disbandment has ever taken place, and it may still be said to exist.

#### CHURCH.

The German Protestant Lutheran church was organized May 13th, 1872, with the following officers: Christian Harbke, president; William Heifort, secretary; W. Heifort, H. Godman and H. Madans, trustees. The society erected a house of worship the same year, 20x28 feet. Their first preacher was Rev. Siegrist, with seven members at organization which was increased to twenty. In connection they have a burial ground with here and there a marble slab indicating that some of their loved ones have passed on before. There is also located in section 2, what is known as the neighborhood burial ground.

#### ROADS.

The first public highway that traversed the town of Grant, was the Rum river road, which enters the town on section 24 from the east, passing almost directly west through section 17, when it turns north-west, keeping near the shore of

white Bear Lake, passes out from section 7. The first road laid out by township authority, was a road beginning on the line between James Rutherford and Thomas Ramsden, going south passes out of the town in the south-east corner, and was declared a legal road March 21st, 1861, Jesse H. Soule, surveyor. The town is crossed by the St. Paul and Duluth railroad, entering from the east on section 24, it runs to section 20, when it leaves to the north-west passing around the north shore of White Bear lake. Said road was built in 1872. A tract of land was laid out and platted on section 20, known as Wilson, about the same date, but never had any improvements made or town built, only on paper.

An incident in the history of the town in connection with its first surveys may be of interest. As early as 1854, Joseph Taylor, coming into the country to settle, brought with him a surveyor from St. Paul to locate his lines and corner posts, but by some error on the part of the surveyor the work was all wrong, as the sequel will show. In the course of time other parties in locating their lands took his lines and stakes as starting points, made their lines incorrect in proportion as his were wrong. The public highways were laid out on those lines, houses were built by new settlers on what they supposed to be their own land. But, as the lands were taken up to the east, it became apparent that there must be some great mistake. Jesse H. Soule was called upon to survey a forty acre lot on the town line for Charles Perry. They found an error of quite a large piece in favor of a certain forty. Mr. Frank Campbell seeing an opportunity to secure a fine piece of land, with seven or eight acres cleared, purchased the forty. Some dispute arose between Campbell and his brother-in-law, John Smith, in regard to the correctness of the survey. Campbell said: "I have purchased the forty, and will have it surveyed," which he did, and proved true what he had said. Thus things continued until 1880, when by a correct survey it was found that to make the lines correct it would necessitate a removal of the lines three and three-tenths rods west, and fourteen rods south. By this correction it was found that but two houses on the section were on their proper land.

The town of Grant by the last census contained a population of 518. The financial condition of

the town for the past fifteen years has been first-class. No order against the town has been presented but what has been cashed at once.

In the history of every town, county, or state, a chapter of romance or tragedy might be written. Such was the history of Grant in 1874. First on the list of tragic deaths was that of P. Rathlesberger, a German. He with his wife and John Widmer, a son-in-law, and wife, were living together, but not pleasantly, it would seem. Both men were what would be termed "hen-pecked," being often driven to desperation by the fault-finding of the "strong minded frau." He, Rathlesberger, had often said he would hang himself. April 16th was a more than usual trying day to the simple-hearted old man. Being a carpenter by trade, he had been called upon to make a coffin. By mistake, he had cut one side too short, which angered the wife. She in return poured upon him the vials of her wrath to such an extent that he could endure it no longer; he left the house in his desperation, and proceeded to carry out his often talked of revenge, by hanging himself to a tree in the marsh, not far from the house. Several days elapsed before the body was found. When asked by the neighbors where he was, his wife would say he had gone out to hang himself, little thinking that such was the fact.

The next case was that of a man by the name of Blair, once a prominent citizen of St. Paul, but by the use of strong drink had become so degraded that life to him had become a curse. He was at this time engaged as hand on the railroad track. While at work, May 25th, same year, he was sent back for something; on the way, he sat down on the track; an engine came suddenly around a curve; the engineer saw him, but too late to stop; he threw himself in front of the engine, and was crushed to death.

The following winter, one James Taylor, in the employ of Mr. Schneider, of Ramsey county, was crossing the lake; when near the east side it was supposed he must have stepped into an air hole, and was drowned.

In the early settlement of this town the heavy timber surrounding the lake and extending northward was infested with the timber wolf. The settlers often had narrow escapes from the hungry marauders. The old settlers to this day en-

joy relating their amusing incidents of when they or some neighbor was obliged to seek refuge in some friendly tree just above the grasp of the hungry pack that were on his track.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Carl Eggert, a native of Germany, was born July 3d, 1841. Here he was reared by his parents and attended the schools until a lad of fourteen years. During the spring of 1872, he emigrated to America, landing at New York; then he proceeded westward to Minnesota, and settled at Stillwater, working in the saw-mill for Schulenberg and Boeckeler. In 1876, he purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in Grant township, on which he has since resided, making many improvements. His wife was Miss Dora Reier, a native of Germany, married in 1868. They have three children living: Dora, Ida and Emma.

William Elliott was born in Ireland in May, 1825, and lived at his birth-place five years, then came with his parents to New Brunswick. On attaining his majority, he removed to Maine and gave his attention to lumbering until 1850, then came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and here also engaged in lumbering on the Mississippi and St. Croix rivers as pilot several years. In 1862, he purchased his present farm, and in 1876 left the river and removed to it, having since divided his attention between farming and lumbering. Mr. Elliott has been twice married; his present wife was Miss Mary Crawford, of Belfast, Ireland, married in 1855. They have eight children: Daniel D., James B., William J., Theo. H., Martha R., Mary E., Eliza V. and an adopted daughter, Mary A. Heary.

Joseph N. Fairbanks was born at Phillips, Franklin county, Maine, in 1829. He engaged in tilling the soil until the spring of 1868, when he came to Minnesota and purchased the farm on which he now lives, and has since been a farmer. In 1862, he enlisted in Company D, Twenty-eighth Maine Infantry, and was discharged in 1863. He married Miss L. S. Dill, of Maine, in 1854; she has borne him three children: I. Herbert, O. Willis and O. Elbridge.

Silas P. Holden is a native of Franklin county, Maine, born in 1831. At the age of twelve, he was thrown on his own resources, on account of

the death of his father. His educational advantages were somewhat limited as he began working as soon as able. In 1865, he came westward to Minnesota and settled in Grant township, where about four years later he purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, and has since been able to add sixty acres more; has built a comfortable home and made all the improvements since his purchase. He married in 1873, Miss Melvina, daughter of J. Norris Masterman. They are the parents of four children; the living are: William A., Edmund and John Emmons.

John M. Keene, is a native of Maine, born November 27th, 1840. During the late war, he enlisted in Company C, Sixteenth Maine, in 1862; at the battle of Gettysburg, he was taken prisoner and held one month, and was discharged in 1865. Returning to Maine, he devoted his time to agricultural pursuits, and in 1870, came to Minnesota, settling in Grant township. He now has an improved farm of one hundred and forty eight acres, with good buildings. His parents came west in 1879, and are living with him. His wife was Miss Lena A. Fairbanks, married 1871. Their only child is Edward O., Leslie E. died in 1872.

John Kempf was born at Darmstadt, Germany, January 21st, 1816. He came to America in 1853, locating in Clinton county, Indiana, where he followed the milling business twelve years; thence to Hudson, Wisconsin, making it his home until the spring of 1876, then moved to his present farm, and has since been engaged in agricultural pursuits, having eighty acres under cultivation. His marriage with Elizabeth Heartman took place June 8th, 1843. They have had thirteen children, only six of whom are living; all are married except the youngest son, who still lives with his parents.

Frederick Lamb, a native of Prussia, was born 1825. Here he was reared under the parental guidance and received his education; at the age of sixteen he entered the Prussian army, serving three years, and later, traveled through Switzerland, France, England and Italy, for Herr Von Weiss, who was a prominent manufacturer in Germany. During the war of 1848, Mr. Lamb came to America, coming to Menominee, Michigan, via Chicago. After a stay of about one year, he returned to Chicago, thence to Stillwater,

Minnesota, in 1849. Changing about for some time after this, he finally located at Stillwater, in 1852, remaining until he purchased a farm in Grant township, in 1866. His present farm of one hundred and thirty-one acres was purchased in 1876, where he has since lived. His wife was Miss Lena Laroche, married 1851. Frederick, their oldest son received fatal injuries while working in the saw-mill of Isaac Staples, at Stillwater, from which he died the following day, September 27th, 1872; William is married, and resides with his father; Lizzie, at the age of three years, was so severely burned, that death followed soon; Emma, Lizzie and Mary still remain.

Henry Mardans, a native of Germany, was born 1833. He attended school until fourteen years of age, then worked for others until the age of twenty-four, then came to America, proceeding directly to Toledo, Ohio, where he remained during the winter with his sisters. In 1858 he came to Stillwater, Minnesota, and worked for Schulenberg and Boeckeler. His present farm in Grant township, consists of two hundred and twenty acres, which he has purchased from time to time, locating on it first in 1862. He and Miss Mary Logrien were married in 1862 and have four children living: Emma, Joseph, Lizzie and Clara.

Albion Masterman was born in Franklin county, Maine, 1823. After attaining his majority he came west via the lakes and Chicago to La Salle, thence to St. Louis; making only a brief stay he went to Quincy, and in 1845 became a resident of Stillwater, Minnesota, where he devoted his time to lumbering for three years. In 1850 he moved with his family to his farm, where he has since lived, having held the office of county commissioner two years, chairman of town board ten years, and assessor five years. His wife was Miss Eliza Middleton of Ireland, married in 1848. Their children are, Eliza A., William J., Emeline, Stillman and Albion D. Mrs. Masterman was the first white woman who came to this town, they being the first white settlers.

Benjamin J. Masterman was born in Franklin county, Maine, 1824. He came to Washington county, Minnesota, in 1855, living with Mr. Albion Masterman four years, and worked at his trade, that of carpentering. He moved to his farm in 1859, and has since been engaged in agriculture and in the pursuit of his trade. Married

in 1844, his wife dying four years later, leaving one daughter, now the wife of James Middleton. His second wife was Abbie Marston, now deceased. In 1858 he remarried to Miss Catherine Middleton, a native of Ireland, who has borne him four children; the living are, Orion B., James and Jane.

J. Norris Masterman was born in Maine, 1821, where he grew to manhood's estate. His educational advantages were somewhat limited. During his youth he made manifest a passion for hunting and sallied forth on many an expedition; among other game that fell to the crack of his trusty rifle was a monstrous bear, measuring six feet in length, and four and one-half feet in height; also some very large moose. In 1855 he came west and settled in Grant township, where he has since resided. At the age of twenty-eight years he married Miss Louisa Thorn, who has borne him seven children, four of whom are married.

Osborne Russell was born at Hallowell, Maine, 1847, and lived at or near his birth-place until 1855, then moved with his parents to Carthage, Franklin county. In 1869 came to Minnesota, and lumbered on the upper Mississippi river, then purchased his present farm in Grant township, and has since lived here, giving his attention to the improvement of his farm. He married Miss Clara Webster, in 1875, and they have two children to gladden their home, Eva and Irving.

James Rutherford was born in the parish of Elsdon, Northumberland county, England, 1812. When six years old, he accompanied his parents to America, arriving at the port of New York, coming thence via Quebec and the St. Lawrence river to Ogdensburg, New York. Remaining with his parents until twenty years old, he then began working on a farm for ten dollars per month. In 1833, he was called upon to assume control of a deceased uncle's farm, where he remained until 1849. Coming to Minnesota at that time he purchased one hundred and seventy-five acres at his present location, then returned to New York for his family, and the next spring settled at his country home. His marriage with Miss Elizabeth Smith occurred in 1836. Their living children are: D. Q., Ann E., Charles A. and Harriet N.

William Rutherford was born at Bath, Steuben

county, New York, in 1823. At the early age of eleven years he began life's battle by working on a farm until reaching sixteen years old; then began in the lumbering business for \$13 per month, and continued six years. In 1845 he started west and walked along the shore of Lake Michigan from Michigan City to Chicago, a distance of sixty-five miles; thence to Galena and on up the Mississippi to Stillwater. Here he worked in the saw-mills about one year, and afterward speculated in the horse trade between Illinois and New York. Finally he purchased his present farm in 1848 and located thereon in 1849. In addition to this farm he has several others, making a total of seven hundred acres. At Jackson, Michigan, in 1849, he married Miss Christiana J. Holcomb. They have seven children, four sons and three daughters. Cassey O., the oldest daughter, was the first white child born in Grant township.

Jesse H. Soule was born at Avon, Franklin county, Maine, 1823. He came west in 1854, coming by boat from Galena, Illinois, to St. Paul, having a narrow escape. During the trip the boat was wrecked, and with difficulty reached an island where it sank almost immediately. All on board were obliged to remain on the island forty-eight hours, when they were rescued by a passing boat, the "War Eagle." In 1855, Mr. Soule pre-empted one hundred and fifty acres in Grant township, there being at that time only six families in the township. He built a shanty, using only eight dollars worth of lumber, and for one of the posts used a standing burr-oak tree. When he and his family took possession of their western home, they had only one month's supply of provisions and fifty-eight cents. Little by little he gained a foothold and by industry and economy gradually became independent. In 1878, he presented the farm to his two sons, reserving seventeen acres for himself, on which he has erected good buildings, and where he intends making the home of his old age. He has been thrice married, his first wife living three and one-half years, leaving one daughter at her death. His second wife left two sons, twins, Osmer and Winfield. In 1871, he married Rachel Michener, who has borne him three children, Alice, Olive and Reuel. At the organization of the town of Grant, in 1856, Mr. Soule was elected town clerk,

and held the office twenty-two years; was member of the legislature in 1861; has also been county commissioner, superintendent of schools, assessor and justice of the peace, having held the last named since the organization of the town.

Frederick W. Springborn was born in the province of Brandenburg, Germany, 1822. He came to America in 1851, and located on a farm at Martinsville, New York, and in 1865, came to Minnesota, purchasing sixty acres in Grant township, where he has since resided. His wife was Wilhelmine L. C. Wolff, married 1848. They are the parents of thirteen children, nine of whom are living.

C. Frederick Springborn, son of Frederick W. Springborn, was born at Martinsville, New York, 1854. When a lad of eleven years, he came to Minnesota with his parents, and lived with them on the farm until purchasing his present home, to which he moved in 1878. April 4th, 1880, he married Miss Bertha Boelter of Oakdale.

Otto Steindorf, a native of Germany, was born May 1st, 1849. When three years of age he accompanied his mother and sister to America, his father having come one year previous. They located at a village near Buffalo, New York. In 1867 Mr. Steindorf migrated to Minnesota, where he has since engaged in tilling the soil, purchasing his farm in 1879 from H. C. Book. His marriage with Augusta Heuer of New York, occurred in 1871. Their children are, Otto H., Edward R. and Amanda.

Almon Storer was born on July 4th, 1844, in Franklin county, Maine. Here he was reared by his parents and educated, and in the fall of 1868 came to Grant township. In 1871 he purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, situated about four and one-half miles from Granite Falls, Minnesota, where he intends making his future home. During the spring of 1877 he settled on the McKusick farm of two hundred and twenty acres, where he has since remained, working by shares. He married Miss Ellen Middleton in 1875, who has borne him one son and one daughter, Chares E. and Mary Belle.

Charles H. Taft was born at Deering, Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, 1815. He accompanied his parents to Franklin county, Maine, when eleven years old, remaining until reaching his majority, then went to Old Cambridge, Mas-

sachusetts, and engaged in brick-making for six years. After a brief visit at Charleston, South Carolina, he returned and was married to Miss Sarah, daughter of Colonel Newman, 1840. Locating on their farm in Franklin county, Maine, they remained thirteen years, then went to California and spent three and one-half years in brick-making. He returned to Maine and sold his old homestead, then came to visit Minnesota, purchasing, while here, his present farm. He located on his farm in 1877, and has one hundred and sixty acres under cultivation. His only son, Charles B., died in 1872.

John B. Taft was born at Weld, Franklin county, Maine, 1825, and remained with his parents until reaching man's estate, then engaged in railroading, which he followed until 1857. Coming direct to Stillwater during the spring, he purchased eighty acres, and after living on it eight years sold to S. R. Webster. The next fall he purchased his present farm, which, in addition to other lands, makes a total of four hundred and twenty acres. In 1855 he married Miss Orpha Newman, of Maine. They have an adopted son and daughter, Alice and Franklin Newman, children of Mrs. Taft's brother.

Samuel R. Webster was born at Weld, Franklin county, Maine, 1823. He lived at, or near his birth-place until 1855, then came west to Minnesota, being detained at Chicago by the heaviest snow storm ever known in that region, finally arriving at Stillwater. Soon after, he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres, disposing of it, he purchased of J. B. Taft his present farm in Grant township during the spring of 1866. His winters are devoted chiefly to hunting, he having secured one hundred and thirty mink in one season. His wife was Miss Hannah Masterman, married 1845. They have eight children living, and two others have passed away.

William H. Wells was born at De Forest, Dane county, Wisconsin, 1852, where he lived until the age of twenty years, then acquired a knowledge of engineering. Was engineer in one of the Blue mills at Eau Claire, Wisconsin, for Capt. Sherman one year and continued in the business until 1880. Previously he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land from F. W. Lohmann, and the same year, 1878, he married Miss Ida Lohmann.

Fred. Wolf was born July 25th, 1847, and is a native of Holstein, Germany. In company with his parents and one sister, he immigrated to America, landing at the port of New York. They came farther westward, settled at Stillwater, Minnesota for a short time, then moved to their homestead in Grant township in 1866. Mr. Wolf purchased his father's farm in 1878, and has since lived here, his parents living with him. In 1871, he married Miss Sophia Dagon, a native of Germany: Christina, John, Emma, Anna and Mena, are their children.

---

## ONEKA.

---

### CHAPTER LXII.

BOUNDARIES—EARLY SETTLERS—ORGANIZATION—TOWN OFFICERS—SCHOOLS—ROADS—INITIAL EVENTS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township of Oneka is located in the north-western part of Washington county. It is bounded on the north by Forest lake, on the east by Marine, on the south by Grant, and west by Centerville, and embraces in its territory thirty-six sections. The surface is diversified. The eastern and south-eastern portions are quite rugged and uneven, giving it a rolling appearance. In the depressions, or valleys, are many fine lakelets, some of which are supplied from living springs; this section of the town is covered with a growth of small oak, excepting where it is cleared off for farming purposes. The western portion of the town is divided from the eastern by a tamarack swamp, and Rice creek, which takes its rise in a lake of the same name. This swamp forms a natural barrier or division between the eastern and western portions of the town. It is from one-fourth to one-half mile in width, and extends from Rice lake to Forest lake, in the town north, about ten miles. The western portion is comparatively level; along the

borders of Rice creek, extending for some distance westward, are fine hay meadows, while still further west of these bottoms, a larger growth of timber springs up. The eastern portion is especially adapted to the growth of wheat which is raised in large quantities, and of a very fine quality. The drainage of the town is furnished by a chain of lakes passing through the center from north to south, with one in the south-eastern part, on section 25, and a part of Bald Eagle lake in the extreme south-western part. The principal lake is Oneka, located on section 9, and 16 near the center of the town that takes its name from it. This is the finest and largest body of water in the chain. Skirted with high banks that support a fine growth of timber. Rice lake, located on the line of sections twenty-one and twenty-two, has long been the resort of a band of Indians from Mendota, who go to it every summer, bringing with them from eight to twelve lodges; they gather rice during the summer, which they sell in St. Paul. The lake affords them excellent fishing-ground, containing more pickerel than any other lake in the town. It is fed by springs on the east and west sides in such a quantity as to furnish a steady flow of water into Rice creek, which rises from it and flows north to section thirty-four in Forest lake, thence in a south-westerly direction, and again entering Oneka in the north-west corner of section four and flowing through the north-western part of the town, finally emptying into the Mississippi at Fridley in Anoka county. To the south-east, on sections twenty-five and thirty-six, is located School Section lake, which furnishes good fishing. It was also the scene of a painful accident which occurred about eight years ago. Stephen Luts, in company with a young friend, was out one day enjoying the sport and pleasure which these lakes furnish—trolling, when midway in the lake the boat upset, precipitating both into the water. Young Luts became tangled in the line, and when taken out they found his hands completely bound up in its meshes. Eagle lake is located on section thirty-four in the southern part of the town, and Egg lake on section twenty near the St. Paul and Duluth railroad. Bald Eagle lake is located in the extreme south-western corner of the town, and on section four is Horse-shoe lake.

#### EARLY SETTLERS.

The first white man who settled in the town of Oneka was Lewis Semper, who came in the fall of 1855 and located on land he had entered some two years previous. He, in company with Joseph Freeman and family, one of whose daughters he had married, started out with strong arms to hew out for themselves, homes in the wilds of this new town. He, however, remained but one year, when he transferred his claim to Charles Morgan, of St. Paul, who rented it to Joseph Freeman, who remained on it till 1860, when it was sold to L. C. Dunn. The latter occupied it until the fall of 1866, when he transferred it to V. B. Barnum, who remained two years and sold to F. Youngbluth, who is now living on it, a prosperous farmer and respected citizen. Following close upon Lewis Semper, came two young men by the name of Austin and Tainter, who came for the purpose of baling hay that grew in abundance upon the rich bottom lands of Rice creek. They located a tract of land now occupied by David Hopkins, who is now one of the prominent farmers and land owners of the town, and doing a large dairy business, finding a ready sale for his choice butter, etc., in the Stillwater and St. Paul markets. Just how long Austin and Tainter remained we were unable to ascertain, though they were there some years, then settling in the western part of the town. In the eastern part came John Beecroft, and located near Horse-shoe lake in 1858. He was a butcher by trade and came for the purpose of hunting and making a home for his family; he left in 1863, entering the army and is now in Chicago. William Hatch came in 1860 and built a shanty on section thirty-six. The farm is now owned by B. F. Judkins. Joseph Lambert and father, who still reside in the town, came in 1861 and are now living on section thirty-six, in the south-east corner of the town. Oneka did not escape the mania which took possession of the people in 1856; a town site with the name of "Washington" was surveyed and platted on Oneka lake, and filed with the register of deeds, but like many of the paper towns of those days, is as though it had never been.

#### ORGANIZATION.

The town of Oneka was organized by the county commissioners, and officers appointed Septem-



ber 9th, 1870. The first town meeting for the election of officers was held at the house of George Walker, September 27th, 1870. A. J. Soule moderated the meeting, with George Walker, clerk. Two road districts were formed, designated as numbers one and two, representing the east and west divisions of the town. O. L. Kinyon was appointed overseer of district number one, and V. B. Barnum for district number two. The officers elected were George Walker, clerk and treasurer; George H. Kannady, assessor; V. B. Barnum and Prescott Newman, justices; Francis Briggs and Joseph Lambert, constables.

March 14th, 1871, annual town meeting was held at the house of George Walker. J. Crysler chosen moderator. Elected J. Crysler, O. L. Kinyon, B. F. Judkins, supervisors. Voted a tax of two hundred dollars for current expenses.

May 2d, 1871, a meeting was held at the house of George Walker, to vote for arbitration on Minnesota state railroad bonds; O. L. Kinyon, moderator. The whole number of votes cast, nine, all in the affirmative.

March 12th, 1872, annual town meeting was held at the school-house in district number fifty-one. The meeting was called to order by George Walker, and A. J. Soule chosen moderator. Elected O. L. Kinyon, B. F. Judkins, A. J. Soule, supervisors.

March 11th, 1873, annual town meeting was held at the school-house in district number fifty-one, and called to order by George Walker; B. F. Judkins chosen moderator. Elected O. L. Kinyon, Michael Houle, Joseph Luts, supervisors. Voted a tax of two hundred dollars for roads and one hundred dollars for town expenses.

March 10th, 1874, annual meeting was held at the school-house in district number fifty-one. Called to order by George Walker, and Prescott Newman chosen moderator. Elected O. L. Kinyon, Joseph Luts, Michael Houle, supervisors. Voted a tax of one hundred and fifty dollars for current expenses.

1875. Annual town meeting was called at the school-house in district number fifty-one, March 9th. Called to order by the town clerk, and A. J. Soule chosen moderator. Elected A. J. Soule, T. J. Withrow, Michael Houle, supervisors.

Voted a tax of one hundred and fifty dollars for current expenses.

1876. Annual town meeting was held at the school-house in district number 51, and called to order by the town clerk, and A. J. Soule chosen moderator; elected A. J. Soule, T. J. Withrow and O. L. Kinyon, supervisors; voted a tax of \$150 for current expenses.

1876. Annual town meeting was held at the school-house in district number 51, March 13th, called to order by the town clerk, and O. L. Kinyon, chosen moderator; on motion of Thomas J. Withrow, the compensation of supervisors and town clerk was made one dollar per day; voted a tax of \$150 for current expenses; elected Michael Houle, David Sawyer and F. Kunde, supervisors.

1878. Annual town meeting was held at the school-house in district number 51, called to order by P. Newman, and O. L. Kinyon, chosen moderator; moved to strike out the article in the warrant to issue town bonds to raise money for town purposes, and voted a tax of \$150 for current expenses; elected A. J. Soule, Michael Houle and F. Kunde, supervisors.

1879. Annual town meeting was held in the school-house in district number 51, on March 11th, and called to order by Prescott Newman, O. L. Kinyon, chosen moderator; voted a tax of \$100 for current expenses; elected, A. J. Soule, Joseph Luts and F. Kunde, supervisors.

1880. Annual town meeting was held in the school-house in district number 63, March 9th, the meeting was called to order by George Walker and O. L. Kinyon, chosen moderator; voted a tax of \$100 for current expenses; elected, A. J. Soule, E. C. Judkins and F. Kunde, supervisors.

#### SCHOOLS.

The first school was organized at the house of V. B. Barnum, February 17th, 1867, and the following officers were elected: V. B. Barnum, director; Mathew Tucker, clerk; Albert Pluitt, treasurer; Ruth Miller was the first teacher who opened her first school May 1st, 1868, receiving as compensation, thirty dollars per month for three months. The house has since been moved to Centerville station on section 20, for the greater convenience of the district.

The next school organized was in 1871; the building was located on section 26, and the dis-

trict numbered fifty-one. The first officers were Joseph Luts, director; George Walker, clerk. The first teacher was Mary Withrow, who had an attendance of thirty-two scholars. This building served the purpose of the residents of the eastern portion of the town until 1877, when a division was made and a new district organized, and numbered sixty-three. The old building was sold to Soule, Briggs and Newman, and the district immediately erected a new and neat building on section fourteen.

The new district erected a building about the same time, on section thirty-six. This is the largest and best school building in the town, and is said to be the most complete country school-house in the county. The first officers under the new organization were Joseph Luts, director; T. J. Withrow, treasurer, and O. L. Kinyon, clerk. Miss Lida Yorks taught the first school of thirty-six pupils. There are now in attendance fifty-six scholars, with Lizzie Withrow for teacher.

#### ROADS.

The first road laid out after the organization of the town, began on section nineteen and extended eastward until it intersected the Stillwater road on section 26. It was surveyed by J. H. Soule, October 2d, and established October 25th, 1873. A new road district was formed April 5th, 1875, comprising sections 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 22, 23 and 24, by the supervisors, who appointed George H. Kannady, overseer, and called it road district number three.

The St. Paul and Duluth railroad enters the north-west corner of the town, on the line of sections 4 and 5, passing in a south-westerly direction through it, and leaving it a little east of the center of section 31. This road has a station at Centerville, on section 20, where there is a hotel, store and sample-room, kept by Mrs. Kuchli.

#### INITIAL EVENTS.

The first birth in the town was Susie Semper, daughter of the first settler, April 10th, 1856. She was married June 26th, 1875, to W. H. Fishleigh of Chicago. The next birth was Hoyt E. Kinyon, son of O. L. Kinyon, born December 27th, 1863.

The first death was a son of O. L. Kinyon, Herbert, who died May 30th, 1869.

The first marriage was Joseph Lambert to Miss Mary Courtoue, of Marine, November 13th, 1865. He brought his bride to his father's house, where they still reside.

#### POPULATION AND VALUATION.

The population of Oneka in 1875 was two hundred and ten; in 1880 it was three hundred and seventy-nine.

The valuation in 1880, of the real estate, was \$114,501; of personal property, \$11,830.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

F. V. Briggs was born January 28th, 1848, in Kennebec county, Maine, and came west with his father, Calvin Briggs, when about eighteen years of age. He located, with his father, in Marine township, and finally moved to Oneka, in 1874. Here they tilled the farm previously purchased. In 1874 he married Castina O. Rutherford, who has borne him three children: William R., Harry F. and Calvin V. Mr. Briggs has now a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, nicely improved.

Pierre Girard was born at St. Rose, Canada, in 1814. Remaining at Montreal until the "patriotic upstir," he then sought refuge in the United States in 1839. Passing some time in traveling about, he visited Chicago, Buffalo, and other places, and engaged in different pursuits. At times he was compelled to go long distances on foot, experiencing many privations and difficulties. For some time he made his home at Prairie du Chien, and manufactured ginger beer, also engaged in farming near there for five years. In 1849 he came up the river to St. Paul, and was employed in rafting, and as a lumberman cook, until the commencement of hostilities, when he enlisted in Company I, Second Minnesota Volunteers, serving until discharged for injuries received, in 1862. During the fall of the next year he removed to Stillwater, and in 1867 located on a farm in Oneka township, on the lake shore.

Daniel Hopkins was born in 1820, and is a native of New Hampshire. Learning the trade of tanner and currier in his native state, he worked as such a number of years; also engaged in lumbering seven years. In 1850 he located at St. Paul, Minnesota, and carried on general merch-

andising until failing health compelled him to abandon the business, which he did in 1853, purchasing a fine farm between St. Paul and St. Anthony, on which he lived seventeen years and dealt quite extensively in fancy horses. While on a hunting excursion, he crossed his present farm, and thought it so fine a locality that he sold his farm and purchased four hundred and forty acres, having since added two hundred acres more. The St. Paul and Duluth railroad crosses his estate, having a flag-station, commonly called Hopkins' station. Mr. Hopkins has been twice married; his present wife was Annette Johnson, a native of Norway, whom he married in 1857. Edward, William M., Judson, Chester, Frank, Henrietta, Marty and John are his children.

Michel Houle, a native of Canada, was born in 1832. Remaining under the home guidance and protection until seventeen years of age, he then sought the copper mines near Georgian bay, working at mining a few months. After spending one summer with an exploring party, he removed to Michigan peninsula and engaged in the mines about four years, going thence to Duluth, Minnesota, from which place he enlisted in 1864 in Company E, Independent Cavalry, receiving his discharge at Fort Snelling in April, 1866. He returned to Duluth, remaining until 1870; then located on his present farm in Oneka township, of one hundred and eighty acres. There is a spring of clear, pure water near by his house, having been made by his sinking a well forty feet deep, which soon filled to overflowing. Mr. Houle was married in 1869 to Mary Pleteir; their living children are Adella, Adeline, Frank, Eliza and Mary.

E. C. Judkins was born at Phillips, Maine, in 1851. When six years old he removed with his parents to Stillwater, Minnesota, and six months later to Anoka, where they remained one and one-half years; then returned to Stillwater. Nearly two years later his father purchased eighty acres on Grant township, in which they lived some time, finally purchasing a farm of two hundred and twenty acres in Oneka township, which has since been their home. Mr. Judkins was married in October, 1880, to Carrie Prince of Stillwater.

George H. Kannady is a native of Maine, born 1845. Here he made his home until July,

1862, when he enlisted in Company G, Seventeenth Maine Volunteers, passed through twenty-one engagements, including Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, second Bull Run and battle of Wilderness. During the last named siege he received a gun-shot through the knee, for which he has received a pension. In 1867 he came west to Stillwater, Minnesota, and purchased a farm in Marine township, on which he resided five years, then sold, and in 1875 purchased one hundred and twenty acres in Oneka township and has since resided there. His marriage with Laura E. Church occurred in 1867. Their children are, Charley E., Marshall E. and Eva M.

B. R. Kellogg was born at Worthington, Ohio and when three years of age went with his parents to Holmes county; at the age of fourteen he went to Wayne county, Iowa, remaining until he enlisted in Company I, Fourth Iowa Infantry, under Col. Dodge. He was discharged on account of disability, August 6th, 1863, and in June, 1864, re-enlisted for one hundred days. Having been discharged at expiration of term at Keokuk, Iowa, he engaged in the quiet pursuit of agriculture in Des Moines county, and in 1878 located in Oneka township, having a fine farm and pleasant location; he is now one of the justices. He was married in 1865 to Miss Anna M. Carter, who has borne him five children, viz: Charles M., Rebecca, Luella, Fred L. and Florence.

Mrs. Francoise Kuchli, was born in France, province of Lorraine, now Germany, in 1835. At the age of eighteen she, with her brothers Joseph and Jacob Klaen, sailed for America, landing at New York city after a voyage of thirty-three days. They proceeded directly to Cleveland, thence to Detroit, and on to St. Marys, here she married Mr. Kuchli, who had accompanied them from their native country. In 1854 they removed to Port Washington, Wisconsin, and after purchasing a farm located and remained two years, then to Superior City until 1875, then for three years carried on a store of general merchandise. They finally opened a store and hotel at Center-ville Station, on the St. Paul and Duluth railroad. Mr. Kuchli departed this life November 1, 1880, and his widow still superintends the business affairs; she speaks three languages, English, French and German, and has an estate of one hundred and thirty-three acres, adjoining her

place of business. Her children are Joseph L., who has a meat market at Minneapolis, Mary, Henry L., Francoise M. and Louis F.

Joseph Lambert was born 1842 at Sorel, about forty-five miles north of Montreal, Canada. When a lad of fourteen, he came with his father to Stillwater and worked in different capacities until his final location in Oneka township on his farm. It consisted of eighty acres, all under cultivation, having on it a good residence and other buildings. He and Miss Mary Courtoue were united in marriage, November 13th, 1865. Their children are: Eugene and Agnes.

Joseph Luts, a native of Canada, was born in 1829, and when ten years old went to Clintonville New York, and apprenticed in the rolling mills at that place. After learning the trade, he worked at it about ten years, then returned to Canada and began farming. Visiting Minnesota in 1854, he again returned to his native country, and about ten years later again visited the North Star state. In 1866, he located on a farm in Oneka township where he has since resided with his family, having been supervisor of the township the entire time. He married Miss Elizabeth Papnow in 1848, who as borne him twelve children: Stephen, who met his death by drowning in the lake adjoining the farm; Napoleon, Lizzie, Mary, John, Armina, Jane, Emily, David, Ellen, George and Louis.

Prescott Newman, son of Col. E. Newman, was born at Weld, Franklin county, Maine in 1832. He came to Stillwater, Minnesota, in 1848, returning the year following, afterward going into business in that county. August 18th, 1862, he enlisted in Company G, Seventeenth Maine, being soon promoted to the rank of lieutenant, was discharged in 1863. Four years later, he returned to Minnesota and purchased a claim in Grant township; disposing of it, he purchased in Oneka township, where he has since resided, having a farm of two hundred and forty acres. Mr. Newman has been twice married, to his present wife, who was Ellen M., daughter of Rev. J. S. Staples, of Maine, in June, 1863. Their children are: Gracia O., Prescott E., Charley T. and Harry C.

David Sawyer was born in Lower Canada, 1815. Here he learned the trade of carpenter and joiner, serving five and one-half years as apprentice, then followed his calling until 1872, when

he came to St. Paul. During the spring of the next year he moved to Stillwater, remaining until moving to his farm in Oneka township, in 1874. His marriage with Miss Cynthia Rowe took place in 1834. She died at St. Paul, 1872, leaving four children; the living are P. Benjamin, D. Hubert and Alfred.

A. J. Soule, a native of Maine, was born 1837. On reaching his majority he came to Minnesota, and in 1861 enlisted in Company K, Brackett's Battalion, serving until honorably discharged at Fort Snelling, May 24th, 1865. He then purchased a claim of eighty acres in Marine township, and in 1867 purchased one hundred and sixty acres in Oneka township, and has since resided there. June 22d, 1865, he married Prudence A. Briggs; their children are, Oscar A., Frank N. and Charles A.

George Walker was born in Canada, 1823, and when about three years of age, moved to New Hampshire, where for some time he was employed as book agent. In 1858 he went to Boston, Massachusetts, and engaged quite extensively in the manufacture of blank books. Failing health compelled him to seek the salubrious climate of Minnesota, and in 1861 he purchased a farm in Grant township, on which he lived nearly a year, then removed to Stillwater. During the fall of 1864 he was appointed overseer of the Washington county poor farm, in which capacity he remained three years, then purchased a home in Oneka township, where he has since resided. The first four town meetings were held at Mr. Walker's house, he having served as town clerk and justice of the peace ever since its organization, except two years. He married Miss L. Dill, in 1859; their children are, Ella, Franklin, Arthur, Winfield and Willard.

T. J. Withrow, a native of Nova Scotia, was born 1829. He remained in the land of his nativity until eleven years old, when at that early age he went to sea as cabin-boy on a coasting vessel, and followed the life of a sailor four years. Locating at Boston, he remained until twenty-four years of age, then made his home at Stillwater, Minnesota, in 1854. He purchased a farm in Marine township, on which he lived until 1874, then moved to Oneka township, where he has since resided. His wife was Miss Catherine Clary, a native of Prince Edward Island, whom

he married in 1852. They are the parents of eight children living.

Fred Youngbluth, a native of Prussia, was born in 1845. At the age of fourteen, he came to America with his parents, arriving at Baltimore after a voyage of eight weeks, proceeding directly to St. Paul, Minnesota. He then engaged with Dr. Post, of that city, as coachman, serving as such until enlisting in Company G, Second Minnesota, in 1863; was honorably discharged at Fort Snelling, 1865. Returning to St. Paul, and to his situation with Dr. Post, he remained some time, then engaged in teaming at St. Paul several years. In 1871, he settled in Oneka township, now having a farm of two hundred and thirty-seven acres. His father and mother are making their home with him. His marriage with Susan Braitet, occurred in 1868. They have four children, Anne, George, Emma and Kate.

## FOREST LAKE.

### CHAPTER LXIII.

DESCRIPTIVE LAKES—SETTLERS—ORGANIZATION—STATISTICAL—MOUND BUILDER'S RELICS—VILLAGE—MISCELLANEOUS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The township designated by the government survey as township 32, range 21, was formerly attached to Marine. It is a full congressional township of thirty-six sections, organized into a distinct body for judicial purposes, in the spring of 1874, and took its name from the lake within its limits. At the date of organization the township contained a population of only two hundred and thirty-three.

The surface, less broken than that of Oneka, is rolling and covered with a vigorous growth of timber, consisting of white and black oak, birch and poplar, and about the lake, ash, elm, basswood and cottonwood. A strip of land, extending

from the lake, south-east into Oneka, is somewhat hilly and rugged. Immediately west of this ridge, a tamarack swamp commences, in Oneka, at Rice lake, and entering Forest lake by section thirty-four, extends in a north-easterly direction to the head of Forest lake. It is generally impassable, though the county built a road across the northern portion, by laying a corduroy about thirty rods in length.

No large streams run through the town though it is well watered by the numerous lakes which dot its surface. The most worthy of mention being Forest and Clear lakes. Around the lakes and along the small streams are low lands forming rich hay meadows. Forest lake, which as we have stated gave its name to the township, derives its appellation from the heavy timber skirting the shores. This lake having more than twelve miles of coast, extends south-east from the northern portion of section four, into the south-eastern part of section thirteen, occupying portions of twelve sections. The water is deep, and the sandy nature of the shore affords many fine landings. The region affords many inducements to pleasure-seekers and sportsmen.

Clear Lake, smaller and more regular than its neighbor, occupies portions of sections seventeen and eighteen. Like Forest, it is surrounded by timber, and a portion of the shore is sandy. At the west end of the lake is a large swamp thickly grown with wild rice, forming a breeding ground for wild ducks, which are numerous and offer strong inducements to the hunter. Many smaller lakes and ponds also afford abundant hunting and fishing.

#### EARLY SETTLERS.

Louis Schiel and family were the first to settle within the limits of the town. His father was a piano-maker in Heilbrun, Germany, and Louis attended school in his native town until eighteen years of age, with the intention of preparing himself to enter a government office. When the troubles of 1844 began, he identified himself with the revolutionists, and on that account was compelled to leave his country. Having selected a piece of land in section fifteen and the north half of the north-west quarter of section twenty-two, he erected his house in 1855. This he afterward converted into a barn and erected a new dwelling.

The same year a man by the name of Wilson,

from St. Paul, began work on section ten, and in November brought his family to live on it. Three years later, he returned to St. Paul with his family. Next came a Bostonian named Rice, who settled on section twenty-two, lived alone until fall, then brought his wife from Boston. In the spring of 1856 they left.

Cyrus Gray purchased the old Wilson place and lived on it until 1861, then went to White Bear Lake, but at the end of four years returned to Forest Lake. He lost his life in a hotel fire in Minneapolis, a few years later. The late Frederick Veith with his family settled on the old Wilson place in September, 1863.

#### OFFICERS.

A special meeting to elect officers and complete the township organization, was held April 23d, 1874, at the depot in Forest Lake. Two hundred dollars for town purposes was voted. M. Marsh was chosen moderator, and Louis Schiel, clerk. The officers elected were: H. D. Benedict, A. C. York, George Simmons, supervisors; Louis Schiel, clerk; Louis Schiel and S. P. Howell, justices of the peace; S. P. Howell, district number one, and Jonas Johnson, district number two, road overseers. At the succeeding annual meetings, the amounts voted for various purposes and the supervisors elected, were as follows:

March 9th, 1875, two hundred dollars for current expenses; H. D. Benedict, A. C. York and James Johnson, supervisors; March 14th, 1876, three hundred dollars for town purposes; H. D. Benedict, J. Johnson and W. J. Simmons, supervisors; March 18th, 1877, three hundred dollars for expenses and one hundred for roads; A. C. York, S. P. Howell and George Simmons, supervisors; March 12th, 1878, two hundred and twenty-five dollars for expenses and forty for roads; A. C. York, S. P. Howell and George Hunter, supervisors; March 11th, 1879, one hundred and fifty dollars for expenses, twenty-five for roads; A. C. York, Ole Alm and W. J. Simmons, supervisors; March 9th, 1880, one hundred dollars for expenses and one hundred and fifty for roads; A. C. York, Ole Alm and Joseph Lunden, supervisors. The offices of town clerk and justice of the peace, have been held by Louis Schiel since the township was organized.

The whole number of acres cultivated in the

township in 1880, was 511, producing 3,646 bushels of wheat; 1,846 of oats; 2,390, of corn, 63, of rye; 2,475, of potatoes. The amount of hay cut was about 499 tons; the amount of live stock owned in the township is as follows: One hundred and two cows, thirty-three horses, forty-five sheep, twenty-nine hogs and ninety-four oxen.

There are evidences in section 11 on a rise of ground overlooking the lake, that at one time it was used as a garden. Although covered by a heavy growth of timber, some of the trees being three feet in diameter, there are to be seen distinct out-lines as of garden beds. An eminent officer of the United States army, who has paid considerable attention to the study of relics of the mound builders, was of the opinion that these marks were left by that pre-historic race.

The territory between White Bear and Forest Lakes was hotly disputed between the Chippeways and Sioux. In 1856, the former built a rude fort, about one hundred and fifty rods from the head of the outlet of Forest Lake, and prepared to withstand the attack of the Sioux. However they abandoned the fortification, which was constructed of wood cut by the squaws, and Michael Marsh alone reaped the benefits of their toil by securing a large amount of fuel.

At another time two Chippeways were encamped in a wigwam, on the shores of the lake. One day while hunting, two Sioux stumbled upon this camp, and entering, waited for the absent Chippeways to return, intending to slay them. One of the latter on returning was killed, but the other becoming aware of the presence of his enemies, turned the tables and killed both the Sioux. This alarmed a party of Sioux warriors, who immediately started in pursuit. A white woman by the name of Stipe, who informed them of the direction the fugitive had taken, was rewarded by a fine saddle of venison.

#### VILLAGE OF FOREST LAKE.

This place was laid out by the railroad company in 1868, the spring following the completion of the road. It is on the shore of the lake, on fractional south half of the south-east quarter of section five and fractional north-east quarter of section eight. Here the company have a depot, water tank and wood-yard.

## FIRST STORE.

The first mercantile establishment in the town was opened by Michael Marsh, just in advance of the railroad. He furnished supplies to the few families then living here.

First he opened at Clear Lake, in 1867, and a year later in the village. In June, 1868, the store and stock was burned, but Mr. Marsh immediately purchased a new stock, opened in his hotel just completed, and continued until 1873.

The first store built in the village, was that of John Koller and company, erected by Ole and Gustavus Alm, who carried a small stock of groceries until 1877, then sold to John Koller, who added a general stock of merchandise. In March 1878, Koller took W. H. Sanborn into partnership, and the latter being appointed post-master, removed the office from the depot to the store, the 1st of January. In the fall of 1880, C. V. Smith opened a general stock of merchandise, to this he proposes to add milling in the spring of 1881. Samuel Martin, the same fall, opened the only saloon in the village. W. E. Lindstrom operated a blacksmith shop in John Koller's stable, but soon removed it to a shop 16x26 feet.

North Shore house was the first public house opened in the village. It is a large frame building erected by Michael Marsh, in the spring of 1868. Before building, the railroad company assured Mr. Marsh that the road would come just in front of the house, but when it was completed the track was laid quite a distance away. When first built contained six chambers, dining room, kitchen and sitting room. The year following, Mr. Marsh built a wing containing a bar and office, and five chambers.

H. D. Gurney, in the spring of 1876 erected a summer hotel and four cottages on the west bank of the lake, where he cleared and fitted a commodious picnic ground, about sixty rods from the depot, just outside of the village limits. He keeps ten row and two sail boats for the use of pleasure seekers.

## SCHOOLS.

The township has but one school district, the house being located in the village. This is known as number fifty-six, and was organized September 23d, 1873, with the following officers: Louis Schiel, director; S. B. Howell, clerk; Cyrus Gray,

treasurer. The house was not erected until the next year; the district officers were H. D. Benedict, A. C. York, S. B. Howell.

## SOCIETIES.

Forest Lake Lodge No. 179, I. O. G. T., was organized in June, 1879. They hold their meetings every two weeks in the school house. The charter members were A. C. York, Elizabeth Spickler, R. H. McGee, I. M. Banty, Estella Bush, A. W. Simmons, William Angevine, John Banty, M. A. York, Minnie York, S. B. Howell, Sarah Angevine, Mary Poston, David Banty, Richard Poston, John Erickson.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized in February, 1876, by Rev. Adam Ringer, pastor. Meetings are held every alternate Sunday in the school-house. The following were the early members: A. C. York, Miriam York, W. A. York, Esther Veith, Virginia Veith, Frederick Veith, Rebecca Simmons, Rebecca A. Simmons, Jeremiah Poston, Mary Poston, Mary E. F. Poston, John Banty, David Banty, Isaac M. Banty. The present pastor is Rev. George Read.

Rebecca M. Simmons was the first white child born in the township, April 24th, 1854. Her parents are George and Rebecca Simmons. The next was Henry A. son of Louis and Mary Schiel, born September 2d, 1856. The first marriage was that of Francis Cartwright, to Mary Long, of Taylor's Falls, in 1865. The next was that of Allen Greenwald to A. Regan, in the fall of 1871, followed by that of Richard W. Simmons and Josephine Marsh in June, 1872. The first death was that of Frederick Veith, senior, in 1867. The next January, J. P. Veith followed.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

Ole Alm, a native of Sweden, was born in 1850, and is the son of Andrew Alm, the first Swedish settler in Forest Lake. Coming to America in 1869 with his sister, he proceeded directly to his parents, who had preceded him. In 1873, he located at Forest Lake with his father, and three years later, opened a store in company with his brother. They sold the following year and devoted their time and attention solely to farming. Mr. Alm was married in 1876 to Gustina Erickson, a native of Sweden, who died in 1879, leaving two children.

Robert Gronberger is a native of Kalmer. Swe-

den, born in 1840. He received his education in his native country, and finished his course at the gymnasium, afterward working as book-keeper. In 1869, he came to America, making his way directly to St. Croix Falls, Wisconsin; thence to Taylor's Falls, Minnesota. After visiting St. Paul, he located on a farm in 1877, in Forest Lake township, situated on the banks of the lake. Some of his time was devoted to literary pursuits, having written a history of the early Swede settlers and pioneers of the north-west, which was published in the *Staats Tidning* of Minneapolis, also in the *Skaffaren* of St. Paul, and has since been issued in book-form. He is now contributor to these papers and to one Chicago newspaper. He has been assessor at Forest Lake for two years past.

A. P. Halsey was born at Elizabeth, New Jersey, 1845, where he remained until twenty-two years of age. Wishing to see the west, he came to Davenport, Iowa, thence to Waterloo, which place he made his home for four years. In 1871, he went to Le Sueur, Minnesota, and carried on an extensive business in the mercantile line, having a large general stock. Finally disposing of his goods, he came to Minneapolis, and being attracted to Forest Lake, purchased fifty acres of land very pleasantly located on the shores of the lake. His residence commands a beautiful view of the waters and surrounding wood-lands. He was married January 2d, 1871.

S. B. Howell was born in Suffolk county, Long Island, 1837, and on reaching maturity, embarked in business as a photographer. August 22d, 1862, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-ninth New York Volunteers, Company H; was wounded in the hand by a shell in an engagement at Bottom's Bridge, and was discharged March 8th, 1864, through sickness, from which he never fully recovered. He came with his family to Minnesota, and located at Forest Lake, where he has since resided on a farm pleasantly situated on the banks of the lake. His wife was Elizabeth Kent, married in 1859. They are the parents of seven children.

John Koller, of the firm of Koller and Company, is a native of Germany, born 1844. When a lad of seven years, he came with his parents to America, and for six years made his home at Rock Island, Illinois. In 1875 he removed to

Chisago county, Minnesota, and two years later became a citizen of Forest Lake, purchasing the stock of general merchandise from Ole Alm, which he has increased to meet the wants of all his patrons. W. H. Sanborn is the junior partner, also post-master, the post-office department being in connection with the store.

W. E. Lindstrom is a native of Sweden, born 1849. Here he received his early education, and learned the trade of blacksmith. In 1879 he immigrated to America, landing in Boston, and proceeded westward to La Crosse, Wisconsin thence to North Branch, Chisago county, Minnesota. Deciding to locate at Forest Lake, he purchased two lots in 1880 on which he built a dwelling and a blacksmith shop, which was the first shop of that kind in the place. Married, in 1873, to Matilda C. Geathburg, who was born in Sweden in 1847.

Michael Marsh, one of the oldest settlers of Forest Lake, was born in Germany, March 28th, 1828. Coming to America in 1850, he passed the first four years at Chicago and Aurora, Illinois. In 1855 he removed to Hastings, Dakota county, Minnesota, then a village of about two houses and four shanties, and here opened a store, also carried on a farm several miles away in Marshan township. Remaining at Hastings until 1866, then moving to St. Paul he established a grocery and provision trade, and the year following located a branch store at Forest Lake. Subsequently he purchased land and erected a hotel, and for several years carried on both store and post-office. In 1880 Mr. Marsh moved to St. Paul, and is extensively engaged in wood contracting at both places. He married Mary Gekli in 1853, who did at Hastings in 1865, leaving five children living: Josephine, Peter, John, Katrina and Rosanna.

Mary Poston is a native of Ohio, born in 1833; when a small child moved with her parents to Adams county, Illinois, near Quincy, remaining with her parents until her marriage with Jeremiah Poston, April 19th, 1849. Six years subsequently they removed to Minnesota, and located on their pleasant farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Wyoming township, removing later to their farm adjoining in Forest Lake. For the benefit of her husband's health and her children's education, they removed to Le Sueur.



in 1871, remaining four years; then returned to their former home. On the 2d of December, of the following year, Mr. Poston departed this life aged fifty-eight. His widow still resides on her farm, and is the parent of eleven children: Ashford C., Lurinda C., Silas M., Bell, J. Golden, Richard H., John R., Mary T. F., Wm. Grant, Emma C. and Irene.

Louis Schiel was born in 1831, and is a native of Germany, where he received his early education, finishing his studies at the school of forestry for the purpose of preparing for duties in civil service. He landed at the port of New Orleans in 1850, coming up the river to southern Illinois, and in the summer of 1855 proceeded to St. Paul, Minnesota. He experienced at this time a severe illness; on recovering he joined a prospecting party, passing through White Bear, thence to Forest Lake, where he made a claim of one hundred and sixty acres and built a log-cabin. The same year his family came out from St. Paul, making since that time their home on the farm. In '61 he enlisted in the First Minnesota Battery, and was discharged in 1863 in consequence of injuries received. Mr. Schiel has been justice of the peace, town clerk and school director since the organization of the town. In 1851 he married Mary Freund, a native of Germany. Edward, Harry, Lizzette, Emma, Fannie, Albert and Edwin are their children. The latter is an adopted child.

J. P. Simmons was born in Ohio, 1846, and when a small boy came with his parents to Illinois, locating near Quincy, and in 1855 came to St. Paul, Minnesota, finally locating on Forest Lake the next year. Here he lived with his parents until the age of twenty then accompanied a party to Vermillion gold mines, but soon returned. In 1873 he purchased a farm in Forest Lake township, on which he located in 1879, after having visited California and other states. His marriage with Miss Anna Peoples took place in 1879.

R. W. Simmons is a native of Ohio, born 1850. When a mere child he moved with his parents to Illinois, thence to Minnesota, living at White Bear about two years, then located on a farm in Chisago county, later in Forest Lake. On attaining his majority he worked in St. Paul two years, then purchased land in Wyoming and Forest Lake townships, owning at present one hundred

and fifty-seven acres. His wife was Josephine Marsh, married in 1872. Their children are, George M., Allen, John H., and Clarence.

Wm. J. Simmons was born in Athens county, Ohio, 1851. At the age of three years he came with his parents to Minnesota after a residence of some time near Quincy, Illinois. In 1856 he located on a farm in Wyoming township, subsequently to Forest Lake, where he remained until reaching majority, then worked as a laborer two years in St. Paul. Returning to his home in 1877 he purchased his present homestead of one hundred and sixty acres in Forest Lake township. Married in 1874 to Julia Rioux. Charley, Ella, and Jessie are their children.

C. V. Smith was born in Sweden, 1842, and was there connected with the mercantile trade. Coming to America in 1869, he landed at Quebec, and proceeded to Chicago, Illinois, thence the next year to St. Paul, Minnesota. He was in the employ of several firms in that city until 1880, then purchased village lots at Forest Lake and immediately erected a new store and dwelling. He carries a complete general stock of groceries, dry-goods, boots and shoes, hardware, patent medicines, etc.

A. L. Stromberg, is a native of Sweden, where he received a good education, then finished his studies at the college of Skara. In 1868, he came to America, making his way to St. Paul, Minnesota; the first winter was devoted to the study of the English language, also the manners and customs of the people. In 1869, he entered the employ of Langdon and Co., railroad contractors, and occupied responsible positions for three years, then made a short visit to his native country. Returning to St. Paul, he assumed the position of manager of the Swedish newspaper three years. Subsequently he purchased land in Forest Lake township, and in 1877, located on it. He is still in the employment of Langdon and Co, which often calls him to St. Paul. In 1880, he made another trip to Sweden.

Esther P. Veith, daughter of Parker West, was born in Ohio, 1828, and remained with her parents until her marriage with William Long, in 1844, who died four years later. She accompanied her brother to Illinois some time later, and while there married, in 1854, Mr. Fred Veith. They came to Minnesota with their family and settled

in Forest Lake township in 1864, purchasing the land on which formerly lived Mr. Wilson, the first settler of Forest Lake. Mr. Veith died July 31st, 1867, leaving his widow with five children, Franklin, Fred, Caroline V., William and Adella.

## MARINE.

### CHAPTER LXIV.

VILLAGE OF MARINE—FIRST CLAIM—MARINE LUMBER COMPANY—STORES—POST-OFFICES—TOWN RECORDS—VILLAGE CHARTER—ARCOLA MILLS—VASA—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—TOPOGRAPHY OF MARINE TOWNSHIP—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The village of Marine is located on high ground overlooking the St. Croix river, about twelve miles above Stillwater. It is particularly described as on sections six and seven, township thirty-one, range nineteen, and sections one and twelve, township thirty-one, range twenty. In addition to the St. Croix, which sweeps along forming its eastern limit, a brook which affords power to the mills, flows through and determined the location of the village. This brook takes its rise in, and is furnished with its crystal waters by large springs. Two smaller brooks, taking their rise in these springs, have their confluence within the limits of the village as now platted. The little brook is here stopped in its gambols and made to perform duty in turning the wheels of a flouring mill, and just below is caught again and conveyed to the saw-mill, whose wheels it also turns.

Let us now look back a little more than forty years to the time when this little brook was allowed to run as it would, and see the condition of things at that time, following the changes up to the present.

The St. Croix Lumber Company was formed

in the winter of 1837, and the steamer Palmyra was chartered at St. Louis to take up men, supplies and mill machinery for the enterprise. This steamer, the first on the St. Croix river, landed at St. Croix, July 16th, 1838, and as it brought the pioneer party no improvements were visible at any point on the St. Croix; indeed the same could be said at that date from Prairie du Chien north. One of the party by the Palmyra, L. W. Stratton, took opportunity during the winter following to make a claim for himself, and, accordingly, stuck the first stake at Marine, December 12th, 1838, which was the first claim. Stratton cleared a portion of his land and put up twenty-five cords of wood for the use of the steamboats, the first work of the kind done, it is said, above Prairie du Chien.

The history of Marine, however, begins with that of the Marine Lumber Company, now Walker, Judd and Veazie.

In the fall of 1838, Lewis S. Judd and David Hone of Marine, Illinois, selected this place for their operations, and returning home by the same boat on which they came up, formed a company in their native town, consisting of Orange Walker, Hiram Berkey, A. C. S. Parker, Lewis Judd, George B. Judd, Albert Judd, Dr. Green, Lucius Green, William B. Dibble, David Hone, Joseph Cotrell, Samuel Burkleo and James M. Parker, for the purpose of lumbering. During the following winter arrangements were perfected and the company set out in the early spring for the St. Croix. They reached Marine on the 13th of May, 1839, and simply providing a temporary shelter or shanty, began operations on the mill. They were provided with supplies for a year, and the machinery for a new mill, brought with them. Fall found them with the frame of the mill up, one muley saw and flutter wheel in position and some lumber was manufactured. By this means lumber manufacturing in the valley was begun; the fall of 1839 is the date of its beginning and Marine has the honor of inaugurating the business.

The company were accompanied by McKnight, a competent mill-wright, and Joseph McElroy, blacksmith. During the winter following, '39-'40, two thousand logs or 800,000 feet were cut. Only four men were employed in the woods, all members of the company, Parker, Berkey, Dib-

ble and Lucius Green. In the general management of the business, the work was thus divided; Parker superintended the logging, Berkey the mill, and Walker the store. It should be mentioned here that Marine led the van in St. Croix Valley not alone in the manufacture of lumber, but in trade, for, as above intimated, the company established a store immediately and sold the first goods, aside from the Indian traders, in the valley of the St. Croix.

During the second season, an overshot wheel was put in, also an additional saw, making the capacity of the mill, 1,000,000 feet per annum. No permanent buildings were erected here until after the government survey in 1847-'48. The first frame building was built by the company on the point as a residence for Samuel Burkleo. This house remodeled to its present style, is owned and occupied by Hiram Berkey. After the building of this house, others soon followed.

The first house, excluding the shanty built on the arrival of the company, was a log house, since demolished, built in the spring of 1840 for a boarding house for men employed by the company. This was 40x28 feet, and was located south of the present location of Walker, Judd and Veazie's store. The first marriages were; William B. Dibble and Eliza McCauslin in the winter of 1842; in 1844, Samuel Burkleo and Susan McCauslin; in April, 1848, B. T. Otis and Mrs. Jane Ann Church. Rev. W. T. Boutwell officiated in all of these occasions.

The first birth at Marine, was that of a son, Orange to Samuel Burkleo, date not ascertained; the second, Henry to the same parents, February, 1847; the third, a child of Mr. Waterman, born May, 1847; the fourth, Flora Ann Otis, now Mrs. McDonald, of Marine township, a daughter of B. T. Otis by his first wife, a half-breed, born in the fall of 1847; the fifth, a daughter of J. K. Meredith, born February 2d, 1848, named Martha Jane.

The first death was a child of William Noble, about 1843, in the fall; the body was subsequently removed to St. Paul; the second, the wife of B. T. Otis, in the winter of 1847. The circumstances of this death were peculiarly trying. Mr. Otis went to the woods, leaving his wife with James Brown and wife (both women were half-breeds). During his absence Mrs. Otis was sick

with ague and sent by Brown for calomel. On his return he brought two packages resembling each other, but one containing strychnine and the other the medicine required. He put them in separate pockets, changing his memory with their contents. Unfortunately his memory proved treacherous, and the woman received the wrong package and died from the dose taken before relief could be obtained. The third death was that of George Lepler, an employe of the company.

Some of the original company died; Lucius Green, about 1845, in the summer; Lewis S. Judd, in December, 1848. Both died at Marine, Illinois. Samuel Judd, of the firm Walker, Judd and Veazie, is a son of the last named deceased.

A law suit, said to be the first held in Wisconsin territory, west of the St. Croix, was held at Marine; Joseph R. Brown, justice; jury impaneled: S. Burkleo, Orange Walker, H. Berkey, David Hone, Joseph Haskell, James Norris, Francis Nason, Alexander McHattie, Andrew Mackey, Hiram Sweezy, and two others. The case was one of claim jumping between Philander Prescott and Charles D. Foote; the land in dispute was at Prescott but the case was brought to Marine for trial because a jury could there be obtained. The jury would make no decision without viewing the premises, and for this purpose embarked in canoes for Prescott in company with the parties to the suit. At Stillwater the boats were abandoned in consequence of ice in the lake, and the remainder of the journey was accomplished on land. A further inconvenience was encountered on their return, for the birch bark canoes had disappeared and only a little ashes remained to indicate their fate.

Arrived at the claim in dispute, the jury disagreed and the trouble was settled by Prescott allowing Foote eighty acres of the claim.

The first road was the old government road leading from Point Douglas, via Stillwater, Marine and Taylor's Falls, to Superior City on Lake Superior.

The first farming was done by the Marine Lumber Company. They broke five or six acres the first season, 1839, and raised corn and potatoes. The second season increased the acreage to about twenty.

Mr. B. T. Otis, the death of whose wife was before mentioned, settled for about six months

on section 19, township 31, range 19, where he made some improvements and built a house. Mr. Otis was the first, aside from the company, to try farming. After the death of his wife, he sold in the spring of 1848, to one Blake, who in turn sold to a man named Harvey. In April of that year, Otis married again, and settled July, 1849, on section 30, township 32, range 19. Here he broke ten acres in 1849, and put in a crop; after an absence in the woods, accompanied by his wife, he returned and put in a second crop in 1851.

Cartwell, a German, also began farming in 1849, on the farm now owned by Abe. Johnson, section 31, township 32, range 19; he remained about five years, after which he returned to his former home at Dubuque.

Edward Von Kuster settled in the spring of 1850 on section 26, where he remained about ten years and sold to Fred. W. Lammers, who still resides on the place. The old house is still standing, though used for other purposes than a residence.

Three Swedes, August Sandahl, O. Roos and Charles Farnstrom followed in farming enterprise: they settled in section 27, in the spring of 1851, but made small improvements. In the fall of the same year, Daniel Nelson and Magnus Englund opened a farm on section 21. They were married men and made valuable improvements on their farm.

John Peterson in 1853 appears to be the next. He settled on section 15, township 32, range 19, and brought a family of eight children with him. The first wheat was raised in 1854 by Hugh Campbell on section 31, township 31, range 19. S. V. Anderson is credited with being the second man to raise wheat. His field was on section 35, township 32, range 20. Rye had been produced early by the Swedes, who ground it for use by hand in large coffee mills. The mill, the incipient steps of which were previously stated, continued in the shape in which we left it at 1840 until 1852, when it was torn down and a mill erected, 60x80 feet, by Judd, Walker and Company. The old company had been dissolved and this new one formed. The power of the new mill was derived from a forty foot overshot wheel. Two sash saws, one rotary saw and a lath machine were put in operation. The capacity of the mill as remodeled was 2,000,000 feet of lumber per

annum, and 400,000 lath; twenty men were employed. It was operated by this company until 1863, when Orange Walker became sole proprietor. Soon after this change in ownership, the mill was destroyed by fire, and Marine was for a few years without a mill. In 1866 a new company was organized, consisting of Walker, Judd and Veazie, and the mill at once rebuilt; a little lumber was sawed in the fall of 1866.

The new mill was 70x30 feet, furnished with one double circular saw, one bolter, one lath machine, one shingle machine and one edger. The wheel for the new mill was of the same dimensions as that of the former. Its capacity when complete was 3,000,000 feet per annum.

In the winter of 1872-'73 the company determined to enlarge their mill and business. Accordingly this mill was torn down and a new one constructed 102x56 feet, two stories. A seventeen and one-half inch Leffel wheel furnishes the power; and a forty-two foot head was secured. An engine was also introduced by which additional power can be furnished. The combined power of water and steam is rated at one hundred and eight horse-power. To the saws employed in the old mill were added a gang-edger and trimmer. A planer and siding machine have since been added, and also a run of stone for a feed mill. The present capacity of the mill is about 75,000 feet per day, or about 9,000,000 per annum.

The mill is under the same management as at the time of its construction—Walker, Judd and Veazie. This company have also a boom at Marine with a capacity of 12,000,000 feet.

The company usually have cut about 9,000,000 feet of logs in the pineries, but during the winter of 1880-'81 it amounted to nearly double the usual amount. Walker, Judd and Veazie have other branches, such as a store, stage, steamboat and telephone. The history of the store may be given briefly in this place.

The original Marine lumber company, as previously intimated, brought some goods with them. They were not, however, well furnished for this branch of business and sold little. In 1842 or 1843 they built the little store now used by C. G. Lindquist, about 14x16 feet, and increased their small stock. In 1847 they built a larger building, two stories, and used the lower floor

for a store and the upper part for sleeping rooms. In 1850 this gave place to one still larger, 24x40 feet, and two stories, with a warehouse 30x30. In 1862 George B. Judd, Orange Walker and Company became proprietors, continuing in the same store on the south-west corner of block seven. This company dissolved in 1862, Walker forming a partnership with Samuel Judd; George B. Judd and Gaskill then occupied the former store.

Walker and Judd opened a store on the south-east corner of block three. In 1866 they took in a Mr. Veazie as partner, and the firm was styled Walker, Judd and Veazie. In 1870, this last named firm built a new store, the largest at this time in Marine. It is 30x70 feet, two stories and basement, and does a large business in general merchandise and lumbermen's supplies. The company have another store at station Veazie on the Nimikogin river and Northern Wisconsin railroad, opened in 1871; this is a one and a half story building, 24x30. They also have a hotel at Veazie station, 30x30, with an L 20x40 feet, and stable room for two hundred horses. Veazie is their distributing point for the lumber camps. The hotel though twice burned has been promptly rebuilt. In 1875 this company bought a half interest in the steamboat G. B. Knapp, and are now joint owners with Smith Ellison, of Taylor's Falls. This boat makes daily trips from Prescott to Taylor's Falls.

**Stages.** Walker, Judd and Veazie run a daily stage from Marine to Stillwater. Abe Johnson, proprietor of the livery stable, also runs a daily stage between the same points.

The company have telephone connection with Stillwater established since August 5th, 1879.

**Other stores.** Judd and Gaskill, as previously stated, began in 1862. They continued business in company until January 9th, 1864, when the building occupied was consumed by fire, though a large part of their goods were saved. After this, Gaskill joined the army while Judd prepared to build again on the same location, occupying what is now the St. Croix house as a store while his building was progressing. He occupied the new store until his death in 1872, when it passed into the hands of his two daughters, under the management of George F. Sabin. The business was closed out in the spring of 1875.

The Union store was opened in 1871, under

the management of H. F. Boock and Frank N. Peterson. It was burned after two years, and its existence terminated.

**Unfortunate ventures.** Lund and Holmes opened a store with general merchandise in the fall of 1873. This ended in 1875 in failure.

Ballard, Draper and Company began in 1857, and failed after four years.

Van Lanshute traded in furs and hides for a short time in 1858.

Dyke and Company, in 1857, opened for a short time a store with fancy notions and toys.

A gun shop by A. C. Lull, in 1862, was of short duration.

H. F. Boock and John Swenson, in 1856, were engaged in business only a short time before failure.

H. F. Boock, after the erection of the building which subsequently became the St. Croix house, in 1857, entered into partnership with Axel Youngrein, in general merchandise, in the new building. The concern failed after about two years.

Van Kuster opened a store, and Campbell and Swenson another, which were of short duration.

Marine flour and grist mill was commenced in the summer of 1856 by Gaskill and Company; the company being Judd, Walker and Company. In September, 1857, manufacture of flour was begun. In 1859 the company was styled Judd, Walker and Gaskill; in 1862 it was Judd and Gaskill, and in 1864 George B. Judd became sole proprietor. In 1872 in consequence of the death of Mr. Judd the mill was carried on by his executors until 1878, when his son, George F. Judd became of age and assumed the business. The mill is 51x56 feet, four stories. As first built, it contained two buhrs but a third was afterward introduced by the original company. Its power was obtained from an overshot wheel, and the mill when built was acknowledged to be the best in the state. The mill has been repaired and remodeled by the present owner, receiving one new run of stone, two purifiers, one set of rollers and a thirteen and one quarter inch Leffel turbine wheel, which replaced the old overshot. The fall was increased from forty to sixty feet by conveying the water through a race one thousand feet. This improvement was made in 1879 and from that date high grinding

has been done; the capacity of the mill is forty barrels per day.

The establishment of Rose, Magnusen and Company, general merchandise, is one of the live institutions of the place. Opened by Schmidt and Graf in the spring of 1870, it continued thus to 1879, when Graf removed. In July, 1880, Schmidt sold two-thirds interest to Swen Magnusen and John G. Rose, and the firm continues under the above name. They are increasing their business by the addition of a building 26x46 feet for farm machinery.

Livery is kept by Abe Johnson. The business was begun in 1870 by S. D. Gaskill and Adam Amos, who built the stable. It went into the hands of McKusick and Wagner, and afterward Wagner and McNeal before it was purchased by Johnson, the present owner. He runs a stage, carrying the mail between Marine and Stillwater.

The Marine brewery was started about 1855 by Kaufman, a German from Hudson, on the lot now owned by George F. Sabin. He sold to J. J. Groff and Son, who in 1865 built larger buildings on the present site. They sold in 1870 to Wichman and Gartner, and in 1880, on the death of Gartner, John F. Wichman became sole proprietor. He manufactures three hundred barrels of beer annually, using nine hundred bushels of barley, employing two men. A saloon in connection is kept by Wichman.

#### TRADES.

Blacksmithing was begun in Marine by Joseph McElroy, in 1839, under the original lumber company. His tragic end and the hanging of the Indian murderer, has been previously recorded. In 1845, Zebulon Griffin succeeded McElroy, but in 1848, he went to Arcola, and thence to California. Edward Keefe followed to 1853, Joseph Solle to 1857, assisted in 1855-7 by Ole Westergren. In 1857, the latter formed a partnership with Walker Judd and Veazie, in the management of this shop, and in 1860, bought the entire business. Mr. Westergren has several times enlarged the shop, until at present he gives employment to three men in a shop forty feet square with four forges.

Wagon-making began in 1860, with Stephen Tollman, followed by P. N. Leveen, and is now

carried on by Peter Palmustein. Nels Falk also conducts a similar business at his residence.

Boots and Shoes. Two shops, one carried on by C. G. Lindquist, and another by Andrew Requist, for manufacture and repair. Each carries a stock of harness hardware.

Township 32, range 20, has a blacksmith and wagon-shop, kept on section 23, by Isaac Swanson and Simon Peterson.

The first physician was Dr. Wright, in 1849. He died suddenly of cholera after two years, at the time of the attack stricken with grief from the death of his sister. Dr. J. K. Reiner came in 1853, and united book-keeping for Judd, Walker and Company with his practice, remaining until 1862, with an interim of two years. Dr. E. Cooley practiced from 1857 to 1864. Dr. J. R. M. Gaskill, now practicing at Marine came in 1855, and engaged in milling. After the war, in which he served honorably, he gave himself to the practice of his profession, and since 1873, has conducted a small drug store in connection with his practice.

George F. Sabin opened a law-office in the fall of 1877, and still continues.

#### HOTELS.

When travelers first visited Marine, they were entertained at the log boarding-house of the company, located just south of where the store now stands. This old boarding-house was kept by Mr. and Mrs. David Hone. Mrs. Hone was the first white woman in the town. She came with the pioneers of 1839, bringing two children.

The Marine house was the first hotel. This was built by the Marine Lumber Company, in 1840, and was opened in the fall of that year under the charge of Adam Lightner. He was succeeded by Cornelius Lyman, in 1851, William Johnson in 1852, and then Adam Lightner resumed. In 1857, M. Welshons bought, but permitted it to fall back to Walker, Judd and Veazie, in 1866. William Lowell rented until 1871, when Hiram Berkey bought the property. He sold to S. D. Gaskill, and S. D. Gaskill deeded to Mrs. M. M. Judd; it has since reverted to the estate of S. D. Gaskill. Since 1879, it has been closed as a public house.

The Lightner house was built in 1858 by Adam Lightner. It was transferred to Judd, Walker

and company and by them to A. C. S. Parker. Walker, Judd and Veazie have since bought the house.

The St. Croix house was built in 1857 by H. F. Boock, and afforded rooms at first for two stores and a dwelling. In the spring of 1868, M. Welshons increased the building, adding suitable conveniences and opened a hotel. Subsequent additions were made, and the house has twenty-five chambers; parlor, sitting room, office, sample room and other conveniences.

#### POST OFFICE,

Fort Snelling was the nearest post-office until about 1845, when an office was established at Marine, called Marine Mills post-office. Previous to this, Philip Aldrich carried the mail monthly between the fort and Marine. The first post-office was in the mill company store, Orange Walker post-master. Adam Lightner succeeded Mr. Walker, and A. C. Lull followed. Mr. Walker then received the appointment again, and in 1869 Samuel Judd succeeded him, and has since held the office. The town-house of Marine was built in 1872, of cut stone, quarried near the place. The lot was generously given by Orange Walker. It contains a lock-up, clerk's office and assembly room.

#### TOWN RECORDS.

The town of Marine was organized October 20th, 1858, and the first meeting held at the gun shop of A. C. Lull, when the following officers were elected: J. R. M. Gaskill, John E. Mower and B. F. Allen, supervisors; A. H. Wilke, town clerk; A. C. Lull and T. P. Cheney, justices of the peace; Hiram Berkey, assessor; Orange Walker, overseer of poor; S. B. Clark and Jonathan Lawton, constables; John L. Hill, collector; John E. Mower and M. Welshons, overseer of roads.

1859. J. R. M. Gaskill, J. E. Mower and B. F. Allen, supervisors.

1860. N. C. Draper, Robert Rich and H. F. Boock, supervisors. Voted \$100 for town purposes.

1861. N. C. Draper, A. Tonngren, C. Ekdahl, supervisors; voted two and one-fourth mills on the dollar for all expenses, and three-fourths of a mill for town expenses.

1862. Robert Rich, H. F. Boock and Charles

Ekdahl, supervisors; voted one mill on the dollar for town expenses.

1863. Robert Rich, H. F. Boock and Charles Ekdahl, supervisors; voted two mills on the dollar for roads and one and a half for town purposes.

March 1st, 1864, the town supervisors ordered bonds issued for \$1,000, payable in one, two and three years, with interest at ten per cent. payable annually, for the purpose of creating a volunteer bounty fund. August 6th, 1864, another tax of one per cent. was levied, also it was determined to issue bonds in sets of three. each \$100, payable in one, two and three years, with interest payable annually at seven per cent., and that one set be issued to each volunteer credited to Marine.

1864. J. R. M. Gaskill, J. E. Mower and C. Peterson, supervisors; voted one and one-half mills for town expenses and two mills for roads.

1865. Robert Rich, F. W. Lammers and H. Campbell, supervisors; voted one and one-half mills for highway tax and one and one-half mills for town expenses.

1866. Robert Rich, F. W. Lammers and Ole Westergren, supervisors; voted one and one-half mills for town expenses and three mills for roads.

1867. Robert Rich, Hugh Campbell and Erick Faulk, supervisors; voted two mills for roads.

1868. Hugh Campbell, Ole Westergren and John Swenson, supervisors; voted five mills for roads.

1869. H. F. Boock, Charles Ekdahl and J. S. Campbell, supervisors; voted five mills for roads.

1870. H. F. Boock, John Swenson and Jonathan Huntley, supervisors; voted one mill for town expenses and five mills for roads.

1871. M. May, J. Swenson number two, and J. Huntly, supervisors; voted one mill for town expenses, and five mills for roads.

1872. Morgan May, Ole Westergren and Chas. Ekdahl, supervisors; voted one mill for town expenses and five mills for roads.

Resolved, that a town house be built of stone or brick for the amount of \$2,000, and that bonds shall be issued for said amount, payable at ten per cent. and a sinking fund of \$200, provided; voted a tax of two mills to cover first payment and interest. P. E. Walker, H. F. Boock and

M. Welshons were elected building committee. The lot was given by Orange Walker.

1873. F. W. Lammers, Ole Erickson and John Huntley, supervisors; voted two mills for town house bonds.

1874. F. W. Lammers, Ole W. Erickson and John P. Swenson, supervisors; voted two mills for town expenses, and five mills for roads.

1875. F. W. Lammers, John P. Swenson and Ole W. Erickson, supervisors; voted one mill for town purposes and two mills for roads.

1876. H. Campbell, Ole W. Erickson and John Swenson, supervisors; voted three mills for town expenses and five mills for roads.

1877. Hugh Campbell, Andrew Linn and J. P. Swenson, supervisors; voted two mills for town expenses, two for bonds and three for roads.

1878. Hugh Campbell, John Swenson and Andrew Linn, supervisors; voted two mills for town expenses, three for bonds and five for roads.

1879. Hugh Campbell, J. P. Swenson and Peter Hagman, supervisors; voted one mill for town expenses and five for roads.

1880. Hugh Campbell, J. P. Swenson and Peter Hagman, supervisors; voted one mill for town expenses and five for roads.

The charter for Marine village was drafted by Dr. J. R. M. Gaskill, Porter E. Walker and Emil Graf. The limits embrace all that part of the south half of section 31, township 32, and section 6, 7, and the north half of the north half of section 12, township 31, range 19, lying west of the St. Croix river, also the south half of section 36, township 31, and section 1, 12 and the north half of the north half of section 13.

The first election was held at the town house, March 31st, 1875. Orange Walker, president; J. R. M. Gaskill, Ole Westergren and Asa S. Parker, councilmen; P. E. Walker, justice and recorder; P. N. Leveen, marshal; J. H. Simonson, treasurer. First meeting of the council was held April 1st, 1875, at the store of Walker, Judd and Veazie.

1875. December 6th, J. R. M. Gaskill, president; Ole Westergren, Asa S. Parker and M. Welshons, councilmen.

1876. J. R. M. Gaskill, president; Asa S. Parker, Ole Westergren and M. Welshons, councilmen.

1877. Samuel Judd, president; Ole Westergren, John F. Wickman, William Schmidt, councilmen.

1878. M. Welshons, president; Charles Westergren, Gustaf Carlson and Edwin St. John, councilmen.

1879. William Schmidt, president; Chas. Westergren, Ole Anderson and C. D. Simonson, councilmen.

1880. William Schmidt, president; C. D. Simonson, Charles Westergren and John Elmquist, councilmen; George F. Sabin, recorder; E. H. Walker, treasurer.

At the time of the Indian massacre of 1862, a company of about forty men was formed at Marine, Robert Rich, captain. Fifty stands of arms were furnished by the government but the volunteers preferred their own guns for fighting Indians. The company was not called into service, but were under marching orders sixteen days.

#### ARCOLA MILLS.

Martin Mower; W. H. C. Folsom, John Brewster and D. B. Lewis formed a company in 1846, for the erection of a mill at this point, which was completed, and sawing began in July, 1847. The mill was 40x60, with one sash saw and an edger. The power was obtained by a water-wheel, thirty-four feet in diameter, enclosed in a wheel-house, and the water was brought from a spring about one hundred rods distant. Brewster and Folsom remained but one year, and Loomis withdrew after five years. This mill has a capacity of 1,000,000 feet per annum.

In 1856, Martin Mower built a steam saw-mill with a capacity of 2,000,000 feet. In 1869, this was greatly enlarged and improved by the addition of a new engine and machinery, giving a capacity of 5,000,000 feet. This mill has not been operated for some years. At one time a village was platted at Arcola, but no record has ever been made.

Mr. Mower had a store at this point from 1850 to 1865. He still maintains his residence here and has a spacious and beautiful house.

#### VASA.

This town site was laid out within the present limits of Marine, on section 30, township 32, range 19, by B. T. Otis and John Columbus. It



was revised in September of the next year, by Frank Register and James Russell.

Curious stories are current in regard to Columbus, who entered this land at an early day. One is that before his death he requested his friends to bury him beside a favorite dog and that his body be covered with twenty feet of earth.

A steam mill was built here in 1857, by James Russell, James Silly and Frank Register. The company became bankrupt, Silly sold their logs and took French leave with the money, lurching his partners, and the would-be town is now among the things of the past.

Here were once stores, post-office and the inevitable saloon. John Columbus and John Copas built a log store in September, 1854, carrying a general stock of goods, besides liquors. In 1857 they erected a house, which as remodeled is now the residence of John Copas.

Columbus died in 1859; Copas carried on the store until 1861, since which time he has attended strictly to farming.

Frank Register also kept a store at this point, in 1858, but closed it about a year after.

A post-office was established in 1856, in a little house since removed; Frank Register, post-master. After the building of his store, Mr. Register kept the office in connection with his business. N. Heavenstreet was post-master subsequently, and the office returned to its former quarters, where it remained until discontinued after the annexation of the town to Marine.

B. T. Otis kept a travelers' hotel at his house from his first settlement here in 1849 until the Vasa house was built in 1856, by James Russell. The Vasa house was torn down and rebuilt at Marine.

Still another house was opened as a hotel by Otis, but this is now the farm house of Charles Peterson.

Several Indian mounds here are worthy of mention. Some have been removed, but two still remain. One is directly in the rear of the school-house, in which are buried Caroline Reid, a sister of Mrs. B. T. Otis, and Hiram Otis, a son of the latter. John Columbus was buried in a mound on the farm of John Copas, cleared by him just before his death with a view to preparing it for his last resting place. His last injunctions are

given above. Bones in great numbers have been exhumed from these mounds.

Townships 32, ranges 19, 20 and 21, was organized about 1858 into a town first called Vasa, but afterward Otis; the change in name was made at a meeting held June 8th, 1859, in accordance with an order from the state auditor notifying the commissioners of the existence of another town of the same name. September 7th, 1860, Otis was formally made a part of Marine, in consequence of a petition for re-annexation from its citizens, and an election held in October, 1859.

A post-office was established May 1st, 1878, known as Scandia, on section fourteen, near the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church; John M. Jonasson, post-master.

The I. O. O. F. was organized at Marine April 5th, 1878. Its officers were installed by Joseph Lewis, C. P. of the state of Minnesota, assisted by George B. Kidder, D. D. G. M. of the state of Wisconsin. Officers: George F. Sabin, N. G.; Andrew Gunderson; V. G.; Theodore E. Ward, recording secretary; Emil Graf, treasurer; nine charter members. Meetings every Saturday evening.

#### SCHOOLS.

School number three. The first school was held in the summer of 1849 in the old hewed log house built in the summer of 1840, which had served for lodging, store or any convenience, as is customary in new settlements. Miss Sarah Judd, now Mrs. Eldridge of Stillwater, was teacher, and eight or ten children were gathered for her instruction. Miss Godfrey taught next.

Teachers before 1852 were paid by private individuals. In 1852 the sum of \$424 was raised by subscription for building a school-house.

The first annual school meeting was held January 28th, 1853. Officers elected: M. Welshons, O. Walker and John Holt, trustees; C. J. Buth, clerk.

This was designated district number two, and was so known until 1862, when it was changed to number three by act of legislature. This first school-house was consumed by fire in 1856, and it was voted at a meeting held December 15th of the same year to build again. The new building was two stories, and cost \$2,437.

School number four. A school-house was erected in this district as early as 1857 on section

thirty-one, but was moved in 1869 to section thirty-two, on the lower road, and burned shortly after. The first teacher is said to have been Miss Leybold. Schools were then held in Martin Mower's store and other buildings until 1868, when the present house was built on section thirty.

The earliest records found are of 1852. Martin Mower, C. Lyman and Charles Murry, trustees; J. E. Mower, clerk.

School number two was organized August 4th, 1855. Rev. C. P. Argrelius, Daniel Nelson and P. T. Peterson, trustees; W. C. Johnson, clerk.

First regular school was held at the house of W. C. Johnson on section thirty-four, township thirty-two, range twenty, taught by Mrs. Sally Johnson. Previous to this Rev. Argrelius had gratuitously taught a school one term.

The old log Lutheran church was purchased in 1860 for a school-house. In 1866 the old house was torn down and set up again on section twenty-six, and is still used.

School number one was opened in the winter of 1856 at the house of John Peterson, with about eight scholars. Jacob Sanders, teacher.

It was banded about from house to house until 1868; when the district erected a house on section eleven, near Goose lake. Magnus Hogganson, John Peterson and Charles Ekdahl were elected trustees and A. P. Johnson, clerk.

School number thirty-eight was organized in the summer of 1862, and the first school held by Miss Emma Walker, now Mrs. Veazie, in the house of N. John Nelson in the spring of 1863, with about seven scholars. Schools were held at private houses until 1867, when a school-house was built on section five. Peter Danielson, John Olsen and Carl Carlson, trustees; N. John Nelson, clerk.

School number forty was organized in 1864 and a school-house erected on section thirty-one. The first school was opened in the fall of 1865 with twenty-five scholars, by Miss Kate Maloy. The building was mysteriously burned in 1869, and rebuilt the same year on about the same location. First officers: William Goggin, clerk; Enos Wood, treasurer; J. L. Buckley, director.

School number fifty was organized in February, 1871, and the first school held at the house of Andrew Carlson, on section 3, township 31, range 20, with about thirteen scholars; Jennie N.

Smith, teacher. School house was built in 1876, on section 4, which was ready for use November 1st.

School number fifty-seven was organized in the fall of 1874, and the house built in the summer of 1875. The first school numbered about twenty-five, and was taught by Andrew Holm. Andrew Stury, clerk; Erick Magnuson, treasurer; and A. W. Johnson, director.

School number sixty-one. The first school was held in the summer of 1875, at the house of John Swenson. This at that time belonged to the district east, consequently two schools were sustained by the same district.

In 1877 an organization was affected with Charles Lerner, clerk; John Edstrom, treasurer; and August Elmstrom, director.

#### CHURCHES.

The Swedish Evangelical Lutheran church was organized as early as 1856. A log church was built in 1856, on section 27, which subsequently became a school-house. Nine members composed the church at first; Daniel Nelson, John Abrahamson, Peter Erickson, John Magnuson, S. D. Anderson, Carl Carlson Jonas Istberg, Andrew Linn and Andrew Larson; Rev. John Pearson, pastor.

Nineteen new settlers in the northern part of town soon united, and by their influence secured the erection of the church on section 14. This church, 82x48 feet in dimension, was begun in 1858, finished and dedicated in 1860. Services were held in the church June 24th, 1858, before its completion.

This became a flourishing church, and in 1874 a new and more commodious building was begun on section 23, completed in 1875, and dedicated in 1876. The new building is 50x80 with a steeple eighty feet high, and a bell weighing one thousand pounds. In the gallery is a pipe organ with nine stops and one and a half octaves pedals; John Linwal, maker. Rev. E. Hedeem is now pastor. Connected with the church is a commodious parsonage, with forty acres of land.

The cemetery is on section 14, directly opposite the new church.

The First Congregational society of Marine was organized September 14th, 1857. "The object of this society shall be to co-operate with the

First Congregational church of Marine, in providing for and maintaining the public worship of God in accordance with the faith and order thereof."

The First Congregational church of Marine was organized in December, 1858; E. J. Burgess and P. E. Walker, deacons; Rev. Geo. Spaulding, pastor and clerk; eleven members, Mr. and Mrs. E. G. Burgess, Mr. and Mrs. P. E. Walker and daughter, Mrs. Barton, Mr. and Mrs. George Spaulding, Mrs. Lehmicke, and two others. The church was erected and dedicated in 1859, 40x60, 20 foot ceiling, with steeple and bell.

The Swedish Methodist Episcopal church was built in 1856 on section 27, south side of Long lake. C. P. Argelius, first pastor; Magnus Englund, Adolph Seobiholm, Nels Rosengren, John Rosenquist, Monson and Carlson, members. In 1864 the first church was torn down and the church built on section 26, between Hay and Sand lakes. B. Bergosan, pastor.

The Second Congregational church took its beginning in a preliminary meeting held January, 1878, and was organized during the following month with the following members: Andrew Richmond and wife, James Alcorn and wife, Jonathan Huntley and wife, George Hinds and wife, Dennis Huntley and wife, Mrs. Henry Otis, Mrs. B. T. Otis, Mrs. John Alcorn, William Alcorn, Mrs. B. Wilcox, Mrs. J. McDonald, Lydia P. Huntley, Edna M. Huntley and Nellie Wentworth; F. A. Wolcott, pastor, who still continues. The church, 24x36 feet, with a vestibule in front, is located on section 24. First officers: Andrew Richmond and James Alcorn, deacons; George P. Hinds, treasurer; Jonathan Huntley, clerk.

The Swedish Lutheran church was organized March 16th, 1872, and building begun. In 1875 the church, 30x48 feet, with eighteen foot ceiling and steeple, was ready for dedication. A bell was added in 1880. First officers: Nels Falk, Ole Westergren and Andrew Carlson, deacons; F. N. Peterson and P. N. Leveen, trustees; John Lund, clerk; L. O. Lindh, first pastor; Rev. E. Hedeén, present pastor.

Oakland Cemetery was organized April 10th, 1872, and belongs to the village of Marine. April 20th, 1878, the bodies deposited in Nason Hill cemetery, which had been organized and used for burial since February 16th, 1856, were removed

here. A more convenient and desirable place of burial was thus secured.

The town of Marine is quite broken in topography. In the south-west the surface is more level, and the lands of the south, and especially the south-west, are by far the best in the town. The banks of the river are quite abrupt and terraces are quite frequent. The modern residences of the village are situated on the bluffs, and have a commanding view of the river and picturesque Wisconsin bluffs.

The country was originally covered with a dense growth of timber, though not usually large, except in the north-west, and consisted of black and white oak, birch, poplar and small burr oak.

Several small creeks intersect the town. Silver creek, on section seven, township thirty-two, range nineteen, has within half a mile a fall of seventy-four feet, and volume enough to run a mill. The creek which furnishes the power for the mills at Marine boasts no name, but might be called "Busy" creek. Harvey creek is the outlet of Big lake.

Among the lakes the most noteworthy are Big, Bony, Square and Carnelian. Besides these are Terrapin, Fish, Long, Hay and others. These lakes are very beautiful, and abound in fish.

The population in 1875 was 1,567; in 1880 it had increased to 1,778.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Olof Anderson, a native of Sweden, was born March 5th, 1844. He lived in his native country until reaching man's estate. In 1868 he came to America and located at Marine, Minnesota, where he has since resided. His wife was Anna Pauline Oshell, whom he married in Sweden in 1867. They are the parents of three children.

George W. Bennett was born in Springfield, Illinois, January 7th, 1846. When only a child he came with his parents to Washington county, Minnesota, his father George Bennett being one of the pioneers of that county. He enlisted in Company G, Eleventh Minnesota Regiment, in the fall of 1864; he served until honorably discharged in 1865, at Gallatin, Tennessee. Two years later he was united in marriage to Miss Lizzie Rogers. They have five children living. In 1875 they settled on their present farm in Marine township.

C. M. Bergquist was born in Sweden in 1842. He passed his childhood days in his native country, where he also learned the tailor's trade. In 1869 he sailed for America, and settled in Centre City, Chisago county, Minnesota, where he remained ten years. He came to Vasa in 1879, where he at present resides, and gives his attention to his trade. He was married in 1871 to Christine Mongree, who has borne him two children.

Capt. B. B. Borden, deceased, was a native of Massachusetts, born at Fall River, February 22d, 1812. At the age of eighteen he began the life of a sailor, which he followed until 1856, a portion of the time being on a whaling vessel. After retiring from the sea, he came westward and purchased a farm in Marine township of one hundred and sixty acres, where he resided until his death, which occurred February 14th, 1880. He was married in 1842, to Miss Nancy Spooner, of New Bedford, Massachusetts, by whom he had five children; Daniel B., Henry N., Leonard J. and Aurelia S. are living.

C. L. Boutwell, a native of Minnesota, was born at Stillwater, 1851. He is a son of Rev. W. T. and Esther Boutwell. His attention was given chiefly to lumbering, until 1873, when he bought his present farm of eighty acres in Marine township, and still resides there. His wife was Maria O. Smith, a native of Steuben county, New York. They were married in April, 1871.

A. Bruilt, is a native of Lower Canada, born near Montreal, 1832. He lived in the land of his nativity until seventeen years of age, then moved to Essex, New York, where he worked in the rolling mills four years. He returned to his native country, thence to Stillwater, Minnesota, in 1855, tarrying only a short time, he located at Marine, and has been engaged in lumbering fourteen years. Purchasing a farm of eighty-three acres near the village in 1878, he located, and there still remains. In 1867, he married Mrs. A. Champeau, who has borne him one child, Frank.

Michael Byron was born in Ireland, 1825, where he learned the trade of brick and stone mason. Coming to America in 1846, he settled in St. Louis, at which place he made his home, until coming to Stillwater in 1854. After living there six years, working at his trade, he bought a farm of sixty acres in Marine, where his family have

since lived. He has since added to it, and now owns one hundred and eighty acres. Mr. Byron still continues his trade. His marriage with Miss Catherine Brady took place in 1845. They have had a family of nine children, six now living.

A. J. Carlson is a native of Sweden, born in 1824. He came to America in 1869, locating at Afton, Minnesota, and remained one year. He then purchased a farm in Marine, on which he has since resided. In 1846, he married Christine Nelson. They are the parents of seven children: three of whom are living.

John Copas was born in Italy, 1825. He immigrated to America in 1852 and remained one year in New York, then came to St. Paul, Minnesota, tarrying six months, locating finally in Marine township on a farm of forty acres. He has prospered, and now owns one hundred and twenty acres. In 1864, he enlisted in the Fourth Minnesota and served until the close of the war, when he was discharged at Louisville, Kentucky. He married Caroline Peterson, a native of Sweden, in 1857. They have five children.

Abram Cronk is a native of New York, born in Broome county, May 14th, 1816. There he engaged in farming until 1861, when he came to Marine and settled on the west bank of Big lake, purchasing a farm of one hundred acres, where he has since resided. In 1839 he married Miss Martha Cole, a native of New York. They have had seven children, three now living.

Joseph Dahlquist is a native of Sweden, born November 29th, 1853. His youth was passed in his native country and in 1870 came to America, locating at Marine. He bought forty acres of land, to which he has since added forty more. His father and mother are both living with him. Mr. Dahlquist is one of a family of eight children, only five of whom are living.

John Daly, a resident of Marine, was born in New Brunswick, November 28th, 1848. When twenty-two years of age he removed to Stillwater, where he engaged in lumbering five years. He then purchased a farm in Marine township and moved on it the next year, and still remains. He was married July 6th, 1875, to Clara Bennett, daughter of George Bennett, a pioneer of the county.

\*Charles Ekdahl is a native of Sweden, born in 1829. Coming to America in 1854, he worked the

first winter in the pineries, then pre-empted a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Marine township. He has been very prosperous having now five hundred and thirteen acres. In September, 1864, he enlisted in Company G, Fourth Minnesota regiment, being honorably discharged in June, 1865; he was in Sherman's march to the sea. During the year 1875 he represented his district in the legislature; has also held the office town supervisor several terms. He was married in 1854, to Christiana Gustavson, a native of Sweden. Ten children were born to them.

John Elmquest, a resident of Marine, was born in Sweden, in 1842. He passed his childhood in his native land, and learned the trade of stone mason. In 1869 he emigrated to America, and located at Marine, where he has since worked at his trade, being an industrious and respected citizen. He was married in Sweden in 1866, to Johanna Colson, who has borne him five children.

Andrew A. Falk is a native of Sweden, and was born January 4th, 1847. He passed his life in the land of his nativity until 1868, when he came to America. His first location was at Marine, but he removed to Freeborn county, Minnesota, after a brief stay. Two years later he returned to Marine and purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, on which he still lives. His marriage with Miss Emma C. Smith, a native of Minnesota, took place in 1876. Their children are Victor, Morgan B. and John A.

Erick Falk was born in Sweden in 1833. He came to the United States at the age of twenty-three and located at Jefferson, Illinois. He made that place his home until the fall of 1860, when he came to Washington county, Minnesota, and spent four years in lumbering interests. He enlisted in Company G, Fourth Minnesota Volunteers, in 1864, and served until the close of the war, being honorably discharged at Louisville, Kentucky. Soon after returning from the war, he purchased forty acres and has now a fine farm. He has held the offices of assessor and justice of the peace for a number of years. His family consists of wife and two children.

James R. M. Gaskill was born in Madison county, Illinois, in 1820. In 1843 he graduated from McKendree College. He also graduated from the medical department of the Missouri State University in 1854. After practicing his pro-

fession in Centralia, Illinois, for a short time, he came to Minnesota, locating at Marine. Here he practiced; also was interested in milling, lumbering and general merchandise. He enlisted and served in Sherman's army as surgeon of the Forty-fifth Illinois Veteran Volunteer Infantry until the close of the war. He was a member of the first legislature of Minnesota, and again in 1872-'73. His wife was Clara E. Hughes, whom he married in 1861. They have one son and a daughter.

Jonas Grandstrand is a native of Sweden, born in 1830. He grew to manhood in his native country, and in 1852, came to America. After making his home in Illinois one year, he came to Taylor's Falls, Minnesota, working in the old saw-mill at that place one summer. He then worked in the mills at Arcola one year. He purchased his farm in Marine township from the government, on which he located with his family in 1864. He entered the war as carpenter, and worked in the quartermaster's department at Little Rock, Arkansas, until 1865. His wife was Anna C. Nelson, whom he married November 19th, 1859. They have eleven children living.

S. Hassler was born in Sweden, 1835. He came to America in 1855, locating at Marine, and began working for Rev. Boutwell on a farm. He engaged in lumbering, milling and farming until he enlisted in Company D, First Minnesota Regiment, in July, 1865. After receiving his discharge he remained over one year in Stillwater, Minnesota, then purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Marine township. His house was destroyed by fire in 1871, but he rebuilt immediately. He wedded Miss Emma Nelson in 1862, who has borne him eight children, seven of whom are living.

Rev. Erik Hedeon was born in Sweden, February 28th, 1844. He came to the United States in 1869, and located at Paxton, Illinois, where he engaged in preparing himself for the ministry at Augustana College and Seminary. He remained five years, graduating in 1874. His first charge was at New London, Kandiyohi county, Minnesota, where he remained five years. In October, 1879, he removed to Washington county and took charge of the Evangelical Lutheran Church at Marine, also at Marine Mills. He married Ma-

tilda C. Olson, of Illinois, in 1878. They have one child, Anna T.

Henry Hickman was born in Tennessee, May 10th, 1829. He was in the Mexican war, having enlisted in Company G, Fifth Tennessee, in 1847, and served until honorably discharged in the fall of 1848. He also enlisted in 1863, in Company K, Second Minnesota Cavalry, and served against the Indians until May, 1866, when he received his discharge at Fort Snelling. About the year 1853 he came to Washington county, Minnesota, giving his attention to lumbering for a few years, then bought a farm at Vasa, where he has since made his home. In 1862 he married Sarah Peterson. They have a family of six children.

George P. Hinds is a native of Massachusetts, born at Boston, August 24th, 1845. When about ten years of age, he left his home and moved to Oxford county, Maine, remaining six years. In 1861 he came to Washington county, Minnesota, and enlisted in Company C, Eighth Minnesota, and served under General Sibley in the Indian campaign two years. His command was then ordered south and was under General Sherman in his famous "march to the sea." In 1865 he was honorably discharged at St. Paul, and returned to his home in this county, where he has since resided. For eleven years he was interested in lumbering, and finally settled on his farm in Marine township. In 1866 he married Miss C. Wilcox, a native of New York. They have five children.

George Holt was born in Jefferson county, Kentucky, 1822. At the age of fourteen, he moved with his parents to Madison county, Illinois, and after a brief stay went to Galena, thence to Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin. He engaged in rafting lumber on the Missouri, Mississippi and Chippewa rivers for different parties a few years, then returned to his home in Illinois, remaining until 1845. He then was employed by Mr. A. Judd of the Marine Mill Company, with whom he remained until 1850. In company with his brother, he went to Stillwater, Minnesota, where they gave their attention to hotel and livery business. Mr. Holt carried the first leather mail bag on the route from Stillwater to Taylor's Falls via Marine in 1851. The same year he was married to Melinda Ward, and two years later removed to Marine, where they have since lived. They have

a family of five children. In 1864, he enlisted in Company G, Fourth Minnesota, and served nine months, being honorably discharged at Louisville, Kentucky.

John Holt, deceased, was born in Jefferson county, Kentucky, 1818. He removed with his parents to Madison county, Illinois, and in 1845, came to Minnesota, locating at Marine. In 1852, he married Mary Jane Ward, a native of Ireland, at Galena, Illinois. They came to Stillwater, Minnesota, and kept the Minnesota house one year, then removed to Marine and built the first house outside of what was owned by the mill company. Mr. Holt was engaged in lumbering, and in 1857 met with a loss of nearly thirty thousand dollars worth of logs. From over exertion, he lost his eye sight the same year, which he regained in 1865. He died January 12, 1874. Mr. and Mrs. Holt have had four children, two of whom are living.

John Holm, is a native of Sweden, born in 1814. He came to America in 1865, and immediately came to Marine, where he has since resided. He was married in 1835, to Sarah Swenson, who has borne him eight children, seven of whom are living. Peter, the eldest son, came to Marine, in 1864, and purchased the farm on which his family now reside. Gustav is married, and is a farmer in Marine township. Andrew J. is at present teaching school; three of the daughters are married, one is single.

Jonathan Huntley was born in Caledonia county, Vermont, 1837. Here he lived until about sixteen years of age, then came to Washington county, Minnesota, with his parents, his father having purchased a farm of one hundred and ninety acres, in Marine township. Mr. Huntley enlisted in Company "K," Second Minnesota Cavalry, in 1863, and was honorably discharged at Fort Snelling in 1866. His wife was Charlotte Hill, whom he married in 1858; she is a native of Vermont, and came to Washington county, with her parents, in 1854. They have three children, Satira L., Lydia P. and Edna M.

Abram Johnson, is a native of Sweden, born in 1834. At the age of twenty-four years he came to America, locating at Stillwater, Minnesota, where he kept the Depot hotel for four years. He then moved to Marine and bought a farm of four hundred and forty acres, having also an interest

in the wood trade. In 1869, he began lumbering, and now does an extensive business, owning fourteen hundred acres of pine lands. He took a contract in 1878, of carrying the United States mail from Stillwater, via Marine, to St. Croix Falls, and still holds the contract. Mr. Johnson, carries on an immense business, all of which is under his personal supervision. His marriage with Caroline Parsons occurred in 1863. They have four children living.

Andrew P. Johnson was born in Sweden, March 12th, 1825. He came across to America in 1854, and located at Marine, being obliged to walk from Stillwater. He worked at his trade in the village, until he took a claim of one hundred and twenty acres in 1856. He first built a small house 10x14 feet, his wife assisting him in carrying the logs, they having no team. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have been prospered, and now own a farm of four hundred and forty-seven acres. They were married in 1851, she being Miss Martha Johnson. They are the parents of two sons and three daughters.

August W. Johnson a resident of Marine, was born in Sweden, 1842. He learned the tanner's trade in his native country, and in 1864 came to America. Proceeding to Minnesota, he located in Marine township, and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land. He married Johanna M. Hokinson in 1870, who has borne him five children, four of whom are living. Since their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have resided on their farm.

F. G. Johnson, who has been a resident of Marine township since the close of the war, was born in Sweden in 1834. His childhood days were passed in the land of his nativity and in 1853 he came to America. He engaged in lumbering until 1865, when he purchased a farm in Marine township. During October of the following year he married Eva Parsons. Emil, Amanda A., Alice C., Jennie T., Mary, Julius E. and Oscar W. are their children.

J. A. Johnson was born in Sweden in 1842. He came to America with his parents, who landed at Quebec, and from there came to Stillwater, Minnesota. After a brief visit they located at Marine. He, being at this time about thirteen years of age, and wishing an education, removed to Stillwater where he attended school summers

and in winter did various kinds of work. He went to Texas in 1860 and engaged in stock raising until compelled to abandon his efforts on account of the war. He was then a locomotive engineer on the Ohio and Missouri railroad, where he continued until 1866. Mr. Johnson was engaged in different occupations for a number of years, finally opened a machine trade at Fargo, Dakota territory, he being the senior member of the firm of Johnson and Company. His wife was Miss A. A. Coler, a native of Switzerland, whom he married in 1865. Alice E., John C., Clarence F., Laura A., Lawrence E., are their children.

J. N. Johnson was born in Sweden, 1828. He came to Chicago in 1853, and in the spring of the year following located at Stillwater, Minnesota, where he worked in Nelson's saw-mill during the summer months, and in the pineries during the winter for three years. After a two years' experience in farming in Wisconsin, he came to Marine and purchased a farm of eighty acres. Owing to his economy and industry, he now has a fine farm of six hundred and twenty acres. Enlisted in Company D, Second Minnesota and served until his discharge in 1865. His wife was Christine Benson, a native of Sweden, whom he married in 1858. They have ten children all of whom are living.

A. N. Johnson, a native of Sweden, was born March 12th, 1846. On reaching his majority, he started for the new world, landing in 1868. He came immediately to Minnesota, locating at Marine, June 12th of same year. He bought a farm of forty-six acres in 1871, and since then has engaged in farming. He was united in marriage with Margaret Larson in 1871.

George J. Judd, deceased, was born at Farmington, Connecticut, October 19th, 1799. He removed to Boston with his grand-parents when a small child, and at their death went to New York to live with his uncle. In 1832, he removed to Illinois, where he engaged in trade and farming with his brother. He formed a partnership with Mr. Hammond at St. Louis in 1844, where they disposed of lumber manufactured at Marine, Minnesota. He was in lumbering business until 1862, when he came to Marine, continuing his trade until his death in 1872. His family consisted of his wife and four children.

George F. Judd, son of the late George B. Judd, one of the pioneers, and senior member of

Marine Mill Company, was born at St. Louis, Missouri, December 9th, 1856. He came to Marine with his parents when only five years of age. In 1877, he succeeded to the proprietorship of Marine grist mill. His marriage with Clara E. Kimbert took place December 8th, 1880.

Samuel Judd was born at Marine, Madison county, Illinois, in 1840. He received a common school education, which he completed at McKendree College, Lebanon, Illinois. After finishing his studies he immediately located at Marine, engaging as clerk with Judd, Walker and Company. In 1862 he entered into partnership with Orange Walker, since which time he has been financial agent and general manager for the firm. In 1869 he was appointed postmaster, which position he still holds. He married in 1874, Amelia D. Flatherty of St. Louis, Missouri, who has borne him two children Orange W. and Lucille M.

Frederick W. Lammers, a native of Germany, was born 1829. He came to America in 1843 and located at St. Louis, Missouri, making that place his home two years. He then removed to Washington county, Minnesota, and for several years worked on the river. In 1852 he took a claim in Chisago county, and remained until 1865, when he disposed of his farm and located at Marine. Mr. Lammers was appointed the first justice of the peace in Chisago county; he has also been honored with nearly all the town offices where he now resides. In 1852 he married Helen C. Nelson. They have had fifteen children, thirteen of whom are living.

John Lindgren is a native of Sweden, born August 10th, 1817. He came to America in 1854, and three years later purchased a farm which he owned five years, then sold and moved to Chisago lake. Here he resided five years then moved to Marine and bought a farm of two hundred and three acres, where he has since resided. He has been twice married. His present wife was Miss Ann Mattson, a native of Sweden, to whom he was married in 1857. Their children are: Charles, Mary C., John E., Frank and Albert.

Erick Magnuson, a resident of Marine, was born in Sweden, in 1824. He came to America in 1854, and settled in Chisago county, Minnesota, where he remained until May, 1865, when he purchased sixty acres in Marine township.

Since that time he has from time to time added to it, and now possesses a beautiful and fruitful farm of two hundred and sixty acres. He has been twice married, his second wife being Johanna Jonason, a native of Sweden, to whom he was married in 1857. Frank L., Mary J., Charles W., Joseph I., Esther C., Emil O., and Exel L., are their children.

Sven Magnuson was born in Sweden in 1848. He accompanied his parents to America, in 1853, and settled in Chisago county, Minnesota, where he lived about fifteen years. He then came to Marine and commenced lumbering. In the summer of 1880 he formed a partnership with William Schmidt and John G. Rose, in the business of general merchandise. He was married in 1875 to Carrie Shiller, who bore him one child: Lydia J.

Morgan May was born in England, in 1818. He entered the service of the East India Company as midshipman, at sixteen years of age. After its demise he joined the naval forces and served in the war with China, in 1840, as naval officer. On leaving the sea, he learned the trade of miller, and at the death of his father he succeeded to his mills, which were located about thirty-five miles from London. In 1851 he crossed the Atlantic to America, and located at New Orleans. Two years later, he purchased his farm near Marine, and in 1858 came here with his family to reside. He has enlarged his farm from four hundred acres to two thousand, and is a very prosperous and prominent farmer. Mr. May has been twice married, his present wife having been Catherine, daughter of K. McKenzie, member of parliament of Manitoba. They have four sons and one daughter.

James McGuire, a native of Michigan, was born in Livingston county in 1846. When eight years of age he accompanied his parents to Stillwater, Minnesota, his father taking a claim in that township in 1851. In 1874 he purchased the farm he now owns in Marine township. His wife was Miss Julia Bennett, to whom he was married in 1874. Their children are Lee L., Roland C., Grace E. and Clinton E.

J. K. Meredith was born in White county, Illinois, August 22d, 1812. Here he passed his childhood, and at the age of eighteen removed to Galena, where he passed five years in mining.



From there he went to Burlington, Iowa, finally locating in Minnesota at Marine. He was employed by the Mill Company seven years, and in 1860 began farming at his present location. In 1837 he married Eleanor Freeman, who bore him seven children, four of whom are living.

Charles Mermond, a resident of Marine, came from Switzerland, where he was born in 1829. He passed his early manhood in the "country of the Alps," until 1856, when he came to America. After tarrying in Chisago county, Minnesota, a few months he located at Marine, Washington county. He was in the employ of the mill company three years; then started a saloon, to which he gave his attention summers, and leaving it to the care of his wife winters, he worked in the lumber camps as cook. He married Rosaline Velleiaux in 1857, who has borne him three children.

John E. Mower, deceased, was a native of Maine, born in 1815. In early life he received a good business education, and after living a short time in St. Louis, Missouri, and Keokuk, Iowa, he settled near St. Croix Falls in 1845. He made his home there two years; then moved to Arcola, about seven miles north of Stillwater. He was chiefly engaged in lumbering till the time of his death, which occurred in 1879. Mr. Mower represented that district in the legislature three terms, and held the office of county commissioner nine years. In 1840 he married Miss G. A. Remick. The living children are Helen, Emily and Mary. James and Martha died.

E. M. Murch was born at Plymouth, Maine, 1834. On reaching majority he removed to Minneapolis, and for several years worked in the pineries of this state. He was in a saw-mill on the Rum river four seasons, and has worked at different mills at Anoka and Champlin. He came to Marine in 1868, and was employed by Walker, Judd and Veazie as foreman. In 1862, he enlisted in Company B, Sixth Minnesota, and served against the Indians under General Sibley. He was honorably discharged in 1864, on account of disability. In 1866 he married Dora Harper, a native of New York state. Four children have been born to them, three of whom are living.

John S. Nay is a native of Maine, born in Somerset county, 1823. He engaged in milling and lumbering until 1855, when he removed to Wash-

ington county, Minnesota, locating at Stillwater. He was a carpenter and mill-wright until the commencement of the war. In 1862, he enlisted in Company C, Eighth Minnesota Volunteers, and served against the Indians, under General Sibley two years, then went south, remaining until honorably discharged at Fort Schuyler, New York, 1865. He then returned home and removed to his present location at Marine. He married Miss S. Robinson in 1851. Children: Fred E., Edgar O., Willmot H., Walter S., George A. and Carrie E.

Andrew F. Nelson, a native of Sweden, was born April 25th, 1849. He came to America in 1867, and followed lumbering mostly, until purchasing his farm in Minnesota, at Marine, 1874. He now owns one hundred and eighty acres. He married Johannah Dahlquist in 1875. She is a native of Sweden, born July 6th, 1851.

Jonas Nelson was born in Sweden, September 8th, 1830. He passed his youth in his native country, and when twenty-six years of age, he came to America. He proceeded immediately to Minnesota and located in Marine township on a farm of forty acres, and having only a small log house, such as many of the pioneers were compelled to inhabit at first. He now owns a fine farm one hundred and fifty acres. His wife was Carrie Swenson, who was born in Sweden. Andrew, Peter N. and John are their children. Mr. Nelson's father is living with him, his wife having died in 1867.

S. P. Newman is a native of Sweden, born November 25th, 1836, where he learned the tailor's trade. He came to America in 1868, and settled at Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he worked at his trade. He bought fifteen acres of land in Marine township in 1874, but works at his trade in Minneapolis the greater part of his time. His wife was Hilda Hokinson, to whom he was married in 1872.

John P. Norlander, a farmer in Marine township, was born in Sweden, February 8th, 1826. He came to America in 1861, and located on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Marine township, where he has since resided. He was married in his native country, to Anna B. Erickson, in 1850. Ingia B., Anna, Andrew P., Matta K., Mary C. and Ida M., are their children.

Ole Olin was born in Sweden, October 11th,

1829. He came to America in 1854, and soon after came to Minnesota, locating in Marine, on a farm of two hundred and forty acres, and has since made this his home. In March, 1865, he enlisted in Company B, First Minnesota, and served until the close of the war. He was married to Juliann Christine Johnson, in 1852.

Pierce Organ, is of Irish birth, born in 1835. He remained in his native place until 1850, then came to America, and made his home at Buffalo, New York, five years. He then came to Chicago, living there two years, thence to Stillwater until 1874, engaged in lumbering. He removed to his present location in Marine township at that time. In 1861 he married Bridget A. Chute, a native of Canada East, and who came to Stillwater with her brother in 1857. Their children are Mary E., Katie, Maggie, Elizabeth, Thomas, William, Patrick P. L. and Aurelia B.

Henry F. Otis, a native of the "North Star" state, was born in Marine township, 1844, son of the early pioneer, Benjamin T. Otis. He enlisted in 1862, in Company C, Seventh Minnesota Volunteers, and served until severely wounded in 1864, when he was taken to the hospital at Memphis, Tennessee; he was honorably discharged on account of disability. Since that time he has made his home in his native county. His marriage to Miss Virginia Van Tassel, occurred in 1868. They have a family of six children, William H., Susan A., Theo. E., Margaret L., Julia M. and Henry Fuller.

Asa S. Parker, a prominent citizen of Marine, was born in Windsor county, Vermont, July 11th, 1812. At the age of fifteen he removed to Greene county, New York, and engaged in brick-making. During the spring of 1839, he came to Marine, Minnesota, and immediately began with the original company of thirteen to build the Marine Mills, and was associated therewith until 1857. He withdrew his interest and has since been interested in farming, except two years spent in the mercantile trade. Mr. Parker has held the offices of county commissioner, also several other town offices. During the fall of 1859 he was wedded to Isabella Thompson, a native of Scotland, who has borne him one child, Archie T.

Charles A. Peterson, born in Sweden, 1840, and came to America with his parents in 1853, his father taking a claim in Marine township of

one hundred and sixty acres. On attaining his majority, Mr. Peterson began business for himself in lumbering and has always given much of his attention to that branch of industry since. He bought his present farm of one hundred and forty acres at Vasa, in 1868, where he has since resided. He represented this district in the legislature in 1878-'79. His family consists of his wife, who was Miss Martha Olson, and five children. His wife is a native of Sweden.

John G. ~~Rice~~ <sup>Gabrielson</sup> was born in Sweden, June 24th, 1849. He came to America in 1854 and soon after came to Minnesota, locating at Marine. He was first engaged in farming and afterward was a dealer in agricultural machinery; he finally associated himself with Messrs. Schmidt and Magnuson in a general merchandise trade. He was united in marriage with Christine Bloom. Four children have been born to them, two of whom are living. - 3 more 2 remaining

C. A. Rutherford, born in Steuben county, New York, 1842. He came to Washington county, Minnesota, with his parents when eight years of age, and made his home in Grant township. He lived there until 1865, then enlisted in Company B, Brackett's Independent Cavalry and served against the Indians under Gen. Sully until he received an honorable discharge, February 22d, 1866. Three years later he bought his present farm in Marine township. January 30th, 1879, he married Emma Saunders of Wisconsin. They have one child.

George F. Sabin was born in Cheshire county, New Hampshire, 1844. He removed with his parents to Fitchburg, Massachusetts. When fifteen years of age he entered the Middletown Military and Collegiate institute at Middletown, New Jersey, from which institution he graduated after a three year's course. In 1862 he enlisted in Company B, Fifty-third Massachusetts, and served one year under Gen. Banks in Maryland. He re-enlisted in the Fifty-seventh Veteran Regiment of Massachusetts in the winter of 1863. He received a wound at the battle of Petersburg, Virginia, and was honorably discharged in the fall of 1865. He was secretary of the Union Machine Company four years and in 1871 came to Stillwater, Minnesota, and during the winter of the same year came to Marine. He engaged in mercantile pursuits three years and afterward took up the practice of law, which he has since continued.

He married in 1872 Georgie M. Judd, daughter of the late George B. Judd. They have had two children, who are both living.

Hon. Wilhelm Schmidt, a native of Germany, born in 1831. At the age of twenty-two he came to America, making his home at Toledo, Ohio. While there he worked at blacksmithing and in 1856 came to Stillwater, where he remained thirteen years in the employ of Schulenberg and Boeckeler Lumber Company, as blacksmith and saw-filer. In 1869 he located at Marine, engaged in mercantile pursuits in which he still continues. He was nominated for representative by the republicans in this district, in 1880. Notwithstanding the strong opposition of other parties he was elected and by his own popularity and straightforwardness. Mr. Schmidt was married at Toledo, Ohio, in 1853, to Caroline Dhol, a native of Germany. Their children are Louis, Mena and Louisa; the two former died in infancy.

W. J. Smith was born at Bath, Steuben county, New York, August 31st, 1847. His father is a native of Scotland and his mother of New York state. When nineteen years of age he moved with his parents to Washington county, Minnesota, where he has since resided. He was a member of the state militia at Bath, New York. Mr. Smith is unmarried.

L. W. Stratton, the pioneer of Marine, was born in New Hampshire in 1816. In 1837, he went to St. Louis, Missouri, and while there, engaged with the St. Croix Lumber Company. Came up on the steamer Palmyra, arriving on the 16th of July, 1838. December 12th of that year, he made a claim where Marine mills is now located, and during the winter, put up twenty-five cords of wood for steamboats, the first wood cut for that purpose above Prairie du Chien. In 1852, he settled at St. Anthony, and the following year built the first bridge across the Rum river at Anoka. In 1854, he built the first sail-boat on Lake Minnetonka, and since 1871, has resided at Excelsior, Hennepin county, Minnesota.

Samuel Staples was born at Topsham, Maine, 1805. He removed to Brunswick, with his parents in 1820, where he received a common school education. In 1834, he went to Lee, Penobscot county, where he was engaged in farming and lumbering five years, then moved to Nashwak mills, New Brunswick. He was employed as miller one

year, then returned to his native state, remaining until 1854. Coming to Minnesota in that year, he located at Stillwater, being interested in lumbering until 1877. Two years later, he moved to his farm in Marine township. Mr. Staples has been twice married, his second wife was Mrs. Langley, to whom he was married in 1879. He is the parent of four children by his first wife.

John Swenson is a native of Sweden, born in 1828. He came to America in 1854 and settled in Michigan, where he remained two years. He then came to Minnesota, locating on a farm of eighty acres in Marine township. He is a public spirited man and respected citizen; has held the office of supervisor several terms. He enlisted in Company D, Fourth Minnesota, and served until honorably discharged in 1865. He was married to his first wife in Sweden, who died in 1873, leaving five children. His present wife was Mrs. Mary Carlson, who has borne him two children.

Nels Thompson was born in Sweden, October 9th, 1847. He learned the carpenter's trade and worked at farming in his native country. He came to America in 1872, and first located at Red Wing, Minnesota, but during the same year came to Marine, where he has since resided, working at his trade. He married in 1876, Mrs. Anna McCraa, who had one child by her first husband,

Hon. Orange Walker, one of the founders of Marine, and one of the most enterprising men in Washington county, was born September 4th, 1803, at St. Albans, Vermont. He is of the old Puritan stock, who were a brave and patriotic people. He supplemented a common school education with a few terms at the academy in his native town. At the age of sixteen he left his father's farm, and gave five years apprenticeship at the tanner's and currier's trade, and subsequently carried on the business two years at Milton, Vermont. In October, 1834, he removed to Jacksonville Illinois, where he had an interest in a tannery. Being in poor health he came with a company of pioneers to the site of Marine, the first white settlers here. Marine was reached May 13th, 1839, and in a few days Mr. Walker had a comfortable log cabin erected—the first in that section—ready for occupancy. Ninety days after, the company had a saw-mill erected and in operation. For about thirty years Mr. Walker has

resided here engaged in milling, lumbering and merchandising, being an energetic and successful operator. Since 1864 he has been of the firm of Walker, Judd and Veazie, who are carrying on a business of about two hundred thousand dollars annually. For many years after his first location at Marine, there was no post-office nearer than Fort Snelling; finally a mail route was established and Mr. Walker was appointed post-master, which position he held twenty-five years. September 16th, 1848, he married Mrs. Georgiana E. Lockwood, *nee* Barton, of Prescott, Wisconsin, a native of Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania.

P. E. Walker was born at St. Albans, Vermont, 1816. He received his education at the academy of St. Albans, and was superintendent of schools of that place a number of years. He remained at the old homestead until 1848, then moved to Milan, Ohio, where he was superintendent of the public schools and teacher in the higher departments. He came to Minnesota, locating at Marine in 1856. Mr. Walker held the office of county superintendent of schools six years, justice of the peace almost from the time of his arrival to the present, and has also held many of the town offices. In 1837 he married Sarah A. Lewis, of Vermont, by whom he has five children. She died in 1875. His present wife was Elizabeth Cooley, a native of New Hampshire.

John G. Ward was born in Philadelphia, 1838. When quite young he moved with his parents to Galena, Illinois. He lost his parents by death at the age of twelve, and in 1851 came alone to Marine, coming on the old steamer Menominee from Galena. He was the first white boy seen on the upper St. Croix. He passed the winters a number of years in the pineries, and remembers very distinctly his great terror of the Indians, who were quite numerous about the camp. In 1870 he married Jessie J. Wishart, of St. Louis, Missouri. Four children have been born to them.

Thomas E. Ward was born in New Bedford county, Massachusetts, March 4th, 1838. He moved with his parents to Philadelphia, where he lived eight years; thence to Natchez, Mississippi, about two years. He lived some time in Illinois and Wisconsin, and in 1855 removed to Minnesota, making Marine his place of residence. Lumbering occupied his time and attention a number of years, and since then he has been in

the employ of Walker, Judd and Veazie as clerk in a general store and on the steamer Knapp. He married, in 1869, Miss Lizzie Coler, a native of Switzerland. They are the parents of four children.

M. Welshons, a native of Pennsylvania, was born in Westmoreland county in 1818. Here he lived until reaching man's estate and learned the trade of carpenter. In 1843 he removed to Galena, Illinois, where he worked at his trade about four years, then came to St. Croix Falls, Wisconsin. He located at Marine, May, 1848, engaging in the pursuit of his trade until 1856. He then embarked in the hotel business, and for nine years was manager of the "Marine" house; then resumed his trade until he built his present hotel, the "St. Croix," which affords accommodation for fifty. He was married November 12th, 1848, to Mary J. Hooper. They have five children living.

Ole Westergren is a native of Sweden, born in 1825. He served an apprenticeship of four years as a blacksmith in his native country. In 1855 he came to America, making Marine his home, where he worked as a journeyman at his trade two years. He then formed a partnership with Judd and Walker, which endured three years; then he bought the whole, and has continued since alone. Mr. Westergren has held the office of supervisor, and is now a member of the city council. His wife was Anette Polson, to whom he was married in 1852, and who has borne him four children.

John F. Wichman was born in Germany in 1831. He came to America at the age of twenty-two, locating at Bunker Hill, Illinois, where he engaged in mason work for two years. He then removed to Stillwater, and the next year to Marine, where he has since resided. In 1870 he purchased his brewery from J. J. Groff, it being the first established in the place. He married Anna Simonson, who has borne him two children, Pauline and Bertram.

Charles Reed was born in Schuylers county, Pennsylvania, in 1831, and remained there until the age of twenty-four years, then removed to Clarion county, and a short time after came to Washington county, Minnesota; took a claim of forty acres, and has since added eighty acres. Married, in 1852, Hettie Hughes.

## STILLWATER.

### CHAPTER LXV.

TOPOGRAPHY—FIRST SETTLERS—ORGANIZATION—ROADS—FOUR FARM—MILLS—SCHOOLS—BIOGRAPHICAL.

The major part of the township is quite hilly and broken. The better and richer portions are to be found in the Lyman settlement, in the north-eastern and the Macey-Boutwell, in the western part, both comprising land well adapted to farming. The township was originally covered with a growth of scrub oaks, which has been cleared off by the settlers.

Brown's creek, which is recognized by the government survey, formerly passed over sections 18, 19, 20 and 21, but by John McKusick its course was turned south through sections 28 and 29, by way of McKusick's lake.

Trap Ranch creek, the outlet of Silver lake, enters the river on section sixteen. About forty rods from its source is a water-fall of forty feet. In lowest water the fall is about four feet wide, and in high water twelve feet.

Of the lakes in the township, Silver lake covers about one hundred and fifty acres of land in sections seven and eight. The shores are gravel and the water pure and clear, abounding with fish. Twin lakes, on sections 18, 19 and 20, each occupy about one hundred acres of land and are separated by a narrow ridge, which furnishes room enough to drive on. The north lake is shallow, the other deep and well supplied with fish. Spruce swamp, the only one within an area of about fifty miles, embraces within its limits about one hundred acres. It is situated on section eighteen and extends into Grant township.

The banks of the river are usually quite abrupt. On section fifteen, just before the entrance of Boom Hollow, the walls rise perpendicularly to a height of one hundred feet. A road leads though this hollow, on either side guarded by stately pines.

The first to settle in the township of Stillwa-

ter outside of the limits of the city were, D. P. and C. Storrs Lyman, who were accompanied by their parents, Cornelius and Betsey, the latter making their home with D. P. Previous to the arrival of the family, C. S. Lyman, had visited the country and selected a claim, during the summer of 1843. After making some improvements, he returned to Illinois. In 1844, David P. came up, and the next two years, worked in saw-mills at Stillwater and Marine. Then the two brothers with their parents moved out on the land in 1846. Each of the boys erected a small frame building 16x18 feet, one and one-half stories high, and broke enough land to raise a patch of potatoes. They then divided the land, D. P., taking the lower two hundred and twenty-five acres and C. S., the upper two hundred and forty acres. The next year they broke about thirteen acres. The breaking and planting was all done on the part taken by D. P., the brothers working together. In 1851, C. S. Lyman moved his house from under the bluff where it had been built and located it on the present site in section two. This house is now occupied by Benjamin F. Lyman. In 1854, D. P. Lyman moved his house to its present location, and has since built around it. C. S. Lyman has resided on the farm continually since, but the brother in 1858, went to Marine, and part of the time since has made it his home.

Charles Macey staked out a claim in 1845, but did not immediately move on it. The next summer, while at work in the mill, he learned that Walter Vail was breaking upon the land, and immediately went out to the place. Remonstrating with Vail, his objections were answered by the remark that there was plenty of land for all. As Vail did not seem willing to respect Macey's claim, the latter compelled him to mark out a claim. Macey then marked out a new farm on section 19, and vowed vengeance against any future intruders. However, he did not permanently reside there until in 1849, then batching until 1854, when he married Sarah Van Tassell, and has reared a large family.

W. T. Boutwell, in 1848, bought W. R. Vail's claim on section nineteen, and immediately began preparations to build, and in the fall completed a comfortable home, 18x24 feet, one and one-half stories high, and cellar. A few years ago this house was replaced by the large and

elegant dwelling of Mr. Jones, son-in-law of Mr. Boutwell, who resides with him.

Sebastian Marty, came to Stillwater in 1845, and for a time served as assistant cook in McKusick's boarding house. In 1848 he made a claim in section thirty-two, broke about two and one-half acres and made some other improvements. In the spring of 1850, his pre-emption right was purchased by H. A. Jackman, who, in 1851, built the house in which he has since resided. Marty then went to Lakeland, where he has since resided, on section thirty near Horse Shoe lake.

William Rutherford built a log shanty on section 30, in 1849. In the fall of that year, he went east and in his absence the house was burned. The site of this residence is now occupied by the cemetery. As Mr. Rutherford had done all his breaking in Grant township, he rebuilt on that part of his claim, and has since resided there.

Dr. James Covey made a claim on section 2, and part of his time was engaged in making improvements. He died in 1851, from the effects of a cold contracted while sleeping in a newly plastered room, and the property was divided among his nephews S. and P. Trask. The place is now owned by the heirs of John Mower and A. Foss.

John J. McKensie took a claim on section two, in 1848. He resided on it until 1872, when he went to Montana territory and engaged in stock growing. Among the other early settlers who located in this township are many who have owned or now own property in and about the city of Stillwater. Of these were Joseph R. Brown, the famous pioneer, Jacob Fisher and Alexander Wilcox. The latter entered a claim in 1848, and made some improvements. Soon after, he was arrested and convicted of a dangerous assault but escaped and left the country, his property; was sold to Rev. Mr. Carl, and finally to Steele and Thorne, who laid it out into town lots, and it now is mostly occupied by the city race-course.

The first white child born in the township outside of the city limits was Emily A., daughter of C. S. Lyman. She was born in October, 1846, and is now Mrs. Alcorn. The next was Mattie B., a daughter of W. T. Boutwell, born in December, 1848. She was married, but got a divorce

and is now a teacher in St. Paul. The first marriage was that of A. Click and Jane Sample, which took place in the spring of 1853. They are now living near Faribault, in well-to-do circumstances. The next was that of Charles Macey and Sarah Van Tassell. The first death was that of Betsey, daughter of C. Storrs Lyman, occurring in 1846, the next was that of Dr. Covey in the fall of 1850.

The first election was held at the house of the late Samuel Hoffman, in what is now a portion of the city of Stillwater, April 3d, 1860. Cornelius Lyman was chosen moderator, and Howard Packard, W. T. Boutwell and D. P. Lyman, were judges of election. The first officers of the town chosen were, Cornelius S. Lyman, Howard Packard, Henry A. Jackman, supervisors; Sylvanus Trask, clerk; Wallace Rutherford, treasurer; J. C. Gardner, assessor; C. S. Lyman, W. T. Boutwell, justices of the peace; Daniel Houstin, W. T. Bishop, constables.

The supervisors and clerks have since been as follows:

Supervisors: 1861, '62, '63, '64—C. S. Lyman, H. A. Jackman and H. Packard; 1865, '66, '67, '68, '69, '70—C. S. Lyman, H. A. Jackman and R. Smith; 1871, '72, '73—C. S. Lyman, R. Smith and J. Kilty. 1874—J. W. Wheeler, Andrew Richmond and R. Smith; 1875, '76, '77, '78—Andrew Richmond, H. C. Lyman and Fred Roche; 1879—Andrew Richmond, Albert Foss, Fred. Jarchow; 1880—Andrew Richmond, Fred. Jarchow, Patrick Whalen.

Clerks: 1861 to '67 inclusive—Sylvanus Trask; 1868 to '72 inclusive—J. C. Gardner; 1873, L. R. Cornman; 1874 to '80—John Kilty.

At the annual meeting held April 2d, 1866, it was voted to raise \$1,200 by taxation for bounty to soldiers who had enlisted from the town.

The United States government road was laid out in 1848, leaving the town by section two. The town then opened a road connecting this with a county road which is one and one-half miles east. This road runs along the south boundary line of sections two and three.

Washington county poor farm. This institution embraces in all two hundred and seven acres of land which lie in sections five and six. Eighty-seven acres are in the former section, and one hundred and twenty in the latter. The site was

purchased in 1858 for the county by Harvey Wilson, clerk of the court. The buildings are in sections six, and will accommodate thirty inmates. The main structure is 34x30 feet, two and one half stories high, and to this have been added a kitchen 16x30 feet on the west end, which was afterward removed to the north to make place for a one and one-half story wing 22x30, erected in 1878. The main building contains twelve chambers; the wing, a sitting-room, dining-room and four chambers. On the farm are two barns, one of which, the old one, is used as a storing place for machinery and grain. The new one, built in 1879, is 50x65 feet, with twenty-foot posts. It will house forty head of cattle and one hundred tons of hay. It is a well built, ventilated and drained structure, conveniently near to Lake Louisa, which supplies water for the stock. The lake, which is well supplied with fish, covering about six acres, touches the farm on the north. About one hundred acres of the farm are under cultivation.

The first overseer was H. Packard, who was succeeded in 1864 by Thomas J. Withrow, and in the fall of the same year Andrew Richmond took charge. In 1870 A. J. Soule was appointed, and after serving one year was succeeded by Mr. Richmond, who has since held the position; he is assisted by his wife. At first there were but from one to three inmates; at present the number is ten. The greatest number was in 1868—twenty-two. They are apparently contented, and enjoy clean, well kept apartments, and good wholesome food.

#### WASHINGTON FLOUR-MILL.

This mill was built by Rutherford and Booth, in 1857, on section nine. It is 40x40 feet, three stories high and originally contained but two run of stone, one for flour, the other for feed, operated by a thirty-foot breast water-wheel. In 1859, John Rutherford purchased Booth's share, and until 1867 operated the concern alone. The latter year A. Brosious purchased one-half interest, and one year later the whole establishment. He then replaced the breast-wheel by a twenty-inch American turbine, and also added a smut machine. The property was purchased in January, 1871, by J. R. Stussi, who put in a new race and dam, which increased the fall from

twenty-five to twenty-nine feet. In 1875 he added a new purifier and an extra bolting machine, and in 1880, replaced the American by a fifteen-inch Leffel, also adding another run of stone. The mill produces fifteen barrels of flour per day, and has a capacity of four hundred bushels of feed.

#### SCHOOLS.

A petition dated January 9th, 1851, signed by W. T. Boutwell and others, praying that the west half of sections 17, 20 and 29, and the whole of sections 18, 19 and 30, in township 30, range 20, and township 30, range 21, be formed into a school district, was presented to the board of county commissioners, and by them granted. At the first meeting in the district, William Rutherford was chosen moderator, Abion Masterman clerk, and the following officers elected: W. T. Boutwell, James Rutherford, and Chas. Macey clerk. The first term of school was commenced in the spring of 1852. There were ten scholars attending, and after teaching two months the teacher, Miss Cynthia Pond, quit, and Hester C. Boutwell finished the term. In the summer of 1868 the present school-house was erected accommodating about seventy pupils. During the past winter the attendance was about thirty-five. The present officers are Edward R. Jones, director; Albion Masterman, treasurer; J. B. Taft, clerk.

School district number five was organized in June, 1861, and the following elected as trustees: J. R. Hathaway, director; Edward Coffin, clerk; Howard Packard, treasurer. The first teacher, Miss Emma Prescott, was paid thirteen dollars per month and board. The school-house was built in the fall of 1863, on section number five. In the fall of 1870 it was burned, and the next year rebuilt at a cost of six hundred dollars. In October, 1874, it was voted to move the building one-half a mile north of its location, on the same section. The present officers are: John Daley, director; John Kilty, clerk; Andrew Richmond, treasurer.

School district number fifty-five was organized in 1873. At the first meeting held October 10th the officers elected were: W. Van Tassell, director; L. R. Cornman, treasurer; J. W. Wheeler, clerk. The house is situated on the north-west quarter of section twenty, and was built in the fall of 1874, at a cost of \$1,000. The present of-

ficers are: J. W. Wheeler, director; J. A. Smith, clerk; John McGuire, treasurer.

District number eight was organized in June, 1861, and a house costing four hundred dollars built the following fall. It is situated on ground donated by H. A. Jackman in section thirty-two. The first officers were: H. A. Jackman, director; J. C. Gardner, clerk; Fred Shaser, treasurer. The present officers are: Philip Miller, director; H. A. Jackman, clerk; Fred Bloomer, treasurer.

District number fifty-two was organized in 1870, a site donated by F. J. Curtis on section nine, and a house erected that year. The first officers were: Reuben Smith, clerk; F. J. Curtis, director; William Douglas, treasurer. The present officers are: Theodore Jarchow, treasurer; E. W. Rutherford, clerk; F. J. Curtis, director.

District number six was organized in 1861, the site donated by Socrates Nelson and a house erected soon afterward. The first officers were: John J. McKensie, director; S. Trask, clerk; Wallace Rutherford, treasurer. The present officers are: D. P. Lyman, director; T. C. Clark, clerk; H. C. Lyman, treasurer.

Boom quarry, on section fifteen, was opened in 1868 by Seymour, Sabin and Company.

Home cemetery consists of an half acre donated to the use of the neighborhood by William Rutherford, whose child was the first buried in it.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

John D. Apmann is a native of Germany, born in 1820. He was educated in his native country, and at the age of seventeen, apprenticed as a carpenter, serving three years. He was then called into the military service of his country for eight years, but after serving five years was granted a release, subject however, to be recalled. He traveled as a journeyman mechanic through the provinces of Germany and Holland. In 1851, he married Miss Gisine Evers, and the next year they crossed to America, locating at Galena, Illinois, after a journey of fifty-two days. Soon after they removed to Iowa, spending a number of years in farming and at his trade. He came to Stillwater in 1861, and in 1870, moved to his present farm. He has a very fine house which he planned and built. Mr. and Mrs. Apmann have four children: Mary, Annie, Lizzie and John.

Sebastian Bloomer, a native of Switzerland, was born in 1850. When a small child, he came to America with his parents. After a brief stay in Chicago, they came farther west to Stillwater, locating at Baytown. Here he was educated and made his home with his parents until the spring of 1873, when he bought a farm in this township of one hundred and fifty acres. This farm is pleasantly located with good buildings, and on which Mr. Bloomer has since resided. His wife was Miss Matilda Wolf, whom he married in 1878. They have one son and one daughter.

Hiram Calkins was born in Cayuga county New York, 1815. At ten years of age, he accompanied his parents to Genesee county, where he remained until coming west. His earlier education was obtained in the common schools, finishing with a course at Wyoming Academy, after which he taught school. In 1838, he came westward to the territory of Wisconsin, then embracing Iowa and Minnesota. After a long journey performed in such ways as he could at that early day, he reached and settled in Delavan township, on a farm, remaining four years. He then went to Exeter, thence to Warsaw, where he practiced law, also occupying the offices of judge, district attorney, school superintendent, etc. In 1861, he enlisted in Company B, First Wisconsin Cavalry, and was discharged on account of disability in 1864. The same year, he was appointed United States land office receiver at St. Croix Falls where he remained until 1869. He located in Stillwater township in 1872 on a fruit farm, and market garden. His marriage to Miss Phebe Rood took place in 1838.

Frederick J. Curtis is a native of Ireland, born 1818. His younger days were passed in the land of his nativity and at the age of twenty-five came to America. He had previously learned the trade of boot and shoe making, and after his arrival in New York, he followed his trade in the employ of Right Reverend Bishop Hughes, at the Manhattanville convent. He spent some time in New Orleans and St. Louis, afterward locating at Stillwater. He has since been engaged in the pursuit of his trade, also dealing in horses. In the spring of 1859 he moved to his present farm of three hundred and sixty acres, having about two hundred and fifty acres under cultivation, Mr. Curtis has held several public offices; was deputy



sheriff two years, one of the first police of the city of Stillwater, town treasurer and school director at the present time. He married Miss Bridget Fenton in 1849, who has borne him thirteen children. The living are: Elizabeth, Daniel, Mary, Thomas, Maggie, Ellen B. and James.

Albert Foss was born in New Hampshire, 1822. In his infancy his parents removed to Maine and here his youthful days were spent. During the fall of 1855 he came to Stillwater, and five years later he purchased a farm in the township. In 1865 he enlisted in the engineer corps, serving until honorably discharged in September of the same year. Returning to Stillwater he married Miss Mary Clara, the same year, and soon after they removed to their farm. In 1868 Mrs. Foss died. His present wife was Mrs. Caroline Kimburk who has borne him one daughter, Hermie.

Hans Hanson was born in Denmark, 1842. He attended school until the age of fifteen. In 1863 he came to America; after tarrying a short time at Racine, Wisconsin, he proceeded to Stillwater, where he engaged in lumbering on the St. Croix river. He made a visit to his native country in 1870 and returned the year following. He was chiefly engaged after his return as contractor for the rafting of logs, etc. He settled on his present farm of two hundred and eighty acres in Stillwater in 1880, and is making many improvements. In 1871 he married Miss Christine Nelson. Their children are Anne B., Albert C., Jennie C. and Frederick.

William Heifort is a native of Prussia, born in 1829. When a young man he learned the miller's trade and engaged in the pursuit of his trade in his native country. In 1854 he crossed to the new world, and about two years later located at Stillwater, and for a number of years worked in the saw and flouring mills at that city. During the spring of 1866 he removed to his farm in the township, which he had purchased the preceeding fall. He has been quite prosperous, and now has a farm of three hundred and fifty acres.

Henry A. Jackman was born in Washington county, Maine. At four years of age he accompanied his parents to New Brunswick, where he received his education. He returned to Maine at the age of twelve, where he remained until coming west in 1849, locating at Stillwater. Three years later he purchased his present farm, on

which he has since lived. He has also been engaged in lumbering, for the past six years, being in company with his son-in-law, Russell Pease. Mr. Jackman has been identified with many of the county offices, also in the territorial legislature, in 1855 and 1856. He was county commissioner eight years, and has also held many local offices. In 1870 he was appointed prison warden, in which capacity he served four years. His wife was Miss S. Blanchard, whom he married in 1848. Her mother aged eighty-three resides with them. They are the parents of three children, Mary E., James E. and Alice.

Frederick C. Jarchow is a native of Germany, born in 1832. During his younger days he lost his father by death, and at an early age he and his brothers were obliged to begin the battle of life by hard labor. They finally collected enough of their earnings to enable the eldest, Joachim, to cross the seas to America, which he did in 1854. He soon found work, and by his industry and economy soon saved enough to send for his brothers, Frederick and Theodore. The year following the three brothers were enabled to send for the remainder of the family. In the spring of 1858 Frederick came west to Minnesota, locating at Rush Lake, now called Rush City. Here he made his home until 1863, then removed to Washington county, engaging in the quiet occupation of farming in Baytown and Lakeland. He then located at Stillwater, being in the employ of the saw-mills. He settled on his present farm in Stillwater township in 1871, having ninety acres, also one hundred and ninety-nine acres in Marine township. His marriage with Miss Dorothy Voss occurred in 1855. Their children are Albert, George, August, Emiel and Dorothy.

Edwin R. Jones was born in Indiana, April 6th, 1830. When a lad of eight years he moved with his parents to Rock county, Wisconsin. Here and in St. Croix county he received his education, but was unable to complete his studies on account of almost total loss of his eyesight. He, however, recovered his sight afterwards. His time was taken up in farming in St. Croix county, until 1876 when he purchased his present farm in Stillwater township, from Rev. William T. Boutwell. In 1880 he erected his present residence, which is a nicely proportioned house with ample interior compartments. April 7th,

1864, he married Miss K. A. Boutwell, daughter of Rev. W. T. Boutwell. They have four children: Rodney, Eddie, Nellie and Sterling.

David P. Lyman, one of the earliest pioneers of Stillwater township, and of the eighth generation of the Lyman family, descendants of Richard Lyman Esq., who came over from England in 1631, was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, in 1822. When a boy he moved with his parents to Sangamon county, Illinois, and in 1844 came to Marine, Minnesota. The following year he engaged in the lath manufactory. In 1846 he moved to his farm in Stillwater township, where he has since resided. At Farmingdale, Illinois, in 1850, he married Anna J. Hanna. Their children are, David H., Arthur A., Mary J., Oscar C., and Maggie H. Mr. Lyman has been justice of the peace many years.

C. Storrs Lyman, a brother of the early settler, David P. Lyman, is a native of Vermont. He came west to Sangamon county, Illinois, in 1833, and ten years later started for the St. Croix Valley to see the country, etc. He came by boat as far as Point Douglas, then was compelled to walk to Marine, only calling at Stillwater on the way. Selecting lands in the north-eastern part of Stillwater township he returned to Illinois, and in 1846 moved with his family to the farm. Mr. and Mrs. Lyman have had fourteen children, eleven of whom are still living. He was left a widower by the death of his wife, February 20th, 1878.

Cornelius Lyman, son of C. Storrs Lyman, is a native of Illinois, born August 28th, 1844. He moved to Stillwater with his parents in 1846, where he remained with them until he engaged in the service of his country. He enlisted in 1864 in Company C, Brackett's Battalion, serving until honorably discharged at Fort Snelling, May, 1866. He then returned to civil life and now has a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in Stillwater township. October 31st, 1870, he was married to Miss Ellen Burns, a native of Stillwater. Four children have been born to them, Frank D., Katie, Cora and Margaret.

Horace C. Lyman, son of C. Storrs Lyman, was born in Illinois, in 1839. During his infancy he came with his parents to Marine, Illinois, and when a child of seven years accompanied them to Stillwater, where he attended school during that summer, being under the control of Miss Judd.

In the fall they moved their little house with them to their farm. Mr. Lyman is still unmarried and resides on his farm, which he began improving in 1864 and on which he built his residence in 1870.

Charles Macey is a native of Canada East, born in 1821. He was made an orphan when thirteen years old, then made his home with a farmer, Mr. Jenny, until reaching his majority. He then started for St. Louis, being obliged to go by canal, steamboat and railroad. His money was all expended before arriving at his destination. He found employment near Alton, Illinois, and remained until the next spring, then entered the employ of the American Fur Company, in whose service he remained until 1843. He was then employed by another fur company for two years. During this time he experienced many adventures and accidents, having been compelled many times to hunt his own food. In 1845 he came to Fort Snelling, thence to Stillwater. The next spring he selected his present farm and on it built a small house in 1848. He located on it in 1850 and has since tilled the soil summers and engaged in teaming winters. His farm consists of one hundred and seventy-three acres. He married the present Mrs. Macey in 1854, who has borne him eleven children, ten of whom are living, four sons and six daughters.

William H. Newman, is one of Minnesota's sons, born in Stillwater township, January 29th 1857. His father, Mr. Liberty Newman, settled on the old homestead in 1852, where he lived until his death in 1876. William, being the oldest son, continues his father's estate, which comprises one hundred and forty acres in Stillwater and two hundred and nine acres in Grant township. December 12th, 1878, he married Miss Mary J. Ramsden.

Andrew Richmond was born in Ireland, 1843. He was reared and educated, under the guidance of his parents until sixteen years of age, when he came to America, landing in Canada in 1860. The following year, he removed to the United States, locating at Peoria, Illinois, where he acquired a knowledge of brass moulding and finishing. He became a resident of Stillwater in 1866 resided in the city until his appointment as overseer of the poor farm in 1867. With the exception of one year, he has been overseer since

Mr. Richmond owns a fine farm of one hundred and seventy acres. May 3d, 1864, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Sarah Baine, who has borne him two children; George A. and Edmund J. Mr. and Mrs. Richmond have, by their untiring zeal, won the respect of all and established a reputation to be proud of, having proven themselves worthy of their trust.

Alva D. Roe is a native of New York, born in Dutchess county, in 1825. Here his early days were passed, being reared by his mother, his father having died during his infancy. He received a common school education, finishing by a course at the Troy Conference Academy, of Vermont, with a view to entering college. He finally decided to enter the study of law, which he did and was admitted to the bar in New York. He returned to his native place and practiced law five years. He then, with his wife, conducted a school in New England about ten years, and in 1863, that estimable lady departed this life. The year following he attended a course of lectures at the Union Theological Seminary, in New York city, and the next year was licensed as an evangelist, and then entered the service of the Home Missionary society. In 1866 he came to Minnesota, and located at Afton, Washington county, where he presided over the Congregational churches at Afton and Lakeland, until 1880, then removed to his farm, which he had previously purchased. He served as county

superintendent of schools for several years. He is giving his time and attention to the study and cultivation of small fruits. His present wife was Miss Sarah Burgess, whom he married in 1866. They are the parents of eight children.

W. W. Rutherford was born in Steuben county, New York. Here he lived until reaching man's estate, and received his education. He came to Stillwater in 1852, and the next year purchased a farm in that township, on which he remained until May, 1868, at that time moving to his present place, situated on the Marine road. He is now dealing in ornamental fruit and shade trees, also shrubbery of all kinds. He married Miss Mary A. Wilcox, in 1831, who died in 1868, leaving six children: Eva, Edward W., Zonie, Cora, George W., and Francis.

Judson A. Smith is a native of Maine, born in 1829. He afterwards moved with his parents to different parts of the state. After receiving thorough instruction in the blacksmith's trade, at the age of twenty-five started westward. He became a resident of Stillwater in 1854, where he made his home until he settled in Stillwater as a farmer in 1871, having one hundred and fifty acres, which he purchased a year or two previous. While living in the city he was a blacksmith, being in partnership with Mr. York. His marriage with Maria Orne took place at Stillwater, May 20th, 1855. Their children are: Edward K., Willis J., Mary E., and Judson A. Jr.

## CITY OF STILLWATER.

## CHAPTER LXVI.

PAINTED ROCKS—BATTLE OF CHIEFS AT ZION'S HILL—FIRST MEN AT STILLWATER—JOSEPH R. BROWN—JACOB FISHER—ELIAS MCKEAN—CALVIN F. LEACH—ELAM GREELEY—JOHN MC KUSICK—LUMBER COMPANY.

It has been so many times remarked as to have become a truism that the sites of cities have almost without exception, been at some former time occupied by Indian villages, or marked by some burial mound or other evidence of special regard by the unerring instinct of the Aborigines.

So universal has this proved that speculators and locators of town sites note as of special importance the previous occupancy of tribes of Indians.

The valley of the St. Croix was, however, a sort of neutral territory, and though the measures of the government for peace between the Chippewas and Sioux led to the establishment of a definite dividing line at "the old trysting tree," so called, previously described, still permanent villages could not be established by either nation on what was liable at any time to become a battle ground, since the lawless tribes could not be restrained by any treaty from venting their long cherished hatred. Some evidences still remain near Stillwater and within the limits of the city, to mark this as a battle ground and a point worth fighting for.

A short distance above Stillwater, at a bend in the river, are found the painted rocks, in former years a point of great interest to tourists, who came up the river in large numbers to enjoy the beautiful scenery of the Mississippi and St. Croix. Here for several rods the smooth surface of the cliff was decorated with fanciful colors to suit the rude taste of the savages. Figures of animals were clearly delineated and a chapter of Indian history was written in their strange hieroglyphics. The Indians, after settlement by the whites be-

gan, attempted to interpret the text of this strange chapter. It was found to relate to battles and victories won over foes and seemed fully intelligible to the Indian visitor. As often as they passed the cliff they were in the habit of performing ceremonies, which their superstition led them to believe were efficacious in rendering any enterprise in which they might be engaged, successful.

The operations of the Boom company at this point, in blasting the rocks, and the wasting hand of time have nearly obliterated these figures, so that they show but dim outlines of what was once full of meaning.

"Zions Hill," near the center of the present city of Stillwater, was, during aboriginal occupation of this region, the scene of Indian tragedy.

A narrative is given, obtained from the manuscript of an old Indian trader, named Thomas Connor, who was found at the mouth of Goose creek, Chisago county, by some of the first settlers of the valley. He stated that he had been in the country since childhood. He had his squaw and large family of children, and had become identified with the Indians, whose habits he had partially assumed and whose mode of life fascinated him. In 1831 he was the only licensed trader above the falls of St. Croix on the Minnesota side.

His manuscript states that a celebrated Indian chief, whose name is not given, met his fate on Zion's hill under the following circumstances.

At one time the war between the Chippewas and Sioux, which can almost be said to have had no beginning or end, had culminated in desperate battles, in which many of their braves, squaws and children had fallen under the merciless tomahawk. So dreadful was the slaughter that the chiefs of the two great tribes became alarmed for their future. The tepees of both contestants were filled with scalps and trophies, without proof of decided advantage on either side. Both tribes had become weary of war, and determined that

some new policy must be pursued. Finally, by signs understood by the tribes, it was determined to end the war by a personal combat between the two great chiefs. The place of meeting was this very point, "Zion's Hill," where they were to meet in a hand to hand struggle, using only tomahawks and knives.

An hour or more was consumed in mortal combat, while the braves of each side stood looking on. At one time a general battle seemed imminent, but the outburst was restrained, and the blows of the contending chiefs were alone struck. One hour elapsed and both showed signs of weakness, covered with gashes, blood flowing from head to foot, when a well aimed blow from the Sioux chief nearly ended the battle. This cut off the left cheek of the Chippewa, carrying with it the ear and destroying the eye. The Sioux had just received a visit from his antagonist's knife, which cut his abdomen completely open, letting his bowels out; but, true to his nation, he held them up with one hand and hurled the fatal tomahawk with the other. Although so weak from wounds and loss of blood that they reeled and staggered like drunken men, they again rallied and in a final clinch staggered, fell, and lay where they dropped, each unable to do the other further harm. The question alone remained which could live the longer. The braves on each side now took possession of their chiefs, according to previous agreement. The Sioux chief was carried to Sunfish lake, now Lily lake, where he died the following day, and was buried on its shore.

The Chippewa chief was removed a few rods from where he had encountered his equal, if not superior, and there received all the attention his braves could render. Before he died, he called his braves around him to tell them of the future, saying: "This is a beautiful spot where I die. The white man is coming and will soon be here; then you must all go away. He will build buildings; one to settle his quarrels in, and not fight like the Indians, another will he build, where the children will learn to be good and not fight as I have done to-day. The Great Spirit will build another for the white man, and he will call it His tepee."

This valorous chief expired the same night, and his death decided the struggle in favor of the Sioux. He was buried with due honor and

solemnity, next day, in what is now known as Battle Hollow, where the state prison stands. By referring to page 103 an account of the battle of Stillwater will be found which occurred in 1839, and gave the name Battle Hollow to this spot.

This legend recorded by Connor, affords a pleasing introduction to the history of the now thriving town of Stillwater since its prophecy has been so accurately fulfilled. It would be interesting to extend this chapter by drawing at large upon the rich store of Indian reminiscences of events that centre here. These events are mostly of a tragic nature, however, and have left their own record in the bones of the actors. Leaving these revolting scenes, which continued to be enacted after Stillwater had become a village of some importance, simply referring to page 338 for the last episode, the history of Stillwater under the whites will now follow.

The history of Stillwater begins with the names Joseph R. Brown, Jacob Fisher, Elias McKean, Calvin F. Leach, Elam Greeley and John McKusick. In the few years which intervened between the consummation of treaties with the Indians in 1837 and the formation of the territory of Minnesota in 1849, parties of explorers, in search of a "golden fleece," were pushing out into the north-west, taking up all available points along the rivers in the country newly opened to settlement.

Some of these Jasonites did not await the consummation of the treaties but pushed on ahead of licensed settlement, determined to anticipate all rivals. We find some claims made in 1836, when there no longer existed much doubt but that the lands would soon be open to settlement.

Joseph R. Brown, who was the pioneer of Stillwater, was on hand ready for any opportunity for he came into what is now Minnesota when a boy of fourteen with a detachment of troops, that were sent in 1819 to erect a fort at the junction of the St. Peter's, now the Minnesota, and Mississippi rivers. In 1825, being then only twenty years of age, he left the garrison and engaged in the Indian trade. In 1838 he made a claim on Gray Cloud Island, established a trading post and held by appointment the office of justice of the peace. It has been said Brown was about the only man among the Indian traders of that time

with sagacity enough to distinguish, in the hub-bub of the wild movement of speculation and emigration that characterized the year 1837, the march of that great westward development which was soon to take in the then remote wilderness of the upper Mississippi.

About two years after this he formed the first settlement or laid out the first townsite at the head of Lake St. Croix, about half a mile above the original site of Stillwater, and called it Dahkotah, and thus became the pioneer town builder of Minnesota. In 1840 he was elected a member of the Wisconsin legislature from Crawford county. Here he succeeded in getting an act passed organizing St. Croix county, with his town, Dahkotah, as its county seat. After the session he visited his half-sister, Mrs. Paul Carli, now Mrs. Christopher Carli, of this city, who lived on Fox river, Illinois, and persuaded her to move to his claim at Dahkotah. Mr. Paul Carli had gone to Texas for his health. She acquiesced, and accepting the plan of her brother, was soon on her way up the Mississippi by steamboat in company with her three children, brother and brother-in-law, Christopher Carli, while Joseph R. Brown, his two brothers, S. F. and N. B. and one Givens, a hired man, made the trip by land.

These parties met at Gray Cloud Island, June 13th, 1841. The women stayed with Mr. Brown's family, while the men proceeded to the new town site at Dahkotah, now a part of Schulenberg and Carli's addition to Stillwater. They then completed a house begun by Mr. Brown the preceding fall, long after known as the old Tamarack house because built of tamarack logs. The sides were plastered with mud, so that after every rain, it became necessary to replaster the side on which the storm had beaten, and as the occupants did not possess a trowel, it was necessary to do the work with the hands or rude implements.

When the house was partially completed Mr. Brown returned to Gray Cloud Island and brought the women left behind to the new home, where they arrived June 29th, 1841. The two families occupied this house jointly for more than one year, when Mr. Brown moved out in pursuit of new business in trading. Mr. Paul Carli came from Texas about the same time, and joined his family. He soon made a claim at St. Mary's, near Afton, to which in 1844 he moved his fam-

ily. He was drowned in the spring of 1846, when Mrs. Carli returned to the old Tamarack house, to which Mr. Brown, induced by the prospects of business, had also returned in 1844, and the two families were again joint tenants as before.

Thus was made the first settlement and the first house built by one who, under the name of Major Brown, Joe Brown, and a variety of appellations, has exercised an important influence on the fortunes and politics of Minnesota. Leaving this double family in the old Tamarack house, we must now look up the fortunes of another party who have been making a settlement and taking steps more important in their business relations than was the simple building of this first house.

In 1842, while Jacob Fisher was finishing the front of a business house in St. Louis, his employer introduced him to a Mr. Hungerford, who hired him to go to the Falls of St. Croix and do carpenter work for the St. Croix Lumber Company.

In a few days Mr. Fisher started for the Falls of St. Croix, where he arrived in the early part of June, 1842, but found things in a very unsettled condition, so that he could not proceed according to the contract made at St. Louis, and was forced to undertake such work as he could get. His first job was to make a wheelbarrow, then some repairing in the mill of the St. Croix Lumber Company. After spending the summer at the Falls, he and Sylvester Stateler, a blacksmith, came to Dahkotah, and spent the winter working in the basement of the court-house built by Joseph R. Brown. During the early spring, while Mr. Fisher was strolling along the plateau in search of a stick of timber to make an ax handle, he discovered some raccoon tracks, the ground being covered with snow at the time. Mr. Fisher went back, told Mr. Stateler of the prospective game. Both gentlemen started, found the tracks near where the mill was afterwards built. Following them they were led up the bluff to what now is McKusick's lake. Mr. Fisher discovered what seemed to him to be a favorable location for a saw-mill. They returned to the Tamarack house, but the thought lingered in Mr. Fisher's mind. In a few days he revisited the ground, when his practical eye soon led him to conclude, that Brown's creek, formerly known as Pine creek, could be turned into the lake

above, and a canal of about sixty feet in length at the lower end of the lake would conduct the water into the lake, over the bluffs, down a ravine near the shore of Lake St. Croix, where it could be utilized in a mill enterprise. Nothing more was thought of the project till in the month of June, when Elias McKean, Calvin F. Leach, Elam Greeley and Jacob Fisher met at the Tamarack house.

Mr. Elias McKean left his home in Pennsylvania in 1841, and arriving at St. Louis hired to the "St. Croix Lumber Company." They sent him to St. Croix Falls to work in their mill. He arrived at the falls in the latter part of May, and continued in the employ of this company till fall; then he went to Marine and worked for the "Marine Lumber Company" for one year. In the spring of 1843, having taken part of his pay in lumber, he proceeded to raft it down the river to St. Louis, accompanied by Calvin F. Leach who had also taken lumber in part payment for services of the same company. On their way down the St. Croix they were wind-bound just above where Stillwater is located. They went ashore to spend the night at the old "Tamarack House," the only place that offered entertainment to strangers. Here they met Jacob Fisher and Elam Greeley, who were rafting logs at the head of the lake, which had floated down from the boom at the Falls of St. Croix, broken by the high water following recent heavy rains. During the conversation of the evening, such as speculators are wont to encourage, Mr. Greeley inadvertently said: "I would give more for a saw-mill within a mile of this place than any point at St. Croix Falls." Fisher quickly replied: "What will you give me if I show you a good mill site within a mile of this place?" Mr. Greeley said: "I know all about Brown's creek; it is not possible to use it in that way." After some promiscuous talk all retired for the night. Next morning, after breakfast, the company concluded to visit the prospective mill site. As they passed along the plateau, all engaging in free jokes, Mr. McKean would ask Fisher, as they crossed several small rivulets, if this was his mill site. This hectoring was not calculated to awaken the best of feeling on Mr. Fisher's part. Slowly the company proceeded up the ravine till they had gained the summit of the bluff and viewed the surroundings.

All agreed that the outlook was favorable; that Brown's creek could be turned into the lake above, and a canal constructed at a comparatively small expense, which would conduct the water to the desired place for a saw-mill project.

Then and there plans for a mill company were formed, to be carried into effect as soon as arrangements could be made and means secured. A few days after this Messrs. McKean, Leach and Fisher went down to the lake and staked out a claim, beginning at the south boundary of J. R. Brown's claim, and running south about one hundred rods along the shore, so as to cover all that would be included in a mill site. They never thought of staking out a western boundary line, not dreaming that anyone would ever attempt to farm the country back from the lake. They simply blazed the trees, and on a prominent one, making a flat surface with an axe, marked with red chalk the date of taking the claim in the name of Jacob Fisher.

Messrs. McKean and Leach proceeded to St. Louis with their lumber. Mr. Fisher wrote to John McKusick, who was at this time at Burlington, Iowa, soliciting his co-operation in the enterprise. The next we know of McKean and Leach they are at St. Louis in consultation with John McKusick about the proposed mill speculation. John McKusick left Cornish, Maine, and spent the winter of 1839-'40 in Illinois. Then desiring to see more of the lumber districts in the Northwest, he proceeded up the Mississippi, spent the summer of 1840 in various pursuits; then in the fall commenced to work for the St. Croix Lumber Company. After working some time, and then running the mill one season, at settlement he was compelled to take as part payment a quantity of logs lying some miles above Marine. As there was no market for logs, and no logs had been rafted down the river prior to this date, McKusick thought of building a mill to manufacture the logs spoken of into lumber. Mr. Greeley worked for the company during the same time, and at settlement was compelled to take a quantity of logs in the same boom, on the same conditions as John McKusick had done. This added another factor for a mill enterprise. Messrs. Greeley and McKusick were planning for some feasible way of converting their logs into lumber, when they learned of Jacob Fisher's

movement, in which McKean and Leach had some interest.

Mr. McKusick went to St. Mary's to see Fisher and in the conversation Fisher stated that he had heard of a mill project by Greeley and McKusick. Mr. McKusick said: "We will build a mill, if we can find a location of fair prospect, and can effect suitable arrangements." Then Mr. Fisher gave a delineation of his discovery, the steps that had been taken to secure it, etc.; and added that the company, Fisher, Leach and McKean, were not able to proceed with the enterprise. McKusick then said if they could take the claim on favorable terms they would do so, and pay Fisher something for his claim when they got able. This proposal met with Mr. Fisher's approval. In a few days after this interview, Mr. McKusick went to St. Louis, where he met McKean and Leach. After some deliberation, these parties agreed to secure the necessary outfit for a saw-mill, which was obtained in a few days and on board a steamboat going up the Mississippi, and landed at the site of Stillwater, October 11th, 1848. Then an agreement was effected with Mr. Fisher, by which the company promised to pay him \$300 for his claim, which in due time was done, and employ him as mill-wright. These arrangements being understood, all parties concurring, the following agreement was made and entered into on the 26th day of October, 1848. We offer no apology for the insertion of a copy of the first articles of agreement made on what is now included in the corporate limits of Stillwater. There was no lawyer or person who was in the habit of drawing legal documents among the company, and hence the parties to the contract dictated and one of the employees committed the agreement to paper, which was afterwards copied.

Then came the question of a name; "What shall we call the place?" All proposed a name, but the name of Stillwater, proposed by John McKusick, was adopted. This name was suggested by the stillness of the water in the lake, the anomaly of building a mill beside still water, and by fond recollections of Stillwater, Maine. At this date no one thought of a town here, only a saw-mill site was anticipated.

Copy of agreement:

"This agreement made and entered into this twenty-sixth day of October, Anno Domini eight-

een hundred and forty-three, by the following named individuals, viz: John McKusick, Elias McKean, Elam Greeley and Calvin F. Leach, for the purpose of building a saw-mill near the head of Lake St. Croix, Wisconsin territory, and for carrying on the lumbering business in all its various branches.

Article first. It is understood by this agreement, that the heretofore named individuals form themselves into a company to continue and exist by the name of the Stillwater Lumber Company.

Article second. It is agreed, too, by the heretofore named individuals, that the whole amount of property owned and business done by the aforesaid company shall be included in fifteen shares, and to be divided and owned by each individual of the aforesaid company as follows, viz: John McKusick, five-fifteenths; Elias McKean, three-fifteenths; Elam Greeley, four-fifteenths; and Calvin F. Leach, three-fifteenths.

Article third. It is furthermore understood, that each proprietor of the aforesaid company, shall pay his proportion of all the expenses arising from all the business done or transacted by the aforesaid company, and to continue the same ratio, so long a time as said company shall exist and continue to do business under the present form, and likewise any gain or loss, arising or accruing, from any or all of the business done by the aforesaid company, shall be shared or sustained, by each proprietor of the aforesaid company, in the same ratio as above named in proportion to each above named proprietor's share of stock owned in the aforesaid company.

Article fourth. It is furthermore agreed to, that the whole amount of money or property that each or either, of the proprietors of the aforesaid company shall invest, advance, or pay for the benefit or use, of the aforesaid company, the same amount shall be credited to the separate credit of the proprietor or either of the proprietors of the aforesaid company making such investments, on the books of accounts kept by the aforesaid company.

Article fifth. It is furthermore understood, that for the amount of money or property that any one of the proprietors of the aforesaid company, shall invest, advance or pay for the benefit or use, of the aforesaid company, more than his proportional share of the whole amount of money,



or property invested, by the aforesaid company, the same amount of money, with interest, shall be paid, or refunded back to said proprietor, by the aforesaid company, out of the first proceeds, arising from the business done by the company aforesaid.

Article sixth. It is furthermore understood, that in case any one of the aforesaid proprietors, should at any time hereafter be disposed to sell, transfer or dispose of his share of stock owned in the aforesaid company, he shall first pay to said company, all the liabilities, or indebtedness, of said share of stock, and then give said company the preference of purchasing and owning said share of stock, at the same rates by which said proprietor may have an opportunity to sell said shares of stock.

Article seventh. It is furthermore understood, that the proprietors of the aforesaid company individually shall have no right, or power, to sign any obligation or due-bill, make any contract, or transact any business of importance in the name of, or binding on the aforesaid company, except some one proprietor of the aforesaid company should hereafter be fully authorized, by the aforesaid company, to act and transact business as agent, for the aforesaid company.

In testimony whereof we hereunto set our hands and seals this twenty-sixth day of October, Anno Domini eighteen hundred and forty-three.

JOHN MCKUSICK.

ELAM GREELEY.

ELIAS MCKEAN.

C. F. LEACH.

Attest: C. SIMONDS.

This agreement and dates are taken from the original book of records in the possession of John McKusick, and forever settles the question of the date of beginning work on the first mill at this point. The first week after landing was spent in constructing a boarding shed, shops and a place for the safe storing of machinery, supplies, etc. When these arrangements were perfected, work on the mill proper began. Since no one had been chosen to act as agent for the company, and transact its business, it became necessary, when any arrangements or any purchases were to be made, to call the company together to act in the premises. The business of the company was conducted for some time on this plan.

The long hours of winter evenings were rendered cheerful by the association of the following persons, who spent the winter with this company: Nelson Goodenough, Joseph Brewster, Jesse Taylor, James Patten, Hugh McFadden, William Middleton, Jack Drake, Edwin Phillips, machinist; Jacob Fisher, mill-wright; and Sylvester Stateler, the blacksmith; in all fourteen persons. The work progressed rapidly, so that the basement story was raised on the first day of January, 1844, and was so far completed by the third day of April following, that two or three logs were sawed with one saw, when by a sudden rising of the lake all operations were stopped. Early in June, work was resumed, and the full capacity of the mill was utilized in reducing the logs on hand to lumber which was sent down the river to market. The description of this mill will appear in the description of mills further on.

#### CHAPTER LXVIII.

FIRST HOTEL—HOUSES BUILT—FIRST LAWSUITS—MARRIAGES, BIRTHS, DEATHS—EARLY MINISTERS—TEMPERANCE MOVEMENT—BUSINESS ENTERPRISES—LAND-SLIDE—PERILOUS POSITION.

In the spring of 1844 Anson Northrup makes his debut on the boards at Stillwater in his famous character as hotel builder, after which successful engagement he appears as an ubiquitous individual on the scene at various points in the North-west, wherever a few shanties had been erected and the ambitious settlers, looking forward to a city, demanded a hotel. He built the St. Charles hotel at St. Anthony, and laid the first brick in Minneapolis, in the erection of the famous Bushnell house. Hotels in those days were most important both as boarding houses and houses of entertainment, for families were scarce.

Anson Northrup first came into the country in 1839, bringing a drove of oxen for the mill

company on the Chippewa river, and at the Falls of St. Croix. After two trips of this kind, in which he showed the metal of which he was made, his quick apprehension grasped this want and his indomitable energy made his success. The mill company, alive to the interest of their settlement, offered inducements for the enterprise, and Mr. Northrup, taking advantage of suspension of work at the mills, on account of high water, obtained the services of Jacob Fisher and others; part of the lumber was brought from Marine. Thus the Northrup house was built, the first hotel in what is Washington county, and equally noteworthy, Anson Northrup's first hotel. In the fall of 1844, William Willim came to Stillwater and plastered the Northrup hotel, and this was the first plastering done in Stillwater. This hotel fulfilled its functions and proved a valuable acquisition until 1846, when it was destroyed by fire.

A stable for the hotel was the next building erected, but this was soon converted into a store occupied by Walter R. Vail first, and afterwards by others. Changed and enlarged, this building is now located on the corner of Main and Nelson streets, where it is occupied by John Kinney, confectioner.

Socrates Nelson built a store and dwelling under one roof, which was the next. Here he lived and conducted a general merchandise trade until May 6th, 1867, when his death occurred.

John McKusick's boarding house came next, built in 1845, on the site where his present house stands, between Main and Second street. This building was burned in the fall of 1845, or early spring of 1846.

The next was Elam Greeley's residence, built on Main street, near the corner of Chestnut, nearly in front of the site of the Minnesota house. This house was removed and became the residence of William Willim, where he lived for about twenty-five years.

In 1847, Frank Roberts, brother of Leonis Roberts, of St. Paul, built a saloon and bowling alley; this was the next building.

John McKusick's store comes next, built on the corner of Main and Myrtle streets. This building has been subject to a variety of vicissitudes, used first as store then school-house, law-office,

court-room, church, etc., and now is owned and occupied by Isaac Staples as meat-market.

Leaving the settlement to go on, let us return to the business enterprise, to which it owed its existence. Stillwater would forfeit its prerogative as a St. Croix town, had its origin been any other than the pineries and saw-mills. In early times water-power alone was used for mills, for reasons well understood, based on economy and lack of capital.

The little stream conducted over the bluff from McKusick's lake, did its duty in inaugurating business, but when population and wealth increased, and more power was demanded than could be obtained from the little stream, the canal was closed again and the pure water of the lake became the reservoir of the city as it still continues.

While, however, it was pouring over the buckets of the great overshot wheel, it helped to build other towns. The first frame house in St. Paul, located at the upper end of Third street, was built from the lumber of this mill. The next lumber taken from Stillwater to St. Paul built the American house, just opposite.

Some of the plank used in the construction of the dam at the Falls of St. Anthony, in 1847, was also a product of this mill.

Our pioneer, Joseph R. Brown, is said to have been the first man to descend the St. Croix with a raft of lumber.

The first work of the mill was in manufacturing the logs of McKusick and Greeley into lumber as previously stated. In the winter of 1844 and '45, logging on the river St. Croix, for furnishing future business began. This was carried on by John McKusick, Elam Greeley and Joseph R. Brown, at first, and was developed in proportion to the rapidly increasing demand by the formation of numerous logging companies.

We have briefly traced the origin of the saw-mill enterprise which has made Stillwater the principal lumbering point on the St. Croix and developed one of the most enterprising cities of the North-west.

One industry cannot prosper without encouraging many others, and we shall therefore, find contemporaneous with this mill other trades and industries represented.

We have already seen that Jacob Fisher was

the first mill-wright. He came to the site of Stillwater in 1842, and has remained in or near it ever since, and is probably the oldest of his trade in the valley.

Sylvester Stateler, the first blacksmith, has also appeared, coming to Joseph R. Brown's town of Dahkotah in 1842, working for the mill company in 1843 and '44. Stateler and Ramsden ironed the first sleigh ever made in Stillwater, for Walter R. Vail. Milton Taisey opened a blacksmith shop here in 1848, and Z. H. Foss, J. C. York, M. Moffat and others followed.

General merchandise; John McKusick kept supplies for the men employed on the mill, while in process of erection, beginning in the fall of 1843 and enlarging his stock in the spring of 1844 so as to meet the wants of the families and boarding houses that had gathered around the enterprise of the mill.

In the fall of 1844, Socrates Nelson opened the first store for general merchandise, beginning in a small way in a board shanty belonging to Anson Northrup. During the summer of 1845, as before stated, he built his store and dwelling combined on what is the corner of Main and Nelson alley.

John McKusick soon opened a store at what is the corner of Main and Myrtle streets.

J. R. Brewster landed in Stillwater in June, 1846, and opened a store with general merchandise, near where A. Butth's boot and shoe store now stands.

Hersey and Staples opened a store a few years later which has continued under various names to the present time.

Samuel Burkleo engaged in the mercantile business in company with W. H. Mower about 1850, but failed during the crash of 1857. The old stone building stood at the foot of Chestnut street, near the railroad crossing. At the spring flood of 1859, the building was floated off its foundation. Mr. Burkleo then moved to his farm in Baytown, where he resided until his death.

McComb, Simpson and Company engaged in the same business in 1851 and '52, continued only a year or two.

William E. Thorne began in 1855 with general merchandise, soon after adding clothing, hats, caps, boots and shoes. After a few years, he re-

duced his stock to dry-goods alone, and became the first dry-goods merchant of Stillwater. He still continues.

The next departure from a general stock was that of J. Schupp, who opened a grocery business in 1856, in what was known as Nelson's block, where N. F. Schwarz's boot and shoe store stands. He still continues located on Main street.

Christopher Carli was the first physician and is still a resident of Stillwater, the oldest physician in the St. Croix valley. The doctor came here when this was St. Croix county in 1841, and was for many years the only physician.

Others were Dr. J. B. Covey in 1845; Dr. E. G. Pugsly, in 1850; Dr. Joel K. Reiner and Dr. Noyes, in the summer of 1855; Dr. Muller, in 1856; Dr. J. C. Rhodes, who prospected in 1856 and moved here in May, 1857, and is the only one of those named who continues practice.

The first attorney was H. L. Moss, in the spring of 1846. M. S. Wilkinson opened a law office in the summer of 1848; followed during the same year by F. R. Bartlett and A. E. Arne. Theodore E. Parker came in 1850, and in 1853, Gold T. Curtis, McMillen and L. E. Thompson.

H. R. Murdock began law business and public life in Stillwater, in 1856, and about the same date William M. McCluer arrived. These men represented the early legal fraternity of Stillwater.

Dr. Morey was the first dentist, opening his office in 1850. After him came Dr. Newell and others. Dr. Merry came October 14th, 1868, and is the oldest now engaged in the profession.

A record of the first lawsuit would be interesting, and in the absence of such records we give the account received from early settlers. This was the trial of an Indian for killing a white man and is related by J. D. McComb, who acted as sheriff in the arrest and detention of a young Indian as a witness in the case. Mr. McComb kept his prisoner for two weeks prior to the trial at his own house, only using such vigilance as would prevent him from wandering off. During the day he was locked in a bed-room; during the morning and evening, while McComb was about the house, liberty of the premises was granted.

On a Sabbath, intervening between the arrest of the witness and the trial of the culprit, Mr.

McComb and the Indian were sitting on the steps of the house, when suddenly a deer bounded past. The Indian, true to his instincts, started in pursuit at full speed, but Mr. McComb called out: "Come back, you are a prisoner." He obeyed, saying, "I forgot."

The trial of the culprit took place before Judge Dunn, and he was acquitted.

The first suits on record occurred after the organization of the territory of Minnesota.

"Attorney, David Lambert. February term. William Ryan and James M. Ryan vs. Michael Trumley: in attachment; debt \$204. Affidavit filed and writ issued August 9th, 1849; returned second Monday in February, 1850. Sheriff returns August 12th, 1849, "No property found." And now, February 15th, 1850, the parties not appearing, judgment of non-suit is entered. Fees paid."

The St. Croix Union was the first newspaper issued October 9th, 1854, under the management of Cable and Easton, and was democratic in politics. The paper was suspended in November, 1857. The Messenger followed in 1866 and the Gazette in 1870.

The first marriages were: Jesse Taylor and Miss Abigail Edwards in the winter of 1844; William Cove and Miss Nancy Edwards. The wives were sisters of Mrs. Anson Northrup.

The first white child was Lisette Carli, daughter of Paul and Lydia A. Carli, born July 15th, 1843, in the old Tamarack house, in Joseph R. Brown's town, Dahkotah, now forming a part of Stillwater. The first child born in Stillwater proper was William Taylor, a fruit of the first marriage mentioned above, in the early part of the winter of 1845.

The first deaths. Two men, who were engaged in rafting at the head of the lake during the summer of 1843, became sick from carelessness of health during the hot weather. One of them, a Mr. Cole, was brought to the Tamarack house, where he died July 14th. The other, name unknown, died in the basement of the old court-house two days later. These two deaths and that of a child of Joseph R. Brown, occurred in Schulenburg and Carli's addition to Stillwater, and the bodies were buried on the bluff just above where the Tamarack house stood. The exact spot is not known. In making an exca-

vation a few years ago, some bones were found, supposed to be the remains of one of the men buried there. The first death that occurred in Stillwater proper, was that of Oscar F. Strickland, employed in the mill, who contracted disease, and died about the first of October, 1844. At this date no place had been chosen for a burying-place. This death suggested the necessity of making some provision for the disposition of the dead. The bluff rising some forty feet above the street, as it now appears, at the corner of Myrtle and Third streets was chosen. Mr. Strickland was buried there. A gentleman, an eye-witness of the occasion, says: "The occasion was solemn. The duties of honor and respect were performed by his companions of the mill employes. This being the first death of our number caused a deep feeling on the part of all present." Mr. Strickland was held in high esteem by his fellow-craftsmen.

Early ministers. Rev. Mr. Hurlburt, a Methodist Episcopal missionary, conducted a funeral service at the "Tamarack house," sometime during the summer of 1843, probably that of Mr. Cole, whose death has been mentioned. Revs. Hurlburt and Brace visited this country on their missionary tours, as occasion offered during the years of 1842 and '43. It is affirmed that one, and perhaps both of these missionaries, preached several times at the above named place prior to any move in the way of a settlement at the site of Stillwater. After the opening of business operations at Stillwater, Rev. W. T. Boutwell at that time superintending the mission at Leech Lake, passed through Stillwater and preached a sermon in the boarding-house of John McKusick during the erection of the first mill. This service was in all probability in the early summer of 1844. Rev. Boutwell says speaking of the service: "It was the first Sabbath service ever held in what is now Stillwater." Time passed away; the pineries in upper portions of the St. Croix valley attracted the attention of lumbermen to Stillwater, which began to be regarded as the center of lumbering interests; new interests developed, and men began to seek the town for a home. About this time Rev. Mr. Boutwell, feeling that he could do more good here than among the Ojibways, took up his residence in the summer of 1847, and immediately began to hold services in Stillwater.

At first these services were held in the dining hall of the Northrup House. The pioneer preacher was in the habit of passing up and down the street, shaking the dinner bell to call his congregation together. In a few weeks the place of holding services was fixed at the room over John McKusick's store, on the corner of Main and Myrtle streets. After this change, the pioneer preacher procured a bell of his own, sending to St. Louis for it, which he used as before in calling his people together. This bell is still in Rev. Mr. Boutwell's possession. Among the early men, who were willing to sacrifice for the gospel's sake, we find the names of Revs. E. A. Greenleaf, James Harrington, L. Nobles, Whitney, Brown, etc.

In connection with the early work of missionaries an account is here given as furnished by Rev. W. T. Boutwell, expressly for this history, relating to the traffic in liquor by Indian traders.

Mr. Boutwell frequently visited the logging camps and preached to the workmen after their days' work was over; and when these visits occurred on the Sabbath, preaching services were held during the day. On one of these tours, he visited the camps on Snake river. Starting from home on Saturday, he reached the first camp about dark, twelve miles from Pokegama, the mission station. Here was a trading post kept by Jack Drake and Henry Rust. These men had been in the employ of the lumber companies and had gained a limited knowledge of the Indian language, sufficient to conduct a trading post.

Mr. Boutwell preached at ten o'clock the following morning at this camp and proceeded to another six miles further on for an afternoon service, where he preached at three in the afternoon. In the evening, he preached at a third camp six miles from the last, and remained over night with Elam Greeley.

At three o'clock next morning they were aroused by a man calling at the door: "Greeley." Mr. Greeley arose from the humble bed on the floor, shared with Mr. Boutwell, and enquired what was wanting. The messenger informed them that Rust had been shot by the Indians, and was bleeding profusely. He entreated Mr. Greeley to come and stop the blood or the man would die. Mr. Greeley, Mr. Russell and Mr. Boutwell started at once and reached the

second camp a little after daylight. Here they got a cup of coffee, and had proceeded about three miles when they were met by a messenger who informed them that Rust was dead. After this their rapid pace was moderated. On arrival at the camp about seventy-five lumbermen were found collected, with all the muskets obtainable, determined to follow the Indians and retaliate with wholesale slaughter. The Indians were, however, not to be found, and the party reluctantly returned to take measures for the burial of the dead.

The company requested Mr. Boutwell to carry the body on his conveyance down to the mission, have a coffin prepared and grave dug, and all would come down the following day to attend the funeral services. After the body had been brought out and placed on his conveyance, and the house cleared of goods and furs, a couple of barrels of whiskey were rolled into position, the heads knocked out, a bunch of hay placed between them, a shovel of coals thrown upon it, and the door closed. This proceeding was in accordance with the unanimous verdict that rum was the cause of the murder, and too dangerous an element to be tolerated.

Mr. Boutwell viewed with satisfaction the curling of the dense black smoke as it destroyed a little of what had undermined his missionary work. After seeing the fire well under way, and the thatched roof of the cabin in full blaze, he proceeded with his charge to the mission station.

The next day the lumbermen came down in mass to attend the funeral services. As it was late in the afternoon before the ceremonies terminated, Mr. Boutwell urged them to accept his hospitality for the night, as he had often shared theirs. The company was so large that they were accommodated, as well as possible, at the house of Mr. Boutwell, and Mr. Russell, the Indian farmer.

At a meeting in Mr. Boutwell's house after tea, the temperance movement, which it is the especial purpose of this narrative to set forth, was planned. The murder, and the burning of the whisky together with the solemn services just witnessed, had prepared the minds of all for a determined stand against the whisky dealers. A pen and ink was called for and resolutions drafted, in sub-

stance as follows: That they would visit every trading post in the region and destroy all the whisky that could be found. Resolutions to this effect were signed with enthusiasm by every man. Next morning, after breakfast, they carried out their resolutions by visiting a post in sight of Mr. Boutwell's door, just across the lake. As they were about starting Mr. Boutwell said: "Gentlemen, wait a moment; permit me to accompany you and see that everything is done with due propriety." Accompanied by Mr. Boutwell, the company proceeded to the post. Mr. Greeley, acting as spokesman, said to the proprietor: "We have come to destroy your whisky." He protested, saying it was not paid for. The answer was: "We will pay you for it at our lumber camp in flour and pork, but we are determined to have the whisky, and will have it." Seeing the wisdom of a prompt acquiescence, the proprietor opened a trap door and a couple of stout men hoisted a barrel from the cellar, rolled it out on the ground and knocked in the head, when the whisky rippled away among the chips.

The success here inspired them with fresh courage, and they went from post to post until they had destroyed the whisky at all the trading posts in their vicinity. As often happens after the excitement of a radical reform, a reaction took place in the spring, although the remainder of the winter was unusually free from disturbance. With the opening of navigation, kegs and barrels of a suspicious nature came up, addressed to some of these same men who had signed the resolutions for reform, and they were seen with kegs of whisky going to trade with the Indians who committed the murder, exhibiting as much eagerness for the prospective profits as they had in the reformatory movement.

Drake, the partner of Rust, was killed in the same way a few years later, trafficking in whisky with the Indians.

The first white woman in Stillwater was Mrs. Paul Carli, now Mrs. Christopher Carli, whose arrival with Joseph R. Brown has already been chronicled. Mrs. Allen came next. In 1845, what is now Stillwater, rejoiced in eight women; Mrs. Carli, Mrs. Allen, Mrs. Andrew Mackey, Mrs. Anson Northrup and her two sisters, Mrs. Jesse Taylor and Mrs. William Cove, Mrs. S. Nelson and Miss Sarah L. Judd.

First carpenters. Jacob Fisher, who came in the winter of 1842-3, has been already mentioned as a mill-wright. He built the Minnesota house, the only one of the early hotels now standing. Nelson Goodenough and Edwin Phillips came with the mill company in the fall of 1843. G. W. Battles landed here in the fall of 1846, and built the old St. Croix house in the summer of 1847. William M. May is said to have followed the trade longer than any one now a carpenter in Stillwater.

Early painters. Miller and Cogswell opened a paint-shop about 1849, on Main street, and Cogswell painted about thirty-five years ago, the old sign on the Minnesota, spelled M-i-n-e-s-o-t-a. Some may be ignorant of the original spelling of the name of the state. It was spelled as on this old sign, with one "n," until changed by act of congress in accordance with a resolution offered by Joseph R. Brown and adopted by the convention held at Stillwater, August 14th, 1848, preceding the organization of the territory of Minnesota.

H. Kattenberg opened the first clothing store in 1847, followed by Gerhart, J. E. Schlenk and others. F. C. Cutler is the oldest in the trade at present, in our city.

H. K. McKinstry opened the first meat-market in the rear of the building which stood where Keru's shoe shop now stands, followed by Wells, Louis Bogan, Dick Sinclair and others.

William Holcombe and R. B. Johnson opened the first livery stable about 1850. They sold, in 1855, to C. A. Bromley, who in a few years took in S. S. Denton as partner. The latter sold after a time and started a stable on Second street, joined by A. J. Orff. Orff still continues, likewise Bromley, who is the oldest livery man now engaged in the business.

The first grist-mill was a small affair, about where the engine house now stands and obtained its power from the old saw-mill. It was built in 1850 by Samuel Bolles, but was swept away in 1852 by the land slide.

About 1854 Ambrose Secrest built a grist-mill at Baytown, now South Stillwater, for custom business. He still continues.

Mr. Sublett kept a little confectionery store in 1848.

A. M. Crosby opened a gunsmith shop in 1850, in a house near where Daniel Elliott's boarding

house now stands. He was followed by C. Feis about 1851, Major Van Vorhes and others.

Mrs. A. Eldridge made daguerreotypes first in the spring of 1848, and continued in Stillwater two years; succeeded by Truax, Everett and others.

Robert Putz opened the first tinshop in this city in the spring of 1854, on Main street. He was succeeded by Capron and Morris, and this firm by Edward Capron, who has continued almost constantly from that date to the present.

Martin Johnson and R. C. Johnson came to Stillwater in 1854, and opened a jewelry store. They have been succeeded by Pierson, B. Illingworth, W. J. Stein and Joseph Taenhauser. Mr. Stein has outlived his fellow craftsmen and is still engaged in the business.

A bakery was opened by R. Hussey in 1850. His shop was on a cross street, running from Third to Chestnut, near the present site of the post-office; he only remained two years, and was succeeded by Jacob Seibert in 1856, who continued till the war in 1861, enlisted in the Second Minnesota, and was killed at the battle of Chickamauga.

William Armstrong, colored, opened a barber shop in the summer of 1866. Charles Sandretzky came to Stillwater one year later and engaged in this business for about twelve years then moved to Minneapolis. Joseph A. Tanner opened a shop about 1865, in the basement of the Minnesota house; he is the oldest barber in the city.

Henry McKenty, R. F. Slaughter and F. O. J. Smith, were among the first real estate men in this growing and active city. Thompson, Parker and Mower began in this special line in 1855 and were the prime movers in the boom of 1856-'57.

Norbert Kimmick commenced the brewery business in 1850, on the corner of Chestnut and Third streets, now occupied by W. Zuercher. His apparatus for brewing was in the kitchen where the family lived. His successors in business have been Frank Aiple, G. Knipps, J. Wolf and H. Tepass.

Bell and Carter opened a book-store as early as 1855; F. G. Brown in 1856; the first was located where Selleck now is; the second where Rohrbach's clothing store now stands. A. Eldridge is the oldest now in this business in Stillwater.

Dr. C. Carli opened a broker's office in the old

Lake House in 1855. Darling, Carswell and Scheffer started a bank in 1856, in a little wood building located where the First National bank now stands. This firm, after a few years changed, and was known as Scheffer and Thompson's bank, and subsequently merged into the present First National bank.

Thomas Lowery started the first furniture store in the city, located where Wolf's liquor store now stands. He commenced in 1854, and sold out to M. S. Willard in 1856, who continued the business till the fall of 1880, when it passed into the hands of J. Fowler, Jr. Philip Muller has been in this business for the last twenty years and Simonet for about fifteen years.

Cutler and Cogswell started the first foundry, located at what is now South Stillwater, about 1855, the business did not prove a success, and soon closed up. This line of mechanical enterprise under the management of Isaac Staples, D. M. Swain and Seymour, Sabin and Company is doing a prosperous business.

The Peckham brothers, opened a boot and shoe store in 1855; their place of business was on Main street between Chestnut and Myrtle; followed in a few years by Wilson and Larson, and J. Kaiser. The first shoe-maker was Conrad Brown, father of Jacob Brown, a resident of this city. Mr. Brown commenced business in 1852, and having occasion to go to St. Louis, was drowned on the way.

Governor William Holcombe was the first surveyor of logs and lumber; Mahlon Black and Harvey Wilson were first surveyors of land.

John Morgan opened a saloon in 1848, located in Nelson's block; he was followed by Berry and Farmer and plenty of others.

The first post-office was established January 14th, 1846, Mr. Elam Greeley, first post-master.

The first circus spread its tent in Stillwater in the summer of 1850, under the name of Antonio Brothers. Adeline Patti, when but twelve years of age, sang in Pugsley's hall, in the summer of 1854. Ole Bull accompanied her. Mr. Bull remained in the city a fortnight, went a fishing, and invested in town lots.

The first steamboat that attempted to land at the point where Stillwater is located, was the Otter, under Captain Harris, which brought up the company's outfit in the fall of 1843. The

next spring a regular line was established, and during the summer, boats visited the place once every two weeks, running regularly between Stillwater and Galena. The first boat of this line was the Lynx, under Captain Hooper.

Before 1848, the settlement had made a decided advance, and the first measures were taken in the summer of 1848 looking toward a town. The government survey had been made and soon after Harvey Wilson surveyed and platted the village of Stillwater. Previously and at this time no title to land had been given legally, nor could such title be secured until the original claims were proved up and the entries made. In the meantime claims had been divided and subdivided by various transfers and transactions in anticipation of the land sale. The sale came in 1848, and in view of the circumstances it was deemed necessary that some one be selected to bid off the tract embracing the town-site as agent for all the parties interested. The title would then rest in him, to be subsequently deeded to the various individuals interested. John McKusick was selected to perform this responsible duty, since by purchase of the interests of some of the original owners he had become the largest owner. A bond was requested of him for the faithful performance of the trust. This he cheerfully gave and honorably performed the duty imposed. After returning from the sale he deeded lots already sold, to citizens.

March 4th, 1854, the town was incorporated by act of legislation. The charter has three times been amended, in 1870, 1873 and 1874.

In 1852 occurred the great "landslide" which was of so important a character, both in the disaster it wrought at the time, and the change it produced in the topography of the town, as to entitle it to a place in the integral part of this history and dignify it above a simple incident.

The position of McKusick's lake and the canal over the bluff has been described in connection with the first mill enterprise.

This was the scene of the disaster. After years of peaceful submission on the part of the lake and little stream to the dictation of its new lords, in the direction of its discharge, a rebellion took place in the spring of 1852.

Rain had fallen almost incessantly during the month of April until the sandy soil of the bluffs

was soaked to about the consistency of children's mud-pies, and would almost flow of itself. The lake above the bluffs was very full, and the little creek had become a boisterous stream.

This condition continued until May. On the 12th and 13th a heavy fall of rain occurred, but May 14th a terrible thunder-storm burst over the lake and bluffs in such volumes that the stream washed out the base of the high banks on each side, and the soft mass above slid down into the stream to be carried along by its violent current. One slide followed another, forming occasional dams by collections of debris, until an accumulated force would sweep away the barrier and carry increased power of destruction in its course.

The extent of the disaster and the changes in surface wrought may be conjectured from the summary. The banks of the stream on both sides, one hundred feet wide by fifty in height, for a distance of two hundred rods, was swept out and deposited where a portion of the business part of Stillwater now stands. The extent of ground covered was about six acres to an average depth of ten feet.

Before daylight of the memorable 14th of May, some of the citizens heard "the voice of many waters," and looking out of their windows saw rushing down the ravine, trees, gravel and mud. Nothing impeded its course as it rushed on, covering barns, small tenements, shops and three small rafts of lumber, moored in the neck of the lake which bends up toward the bluffs. William Willim had the day previous brought the rafts for buildings about to be constructed.

The lower story of the mill was completely filled with dirt and the machinery buried. It was thought to be ruined, but after the flood had subsided the water from the canal was turned into the mill, and the entire deposit removed; even the large wheel entirely covered was relieved and made ready to run again by the washing from the canal. Indeed the condition of the mill was found to be greatly improved by the banks of sand that braced up its sides, and, further, the quagmire on the low-lands was fitted for building sites, now occupied by many of the business houses of the city. The improvement extended to the shore of the lake, where the landing was made much more convenient by raising the banks.



It is not to be wondered at that when John McKusick surveyed the prospect o'er on the momentous morning, that his heart sank, and he imagined himself a ruined man, for mill, store and land appeared a complete wreck, and he would not at first listen to an encouraging view, which some of his neighbors attempted to point out. When the clearing up began from the cellar of the store, various articles were dug out, but three barrels of pork, not found at that time, were exhumed three years later, when further explorations were made, and were found in a perfect state of preservation. A few years proved, what threatened financial ruin to Mr. McKusick, to be really almost a bonanza. Land rated at \$1.25 per acre, soon advanced to \$50 and \$500. One of the editors of the day facetiously remarked that it was a very extraordinary movement of real estate. The development of years has robbed the sentence of its wit and converted it into a prophecy.

A peculiar relic. In the winter of 1857-8, the workmen, engaged in excavation on Third street, near Myrtle, exhumed what is supposed to be the tusk of a mastodon. It was six feet long, curving slightly and pointed. Its grayish color and brittle texture bear witness to its long burial under the bluff. It was found in a horizontal position thirty-six feet below the surface. A section of this curiosity is on exhibition at the historical society in St. Paul.

In the early days, before Stillwater became a place of importance and before railroads brought daily freight and mail, the arrival of a steamboat was an important event. From a clipping we learn that the levee, during the summer of 1856, was the scene of excitement on the arrival of each boat. Hundreds thronged the wharf, business men in expectation of freight, politicians in quest of election news, some to see the boat and others to be in the excitement.

This continued until the close of navigation. During the summer, the steamer Banjo made frequent excursions with a theatrical troupe, who had a stage on board and performed their plays. On a certain evening the troupe arrived and announced a performance on board the boat in the evening. Many of the young men were anxious to attend who had not received payment for services from the mills for some time, and were out of money.

Some brought bunches of shingles from the yards of their respective employers, which were accepted instead of money as admission fee. Others, for the want of money or shingles, were excluded and determined to vent their spite on the boat. At the close of the performance, after the citizens had all left the boat, the malcontents showered it with a volley of stones, which attack the men on board returned with powder and shot, and a lively scene ensued. Both parties beat a retreat, the boys in some confusion to a safe distance and the boat in as good order as the darkness of the night would permit. The Banjo never returned and the extent of her damage was not known. "No one was hurt on our side."

#### FLOODS.

The river and lake St. Croix is subject to floods during the months of May and June. The banks are high and usually hold the spring freshets. In the spring and early summer of 1850 a general freshet occurred, caused by heavy snows on the upper St. Croix and the long continued warm rains. The streets in the lower parts of the city were not as high then as now by some feet. The whole lower part of the town was inundated. Several small buildings along the lake were removed from their foundations and two of them floated down the lake. In the month of June the boat "Argo" moored in front of the Minnesota house in Main street, and let her passengers off on the steps of the hotel. The water was about four or five feet deep in the street, so that the boat found no difficulty. Again in June, 1859, another freshet occurred, fully equal to that of 1850. The water rose some three inches higher than in 1850, but owing to the fillings caused by the land slide and the hand of man, the water did not reach Main street, though the cellars and warehouses bordering the lake were filled. No serious damage was done. The office of the Boom corporation, at the foot of Chesnut street, was raised from its foundation, but being secured by cables, was saved. The contents of cellars, stores and some warehouses along the lake were removed, causing some loss and inconvenience. A number of these freshets have occurred from time, but since the extensive filling no damage or serious inconvenience has been sustained.

Perilous position. During a severe thunder

storm, which passed over the city on the evening of May 12th, 1879, Julius Duel, one of the proprietors of the St. Croix Post, a German paper of this city, published by Schermuly and Duel, started to go with Miss Emma Schermuly, a young lady about eighteen, daughter of the senior proprietor, to their house in Schulenburg's addition. Going up Main street to a point opposite the Novelty carriage works, they found the street submerged and almost impassible. They, therefore, turned and went on the railroad supposing it to be dryer and the safest way home. The track is upon a trestle work, but tightly boarded, until the span is reached through which logs are run into Staples' mill-pond. From this point a double row of plank, one upon each side, below the level of the track, extends to the end of the trestle. Pedestrians are compelled to walk on these narrow plank or on the bare ties. They chose the plank and would have passed safely, but suddenly two dazzling flashes of lightning completely blinded both. When Duel recovered, an instant after, the girl was gone, and a scream from the dark water twenty feet below, told that she had fallen into the deep water of the lake. He immediately leaped after her, and coming to the surface he saw, by another flash of lightning, the girl just sinking, probably the second time. Duel swam and seized her, and after considerable persuasion, calmed her excitement so that she released the convulsive hold with which she had nearly drowned them both. By the light of successive flashes, he swam with his burden to a log, and from that to another directly under a rope attached at one end to the spiling, and at the other to a trail of logs.

With considerable difficulty the girl was raised on the log, with a hold on the rope, where they rested for a time, as Duel was nearly exhausted with the efforts already made. He soon attempted a reconnoitre by swimming away from the log, but, as often as he swam away the exhausted girl would be tumbled into the water by the waves. Finding these attempts futile, he resumed his position and commenced to halloo for help. Fortunately it was near at hand in the persons of Joseph Carli and another gentleman who were taking the same route our unfortunates were following on their way home.

Some delay was occasioned, after their perilous

position was ascertained. A boat was sought at Staples' mill, but none was found, and afterward at Nelson and Company's mill, where the watchman, misunderstanding the pressing demand, refused the boat. A rope and lantern was finally secured at Staples' mill, and with some difficulty, owing to the continuing storm, first the girl and afterward Duel were hauled up on the trestle, completely exhausted by their exertions, and benumbed by the cold water in which they had been for half an hour. During all this time the rain was pouring in torrents and the wind blowing almost a hurricane. Taken as a whole, it was one of the most remarkable escapes from drowning that has ever occurred in this vicinity, and too much praise cannot be accorded to Mr. Duel for his fearless risk of life, and to the rescuers of both who by prompt action saved both.

## CHAPTER LXVIII.

### CITY OFFICIAL ROSTER.

The city was granted a charter in the winter of 1854, and organized by electing the following officers on the first Monday in April, 1854: John McKusick, mayor; C. D. Gillillan, recorder; W. H. Mower, treasurer; Jonathan E. McKusick, marshal; J. C. York, J. N. Masterman, C. Carli, councilmen.

1855. John Fisher, mayor; John J. Robertson, recorder; G. M. Stickney, treasurer; Asa B. Green, marshal; J. N. Masterman, Mahlon Black, Robert Hasty, councilmen. May 2d, John D. Turnbull, marshal, *vice* A. B. Green, ineligible; June 9th, W. C. Penny, marshal, *vice* Turnbull; August 27th, M. Johnson, treasurer, *vice* Stickney, resigned.

1856. William Willim, mayor; A. C. Bryant, recorder; Isaac Staples, Louis Hospes, L. H. Foss, councilmen; W. J. Anderson, marshal; Martin Johnson, treasurer; Mahlon Black, surveyor; C. Carli, Horace McKinstry, John Fisher, appointed board of health, May 8d.

1857. Albert Stinson, mayor; Francis O. J.

Smith, recorder; Isaac Staples, Michael McHale and C. Carli, councilmen; Joseph C. Mason, justice; Dennis Sullivan, marshal; S. S. Murdock, treasurer; Myron Shepard, surveyor; S. Trussel, appointed justice, September 19th; Mahlon Black, councilman, *vice* Staples, resigned September 26th.

1858. A. B. Gorgas, mayor; Myron B. Hill, recorder; J. S. Proctor, Mahlon Black and L. H. Foss, councilmen; Robert Hasty, marshal; David Brown, treasurer; J. B. Preston, attorney; Alfred Muller, physician; F. R. Delano, surveyor.

1859. T. M. Fullerton, mayor; J. D. McComb, recorder; William McKusick, William M. May and S. M. Register, councilmen; Thomas Sinclair, marshal; E. A. Folsom, treasurer; H. R. Murdock, attorney; B. F. Babcock and A. Eldridge, board of health; A. Van Vorhes, justice.

1860. Mahlon Black, mayor; Robert W. Peckham, recorder; Albert Stinson, J. S. Davis and Wm. A. Clay, councilmen; Cyrus Stark, marshal; John J. Robertson, treasurer; H. R. Murdock, attorney.

1861. Mahlon Black, mayor; J. J. Stinson, recorder; J. S. Davis, Albert Stinson and Edward W. Durant, councilmen; Duncan Chisholm, marshal; Francis W. Noyes, treasurer; H. F. Noyes, F. R. Delano, board of health; L. E. Thompson, attorney.

1862. F. R. Delano, mayor; A. Eldridge, recorder; W. A. Clay, E. W. Durant and A. Stinson, councilmen; S. S. Murdock, justice; Duncan Chisholm, marshal; George Davis, treasurer; A. Eldridge, treasurer, *vice* Davis, resigned, May 13th.

1863. David Bronson, mayor; A. Eldridge, recorder; Joseph Schupp, S. Nelson and A. Stinson, councilmen; John Shortall, marshal; A. K. Doe, treasurer; A. C. Lull, justice.

1864. David Bronson, mayor; Charles J. Butler, recorder; Joseph Schupp, S. Nelson, A. Eldridge, councilmen; I. E. Staples, treasurer; John Shortall, marshal; William M. McCluer, appointed mayor, June 11th, *vice* Bronson, resigned; A. Eldridge, treasurer, *vice* Butler, resigned.

1865. William Grover, mayor; A. M. Dodd, recorder; Joseph E. Schlenk, A. C. Bromley and S. Nelson, councilmen; William M. McCluer, attorney; A. C. Hospes, treasurer; A. Van Vorhes, justice; John Shortall, marshal.

1866. William Willim, mayor; A. K. Doe, recorder; John S. Proctor, C. A. Bromley, and Jo-

seph E. Schlenk, councilmen; John S. May, marshal; A. C. Hospes and E. G. Butts, justices.

1867. William Willim, mayor; A. K. Doe, recorder; D. Bronson, E. W. Durant and John S. Proctor, councilmen; A. C. Hospes, treasurer; A. Van Vorhes, justice; P. E. Keefe, marshal; John S. May, marshal, September 18th, *vice* Keefe.

1868. C. J. Butler, mayor; William G. Bronson, recorder; J. C. Rhodes, D. Bronson and J. S. Proctor, councilmen; O. R. Ellis, treasurer; John Shortall, marshal; J. N. Castle, attorney.

1869. W. Holcombe, mayor; O. R. Ellis, recorder; D. Bronson, J. C. Rhodes, and Michael Moffat, councilmen; W. G. Bronson, treasurer; John Shortall, marshal; Duncan Chisholm, appointed marshal January 3d, 1870, *vice* Shortall.

1870. William Holcombe, mayor; W. S. Conrad, recorder; J. C. Rhodes, Michael Moffatt and Isaac Staples, councilmen; W. G. Bronson, treasurer; H. R. Murdock, attorney; John Shortall, chief of police; William McKusick, appointed mayor September 16th, *vice* Holcombe, deceased.

1871. William McKusick, mayor; W. S. Conrad, recorder; Michael Moffatt, Isaac Staples and E. L. Hospes, councilmen; Henry C. Shepard, treasurer; John Shortall, chief of police; H. R. Murdock, attorney.

1872. William McKusick, mayor; Ferdinand Schultz, recorder; Isaac Staples, Henry Westing, Patrick Moore, councilmen; H. C. Shepard, treasurer; John Lyons, chief of police; H. R. Murdock, attorney; W. S. Conrad, appointed recorder November 23d, *vice* Schultz.

1873. A. K. Doe, mayor; S. D. Bronson, treasurer; Patrick Moore, David Tozer, A. Taylor, first ward, J. S. Anderson, Samuel Matthews, T. Jassoy, second ward, George M. Seymour, Jacob A. Deragisch, third ward, alderman; J. S. Davis, Isaac Van Vleck, O. H. Comfort, justices; W. S. Conrad, recorder; J. N. Castle, attorney; J. C. Rhodes, W. D. Cutler, William Casey, board of health; John Lyons, chief of police.

1874. W. G. Bronson, mayor; William Oleson, treasurer; W. S. Conrad, clerk; Patrick Moore, David Tozer, A. Taylor, first ward, J. S. Anderson, Samuel Mathews, T. Jassoy, second ward, G. M. Seymour, A. Hausner, J. A. Deragisch, third ward, aldermen; J. L. Davis, Isaac Van Vleck, O. H.

Comfort, justices; Matthew Shortall, chief of police.

1875. W. G. Bronson, mayor; William Oleson, treasurer; Patrick Moore, David Tozer, A. Taylor, first ward, J. S. Anderson, S. Matthews, T. Jassoy, second ward, G. M. Seymour, A. Hausner, J. A. Deragisch, third ward, aldermen; J. S. Davis, C. P. Gregory, O. H. Comfort, justices; T. Jassoy, clerk; Matthew Shortall, chief of police.

1876. W. G. Bronson, mayor; F. A. Seymour, treasurer; J. C. Callinan, David Tozer, A. Tuor, first ward; J. S. Anderson, John Gardner, T. Jassoy, second ward; G. M. Seymour, A. Hausner, J. A. Deragisch, third ward, aldermen; E. A. Hopkins, clerk; Fayette Marsh, attorney, J. S. Davis, C. P. Gregory, C. E. Norgord, justices; Matthew Shortall, chief of police.

1877. E. W. Durant, mayor; F. E. Joy, treasurer; John O'Shaughnessy, A. Tuor, George S. Bronson, first ward; W. M. May, Phillip Miller, T. Jassoy, second ward; J. A. Deragisch, G. M. Seymour, A. Hausner, third ward, aldermen; E. A. Hopkins, clerk; Matthew Shortall, chief of police.

1878. John S. Proctor, mayor; F. E. Joy, treasurer; E. A. Hopkins, clerk; C. E. Norgord, judge of municipal court; Daniel Elliott, J. O'Shaughnessy, George S. Brown, first ward; Samuel Matthews, W. M. May, Philip Miller, second ward; A. C. Hospes, J. A. Deragisch, August Hausner, third ward, aldermen; F. S. McKusick, chief of police.

1879. John S. Proctor, mayor; F. E. Joy, treasurer; E. A. Hopkins, clerk; C. E. Norgord, judge of the municipal court; George S. Brown, Daniel Elliott, J. O'Shaughnessy, first ward; J. D. McComb, Samuel Matthews, W. M. May, second ward; G. M. Seymour, A. C. Hospes, J. A. Deragisch, third ward, aldermen; M. Shortall, chief of police.

1880. John S. Proctor, mayor; D. W. McKusick, treasurer; P. B. Smith, judge of the municipal court; E. A. Hopkins, clerk; A. L. Gillespie, George S. Brown, Daniel Elliott, first ward; J. H. Townshend, J. D. McComb, S. Matthews, second ward; J. A. Deragisch, G. M. Seymour, A. C. Hospes, third ward, aldermen; M. Shortall, chief of police.

## CHAPTER LXIX.

### THE FIRST MILL—LUMBER MILLS—MISCELLANEOUS MANUFACTURES OF STILLWATER.

In December, 1842, Jacob Fisher arrived at the Tamarack house, from St. Croix Falls, where he had gone the preceding spring. Here he boarded during the winter, and one day seeing what he supposed to be the tracks of a raccoon, on what was known as "Brown's creek," he followed them to what is now McKusick's lake. While there he took a general view of the surroundings, and being somewhat impressed, returned a few days later and explored the locality thoroughly. His practical eye discovered that there was a possibility of changing the course of Brown's creek, which entered the river above the present site of the Schulenberg and Boeckeler Lumber Company's mill, so that by turning the creek through the lake and giving a direct channel to the river, a rapid descent could be obtained and a good water power created at a very small expense. In June, 1843, he located a claim in the heart of the present city of Stillwater, with a view to eventually utilizing his mill site. He was a practical mechanic, but did not possess the means necessary to build and equip a mill; he therefore, after locating his claim, told of his discovery to Elam Greeley, Elias McKean and C. F. Leach, who were engaged with him in rafting logs on the lake, and also wrote to John McKusick, a friend who was then at Burlington, Iowa. These gentlemen at once investigated and found Mr. Fisher's canal proposition not only feasible, but very easy and perfectly practicable. Messrs. McKusick, McKean, Greeley and Leach went to St. Louis, where a company organization was effected and the machinery for a saw mill purchased, which was shipped on the steamer "St. Louis Oak," to Galena, Illinois, where it was transferred to the "Otter," commanded by Capt. Harris, arriving at its destination, October 10th, 1843. The company then purchased Fisher's claim and engaged him as mill-wright, to erect the "first-born" of what has since become one of the greatest lumber manufacturing cities in the North-west. A canal was cut from Brown's creek to McKusick's

lake, a distance of about sixty rods, and a dam constructed across the creek, thus diverting its channel into the lake. A canal through a bank of about fifty feet at the southern end of the lake, conveyed the water to a ravine which conducted it by a direct route to the river, giving a fall of about one hundred and fifty feet, from the lake to the river. The erection of the mill was commenced at once and finished the following spring. It was in size, 42x80 feet, two stories high, and was located near where Web. McKusick's livery stable now stands. The machinery consisted of two sash saws and one lath machine; the capacity was about twelve thousand feet in twenty-four hours. It was a belt-gear mill and run by an over-shot wheel of thirty feet diameter. It commenced running in the spring of 1844 and was in operation steadily for ten years, then only at intervals for the next five years, when a grist-mill was added, and soon the old saw-mill wholly disappeared. McKusick's lake has since been purchased by the Stillwater Water Company, the canal has been dammed up and the water turned into the main which supplies the city.

#### THE SECOND MILL.

The second parties to erect a saw-mill were Sawyer and Heaton, who built where the "St. Croix Lumber Mills" now stand. Jacob Fisher was the mill-wright, and it was built in the spring of 1850; it contained one sash saw and one lath machine. It was run by steam, and the capacity was about five thousand in twenty-four hours. This mill was destroyed by fire in the spring of 1852, but was at once re-built by Sawyer and Heaton, Jacob Fisher again being the mill-wright. The new mill contained one sash saw, one muley saw and one lath machine, with a capacity of ten thousand per day. In 1853, Mr. Heaton sold his interest to William Lowell, and the firm name was changed to Lowell and Sawyer, which continued until 1855, when William Clay purchased a third interest, and the firm was known as Clay, Lowell and Sawyer, for a couple of years, when Lowell retired, and Clay and Sawyer conducted the business until 1866, but were not very successful, and the property passed into the hands of S. Atlee and Company. This firm owned it until the summer of 1869, when it was

purchased by Isaac Staples, who is the present proprietor. It is now known as the

#### ST. CROIX LUMBER MILLS.

Mr. Staples became the owner of this establishment in July, 1869, and immediately commenced to re-model and improve, putting in entirely new machinery and making it, at that time, one of the finest mills in the state. In it he has manufactured, during the past ten years, many million feet of lumber, and has given employment to hundreds of men. He has recently given the mill a thorough overhauling, and added many improvements, and we will now give the reader a brief description of this hive of industry, which employs an average of one hundred and seventy-six men.

The mill proper is 44x105 feet, and contains two rotary saws, with a capacity of seventy-five thousand per day; one three-saw lath machine, and one six-saw lath bolter, with a capacity of forty thousand per day; and two shingle machines with a daily capacity of sixty thousand, besides the necessary edgers and trimmers.

The gang department is 20x96 feet, and contains one forty-saw gang, one four-saw edger, and five cutting off saws, trimmers, etc., with a daily capacity of sixty thousand feet.

The planing department is 32x66 feet, and contains one tongue and grooving machine, with a capacity of twenty thousand per day; one surfacing machine, capable of double surfacing thirty thousand per day; one moulding machine, with a daily capacity of five thousand; one sticker, one forty inch re-saw, and one siding saw.

The engine room is 42x44 feet, sixteen feet high, and is built of stone. The engine is of one hundred and sixty-five horse-power, and was built by the North Star Iron Works, Minneapolis; it has a twenty-six inch cylinder and thirty inch stroke, with eighty revolutions per minute.

There are six boilers, twenty-two feet long and forty inches in diameter, with two fifteen inch flues in each. The water furnished this engine is by a Knowles and Sibley pump, with a twelve inch steam cylinder and twelve inch stroke.

The breeching from this engine leads into a smoke stack, which is built of brick and stone, eighty feet high and resting on a stone base, fourteen feet square.

Mr. Staples also does an extensive logging

business, employing in the various departments, upwards of six hundred men and nearly two hundred horses. During the winter of 1880-'81, sixteen different camps were in operation, located as follows: three on Ann river, one on Upper Snake river, one on Chesley brook, two on Straight river, one on Chase's brook, two on St. Croix river, three on Moose river, two on Lower Snake river and one on Casey brook.

About forty million feet of logs are put in the river at these camps during the winter. The mill manufactures from fifteen to eighteen millions, and the balance are sold to parties who do not bank enough logs for their own use, or who bank none at all.

The supplies for the different camps are conveyed by the following routes: to Isaac Staples Kettle River Station, on the St. Paul and Duluth railroad, seventy-five miles from Stillwater, where Mr. Staples has a ware-house, store, stable and boarding house, thence on a road forty-five miles long, cut through the forest to Moose river, which reaches all the camps on Moose river, Upper St. Croix and Chase's brook. From the same station a road is made twenty-seven miles west and reaches the Chesley brook and Upper Snake camps. The Ann river and Lower Snake supplies are shipped to Pine City, where Mr. Staples has a ware-house and agent, and thence by "tote" teams to the camps. The nearest railroad point to the Casey brook camp, is Chandler, on the North Wisconsin railroad, to which all the supplies are shipped.

#### SCHULENBURG AND BOECKELER LUMBER COMPANY'S MILLS.

In the fall of 1853, F. Schulenburg and A. Boeckeler, of St. Louis, under the firm name of Schulenburg and Boeckeler, commenced excavating and preparing grounds for a mill on the site now occupied by the Schulenburg and Boeckeler Lumber Company's mill in this city. Mr. Louis Hoespes arrived soon after and superintended the work. The mill commenced running in the spring of 1855 and was completed during that season. The motive power consisted of, four boilers twenty-two feet long, with forty-two inch shells and two engines, one fourteen and the other sixteen inch cylinder, and both forty inch stroke. The amount of lumber manufactured

the first season was from two and a half to three million feet. The first sawing was done with an old fashioned sash saw, but during the summer, a gang, containing some twenty saws was put in, and the next winter, a flooring rotary was added. During the winter of 1856-7, the old sash saw was taken out and a small live gang of eighteen saws was put in its place; large sums of money were expended in improvements from year to year.

In April, 1857, Louis Hoespes became a partner and the firm name was changed to Schulenburg, Boeckeler & Co. In the winter of 1855-6, a stock gang of twenty-four saws was added to the machinery and the original gang was built over and changed to a forty-inch slabbing gang. The fourteen by forty-inch engine was also removed and a larger one put in its place, having a twenty-inch cylinder and thirty inch stroke, another boiler was also added to the original four.

In June, 1868, a fifty-six inch rotary was put in. During the winter of 1873-4, a sixth boiler was added, and the old steam dome and mud-drum replaced by new ones, and the boilers generally overhauled; and thus reconstructed and improved, this mill slashed the logs with new energy, and did a steady business until May 16th, 1877, when the whole structure was destroyed by fire.

Hardly had the ruins ceased to smoke, when the enterprising company were on the ground with new plans and specifications, and the present large mill was soon commenced, and pushed to completion. This building is 84x132 feet, and is a double mill throughout. It contains two thirty-six saw gangs, and two double rotaries, with a capacity of from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and seventy-five thousand per day; one shingle machine with a capacity of one hundred thousand, and two gang lath machines, with a capacity of sixty thousand per day. The building, consisting of the engine room, machine and blacksmith shop, is 40x60 feet, and is built of brick, with an iron roof. The annual product of this mill is from thirty to thirty-five million feet of lumber, fourteen to fifteen million shingles and ten to twelve million lath. Two hundred men are employed in the different departments of these mills.

On January 1st, 1878, another change was made in the company, Louis Hoespes retiring and

Charles W. Behrens and E. L. Hoespes becoming members of the Stillwater firm, and also of the firms of Schulenburg and Boeckeler, and A. Boeckeler and Company of St. Louis.

The next change was made February 14th, 1880, when the Stillwater firm of Schulenburg, Boeckeler and Company, and the St. Louis firms of Schulenburg and Boeckeler, and A. Boeckeler and Company, were incorporated under the laws of the state of Missouri, and the firm name was adopted of Schulenburg and Boeckeler Lumber Company, with the following officers: A. Boeckeler, president, E. L. Hoespes, vice president; Charles W. Behrens, secretary; and L. C. Hirschberg, treasurer.

The products of the Stillwater department are rafted, and towed by its own boats, to the St. Louis yards, where is located a large planing-mill, a saw-mill and extensive lumber yards. they handle at that point about sixty million feet of lumber annually. Besides the business above mentioned, they have lumbering interests to some extent on the Chippewa river.

#### NORTHWESTERN MILLS.

Ilersey, Bean and Brown, proprietors. In the fall of 1853, Isaac Staples came to Minnesota, located a large amount of pine lands and decided to engage in the lumber business at this point. Accordingly he returned to Old Town, Maine, where he organized the firm of Ilersey, Staples and Company, and in the spring of 1854, Mr. Staples and his partner arrived at Stillwater and commenced the erection of Ilersey, Staples and Company's, mills. This mill, through much changed and greatly improved, is still in active service, in the yards of Ilersey, Bean and Brown. It contained, when completed, one muley saw, three sash saws, one live gang and one small circular; the capacity was about forty thousand per day. It also contained a shingle and lath machine. In April, 1861, the firm of Ilersey, Staples and Company settled up and dissolved, and a new company was formed under the name of Ilersey, Staples and Hall, which continued until October 1st, 1866, when Mr. Hall retired, and the firm name was changed to Ilersey, Staples and Bean. This company, however, was confined to lumber business only. The mercantile business which, from the beginning had been

conducted in connection with the lumbering, was now made a separate thing, and a new company formed under the name of Ilersey, Staples and Doe, who took charge of the mercantile business.

In 1871, Mr. Staples sold his third interest in the company of Ilersey, Staples and Bean, to Gen. S. F. Ilersey, and the firm was changed to Ilersey, Bean and Company, and in May, 1872, E. S. Brown purchased a third interest, or that sold by Staples to Ilersey, and the firm name was changed to Ilersey, Bean and Brown, as it still remains.

Although many important changes and improvements were made in this establishment from 1854 to 1872, yet there was still room for more improvement. During the winter of 1872-3 the mill was remodeled and rebuilt, and a large amount of new machinery put in. Although a certain amount of improvements and changes are necessary each year, yet there have been no material changes in the mill to the present time. The mill is 66x150 feet, and contains one forty-six saw gang, one double rotary, and one muley saw, with a daily capacity of ninety thousand feet, two shingle machines, with a daily capacity of one hundred thousand, and one lath machine, with a daily capacity of fifty thousand. The machinery in this mill is propelled by two engines, one twenty-four and one twelve inch cylinder, and each with thirty inch stroke; eighty revolutions per minute is the speed of each. There are six cylinder boilers, thirty feet long with thirty-two inch shells, and three return flue boilers twenty-four feet long, with forty-two inch shells.

In 1873, this company erected another mill about an eighth of a mile below the one above described, but in the same yard. This mill was constructed especially for the purpose of sawing long lumber for railroad bridges, etc., and to facilitate this scheme a cutting off saw is in operation on the pond; which is run by steam, thus enabling them to cut a log any desired length before removing it from the water. Also a loading machine is in the yard, by which all long and heavy timber is loaded on the cars; this is also worked by steam.

The mill is 50x160 feet and contains one double rotary with a capacity of fifty thousand per day, one shingle machine with a capacity of thirty thousand per day, and one lath machine with a capacity of fifty thousand per day. It has also

three planing machines, three re-sawing machines and one edger, with all the necessary trimmers, etc. The engine is a twenty inch cylinder and forty-eight inch stroke, with three Bessemer, steel boilers, twenty-six feet long and forty-two inch shell. The smoke from both these mills, is conveyed in tunnels running under ground to the bluff near by, and thus into the smoke stacks which are there located. In the yard is located two "Curran and Wilcox's dry kilns," which are used principally for drying shingles and lath, so as to make them lighter for shipment. Prior to 1872, all the lumber manufactured at this mill was rafted and sent down the river, but as railroad facilities were then obtained, nearly all the lumber has since been shipped by rail. As a protection from fire, a reservoir has been built on the bluff above the mills, the bottom of which is higher than the ridge-poles of the buildings; the capacity is eight hundred hogsheads, and it is connected with the mills by an iron pipe, which runs the entire length of the yard. These mills give employment during the summer season, to two hundred and twenty-five men in all departments. They produce annually about eighteen million feet of lumber and nine million each of lath and shingles. The mills and yards occupy five-sixths of a mile lake front. No traveling salesmen are employed by this firm, all sales being conducted either by correspondence or personal interview at the office. Since 1877, Hersey, Bean and Brown have conducted a general store in connection with their lumber business. The first two years they occupied rooms in Hersey and Staple's block, but have since erected a store adjoining their yards where the business is now carried on. This company cuts from ten to twelve million feet of logs each winter, the balance for use is purchased from other parties. During the winter of 1880-1, they had four camps, at which were employed one hundred and thirty men, forty horses and seventy-two oxen.

#### THE C. N. NELSON LUMBER COMPANY'S MILL.

This mill was built in 1873 by Seymour, Sabin and Company. It contained at that time one rotary, with the necessary edgers, trimmers, etc., and had a capacity of fifty thousand feet per day. It also contained a shingle and lath machine, and was considered at that time one of the best

mills in the valley. This company operated the mill until 1878, when the property was leased to D. M. Sabin and C. N. Nelson under the firm name of C. N. Nelson and Company. About this time the mill was greatly improved, and among other additions was a twenty-seven saw gang, which is said to be the "fastest" gang in the state, attaining a speed of two hundred and sixty strokes per minute. An addition to the mill building was also made at this time, and the shingle and lath machines moved thereto. The above-mentioned lease was for a term of two years, at the expiration of which time a new organization was effected by the consolidation of the "St. Louis River Lumber Company" and the "C. N. Nelson and Company." The name of new firm is the "C. N. Nelson Lumber Company," and was incorporated in September, 1880. The "St. Louis River Lumber Company" was an organization in which D. M. Sabin and C. N. Nelson were largely interested, their scene of operations being on the St. Louis river, with a saw-mill in process of erection at the time of consolidation, located at "Knife Falls."

The officers of the "C. N. Nelson Lumber Company" are: C. N. Nelson, president; C. H. Graves, of Duluth, vice-president; P. M. Ranney, Knife Falls, secretary, and W. R. Merriam, St. Paul, treasurer.

The mill at Stillwater is 36x150 feet and contains one twenty-one-saw gang and one rotary, with a capacity of ninety thousand per day; one shingle machine, forty thousand; and one lath machine of thirty-five thousand daily capacity. Eighty-five men are employed in and about the mill and yards during the season, and the annual capacity is fourteen million feet of lumber, seven million shingles, and five million lath. The lumber manufactured at this mill is shipped almost exclusively by rail to southern and western markets. There are two engines used in driving the machinery; one is a twenty inch cylinder and thirty inch stroke; and the other is a fourteen inch cylinder and twenty-two inch stroke; the combined power of the two is one hundred and fifty horse. There are five boilers, twenty feet long and forty-two inch shell each.

The C. N. Nelson Lumber Company have also a large logging business in operation; their camps are located as follows: six on Ground House



river, one on Main Snake river, one on Hanging Horn lake, one on Sand creek in Minnesota, one on South fork of Clam river, two on Apple river, and one on Upper Namekagon river, making in all thirteen camps, at which are employed about three hundred men, ninety horses, and thirty-six oxen. The supplies to these camps are shipped over the St. Paul and Duluth railroad, and toted from the various stations. During the past winter upwards of twenty-six million feet of logs were banked at these camps, all for the company's own use at their mills in this city and Lakeland, at which latter point the firm has recently completed a very fine mill, a description of which appears in the Lakeland chapter. In addition to the above logging operations about twenty million feet of logs were banked this year by them on the St. Louis river, which of course required nearly as large a force of men and teams in the woods as above detailed. This company also owns some sixty or seventy acres of land in the city of St. Paul, on which they have located a planing mill and three lumber yards.

#### MCKUSICK, ANDERSON AND COMPANY'S MILL.

This mill is located on the Wisconsin side of the river, at the east end of the bridge, directly opposite Stillwater. It was built in the spring of 1870, and is 32x124 feet, two stories high. During the first four years it was a circular mill, but the increase of business necessitated additional machinery, and in the spring of 1874, a twenty-four-saw gang and a shingle machine were added. A new engine was put in with an eighteen inch cylinder and twenty-four inch stroke, and in 1878 two more boilers were added, making four in all.

In 1879 a lath machine, planer and tongue and grooving machine were added. Eighty-five men are employed in this mill, yard and on the rafts. The daily capacity of the mill is fifty thousand feet of lumber, thirty thousand shingles and twenty thousand lath.

This firm does quite an extensive logging business in the winter season. They had six camps in operation during the winter of 1880-1, located as follows: three on Pokegama river, one on Chesley brook, one on upper Snake river and one on Hay creek. In these camps are engaged two hundred and twenty-five men, seventy-five horses

and ninety oxen; this includes those engaged in hauling supplies to the camps. About twenty million feet of logs were banked this season.

In addition to the above firms engaged in logging are the following:

#### DURANT, WHEELER AND COMPANY.

This company does not manufacture, but has twenty camps in the woods, viz. four on Snake river, one on Kettle river, one on Yellow river, two on the West Wisconsin railroad, one on Totogaticonce river, four on Apple river, six on Totogatic river, and one on Namekagon river, five hundred men and one hundred and eighty horses and oxen are employed; thirty-five millions were banked during the winter of 1880-'81.

#### JORDAN AND MATHEWS.

This company does not manufacture, but like Durant, Wheeler and Company, put their logs in for sale. They have four camps located as follows: two on Totogatic river, one on Clam river, and one on Chibonazie river; sixty-five men and seventy-two horses and oxen are employed; eight millions were banked last winter.

#### STILLWATER FLOUR MILLS.

The proprietors of this mill are a company formed under the state laws for the purpose of conducting a general flour and feed business. This company was formed in the fall of 1877, and the officers are: D. Bronson, president; R. F. Hersey, secretary; and L. Hospes, treasurer. The board of directors consists of the officers above mentioned, and D. M. Sabin, Henry Westing, Smith Ellison and Dr. P. H. Millard. The mill was built during the winter of 1877-'78, and commenced running in May of the latter year. It is 50x70 feet, and five stories high above the basement. To the left of the mill proper, is a brick addition 20x70 feet, the basement of which contains the engine and boilers, and the first floor, the mill office. The engine which furnishes the motive power is a Reynolds-Corliss condensing engine of one hundred and seventy-five horsepower, with a twenty inch cylinder, forty-two inch stroke, making seventy-eight revolutions per minute and is propelled by two boilers fourteen feet long and sixty inch shell. In the rear of the boiler room is the stone base upon which stands the circular brick smoke stack one hun-

dred and one foot high. Ample provisions have been made, to guard against a surprise by fire. On the left of the engine stands a Knowles pump, and near by it as well as on each floor of the mill is a hose carriage, containing sufficient hose to flood the whole mill in a very short space of time; a three inch stand pipe runs from the pump to the top of the mill with a hose attachment on each floor ready for use at a moments warning, as well as a number of Babcock extinguishers at various points in the mill.

The mill basement contains the line of shafting which runs the stones, and one Becker brush machine.

The first floor contains eight run of stone, three flour packers, one Beardslee scourer; the line of shafting that runs the corrugated rolls, and also a counter line which runs the porcelain rolls.

The second floor contains twelve sets of corrugated rolls, ten sets of porcelain rolls, six Advance middlings purifiers, and one cockle machine.

The third floor contains two Sturtevant fans, used for blowing shorts to the ware-house, six Advance middlings purifiers, one wheat grader and one set of chilled iron rolls.

The fourth floor contains one wheat heater, four aspirators, twenty-one flour bolts, one set of porcelain and one set of chilled iron rolls, one Barnard and Lea's separator, and two Advance middlings purifiers.

The fifth floor contains, besides dust rooms and elevator heads, one Richmond bran duster, one rolling screen and one grading reel. A steam coil for heating the mill is conveniently arranged on each floor. This was the second mill in the state, built on the Hungarian system of gradual reduction with porcelain rolls, for making patent flour, and is continually adding new machinery to enable it to keep its position as a first-class mill. The improvements for 1880-81 amount to nearly \$20,000, which brings the aggregate cost of the mill to about \$100,000. Thirty men are employed in this mill which runs day and night, and produces 400 barrels every twenty-four hours. The popular shipping brands are known as, "Bronson's Select," "Porcelain Roller," "Bun Hersey," and "Billy Boy."

#### TOWNSHEND ROLLER MILL.

This mill was built in the fall of the year 1872, by the Messrs. W. F. Cahill and J. H. Townshend. The mill was originally 40x50 feet, two stories high, and furnished with three run of stone, with a capacity of fifty barrels per day. The motive power was an overshot wheel, forty-four feet in diameter, probably the largest wheel of the kind ever built in the state. Water was drawn from the old McKusick brook. In 1873 the firm became Cahill, Townshend and Company, Barron Proctor becoming a partner. In 1875, Townshend bought out Cahill and the following year Townshend and Proctor built an addition on the north side of the original mill, 30x56 feet and four stories high, at the same time adding to and improving the older property, both being brick veneered. Six run of stone besides the feed mill, now responded to the force of the waterfall, upon the old wheel. The Hungarian system having proved satisfactory, this concern placed in '78, eight sets of smooth rollers, and in '79 and '80, added nine more sets. To make room for this improvement, the stones were all removed, with the exception of one run, which is still in use. Besides this, there is one run of stone used for grinding feed for use in the pineries. During the same year the roller system was introduced, the firm purchased a Corliss engine of one hundred horse power, which they enclosed in a room 30x42 feet, distinct from the boiler room, that contains the three boilers. In 1880 Mr. Proctor disposed of his interest to Mr. Townshend and the latter formed a partnership with D. M. Sabin, under the firm name of Townshend and Company. Facilities for handling the product of the mill were increased that year, by building a spur track from the St. Paul and Duluth railroad, with yard room for ten cars. They also fitted up commodious offices and flour rooms. The capacity of this mill is three hundred barrels per day, the principal brands manufactured being "Butterfly," "Crusade," "Baker's Extra," and "Standard," all well known in the market. The mill furnishes employment to twenty men, under the supervision of Henry Drews, head miller, who has been with this mill for the past seven years.

#### ST. CROIX FLOURING MILL.

This mill was built by Isaac Staples, in 1877.

It is 40x50 feet, and four stories high above the basement.

The first floor contains five run of stones, three sets of smooth rolls, one wheat separator, one feed run and two flour packers.

The second floor contains flour, wheat, corn, oat and bran bins, dust room, brush and magnet machines, two middlings purifiers, three two-reel bolting chests and seven sets of corrugated rolls.

The third floor contains one brush machine, one "Beardslee" scourer, eight middlings purifiers and five two-reel chests.

The fourth floor contains all the elevator heads, dust room, suction fan, flour mixer, graham cooler, etc. In the basement is the line of shafting that runs the stones, and one cobble machine.

On the first floor is the main driving pulley, six feet in diameter, with a twenty-two inch face, on the end of an iron shaft running direct to the engine, two hundred and thirty-five feet distant. The engine room is built by the side of that which contains the saw-mill engine, already described, and separated from it by a stone partition wall. It is also built of stone, 42x44 feet and sixteen feet high. The engine is an "Atlas Corliss," and has two boilers fourteen feet long and fifty inch shell, and each containing seventy-two three-inch flues. The engine is of one hundred and sixty horse-power, and the water is supplied by a pump of the same pattern as that described in the saw-mill article.

Twenty men are constantly employed, and the capacity is two hundred and fifty barrels per day. The principal brands are "Snow Flake," "Minnesota" and "Hiawatha."

#### AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS.

Seymour, Sabin and Company. The manufacturing interests of this company, conducted in the state prison, have grown to mammoth proportions. The first contractors for the convict labor, were Seymour and Willim, at a time when the inmates of the institution numbered but seventeen.

In the spring of 1868, they were succeeded by Seymour, Sabin and Company, the firm consisting of George M. Seymour, one of the early settlers of Stillwater, and also one of the first contractors for the convict labor, and D. M. and J. H. Sabin, who had recently arrived from one of the eastern states and settled in Minnesota.

The firm at this time employed about forty convicts and an equal number of citizen help in the manufacture of doors, sash, blinds, tubs, buckets and cooperage.

The partnership continued, the business in the meantime steadily increasing, until July, 1874, when the company felt the necessities of more capital to meet the demands of their growing trade, and formed a joint stock company, incorporating under the name of Seymour, Sabin and Company. They soon after commenced the manufacture of the threshing-machine, which, under their management, has become so justly celebrated, and has taken the front rank in the thresher family, until to-day the "Minnesota Chief" has a world-wide reputation, and its manufacturers have placed on the market more machines in a single year than any other manufactory in the world.

In addition to this extensive industry, they also do an aggregate business of over a quarter of a million dollars annually in doors, sash, cooperage, general office and bank fixtures, and furniture of all kinds in that line.

They have also established an extensive machine and boiler-shop, for the manufacture of portable farm engines, of which three hundred are being placed on the market the present year.

The firm has on its pay-rolls upward of six hundred men, being the largest of any single corporation in the state of Minnesota or the North-west.

In 1876, J. H. Sabin, the junior member and secretary of the company, was removed by death, the firm thus sustaining an irreparable loss by being deprived of the assistance and counsel of one of the brightest and most promising young men of the West. Although but twenty-seven years of age, he had acquired a standing and reputation in the business world, achieved by but few men of greater age.

He was succeeded in the concern by W. S. Goodhue, of Polo, Illinois, who has since been secretary, of the company, and takes entire charge of the general and field agents, of whom there is a multitude, in the interest of the "Minnesota Chief" thresher and other manufactures.

Major J. H. Elward, formerly of the St. Paul Harvester Works, holds the position of general superintendent of the machine department, and

is also the patentee of a number of valuable improvements on the threshing machine and horse-powers, likewise a traction and straw-burning engine which seems destined to go to the front and prove a profitable investment for the company, as well as a boon to the wheat raisers on the boundless prairies, where wood and coal is so expensive and difficult to obtain, and straw, which is a burden, is better and easier used for fuel than any other method of disposition.

George M. Seymour holds the office of vice-president and takes general charge of their building and outside operations, of which the company has enough to make a very large business of itself.

The president, D. M. Sabin, has held this responsible position from the time the company was organized, succeeding from the old firm to the same position in the corporation, involving the general and financial management of a concern whose monthly pay-roll may be counted by a score of thousands, and whose annual business far exceeds a million dollars.

This company until last year has been largely interested in the lumber business, having one of the most efficient and best appointed saw-mills on the St. Croix river. This, however, has been sold to the "C. N. Nelson Lumber Company," one of the most extensive lumber corporations in the Northwest, in which Mr. Sabin is one of the leading spirits. We here give a description of each department in these extensive works:

**Office.** On the first floor of the prison building, and to the right of the main entrance, is located Seymour, Sabin & Co.'s offices, in which a large force of book-keepers and accountants are constantly employed.

**Foundry.** This building is 85x120 feet, and contains two sixty inch cupolas, in which are melted twelve tons of iron per day. A forty horse-power engine adjoins the foundry, which furnishes power to run the cupola, fans and other machinery. In addition to the necessary amount of casting for the works, a large amount of job-work is done for parties in the city. Sixty-two men are on the pay-roll in this department.

**Machine shops.** This department occupies a room 48x112 feet and two stories. Eighty-five men are here employed, who operate the following described machinery: two planers, four bolt-

cutters, four longitudinal boring machines, eight upright drill presses, one boring bar, manufactured in the shop, and used for boring cylinders, one gang-drill machine, used for drilling cylinder bars; it drills eleven holes at once, and is one of the most useful machines in the establishment; one fifteen-inch stamping machine, fourteen vises, one full set of steel shell reamers, and gauge rings, ranging in size from five-eighths, to two and a half inches, one single and two double milling machines, one punching machine, three key-seating machines, and thirty-four turning-lathes. New machinery is being constantly added to this department.

**Blacksmith shop.** This building is 40x80 feet. Fourteen forges are in constant use, and about thirty men are employed. The shop contains one trip-hammer, one bolt-heading machine, capable of making six thousand bolts per day, large punches, shears, and all other necessary machinery.

**Hard and soft wood shops.** In these shops are prepared all the wood work for the "separators" and horse-powers.

There is one double surfacing machine, one tongue and grooving machine, one "Daniels" planer, one gang boring machine, circular saws, and a large amount of heavy machinery such as is generally used in working hard wood. From fifty-five to sixty men are employed in the two shops, which adjoin each other.

**Wagon shop.** In this building is made all the running gear for the separators, horse-powers and farm engines. It is 40x80 feet, and is well fitted up with all the latest improvements for setting axle skeins, turning spokes, gauge lathes, etc. About fifteen men are employed in this department.

**Setting-up room.** This room is 65x104 feet, and twenty-five men are employed in the different departments. Here all the separators and horse-powers are set up, the material being all prepared in the other departments and delivered here in bulk. The labor of setting up the separators is ingeniously divided into seven departments, the machine being moved along as fast as each set of men complete their part of the work. When they are finished, both separators and horse-powers are run from a half an hour to an hour, so that any inaccuracy in the mechanism may be detected

before leaving this room. They are then run on an elevator and hoisted to the paint shop, which is directly over the setting-up room, and where the machines are made ready for market. Upwards of thirty men are employed in this department.

**Farm engine shop.** This building is 40x112 feet. Twenty-five men are employed in the various departments of this shop, which is well supplied with flexible drills, forges, and all other machinery necessary to complete the machines with neatness and dispatch.

**Belt shop.** This adjoins the paint shop and gives employment to ten men, who manufacture the conveyancer, stacker, and all other belts used on the various machines manufactured, and also for use in the works.

**Planing mill.** This department gives employment to eight men, and contains all the machinery, such as surfacing, moulding, flooring machines, etc., usually found in a well appointed planing mill.

The carpenter and cabinet shop occupies a room 64x210 feet and furnishes employment to eighty-six men. Here are manufactured sash, doors, blinds, and all kinds of bank and office furniture, besides a large amount of brackets, scrolls and other builders' furnishings. One hundred and fifty thousand dollars worth of goods are manufactured in this department annually.

**Pattern shop.** Eight men are employed here in the preparation of patterns for the horse-powers, separators and other machinery in process of construction. The shop is 30x40 feet.

**Cooper shop.** These shops occupy two floors of a building 24x150 feet. The manufactures are principally pork and flour barrels. About forty men are employed, and six hundred barrels per day are turned out of the shops.

**Fire department.** Extensive precautionary measures have been taken to guard against a serious conflagration in the works. On the hill which overlooks the prison yard, a reservoir has been built with a capacity of four thousand five hundred barrels, which is supplied by a Blake's duplex direct acting pump. This reservoir affords a pressure of seventy-five pounds to the square inch. Located at different points in the works are upwards of fifty hose-valves, to each of which are attached from fifty to one hundred feet of

hose, in condition for use at a moments warning.

The city water works are also attached to these pipes, by which, at a moments notice, by the simple opening of a valve, the entire supply and pressure of an inexhaustable supply of water can be turned on.

**Engine and boiler room.** The vast field of machinery described in the foregoing article is kept in motion by two engines, located in an engine room 30x45 feet. The larger of the two is an Allis-Corliss, with a twenty-six inch cylinder and forty-eight inch stroke, and three hundred and fifty horse-power.

The fly-wheel is twenty feet in diameter, with a forty inch face, and weighs forty thousand pounds. The smaller engine has a twenty-four inch cylinder and thirty inch stroke, and one hundred and fifty horse-power. The boiler room is 30x40 feet and contains six tubular boilers of five hundred and fifty horse-power.

Besides the above mentioned working force, a large number of men are employed in the capacities of engineers, firemen, night-watchmen, repairers, teamsters, loaders, etc.

#### IRON MANUFACTURES.

**Swain's machine-shop, D. M. Swain, proprietor.** This establishment, which has grown to considerable proportions during the past decade, had for its corner-stone a very small beginning. D. M. Swain, the present proprietor, began his business in 1873, in an old warehouse on Main street. He soon took for a partner a Mr. Gray, but at the end of the first season he withdrew from the business, which has since been conducted by Mr. Swain. In 1874 he erected his present establishment, which is located on Third street between Myrtle and Chestnut; it is built of brick, 28x50 feet, and two stories high.

The machinery used consists of five iron turning-lathes and one wood lathe, one bolt cutter, one upright drill, one brass finishing lathe, one iron planer, one stationary engine of his own manufacture, one emery wheel, and a large amount of other machinery, necessary for a fully-equipped machine-shop.

His manufactures consist of portable, stationary and marine engines, mill machinery and all kinds of job work in his line. Twenty men are

employed in the works, and the business amounts to \$60,000 annually.

Swain's foundry, George Swain, proprietor. This establishment is located directly in the rear of D. M. Swain's machine-shop. It was started by George Swain, the present proprietor, in 1874. The building is 40x40 feet, two stories high, and although not making a very great show, yet a large amount of work is turned out annually. His manufactures consist chiefly of engine-work, and in addition a considerable amount of mill-casting, farm-machinery, etc., is done.

St. Croix Iron Works and Door, Sash and Blind Factory, Isaac Staples, proprietor. These buildings are located on the river bank, near the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha round-house. The first building to be erected was the machine-shop, 45x60 feet, about 1865, by Corning and Depew, of St. Paul, who run it as a machine-shop a number of years.

In 1874 the property passed into the hands of D. S. Stombs, who erected a foundry 40x60 feet, and a boiler-shop 36x60 feet; he only run the business a short time, however, when it passed into the hands of Isaac Staples, who has since conducted it.

In 1878 Mr. Staples moved his machinery for the manufacture of doors, sash and blinds from his mill to this place, and set it up in its present location, in the second story of the machine shop. The machinery contained in the machine-shop, consists of, four turning-lathes, one eighteen-foot planer, one upright drill-press, five vises, etc. Six men are employed in this department.

The sash factory contains one jig-saw, one morticing-machine, two cut-off saws, one planer, one tenoner, one sand-papering machine, etc. Seven men are employed in this department.

There is also a boiler and blacksmith-shop, in which five men are employed. The whole machinery is propelled by a forty horse-power engine with a ten-inch cylinder and fourteen-inch stroke, supplied by a tubular boiler, forty inches in diameter and eighteen feet long. The engine is located in the basement of the machine-shop. Three men are employed in the foundry, which, in addition to the local work, does a large amount of casting for parties in Wisconsin. The door,

sash and blind factory does an annual business of \$20,000.

#### BRICK YARD

Frederick Steinacker, proprietor. This establishment commenced the manufacture of brick in 1859, under its present management, in a yard located in Ramsey and Carter's addition to Stillwater. He employed from three to four men, and manufactured about 200,000 brick annually, until 1875, when his increasing business compelled him to purchase more land, which he did at the lower end of Sunfish lake, where he is now located. Since that time his business has rapidly improved, and he has averaged at least 500,000 brick annually, and employed an average of eight men. In 1880, he employed fourteen men and manufactured between 800,000 and 900,000 brick.

#### CARRIAGE MANUFACTURERS.

Pioneer carriage manufactory, William Muller, proprietor. In 1866, the present proprietor purchased this location and erected a shop 20x40 feet and two stories high; on the first floor was his workshop, and on the second floor his residence. He did a successful business for several years, and in 1870 increasing business compelled him to erect larger shops. He added a shop 28x60 feet and two stories; the first floor was used for blacksmithing and the second as paint and carriage trimming shops.

In 1873, the whole works were destroyed by fire, and as there was no insurance on the buildings, Mr. Muller sustained a serious loss; but not discouraged, he in 1875 rebuilt his shops on the same plan of those destroyed two years before. He has regained his former patronage, and is doing a flourishing business. Six men are employed in the manufacture of buggies, cutters, sleighs, wagons, etc. The works are located on Main street.

Stillwater carriage works, D. J. Sullivan, proprietor. This business was established in October, 1878, in a building one door east of the Sawyer house, but as the accommodations there were too small, Mr. Sullivan soon secured his present commodious building on Second street, which is 40x80 feet and two stories high. The first floor is used for blacksmith and wood shops, and the second floor for paint and carriage trimming

shops. Ten men are employed in the various departments, and the goods manufactured consist of buggies, sleighs, platform and other wagons besides a large amount of repairing. The annual business amounts to upwards of \$10,000.

Novelty carriage works, Richard Daw, proprietor. Mr. Daw began this enterprise in May, 1875, in the building now occupied by the "Stillwater carriage works." He did business there until 1877, when he removed to his present location. This building is 40x60 feet, and two stories high. The second story is used for paint and carriage trimming shops, and a portion of the first story is used for a wood shop. The balance of the first floor is occupied by J. Connors, blacksmith, and in this shop the iron work of Mr. Daw's carriages is done. Mr. Daw manufactures carriages of all kinds, sleighs, platform wagons, etc. Four men are employed in his establishment.

Albert Saeker's wagon shop. Mr. Saeker established this business in 1872. He makes a specialty of lumber wagons, but is prepared to do any work in his line. His place of business is on Second street, between Myrtle and Chestnut.

#### BREWERIES.

Hermann Tepass' brewery, is the outgrowth of the first brewery and still in the county, if not in the state. In 1851, Norbert Kimmick started a small whisky still on the corner of Third and Chestnut streets. This was located in the kitchen of his dwelling, and he manufactured about five barrels per week. In 1852, he built a brewery where the one now operated by Mr. Tepass stands, and which he conducted alone for two years, when he took as a partner, Frank Aiple, and they run the business together until Mr. Kimmick's death, which occurred in 1857. Mrs. Kimmick conducted the business with the assistance of her husband's former partner until January 1st, 1860, when she became his wife.

Mr. Aiple then assumed active management of the brewery, which continued until the destruction of the building by fire in May, 1868. Mr. Aiple at once rebuilt on the old site, but scarcely had he completed the work when he received an injury while putting in some water pipes, which caused his death on November 5th, 1868. Mrs. Aiple was thus again compelled to assume control of the establishment, which she conducted

successfully until her marriage with Mr. Tepass, the present proprietor, which event took place December 14th, 1869.

The building is of stone, 45x75 feet, and three stories high. The front part of the first floor is occupied by the fifteen horse-power engine and brewing room, and in the rear is the wash room; the balance of the building is occupied by a complete set of brewing apparatus. Seven men are employed, and four thousand barrels of beer are annually manufactured. The brewery is on lower Main street.

Wolf's Brewery, Joseph Wolf proprietor. This establishment is located on Main street at the corner of Nelson, and the enterprise dates back to the spring of 1868, when Martin Wolf, a brother of the present proprietor, erected on these premises, a small wooden building about 40x50 feet, and one story high. He conducted the business here until March, 1871, when it passed into the hands of Wolf, Tanner and Company; Joseph Wolf and A. Tanner being the principal owners. The business was conducted in the old wooden building until March 25th, 1872, when it was destroyed by fire. The erection of the present buildings was soon after commenced. The "Pacific hotel," which is on the street corner was first erected, it is 30x90 feet and three stories high. The first floor was at first used for a grocery store but is now a wholesale and retail liquor store. The second and third stories being the hotel. The brewery was then built, which is 40x90 feet and two stories high in front, but as it is built on the face of the bluff, the rear of the building towers up to four and five stories in height. In May, 1876, Joseph Wolf purchased the whole business and has since conducted it. During the summer of 1880, a commodious brick office was erected, adjoining the brewery. It is 14x20 feet and two stories high. In this establishment are consumed annually 18,000 bushels of barley and over 6,000 barrels of beer are manufactured. The works are run by a fifteen horse-power engine with a boiler of thirty-five horse-power. Twelve men are employed and the business amounts to \$60,000 annually.

#### BOOT AND SHOE MANUFACTORY,

F. W. Kern, proprietor. This establishment is located in Union block, on Main street. It

was started under the firm name of Drews and Kern, on Chestnut street, in 1874, in a building 22x50 feet. The capital invested at that time was about \$3,000.

The business was conducted under this management, and at this location, until 1877, when Mr. Drews withdrew from the company, and his brother, Herman Drews, became a partner and the firm name was changed to Kern and Company. The location was also changed to the present quarters, but at the end of six months, Mr. Drews sold his interest to Mr. Kern and went to Germany, thus leaving him sole proprietor. His business has since rapidly increased, until now he employs ten men. The manufacturing department is 25x55 feet, and his sales-room 25x75 feet. He does an annual business of \$35,000.

Boat shop, George Miiller, proprietor. This enterprise was first started in 1873, by Miiller Brothers in a building 20x40 feet. They did most of their work by hand for two years, when the increase of business demanding more facilities, they put in a four horse-power engine and some machinery and added fifty feet to their building. Thus they continued for three years, when they found it necessary to add more machinery to enable them to keep pace with their still rapidly improving business. An eighteen horse-power engine was put in, two cross-cut and two rip saws, one twenty-four inch surface planer, one stroke jointer, one shaper, one jig saw, one gauge lathe, and one hand lathe, etc., and have since added improvements from year to year. The brothers did business together till November 10th, 1880, when George purchased his brother's interest, and now conducts the business. Six men are employed, and orders are filled for the building of boats of all descriptions. Lumbermen's tools are also manufactured here, besides a large amount of other job work. It is the only boat building establishment in the city.

Stillwater coloring works, J. M. Burbridge and Sons, proprietors. This business is located on Second street, south of the post-office, and was established in October, 1879. Two rooms are in use, one as coloring-room and the other for pressing. They do a good business and are giving satisfaction.

Vinegar factory. In the summer of 1875 John

Ciopac and Anthony Tuor formed a partnership and began the manufacture of vinegar. A stone building of two stories was occupied. The amount of capital invested was \$1,500. After several changes in the firm, Tuor became sole proprietor. Not meeting with success, he leased the factory to his son-in-law, A. Manthey, in 1881, and the establishment is now in use as a vinegar, soda-water and ginger ale factory.

Sod Hill green-house, Marcel Gagnon, proprietor. This business was established in 1877 by Mr. Gagnon in a building 12x40 feet, in which he did a successful business. During the past year he has completed a 14x20 feet addition. He has a fine stock of plants of different varieties suited to the climate, and does a thriving business.

Chicago bakery and confectionery manufactory. The only establishment of this kind is that of Heitman and Becker. This business was established by the present firm April 7th, 1879, and since that time has been quite successful. The bakery and candy manufactory are located on Second street, and their sales-room on Main street. They also have in connection with their other business a restaurant, and deal largely in fruits, cigars, tobacco, etc.

## CHAPTER LXX.

BANKS—HOTELS—LIVERY STABLES—WATER-  
WORKS—FIRE DEPARTMENT—EXPRESS COM-  
PANIES—TELEGRAPH AND TELEPHONE COM-  
PANIES—PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

The first banking of any kind done in Stillwater was by Dr. Christopher Carli, who, about 1854, made arrangements for conducting an exchange business with St. Louis and Chicago bankers; he did not open a regular banking office, but had a room in the rear of his drug-store, which was his bank.

The First National Bank is the outgrowth of the first bank established in Stillwater; it was a private bank, and was started about 1856, by K. A. Darling, of Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, L. R.



Carswell, of Hastings, Minnesota, and Charles Scheffer, of Stillwater, under the firm name of Darling, Carswell and Scheffer. Their office was on Second street, adjoining the land-office. September 20th, 1858, Mr. Carswell withdrew from the firm and it was then known as Darling and Scheffer for a time, but after a few years they obtained a charter for a "State Bank," with the name of the "Bank of Stillwater," which continued until July 19th, 1865, when the present "First National Bank" was organized with a capital of \$50,000. The stockholders were, Charles Scheffer, of Stillwater; J. E. Thompson and Horace Thompson, of St. Paul, and Louis Hospes and O. R. Ellis, of Stillwater. The first officers were, Charles Scheffer, president; Louis Hospes, vice-president, and O. R. Ellis, cashier. The capital has since been increased to \$130,000, with a surplus of \$26,000. The discounts amount to \$400,000, and the deposits to \$300,000. The present officers are: Louis Hospes, president; C. N. Nelson, vice-president, and F. A. Seymour, cashier. The directors are: Louis Hospes, C. N. Nelson, D. M. Sabin, Henry Westing, H. R. Murdock and F. A. Seymour, of Stillwater; George R. Finch and Albert Scheffer, of St. Paul, and Smith Ellison, of Taylor's Falls. This bank is located on Main street, near the Opera House.

#### LUMBERMEN'S NATIONAL BANK.

This bank was organized January 10th, 1871, by Isaac Staples and Samuel F. Hersey, of Stillwater, and E. S. Edgerton, P. Berkey and H. W. Cannon, of St. Paul. The latter was connected with E. S. Edgerton, president of the Second National bank of St. Paul at the time, but immediately moved to this city and has held the position of cashier and general manager of the bank to the present time. The business of the bank was conducted for a time at the corner of Myrtle and Stimson streets, in a room now used by the Lumbermen's Board of Trade, the balance of the building being occupied by Hersey, Staples and Bean, at that time, one of the largest lumbering concerns in the St. Croix Valley. The authorized capital stock was half a million dollars, fifty thousand of which was paid in on the day of organization. The first officers were, Isaac Staples, president; Samuel F. Hersey, vice-president; and H. W. Cannon, cashier. On December 2d of the

same year, the capital stock was increased to \$100,000. On March 19th, 1872, the bank was removed to its present elegant banking rooms, on the corner of Myrtle and Main streets, which had been in course of preparation for some time, and at this time the capital stock was also increased to \$125,000. During the financial panic of 1873, when many heavy banks were more or less embarrassed, and many more compelled to succumb to the pressure brought to bear on them, this bank did not suspend currency payments, but instead, increased its capital to \$150,000, and what is very remarkable in the history of this institution, it is stated that less than \$500 has been lost on discounted paper. The present officers are, Isaac Staples, president; R. F. Hersey, vice-president; and H. W. Cannon, cashier; the directors are, Isaac Staples, John McKusick, D. M. Sabin, David Bronson, David Tozer, I. E. Staples, H. W. Cannon and E. S. Edgerton; this board of directors represents upwards of \$3,000,000.

Stillwater Saving's Bank. This institution was founded at the request of Hon. Samuel F. Hersey, an old and influential citizen of Stillwater, he thinking that a savings bank would be beneficial to the working men of this city. Accordingly on January 10th, 1873, the bank was incorporated under an act of the legislature of 1867, with the following named gentlemen as trustees: Isaac Staples, David Bronson, Dwight M. Sabin, Louis E. Torinus, William Willim, I. E. Staples, and Henry W. Cannon. Until March 1st, 1879, six per cent. was paid on deposits, but since that time five per cent. only has been allowed. The officers are: Isaac Staples, president; D. Bronson, vice-president; H. W. Cannon, secretary and treasurer. Although no profit has accrued to the trustees, the bank has been kept open and there are now two hundred and seventy-five accounts open, principally minors, laborers and women.

Stillwater Board of Trade was organized in January, 1871. The first officers were: David Bronson, president; C. J. Butler, vice-president; D. W. Armstrong, secretary; and C. N. Nelson, treasurer. Board of directors: John McKusick, Isaac Staples, J. E. Schlenk, J. O'Shaughnessy, M. Moffatt, E. W. Durant, J. N. Castle, B. G. Merry, G. M. Seymour and L. E. Torinus. Meetings are held on the last Thursday of each month, in a room on Myrtle street, corner of Stimson's

alley. The present officers are: E. S. Brown, president; William G. Bronson, vice-president; and John S. Proctor, secretary.

#### HOTELS.

The first hotel in Stillwater was known as the Northrup house, and was erected by Anson Northrup in the early summer of 1844. He occupied it one year, then rented it to Robert Kennedy, who ran it one year, at the end of which time Mr. Northrup resumed control. After another year it went into the hands of Stanchfield and Vail under a lease; these gentlemen occupied the house until it was destroyed by fire in December, 1847. The six-year-old daughter of Mrs French, a lady employed in the house, was sleeping in a rear addition, and lost her life; no trace of her body was ever found.

The Minnesota house was built by Elam Greeley, for a private residence, in 1846, but after enclosing and roofing the building, it stood vacant for nearly a year. It was then purchased by Judd and Walker, who finished the building for a hotel and rented it to Harley Curtis. In 1849, Mr. Hartshorn became the proprietor and ran the house until 1851. Gray and Trimble had it until 1855; Samuel Burkleo then occupied it two years. It was then managed by different parties for short terms each, until old age had caused the building to be unfit for use as a public house. The old house still stands on the corner of Main and Chestnut streets, and is occupied by the St. Croix Post publishing company and a saloon.

The St. Croix house was built in 1848 by Anson Northrup, who conducted it as a hotel for two years. It then passed through a series of changes, finally falling into the possession of John Booren in 1874. Three years later, it was destroyed by fire.

The Lake house, built in 1849, by John H. Brewster, was next in point of time. This house, like the others, had a number of different proprietors. It was finally occupied as a tenement, and in 1874 was burned.

The Liberty house was built by Dr. John N. Ahl, who, after running it a few years, changed the name to the Lakeside hotel. Dr. Ahl was the proprietor until his death in 1872. The house was then conducted by several parties, and is now under the management of Paul Selb, and is

owned by Miss Amanda Ahl, the daughter of the original owner. The house is located on Main street, near Nelson.

The Sawyer house, the leading hotel of Stillwater, was built by Henry Sawyer in 1857, but was not opened to the public until 1860. It was opened under the management of A. B. Whitcher, who conducted it with success for two years, after which Jacob and Albert Lowell took possession. In the meantime, eastern parties became the owners. In 1864 Isaac Staples purchased the house, and two years later sold to Dudley Hall, who owned it until 1871. In 1866 he leased it to John and Albert Lowell for five years, and at the expiration of that time it was purchased by Albert Lowell who has since owned and conducted it. The size of the building is 90x100 feet, and four stories high. It has accommodations for about seventy-five guests.

The Stillwater house was built by Peter Alderman in 1869. It is located on Mulberry street between Second and Main. Michael Whyte is the present landlord. The house is now owned by George R. White.

The Farmer's Home hotel was built by Miller and Simonet in 1867, and was occupied as a store for three years. The partnership then ceased, and a portion of the building became a hotel known as the St. Louis house and subsequently the Farmer's Home. Henry Goeck has been proprietor for the past two years.

The Williams house was erected in 1870 on the corner of Mulberry and Second streets. Williams died in 1875, and since that time the house has been run by A. A. Ulen, his partner.

In October, 1870, Frank Raiter built and opened the Wexio hotel, and ran it for nearly ten years. Raiter still owns the house, and rents it to August Nellison, the present proprietor.

The Keystone house was erected in 1872 by Horace Voligny, at a cost of \$3,000, and has been conducted by him since. This house is a commodious and well-kept hotel.

The Central house has been known since the spring of 1879. It was built at that time by August Booren at a cost of \$8,000. The house is of brick, 30x72 feet, and three stories high. The hotel is run by John Booren, and August Booren has a saloon in the house. This hotel will accommodate about forty guests.

In 1872 John Disch built the Mansion house. This hotel is of brick, 40x70 feet, and furnishes accommodations for eighty guests. Mr. Disch, the originator of the enterprise, has been the landlord since the hotel was opened.

#### LIVERY STABLES.

Phoenix stables. The first to engage in this business in Stillwater, was C. A. Bromley in the fall of 1853. His stable was 40x50 feet, and he continued in it until 1857, when he rented a stable which stood on the premises now owned and occupied by him, which he purchased after six years. He enlarged his buildings but in 1875, fire destroyed them. The year following, he built the present stable, which is of brick, 50x56 feet, and three stories high. He has over twenty horses and a thoroughly equipped stable.

A. J. Orff first began livery business in this city about 1870, in company with Mark Manter, in the stable now occupied by Rahr and Hanson. After two years Manter and Denton became partners for two years, at the expiration of which time, the firm dissolved. Mr. Orff then started alone on Main street, and in 1877, removed to his present location on the corner of Myrtle and Second streets. For three years from 1876, he ran a stage line between Stillwater and Marine. He has now a finely appointed stable with thirty horses and the necessary carriages, sleighs, etc., also a hearse.

Eclipse stable, H. C. Farmer, proprietor. This business was established at the present location, on Second street between Chestnut and Myrtle, in 1877. He has twenty horses and three hacks, besides the usual outfit of buggies, cutters, etc.

Rahr and Hanson's stable was first occupied by M. Manter, then by other firms until September, 1879, when the present firm took possession. The stable is located on Second street between Mulberry and Commercial Avenue, and is 40x60 feet, two stories high and basement. This establishment is thoroughly equipped with a number of horses, new carriages, etc., and is meeting with well-deserved success, as both gentlemen are well-known and popular.

Web. McKusick's stable is one of the oldest landmarks in the city, being all there is left of the old McKusick grist-mill into which the old saw-mill of 1844 was merged. After it ceased to

run as a mill, it was used as a sash factory and for a machine-shop. In 1872, Mr. McKusick converted it into a livery stable. It is located on Main street, between Mulberry and Commercial Avenue. About twenty horses are kept. Mr. McKusick also has hay scales convenient to, and in connection with his stable.

The Hathaway Water Supply. Charles Hathaway procured a lot on Third street, between Myrtle and Chesnut, for the purpose of building a shop and home. At one end of the lot water flowed from the bank in large quantities. Cutting into the bank until he reached the clay, he built a reservoir of about three hundred barrels capacity and laid a pipe to the street below with conveniences for loading. The reservoir has an elevation of fifty feet above the street. This water is used by Hathaway in his shop and is also used for street sprinkling purposes. The cost of putting in pipe, etc., was \$900. The supply amounts to seven hundred barrels per day and shows no signs of exhaustion.

Stillwater Water Company. This company was organized April 15th, 1880, with a capital stock of \$100,000. Board of directors: D. M. Sabin, Isaac Staples, E. W. Durant, R. F. Hersey, H. W. Cannon, C. E. Gray, and W. H. Swift. E. W. Durant, president; R. F. Hersey, vice-president; H. W. Cannon, secretary and treasurer. This organization was effected in compliance with a city ordinance, for the establishment of water works, which provides that the city shall rent eighty-five hydrants and that the rates charged private consumers shall not be greater than the average rates in St. Paul, Dubuque and Clinton. The reservoir at McKusick's lake covers upwards of thirty acres, with an average depth of ten feet, the lake being fed by springs. At the foot of the lake is established a filtering well and sub-reservoir for purifying the water. The pumping and engine houses are located near the lake and contain two Blake pumps with a capacity of 1,000,000 gallons every twenty-four hours, at a low rate of speed or in case of an emergency 2,000,000 gallons. In addition to the pumping system 2,000,000 gallons more may be supplied in twenty-four hours to the lower portions of the city by natural gravity, owing to the elevated position of the lake. The principal main from the lake is sixteen inches in diameter and from that

the water is forced through eight miles of pipe, for distribution through the city. The lake is one-quarter of a mile from the city and elevated one hundred and fifty feet above Main street. These works were put in by the Messrs. Fruin and Company of St. Louis, and are probably the finest in the state.

#### UNION ELEVATOR COMPANY.

In 1870-71, the Union Elevator and Improvement Company built an elevator here of 50,000 bushels capacity. C. W. Newcombe was president of the company. The elevator was built and the company formed because of the advantage of transferring wheat here, on account of the navigation of St. Croix Lake being superior to the Mississippi at St. Paul. This company operated the elevator until 1877, when they leased it to the St. Paul & Duluth Railroad Company, who operated it till 1880, and sold it to D. M. Sabin, who again sold it to the "Union Elevator Company." This organization was effected in October, 1880. The capital stock is \$100,000, and the officers are, Louis Hoespes, president, J. H. Townshend, vice-president; and H. W. Cannon, secretary and treasurer. They have increased the storage capacity from fifty to three hundred thousand bushels, and furnished the elevator with all the modern improvements for unloading barges, cars or wagons.

#### GAS-LIGHT COMPANY.

On May 12th, 1874, this company was organized and on the same day a city ordinance was passed, granting the exclusive rights to the company to manufacture and sell gas in this city for forty years. The stockholders who also constituted a board of directors, consisted of John McKusick, D. M. Sabin, Isaac Staples, D. Bronson, H. W. Cannon, L. E. Torinus and C. H. Nash. Isaac Staples was elected president, and H. W. Cannon, secretary and manager. During the following summer buildings were erected and about four miles of main pipe was laid through the principal streets, and gas turned on the city the same fall. The capital stock is \$25,000, and they have increased their main lines to between five and six miles. The company is still under the same direction and management.

#### EXPRESS COMPANIES.

In the winter of 1854-5 the first express office

was opened in this city by the North-western Express Company. Short, Proctor and Company were the agents. In 1857, John Fisher was appointed agent, and in February, 1858, he was superseded by D. W. Armstrong, and soon after, the American Express Company purchased the North-western, Mr. Armstrong continuing as agent of the new company until 1864, when A. M. Dodd, who was his former partner, succeeded him. He took as a partner, C. J. Butler, known as Butler and Dodd until the fall of 1869, when the United States Express Company established an office here. In 1871, the American was represented by Bronson and Folsom, and the United States by Frank E. Joy, who continued to represent the latter company until the consolidation in 1876. After the lower road was extended to this place in 1871, Bronson and Folsom gave up the agency of the American, and L. E. Morris, station agent, acted as agent for one year, then Mr. Armstrong had it till the consolidation in 1876, and afterward, till March 10th, 1880, when the present agent, Frank Netzer, took charge of the office. Mr. Netzer is the only express representative here.

Telegraph and telephone companies. In 1863 A. C. Lull, an old telegraph operator, came to Stillwater and endeavored to establish a telegraph line and office. The result of his efforts was a subscription of \$1,500 which was paid to the Northwestern Telegraph Company as a bonus to establish an office in the city. Mr. Lull was the appointed manager, but business was so meagre that for a time it was feared the company would be obliged to close the office. Soon population increased and with it the business of the telegraph line, which now has a monthly business of about \$400. The office is on Main street between Chesnut and Myrtle, and is under the management of C. E. White.

The National Bell Telephone Exchange, established an office in Stillwater in January, 1880, and is meeting with liberal patronage. There are about fifty instruments in use connecting the city with St. Paul and Minneapolis.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The first efforts for the organization of a company to resist fire, were made in February, 1859. After several meetings of citizens and slight

action on the part of the city council, the matter was allowed to drop without the formation of any organization for the protection of property. In 1872, after the city had been visited by several destructive conflagrations, the city council ordered the erection of a temporary building for housing a fire engine. Steps were at once taken to secure an engine, and resulted in the purchase of a "Silsby," at a cost of \$7,375. The condition on which the engine was purchased, was a test as follows: the engine, stationed near the lake, was to force a stream through fifteen hundred feet of hose and throw it over the court-house dome. The test was made May 29th, 1872, with satisfactory results. A company was at once formed numbering sixty volunteer members, with the following officers: David Bronson, chief engineer; B. G. Merry, first assistant; H. P. West, second assistant; C. C. Johnson, engineer; W. T. Per Lee, secretary; Fayette Marsh, treasurer.

The first call of this company for active duty, was on the evening of June 3d, 1872. They were on hand at the scene of the fire promptly, and in a few moments, by well-directed efforts, suppressed the flames. Since then the department has rendered efficient service. The equipment consists of a number three Silsby engine, two hose-carts and fifteen hundred feet of hose. The engine-house is of brick, and is located on Commercial street, between Main and Second. The officers are: David Bronson, chief engineer; A. K. Doe, first assistant; William M. May, second assistant. Officers of steam fire engine department, known as "Stillwater, Number One," J. W. Johnson, engineer; R. Day, fireman; F. E. Joy, foreman; S. A. Krone, driver; J. C. Rhodes, secretary; and Joseph Tanner, treasurer.

St. Croix Hook and Ladder Company Number One, is also located on Commercial, between Main and Second streets. This company has been of great value in the suppression of fires, and is an able assistant of the engine company. The officers of this organization are: Charles Mc-Millan, foreman; D. B. Loomis, assistant foreman; A. K. Doe, secretary and treasurer. This company has been presented, for services rendered, a purse of one hundred dollars, by L. E. Torinus, flag and staff by Schulenburg and Boeckeler Lumber Company, valued at one hundred

and fifty dollars; and a desk, valued at fifty dollars, for hall, by Seymour, Sabin and Company.

The first building destroyed by fire was a house belonging to John McKusick, which stood where his present residence is located. The next was the Northrup house, which burned in 1847. The great fire of Stillwater, as it is called, occurred on the morning of December 28th, 1866. The fire started on Main street, in the second building from Chestnut street, and before it could be brought under control, destroyed twelve buildings. The losses were quite heavy, and fell upon a class hardly able to bear them. March 5th, 1872, a fire broke out in a building, corner of Main and Nelson streets. Six buildings were consumed and three families left homeless. Two men lost their lives during this fire. In December, 1872, a fire started in a building adjoining the Lake house. The engine was promptly on hand and for a time did good work, then became disabled. The Lake house and four buildings were destroyed. In 1878, a fire occurred at the state prison, but the fire companies were prompt and checked it with small loss. A number of small fires have occurred, but Stillwater has thus far escaped a conflagration of much magnitude, and with the present efficient fire department, may feel secure against future visitations.

#### BUSINESS BLOCKS, AND PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

The Sawyer block was built by Henry Sawyer, in 1856, and was the first stone building erected in Stillwater. The upper story of this building was used as lecture room and for public hall. In 1856, the blocks erected, were the McComb, built by McComb, Simpson and Company, now owned by Isaac Staples and used as a general merchandise store, and the Falen block, of brick. In 1857, the Eldridge brick block and the Bernheimer block, built by Elam Greeley. 1858, the Holcombe block, built by Wm. Holcombe; the Odd Fellows meet in a hall in this block. In 1865, Mr. Schlenk built a block of stone, known as Concert Hall. In 1866, the First National Bank erected its block. The year following, the L. E. Torinus block was built. The Morin brick block was built in 1869. The Brunswick, the Green, and the Hersey and Staples blocks were erected in 1871. Wolf's brewery was built in 1872, and the same year, Deragisch and Henning and West

ing and Ditman built. The Union block was built in 1873-4, by three different parties; H. Evans and R. Sinclair, in 1873, P. H. Potts, in 1874, and Geo. Volmer, in 1875. Other blocks erected in 1873, W. W. Holcombe's and the Staples block. In 1874, the Shultz block was built by T. Shultz. The Marsh block by F. Marsh, in 1879. The Schermuly and Hardy block in 1880.

#### COURT-HOUSE.

As previously stated, the first court-house was built by Joseph R. Brown about 1841. It was located near where Schulenburg and Boeckeler's lumber mill now stands. It is not certain that this building was ever used for judicial purposes. It was finally torn down and the material used in the construction of a building at Stillwater. The second court-house was erected on the corner of Fourth and Chestnut streets, in 1849, at a cost of \$3,600. The lot was donated by John McKusick. This building was 81x60 feet, and but one story high, furnishing one large room and two small ones. This was the first court-house in the territory of Minnesota. In 1866 the people began to consider the need of erecting new buildings for the use of Washington county, which led to the submission of the question to the people at the fall election, and resulted in a decision in favor of their erection.

In the spring of 1867 the county commissioners invited proposals for the construction of county buildings, consisting of court-house and jail. A city block was donated for the site by Messrs. Churchill and Nelson. The contract was awarded to G. M. Seymour and W. M. May, the building to cost \$40,500, and to be constructed in accordance with plans submitted by A. F. Knight architect. The contractors agreed to complete the buildings as indicated by the plans, leaving off the two upper tiers of cells. The cost, in addition to the contract, on account of changes ordered by the commissioners, was \$9,757, making a total cost of \$50,257. The jail is in the wing on the south-east of the court-house, and is both strong and convenient. In 1868 the board of commissioners had a wall erected on the north and east sides of the lot. The buildings are finely located, and are a credit to the county of Washington and city of Stillwater.

#### POST-OFFICE.

The pioneers of this embryo city were subject to many inconveniences for the want of facilities for forwarding and receiving mails. Prairie du Chien being the nearest point on the south from which they could obtain their mails. When any one of their number was called upon for business or pleasure to make a trip to the south or east, he was commissioned as post boy and well loaded with business as well as letters of kindly remembrance to the loved ones left behind in the eastern home. The infrequency of these trips, down river as they were termed, made it very inconvenient for the settlers. Much more so when by negligence the one sent by, forgot to deposit the mail in the office, but on his return found the package in his trunk, such being the case with one entrusted with the transmission of mails to Prairie du Chien. The increase of settlers together with the increase of facilities soon began to obviate these difficulties. In the fall of 1845 a petition was forwarded to the department at Washington from the citizens asking for the establishment of an office at this point, also for the transportation of the mails, which was granted, and a commission forwarded to Elam Greeley as post-master, January 18th, 1846. The office was kept in the store of John McKusick, corner of Main and Myrtle streets. The commissions being very light, Mr. Greeley concluded at the end of one year, that it did not pay him to devote his time to the office, and it was transferred to Mr. John McKusick. At the expiration of his term, it was transferred successively to John S. Proctor, Harley Curtis, Mahlon Black, Abraham Van Vorhes, D. H. Cutler, and E. G. Butts, the present incumbent. After the office left the store of Mr. McKusick, it was kept at different points until it reached its present locality, corner of Second and Chestnut streets. The business of the office has increased steadily, but rapidly, from the beginning. At the close of the first ten years, it was found that in 1856, the total receipts of the office for the year for stamps alone was \$2,536. Prior to November, 1856, the mails were only received tri-weekly, but after that date through the earnest efforts of the citizens, a daily mail was received. Soon after the money order department was added to the office which greatly increased the facilities for business. In 1870,

this branch of the office issued six hundred and fifty-nine money orders, amounting to \$12,957.99, also paying two hundred and eighteen orders, amounting to \$5,505.80. In 1871, the office issued nine hundred and twenty-six orders amounting to \$15,771.90, and paid two hundred and twenty-two orders, amounting to \$6,488.81. The receipts of the office for box rent, stamps, and postage on papers and periodicals with envelopes and wrappers for 1879, was \$7,891.08; the expenses for the same year were \$3,337.20, making the total income for the year \$4,553.88. The receipts for 1880, were \$10,825.83, and the expenses for the same were \$3,445.75, giving a total income from the office of \$7,380.08. Money received for orders for 1879, was \$38,820.46, and money paid on orders same year, \$16,688.24. Money received for orders 1880, was \$30,943.99, and paid \$20,729.17. Number of registered packages for 1879, was 2,812; for 1880, was 2,774; number of letters, postal cards, newspapers to subscribers, transient printed matter; merchandize packages and official letters for 1870, was 400,720, and the same for 1880, was 745,680.

#### PUBLIC HALLS.

Among the first buildings erected in new towns provision is made for a hall or place where the people can congregate for purposes of amusement and education. The first building used for public entertainments in Stillwater, was the Lake house, built in 1849. Next was the Schlenk hall, in the Sawyer block, built in 1855. The Armory hall was opened to the public in 1855. Joseph Carli and Samuel Mathews erected a frame building in 1866, known as Opera hall. In 1872, Hersey and Staples built a block on the corner of Main and Myrtle streets, the third story of which was finished for a hall with a seating capacity of six hundred. This was known as Opera hall and was the principal public hall until the building of the

#### GRAND OPERA HOUSE.

This building, the pride of the city and the finest opera house in the north-west, was erected in 1880-'81, by L. E. Torinus, E. W. Durant, R. J. Wheeler and A. T. Jenks. These enterprising gentlemen purchased of Dr. Carli, in the spring of 1879, a lot on Main street, between Chesnut and Nelson, for which \$10,000 was paid.

The foundation was completed during that season and the superstructure in 1880. The inside finishing and furnishing was completed in May, 1881. The design was furnished by Radcliff of St. Paul and the supervision of the work was entrusted to Samuel Eldred. The building has a frontage of ninety feet and a depth of one hundred and twenty feet. On the ground floor are four large store rooms with plate glass fronts. The railroad transfer tracks run in the rear of the building and afford excellent facilities for the receipt and shipment of goods. In the walls were used 600,000 brick and the building has been pronounced by competent judges, a structure of unusual strength. The basement is divided by stone walls corresponding to the stores above, and has a floor of cement. The exterior of the building is handsomely finished and is a combination of the Queen Anne, Victoria, and the Gothic styles of architecture. The trimmings are of Kasota stone, making it the finest looking building in the city. The main entrance is at the north-west corner and from it a stairway ten feet in width leads to the second floor.

At the head of the stairway is located the office of Durant, Wheeler and Company, which is finished in hard wood and elegantly furnished. To the left is the ticket office, in gothic style, and again to the left is a short flight of stairs leading to the main corridor, which is 12x52 feet. At the end of the corridor is the ladies' toilet room, richly furnished. From the corridor six arches open into the auditorium, affording easy egress for the largest audience that could be placed in the theatre. The hall is arranged after the usual plan, dividing it into four sections, dress circle, parquette, balcony, and gallery, and has a total seating capacity of 1,217, of which the dress circle seats 446, parquette 190, balcony 415, gallery 150 and boxes 16. The opera chairs are of an improved pattern, with a hat-rest beneath each one. Numerous aisles, all carpeted, lead through the dress circle to the parquette, affording easy access to every seat. The circle railing is very handsome, of heavy bronze wire, with gold ornaments, and the rail upholstered with crimson plush. The auditorium is beautifully frescoed. In the center of the proscenium arch is a large medallion of Shakspeare, and around the hall eleven others, Hayden, Schiller, Bach, Goethe, Dickens,

Handel, Walter Scott, Longfellow, Mozart, Tennyson and Beethoven. In the dome is a beautiful painting representing the genius of fine arts, in the center of a group consisting of poetry, painting, architecture, sculpture, music and the drama.

The proscenium boxes, four in number, form part of the arch, two on each side, one above the other, and by the great beauty of their decorations add greatly to the effect of the stage. On top of each upper box is a beautiful female figure representing summer and autumn, and on the same box, stands a life-like bust of Newton and Byron.

The stage, which is the finest west of Chicago, is thirty-nine feet wide by sixty-six feet long, and is supplied with all the mechanical appliances of a well-appointed stage. The scenes are all worked from the top, and there are no slides on the floor, thus giving the entire size of the stage. The scenery is all first-class, and so arranged that it can shifted in the shortest possible space of time. To the right, and underneath the stage, are the dressing-rooms, nine in number. The ladies' rooms are elegantly furnished and supplied with gas and water conveniences. The star's room is luxuriantly furnished with Brussels carpet, large mirror and furniture to correspond.

At each side of the wings are two standing water-pipes, each having a hose attached and ready for use; also in the fly galleries there are two pipes with hose connected. Any, or all of these are ready for use at a moment's warning, and the house can be flooded in a few minutes time. Every precaution has been taken to guard against fire.

The drop curtain is 32x26 feet, and is a marvel of beauty and fine work, representing a scene in the garden of the Tuileries in the time of Louis XIV. The drapery of the curtain is a beautiful scene typifying spring in a chariot drawn by butterflies. The whole was painted by Signor Arragoni, the scenic artist, and is a credit to both the artist and the owners. The orchestra pit, which is lowered so as to not obstruct the view of the stage, is railed in with a handsome and massive silver plated railing.

The facilities for heat, light and ventilation, are in every way first class. In the cellar are two sets of boilers, one for heating the stores and the office of Durant, Wheeler and Company, and

one exclusively for the opera house. Air passages lead from the basement to the third floor, where the heat is diffused throughout the house by one thousand small registers. The steam radiators in the balcony and in the corridor, also assist in heating. The system of ventilation is as perfect a one as is used. The hot air passes through the ceiling through two ventilators which are not visible. In the pipes, which are five feet in diameter, leading from the ventilators to the orifices in the roof, are placed steam ventilators which heat the air as it passes out, and thus aid materially the ventilation of the building. The entire building is lighted by gas. Two large globe lamps light the street entrance and a twelve light chandelier is placed in the lobby. In the corridor are forty jets, and in the auditorium one hundred and one jets judiciously arranged give ample light. The arrangement of the stage lights has been such that the greatest effects can be obtained, and the lights of the whole house can be controlled from the stage.

Taken altogether, this opera house is most complete in its appointments, and the enterprising owners deserve great credit for their generous outlay in furnishing the city of Stillwater with an opera house of which any city might be proud. The formal opening took place on Wednesday, May 11th, 1881. Prior to the rolling up of the curtain, Hon. William M. McCluer came upon the stage and formally presented the house to the public in language substantially as follows:

*"Ladies and Gentlemen:* A dedication to the public use of any public building is a matter of interest to those to whom it is dedicated. Especially is this the case when it marks a step in its advance, and it becomes a pleasure to pay tribute to the influences which have brought the enterprise about. Through all history probably nothing has given us a clearer insight into the civilization of past ages than the temples which they have erected devoted to the amusement of the people. The Coliseum, even in ruins, testified to the power and wealth of the Roman empire, and had all the marks of the ruder sports which prevailed, and which testified to the disregard of human life which existed. The more chaste and elaborate temple of Olympia was the evidence of the more refined civilization which prevailed at that time. Both of these magnifi-



cent buildings are the products of the arts in periods of the highest civilization, and the theater has ever been the object upon which the supremest efforts of architects, sculptors and painters have been bestowed. Shall we then say that these may work the debauchery of the people of this place for a moral and political desolation? I might say much more on this point than the time will permit by returning to the good old days. Must I say that the halcyon days of the theater have passed away? We no longer look to the state for the building of temples of amusement, and must rely upon the enterprise of private citizens, and it is not the least of our reasons for congregating to-night that we have persons who have been willing to lay at our feet the product of their wealth, taste and enterprise for our dedication. Perhaps no place has fostered from the earliest time all dramatic entertainments so much as ours. We may regard this as a verification of the proverb that 'as the twig is bent the tree will incline.' This is historically true, for it lives in tradition that when a strange craft came up the stream, which proved to be Jake Fisher's wagon, he tied it to a Norway stump, and attracted by the musical sounds of an Indian drummer, he espied the stately outline of an Indian tepee, to which he made his way. No box-office proved a barrier to his way, and the ushers, without checks, showed him to the reserved seats, and the scalp-dance went on. It is needless to say the entertainment was an unqualified success, and that he was invited to a dog-feast in the green-room at the close. Is it any wonder, then, that this public, led by the influence of its early settlers, should have a taste for the drama in all its forms?"

The speaker went on to recite that it was impossible for him to give any history of the drama in Stillwater, but in a felicitous manner referred to the earlier times of amusement in the city, touching them with bits of humor and local hits that were greeted with applause and laughter by the audience. "But all these places have passed away," continued Mr. McCluer. "They have performed their part, and we have a more magnificent place for our amusement, and, I trust, for our improvement. I can only hope that those whose taste, liberality and enterprise have given us this beautiful place may never have occasion to regret their choice, and that its chaste beauty,

and the elegance in all its appointments, may exert such an influence upon the actors that there will be no cause to call to the face of any auditor a blush of regret. May its stage exert a refining influence, such as its beauty must ever continue to do."

#### CHAPTER LXXI.

MINNESOTA STATE PRISON—BRIDGE—SECRET SOCIETIES—NEWSPAPERS—SCHOOLS—CHURCHES.

This institution was located at Stillwater by an act of legislature passed November 1st, 1849. In 1851 a lot four hundred feet square was inclosed by a fourteen foot wall, four feet thick at the bottom and two and one-half at the top. In this was the prison house, a building 30x40 feet, three stories high, back of which, a wing 20x80 feet, contained six cells and other rooms for the closer confinement of prisoners. In 1853 an addition containing six more cells and a dungeon, was built. The entire cost of buildings and ground, five thousand dollars, was paid by the United States government. The machinery, costing eight thousand dollars was the property of the warden, and consisted of sash and door, and shingle machinery.

By an act approved in 1853, the control of the prison was put into the hands of a warden, and a board of inspectors, and in accordance with this act, F. R. Delano, the first warden appointed entered upon the discharge of his duties in March, 1853. The first year there were no convicts. The second year there were two convicts, and seven or eight persons from counties which had no suitable quarters for their confinement; in 1856, one, and in 1857, none.

By an act of the legislature, the warden was directed to receive all persons committed from counties unprovided with suitable jail buildings. In consequence of this act, the prison was filled to its capacity.

The rule charging three dollars per week for board, and requiring payment for five weeks in

advance, was adopted. If, at the expiration of that period, board was not again paid in advance, the prisoner was released. This led to such abuse of power, and carelessness on the part of the prison officials that the attention of the grand jury was attracted, and they made the following report:

"We, the grand jury in and for the county of Washington and territory of Minnesota, at the general term of the district court of the Second judicial district, held at the court-house in the city of Stillwater on the 2d day of November, 1857, beg leave to submit the following report to the honorable court: That in the discharge of our duties we have visited and examined the territorial penitentiary, situated in the city of Stillwater, Minnesota territory, and found F. R. Delano, warden, and Michael McHale, deputy warden, in charge thereof, and with them made a personal inspection of the same, and find that there is now confined in said prison six persons; that since April, 1855, there have been eleven escapes of prisoners, and that five have been discharged and set free by the officers of the prison for the reason that the county commissioners of the several counties from which they came, have not paid their board in advance, many of whom were committed for high crimes, and some of them for the highest crime known to law, to-wit: murder, as is shown by the records of the prison.

"It further appears to the grand jury that from the negligent and careless manner in which the affairs of the prison are conducted, that one Abel Wilcox, who was committed on a charge of murder, did escape, as is shown by the records, by means unknown to the warden, and that no reward has been offered and no steps whatever have been taken for his apprehension.

"And it further appears that on the morning of his escape the cell in which he was confined was found locked and in good order, and with no marks of violence thereon or about the same, but that his escape must have been with the assistance and privity of some person or persons connected with the prison and having access to the keys. It also appears that the keys to the prison and cells were kept in so careless a manner in the office, that they were accessible not only to persons in and about the prison, but to outsiders. It was also found in such examination that one

Maria Roffin, committed on a charge of selling spirituous liquors to Indians within the territory of the United States, escaped, in the words of the record, 'by leaving the prison,' and it is a matter of astonishment to this grand jury that she so magnanimously consented to leave the penitentiary behind her.

"The grand jury also find that within the past two years there have been numerous escapes of prisoners, which if the manner and means could be ascertained, would cast a deep shadow over the fair fame of our territory, and consign the officers of the prison to any place but an office of trust. It is the opinion of the grand jury that the prison, with some slight repairs, is, in its present state, sufficient, with due care and attention on the part of its officers, for the safe-keeping of a limited number of prisoners; but that an immediate enlargement and improvement is absolutely necessary for the increasing wants of the territory, and to put it in a state of permanent security.

"From the best information obtainable, sufficient appropriations have been made by the United States, and contracts entered into for the completion of an addition to the prison containing ten new cells, but from reasons unknown to this body, said contracts have never been fulfilled, and we are of the opinion that the responsibility lies principally at the hand of the inspectors of the prison, who should receive a rebuke from the proper authority.

"An act has been presented to this body purporting to have been passed at the late railroad extra session of the legislature of the territory conferring upon the officers of the prison, almost unlimited power as to the receiving, safe keeping and discharging of prisoners, under which they claim the right to set the order or judgment of any court committing for trial at defiance, unless the board of prisoners shall be prepaid by the county from which such prisoners are sent.

"They do not receive a prisoner unless his board be prepaid for five weeks, at the rate of \$3.00 per week, and a sufficient amount of clothing furnished; and at the end of that period should the county neglect to prepay his board, they discharge the prisoner and are exonerated from all liability for his safe keeping; and for so slight a reason persons guilty of all crimes known

to the laws, are turned loose upon the community and allowed to go scot free.

"There are other features in the act which are equally obnoxious, and it is a matter of surprise that an intelligent legislature could be found who would pass such an act; and still more surprising that a person holding the high position of the executive of the territory, should lend his official signature to the same. We take this occasion to respectfully call the attention of the executive and approaching legislature to the provisions of the act, and to the general management of the territorial penitentiary, all of which is respectfully submitted. J. E. McKusick, H. W. Greeley, Thomas Wright, James Shearer, W. C. Penney, W. P. Spencer, George Harris, William H. Mower, S. Partridge, Alfred Wright, Salma Trussell, J. R. Meredith, James R. Moore, E. D. Farmer, A. D. Kingsley, George Holt, Samuel Goff."

This state of affairs was amended by special legislation, and the management of the prison henceforth gave better satisfaction. In 1860 the number of convicts cared for was ten, and were provided with a uniform designed by John S. Proctor. Previous to this, one-half of the head was shaved to distinguish the prisoners. This prison garb, cap, close-fitting hip-coat and pants, was made of heavy blanket cloth, with black stripes on white ground. In 1861 the number of convicts was sixteen; in 1862 all that could possibly be cared for. This led to an application for increased facilities.

John S. Proctor, after a term of eight years, as warden, was succeeded by Joshua L. Taylor, of Taylor's Falls, February 15th, 1868. A committee from the legislature made a visit to the prison during this month, and perceived the necessity of providing for the care of a larger number, and the result of the visit was that immediate steps were taken to enlarge the grounds, and erect more commodious buildings. The contract to build dry-house and shops, costing \$14,500, was awarded to Seymour, Sabin and Company, May 3d, 1869. During this year, the walls were extended, enclosing nine and one-half acres of ground.

The principal prison building was erected in 1870, costing \$74,000, and has since been enlarged, at a cost of about five thousand dollars. It

contains the hospital, deputy warden's residence, chapel, guard's room, mess-room, kitchen, prison offices, and two hundred and ninety-four cells, for males and five for females.

The area of floor room in the shops besides that occupied by the engine and boilers, is fifty-five thousand square feet. The engine and boilers were taken by the state during the past current year at an appraised value of \$19,906.55, to be paid in convict labor, at the rate of forty cents per head per day. The value of prison property, appraised by the board of inspectors in December, 1869, was \$72,251.19: appropriations since, \$299,121; improvements not paid for amount to \$5,447.06; total valuation of property at present is, \$376,819.25. The total number of commitments to November 26th, 1880, is 1,243; number of inmates, November 26th, two hundred and fifty-two.

The following are the dates upon which the various wardens have entered upon the discharge of their duties: F. R. Delano, March, 1853; Francis O. J. Smith, March 4th, 1858; H. N. Setzer, August 4th, 1858; John S. Proctor, January 1st, 1860; Joshua L. Taylor, February 16th, 1868; A. C. Webber, March 16th, 1870; Henry A. Jackman, October, 1870; J. A. Reed, the present incumbent, August 3d, 1874. The board of prison inspectors now consists of, E. G. Butts, Stillwater; L. E. Reed, St. Paul; John DeLaittre, Minneapolis; the warden, *ex officio* clerk of board.

The officers of the prison are: J. A. Reed, warden; Abraham Hall, deputy warden; W. H. Pratt, physician; W. H. Harrington, chaplain; M. E. Murphy, Catholic chaplain; J. W. Dinsmore, clerk; W. H. Smithson, steward; D. W. Bolles, hospital steward; Miss Annie Dowling, matron; W. C. Reed, usher; W. H. H. Taylor, Jr., hall guard; B. F. Burns and C. F. Dinsmore, gate-keepers; A. H. Chase, H. C. Pierce, Lester Bordwell, Detloff Jarchow, George Sencerbox, John C. Gardner, Leonard Craig, wall guards.

The number of convicts since 1858 have been as follows: 1858, two; 1859, five; 1860, sixteen; 1861, twelve; 1862, seven; 1863, eight; 1864, seven; 1865, eleven; 1866, twenty-nine; 1867, thirty-six; 1868, thirty-one; 1869, forty-seven; 1870, thirty-nine; 1871, sixty; 1872, fifty-nine; 1873, sixty-four; 1874, ninety-three; 1875, ninety-six; 1876, ninety; 1877, one hundred and forty-

five; 1878, two hundred and eighteen; 1879, two hundred and fifty-four.

On Thursday evening, December 11th, 1879, a convict named John Clark, committed from Hennepin county, was reported to the guard as insubordinate. A few days before Clark had made a murderous attack with a putty-knife on a fellow convict named Ramsden, and but for the interference of others would have killed the man. For this he was punished by several days solitary confinement. After his release he was set to painting wagon-wheels. Forty is an average day's work, though generally Clark painted only from fifteen to eighteen a day. On the day mentioned twenty were allotted to Clark, who refused to perform the labor. Upon being informed by the guard, deputy warden Hall went to the paintshop and ordered Clark and another convict who had been shirking to go to their cells. The other prisoner obeyed, but Clark profanely refused to do so. Hall took out his watch and told Clark he had three minutes in which to obey. At the expiration of five minutes Hall drew his revolver and asked the prisoner if he did not intend to obey, and received in answer, "No!" Hall then fired, the prisoner received the ball through the heart and instantly expired. A coroner's jury exonerated Mr. Hall from all criminality in the affair, as Clark was an exceedingly desperate character, and had at the time in his hand a double-edged putty-knife, which he would not have hesitated to use on any person attempting to take hold of him.

#### STILLWATER BRIDGE.

The legislature of 1875 authorized the question of erecting a bridge across the St. Croix, to be voted upon by the people at the annual election in April. The question was carried by a majority of six hundred and ninety-three votes.

At a meeting of the council held May 4th, following, the bridge was located at the foot of Chestnut street, and a bridge committee appointed. The contract was awarded to John Lawlor, of Prairie du Chien, at \$24,400. It has a three hundred foot pontoon draw, near the west shore of the lake, a two hundred foot truss and ten sixty foot spans, ten spans of thirty feet at each end of the draw. The short spans are so adjusted that they can be made level with the pon-

toon at any stage of the water. The draw is operated by a small steam engine, and is controlled by a seven hundred foot chain, used as a guy. The structure was completed in 1876, and a toll is charged to passengers.

#### SOCIETIES.

Freemasonry was introduced into the territory of Minnesota by dispensation granted from the Grand Lodge of Ohio, August 4th, 1849, to establish a lodge with the title of "St. Paul's Lodge," at St. Paul. October 12th, 1850, a dispensation was granted from the grand lodge of Wisconsin to establish a lodge with the title of "St. John's Lodge, No. 1," of Stillwater. During the year 1852, a dispensation was also granted by the grand lodge of Illinois, for the organization of a lodge under the title of "Cataract Lodge," at St. Anthony. Delegates from the three lodges thus formed met at St. Paul, February, 28th, 1853, and organized a Grand Lodge, with A. E. Ames as first grand master.

The officers under the dispensation out of which St. John's lodge was formed were F. K. Bartlett, W. M.; H. N. Setzer, S. W., and W. Holcombe, J. W. The regular organization under charter was effected October 9th, 1852, with the following officers: F. K. Bartlett, W. M.; H. N. Setzer, S. W.; W. Holcombe, J. W.; Daniel McLean, treasurer; A. Van Vorhes, secretary. At this date the lodge is prosperous and in fine working order with the following list of officers: A. K. Doe W. M.; Frank Chase, S. W.; W. H. Pratt, J. W.; E. A. Folsom, S. D.; H. T. King, J. D.; E. Capron, treasurer; W. H. Richardson, secretary; R. Daw, tyler; A. Ricker, S. S., and John Brown, J. S.

The Washington Royal Arch Chapter No. 17, of Stillwater, was organized March 9th, 1868, by virtue of a dispensation issued February 22d, 1868, by Luther Dearborn, the most excellent high priest of the state of Minnesota. This chapter was organized with ten charter members, and the following officers: K. A. Huntton, M. E. H. P.; Robert Langley, "king," and John Green, "scribe." The large list of active members evinces the prosperity of the chapter, which meets in their beautiful rooms on the last Thursday of each month, on Main, between Myrtle and Chestnut streets. At this date eighty-three active

members are enrolled with the following officers: Hugh Hall, M. E. H. P.; B. G. Merry, E. K.; J. A. Reed, E. S.; A. K. Doe, C. H.; P. B. Smith, P. S.; Abe. Hall, R. A. C.; C. B. Jack, G. 1st V.; W. D. King, G. 2d V.; F. H. Lemon, G. 3d V.; E. Capron, treasurer; J. W. Dinsmore, secretary.

Bayard Commandery, No. 11, Knights Templar, of Stillwater, was organized March 27, 1878, with thirteen charter members, by dispensation issued from the "Right Eminent Grand Commander" of the "Grand Commandery," of the state of Minnesota, with the following officers: W. G. Bronson, E. C.; R. F. Hersey, G. and D. B. Loomis, C. G. At the triennial conclave of the general grand encampment, held in Chicago, in August, 1880, this commandery acted as escort to the grand commandery of the state, and at the grand review received the highest compliments from the grand commander for their prompt and graceful display of Knights Templar tactics. The present membership is fifty-four, with the following officers: W. G. Bronson, E. C.; R. F. Hersey, G.; R. G. Merry, C. G.; John W. Dinsmore, secretary, and J. H. Reed, treasurer.

Early in the history of the territory of Minnesota, the Independent Order of Odd Fellowship was established at Stillwater, by a deputy grand master from Galena, Illinois, who in the spring of 1849 instituted what was known as Lodge Number One, the same to work under the jurisdiction of the grand lodge of the United States. The following were among its charter members: Henry Moss, W. Hollingshead, Albert Harris, D. D. Loomis, Sylvanus Trask, G. W. Battles, W. Stout and Martin Johnson. It became a flourishing lodge and continued so until 1863, when, in consequence of its number being so greatly diminished by its members enlisting as soldiers in the army for the suppression of the rebellion, the interests of the society were in a great measure lost, so much so that on the 4th day of March, same year, the charter was surrendered, together with eight hundred dollars, the amount of the widows and orphans' fund then in the hands of the society. On the 5th day of January, 1876, a new charter was granted by the grand lodge of the state of Minnesota. On the same date a new lodge was instituted, known as Stillwater Lodge, Number Fifty-one. The following officers were

duly installed by Grand Master Joseph Bergfield: George Low, N. G.; Lewis Grant, V. G.; Joseph Wilkinson, past grand; F. D. Hall, secretary, and Thomas Francis, treasurer. The lodge at this date is in a flourishing condition, with a membership of ninety. The present officers of the lodge are as follows: S. C. Proctor, N. G.; W. S. Huffer, V. G.; James Peterkins, secretary; James Sinclair, treasurer, and John S. Proctor, deputy grand master. In connection with the lodge is a branch of the Minnesota Odd Fellows Mutual Benefit Society.

Stillwater Lodge, number seven, of the Knights of Pythias, was organized under dispensation, November 30th, 1872, and under which it worked until January, 1873, when a charter was granted and a reorganization effected by the election of the following officers: E. W. Durant, P. C.; B. G. Merry, C. C.; D. H. Hersey, V. C.; R. Lehmicke, P.; J. H. Sabin, K. of R. and S.; A. Frederick, M. E.; F. Seibold, M. F. The society is in a prosperous condition, with a membership of ninety. Its meetings are held on Tuesday evening of each week on Main, corner of Chestnut street. The present officers are as follows: W. H. H. Wheeler, P. C.; B. G. Merry, C. C.; Dr. W. H. Caine, V. C.; Geo. W. Culver, P.; J. C. Nethaway, K. of R. and S.; W. H. Fellows, M. E.; E. Holmes, M. F.

St. Croix Lodge No. 14, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen was organized in Stillwater, July, 1876. The first Past Master Workman was M. O. A. Ricker; the next in course, M. A. Frederick, followed by O. H. Comfort, L. Sargent, H. J. Chambers, L. Proctor, M. Johnson, C. C. Reed, and A. Adams. Their present officers are: C. C. Reed, M. W.; H. J. Chambers, O.; F. E. Joy, R.; G. W. Kelly, F.; A. A. Adams, G. F.; T. H. Yarnell, R.; S. C. Morton, G.; W. Schilling, I. W.; L. C. Proctor, O. W. The meetings of the society are held every Friday evening. The object of the society is two-fold: that of mutual benefit, and mutual life insurance. Its growth is unprecedented in the history of secret societies. Its present membership in the United States is ninety-seven thousand, of which Minnesota has a large proportion. The amount paid by this order, in the way of life insurance in the United States, in 1880, was \$1,064,900, of which, Minnesota paid \$34,000.

Stillwater Lodge, No. 3, of the Sons of Herman, was organized January 23d, 1876, by the German citizens of Stillwater, for mutual benefit, in connection with a life insurance department, whereby each member's family, at his death, receives \$1,000. The order is said to be very wealthy. Its present officers are Edwin Heppner, president; William Becker, vice president; August Arndt, secretary; Joseph Tanner, treasurer.

A second lodge of the same character was organized January 11th, 1881, and known as Concordia Lodge of the Sons of Herman, No. 19. The history of this lodge will be reserved for the future. Its present officers are: Albert Drews, president; Emil Kruger vice president; Robert Gabbert, financial secretary; Albert Mellin, treasurer.

The Stillwater post, No. 13, of the Grand Army of the Republic, was established by Grand Commander, H. G. Hicks, March 4th, 1868, assisted by Captain Schum, of Minneapolis. The organization was effected by the election of the following officers: W. M. May, post commander; P. E. Keefe, post adjutant; S. Bloomer, quartermaster. This post existed for two years when it was discontinued. It was re-organized in 1873, with Isaac Van Vleck as post commander, and lived for about one year, when it again yielded to the fate of its predecessor.

The present post was organized in 1874. The present officers are Adam Marty, provisional department commander; Samuel Bloomer, assistant adjutant general. Muller Post, No. 1, meets second and fourth Wednesdays of each month at Knights of Pythias hall.

Stillwater City Hospital. The hospital association was organized March 22d, 1880, under the corporate name of Stillwater City Hospital. The corporators were Mrs. John McKusick, Mrs. Jas. H. Spencer, Mrs. A. B. Easton, Mrs. E. D. Taylor, Mrs. David Cover, Mrs. C. J. Butler, Mrs. J. B. Davis, Mrs. B. F. Rice, Mrs. Elam Greeley, Mrs. John G. Nelson, Mrs. John J. Robertson, Mrs. Frank A. Seymour, all residents of the city. The officers are Mrs. John McKusick, president and superintendent; Mrs. James H. Spencer, vice-president; Mrs. E. D. Taylor, secretary; Mrs. John S. Proctor, treasurer. The building is sit-

uated on a half acre lot on an elevation about one and one-half miles south-west of the business center. It is two stories high with a one story wing, the main part containing the matron's room, dining room, and four rooms for patients on the first floor, steward's rooms and four for patients on the second, the kitchen being in the wing. The establishment will accommodate fifteen patients. The largest number at one time during the past year was fourteen. The property was purchased of Henry Westing for \$1,500, and about one thousand dollars spent in repairing and enlarging it. During the year past eighty-four patients have been cared for, five of these gratuitously, some paying only a portion of the rates, others full rates. The nationalities of these were, German, seven; British and Canadian, twenty-two; American, twenty-eight; Scandinavians, twenty-seven. There were eight deaths in the institution, four occurring within three days after the arrival of the patients. Of twenty-five cases of typhoid fever treated, only one has proved fatal.

The Stillwater Library association was organized January, 1859, with the following public-spirited ladies as officers: Mrs. W. M. McCluer, president; Mrs. E. W. Durant, secretary; Miss Carrie Denton, treasurer and librarian.

The library has occupied several locations, and is now kept at the rooms of the board of education on the corner of Main and Myrtle streets. Sixteen hundred volumes are now on its shelves. H. R. Murdock, president; J. C. Rhodes, secretary; Mrs. N. McCluer, treasurer; Mrs. E. J. Treat, librarian.

The Washington County Bible society was organized in 1851; Major A. Van Vorhes, treasurer. This society was organized in connection with the Minnesota Bible society, an auxiliary of the American, which had branches in the various counties. From 1851 to 1870 local agencies were maintained in nearly all the towns in the county, which have since been discontinued.

1881. W. S. Goodhue, president; J. C. Webb, vice-president; J. S. Burnell, secretary; A. C. Lull, treasurer and depository; Rev. A. A. Kiehle, Rev. D. Tice, D. W. Armstrong, Isaac Gray and Peter Plummer, executive committee.

St. Joseph's Benevolent society is formed by the male members of the German Catholic church of Stillwater, and was organized in November,

1879, having for its object the cultivation of sociability among members and the care of the sick. Members are admitted between the ages of eighteen and fifty years upon payment of fifteen dollars initiation fees. The regular meetings are held monthly. The officers are: Franklin Storkamp, president; Ignatius Fazendin, secretary; Louis Wolf, treasurer.

St. Ann's society; instituted in November, 1866, by the married ladies of the German Catholic church of this city. Its object is social and benevolent relations between members of the church. The membership numbers forty-five; the fees are ten cents per month. The officers are Mrs. John Smith, president; Mrs. Frederick Roesche, secretary; Mrs. Anthony Krantz, treasurer.

The Young Ladies Society of the German Catholic church was organized in November, 1879, for social and literary purposes and to secure funds to furnish a library designed to preserve the German language. The members, numbering thirty-three, are young ladies belonging to the church, who are admitted upon payment of twenty-five cents initiation fee, and ten cents per month. The regular meetings are held monthly, with Miss Minnie Roesche, president; Miss Carrie Wolf, secretary; Miss Mary Miller, treasurer.

St. Vincent de Paul conference, established October 23d, 1870, has for its object the assistance of the needy, and is under the patronage of the Immaculate Conception Catholic Church. The officers are: Rev. M. E. Murphy, spiritual director; J. O'Shaughnessy, president; Edward Flynn, vice-president; James Kelly, secretary; John Karst, treasurer.

L'etoile du Nord Lodge, number fifty-seven, I. O. G. T., was organized at Masonic hall May 17th, 1866, with twenty charter members. The ceremonies were conducted by State Deputy R. Gregg. The first officers were: J. N. Castle, Mrs. Kate W. Stickney, R. Lehmiche, A. C. Lull, E. F. Everett, James Gibbin, Miss Abbie Prescott, E. E. Herron. This lodge continues its regular meetings at present.

Good Templar Lodge of Stillwater. After a series of lectures delivered by Rev. John Quigley, G. W. C. T. of Minnesota, this lodge was organized by the election of the following officers

in 1859: Rev. T. M. Fullerton, W. C. T.; Mrs. C. Staples, W. V. T.; George Hooker, W. M.; Miss Maggie E. Sawyer, W. S.; C. W. Lockwood, W. O. G.; E. Webster, W. T. S.; W. Cover, W. C.; Miss H. T. Hinman, W. E. M.; Mrs. M. Johnson, W. R. H. S.; Mrs. M. C. Wells, W. L. H. C.; J. S. Anderson, P. W. C. T.

Father Matthew Temperance Society was organized in November, 1872. The fees are one dollar for initiation and ten cents per month thereafter. The officers are: Daniel Donahue, president; J. O'Shaughnessy, secretary; M. O'Brien, treasurer.

The Y. M. C. A. of Stillwater, was organized in 1878, and is largely due to the energetic efforts of J. C. Henning. The officers are: J. C. Henning, president; W. T. Per Lee, secretary. At first, meetings were held in the various churches, but increasing prosperity created a demand for permanent quarters, and in December, 1878, steps were taken, and funds secured for the erection of a permanent building, which was completed in January, 1879, at a cost of one thousand dollars. The association was duly incorporated October 29th, 1878. In May, 1879, Mrs. J. L. Treat was chosen librarian. The books are mostly donated, and number about two hundred volumes. The periodicals received at the reading-room consist of twenty weeklies, four dailies, three semi-monthlies and three monthlies. The reading-room is open from eight o'clock, a. m., to nine p. m., each day. The officers are: E. Borscht, president; H. A. Rogers, secretary; A. F. Saftenberg, treasurer; Mrs. J. L. Treat, librarian.

Stillwater Temple of Honor, No. 10, was organized in September, 1876, with about fifty charter members. In two years time it had increased to about two hundred and fifty. The fees are four dollars for initiation, and an annual charge of two dollars. Present officers are, J. C. Gardner, W. C. T.; J. H. Heisinger, W. R.; C. W. Jellison, W. T.; A. F. Saftenberg, D. G. Stillwater Social Temple of Honor, No. 7, is an organization, supplementary to No. 10. The name designating its object.

Northwestern Benefit Association, No. 1, a mutual aid society, was organized in September, 1879. This is a lodge of an order working chiefly in Wisconsin, Minnesota and Dakota. The lodge has a membership of one hundred and twelve

and is composed of men between the ages of twenty-one and fifty-five years. Applicants, are admitted after passing a satisfactory physical examination, upon the payment of five dollars initiation fee, and an assessment upon the death of a member. No policy exceeding \$2,000 is allowed. The officers are James Connors, president; Samuel Bloomer, secretary; Julius Duel, treasurer.

Subordinate Union number one hundred and sixty-five of The Equitable Aid Union of Pennsylvania, was established October 7th, 1880, with the following officers: R. W. Chambers, president; Myron Willim, secretary; Samuel Bloomer, treasurer. This order is a beneficiary organization enabling the insurance of the lives of many who would otherwise be unable to provide for their families in case of death. Every person presenting an application for a benefit is required to pay to the accountant two assessments for the benefit fund. The members are assessed a death rate from time to time proportioned to the amount of insurance carried. The officers are George Borrowman, president; Myron Willim, secretary; Samuel Bloomer, treasurer.

The Stillwater Building Association was organized under the laws of the state, March 31st, 1877. The object of the association was the raising of a fund which in turn was loaned to its members to assist them in the purchasing of a site and the erection of a house, which became their property by complying with the terms of the contract. The association commenced business on the 5th day of May, 1877, to continue for eighteen years on certain conditions set forth in the constitution. The incorporators were as follows: D. M. Sabin, F. Siebold, S. W. Conrad, F. E. Joy, R. F. Hersey, John N. Darms, J. C. Henning, L. E. Torinus, Ernest L. Hospes, Rudolph Lehmicke, H. W. Cannon, Theodore Jassoy, F. A. Seymour and H. R. Murdock. Its elections to be held on the 5th of May of each year. At the annual meeting, its stockholders are required to pay fifteen cents on each share held, also a monthly installment of twenty-five cents. By rules of the association the capital stock must never exceed \$50,000, to be divided into five hundred shares. It began business when \$2,500 of stock had been taken. Up to date four series had been issued; the first issued May 5th, 1877, of \$2,000; second of \$1,000, in 1878; third of \$500, in 1879; the

fourth of \$1,000, in 1880, making the total present capital stock \$4,500.

The organization of the old settlers association was effected at the office of Durant, Wheeler and Company, November 17th, 1875. The following is the draft of the by-laws adopted by the association:

"The undersigned residents of the territory, now state of Minnesota prior to January 1st, 1850, with the view of continuing old acquaintance, maintaining friendly relations and enabling us to keep alive the pleasant reminiscences and to preserve the history of the early settlers of the St. Croix Valley, do hereby agree to organize for such purpose and adopt as regulations for the government of our society, the following by-laws. to-wit:

1. "This association shall be known at the St. Croix Valley Old Settlers Association.

2. "All males who were adults prior to Jan. 1st, 1850, and then residents of the Minnesota portion of the St. Croix Valley shall be entitled to membership in this association.

3. "All persons eligible may become members of this association by paying into the treasury, the sum of one dollar.

4. "The first annual meeting to be held November 17th, 1875, and thereafter on the third Wednesday of October in each year at the same place.

5. "The officers of the association shall consist of a president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer. The last two offices may be held by one and the same person, who shall be elected at the annual meeting, but shall hold their respective offices until their successors shall be elected.

6. "The president, or in his absence the vice-president shall preside at all meetings of the association, and he shall annually appoint an executive committee of three members, who shall have a general supervision of all affairs of the association.

7. "The secretary and treasurer shall keep a record of the proceedings of all meetings of the association, and shall receive all moneys due the same, and pay them out upon the order of the executive committee.

8. "This association shall not be dissolved so long as three members of them shall convene at the annual reunion, and may be continued until



the last surviving member shall have been called to his final account."

The meeting convened with some forty members.

The following officers were elected, C. E. Leonard, of Point Douglas, president; Andrew Mackey, of Afton, vice-president; D. B. Loomis, Stillwater, secretary and treasurer; Wm. B. Dibble, of Point Douglas; J. S. Proctor and John McKusick, of Stillwater, executive committee.

Stillwater Mannerchor, a musical organization, was founded in 1875. The first officers were F. Seibold, president; Joseph A. Gunner, treasurer; Charles Spangenberg, secretary. Any person may become a member by paying two dollars initiation fee, and monthly dues of twenty-five cents. The society furnishes an instructor in vocal and instrumental music, meeting once a week for practice, and once a month for business. The officers are: H. Lahmann, president; Joseph Wolf, vice president; T. Jassoy, secretary.

The first German society organized in the city, was the Stillwater Gesangverein, or singing society. The founders were: Carl Scheffer, Dr. Carl Gerlicher, and Joseph E. Schlenk. At the first meeting, held January 31st, 1859, the following officers were elected: Louis Hospes, president; Jos. Schlenk, secretary; C. Scheffer, treasurer; R. Lehmiche, musical director. The society was doing good work when the war broke out, and most of the members entering the army it was disbanded. The funds on hand, amounting to over one hundred dollars, were used in aiding volunteers and their families. The last meeting was held January 27th, 1863.

A German society was organized September 10th, 1869, under the name of Deutscher Verein, but though it had quite a large membership dissolved in 1872. The property was sold, and the proceeds, as well as the cash on hand, were divided among the members.

Stillwater Turnverein. This society was founded in 1859 by Louis Miller, who with a number of other members, enlisted in Company B, of Stillwater, at the breaking out of the war. Miller, who had attained the rank of captain, was killed at the battle of Gettysberg. His remains were brought to Stillwater, and buried by the society. Soon after this the society disbanded, and hav-

ing about eight hundred dollars in the treasury, erected a monument over the grave of its founder, in Baytown cemetery. The second organization was effected August 23d, 1871, but disbanded April 10th, 1873, with about one hundred dollars in its treasury; re-organized in 1877, and again in 1879, with the following officers: Henry Goeck, president; C. Drechsler, vice president; Julius Duel, secretary; N. F. Schwartz, treasurer; Joseph Deering, first gymnast; William Becker, second gymnast. In 1877, the society fitted up the old Episcopal church for a hall and gymnasium, and two years later removed it to the site of the Grand Opera house, then when that building was begun it was again removed to its present location near Chestnut street.

#### NEWSPAPERS.

Stillwater had been in existence ten years before any effort was made towards the establishment of a newspaper. Among the first thoughts of the settlers of a western town is the newspaper, which serves as a medium for the dissemination of local and foreign news, and by its circulation in eastern homes sets forth the advantages of the country and attracts immigration. The first newspaper published in Stillwater was "The Union," the first number of which appeared October 2d, 1854. It was published by a stock company consisting of Governor Holcombe, Socrates Nelson, W. H. Mower, H. N. Setzer, Thompson Parker and others. F. S. Cable and W. M. Easton were the editors and publishers. This paper was democratic in politics; it was discontinued November 13th, 1857.

The "Stillwater Messenger" was established September 17th, 1858, under the auspices of A. J. Van Vorhes, editor and publisher. This is the oldest paper in the country that has had a continuous existence. In politics it has always been republican. A few months subsequent to the establishment of the paper, W. M. Easton became associated with Van Vorhes, and the partnership continued until 1858, when he sold his interest to the latter who continued the management alone for a time. He then sold the concern to W. S. Whitmore who successfully managed the paper until October 1st, 1863. Easton and Stickney published it one year under a lease, and at the expiration of that time A. B. Easton ran it

one year. Mr. Whitmore then resumed charge and conducted it until March 17th, 1868; then sold it to G. K. Shaw. One year later, Shaw sold out to Woodruff, who published the paper until 1873, when he sold to V. C. Seward and S. S. Taylor, under whose able management the paper has since been issued. It is an eight-column paper, and with all its changes in ownership has filled an important place in the interests of Stillwater and Washington county.

The "Stillwater Gazette" was first issued on August 6th, 1870, published by A. B. Easton, who continued sole proprietor until the association with his son not long since. The growth of this paper has been constant and satisfactory from the start. It was an eight-column paper, independent in politics, devoted to general and local news and miscellaneous reading matter. For some years the printing was done on a hand-press, but in 1879 Mr. Easton put in a steam power-press and enlarged the paper to nine columns. He has made the paper a success, and also does a large amount of job printing, for which the office is well fitted.

The Lumberman was established in 1875. The general desire for a party organ expressed by some of the leading republicans of Stillwater and Washington county, led to the offering of a bonus for the establishment of a republican journal in this city. The offer was accepted by E. H. Folsom, and he began the publication of the Stillwater Lumberman in April, 1875. The following summer S. A. Clewell and H. A. Taylor, under the firm name of Taylor and Company took an interest in the paper and by the investment of \$7,000, placed it on a sound financial basis. During that year Taylor withdrew and the establishment was moved from its quarters in the Mower block, to the Bernheimer block. In 1878, E. D. Taylor became interested in the business and shortly after, H. A. Taylor sold his interest. Since then S. A. Clewell and E. D. Taylor have continued under the name of "The Lumberman Steam Printing Company." This concern is thoroughly equipped with four power presses, latest improved ruling and paging machines, perforator and all necessary machinery for the prosecution of all kinds of work pertaining to printing, book-binding, and engraving on wood. The Lumberman newspaper is widely circulated among the best

class of readers in the St. Croix valley, and its job department in the extent of the operations, the field covered and the money value of work done, compares favorably with any job-printing house in Minnesota.

The "St. Croix Post," the only German newspaper in the St. Croix valley, began in 1876, under the management of W. P. Schilling and William Schermuly. It began its existence in one corner of the Gazette office, and was printed on their press. After a few months removed to a room in the Union block, and from to the Bernheimer block adjoining the Lumberman office. The press work was done by the latter concern. The paper did not prove a financial success and after a time Schilling withdrew. Schermuly removed to the Minnesota house, and with the assistance of his two daughters, published the paper at irregular intervals. In 1878, Julius Duel became a partner, and the office was thoroughly overhauled, a new hand-press, job-press and English type for job-work added, and the paper enlarged to double its former size, appeared as an established and recognized journal. This paper has a large and steadily increasing circulation. It is a four-page eight column paper, with four-page, five column supplement, and reaches every German home in the St. Croix valley. In 1880, a stationery house was established in connection, under the title of the English and German Printing and Stationery House.

#### SCHOOLS.

The dawn of educational enterprise in this city was seen in the little school taught in 1846 by Miss Sarah L. Judd, who is still living a resident of Stillwater, now well known as Mrs. A. Eldridge. The little school-numbered nine pupils, and was held, it is said, in a vacant dwelling on or near what is now Union alley. Two children of Carli, three of Anson Northrup, two of Lyman, one of Carmody, and a French girl whose name does not appear, constituted the entire school. While this first term was in progress a substantial and commodious school-house was building on a morass in the rear of the location of the old St. Croix house, soon after built.

The second term was taught during the summer of 1847, by Mrs. Greenleaf, a resident of Minneapolis. Hon. William McKusick was the next

teacher during the following fall and winter. It appears that the school was held over what has been known as the post-office building, on the corner of Main and Myrtle streets, during the cold weather.

Early records of schools in Stillwater, as frequently occurs in other towns, are imperfect, and for some periods wholly missing. We find, however, the names of Miss Bishop, Miss Hosford, Miss Daily, Mr. Kingsley, C. D. Gilfillan, Mr. Watson, John J. Robinson, Mr. Waite, Mrs. J. D. McComb as early teachers, in addition to those first named. Miss Hosford is now Mrs. H. L. Moss, of St. Paul; Mr. Kingsley is now a resident of Waseca county; C. D. Gilfillan, now of St. Paul, was elected to the state senate in 1878; John J. Robinson is now a resident of Stillwater.

A house was built in the spring of 1848, at what is the corner of Third and Olive streets, where the residence of C. J. Butler is located. This was built by private enterprise, and the use of the lot for the purpose donated by John McKusick. It was moved off, subsequently, and now forms a part of Isaac Gray's residence. A private house in Schulenburg's addition was used at the same time for school purposes.

In 1850, the organization of the district under territorial law occurred, and this became district number one, but was changed by an act of the legislature of 1862 to number nine.

When the demands of increased numbers called for more and better accommodations, the board of education leased from Mr. Mower two unfinished rooms, up-stairs in the Mower block, for three years, agreeing to finish them in good style as consideration for their use during the term. The cost of finishing and furniture amounted to \$449.80.

In the summer of 1861, after the expiration of this lease, the board purchased a small frame house on lots 11 and 12, corner of Holcombe and Abbott streets, at the cost of \$1,000, and fitted it for the use of schools.

About this time Messrs. Churchill and Nelson donated four lots in block 35 to the city for school purposes, and the board erected thereon a two-story building 38x56 feet, at a cost of \$3,000, which furnished four commodious school-rooms.

In 1862, the board built a school-house in block 11 on Government Hill, at a cost of \$3,000, suitable

for the accommodation of that part of the city. These provisions accommodated the city until after the close of the war.

On the last Saturday of March, 1863, the district was organized as the special district of Stillwater in accordance with a special act of the legislature.

In consequence of the growth of the city in wealth and numbers during the years of activity at the close of the war, further demands for school accommodations were made.

Forced to action, the board of education planned and completed in 1869, the Central school building, which is now an ornament to the city.

It is built with rubble walls, 53x85 feet, three-stories and belfry and is substantial and commodious building with eight rooms. The building was contracted at \$28,000, but, with steam heating apparatus, school-room furniture and other fittings cost not less than \$45,000.

The two story building built in 1861, was removed to give place to this and was used in building another school-house, 30x45 feet, in Carli and Schulenburg's addition, known as the Schulenburg school on a lot donated by Frederick Schulenburg; \$2,700 was expended in this building.

In 1873, the high school building was erected on the west half of block 3, Government Hill. It is 55x95 feet, three-stories, with rubble walls, affording ten commodious rooms. In architecture it exhibits good taste and is an ornament to the city and monument to the enterprise of citizens. The contract price for the building was \$30,000, but with steam fitting, fixtures and furniture, the entire cost was about \$45,000.

In 1875, the house on lots 11 and 12, Government Hill was moved on lot 122, block 2, Gray and Slaughter's addition, and is now known as West Primary school. Schools are held during nine months each year. In January, 1881, eleven hundred pupils were enrolled. Board of education; John S. Proctor, president; John McKusick, William M. McCluer, R. A. Foyle, treasurer; Myron Shepard, clerk.

Names of teachers, grades taught and salaries for school year. High school: E. P. Frost, superintendent and principal, \$1,500; Miss A. M. Taylor, first assistant, \$600; Miss J. A. Smedley, second assistant, \$550. Government Hill: Miss Emma E. Currie, first grammar, \$550; Miss M.

A. McGrath, second grammar, \$550; Isabella Hale, third grammar, \$400; Clara B. Chambers, first intermediate, \$550; Miss Clara Kniffs, second intermediate, \$400; Miss M. A. McComb, first primary, \$500; Mrs. S. A. Rood, second primary, \$550. Central: Mrs. A. M. Gates, first grammar, \$500; Miss C. A. Bancus, second grammar, \$500; Miss E. J. Fay, third grammar, \$500; S. Maggie Macartney, first intermediate, \$500; Sara A. O'Brien, second intermediate, \$500; Rosa O'Brien, first primary, \$400; Lida A. Yorks, second primary, \$450; Clara H. Willim, third primary, \$360. West Primary: Miss Phoebe Greeley, \$500. Schulenburg Primary: Miss Eva Smith, \$550; Miss Laura B. Dexter, vocal music, \$400. Total salaries paid to teachers in all departments, \$11,310.

A comparison with the report of Ariel Eldridge, clerk in 1863, will indicate the progress in educational work. In 1863, total pupils, 364; in 1881, 1,100. In 1863, expenses for teaching one term, ending July 24th, \$375; a contrast to the amount of more than eleven thousand dollars now paid each year.

The German Catholic school was organized in 1871, and a building erected soon after, on Fifth street, between Pine and Oak. The entire cost of site, building, Sister's house and furniture, about \$12,000. The school was opened with about ninety scholars, under the direction of two sisters from St. Joseph. Salary of sisters was about \$65 per month for both. At present John Geolz, is teacher, with salary of \$50 per month; pupils, sixty-four.

A German school was organized in the spring of 1873, at the German Lutheran church, on Third street, between Oak and Olive, with forty pupils; teacher, Jacob Siegrist. The number of pupils at present is thirty-three; teacher, Herman Kunzman, salary \$30 per month.

#### CHURCHES.

Episcopal Ascension church took its beginning in the labors of Rev. E. A. Greenleaf, missionary of the domestic board, who held the first Episcopal service in the city, in June, 1846, at the house of Elam Greeley, on Main street. For about two months, services were held weekly in this house, afterward in McKusick's hall. During the year three children were baptized, and on Christmas

the communion service was administered for the first time in Stillwater to four communicants.

Rev. Greenleaf visited other points and held services at St. Croix Falls and Point Douglas during two years. His first marriage ceremony was performed in uniting John McKusick, still a respected citizen of this city, and Miss Phebe D. Greeley.

The death of one of the first communicants occurred in March, 1848, named Mrs. McKusick. Rev. Greenleaf preached the funeral sermon.

The same year, 1848, Rt. Rev. Jackson Kemper, who was the first missionary bishop of the Northwest, made his first visit to this parish. Services were held at McKusick's hall, at which four candidates for confirmation were presented: Mrs. Hannah Greeley, Miss Sarah Greeley, Miss Servia Greeley and Mrs. Elizabeth Harris. Rev. Greenleaf left Stillwater in 1848. In June, 1850, Rev. Lloyd Breck and his associates, Rev. Wilcoxson and Merrick, visited Stillwater, and during the summer held services in the Lake house, and the winter following, in the school-house.

On Ascension day, 1851, the corner stone of the first Episcopal church in Stillwater, now used as a blacksmith shop, near Dr. Carli's, was laid by Rev. Father Green, with appropriate ceremonies, he also delivered the address; Revs. Wilcoxson, Breck and Merrick were also present. The church was erected and consecrated in the summer of 1853. Bishop Kemper officiating. The first rector of this parish was Rev. Joseph A. Russell, who began his duties in May, 1855, with nineteen communicants.

Bishop Whipple, who was the first bishop of the diocese of Minnesota, made his first visit to Stillwater in 1860, and during this year Mr. Russell was succeeded by Rev. Chas. D. Clinton, who remained but six months. There seems to have been no regular pastor from this time until the spring of 1863, when Rev. Horace Hills, Jr., took charge, preaching his first sermon on the first Sunday in May of that year, continuing in the rectorship till June 9th, 1872, when he was succeeded by Rev. Wm. Johnston, and the following year, 1873, the corner stone of a new church was laid by Bishop Welles, of Wisconsin. In April, 1875, Rev. Johnston was succeeded by Rev. Theophilus J. Brooks. Mr. Brooks came from the Iowa diocese, and his first work was the com-

pletion of the unfinished church, accomplished in four weeks, and on August 26th, 1875, the new Ascension church was consecrated, Bishop Whipple conducting the ceremonies, in the presence of a large congregation, and thirteen visiting clergymen.

In the spring of 1878, Rev. Mr. Brooks resigned the rectorship of the parish. The Rev. D. D. Chapin took temporary charge in June; in October he accepted the rectorship.

At the present time about one hundred families are connected with the parish and the number of communicants is about seventy-five. The parish is entirely free from debt.

The First Presbyterian Church grew out of earnest missionary work of Rev. W. T. Boutwell, in 1847 and 1848. In 1848, Rev. J. C. Whitney had charge of the mission, and December 8th, 1849, the church was organized by Revs. J. C. Whitney, W. T. Boutwell and E. D. Neill, with eight members: William Holcombe and wife, Cornelius Lyman and wife, Ebenezer K. Colton and wife, Mrs. Storrs Lyman and Mrs. Eliza B. Whitney. William Holcombe, Cornelius Lyman and Ebenezer K. Colton were first elders. A church was built in 1851, and a second, which is still used, in 1857, which is quite large and commodious.

The Second Presbyterian Church was organized November 26th, 1856; Rev. J. C. Caldwell, pastor; William Holcombe, elder; James McPhail, M. H. Abbott and William Holcombe, trustees. The first church was commenced in 1857, but when nearly completed, was totally destroyed by fire. Within one week a sufficient sum was subscribed to enable the trustees to replace the building destroyed. Ground had previously been purchased of Churchill and Nelson, on which a small building was erected, which was afterwards remodeled and made suitable for a parsonage. In April, 1869, Rev. Caldwell resigned, and Rev. J. Cochran was elected, succeeded in 1873 by Rev. A. J. McGowan until 1876. After an interim of one year, Rev. P. C. Emerson took the charge. He resigned after one year. Since then no service has been held in the church, and nearly all its members have united with the First Presbyterian.

In 1877, Rev. A. Kiehle became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, at which time its membership was one hundred and fifty. Under

his successful ministration this church has increased in strength until now it numbers two hundred and fifty members, and sustains a Sunday school with two hundred and fifty scholars, of which W. S. Goodhue is superintendent. The church is located on the corner of Third and Myrtle streets, which is now outgrown, and will doubtless soon give place to one more commodious.

The Methodist Episcopal church dates its beginning from a society formed by Rev. James Harrington in 1850. Services were discontinued in consequence of the death of Rev. Harrington and the records were lost.

The church was regularly organized November 10th, 1853, with six members, by Rev. Thomas M. Fullerton. Of the original members Mrs. J. T. Anderson alone survives. The first quarterly meeting was held November 12th and 13th, 1856, by Rev. David Brooks. The first church was begun in 1854 at a cost of about \$1,300, and was dedicated November 19th, 1856. It was 24x33 feet, located on Myrtle street between Second and Third. William Cover, John Allibone, Benjamin F. Hoyt, Nathaniel McLean and James T. Fullerton, trustees.

This church was enlarged and repaired in 1862. The present one was built in 1870 on lot seventeen, block nineteen, fronting on Third street. It is a frame building 36x60, costing \$3,000, neatly furnished, calcimined and carpeted. Rev. Henry J. Shaffer was at that time pastor, and the membership was forty-three.

A parsonage was built in 1874 at a cost of \$1,200. Present membership, one hundred and thirty-nine. Prof. E. P. Frost, J. S. Anderson, W. W. Young, Isaac Staples, L. W. Eldred, Jacob Bean, George B. Davidson, Thomas Moir and H. H. Chase, trustees. Rev. David Tice, pastor.

Swedish Methodist Episcopal church. The organization was effected July 27th, 1880, mainly through the efforts of Rev. C. S. Carlander. The society consisted of eleven members when first organized. Services were held in the Methodist Episcopal church of this city, and afterwards at the Young Men's Christian Association hall, but the society has now secured the use of the Presbyterian church in which to hold services. The present pastor is Rev. O. F. Linstrom, and the

members have increased to thirty. The trustees are John Larsen, C. H. Carlson and Axel Anderson.

Catholic. Church of St. Michael was organized in 1852, with a very small congregation, and a building erected during the same year, Father Fisher in charge, who was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Murray. In 1870, Rev. Maurice Murphy was assigned to the church and still continues. The congregation is evidently the largest in the city.

The church of St. Mary, German, was organized in 1865, with eighteen families, under the jurisdiction of Rev. Aloysius Plut. The old Presbyterian church between Myrtle and Mulberry streets was purchased, and a house for the priest built on an adjacent lot. The cost of the church, repairing, and priest's house, was about \$4,800. The present number of families belonging to the parish is about sixty; under the charge of Rev. Willebrod Mahowald, O. S. B.

The Universalist society dates its organization June 1st, 1861, when a constitution was adopted and signed by about twenty-five members, Oliver Parsons, president; M. S. Willard, secretary and treasurer; John S. Proctor, Z. H. Foss, Charles O. Farrar, trustees.

June 6th, 1868, the society was incorporated; M. S. Willard, James S. Davis and Edward Capron, trustees; A. A. Capron, secretary and treasurer. Meetings were then held in a room known as Armory hall.

July 26th, 1870, it was determined to build, and a building committee appointed, who proceeded so rapidly with their work, that the walls of the church were up and a vestry finished for service December 18th, 1870, at an expense of \$7,751.50, and the society requested the committee of fellowship and discipline to confer ordination on their pastor, Rev. George Adams. The church proper was completed and dedicated December 2d, 1880, at an additional expense of about \$6,000. A bell was added worth \$500, provided by the will of the late General Hersey. The church edifice, built of stone is in durability, convenience, comfort, beauty of finish, acoustic properties and other appointments, much the most desirable in the county.

The first Universalist preaching in Stillwater was in 1852, by Rev. E. A. Hodsdon of St. An-

thony. Revs. Barnes, Adams, Bisbee, Bowen, King, Porter, Haskell, Marvin, Harrington, have also either supplied or been pastors of the church. The present pastor Rev. W. H. Harrington holds the appointment of chaplain of the state prison. The present officers are: Hon. John S. Proctor, president; Orris E. Lee, secretary; F. E. Joy, treasurer; A. S. Gillespie, George Low and R. H. Pendergast, trustees.

The German Lutheran church was built and dedicated in 1871. The organization had been made during the same year, and embraced twenty-five families. In 1873, Jacob Siegrist took charge, at which time fifty families were embraced in the parish. In 1881, this number has increased to one hundred and twenty, and the entire congregation numbers over six hundred, and is, excepting the one at St. Paul, the largest in the synod. The church is located on Third street, between Oak and Olive. The school-room is in the basement.

The Swedish Lutheran was legally organized in 1871, with twenty-eight communicants, and the same year a church edifice was built on the corner of Olive and Fourth streets, 30x50 feet. Rev. J. Ausland in charge, united to his charge at St. Paul. This joint arrangement continued until 1877, when Rev. A. F. Tornell took charge; number of communicants at that time was, one hundred and seven. In 1881, the membership is 217, and the entire parish number three hundred and fifty. Charles Thelande, N. P. Nelson, P. Liljegren, Gust. Holcomb, A. Magnuson and N. P. Krantz, deacons; John Hallen, Gust. Holcomb and Charles Holcomb, trustees.

Cemetery. Before any location had been chosen for a burial place, two grown persons and two children were buried not far north of the old Tamarack house. By common consent of the early settlers, the lot of ground on the bluff, near the corner of Third and Myrtle streets, was used as a burial ground. Oscar F. Strickland was the first person buried in this place, about the 1st of October, 1844. After about twenty interments, the citizens concluded the location was not favorable for the health of the village. After some consideration on the part of the officers of the village a burying ground was located in what is now known as block three of the original survey of the city, and the bodies interred in the first

burying ground were removed to it. A Mr. Brown who died at the Northrup house, was the first person buried in this cemetery. These grounds were used for burial purposes till 1867, when the present cemetery grounds were purchased by an association known as the "Fair View Cemetery Association." This association was organized November 9th, 1867, under the revised statutes of Minnesota, by the election of nine trustees, L. R. Cornman, Isaac Staples, George M. Seymour, David Bronson, William M. May, Abraham Van Vorhes, Samuel M. Register, William Holcombe and W. E. Thorne. The following officers were elected: Abraham Van Vorhes, president; L. R. Cornman, secretary, and W. E. Thorne, treasurer. The grounds were purchased of W. B. Palmer, and are located in section thirty-three, township thirty, range twenty, west, on the corner of Fourth and Orleans streets. The grounds were surveyed and platted by A. Van Vorhes, county surveyor, completed August 1st, 1868, and accepted by the trustees on the 25th day of August, 1868. At a regular meeting of the city council, December 3d, 1872, an order was issued to remove the bodies from the old cemetery on or before the 15th day of May, 1873. A Mr. B. Barker was secured to do the necessary work. The city purchased a portion of block five of Secrest and Perro's addition to South Stillwater, in April, 1873, for a Potter's field, to which the remains of the poor and strangers were removed, by the authority of the city council, from the old cemetery grounds. These grounds are neatly kept, affording a pleasant spot for the people of Stillwater and adjacent country to bury their dead.

## CHAPTER LXXII.

### GENERAL RESUME OF THE CITY—PRESENT BUSINESS HOUSES — DESCRIPTIVE — POPULATION.

We have seen that Stillwater began in reality with J. R. Brown's town of Dahkotah, which consisted in 1841, of the old Tamarack house only,

and that partly completed, but, for all that, Dahkotah was the county seat of St. Croix county, Wisconsin.

By act of legislature, January, 1846, Stillwater became the county seat. September, 1849, it became the county seat of Washington county, on the organization of the territory of Minnesota.

In 1844, Stillwater consisted of a few cabins and shanties rudely constructed. For many years the business of the town exceeded the buildings to do it in. Everything indicated a temporary camp for lumber business. Before many years it became evident that an active town was to spring up here. In 1853, a demand for building lots arose, which developed in 1855 into a regular boom, lasting two years, and quite a village was the result. In 1855, the population did not exceed one thousand, accommodated, it is said, by about ninety houses. In 1857, the dwellings numbered three hundred and forty eight, and forty-five buildings were occupied by stores, hotels, etc. The population was estimated at about 2,500.

In 1855, business was conducted in seventeen stores and shops; in 1857, the number was increased to thirty-eight. In 1855, two churches existed, but no sidewalks; in 1857, we find six churches and sidewalks along the principal streets. At the latter year, five large mills were running day and night, cutting an aggregate of 200,000 feet of lumber every twenty-four hours. During this year a large flouring mill was begun and several stores were erected.

The effect of the large crop of grain and the increased logging business, stimulated trade in all directions and increased the number of settlers, which, during the following year exceeded the entire amount of ten years preceeding. A check then took place, which continued for some time after the war closed. In 1868, another boom occurred, building followed, unparalleled by anything in the history of the city. Mill improvements during the year amounted to \$236,000. A large and imposing court-house added a new feature to the city, and a number of business houses were added, as well as scores of private residences.

During 1870, eighty-eight buildings were erected at a cost of about \$256,975; in 1871, one hundred and fifteen, costing about \$531,200. The

manufacturing interests for these years increased in a corresponding proportion.

The total number of manufacturing establishments was thirty-four, employing a capital of \$199,500, producing \$410,000 in manufactured staple goods, furnishing employment to several hundred men.

For the year 1874, from a carefully compiled record of the improvements made, we insert the following: on Main street, fourteen buildings were erected, costing \$76,000; on Second street, seven buildings, costing \$11,000; on Third street, sixteen buildings, costing \$19,000; on Fourth street, nine buildings, costing \$23,800; on Fifth street, two buildings, costing \$8,500, and in the additions, sixty-nine buildings, costing \$133,000. The total number of buildings erected during this year, was one hundred and forty, costing \$330,000.

Since the year 1874, no year has exhibited a proportionate increase in the number of buildings, but those erected have been of a more substantial and better class. Some of the blocks added during the last few years, clearly show that the builders entertained a more exalted idea of the present and future of Stillwater. Witness the opera house elsewhere described.

The present business of Stillwater is represented by the following departments, firms and individuals. Besides the principal business, under which an individual or firm is classed, other minor branches are often connected, so that the following exhibit may be said to represent fairly the entire business interests of this busy little city.

Attorneys—J. N. and I. W. Castle, L. E. Thompson, McCluer and Marsh, F. V. Comfort, C. P. Gregory, Thomas Lechy, Orris F. Lee, Edwin G. Butts, Rudolph Lehmicke and H. R. Murdock. The last two connect insurance with law business.

Physicians—W. H. Caine, Christopher Carli, H. S. Hersey, W. H. Pratt, J. C. Rhodes, O. A. Watier, A. L. Zuercher, P. H. Millard. Veterinary surgeon, D. S. Hall.

Dentists—A. R. Knapp, M. P. Goodwin, Frank L. Roberts and B. G. Merry.

Music teachers—J. L. Jones, Anna A. Lane, Faith A. Sabin, W. P. Schilling and S. H. Hayner, the latter leader of orchestra, and pianotuner. Insurance agents—Frank E. Joy, Theo-

dore Franks, David Cover, A. T. Lindholm and the attorneys previously mentioned.

Banks—First National, Lumbermen's National and Stillwater Savings bank.

Newspapers and publishers—Stillwater Gazette; Stillwater Lumberman, the company are also book-binders and wood-engravers; St. Croix Post, the company also are insurance agents and conduct a store with stationery and toys; Stillwater Messenger.

Manufacturers—Lumber: McKusick, Anderson and Company, St. Joe; J. S. Anderson and Company; Bronson and Folsom; Durant, Wheeler and Company; Gillespie and Harper; the two last named operate tow-boats; Ellison and Company, South Stillwater; Hersey, Bean and Brown; St. Croix Lumber Company; Schulenburg and Boeckeler; C. N. Nelson Lumber Company; the four last named carry on stores with general merchandise and clothing; Isaac Staples, who also operates tow-boats, stores with general merchandise, hardware, harness, boots and shoes, a foundry and a meat-market. Flouring-mills; Stillwater mills; Staples' mill and Townshend Roller Mill.

Foundries—George Swain and others, mentioned elsewhere.

Boilers—Daniel A. Stombs.

Boat builders—Durant, Wheeler and Company, who also run tow-boats, and have a shipyard at South Stillwater; and Müller Brothers.

Carriages and wagons—Daw and Connors; L. Keene, W. Muller, D. J. Sullivan; the two last are painters, and the last trimmer.

Carriage trimmer—Andrew Ohlsen.

Breweries—Herman Tepass; and Joseph Wolf.

Dye works—J. M. Burbridge and son.

Bricks—Fred Steinacker.

Cooper—W. G. Carley, with carriages.

General merchandise—Joseph Schupp, Bronson and Folsom, J. Lowell; the two first carry crockery and glassware; the mill companies elsewhere noticed.

Dry goods Louis Albenberg, Ludwig Kahn, W. E. Thorne; all carry carpets; the first hair goods, and the last curtains and draperies,

Ladies furnishing goods—Shuttinger and Company.

Clothing—John F. Burke, Conhaim and Company, A. Rohrback, also the mill companies.

Groceries—Dahm and Son, Thomas Haggerty,



Alex. McMillan, St. Joe, Wheeler Brothers, J. N. Darms; the two last named carry glassware; Mrs. M. Hebenstreit, James McCoy, Kilty Brothers, in connection with a meat market.

Boots and shoes—August Butth, Ferguson Brothers, F. W. Kern, A. Hankinson, W. Hanitsch, J. O'Shaughnessy, with sewing machines, N. F. Schwarz, P. J. Stenstrom, who keeps tobacco and cigars; W. Linhoff, Peter Gilbert; the two last named are makers. The mill stores and general merchandise stores also carry boots and shoes.

Hardware—E. L. Hospes and Company, with sportsman's goods; J. Karst, with guns, rifles, etc; L. E. Torinus, W. M. Capron, stoves, tinware, house furnishing goods and roofing; Sawyer, Wallace and Company, stoves and tinware.

Agricultural implements—H. L. Foster, with wagons and carriages; Seymour, Sabin and Company, with a foundry.

Book sellers—George N. Culver, with fancy goods; A. Eldridge, with news depot; A. C. Lull, Duel and Schermuly, in connection with their publishing and other business.

Drugs—King and Seymour, Henning and Millard, Scott and Opsahl, Albert Wilkinson, H. M. Crandall, wholesale and retail.

Pianos and organs—H. W. Hitchcock.

Sewing machines—George Blake, with celluloid goods; others, with other business.

Commission merchants—Samuel C. Norton, with fire and building brick, cement, hair, lime, etc.; Kilty Brothers & Company.

Wines and liquors, wholesale—Phillip Potts, Joseph Wolf.

Ice—E. Rhiner, Owen Mower.

Meat-markets—Fee and Sons, Charles Le Comp, Hanson and Company, Isaac Staples, with his other extensive business.

Livery—A. J. Orff, C. A. Bromley, P. W. McKusick, H. C. Farmer, Web McKusick, Rahr and Hanson.

Real estate—R. M. Coles, V. C. Seward, Myron Shepard, also surveyor.

Confectionery and fruit—Frank Bronson, Charles L. Clegg, Henry Desowtelle, T. J. Dunn, Thomas Francis, Daniel Fry, John Kenny, Jr., Charles Lindbloom, John Olson; N. Patwell, Peter Patwell, Julia Starker, Robert Welch.

Florist—Marcel Gagnon.

News stand—D. D. L. Burlingham.

Railroads and express companies—Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha railway, G. M. Brush, agent; St. Paul and Duluth railroad, S. W. Kelley, agent; United States Express company, Frank E. Netzer agent; North-western Telegraph company, C. E. White, manager; Telephone Exchange, Miss A. McCausley, manager.

Contractors—George Lown, Stephen and Spindle, John Green, William Willim, William M. May, Thomas Rooney, John Rooney, Jake Fisher, George M. Seymour, A. E. Jordan, Michael McHale.

Machinist—D. M. Swain.

Stencil cutter—A. A. Capron.

Marble works—P. N. Peterson.

Gas and steam fitters—Joseph Kelso, John Quinlan.

Painters—W. Muller, D. J. Sullivan, James Keefe, Wright and Webster, J. Van Buskirk, H. W. Smith, Stanley and Mosier.

Carpet weaver—Adam Schoenberger.

Blacksmiths—James Casey, James P. Fitzgerald, William Muller, Staples and Kearney, D. J. Sullivan.

Harnesses—George Borrowman, Louis Rothman, B. F. Rice, Simmons and Company, Isaac Staples, in connection with his other business.

Tailors—W. R. Daimond, Hospes and Cutter, Louis Gross, Thon Brothers, Samuel Lamphear.

Upholsterers—J. S. Fassett, and the furniture dealers.

Watches—C. Henningson, John Calesar; W. J. Stein, Joseph Taenhauser.

Bakers—Heitman and Becker, with confectionery and groceries; Charles Neuendorf, with feed store and groceries.

Dress and cloak makers—Mary Phillips, Miss G. C. Morgan, M. Malcomb, Josephine Lamay, Anna Christanson, D. B. Glass, Mrs. E. Risley, Mrs. J. H. Shannon, hair dealer and worker; M. J. Scanlorn.

Milliners—Fanny H. Field, D. B. Glass, F. E. Jordan, Johanna Siebold, Mrs. E. P. Smith.

Photographers—F. E. Loomis, James Sinclair, Mr. Kuehn.

Steam rendering and soap factory—McKenzie Brothers, South Stillwater.

Barbers—Hadley and Jackson, B. McSweeney.

L. E. Nolen, Mrs. J. Simpson, George Rogen-tine.

Laundries—Samuel Lung, Mrs. Westerhouse.

Billiards—Samuel Bloomer, P. S. Deragisch, Bernhardt Thelan, Emil Krueger.

Boarding houses—Mrs. H. Mead, Mrs. T. Dunn, Daniel Elliott, Charles Boo, Patrick Barrett, Mrs. F. Mercier, J. H. Morgan, Thomas Shattuck, Mrs. L. Tanner.

Hotels—Sawyer house, Farmers Home, Lake-side house, Wexio, Central, Keystone, Stillwater, Williams.

Restaurants—Octave Willett, P. Willett and Company, Herveux and Shepherd, A. Mellin.

Bands—Schillings, Hayner's, Stillwater Cornet.

Saloons—Twenty-six in number, of the various grades and classes usually found in cities of the size of Stillwater.

We give below the names and business of a few of the leading merchants of Stillwater.

S. Simonet, dealer in furniture, began his business in this city in 1847, in partnership with P. H. Muller, in the present location, in a building 40x45 feet. In the spring of 1868 Mr. Muller withdrew and the business has since been conducted by Mr. Simonet. His sales-room is 20x55 feet, and the workshop 16x55 feet. It is located on lower Main street.

Joseph Dahm's grocery store is located on lower Main street. It is a triangular but commodious store, built on the face of and partially beneath the bluff. It was erected in 1860, by S. Demler, who soon after died; his widow married the present proprietor. In the rear of the store are two cellars, each 35x45 feet, hewn out of the solid rock, where fruits, syrups, etc., are stored. In the center of one is a living spring of pure water, and through the roof is a ventilator, cut perpendicularly through the solid rock to the surface. Since 1870, Mr. Dahm has devoted his entire attention to the grocery business.

James Fowler, Jr.'s furniture business was established in 1854, by S. Willard, and by him conducted till November 15th, 1880, when he was succeeded by Mr. Fowler. The building has a frontage of thirty feet, one hundred and twenty feet deep, three stories high, and has a large basement room. Mr. Fowler is rapidly placing himself among the foremost business men of the city. He is located on Main street.

Louis Albenberg came to Stillwater in 1871, and, with only a few hundred dollars commenced what has since grown to be one of the most extensive dry goods stores in the city. He opened his present store in 1876, and is now doing an annual business of \$60,000. His location is on Main street.

Joseph Schupp became identified with the mercantile interests of Stillwater in 1856, when he started a general store in Socrates Nelson's block, opposite where the Grand Opera house stands, in a room 20x40 feet, with a \$400 stock of goods. His business rapidly increased until, in 1869, he purchased the grounds and erected his present place of business. It is substantially built of stone, twenty-five feet front, with a depth of seventy-four feet and two stories high. He employs three clerks and does an exclusive cash business of \$60,000 annually.

John Karst, hardware. This business was established in 1877 under the firm name of Karst and Kennemann, and so continued till August, 1878, when the company dissolved. Mr. Karst then conducted the business alone for about a year, when he took as partners Joseph Deiring and his son Charles Karst, under the firm name of John Karst and Company. This continued until March, 1880, when Mr. Karst purchased the entire business and has since been sole owner. He is located on Main street, in a building 25x140 feet, and does a business of \$30,000 annually in stoves and tinware, roofing and sheet-iron work, wood and iron pumps, shelf and heavy hardware, carpenter's tools, etc.

A. G. Shuttinger opened a ladies' bazaar in September, 1880, on Main street. He deals in notions and ladies' ready-made clothing, corsets, ribbons, hosiery, etc. Although of recent origin, this bazaar is doing a large business, keeping almost constantly employed three ladies and two gentlemen. Mr. Shuttinger has done a proportionate amount of an annual business of \$20,000 since commencing.

In 1873, Nicholas F. Schwarz, began business in boots and shoes in a small frame building on Lower Main street; here he continued until 1876, when he removed to his present location on Main street near Nelson. His building is 20x40 feet, and four men are employed in the manufacture and sale of boots and shoes.

Ariel Eldridge purchased the book store kept by Martin Johnson, in 1862, and he has since conducted it. Mr. Eldridge is genial and accommodating as a business man, and enjoys a large patronage.

J. O'Shaughnessy began business in boots and shoes in 1862, in a small shop on Main street with one workman besides himself. In 1866, he put in a stock of ready-made goods and increased his facilities, removing to Nelson's block on Lower Main street, but after a few successful years, again removed to the St. Croix building, where he was burned out in 1873. He then occupied a room in Hopes's block until October, 1879, when he took possession of his present place. Employs three men and does custom and ready-made business.

August Butth made a modest beginning in boots and shoes on Chestnut street in 1870. The first two years he had a shoemaker's shop only, but, in 1872, opened retail boot and shoe store in connection. His business soon out-grew his meagre accommodations in this location, and he accordingly moved to his present commodious quarters on Main street. His sale-room is 20x42 feet, and manufacturing department 20x30 feet. Four men are employed, and his business amounts to \$12,000 annually.

P. J. Stenstrom began business in boots and shoes in 1872, in a shoemaking shop, but in 1874, added to this business a stock of ready-made goods, in which line he still continues, also in same building has a separate sale-room devoted to the sale of tobacco, cigars, etc. Three men are employed in the manufacture of boots and shoes.

Albert Wilkinson, druggist, established his business in November, 1878, at his present location on Main street. This is the out-growth of Dr. Carli's old drug store, the first in the city. Mr. Wilkinson commenced business with a cash capital of \$2,000, which he has since increased to \$6,000. He also owns one-half interest in the North Star Pharmacy on Main street. His store is 22x70 feet, and two salesmen are employed.

Ferguson Brothers commenced business in boots and shoes at their present location on Main street, March 18th, 1878, with a cash capital of only \$2,000. Their sales-room is 20x45 feet, and they do an annual business of \$22,000. This firm

though comparatively young, ranks among the leading boot and shoe houses of the city.

W. S. Conrad, wholesale and retail dealer in tobaccos and cigars, began business in 1869, on Chestnut street, with a stock of \$1,500, doing, the first year, a business of \$4,000. He remained there until 1871, and then removed to where Isaac Staples meat market is now located, but the accommodation not being sufficiently ample to meet the requirements of his rapidly increasing business, he, in 1874, again removed to Upper Main street, where he remained until May, 1881, and moved to his present commodious quarters in McKusick's block, at the corner of Main and Myrtle streets. He has a frontage of twenty-four feet, eighty-five feet deep, and handles tobaccos, cigars and every variety of smoking articles. Four men are employed in the house, and two traveling salesmen, and his goods find a market in Minnesota, Wisconsin, Dakota and Montana. In 1880, he did a business of \$80,000.

In 1875, August Hawkenson began business in boots and shoes in this city where Townshends and Company's mill office is located, with O. S. Johnson as a partner. In 1877, they moved to Mr. Hawkenson's present location. In June, 1879, Hawkenson purchased Johnson's interest and has conducted the business alone, employing from two to four workmen.

George Borrowman, harness maker, began business in 1878 at the corner of Stimson's alley and Chestnut street, manufacturing collars only, but he was soon enabled, by careful industry to enlarge his business and secure more commodious rooms; he accordingly established himself in his present location on Main street. He now manufactures all kinds of light and heavy harness. Three men are employed, and the business amounts to \$12,000 annually.

Kilty Brothers' grocery and meat market was opened in March, 1878, by the Kilty Brothers on Fourth street, between Goodwood and Churchill, in a building 14x20 feet. They remained there until 1879, when they leased the building they now occupy on Fourth street corner Churchill. They enlarged their stock and opened a meat market in connection with their grocery department. Their rooms consist of a grocery department 26x33 feet a meat market 24x26 feet, and a feed store 18x26 feet. In 1880 they also started

a general commission house on Chestnut street, in Green's block, dealing in grain, flour, feed, etc. These brothers deserve much credit for their pluck and perseverance in business, actually starting with a borrowed capital of \$200. They now do a business of \$20,000 annually.

W. M. Capron, dealer in hardware, stoves and tinware. The nucleus of this business was formed in 1854, when A. A. Capron, a brother of the above named gentleman came to this city and bought out a man named Putz, and established the business with a man named Morris, the firm being Capron and Morris. This firm continued a number of years, and sold out to Edward Capron, the father of A. A. and W. M. He conducted it awhile and sold to the present proprietor, who afterwards sold to his father Edward, and again re-purchased in October, 1878, since which time he has carried on the business. He has recently moved from the old stand on Chestnut street, and is centrally located on Main street. He keeps four men constantly employed in the work-room and does a business of from \$15,000 to \$18,000 annually.

The firm, Staples and Kearney, blacksmiths, consists of Edward Staples and Andrew Kearney. The business was begun by Mr. Staples in 1871 in a building directly opposite their present location, but the following spring the shop where they now do business, was completed and the business moved thereto. In 1874, Kearney purchased an interest, when the present firm name was adopted. Their shop is 28x61 feet two-stories, they have three forges and all the necessary appurtenances on the first floor. The second floor is rented to, and used by Keene for wagon and repair shop, etc.

Thomas Dunn opened a confectionery, fruit, tobacco and cigar-stand, in 1876, on Main street, opposite the Stillwater flouring-mills, where he keeps a fine assortment of the best in the market. Baskets of fruit and refreshing, healthful cordials are furnished.

Miss Fannie E. Jordan opened a millinery and fancy goods establishment on Chestnut street, between First and Second, where she continued until June, 1880, when she removed to her present location on Main street, between Nelson and Chestnut streets. Here she enjoys a liberal trade and carries one of the most complete stocks in the city.

The manufacture of organs was commenced by C. W. Hitchcock, in the spring of 1880, on a small basis, which admitted of the construction of two organs per month. At this time, about one year from the beginning of the enterprise, the business has been increased to manufacture ten per month. Mr. Hitchcock is sole proprietor, and his store is located on Second street, between Chestnut and Myrtle, where he keeps organs of his own make, pianos, and a general stock of musical merchandise. The manufactory is on Olive between Third and Fourth streets.

David Bronson started a dry goods and grocery store in 1859, in a store on Myrtle and Main streets, continuing until January, 1866, when David Cover, Wm. G. Bronson and E. A. Folsom were admitted, under the firm name of Bronson, Cover and Company, and in the spring of that year moved into the store now occupied by Isaac Staples. They continued two years, when they were succeeded by Bronson and Folsom, David Bronson and E. A. Folsom. In 1872, Hersey and Doe were admitted, under the firm name of Hersey, Bronson, Doe and Folsom, and the company moved into the store now occupied by Rees' clothing-house. Two years later they sold out to Hersey, Bean and Brown.

In 1877, David Bronson, E. A. Folsom and George O. Haskill formed a partnership under the firm name of Bronson and Folsom, and carry a general stock in a store on Main street.

Schulenburg and Boeckeler Lumber Company, established their store at its present location in the year 1856. The building was, at that time, 16x20 feet, and one and one-half stories high. In 1860 they enlarged it to 16x38, and added a ware-room in the rear, 12x38. In the summer of 1871, they again enlarged it, making it this time, 16x54, and increased the ware-room to 25x54. They carry a line of general merchandise. In 1871 they built an office and vault on the south side of their store, 16x30 feet, where the business of the whole establishment is transacted. The one-half story above is used as a store-room.

R. J., J. L., and W. H. H. Wheeler formed a partnership April 1st, 1875, under the firm name of Wheeler Brothers, carrying a general line of groceries, in the Bernheimer block. In January, 1881, J. L. and W. H. H. Wheeler formed a partnership with Durant, Wheeler and Company,

under the firm name of Wheeler Brothers and Company, and now occupy a room in the Grand Opera House block, 21x120 feet, with basement for storage, and have now one of the finest stores and stocks in the city, and are doing a business of about \$100,000 per year.

Ludwig Kahn, formerly of Chicago, established his stock of dry goods and carpets in Stillwater, in the Holcombe block, in April, 1877. In March, 1881, he moved to a store in the Grand Opera House block, 24x120 feet, two stories and basement; basement used for carpets, second story for manufacturing and storage. He is one of Stillwater's most enterprising business men. He is also a member of the firm of Charles Conhaim and Company retail clothiers. This house was established in the spring of 1880, in Wolf's block, and in the spring of 1881, moved into the Holcombe block, and does an extensive business in the clothing line.

Phillip Potts established his wholesale liquor store September, 1874, in a building built by him corner of Main street and Nelson Avenue, 24x70, two stories, using both stories for his business; carries a general line of liquors, and does a business of \$30,000 per year.

John Kenny, Jr., established his confectionery store in Main street, in a building 16x30, one story high, in the spring of 1877, and carries a stock of about \$600, doing a very fine trade.

Hardware—E. L. Hospes and W. K. Wurdeman, proprietors. This business began November, 1874. In May, 1875, Mr. Hospes purchased Mr. Wurdeman's interest, and conducted the business alone, employing Mr. Wurdeman as a clerk. This continued till April, 1876, when W. McPherson became a partner, and the concern was known as E. L. Hospes and Company. In March, 1880, McPherson withdrew, selling his interest to Hospes and Wurdeman, or E. L. Hospes and Company, who continue the business to the present time. They have a sales-room 20x70 feet, and two ware-rooms; employ three salesmen. They deal in shelf and heavy hardware, etc.

Sawyer, Wallace and Company. This establishment began in 1876, under the firm name of Sawyer and Company, on Bridge square, in a building 20x40 feet, with a capital of two hun-

dred dollars. The next year they removed to Union block on Main street, demanding more room. Here they remained two years, when the firm was changed, T. W. Wallace becoming associated, and was known as Sawyer, Wallace and Company. Soon after this they moved to their present location on Main street, near Nelson. They occupy a room 30x100 feet and a basement, employing five men in the shop and three salesmen, and doing a business of about \$25,000 per annum, dealing in hardware, stoves, house furnishing goods, etc.

Wm. E. Thorne established a general store in 1855 on a small scale in Nelson's block. In 1859 he moved to his present location, corner Main and Chestnut, in a building 25x60. Since 1860 he has carried dry goods exclusively.

Hardware—Westing and Torinus established, in 1859, a general store, on the west side of Main street, between Chestnut and Nelson Avenues. In 1864, L. E. Torinus succeeded to the business and moved to the old Nelson building. In 1867, the firm changed to Torinus and Staples, and moved to the present commodious store, 25x110 feet, three stories in height. In 1868, Wm. G. Bronson was admitted under firm name Torinus, Staples and Company. In 1873, L. E. Torinus succeeded to the business, and changed to exclusive hardware. From 1875 to 1878, the firm was Torinus and Wilkinson; since then, L. E. Torinus. Carries a general line of hardware, nails, iron, stoves, etc., and is doing a business of \$80,000 per year. Mr. Doe, formerly of Hersey and Doe, has charge of the business, and to him is due a great deal of the credit of the prosperous condition of the enterprise.

Thomas Francis established his ice cream parlors on Main street, and continued for some years, adding a restaurant business for a time; then added a stock of fancy goods and toys, in connection with his ice cream parlors. In this latter business, he has secured a fortunate business. In 1879, he removed to the corner of Chestnut and Second streets, where he opened his present confectionery and ice cream parlors, and may be found in one of the pleasant centers of the city of Stillwater.

James R. Van Buskirk, established a paint shop on Third street, between Myrtle and Mulberry in March, 1875. He does both house pain

ing, sign painting and frescoing. His business increased gradually from the time of establishing himself here to the present. At first he employed but one helper, gradually gaining a reputation in business until in 1880-'81, he employed four helpers. The proceeds of business has aggregated about four thousand dollars per annum for the last two or three years. He ranks among the prominent men in his line of trade.

E. Rhiner is the proprietor of the St. Croix ice house. He established this business in 1863, beginning small and enlarging from time to time as the trade demanded. The first building was 24x40 feet, the present one is large enough to store away about three thousand tons and help enough is employed to store the ice and distribute it in the summer.

Henry Staples and Company, general merchandise. This firm was established in 1854, and consisted of Samuel F. Hersey, Isaac Staples, D. C. Hall, J. Brooks Tenno and J. P. Whitney. They started their business in which is known as the Columbus building. They remained one year and went to their own building on the corner of Main and Myrtle. About this time the firm name was changed to Staples, Bronson and Company, by which it was known until 1858, when the old name was adopted. In 1861, the style of the firm was changed to Hersey, Staples and Hall. In the fall of 1866, it made another change, taking in A. K. Doe, Chas. and Jacob Bean, and was then styled Hersey, Staples and Doe. This continued for five years and was then changed to Staples, Doe and Hersey, which lasted until August, 1875. Samuel F. Hersey died in 1874, but in August, 1875, Dudley H. Hersey, a son, and A. K. Doe bought the business. The same fall they consolidated with Bronson and Folsom, and it was styled Hersey, Bronson, Doe and Folsom. This partnership was dissolved in November, 1877. This firm did a business of \$190,000 to \$265,000 per year from 1866 to 1877, larger than any other in the city in the merchantile trade. They had six clerks besides A. K. Doe, who managed; at the above mentioned time, they sold to Hersey, Bean and Brown, who run the store in the Hersey, Staples' block until the summer of 1879. In 1878, they erected their new buildings at the mill, where they are now located. The store room is 28x40 feet, two stories

both used for their business. To this there is an "L" on the south, 26x40 feet, and two stories. The first floor is occupied by Hersey, Bean and Brown as an office for their lumber and mill department. The second floor is occupied by Hersey and Bean as an office for their logging and land department. Each floor is furnished with a commodious vault 8x12 feet and fire proof. In the store are two clerks.

Isaac Staples, general merchandise. In 1875, after Hersey and Doe, bought out the old firm, Isaac Staples, began business in what is now used for the general office. In the summer of 1876, he moved the goods to their present location, corner of Main and Myrtle, stone block. Their store is 30x80 feet, three stories and basement, all used for the business. There are six clerks employed to do the business.

The city of Stillwater is beautifully and romantically located at the head of Lake St. Croix, twenty-five miles above Point Douglas. When settlement began here, the plateau near the lake was of limited area, and little elevated above the surface of the lake. In shape the tract resembles the segment of a circle, the bluffs forming the circumference and the bank of the lake the secant line. The bluffs above are high, and ravines indicate that streams once flowed from lakes and streams above to the lake below. The level tract, where settlement began, now occupied by the business portion of the town, may have been reclaimed from the lake by gradual filling from the high bluffs during a long period of years previous to settlement, or by some rapid action, analagous to the land-slide of 1852. For many years residences and business houses were built only on this low land, and its adaptation for building sites was greatly enlarged by the land-slide above referred to, and by the artificial filling done by public and private enterprise. Some of the bluffs have been graded down to a level with the higher portion of the low land. Some of the present citizens can remember when the bluffs rose proudly up, embracing Myrtle street at its junction with Third, when from its summit one could look down on the roof of Myrtle street church. From a point a little north, the observer could look down in a similar manner on the Methodist church. The gradual ascent from Myrtle street on Third is now about forty feet

lower than at the time to which reference is made. That portion removed has been deposited in low and marshy places along Main street. In 1852, natural causes produced the land-slide which expedited the filling most effectually. These changes have materially altered the appearance of both the bluffs and the land along the lake. The deep ravines have nearly disappeared, and some are found who cannot see in the artificial changes the beauty that once existed in the abrupt bluffs and irregular ravines in a state of nature. However this may be, a full equivalent for beauty lost is paid for by utility gained. Enough is left to mark this still as a point of rare beauty.

The bluffs, both at the north and south of the town, come down to the lake so as to admit only a narrow roadway for railroads and carriage road between their abrupt walls and the lake. At some points, as near the Sawyer house, the ascent is steep until it reaches a bench, or flat surface of considerable elevation, where the city hall, churches and many dwellings are erected. The citizens have taken advantage of the natural topography to adorn their grounds with beautiful terraces. The effect of these attractive places, and the public buildings on the rising bluffs, when seen from the lake is very striking.

The scenery which the citizen enjoys from these slightly residences is grand, for the bluffs on the Wisconsin side of the lake are bold and high. The still water of the lake which lies between, amidst this grandeur, affords a beautiful foreground to the landscape, ever varying in the scenes it presents. Now, it may be, one of the great Mississippi steamers is seen on its waters, or many smaller steamboats, adapted to the shallow waters of the St. Croix river. Again it may be covered with rafts of logs, built up with a superstructure of lumber and shingles, at which a spiteful tug boat is puffing, straining and screaming. Barges, row-boats, sail-boats and other crafts of all kinds are seen plying on its waters, for this is not alone the highway for commerce with the world at large, but it is the place of recreation and pleasure.

From south hill a fine view of the city is obtained. If a stroller along these bluffs could, at the same time that he takes in the present pros-

pect, carry a picture of Stillwater as it was a little more than thirty years ago, the contrast would be almost incredible. On his picture he would see the old mill building and a few rude board shanties. Where now block eighteen is, with its wealth of business blocks, the picture has a quagmire. Where now stand the churches and public buildings, near the crossing of Myrtle and Third streets, the old picture shows the bluffs rising up abruptly forty feet or more. Elegant residences have usurped the place of hastily constructed dwellings, and poor shanties. Here is the new city hall, Myrtle street, the Methodist and Episcopal churches. Further up the north hill, more fine dwellings and the school building. The bluffs here have been cut down on Third street about forty feet, varying somewhat to suit the grade to the topography. A little to the west of the school building is Isaac Staples' residence, prominent on a point of the bluff in block eight, corner of Cherry and Second streets, looking down the lake, affording a magnificent view of the entire lake. Here the once rugged and steep face of the bluff has been transformed into a succession of giant steps, built of solid masonry, rising one above the other until the summit is reached, on which the residence is located. On the plateau below, the eye rests on the state prison, the most prominent feature where extensive business is carried on, at the same time that criminals are made to suffer the penalty of the law; the C. N. Nelson Lumber Company's mill, while further up the lake is Schulenburg and Boeckeler's large saw-mill, near the spot where in early days stood the old Tamarack house, and the old court house. At this old court house Judge Dunn appeared in 1842 to hold a session of court in J. R. Brown's time. On the approach of the judge, it is said, Brown disappeared, whether ashamed of the coarse hospitality which he should be obliged to extend, or the fact that at his solicitation his town without inhabitants had been made the county seat, this deponent sayeth not. The judge, however, received such hospitality as Mrs. Brown could give, and slept in ignorance that Mr. Brown had been skulking in the bushes on the bluff. In the morning the judge determined not to hold a term of court, and departed.

The climate of Stillwater is like that of Minne-

nesota at large. The uniformity of the temperature and the dryness and quietness of the air make the winter's quite endurable. Variations from this rarely occur. In 1877, a marked exception occurred. Spring and fall had been as usual, and people had settled down to the realities of winter. But scarcely had the frost king turned his icy key, before the south wind opened the door to a few summer days, taking away at the same time the snow and ice. The steamer *Ida Fulton* left the wharf at Stillwater, December 28th, 1877, for the falls of St. Croix, with a large excursion party, amid the waving of handkerchiefs and the cheering of the crowd on shore assembled to see them off. Linen coats and straw hats formed a part of the attire of many of the excursionists. Some of the jolly party imagined they had discovered a mosquito, awaking from slumber to learn what was happening on the old St. Croix, which it had left more than a month before, locked in the grasp of King Winter. The *Ida Fulton* returned to Stillwater on the 29th of December. The first day of 1878, this freak of nature ceased, when King Winter again ascended his throne to rule by virtue of his office.

The population of Stillwater in 1875 was 5,749; the population in 1880 was 9,061, showing a gratifying increase.

## CHAPTER LXXIII.

### BIOGRAPHICAL, A, B, C, D, E, F.

Alexander Adams, son of Robert and Elizabeth Adams, was born in Wakefield, Yorkshire county, England. Lived there until eighteen years of age; then came with his parents to America, and settled at Ripon, Wisconsin. Here his parents resided twenty-two years, when the mother died, March 19th, 1879, and his father removed to Olmsted county, Minnesota, and died October 13th, the same year. In 1858, Alexander engaged in farming, and in 1860 went to Racine and spent two years in the foundry department of Thomas Falva's reaper works. At the end of that time he went to Chicago and worked at his trade until

1867, when he was elected president of the co-operative foundry of Chicago, and held the office until 1868. Next going to St. Louis, he stayed there a short time, and returned to Chicago to take charge of the Caledonia machine shops. In May, 1870, went to Michigan City, Indiana, and took charge of the foundries of the Haschal and Barker Car Company. Remaining until December, 1871, he again went to Chicago; in 1872, came to St. Paul and took charge of Parker, Bailey, Howson and Company's foundries. Came to Stillwater in 1877, and started Seymour, Sabin and Company's iron foundries, which he has since conducted. May 29th, 1871, he married Amelia E., daughter of Henry C. and Maria Hoesch, of Michigan City, Indiana. His children are Carrie E., Charles L., Ellen M. and Alice.

Dr. John Nicholas Ahl, deceased, was born in Strasbourg, on the Rhine, October 7th, 1807. He lived with his parents, John and Elizabeth Ahl until eighteen years of age, when he entered the Strasbourg Medical College, and after seven years thorough study of medicine, graduated in 1839, emigrated to America, settled in Galena, Illinois, practiced seven years, then in 1850, came to Stillwater, and in 1852, built the Washington hotel. In 1858, the name was changed to the Liberty house, and Mr. Ahl kept it as such until his death, meanwhile attending to a large practice as a physician. After his death, the family kept the house until 1873. Dr. Ahl married Lucretia Hartman, of Galena, Illinois, in 1846; the children are: John N., Henrietta, Amelia, William, Louis, Henry, Lucia, Elizabeth and Amanda.

Louis Albenberg was born in Bingen-on-the-Rhine, January 2d, 1852. Came to America in 1870, acquired a common school education, then came to Stillwater in 1871, and for five years did a small business in the vicinity. Next opened a large and complete dry-goods establishment which he still conducts.

J. S. Anderson was born at Marshalltown, Marshall county, West Virginia, February 3d, 1828. In the fall of 1836, his parents John and Susan Ward Anderson removed to Burlington, Iowa, and engaged in pork packing and farming. Young Anderson assisted his father on the farm until 1846. On the first of Nov. of that year, he came to Stillwater on a visit, but remained work-



ing four years in the woods; he accumulated enough to commence business for himself, and has since been identified with the lumber interests of this city. He formed a partnership with McComb, Simpson and Company, which lasted until the financial crisis of 1857. During this time he built the stone block now occupied by Staples' store, when he lost everything. He next followed rafting until 1864, again accumulating enough to engage in logging, continuing this until 1868, the firm of McKusick and Anderson was formed. He was married in 1852 to Hannah T. McDonald. His children are: Robert M., Sybilla S., William L. and Etta P.

John Anderson, foreman of D. M. Swain's iron works, was born in Yonkoping, Sweden, April 15th, 1846. When John was eleven years old his father died, and four years later he began to learn the machinist's trade at his birth place, working at it until twenty years of age. Next went to Stockholm and worked as machinist in the government railroad works. On the 15th of April, 1871, he started for America, arriving in May. Then came to Stillwater, worked for two years at carpentering for Isaac Staples, and in April, 1873, commenced work as machinist for D. M. Swain and in July, 1877, was made foreman of the shops, and has since held the position. In 1873 he married Ellen Carlson, of Sweden. They have one child, Anna.

Charles A. Appleton, carpenter, Minneapolis, was born in Orange, Texas, October 3d, 1848. At the age of fourteen he went on the sea, remaining fourteen years. During the rebellion, he held the rank of first lieutenant in the Sixth Texas Cavalry, Confederate States of America. In the fall of 1865 he went to Michigan and lived four years at Salzburgh. In 1877 removed to Minneapolis, and has since lived there. November 20th, 1869, he married Carrie A. Stata, of New York. She died September 4th, 1874, leaving one son, Frederick Eugene.

D. W. Armstrong was born in Yates county, New York, March, 1819. In 1853, he entered the employ of the Fremont and Indiana railroad company, then was financial agent and was engaged in various mercantile pursuits until he came west on account of health. Until the financial crash of 1857, he was cashier of the St. Croix Valley Bank, when it passed into the hands

of eastern capitalists, who continued Mr. Armstrong in his position as cashier until 1861, when it was removed to Hudson, Wisconsin. Next turned his attention to various occupations until appointed wheat inspector for the mills and board of trade in 1878. Was married in July, 1841, to Lucy Hale, who bore him four children, but one of whom is now living, Harry D. His wife having died, he married Lucy C. Loder, of Cleveland, Ohio, November, 1853. Flora E., Belle and Alma Maud are their children.

Edward M. Barrett, moulder for Seymour, Sabin and Company, was born in Miramichi, New Brunswick, October 30th, 1858. In 1868 his parents, Patrick and Margaret Barrett, removed to Stillwater. At the age of eleven years Edward began to learn the harness trade, but finding that his health was failing, abandoned it and began work with his present employers. In 1877 he entered the moulding department, and has since continued. Married on the 21st of October, 1879, Miss Maggie Casey of Stillwater. Resides at the corner of Martha and Mulberry streets.

Richard Barron deceased was born in New Brunswick, Canada, January 18th, 1833. Has been for a long time identified with lumbering in the St. Croix valley, having come to this place in 1850. For a number of years past he was engaged in company with Patrick Sullivan in cutting logs by contract for Schulenburg, Boeckeler and Company, L. E. Torinus and Bronson and Company. His death occurred October 16th, 1880. Mr. Barron was married February 2d, 1859, at Stillwater to Miss Lizzie Mathews who was born in New Brunswick, May 8th, 1829. Her father, James Mathews, was a lumberman in that country. After the death of her father and mother, Mrs. Barron, with her six brothers and two sisters, came to Stillwater where she has since resided. She is the mother of four sons and one daughter.

Joseph Becker, of the firm of Heitman and Becker, was born at Kreis, Warrendorf, Germany, December 5th, 1849. Came to America in 1866, and after following the sea two years, visited St. Louis, Missouri, Sacramento and Los Angeles, California, Colorado, Texas and New Orleans. Remaining there a short time he went to St. Louis and in 1878 came to St. Paul. Came to Stillwater in 1879 and engaged in his present business with Charles Heitman.

Clifton A. Bennett was born September 7th, 1841, in Shalersville, Portage county, Ohio. When ten years old, removed with his parents to Cleveland, remaining four years, and then to Freedom, Portage county, attending school at Hiram College, President Garfield being his teacher. Enlisted April 24th, 1861, in Company D, Twenty-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was promoted to the staff of General W. D. Hazen, and honorably discharged at Columbus, Ohio, in October, 1865. After the war he came west to Morrison, Illinois, read law, was admitted to the bar in 1867, in the spring of 1868 came to Stillwater, and for ten years was in the office of the surveyor general of logs and lumber. In 1878 he was elected clerk of court, and now occupies that office.

Louis N. Bergeron was born at Quebec, February 5th, 1844. When about ten years old, he moved with his parents to a farm near Quebec, lived six years, then returned to the city and was employed in the boom works about five years. Then went to Battle, Maine, remaining in the shingle trade two years. He next came to St. Paul, remained one year and to Stillwater to work for the Schulenburg and Boeckeler Lumber Company. In January, 1880, was appointed foreman of the mill. Mr. Bergeron was married August 9th, 1871 to Miss Emma Kreuger, of Germany. They have one child: Amelia.

Charles Boo was born October 3d, 1847, in Sweden. Came to America in 1868, located in Stillwater and followed lumbering until 1876, when he opened a boarding house and saloon, which he still conducts. His mother, aged sixty-one years lives with him. Was married September 19th, 1874, in Marine, Minnesota, to Matilda Lindbloom. They have two children: Lyda A. and Carl A.

August Booren, a native of Sweden, was born March 6th, 1850. Came to America in 1866, with his brothers Peter and Joseph, located in this city, followed laboring and farming a while, then attended school at Red Wing. In 1872, in company with C. P. Holcomb, leased and conducted the St. Croix house. The winter of 1878-'9, he spent in Sweden, and in the spring of '79, purchased the site and erected the Central house, which he leased to his brother, he himself being engaged in the saloon business. Married Carrie

Wingren, of St. Paul, March 27th, 1873. They have two children living: Minnie S. and Geo. W.

George Borrowman, harness-maker, a native of Canada, was born January 9th, 1850. Came to Minneapolis at the age of fifteen years, completed his trade of harness-maker, thence to this city in 1876. He commenced business at the corner of Stimson alley and Chestnut street. His shop and sales-room is now located in Green's block, where he employs three men, and does an annual business amounting to about \$12,000. He was married at Waterford, Wisconsin, November 18th, 1871 to Miss Maggie Kelly, they have three children living; one has died.

Rev. W. T. Boutwell, one of the pioneer missionaries of Minnesota, and one who has proved faithful to his trust in fighting the good fight, is a native of Lyndeborough, Hillsborough county, New Hampshire, born February 4th, 1803. His practical education and preparation for college was acquired at Exeter, New Hampshire. In 1828, he graduated from Dartmouth college, and three years later from Andover Theological Seminary, being ordained as a missionary, in company with Mr. Sherman Hall, who accompanied him on his missionary labors, at Woburn, Massachusetts, June 7th, 1831, under the direction of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. Rev. Milton Badger preached the ordination sermon. Mr. Boutwell with Mr. and Mrs. Hall left Boston, June 13th, for Mackinaw, with the expectation of establishing missions among the Chippewa Indians, arriving after a tedious journey of one month. It was thought advisable for Mr. Boutwell to remain at that point some time for the purpose of acquiring the language of the Ojibways. Giving his attention and untiring zeal to the study of this language he soon became familiar enough to understand and make himself understood by the natives. Subsequently he received an invitation from Mr. Schoolcraft, United States agent for Indian affairs in that quarter, to accompany him on an extensive tour among the north-western Indians, for the purpose of exploring the field, noting the condition of the aborigines and establishing if possible, mission stations. He accordingly left Mackinaw, June 7th, 1832, arriving at Fon du Lac the 23d, Mr. Schoolcraft having dispatched a canoe and other necessities for

his comfort. In a letter to the board he says: "On arriving here I was not a little surprised to find four hundred souls, French, half-breeds and white men. The scene at our landing was such as I never before witnessed, and enough to fill one, unaccustomed to the like as myself, with wonder, if not with fear. The yelling of Indians, barking of dogs, crying of children, running of the multitude, discharge of musketry, and flourish of flags, was noise in the extreme. But my feelings were indescribable, when I came to my senses and felt that on myself devolved the duty of preaching to this motley group, the only salvation, by Jesus Christ. And what depressed me more than all, the majority neither understood my language, nor I theirs, sufficiently to address them except through an interpreter. The Lord, however, opened a wide and effectual door, and gave me utterance. At ten o'clock I preached to about forty in English, the first sermon ever preached here; and at four p. m., I addressed, through Mr. Johnson, more than twice that number, French, half-breeds and Indians. Many of the latter of whom, for the first time, listened to the word of life. All listened with attention and interest. My interpreter sat on my right, while a chief occupied a seat at my left, around and below me, on the floor, sat his men, women and children, in a state of almost entire nudity, many of whom had no more than a cloth about the loins, and blanket, but some of the children not even a blanket. All with their pipes and tobacco pouches, painted with all the variety of figures that can be imagined."

From thence he proceeded to the sources of the Mississippi river, and after traveling nearly 2,400 miles in the short space of sixty days, arrived, on his return, at La Pointe, where Mr. Hall was residing. La Pointe is on an island in a large bay near the south-west portion of Lake Superior, about four hundred miles west of Mackinaw, and was a place of frequent resort for a large number of Indians, besides about two hundred who lived there. Here he began his labors in establishing a mission, and found more to be done than there was time or strength for. However, a school was established; the number of pupils varied, owing to the unsettled state of the Indians and their indifference on the subject of their education from twelve to fifteen or twenty. As there were

no books in the Ojibwa language, it was necessary to instruct them orally and in elementary books in English, the progress being quite slow. Mr. Boutwell, after a faithful prosecution of his duties for more than a year, at La Pointe, gave this work into other hands, and proceeded, in September, 1833, to Leech lake, to commence a mission station in that quarter for the Ojibwas. In giving an account of his reception by the Indians, he says: "When I arrived, the men, with few exceptions, were making their fall hunts, while their families remained at the lake and its vicinity, to gather their corn and make rice. A few lodges were encamped quite near. These I began to visit, for the purpose of reading, singing, etc., in order to interest the children and awaken in them the desire for instruction. I told them about the children at Mackinaw, the Sault, and at La Pointe, who could read, write and sing. To this they would listen attentively, while the mother would often reply, 'My children are poor and ignorant.' To a person unaccustomed to Indian manners and Indian wildness it would have been amusing to have seen the little ones, as I approached their lodge, running and screaming, more terrified, if possible, than if they had met a bear robbed of her whelps. It was not long, however, before most of them overcame their fears; and in a few days my dwelling, a lodge which I occupied for three or four weeks, was frequented from morning till evening, by an interesting group of boys, all desirous to learn to read, sing, etc. To have seen them hanging, some on one knee, others on my shoulder, reading and singing, while others, whether from shame or fear, I know not, who dared not venture within, were peeping in through the sides of the cottage, or lying flat upon the ground, and looking under the bottom, might have provoked a smile; especially to have seen them as they caught a glance of my eye, springing upon their feet and running like so many wild asses colts. The rain, cold, and snow were alike to them, in which they would come, day after day, many of them clad merely with a blanket and a narrow strip of cloth about the loins. The men at length returned, and an opportunity was presented me for reading to them. The greater part listened attentively. Some would come back and ask me to read more. Others laughed and aimed to make sport of both

me and my book. I heeded as if I understood not. I had been laughed at and called a fool before. Besides, I remembered to have read the "servant is not above his master." Here he endured the privations and hardships of that lonely, desolate place inhabited only by the dark-hued tribes, with still darker souls striving by the help of God to instruct and enlighten their minds. In 1834, he made a trip to Fond du Lac, where he married an interesting and well educated Anglo-Ojibwa lady, Miss Hester Crooks, who was a teacher at Yellow Lake mission. Returning they commenced house-keeping in a bark lodge. Sending his men to the lake for the winter's supply of fish, which was their principal means of sustenance, he proceeded to build a house. This habitation when completed was a rude hut, the timbers of which he assisted in cutting and carrying on his shoulders; the walls were of mud, the window of deer skins and the only articles of furniture, a box which served for both chair and table and an Indian mat for a bed. Continuing his labors in that locality till 1837, he was then compelled to leave his post in consequence of the hostilities of the Leech Lake Ojibwas, who were threatening to drive him away and had already cruelly murdered Mr. Alfred Aitkin, the trader in charge of the American Fur Company's post. Later he was connected with the mission at Lake Pokegama some time. In 1847, he came to Stillwater and officiated as pastor at St. Croix Falls, Marine Mills and Cottage Grove. He was relieved of his cares at Stillwater in 1848, by Rev. J. C. Whitney, retiring then to St. Croix Falls and Point Douglas, where he pursued his pastoral labors until 1853. The Home Missionary society then assigned to him, the charge at Point Douglas and Marine, where he still does duty as pastor. He assisted Rev. Whitney in establishing the first church in Stillwater in 1849, which was of Presbyterian belief. His first wife was born May 30th, 1817, on Drummond Island, Lake Huron. When seven years old, she was placed in the mission school at Mackinaw, and when seventeen accompanied Mr. Ayer and wife as teacher and interpreter at Yellow Lake. The next year, 1834, she married Mr. Boutwell and assisted him in opening the mission at Leech Lake. Being familiar with English, French and Indian, she met with much success in interesting and teach-

ing both men and women, and in her energy and untiring zeal in her good work proved herself to be worthy of her work. She passed to her reward October 15th, 1853, at Stillwater. She bore him five sons and four daughters; the living are: Elizabeth A., Ramsey C., William T., Rodney C., Catherine A., Hester E. and Cornelius L. His second wife was Mary Ann Bergin, of Lancaster, New Hampshire, who was born May 17th, 1809, and married September 26th, 1854. She came to Iowa as a teacher under the patronage of Governor Slade, of Vermont. February 5th, 1868, she departed to her rest.

Clark Boughton was born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, April 2d, 1831. When he was three years old his parents removed to Loraine county, Ohio. At the age of seventeen he commenced learning milling, and one year later came west to Galena, Illinois. Worked at his trade till 1850, then went to California, across the plains, and for two years engaged in mining. Next, coming to Hastings, he engaged in milling, but lost everything by high water after three years, and then went to Colorado, remained a while, came back to Minneapolis, and in 1877 took charge of the St. Croix mills of this city. Was married in August, 1854, to Anna Hanson, who has borne him three boys and two girls, all of whom are living.

Dennis Boyle was born in New York city, May 21st, 1849. His parents removed to Green Lake county, Wisconsin, where he received his education. In 1865 he came to Stillwater and commenced lumbering. This he has since been continuously engaged in, and at present is foreman for the C. N. Nelson Lumber Company. Also has a valuable farm in Nobles county. In 1875 Mr. Boyle, was married to Miss Katie Whalen of Baytown, Wisconsin. They have two children, Mamie J. and William H.

C. A. Bromley was born in Plattsburg, New York, October 31st, 1829. At the age of nineteen he removed to Kenosha, Wisconsin; thence removed to Richmond, where he remained until he came to Minnesota, arriving at St. Paul in 1851 and at Stillwater in 1853. Previous to the war, he was captain of the Stillwater guards, and at the beginning of the rebellion enlisted in the First Minnesota Volunteers, as captain of Company B. After three months resigned and re-

cruited Company I, Sixth Minnesota, served nine months, then again resigned and returned home and resumed his old business, livery. Served one term as alderman. Was married here.

Elisha Brown, contractor and builder, was born in the town of Knox, Waldo county, Maine, April 7th, 1821. Lived in his birth-place until eighteen years of age. Having learned the carpenter trade at the age of twenty-one, he went to Boston, Massachusetts, remained there about three years working in the city and vicinity. Then he returned to Maine, contracting and building until 1854, then removed to Stillwater, where he has since been engaged in contracting. In 1862, he enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served until July, 1865, when he was mustered out at Fort Snelling. Next went to Fort Ridgely, remained eight months, then returned to Stillwater and resumed his business. Mr. Brown married Jannette L. Stephens, daughter of John and Hulda Irish, in April, 1846. They have had four children, one of whom survives, Flora H., who was married to F. W. Getchell, of this place, in 1864.

Edward Scott Brown was born in Orono, Maine, February 8, 1830. Received his education in the common schools and academy at Foxcraft, Maine. Learned the trade of mill-wright and built the first gang saw-mill on the Kennebec. In 1852 he went to Puget Sound, crossing the isthmus of Panama, where he was compelled to wait twenty-one days for a steamer. Took passage on the steamer Cortez, to San Francisco, thence embarked in a sailing vessel for Puget Sound. Built and operated for one year the saw-mills of the Puget Sound Lumber Company, erecting the first gang saw-mill on the Pacific coast. Returned to Orono in 1854, and in 1855 came to St. Anthony for Franklin Steele. In 1873 removed to this city and represented this district in the state senate one term.

George S. Brown was born in Orono, Maine, March 23d, 1845. At the age of ten years he removed with his parents to Lewiston, where he lived until sixteen years old, then came to St. Anthony, and in the fall of 1863 enlisted in Company B, Brackett's Independent Battalion, and served against the Indians. In the spring of 1866 he was honorably discharged at Fort Snelling, returned to St. Anthony and conducted a

lumber yard until 1870. Next run a lumber yard in Wells two years and in 1872 came to Stillwater and went to work for Hersey, Bean and Brown, as foreman of yards, and has since held that position. Married, in 1870, Miss Ida F. Rogers, of St. Anthony. They have three children.

John Brown was born in Cork, Ireland, April 17th, 1820, where he lived until he was twenty-six years of age. His father having died when he was eighteen months old, he was reared by his mother, Josie Brown. In 1846 came to America, settled in New York, and for ten years was engaged in railroading. In 1856 came to Stillwater and worked for Hersey, Staples and Hall until that firm dissolved, then went to work for Hersey, Staples and Doe, continuing until 1878. In 1863 he purchased one hundred acres of land in Stillwater township, and in 1880, forty acres adjoining. Married, May 3d, 1847, Miss Anna Leary, of New York city. They have had ten children, five of whom are living, William H., James L., Mary M., Josie A. and Francis L.

Joseph Renshaw Brown, deceased, an ex-editor and publisher of Minnesota, one of the most widely known public men of the state, and at his death the oldest white settler, was born January 5th, 1805, in Hartford county, Maryland. When about fourteen years of age his father apprenticed him to a printer in Lancaster, Pennsylvania. Being treated with great harshness and injustice by his employer, he soon after ran away, came to what is now Minnesota, with the detachment of troops that built Fort Snelling in 1819, and remained a resident of Minnesota, engaged in public and private business, until his death, in New York, November 9th, 1870. Leaving the army about 1825, he resided at Mendota, Stillwater, Saint Croix, and other points in the state, engaging in the Indian trade, lumbering, and other occupations. He acquired a perfect acquaintance with the Dakota tongue, and attained an influence among that nation (being allied to them by marriage) which continued unabated while he lived. He was elected member of the Wisconsin legislature from St. Croix county in 1840, 1841, and 1842, taking a prominent part in those sessions. He was a leading member of the Stillwater convention of citizens held in August, 1848, to take steps to secure a territorial organization of what is now Minne-

sota. He was secretary of the territorial council of 1849 and 1851, and chief clerk of the house of representatives in 1853, a member of the council in 1854 and 1855, and of the house in 1857; was territorial printer in 1853 and 1854. He was also a member from Sibley county in the constitutional convention of 1857. In August, 1852, he purchased the *Minnesota Pioneer*, and edited and published it under his own name, for nearly two years. In 1857 he established at Henderson, a town founded and laid out by him, a short time before, a journal called the *Henderson Democrat*, which soon became a prominent political organ, and was continued with much success until about 1861. In the Indian war, which broke out in 1862, Major Brown took active part. He figured somewhat as an inventor. He had force, originality and genius of invention in him; which was always impelling him in new paths. It was a favorite project of his to build a wagon propelled by steam, which would travel at will over the dry hard roads of our prairies. While perfecting this invention he died in New York, November 9th, 1870.

Julius F. Brunswick, deceased, a son of John G. and Ragula Brunswick, was born in Hauptweil, Canton Thurgau, Switzerland, May 12th, 1826. He lived here until he was twenty years of age. Having learned the Italian and French languages in Italy and Paris, in 1846 he came to America and lived a short time in Illinois; then came to the St. Croix valley. He at first was engaged in the lumber regions working for other parties, but as soon as he accumulated enough started in a small building in mercantile business, ceasing to work for others. By close economy and perseverance, he gradually accumulated property, and in 1857 opened a general merchandise store in a room of Charles Scheffer's old bank building. This he carried on for two years with considerable success. He then bought a stock belonging to one Forstahal, paying \$2,000, and added it to his business. In connection with his store, he also ran a warehouse, handling grain and farm machinery. After conducting this a time, he bought a lot adjoining the store and built a large warehouse. He has also dealt largely in pine lands and farming. February 29th, 1859, he married Miss Margaret Darms of this city. They have had seven children, all of whom are

now living: John G., Anna, Rosa, Albert, Clara, Emma and Amella.

George M. Brush was born March 9th, 1850, at Fairfax, Vermont. Came with his parents to Illinois in 1857, and attended school until 1860, when he left home and clerked in a dry-goods store until 1865, then came to Minnesota and worked on the Winona and St. Peter railway. At one time was chief clerk in the general office, and afterwards supply agent. During the year 1872, was agent for the Chicago and Northwestern Railway Company at Sparta, Wisconsin. Came to Stillwater in 1874 to take the position he now holds, agent for the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha Railway Company.

Anthony H. Bryan, mechanical engineer, was born in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, September, 29th, 1850. Lived in that place with his parents, John W., and Margaret Bryan until he was twenty-one years of age, then went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and entered the steamboat works of Arthur Moore and Sons. After remaining two years, he went on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers as assistant engineer of the *Charles Bodman* and other steamers of the Cincinnati and New Orleans Packet Company. At the end of two years received a license as second engineer, and was for two years engaged as such on various boats. Then receiving license of first engineer, ran in that capacity on the Mississippi and its tributaries until 1879. That year he came to northern Minnesota and worked for the Winnepeg and Western Transportation Company, then settled in this city, working in the winter in the machine shops of D. M. Swain. Married Miss Mary Colby, of Taylor's Falls, December 4th, 1879.

William Buchanan was born in Glasgow, Scotland, March 4th, 1837. When quite young his parents both died, and at the age of twelve, he was apprenticed for five years to learn the machinist's trade in Todd and McGregor's Marine Iron Works, in Glasgow, Scotland, then held for two years the position of foreman of that institution. Afterwards went to Liverpool and was foreman for Nicholas and Duncan in their great printing establishment. From 1857 until 1868, he was engaged as engineer on various ocean steamers on the Atlantic. Then came to Indianapolis, Indiana, and remained eighteen months with Greenleaf and Company. Moved to

St. Louis, thence to Chicago, working at machinist's work. Next worked in various points in Wisconsin, and was at St. Paul three years. In October, 1879, came to Stillwater and engaged in the mechanical department of Seymour, Sabin and Company's works. He was married in Chicago to Miss Margery McDonald, of West Canada.

J. M. Burbridge was born in Bass county, Kentucky. At the age of six years, he came with his father to Illinois, where he was reared. Having learned carpentering, he came to McGregor, Iowa, in 1850, and engaged in carpentering and building. Next removed to Decorah, working at his trade until October, 1879, then came to Stillwater. Mr. Burbridge was married to Miss Elizabeth Wood, of Jo Davies county, Illinois. Of their eight children, but two, Mattie and William H. are now living. Mrs. Burbridge died in November, 1869.

Benjamin F. Burns was born in Whitehall, Baltimore county, Maryland, July 15th, 1843. Lived in the vicinity of his birth-place, engaged in farming, until 1869; then came to St. Paul and afterwards to Stillwater. For about two years he was in the employ of the Lake Superior and Mississippi Railway Company as baggage-master. In 1871 he was appointed guard at the Minnesota state prison, which position he now holds. Married Miss Emma Oben, of Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, December 28th, 1874. They have three children: Mary V., John H. and Charles B.

August Butth was born in Europe, August 18th, 1847. Learned the trade of boot and shoe maker in his native country. Came to America and located at Stillwater in 1865. After working for different firms for a time, he accumulated sufficient capital to start a shop of his own in 1870, and soon began to employ labor. In 1872 he added a retail boot and shoe store. His business has steadily increased, and now amounts to about \$12,000 per year. Was married in 1872 to Augusta Myres. Harry, Lillie and Alma are their children.

Dr. W. H. Caine was born at Ravenna, Ohio, May 10th, 1854. Came with his parents to St. Paul in 1858, attended the graded schools and graduated from the high school of that city in 1869; then took a course in the Bryant and Stratton Commercial college. For two years follow-

ing he was engaged at clerking in St. Paul; then commenced the study of medicine, spending two years in preliminary study at home, next taking a partial course in Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago, then completing it at the Cook county, Mercy and Hahnemann hospitals. After finishing his medical studies he came to Stillwater in April, 1877. In 1880 he was elected county physician. September 4th, 1880, he performed the first successful operation in tracheotomy in the county. He is a member of the American Institute of Homœopathy, the Western Academy of Homœopathy, the Minnesota State Institute of Homœopathy, the Hahnemann Medical Institute of Hahnemann college, the Ramsey County Homœopathic Medical Society and a licensee of the Illinois State Board of Health. Was married at St. Paul, October 23d, 1873, to Mary H. Ten Eyck of that city. Their children are Arthur and William A.

Albert Caplazi was born in Canton of Greschon, Switzerland, January 13th, 1824. Was educated by his parents, his father being a miller. At the age of ten years, went with his parents to the province of Wurtemberg, Germany, where he learned the trade of carpenter; then at the age of twenty-two years returned to his birth-place. Came to America in 1854 with three brothers and one sister. Stopped two years in Ohio, and, in 1856, came to Stillwater. Worked at his trade until the spring of 1861, when he enlisted in Company B, First Minnesota Volunteers, received several severe wounds, and was honorably discharged at Fort Snelling in May, 1864. Re-enlisted as a substitute in April, 1865, but his services were not needed, and he secured his discharge the same summer. Was married January 13th, 1867, in St. Louis, to Christiana Deichlar, who was born in Germany March 12th, 1842. They have one son and two daughters: Peter P., Rose and Otelia.

Joseph N. Caplazi was born in Switzerland, December 18th, 1852. Lived with his parents until twenty-two years old. At the age of twenty learned the carpenter's trade. Came to America in 1854, was at Lima, Ohio, one summer, at Chicago two years, came to Stillwater, remained four months, returned to Chicago, and in 1858 came back to this city. In 1862 enlisted in Company C, Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry.

Mr. Caplizi is one of the oldest and best known carpenters of this city. Married Barbara Johe, of Germany, November 6th, 1859. They have three children, Clara, Leo and William A.

William M. Capron was born in Stamford, Connecticut, June 19th, 1835. When he was twelve years of age he moved with his parents to New York city. His father was a gas fitter and plumber, and engaged in the manufacture of tinware, and he learned the trade before reaching manhood. In 1855 came to Stillwater, and at once engaged in business with his brother, Alonzo A., who had preceded him one year. His father and mother, now aged residents of this city, accompanied him. Mr. Capron has been in the hardware business ever since.

Joseph Cardwell was born in the county of Gray, Canada, April 18th, 1852; attended the common schools until eighteen years of age, when he went to Marquette, Michigan. Then was engaged in government employ for several years, and for three years run a saloon at Clayton, Wisconsin. Next came to Stillwater in June, 1880, and entered, in company with Charles Dyson, into saloon business on Main street. Married Miss Clara Thomas, of Clayton, Wisconsin, February 28th, 1870. They have one daughter, Grace.

Henry W. Cannon was born in Delhi, New York, September 25th, 1850. He is the son of George B., and A. E. Cannon, who educated him at the Delaware Literary Institute. At the age of fifteen years he was appointed deputy postmaster at Delhi. After holding this position two years he was paying teller in the First National bank of Delhi. In 1870 he came to St. Paul; in March, 1871, came to Stillwater and has since been prominently identified with its business interests. Is cashier of the Lumbermen's National bank, and holds important positions in the water-power and gas light companies, and the Union elevator company.

Jeremiah E. Cary was born in New York city, December 9th, 1848. Lived with his mother until he was twelve years old, his father having died when Jeremiah was quite young. Then went to Jefferson, Wisconsin, where he remained until twenty years of age, then for two years was at Neenah. Spent the next six years at De Pere, handling pumps and wind-mills. Next, was eighteen months at River Falls. In 1876 came

to Stillwater, and has since resided here. July 14th, 1878, he married Miss Katie Jones, who was born in Peshtigo, Wisconsin, December 1st, 1853. They have three children.

Christopher Carli, M. D. The subject of this sketch, who is the oldest living male settler in what is now the city of Stillwater, is the son of an Italian merchant, and was born in Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, December 7th, 1811. His youth was entirely devoted to study; at sixteen he went to Heidelberg and became a student in the Gymnasium, and afterwards in the University, giving the best years of his life to literary and medical studies. In the fall of 1831, he sailed in the Constitution for America, and arrived in New York, February 8th, 1832, after a voyage of eighty-eight days. The same spring he went to Buffalo, New York, where he was engaged in the practice of medicine till December, 1835, when he returned to Europe, and was absent nearly two years. After his return in 1837, he practiced medicine in Chicago one season, then visited the south and returned to Chicago in 1839. In the spring of 1841, he set out for the point then called Dahkotah, now Stillwater, in company with his brother's wife and three children, and her half-brother, Joseph R. Brown, who had previously made a claim here and had a house partially erected. He arrived at Gray Cloud Island, on the Mississippi river, June 13th, 1841, then moved to the head of the St. Croix Lake, and in company with J. R. Brown, built the house that became famous as the Old Tamarack house, which was the first built in Stillwater. In this building Dr. Carli opened the first drug-store in Stillwater. He also opened the first bank, and was a member of the first council. Was appointed in 1859, by Governor Sibley, surgeon of a brigade of the state militia. He married Mrs. Lydia Ann Carli, widow of Paul J. Carli.

Mrs. Lydia Ann Carli. This lady, the first to make a home in what is now Stillwater, was born near Lancaster, Pennsylvania, March 13th, 1818. When seven years of age, her parents moved to Erie county, where her father died and her mother again married. In the company of some friends, in the spring of 1834, this young girl set out for Chicago, where she arrived safely, and in the fall of the same year, married Paul J. Carli, at that time a well to do German residing in that



city. No event of special importance occurred until the spring of 1841; her husband having gone south for his health, Mrs. Carli, accompanied by her half brother, Joseph R. Brown, her husband's brother, Christopher Carli, and her three children, set out for her brother's claim, at the head of Lake St. Croix, in the then territory of Wisconsin. On the 20th of June, 1841, Mrs. Carli landed at Dahkotah, now Stillwater, much surprised to find much of the badinage of her brother on the way regarding wilderness, half-roofed dwelling, etc., literally true. It is difficult to imagine the feelings of this intellectual and cultured woman, thus placed alone with her babes, far from home, scores of miles from the nearest white woman, and her every-day companions, necessarily, the savage, or the adventurous frontiersman. In about a year and a half her husband arrived, but the family continued to occupy the "Tamarack house" until 1844, when Mr. Carli determined to make a new home for himself, and accordingly selected a site at St. Mary's, about ten miles below Stillwater, where the family removed. Here Mr. Carli was drowned while sporting on Lake St. Croix. Soon afterward she married Dr. Carli, and has since resided in Stillwater.

Ira Wallace Castle was born at Shefford, Shefford county, Canada, December 18th, 1848. Until he was sixteen years of age, he remained on his father's farm, receiving a common school education. In 1867 came to Stillwater, and the next five years attended the University of Minnesota, at Minneapolis. Next studied law with his brother, J. N. Castle, and at Michigan University, graduating in 1877, was admitted to the bar in this city the same year, and has since been junior member of the firm of J. N. and Ira W. Castle. Married Miss Emma M. Lanpher of Stillwater, in October, 1880.

James N. Castle was born in Shefford, Shefford county, Canada. Received his education in the common schools. After reading law four years he came to Minnesota in 1862, and taught school at Afton, studying law with Smith and Gilman, of St. Paul, until 1865. He then was elected county attorney of Washington county. In 1868 he was elected to the state senate serving two years. Was elected again in 1878 for four years. Is unmarried.

Luke B. Castle was born in Waterloo, Shefford county, Canada, January 10th, 1844. Lived with his parents until eighteen years of age. Then went to Massachusetts to learn a trade. In 1863, to Grand Rapids, Michigan, remaining until 1864, and then enlisted in company B, Sixteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and served until the close of the rebellion, and was mustered out at Detroit, Michigan, July, 1865; then returned to Shefford county, Canada. In the fall of 1867 came to Stillwater; during the winter took a commercial course at St. Paul, and for the next two summers was engaged in building in this city. He was then several years interested in a planing mill. In February, 1879, he took his present position, foreman of Staples' planing mill. He married Miss Nannie Getchell, of Stillwater, May 21st, 1873. They have had three children, one now living, Shirley.

Benjamin Cayon was born in St. Louis, Missouri, January 30th, 1845. His father dying, his mother married Samuel Mercier, and when Benjamin was six years old they came to Stillwater, and have since resided here. Enlisted at the beginning of the rebellion in company K, Second Minnesota Sharpshooters. Went to St. Louis, and in August, 1862, came back to Stillwater. Re-enlisted in Company C, Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving to the end of the war. Came home and spent three years farming at White Bear lake, then was five years at Litchfield, and the next six months at Morris. In the fall of 1873 he returned to Stillwater, and has since been a guard at the prison. Married April 27th, 1868, Susan, daughter of Dillon and Elizabeth O'Brien of St. Paul. They have four children: Lizzie, Josie, O'Brien and Thomas.

W. A. Chambers, a native of Muscatine, Iowa, was born March 9th, 1854. Attended the graded schools until sixteen years old, then for three years clerked for the lumber firm of Chambers Brothers, of Atlantic, Cass county. In the fall of 1877 came to Minnesota and spent the winter in the woods, coming down on the "drive" in July, 1878. Concluding to remain in this city, he entered the office of Durant and Wheeler, as second book-keeper, and in 1879 was given entire charge of their office as cashier and book-keeper.

The Reverend Densmore D. Chapin A. M., is a native of Connecticut. Received his education

at Trinity college, Hartford, graduated in theology, and was ordained by Bishop Kemper, at Nashotah, Wisconsin, in 1862. Then went to California and had charge of several parishes there. Was the first rector of St. Peter's church, San Francisco, for several years edited the Pacific Churchman, and was connected editorially with the Churchman of New York city. In 1878 he came to Stillwater, from New York city, and took charge of his present parish.

Aaron H. Chase, prison guard, a native of East Machias, Maine, was born July 25th, 1829. At the age of fourteen he began lumbering, and was chiefly occupied in that line until 1861. At the beginning of the war he enlisted in Company H, Ninth Maine Volunteer Infantry, served until January 1st, 1864, then re-enlisted in the same regiment as a veteran. Was mustered out at Raleigh, North Carolina, with the rank of first lieutenant. In 1876 he came to this city, was appointed prison guard and has held the position since. Married, May 6th, 1852, Miss Lucy H. Ellsemore. Their children are, Elisha C., Bertie L., William L., Mattie V. and Edna.

Z. W. Chase, son of Ezra and Hannah Chase, of Dennysville, Maine, was born July 4th, 1831. Received his education at the common schools, attending winters. In 1854 came west to La Crosse, Wisconsin, and went into the lumber business for C. C. Washburn. At the end of two years came to the St. Croix valley and entered into business with his brother, A. M. Chase, under the firm name of A. M. and Z. W. Chase. This firm cut and rafted the first logs, from the Totogatic river to the market below. In 1866 spent a few months in Colorado, prospecting for silver, but returned to this city and has been in business here since. Mr. Chase was married to Miss Lydia M. Jordan, June 4th, 1859. They have five sons, Albert M., Elmer E., William E., Ernest M. and George O.

W. A. Clay was born at Gardiner, Kennebec county, Maine, April 4th, 1818. Went to school until eighteen years of age, then began lumbering for his father in the mills. In 1850, visited Stillwater, but remained only a short time. The winter of 1851-'52, he was in North Carolina, engaged in lumbering, but returned to Maine and spent the summer. In 1855, came to Black River, Wisconsin, and to Stillwater the following win-

ter; until 1867, he owned an interest in the Clay mills. In 1871, Mr. Clay entered the employ of the Lake Superior and Mississippi Railway Company in the land department. After remaining with them four years, he began surveying logs and has since been in that business. Mr. Clay was married in 1837 to Miss Sarah Douglas, of Gardiner, Maine. She has borne him six children, but one of whom is living.

C. L. Clegg, a native of Louisville, Kentucky, born May 4th, 1844, is a son of Wm. C. and Ellen Clegg. At the age of twenty-one years, he went to St. Louis, Missouri, and remained about three years, then came to Dubuque, Iowa, and worked for the Illinois Central Railway Company two years. On April 14th, 1868, he came to this city, and for four years was with the Schulenburg, Boeckeler Lumber Company, then, about five years worked on the St. Croix river, lumbering. In 1877, he opened the well-known California fruit store on Third street. Mr. Clegg was married June 24th, 1870 to Miss Amelia Etzel of this city.

John Cogswell was born September 24th, 1834, in Enfield, Grafton county, New Hampshire. Lived with his parents until he was eighteen years old, then commenced railroading as fireman on the Northern New Hampshire railroad. At the breaking out of the war of the rebellion he enlisted in the United States navy, serving under Commodore Porter until July 2d, 1862, at that time receiving his discharge at Point Lookout, Maryland. After spending four years railroading in Iowa, he came to Minnesota and was engaged in the same business until January, 1878, when he came to this city, was appointed prison guard, and has since held that position. Married Miss Jane M. Reed, of Cedar Falls, Iowa, June 17th, 1866. Of their three children, Frank E. and Mary P., are living.

Robert M. Coles, real estate dealer is a native of Massachusetts, born at Hopkins in 1845. At Worcester, he learned the trade of shoemaking, and coming to Stillwater in 1871, opened a shoe-shop, which he run until 1874, then began speculating in lands. His wife was Miss Margeret Burns, of this city, who has borne him two children: Robert M. and Otho.

Francis V. Comfort, a native of Wisconsin, was born at Mineral Point, August 7th, 1853. Until

seventeen years of age, he lived on a farm, at that age he went to Missouri, then came to Stillwater in August, 1872. After attending school in Portage, Wisconsin, he commenced studying law with his brother, O. H. Comfort, and then with H. R. Murdock. Was admitted to practice in Washington county, February 4th, 1878, and commenced practice in this city with his brother. In 1880, he was admitted to practice in the United States circuit court.

Neil Conklin, conductor on the St. Paul and Duluth railway, was born in Geneva, Walworth county, Wisconsin, January 16th, 1856. When but a child removed to Winona with his parents. Commenced railroading as brakeman on the Southern Minnesota railway in 1869, worked in that capacity on several railroads in the state, and in 1878 was made passenger conductor on the St. Paul and Duluth road. Mr. Conklin resides with his parents on the corner of North Hill and Second streets.

James Connors, born April 6th, 1831, is a native of Pictou, Nova Scotia. Learned blacksmithing with his father in Restigouche, New Brunswick, and came with him to Wisconsin in 1865. In 1873 came to Stillwater and worked at his trade for Isaac Staples until 1877, then started for himself, and has enlarged his business until he now employs six men, doing an annual business of \$17,000. Married Miss Annie Clark, of Restigouche, New Brunswick, in October, 1858. They have three children.

W. S. Conrad was born in Richmond, Virginia, in August, 1845. Grew up and received his education at Richmond college. Came to this city in 1865, and was two years clerk in the dry goods store of Levy and Daniels, then in the surveyor general's office one year, and in the winter of 1867-'68 was chopping in the woods. In the fall of 1869 commenced business for himself as wholesale and retail dealer in cigars and tobacco. Mr. Conrad married Miss Eliza C. McKusick of this city, on the 27th of September, 1869. They have had two children, one of whom, Edwin M., is living.

John Covell, a native of Upper Canada, was born December 3d, 1826. His education was received in three-months' terms in winter schools until he was fourteen years old; was then apprenticed to learn carpentering, afterward learn-

ing the mill-wright trade. After acquiring a trade came west in 1850 and stopped at Milwaukee; in 1865 removed to Anoka, in 1868 came to Stillwater and has been in the employ of Seymour, Sabin and Company since. He was married at Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, in 1859, to Miss Abbie M. Burr. They have two daughters, Angelica M. and Edith P.

Charles W. Crowell was born at Gardiner, Maine, August 5th, 1842. At the age of twenty he began to learn the trade of miller, and worked five years with Esquire Gardiner, founder of the town of Gardiner. Then went to Lawrence, Massachusetts, and was in Taylor and Davis' great flouring-mills eight years. He next came to Minneapolis and was eighteen months in the Washburn A mill, then came to Stillwater and has since been engaged as superintendent of the Stillwater Mills. Mr. Crowell married Miss Ida J. Madison, of Minneapolis, July 29th, 1880.

William E. Cummings was born in the town of Williamsburg, Stormont county, Canada, January 28th, 1843. When twelve years old he began learning the mill-wright trade. After working four years in Lindsay, then went to the town of Finch, where he spent eight years working for J. R. Chregler and Sons. Removed to Minneapolis in 1876, shortly afterward went to Clayton, Wisconsin, where he built a mill, and resided in that town one year. In 1877 came to Stillwater and engaged with Seymour, Sabin and Company as mill-wright, and has been with them since. He married Miss Sarah J. Green, of Bedcaygeon, Canada, on the 30th of June, 1869. They have had five children; but three, Albert, Olive and Minnie, are living.

Gold T. Curtis, deceased, was a native of Morrisville, Madison county, New York, born August 16th, 1821. When but fourteen years of age, he passed the preliminary examination at Yale college, but the faculty were unwilling to admit him on account of his youth. His father then took him to Hamilton college, New York, whence he graduated in 1840, at the age of eighteen years. Was admitted to practice when twenty-one years of age. In 1850 he married Miss Mary A. Anderson, of Belleville, Illinois, and for four years practiced in that place. In 1854 he came to Stillwater, and at once entered into a lucrative practice, for a time holding the offices of district

attorney and judge of probate. Was a member of the constitutional convention of 1857. At the breaking out of the rebellion he enlisted as a private in the Fifth Minnesota Volunteers; was promoted to first lieutenant and afterwards to captain. When about to be transferred to General Halleck's staff, was taken ill and died July 24th, 1862. His remains were brought to Stillwater and buried with military and Masonic honors.

Joseph Dahm, a native of Germany, was born December 11th, 1835. Attended schools until the age of twelve years, then learned the baker's trade, and in 1857, came to America, locating at Stillwater and engaged in cooking in lumber camps and on the drives until 1862, when he opened a saloon, to which was added in 1869, a stock of groceries. In 1870, he leased the saloon and devoted himself entirely to groceries. Is assisted by John Demler, and his own son Leonard. In 1862, he married Mrs. F. Demler, widow of S. Demler, who built the building now occupied by Dahm.

Lawson M. Dailey is a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, born March 10th, 1852. Lived with parents until he was fifteen years old, then learned a trade, spent two years in the large lumber mills of Lovelace, Funday and Company at Norwood, then was in machine shops at Potsdam, St. Lawrence county. Returning to Norwood, he remained in charge of Lovelace, Cool and Company's planing mill until 1873. March 24th, came to Stillwater, and has since been superintendent of Hersey, Bean and Brown's planing mill. Was married at St. Paul, January 16th, 1874 to Miss Mattie M. Dailey, of Watertown, New York. She has borne him two children: Russie L. and Bertrand.

George Davis, county auditor, a native of Massachusetts, born at Lancaster, September 22d, 1832. Received his education at common school and at Berlin and Lancaster Academies. His father dying when George was only eleven years old, he was compelled from that time to make his own living. Came west to St. Louis in 1852, and, in 1853, to Stillwater. Until 1858, was engaged as clerk for various firms, then was appointed deputy sheriff, and in 1861, elected sheriff, holding the office ten years. Was next deputy clerk, then clerk of district court, and in 1876,

was elected county auditor holding that office since. Married Georgia Stanchfield in 1865, and has five children: Harry W., Orris C., Warren W., Adella and John H.

James B. Davis was born in Old Town, Penobscot county, Maine, January 1st, 1836. When twenty-two years of age, he started west, and the next seven years were spent traveling through California, Nevada and Montana. At Fort Benton in 1867, he, with fifteen others built a Mackinaw boat and went down the Missouri to Sioux City. On the trip which required forty days, four of the crew were wounded in skirmishing with Sioux Indians, though no lives were lost. In March 1868, he came here and has since been lumbering, as foreman for Isaac Staples. Mr. Davis married December 2d, 1856, Miss Martha A. Bradford, of Old Town, Maine. They have three children: James E., Nora L. and Gertrude May.

Richard Daw, a native of England, was born March, 31st, 1845. Came to America with his parents in 1847, and lived there until 1856, the family then removing to Stevenson county, Illinois. Learned the trade of carriage-making with a Mr. Bass of Freeport. In 1871 removed to St. Paul and worked at his trade until March, 1872, then came to Stillwater and commenced business for himself, continuing to reside here since.

Silas S. Denton, born November 28th, 1810, is a native of Jefferson county, New York. In May, 1854, he came to the St. Croix valley and bought a tract of land bordering on Carnelian lake, and in September brought his family to their new home. Soon after he came to the city where he has since resided. Bought an interest in the livery business with C. A. Bromley, run it two years, sold out, and was engaged in that business in various localities until 1879, when he sold the stock, but retains the buildings and grounds. Married Miss Sophronia Cowles, of Durham, Greene county, New York, December 21st, 1842. Of three children born to them but one survives, Carrie E., now the wife of James Pennington, Jr., who lives in this city.

Alexander Donald was born in Hancock county, Illinois, March 17th, 1847. His parents dying when he was but eight years old, he was left in the care of an uncle who was a farmer. Worked on the farm in the summer and attended district

school winters until eighteen years old. Then entered the state normal school at Bloomington, Illinois, and spent two and one-half years there. Was engaged teaching, in insurance business, and steamboating until 1875. Then commenced studying medicine. Graduated at Hahnemann medical college, Chicago, and practiced a while in that city. June 19th, 1880, came to Stillwater and has since practiced here. Dr. Donald married Mary Ferguson, of Illinois. They have had two children, both deceased.

Jacob A. Deragisch was born in Switzerland, February 2d, 1844. In 1854 he came to Toledo, Ohio, with an uncle, remaining a short time. Came to this city, and for several years attended the city schools in the winter and in the summer worked in the mills. In August, 1857, he met with an accident by which he lost the thumb and two first fingers of the right hand. He then attended school about eighteen months, and March 16th, 1859, entered the store of the Schulenburg and Boeckeler Lumber Company, where he has since remained. During the past seven years he has been alderman from the third ward. Was married in 1871 to Josephine McLean, and has two children.

P. S. Deragisch is a native of Switzerland, born July 11th, 1847. When thirteen years old he came with his parents to America, arriving at Stillwater in the spring of 1861. At first worked on a farm at four dollars per month, then in a cigar and tobacco establishment at eight dollars per month. Was next in the employ of the Schulenburg and Boeckeler Lumber Company until 1871. Then engaged for himself in the New Idea sample rooms. Married in this city to Miss Elizabeth McLean, who has borne him three children, two of whom are now living, Jerome B. and Emily.

Conrad Drechsler was born in Germany, October 23d, 1836. Came to America in 1855, and to Stillwater in 1858, and followed lumbering for several years. In 1870, erected his present building, and has since run his saloon in it. Mr. Drechsler is the oldest saloon-keeper in Stillwater. Was married in this city to Miss Mena Lustig, in 1862. Six children have been born to them, four of whom are now living: Amel, Emma, Willie and Clara.

Julius H. Duel, of the firm of Duel and

Schermuly, publishers of the St. Croix Post, was born July 16th, 1858, in Mecklenburg, Germany. Soon after, his parents removed to Prussian Germany, where he received his German education. At the age of nine years he had attained the fourth seat in a school of one hundred and twenty-five scholars, in Germany, scholars being seated according to scholarship. When about ten years of age his parents emigrated to the United States. In 1871 he attended the higher school in Lakeland, and in 1872 his parents removed to St. Croix county, Wisconsin. In 1873 he attended the academy at Afton, three months, then entered the Stillwater high school. His father desired him to settle on the farm, but wishing to pursue his studies, he sought a place to work for his board, and while thus engaged became acquainted with Mr. Easton, of the Gazette, for whom he took care of a horse for his board, attending school through the winter. In the spring of 1875 he entered the Gazette office as apprentice, working three years in that capacity, then became associated with the St. Croix Post, a German paper. On the 11th of December, 1879, he was married to Miss Emma Schermuly, oldest daughter of his partner.

Edward White Durant, is a native of Roxbury, Massachusetts, born April 8th, 1829. He is of Huguenot descent, and about the sixth generation from Captain Edward Durant, who moved from Boston to Newton (Cambridge), Massachusetts, in 1732, and who two years later, was refused the privilege of building a pew in the meeting-house. His son Edward Junior, was one of the leading patriots of Newton, strongly opposing the arbitrary measures of the British government for several years before the revolution. He was chairman of the committee on commercial correspondence and delegate to the provincial congress of 1774 and 1775. William W. Durant, the father of our subject, removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, when Edward was about nine years old. Here he attended a boys' academy one year, the family then going to Whitesides county, Illinois. After spending four years on a farm, they removed into the little village of Albany, in 1844. When nineteen years of age, Edward left home and came to Stillwater, for three years being engaged in rafting on the river. Next, was pilot on the river from Stillwater and St. Paul to St. Louis, during

fifteen years. Then the next fourteen years was general manager along the river for Hersey, Staples and Company. In 1872 became a member of the firm of Durant, Wheeler and Company, being engaged in buying and selling lumber. Mr. Durant is grand master of the Masons of Minnesota. He married Miss Henrietta Pease, of Albany, Illinois, December 29th, 1853. They have had three children, two of whom are living.

Albert C. Dutton was born in Warren county, New York, in October, 1849. Came with his parents to Stillwater when four years of age. Worked on a farm until fifteen years of age, then began learning the trade of machinist, and until 1875, worked at that trade. Since then has been engineer for the Schulenburg and Boeckeler Lumber Company.

Henry Dyer, a native of England, was born in Gloucestershire, November 24th, 1854. When Henry was five years old his parents, Edmund and Ann Dyer, removed to Canada. After learning a trade, he came to the United States, spent one year in the Globe marine iron works, at Cleveland, Ohio, two years as engineer on the lakes, two years in the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern railway machine shops, and two years in the Northern Ohio Insane Asylum, as engineer. In 1879 came to Stillwater and entered the machine shops of D. M. Swain, remaining there since. Mr. Dyer married April 10th, 1870, Miss Kate Collard of Canada. They have one child, Sydney.

Charles Dyson was born in Dutchess county, New York, October 20th, 1846. At the age of fourteen removed to Sauk county, Wisconsin, with his parents, and worked on a farm until he came to Stillwater, in 1869. Was engaged in Gaslin's mill as sawyer for five years, then for five years in Hersey, Bean and Brown's, in the same capacity. In 1880 began business for himself in company with Joseph Cardwell in their present location, known as Jo's and Charley's saloon.

A. B. Easton was born at Mesopotamia, Trumbull county, Ohio, March 1st, 1828. His parents were natives of Massachusetts, tracing their lineage to the Pilgrim Fathers. At the age of fourteen years he was clerk in a store, but obeying the regards of his parents, left the store and attended school, finishing his studies by a course

at the high school. Soon after he again assumed the position of clerk, in which he continued two years, when, in 1855, took charge of his father's hotel. Two years subsequently he came to Stillwater, beginning work as compositor for the Stillwater Messenger, A. J. Van Vorhes, proprietor. During the absence of the proprietor, Mr. Easton was manager. Finally in 1863, he and A. B. Stickney rented the paper, which they operated one year, then carried it on alone until 1865. During this time Mr. Van Vorhes had been filling the position of quarter-master, and on his return, made Mr. Easton foreman, where he continued until 1868. The St. Paul Dispatch had just merged into existence, and he was connected with the interests of this paper until returning to Stillwater in 1869. August 6th, 1870, he issued the first number of the Stillwater Gazette. From that time his paper has steadily grown; using at first a hand press, now having a steam-power press with the modern improvements. His son, William E., was taken as a partner in 1876. October 14th, 1849, Mr. Easton and Miss Julia Burke were married. She has borne him three daughters and four sons.

William E. Easton, oldest son of A. B. Easton was born at Mesopotamia, Ohio, 1850. He accompanied his parents to Stillwater and was much of the time about his father's printing office, working as typo; when so small as to be unable to reach the case without standing on a chair, he would set more type than any boy of his age in the state. In 1868, he was promoted to compositor, and two years later identified himself with the Gazette, being made a partner in 1876, holding the position of foreman. His wife was Josephine McGowan, married in 1878.

L. W. Eldred, born at Elyria, Ohio, July 19th, 1832. During early years, he studied architecture, then engaged as a clerk in a hotel. On attaining majority, he came westward and located at Dubuque, Iowa; until 1868, he followed clerking on boats on the Mississippi, then returned to his former home, where he remained until 1880, engaged in building. Returning to Stillwater, he took charge of the construction of the opera house. His marriage with Miss S. M. Conger, of Canton, New York, took place in 1854. Hattie, their only daughter is now the wife of Albert Pennington.

A. Eldridge, a native of Hartford, Vermont, born June 10th, 1815. At the age of nine years, he was placed under the guardianship of his uncle at Cambridge, New York, where he learned the trade of comb making, and remained nine years; then went to New York city and worked one year at his trade, and five years in New Jersey as carpenter. In 1844, he removed to Platteville, Wisconsin, working in the lead mines four years, then came to Stillwater where he pursued his trade a few years. He contracted the carpenter work of the state prison in 1858, afterward, until 1862, he continued in his trade, then purchased the book-store he now occupies, of Martin Johnson. Mr. Eldridge married in 1849, Miss Sarah L. Judd. He has held the office of justice of the peace, county commissioner, and in the city council.

Daniel Elliott, a native of the Emerald Isle, born August 16th, 1832, and when a small child his parents crossed with their family to Frederickton, New Brunswick, then to Stanley, about twenty-five miles distant. Here Daniel grew to manhood and acquired an education, also was engaged in black-smithing and lumbering. During July, 1856, he came to the St. Croix valley, and has since been a resident of the now thriving city of Stillwater. Much of his time has been passed in lumbering, and in 1875, abandoned this business, being unable to undergo so much exposure, and opened a boarding house at his residence near the lower depot. For three years he has been a member of the city council. In 1861, he married Miss Mary A. McDermott, of New Brunswick, who has borne him three children: James E., Mary E. and Thomas F.

John H. Elward was born at Providence, Rhode Island, February 22d, 1839. He was left an orphan when six years of age, and as many other boys, living near the sea, had a great desire to be a sailor. He made four voyages to the West India Islands, visiting each time Hayti. After returning from his last trip, he learned the trade of machinist, at what was then the Corliss and Nightingale Steam Engine Works, in which he continued two years. The sea having so great a fascination for him, he decided to make a trip to California with his brother, who was second mate of a brig. On their outward passage the brig was wrecked near Cape Hatteras, he, his

brother, and a portion of the crew succeeded in reaching the shore. He then forsook the sea, and after visiting different cities, he, in 1855, entered the employ of Samuel Talcott, at Rockton, Winnebago county, Illinois, beginning also his career as inventor, having made some profitable suggestions in regard to improvements in a hand corn-planter, which he manufactured. During the winter of 1856-'57, he took part on the free-state side, in which was known as the Border Ruffian war, and while so doing, contracted a fever which prostrated him for some time. In 1858, he returned to Illinois, locating near Ottawa and there invented and operated what was known as the Elward Under-ground Ditching Machine or Mole Plow, receiving a patent in fall of 1860. He also in 1858, built his first harvester, and continued making improvements on it. April, 1861, he enlisted in his country's cause, assisting in raising the company, and was the third man to enroll his name as volunteer from Ottawa, Illinois. He was promoted to second lieutenant of the Fifty-third Illinois Volunteer Infantry, for meritorious conduct at the battle of Pittsburg Landing. Being injured in 1863 by his horse falling with him, he obtained a leave of absence, but in 1864, rejoined his company and was promoted to first lieutenant of One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Regiment Illinois Volunteers, and served until promoted to major; was mustered out during the summer of 1865. Returning to Ottawa, in 1870, perfected and put into use the Elward Harvester, which is now manufactured by the St. Paul Harvester Works of that city. In 1876, he invented the principal parts of the Minnesota Chief, threshing machine, Seymour, Sabin and Company, furnishing material for the first machine. That firm makes the manufacture of this machine their principal business. Mr. Elward has also since then patented the Elward Equalizing Horse-power, the Elward Straw-burning Boiler and Engine, and the Friction Traction Engine, all of which are manufactured by Seymour, Sabin and Company. In 1866, Mr. Elward was united in marriage with Miss Mary Brand. They have two children: W. A. R. and Mary D.

Charles W. Emerson was born in New Hampshire, December 23d, 1839. He worked on his father's farm until 1856, then entered upon a three

years' apprenticeship as a carriage blacksmith, with S. S. Stevens, West Amesbury, now Merri-mac, Massachusetts. After finishing his trade he worked at it as a journeyman nine years, then opened a shop of his own in which he continued until coming to Stillwater in 1878. Here he engaged with Seymour, Sabin and Company, and assumed charge of their blacksmithing department. At West Amesbury, Massachusetts, in 1868, he married Miss Eunice S. Stevens, who has borne him two children, Nellie E. and Addie II.

Ignatius Fazendin, a native of Switzerland, was born December 23d, 1851. He came to America in 1873, accompanied by his brother, Christopher, and arrived at Stillwater the same year. Until 1876 he was a day laborer, then engaged with Mr. Wolf, brewer, in whose employ he has since remained, having charge of the office since January, 1879. September 2, 1879, he married Miss Mary Wolf; they reside with her parents.

Andrew Fee was born in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, September 7th, 1832. He grew to manhood on his father's farm, and in the meantime acquired a practical education at the district school. In 1854, he came westward to Marine, Washington county, and two years later purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in Polk county, Wisconsin. He engaged in agricultural pursuits until opening his present meat market in 1880 at Stillwater. Mr. Fee enlisted in the Fourth Wisconsin Volunteer Cavalry in the spring of 1865, and was ordered south where he was taken sick and was unable for service; was mustered out in July, 1865. He has been twice married; his present wife, was Miss Albertine Enk, married 1862. They have had two daughters, Matilda and Emma, both deceased. His son William, by his first wife, is now interested with him in the market.

Ferguson Brothers are natives of New Brunswick, and there grew to manhood. After acquiring a common school education, Frazier, the elder, came to Stillwater in 1867, and engaged in lumbering. Thomas M., accompanied by his parents, came to Stillwater in 1869, where he completed his education in the high school, then clerked in clothing houses in this city and St. Paul. These brothers succeeded in accumulating enough capital to establish a boot and shoe trade for themselves, which they did in 1878. Their

first capital was two thousand dollars, and they now do an annual business of twenty-two thousand dollars. This firm, though young, rank among the leading boot and shoe firms of the city.

James P. Fitzgerald is a native of New Brunswick, born June 30th, 1846. Here he passed his youth, and learned the blacksmith's trade. In 1868 he located at Stillwater and was in the employ of Z. H. Foss, until 1871, then opened an establishment for himself. Four years later, his shop and all the fixtures were totally destroyed by fire; his loss included all his accumulations since his first start. In company with J. C. Rhine leased and run a shop one year; disposing of his interest he removed to Morris, Stevens county, turning his attention to agriculture, but on account of grasshoppers was obliged to return and continue his trade. After returning in 1879, he leased as a shop the old Episcopal church, a relic of early days, the first in the city, and said to be the second in the state. Here he still remains, running two forges. He and Miss Mary E. McCarthy were united in marriage October 6th, 1876. Alice E., Emma B., and Charles R., are their children.

Richard Fitzgerald was born in Maine, January 11th, 1852. At the age of five years, removed with his parents to Stillwater, where he received a good practical education. He worked as a day laborer until 1879 then opened his present sample room in business for himself. September 8th, 1879, he married Miss Louise Foley. Louise is their only child.

James G. Foley, a native of Washington county, Maine, was born March 15th, 1843. He accompanied his parents to Stillwater in 1854, and here acquired his education; then engaged in lumbering until war was declared. In 1862 he enlisted in Company K, Fifth Minnesota Infantry, and participated in many of the leading battles. After the battle of Vicksburg he was prostrated by a sunstroke and conveyed to the hospital, and honorably discharged in 1865. Returning to Stillwater, he again embarked in the lumber trade, continuing until 1875, when he entered the office of the county auditor and clerked. Was elected auditor in 1880, which office he now fills. His wife was Miss Elizabeth A. Colsen, whom he married in 1877. They have one daughter and one son.



Colonel Edwin A. Folsom was born at Exeter, New Hampshire, June 30th, 1833. At the age of seven, the family removed to Bangor, Maine, where he was educated at the graded schools. He afterward engaged as clerk in a store in that city. During the spring of 1856 he came to Stillwater and was book-keeper for Hersey, Staples and Company six years. In 1862 he raised a company and enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Volunteers as captain of Company C, serving two years against the Indians; then to the south. He was promoted to major, lieutenant-colonel and brevet colonel. After returning to civil life he was elected treasurer of Washington county, serving six years. Then engaged in mercantile business in company with David Bronson. His marriage with Miss Frances E. Staples occurred October 12th, 1862. They have two children living.

James Fowler, Jr., was born at Ogdensburgh, St. Lawrence county, New York, in 1859, and at the age of sixteen commenced the study of medicine at Saginaw, Michigan. At the end of three years he gave up the study on account of the failure of his eyesight. He, however, continued the study of chemistry and drugs until 1880. One year previous he located at Stillwater, and at the time mentioned became successor to the oldest furniture dealer in the city, Mr. S. Willard. His building has a frontage of thirty feet, three stories and two basements, and contains everything in the furniture line. In March, 1878, he married Miss Eliza L. Lord. They have one son, James.

Thomas Francis is a native of Fuma, Austria, born November 25th, 1840. When thirteen years old he went to sea, visiting nearly every port of importance, and made the entire voyage around the world. In 1856 he landed at New Orleans, and soon after joined the Morgan steamship line between New Orleans and Mobile, serving until 1860, then returned to sea life. He voyaged until 1864 then, for some time, sailed on lakes Michigan, Huron and Erie. Two years subsequently his sea-faring life ended and he began business at Chicago. In 1870 he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, thence to Stillwater, and has since been engaged in the manufacture of confectionery.

Christian Frederickson, born in Denmark, No-

vember 25d, 1848. He attended school until fifteen years old, then served five years apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade, acquiring a thorough knowledge of the trade, after which he worked at Copenhagen. In 1871 he began the life of a sailor, visiting many ports on the eastern continent, then crossing the Atlantic, landed at Baltimore. After visiting the West Indies he returned and forsook the sea in 1873. Proceeding to Chicago, he remained only a brief time, and the next year became a resident of Stillwater, where he has since followed his trade. June 29th, 1870, he married Miss Mary Lawson, a native of Denmark. One daughter has been born to them, Annie.

Edwin P. Frost, A. M., was born at Charlestown, New Hampshire, May 4th, 1839, and is of Scotch-Irish descent. He attended the school and worked on his father's farm until the age of eighteen then went to the New London Literary and Scientific Institute, graduating in 1861. During his attendance he taught school winters. The next fall he entered Amherst College, from which he graduated in 1865, then took charge of the central district of Virginia freedmen's schools, maintaining this one year, also one year in charge of the academy at Winchester, New Hampshire. The Auburndale boy's select boarding school was established by A. B. Darling of New York city, of which he was principal. Coming west to Peoria, Illinois, he was for six years principal of the high school, but on account of the failing health of his wife, came farther north to Glencoe, Minnesota, residing on a farm until the fall of 1880. He came to Stillwater at that time as principal of the high school. In September, 1865, he married Kate Whipple, a graduate from Kimble Union Academy at Meriden, New Hampshire. Alice M., Bertha, Mabel B., and Edwin C. are their children.

Bert D. Fuller, a resident of Stillwater, was born at Lawrenceburg, Ripley county, Indiana, April 3d, 1854. When six years old his parents removed to Kankakee, Illinois, where he acquired a common school education, and grew to manhood. Emigrated to western Iowa in 1875, and for three years engaged in farming, then removed to Stillwater; was employed in the store of Isaac Staples two years. In 1880 he engaged with his present firm, Bronson and Folsom.

## CHAPTER LXXIV.

BIOGRAPHICAL, G, H, I, J, K, L, M.

Marcel Gagnon, proprietor of the "Sod Hill" green house, was born in Lower Canada, August 17th, 1825. His youth was passed at his native place; on reaching man's estate came to the United States and entered the employ of the American Fur Company, going up the Missouri river to what was called Blackfoot fort. Then came to the St. Croix valley, and for several years gave his time and attention to lumbering on the St. Croix. In 1863 he enlisted in Minnesota Volunteer Independent Battalion, serving three years, chiefly on the Red River of the North; was mustered out at Fort Snelling in 1866. Returning to his former occupation, he continued until 1877, then established his present business. Mr. Gagnon is one of the earliest settlers of this county.

William Gallagher, lumberman for Hersey, Bean and Brown, was born in Frederickton, New Brunswick, August 26th, 1843. When twelve years old he accompanied his parents to Stillwater, where he grew to manhood and received his education. When sixteen years old he entered the employ of the St. Croix Boom Company, and continued until 1860. Enlisting in Company C, Eighth Regiment Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, in 1862, he served until his discharge at Fort Snelling after three years of service. Returning home, he engaged in his former pursuits, and for several years past has been connected with the different lumber firms of the city; is now in the employ of Hersey, Bean and Brown. September 7th, 1874, his marriage with Miss Mary Sullivan took place. Willie and Katie are their children.

Charles J. Gardner, a native of Canada, was born in 1846. He accompanied his mother to Buffalo, New York, when only a child, and remained until fifteen years old, then began the machinists's trade. He worked at Buffalo one year, then to Cleveland, Ohio, in the machine shops; in the great Vulcan iron works three years. After working at his trade in different portions of the country he, in 1870, came to St. Paul and entered the St. Paul iron works; the next year purchased a farm on the St. Paul and Pacific rail-

road and located his family, then returned to the St. Paul iron works. In May, 1880, he engaged with Seymour, Sabin and Company as foreman in their engine department. Under his direction has been completed three traction engines, twelve horse-power, and Elward's patent straw burner, with credit to himself and to the firm. Mr. Gardner married Miss Fanny Kelsey, of Buffalo, New York, in 1863. She departed this life in 1876, leaving four children: Edward C., Willie A., Bertie L. and George H.

John C. Gardner, prison-guard, was born January 5th, 1822, in Washington county, Maine. He grew to manhood at his birthplace, and in 1850 came to Stillwater, giving his attention chiefly to agriculture and lumbering until 1873, when he was appointed prison-guard; for eight years he has held this position with credit. Being one of the early settlers, he has been instrumental in the improvement of the city. He owns a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres joining the city limits. While living on his farm he held the offices of township clerk, assessor and justice of the peace; was also member of the city council in 1875. His wife was Miss Mary R. Jackman, married in 1845. Their living children are: Frederick A. and Albert L.

David C. Gaslin was born February 20th, 1838, at the village of Dead River, Franklin county, Maine. When ten years old, he went to Farmington Hill; attending school at that place one year, then going with the family to Augusta, where he engaged as clerk in a cotton factory, after another year spent in acquiring an education. The following year, he removed to Windsor to reside with an uncle, with whom he lived three years. In 1852, he went to Illinois, remained two years with his widowed mother, then started for himself, having in the meantime gained a good practical education. Coming to Minnesota in 1854, he tarried a brief time at St. Paul, thence to Anoka county, where he was interested in agriculture until 1863. He then came to Stillwater, and has since been engaged in lumbering. Mr. Gaslin has been twice married; his present wife was Miss Phoebe Castle, married in 1878. She has borne him three children, of whom only the youngest, Ida, is living.

Dwight L. Gilbert was born at Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, in 1852. Here he was reared under

the guidance of his parents and received his education. When a young man he became interested in engineering, and first took charge of the stationary engine for H. D. Bannister and Company in the Fond du Lac stone works, the wagon factory of E. R. Ferris and Company, and the city flouring-mills. In 1872 he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, making that city his home three years, employed by the Carver Pump Company as agent. During the fall of 1875, he removed to La Crosse, and was there employed as engineer in the saw-mill of C. L. Colman, where he remained until locating at Stillwater in 1878. He entered the employ of Seymour, Sabin and Company, having been for the first eight months engineer at the state prison, and since then been setting up the steam-thresher engines. His wife was Mary Reilly whom he married in 1875. Phoebe M. is their only child.

A. L. Gillespie was born at Shiloh, Randolph county, Illinois, in 1836. His education was acquired at the Chester, Illinois, high school. During the fall of 1855 he came to Stillwater; after a residence of four years he removed to Colorado, and engaged in mining one year; then returned to the St. Croix valley, being interested in lumbering. Enlisting in Company D, Second Wisconsin Cavalry, in 1863, he served until mustered out at Austin, Texas, in 1865. Returning to his former home, Stillwater, he began in the commission and rafting business, in which he has since continued, taking as partner, in 1880, Aaron A. Harper. In 1877 he was elected alderman of this city, and re-elected in 1880, which fact proves his worth. His marriage with Adelia F. Wilson took place in 1860. Alma I., James E. and Hattie A. are their children.

Henry Goeck is a native of Germany, born September 21st, 1849, and at the age of twenty years came to America, residing two years at Freeport, Illinois. After spending one year in travel, he became foreman of the Sterling brewery at Sterling, Illinois. In 1876 he removed to Stillwater, and for one year was connected with the liquor business, after which he removed to the St. Louis hotel, now known as the Farmer's Home. He married at Sterling, Illinois, June 4th, 1876, and has two children, Frank and Ellen.

John Goelz, a native of Germany, was born July 29th, 1829. His father, John, was a school-

master in that country for a period of sixty years. Mr. Goelz lived with his parents until seventeen years of age. Then attended the Catholic seminary at Bensheim, an institution devoted to the preparation of students for teaching. After a course of two years, he passed the examination and obtained a diploma. Two years later he passed his final examination at the city of Darmstadt, qualifying him as a permanent teacher. He remained in the land of his nativity in the pursuit of his profession until coming to America in 1873. Proceeding westward from New York, he visited St. Louis and late in the fall secured a position in the Catholic school in connection with the St. Augustine church of St. Clair county, Illinois; was also organist at church. He taught in different portions of Illinois until 1878, then came to Minnesota, and two years later located at Stillwater, being now master in the German Catholic school of the "Immaculate Conception" of this city. He married Miss Mary Seipelin 1862, who died in 1866. Their three children died in infancy.

Phillip Goodman is a native of Canada, born in 1832. When a young man of eighteen years he went to Vermont and the following year went to Pennsylvania. About 1854 he came to the St. Croix valley, having since been a resident of Stillwater. He has given his entire time and attention to lumbering on the St. Croix river and tributaries. In 1860 he married Miss Catherine Curtis of Stillwater, who is a native of Ireland. They are the parents of eleven children, five of whom are living: James, Abbie, John, Michael and Catharine Laura.

John Goodrich was born in Somerset county, Maine, 1828. Here he grew to manhood and acquired his education, occupying his time chiefly with farming, also lumbering. In 1854 he came to the St. Croix valley, living since that time in Stillwater. Lumbering occupied his time until he enlisted in company C, Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, in 1862; was discharged at Fort Snelling in 1865, serving two years against the Indians in the meantime. Returning to Stillwater, he has for sixteen years been deputy surveyor of logs and lumber. His long experience and practical knowledge ranks him among the first in the profession. His marriage with Miss Mary E. McKusick of Stillwater, took place in

1856. Mattie H., Mary E. and John B. are their children.

Elam Greeley, one of the early pioneers of the St. Croix valley, was born at Salisbury, Merrimac county, New Hampshire, August 13th, 1818. When about eight years of age he accompanied his parents to Maine, remaining until attaining majority. In 1839 he turned his steps westward, making the journey to Rockford, Illinois, by wagon, thence by wagon to Prairie du Chien, to Reed's Landing by steamboat, and on to Chippewa Falls on foot, a distance of ninety miles. The fall of the same year, in company with John McKusick, he made a trip to Prairie du Chien in a canoe, commonly called a "dug-out," a distance of three hundred miles. Subsequently returning north to St. Croix Falls, he in company with J. McKusick and others organized a company and built a saw-mill in 1843, where now Mr. McKusick's stable stands. After one year's experience Mr. Greeley sold his interest to his faithful partner and till the present time has given his entire attention to logging, rafting and shipping. His average amount of lumber in logs per year has been from two to six million feet. He was the first postmaster in Stillwater; was elected to the second territorial legislature in 1851, and was a member of the legislature in 1856. August 25th, 1850, his marriage with Hannah P. Hinman took place; she has borne him five children: Phoebe, Judson H., Kate, Douglas and John E.

John Green, a native of Ireland, was born March 1st, 1818. He came to Charlottetown, Edward's Valley, an island in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, in 1836. The following year he went to Boston, there learning the trade of mechanic. His first work at his trade was that of building a log cabin on the Boston commons. In 1840, he went to New York, remaining three years, thence to Cleveland, Ohio. At the time war was declared, his home was in Alabama, but on account of his loyalty was forced to return north. During the war was in the employ of the government, and in 1866, became a resident of Stillwater, where he has been engaged as contractor and builder, having erected a number of the fine buildings in the city. In 1838, he married Miss M. J. Pinkerton, making the voyage to his native land for that purpose. Eight children have been born to them, four of whom are living.

James J. Griffin was born at St. Joseph, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, 1848, and is of Irish descent. He worked in the lumber region of that state three years, then in 1870, came to Minnesota. He kept a trading post among the Indians on the Kettle river two years, and about 1873, removed to Brainard where he was in the hotel business more than a year. He took charge of the lumber yard at Pine City for the Pine City Lumber Company till 1876, then came Stillwater where he has since remained in the employ of Seymour, Sabin and Company having in charge fifty men and fifteen teams. His wife was Miss Mary McAboy, married in 1871: Kate M., Mary E. and Anna J. are their children.

Samuel H. Hadley is a native of Alabama, born September 4, 1848, and since nine years old has been doing for himself. In 1861 he went to Chicago, Illinois, and learned the barber's trade, remaining till the fall of 1865, then to Omaha, Nebraska, and on to Salt Lake, White Pine mining camp. Tarrying a short time, he went to Cedar Rapids and Dubuque, Iowa, and LaCrosse, Wisconsin, thence to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he worked at his trade until 1869. He then came to Stillwater and has since resided here and carried on his barber shop. In February 1881, Mr. Hadley went to Alabama and married Miss Olivia Lanier, who is a native of that state; returned with his bride March 31, to Stillwater.

Abe. Hall, deputy warden of the Minnesota state prison, was born in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, February 8th, 1835. He attended school in Bradford county until the age of fourteen; being of a fun-loving disposition, he did not enjoy the confinement of the school room. His father, taking him from school, taught him the trade of clothier. Mr. Hall remained in that business five years, then went to Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, making it his home over two years. Coming to Wisconsin in 1858, he was engaged the following year at the Wisconsin state prison at Waupun, as yard master. While connected with the prison in 1861, he married Miss Letta Ames, who has borne him two daughters, Cora and Eva. In 1864 he left the prison and began in the hotel business, continuing until coming to Minnesota. Since 1867 he has been connected with the Minnesota state prison, and was commissioned deputy warden in 1876.

David S. Hall is a native of Roxburyshire, Scotland, born March 23d, 1843. When ten years old he came with his father and family to America and settled in New York. Four years later he began the veterinary study with Dr. McClure, of Albany, New York, continuing thus employed until attaining his majority. He then returned to Edinburgh, Scotland, and graduated from the Royal Veterinary College. During the spring of 1863, he came again to the United States and shortly after enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Fortieth New York Zouaves, fifth army corps, under General Warren, serving until the close of hostilities, being mustered out July 26th, 1865. His rank was that of orderly sergeant. Coming to Michigan he was veterinary surgeon of the iron mining districts until 1874, then went to the copper districts, where he was surgeon for four years longer. In 1878 he located at Stillwater, where he has had a large practice in his line.

George D. Hall, Jr., was born at Boston, Massachusetts, August 23d, 1856. Until twelve years of age he attended the public schools at Boston, then entered the Vermont Episcopal Institute at Burlington; one year later went to Winchester, New York, remaining three years. He then began clerking for Nevins and Company, wholesale dry goods dealers, Boston. On reaching man's estate he came to Stillwater and entered the employ of Isaac Staples; after being in the store some time he became clerk in the iron works; in 1877 took charge of the shop as superintendent. His marriage with Miss Gertrude Lane occurred in 1870. One son, Arthur Dudley, has been born to them.

Paul Hanson, a native of Denmark, was born in April, 1856. Coming to America in 1874, he located at Stillwater the same year, and was a day laborer until being employed by S. S. Denton. The following year, he in company with John Rahr purchased the livery barn where they are now doing business. Married at Hudson, Wisconsin, December 16th, 1879, to Miss Lotta Kron, of that place; who died September 2, 1880.

W. H. H. Harrington was born at Brighton, Washington county, Iowa, July 28, 1840. His parents emigrated from Ohio in 1839, and located at Brighton on a farm where Mr. Harrington was born, his mother departing this life at his birth. In 1841, his father returned to Ohio, giving his

orphaned child into the hands of his grand parents. Here he resided until sixteen years of age, receiving in the meantime, only a common school education. At that time he came west and went to Hutchinson, McLeod county, Minnesota, to live with an uncle. After the "Indian outbreak" he gave his attention to teaching a few terms, then entered the "Hygiene Home," at St. Anthony, to study medicine. Spending one summer there he then served one year in the civil war. Divines often came to preach in camp and there he was made to see the truth as it is; on returning to civil life, he entered the Canton Theological School, in connection with the "St. Lawrence University," of New York, from which he graduated after three years of laborious study. In January, 1871, he began his labors at Morris, Otsego county, New York, being ordained to the ministry the following fall. After a stay of two years, he came westward to Belvidere, Illinois, thence to Minneapolis, Minnesota. In 1877, he was called to Anoka, Minnesota, where he labored pleasantly and profitably one and one-half years. Removing thence to Stillwater, he has since resided in this city in charge of his flock. In 1875, he married Miss Ella Adams of Otsego county, New York. Two children have been born to them.

C. M. Hathaway was born at Buckfield, Maine, October 27th, 1828. When a lad of seventeen years, he went to Augusta, and learned the trade of blacksmith, after which he did considerable traveling. In 1855 he located permanently at Stillwater, his family joining him the next year. In consequence of failing health he determined to make a visit to his native home in 1864; while east he enlisted in the Fourth Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and served until honorably discharged at the close of hostilities. During the fall of that year he returned to his family at Stillwater, resuming his former trade. In 1874 he purchased the ground and built his present shop and residence. Married June 23d, 1861, to Miss Susannah R. Coleman. Willis, Effie, Addie E., Harry L. and Annie S. are their children.

August Hawkenson, a native of Sweden, was born February 1st, 1849. He learned the trade of shoemaker in his native country, and in 1868 came to America, locating first at Red Wing, Minnesota. He worked at his trade also at Tay-

lor's Falls, St. Paul and Minneapolis, and in 1875 located at Stillwater. Where Townshend and Company's office now stands he first began business in company with O. S. Johnson; in 1877 moved to their present location. Two years subsequently he purchased Mr. Johnson's interest, since conducting the business alone, employing four workmen. July 28th, 1880, his marriage with Miss Louise Peterson took place at Marine.

Margaretha Hebenstreit was born June 5th, 1838, and is a daughter of John May of Germany. She attended school, as was customary, from six to fourteen years of age, and in 1854 accompanied her parents to America; after a residence of about two years at Dunkirk, New York, located at Stillwater. In December, 1856, Margaretha May married Nicholas Hebenstreit, who was engaged in different speculations until 1861, when he enlisted in Company B, First Minnesota, serving until discharged in 1864. Returning to Stillwater, he embarked in the grocery trade, and continued till his death which happened February 15th, 1872. His widow lived a retired life until 1878; then commenced in the grocery business, opening a store on Seventh street. John P., Lizzie T., Rose and Eddie are her children.

Nicholas Hefty is a native of Switzerland, born in 1830. Remaining under the parental guidance until 1851, he then came to America, proceeding at once from New York to the St. Croix valley and remained at Stillwater one year. Then for two years he traveled through Texas, Arkansas, Kansas, South and North Carolina, Nebraska, and other states. In 1855 he returned to the St. Croix valley, and gave his attention to lumbering until 1861. Two years later he purchased a farm in Baytown, Washington county, disposing of a portion of it in 1880. Removing thence with his family to Stillwater, he has a fine residence and surroundings. His marriage with Miss Maria Kern, of Baytown, occurred in 1862. They are the parents of five children; the living are Edith, Bertie and Maria E.

Charles Heitman of the firm of Heitman and Becker, was born in Gluikstadt, Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, November 11th, 1850. On attaining man's estate he came to America and located at St. Paul, engaging in the trade of a baker, of which he had acquired a knowledge in

his native country. In 1879 he became a resident of Stillwater, where he embarked in his present business.

Roscoe F. Hersey, born at Milford, Maine, July 18th, 1841. He removed with parents when quite young to Bangor, where he acquired his education. In 1858, he formed a partnership with Robert Davis Jr. in the flour, grocery and commission business, firm name known as Hersey and Davis. In spring of 1862, he enlisted and was appointed second lieutenant of Company F, Eighteenth Maine Regiment, also mustering officer for the state. The July following, he was promoted to first lieutenant and to the rank of captain in 1863, was severely wounded at Spottsylvania two days after the battle of the Wilderness, the company sustaining a loss of twelve killed and fifty-two wounded. He located at Lake City, Minnesota, in 1867, in the interest of Hersey, Staples and Bean, and in 1872, came to Stillwater. He represented this district in the senate in 1877. At Bangor, Maine, January 4th, 1864, he married Miss Eva Wardwell: their children are Jennie A., Eva E. and Clinton B.

Dudley H. Hersey was born at Bangor, Maine, December 25th, 1847. His education was completed at the Westerbrook Seminary of Portland, having graduated from that institution. Subsequently he became a resident of Stillwater, and was here employed as clerk for Hersey, Staples and Company, having charge of the mercantile department. In 1872, he was admitted as one of the firm of Hersey, Bean and Brown, and is still one of the firm. His marriage with Miss A. Estelle Wardwell, of Bangor, Maine, took place in 1870. They have one son, Samuel F.

John Hoey is a native of Canada West, born August 4th, 1850. When yet a child his parents moved their family to Galena, Illinois, where in 1852, both father and mother were taken by death. Soon after, the remainder of the family went to Lansing, Iowa; here John remained until fifteen years old, then began his career on the river. In 1865, he went on board the Petrel on the Mississippi, and the next year began rafting from Reed's Landing to St. Louis. In 1868, he came to Stillwater, and for about five years rafted on the St. Croix and Mississippi, then obtained a pilot's license, and in 1876 received a captain's and pilot's license, and has been running the

steamer Isaac Staples. His wife was Miss Lizzie Donahue, married in 1876. Ernest is their only child.

C. P. Holcombe, a native of Sweden, was born March 6th, 1848. When six years old he came to America with his parents, they locating at Marine, Washington county, Minnesota. Since then Mr. Holcombe has been a resident of this county. Receiving a common school education he at an early period began lumbering, which he followed till 1869. He then was manager of the St. Croix hotel at Stillwater until 1873, when he was appointed deputy sheriff. His duties were performed so acceptably that in 1879 he was elected sheriff, which position he still occupies. At St. Paul, March 8th, 1872, he married Miss Christine Larson. Frederick E., Aurora C., Selma V. and Carl E. are their children.

Adolphus C. Hospes, treasurer and secretary of the St. Croix Boom Corporation, was born in Greene county, Missouri, 1842. When a lad of twelve years he came to Stillwater, here attended the graded schools and completed his studies at Jones' Commercial College, at St. Louis. In 1861 he enlisted in Company B, First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, and served through its entire campaign, being one of the remnant of six surviving from the thirty-six that entered the battle of Gettysburg; was taken prisoner at Antietam, after being in Libby prison a few weeks was among the fortunate ones to be paroled and returned to his regiment on the eve of the battle of Fredericksburg. He was honorably discharged at Fort Snelling, May 5th, 1864. Engaging in mercantile business he was first connected with the firm of Westing, Hospes and Company; conducting a general business; after their dissolution he in company with Mr. Downs opened a dry goods store, continuing two years. Mr. Hospes then purchased his partner's interest and continued alone until December, 1880, when he was appointed to his present position. Married in 1870 to Miss Aurora, daughter of Isaac Staples. Olivia J., Louis and Eva are their children.

Louis Hospes was born in Germany, February 8th, 1809, where he attended school until sixteen years old. He then went on an estate to make a practical study of agriculture, and three years later went to the university at Göttingen to study theoretical agriculture and veterinary, finishing

his course in 1830. In July, 1832 he embarked for America; visiting the principal cities after landing, he proceeded farther west in company with others. Traveling accommodations were so poorly arranged and so few that it required a month to reach St. Louis, Missouri, being obliged to undergo many inconveniences and perplexities. Mr. Hospes finally located on a farm in St. Charles county, Missouri, about thirty miles from St. Louis. The far west had a fascination for him and this life in agricultural pursuits was not at all distasteful, enjoying also many hunting excursions, as game of all kinds was abundant. After eight years residence on a farm he sold and removed to Greene county, was in the distilling business six years and while here made the acquaintance of Major Nathan, son of old Daniel Boone. In 1848 he went to St. Louis in the employ of Schulenberg and Boeckeler, a lumbering firm of that city, working in their saw-mill. In 1853 this firm conceived the idea of extending their business and erecting a saw-mill at Stillwater, Minnesota territory. In 1854 Mr. Hospes was dispatched to superintend the construction of the mill. His family accompanied him, still making this city their home. During 1870-71 he he visited Europe and the home of his childhood, meeting with many of his friends of youth after a separation of nearly thirty-eight years. In 1865 he became interested in the First National bank of Stillwater, and is now its president. He remained with Schulenberg and Boeckeler as manager a few years then became a partner, remaining until 1878 when his connection was dissolved. His marriage with Eliza Wardemann took place in June, 1837; she has accompanied him through all the vicissitudes and perplexities of these many years of hard labor and they now live to enjoy the fruits. They are the parents of ten children, six of whom are living.

John Illingworth, is a native of England, born March 28th, 1839. His parents immigrated to America in 1841, settling in Cleveland, Ohio. John came to Stillwater in the fall of 1850, and in 1855 commenced in the meat business, and is the oldest butcher in the city. He is now buyer and manager of Isaac Staples' market, having held this position since 1871. Was married in this city to Miss Henrietta Clark, of Illinois, in 1871, who has born him one daughter Kittie.

Charles Jackson, of the firm of Hadley and Jackson, was born in Edenton, Georgia, in 1851. In 1864 he was with the Union army in Sherman's march to the sea. In August, 1865, he came to Stillwater, where he has since lived, having learned the barber's trade. In 1872, bought an interest in a barber shop and has ever since carried on that business. On the 23d of March, 1872, Mr. Jackson was married to Miss Mattie Porter, a native of Missouri; they have five children.

Theodore Jassoy was born in Germany, April 15th, 1836. Was left an orphan before he had reached the age of two years. His parents left ample means to give him and his twelve brothers and sisters a good education. Until the age of ten years received private instruction; then entered a scientific school and graduated at the age of fourteen. Immediately entered the office of a mercantile house to prepare himself for business. Then clerked one year at Bingen, on the Rhine, and one at Frankfort-on-the-Main. Came to America, and for two years was in Illinois, thence to Stillwater, October 1st, 1862, to take charge of Hersey, Bean and Staples' books, and ever since has held the position. Married in 1857 to Maria Goebel, who has borne him two children, Herman and Emma.

Charles W. Jellison, born in Penobscot county, Maine, September 28th, 1828. Spent his youth in his native place, several years being on the Argyle booms of the Penobscot river. In 1855, came to this place, and the following summer was spent on the farm of Smith Ellison. In 1857 commenced work on the upper booms at Osceola, and operated them for three seasons. Next, took charge of the lower booms on Lake St. Croix, and ever since has held the position of boom-master. Mr. Jellison married, January 23d, 1854, Miss Elizabeth Misser, of Enfield, Maine. They had eight children, three of whom are dead. Those living are Charles F., Ernest R., Walter F., Edward C. and Eugene A. Mrs. Jellison dying June 17th, 1873, Mr. Jellison, in October, 1874, married Augusta Peterson of this city. She has borne him three children, but two of whom, Mary D. and Grace Greenwood, survive.

A. T. Jenks, of the firm of Durant, Wheeler and Company, is a native of Essex county, New York, born October 12th, 1838. Here he remained

until twenty-one years of age, attending and teaching school. Came to Albany, Illinois, in 1854, and for a time was employed on the river, and in the winter taught school. Until 1874, was mostly engaged as pilot on the river, then entered the firm of Durant, Wheeler and Company, and has since been identified with it. In 1871 he built the "Brother Jonathan," which was the second boat ever built for rafting purposes. Was married in 1866 to Harriet Bennett, by whom he has had two children.

Alexander Johnson, of the firm of James S. Anderson and Company, is a native of Sweden, born March 16th, 1838. Lived with his parents in his native country until he was twenty years of age, then in 1858 came to America and in August of that year settled in Stillwater, where he has ever since lived. Until 1866 was in the lumber regions for other parties, then entered into partnership with J. G. Nelson, the firm still existing, though Mr. Johnson is largely interested in the firms of Bronson and Folsom, and James S. Anderson and Company. Was married October 15th, 1875, to Miss Ida Nelson, of this city. They are the parents of three children, George A. Ernie and Edwin.

Andrew F. Johnson, foreman and draughtsman in Seymour, Sabin and Company's pattern and model department, was born in Sweden, October 8th, 1843. At the age of eighteen his father sent him to a polytechnical academy, where he spent three years, graduating in mechanics and civil engineering. During the next three years mill-wrighting; then in 1867 came to America, settled in St. Paul, and most of the first summer was engaged in rafting on the Mississippi. In 1869 he was engaged as pattern maker in the St. Paul iron works, worked in that capacity for a time in Minneapolis, and in 1874 removed to Isanti county and built a feed and grist mill. In 1876 sold out and removed to Stillwater taking his present position with Seymour, Sabin and Company. Mr. Johnson was married June 16th, 1869, to Miss Christine Peterson, of Sweden. They have had seven children, six of whom are living, Perry J., David H., Johnny J., Phoebe M., Ruth D. and Clara N.

Christopher C. Johnson was born in Philadelphia May 16th, 1816. He grew up and learned the trade of machinist in his native city. After



spending many years driving railroad and steamboat engines, he came to Minnesota in 1866, and for a time was engaged on different steamers. For a number of years past has been with Isaac Staples as engineer. Was married at Springfield, Illinois, December 16th, 1843. Has had eleven children, five of whom are now living, Marrietta, John W., Harry E., Benjamin F. and Charles G.

J. W. Johnson, born December 10th, 1850, is a native of Springfield, Illinois. Lived at Springfield until 1867, attending school most of the time, then came to Stillwater with his parents. Learned the trade of machinist at St. Paul, and in 1873 was engaged as engineer of the city fire-engine. Was married November, 1874, to Eliza Macy, of this city. They have two children, both of whom are living.

Joseph L. Jones was born in Danville, Steuben county, New York, February 4th, 1828. At the age of eight years he lost his father, and shortly afterwards he removed with the family to Portage county, Ohio. Here his mother again married, and lived until 1850. She died while on a visit to some children in Indiana. At the age of fourteen Joseph began the study of music with Professor Machold of Columbus, Ohio, and was with him until twenty-two years old; then taught in the school and graduated in 1852. July 2d, 1861, he enlisted in the band of the Fourth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and was discharged on account of failing eyesight in 1862. Then came to Hudson and remained until 1867, coming to Stillwater with his family in May. Since then he has given his entire attention to vocal and instrumental music, for thirteen years has been organist of St. Michael's church. Married at Painesville, Ohio, Sarah N. Chapman, who died in 1853, and in 1858 he married Mary A. Wright of Chicago.

Fanny E. Jordan, a native of Massachusetts, was born June 10th, 1849. When she was but three years old her parents, Charles O. and Augusta Jordan, went to Maine, and when thirteen she returned to her native state and attended school six years; then with her mother came to this city in 1869. Two years later she established a millinery store on Chestnut street and has since been a resident of this city.

John Karst was born in Germany April 17th, 1832. At the age of seventeen he removed to

London, England, and resided there nine years; thence to Canada where he remained eight years. In 1866 he came to Stillwater and has remained here since, at first working as a laborer until he was enabled to start in business for himself. Mr. Karst was married in London in 1854 to Miss Isabella Johnson, of Scotland. They have two sons living, Charles and John J.

Edward W. Kearney, a native of Canada, was born in Montreal January 31st, 1848. At the age of five years he came with his family to Hamilton, Minnesota. Came to this city in 1870, and learned his trade with C. M. Hathaway; worked with him until 1874, then purchased an interest with Edward Staples, and has since been a member of the firm of Staples and Kearney. Mr. Kearney married Miss Susan Gillespie July 10th, 1872. Their children are George A., Mary Olivia and Edna.

James Keefe, born October 22d, 1834, is a native of Halifax, Nova Scotia. Received his education and learned his trade, fresco and sign-painting, at Boston, Massachusetts. After working in many of the larger cities in the country, he settled in 1855 at Hudson, Wisconsin. In April, 1861, he enlisted in the Fourth Wisconsin Regiment, Company G, as second lieutenant. Received commissions as first lieutenant, captain and major, and was discharged in the spring of 1866. He came to Stillwater in 1871, and has since resided in the city, working at his trade. He married in 1866 Miss Melvina Champlin of Hudson. Horace L., James H., Julia M. and George C. are their children.

Luman T. Kellogg, born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, in 1825, is a son of Luman Kellogg, a native of Connecticut. Remained in Pennsylvania until 1846, then came west to Chicago, Illinois, next to Columbia county, Wisconsin, and engaged in lumber business until 1857. Was engaged in fur trade in Mankato, Minnesota, from 1857 to 1872. Came then to Stillwater, where he has since resided, traveling for A. O. Bailey, of St. Paul, in fur trade. His family consists of his wife and two children: William H. and Lionel D.

Joseph Kelso was born in Cleveland, Ohio, December 18th, 1853. At the age of five years removed with his parents to Chicago, and there acquired his trade, plumbing, and education. Came

to Stillwater in 1873, and until 1877, was with Torinus, the plumber. Then began business on Chestnut street as Kelso and Company, but after one year sold out and commenced on Main street dealing in gas pipes and fittings, pumps, brass goods, etc. Married in Minneapolis, April 12th, 1880, Miss Belle Parsons.

John Kenny, Sr. a native of Ireland, born October 17th, 1817. About 1840, he came to America with his mother, and the first year was engaged in farming in New York. After spending a couple of years more in Brooklyn, he went to Pennsylvania, and for two years worked in the coal mines. Next was engaged firing in the Montrose Iron Works for several years. In 1855 came to this place, and ever since has been in the lumber mills which now belong to Hersey, Bean and Brown. Mr. Kenny, since 1855, has lost but two week's time, and that was caused by illness with lung fever. He has three children living.

F. W. Kern was born in Germany, February, 1851. He came to America in 1863 and settled in St. Paul, Minnesota, where he was engaged in boot and shoe business. Came to this city in 1874 and engaged in his present business, a history of which may be found elsewhere. Married at St. Paul in 1873 to Miss Emma Steinke, who died in 1877, leaving two children. Mr. Kern again married in Minneapolis in May, 1879, Miss Thekla Spiegel.

Reverend Amos A. Kiehle, son of James and Elizabeth Kiehle was born on the 22d of February, 1847, in Danville, New York. At the age of seventeen, he began teaching in the Canandaigua Academy. After teaching two years, he entered the freshman class of Hamilton College, and graduated in 1871. Entered Union Theological Seminary and graduated in 1874, then came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and was ordained and installed as pastor of the Franklin Avenue Presbyterian church, over which he presided until 1878, and since February 15th, 1878, has been a resident of this city, in charge of the Presbyterian church of Stillwater. Mr. Kiehle was married on the 13th of May, 1874 to Miss Julia V. Reed, of Livonia, New York. Mrs. Kiehle died August 18th, 1878, leaving two children: Bessie M. and Grace J.

Kilty Brothers, Timothy and Patrick, came to

this city with their father, Timothy Kilty in 1858. They began business in 1878 on Fourth street, with a borrowed capital of \$200, but soon began to expand, and in a short time they leased their present stand, and in connection with groceries opened a meat-market. In 1880 they started a general commission house on Chestnut street, and there deal in flour, feed and groceries.

John A. Larson, is a native of Norway, born in 1852. Lived with his parents Lars Hanson and Christine Hanson, until 1869, then came to America and spent one year in Iowa. In 1871 he came to this city where he has since resided. Is a member of the firm of Long and Larson, barber-shop, which they bought in 1880. Mr. Larson's mother died while he was an infant; his father lives in Norway.

Orris E. Lee was born in Randolph, New York. His parents removed to Allegany, New York, thence to Cannelton, Indiana, where they remained until 1864. They then removed to Corry, Pennsylvania, where Orris finished his education in the high schools, in 1875. He came immediately to this city and entered the law-office of McCluer and Marsh, read law, and was admitted in 1879. His office is on the corner of Main and Chestnut streets.

Rudolph Lehmick, a native of Prussia, was born on the 14th day of November, 1823. When fifteen years of age he learned the trade of cabinet-making, afterwards that of piano and organ-making. Spent several years in traveling over Europe, and three years in the Prussian army. Then came to America in 1849. Went to Poughkeepsie and worked in a piano and organ factory. In 1854 he came to Stillwater. In the fall of 1857 was elected justice of the peace, commenced studying law, and in the April, 1859, term of the district court was admitted to the bar. He opened an office in Holcombe's block, and connected an insurance and real estate agency. From 1859 to 1875, he held the office of county auditor. In 1876-8-80, he was elected judge of probate. Has been inspector of the prison, superintendent of the public schools, and a member of the board of education. Is a member of the state board of education. Judge Lehmick was married in Coldwater, Michigan, to Miss Jennie Tackeberry, who has borne him ten children, seven of whom are living.

Frank H. Lemon, a native of Medina, Ohio, born November 19th, 1853. At the age of twelve years, being left an orphan, was bound out to a farmer, but soon ran away; went to Massillon, and began working for Russell and Company, painting threshing machines. Concluding to learn painting, he worked day-time and took lessons nights and Sundays; got money enough together to take a trip to England, to complete his trade. After making a trip to the West Indies, came home again, and for a time was master-painter in the Wooster Agricultural Works in Ohio, and at Fairfield, Iowa, in the North-western Carriage Works. For the last five years has been master-painter in Seymour, Sabin and Company's works.

Charles E. Leonard, of Princeton, Minnesota, a native of Worthington, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, was born February 25th, 1810. His father died when the subject of this sketch was but four years of age, and his mother supported herself and two children until 1817, by teaching school. She then married Alpheus Nichols, who removed to Rodman, Jefferson county, New-York, which was then a new and sparsely settled country. When fourteen years of age Charles went to live with a widowed sister of his step-father, and aided by her son, who was four years his junior, carried on her farm of one hundred and ten acres until he was twenty-one years of age. The lady then gave him one hundred dollars in cash, and sufficient clothing to last three years. He then went to Louisville, New York, and hired to Judge I. W. Bostwick, a lawyer who carried on a large farm, to take charge of it for one hundred and thirty-two dollars per year, out of which he was enabled to save one hundred and ten dollars. Worked for him two years, and then rented the farm, but the expense was so large that he was unable to make anything, so gave it up. Next farmed for three years on a place of his own, but finding that he had injured his health by hard labor, gave up farming. He next run a hotel at Depauville, but continuing poor health obliged him to give it up also. Leaving his family with his mother, Mr. Leonard started west, and in 1846 engaged in mercantile pursuits in Hancock county, Illinois. Sent for his family, which arrived in the spring of 1847. Finding the climate still unfavorable

to health, he again started to seek a home further north. Embarked on the steamer Highland Mary, came to Stillwater, which he found to be a very desirable place, and began to make preparations to stay. Here he opened a store in a building rented of Dr. Carli. In the latter part of December he received a letter from his wife saying that their little girl was very sick and not expected to live. Locking up the store, giving the key to Dr. Carli, in the bitter cold winter he started on foot for Illinois. After much suffering arrived where the family was, a few days before the child died, having traveled over three hundred miles and sleeping nights on the snow. He then, in the spring of 1848, brought his family to their new home, to find that his property had been almost entirely destroyed by fire in his absence. He then bought a set of carpenter's tools, and went to work at two dollars per day, meanwhile building a house for himself, working on it mornings and evenings. In the spring of 1850 he removed to St. Anthony, lived there until 1856 then went to Point Douglas. Lived there until 1880, and removed to Princeton, his present home. Mr. Leonard, as sheriff of St. Croix county, opened in the town of Stillwater, the first court held in Minnesota, Judges Aaron Goodrich and Cooper presiding. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1857, and has held many other offices of honor in the territory and state. Was one of the first to go through to the relief of Fort Ridgely in the famous siege by the Sioux. Married, January 1st, 1835, Miss Catharine Sendes, of Louisville, New York. They have had three sons and one daughter. James E. and George Y. are living.

Theodore Leonard, a native of Lincolnton, Lincoln county, North Carolina, was born November 24th, 1834. At the age of ten years, having lost his parents, he went to South Deerfield, Massachusetts. Here he learned the carpenter trade and worked at it until he came west to Stillwater in 1854, in company with Socrates Nelson, whom he had met while visiting at South Deerfield. Mr. Leonard has since resided in this city, working at his trade. Has worked on many of the most prominent public and private buildings of the city. Married in 1857, Miss Eleanor McCarthy, who died in December, 1875, leaving two children, Nancy B. and Carlos. Again married

June 17th, 1878, to Miss Rebecca Simmons, who has borne him one son, George.

John C. Lillis, born July 5th, 1840, in Kilrish, Ireland. When five years of age the father brought the family to America. His father was the owner of a large slate quarry in the old country and did an extensive business in all parts of Ireland. After living a time in Michigan the family came to this city in 1854, and have since made it their home. In the fall of 1860 John began business for himself, logging, employing fourteen men and five yoke of oxen. In 1862 he enlisted in the United States service and remained until 1865. Then returned home and until 1877 was engaged in cutting logs, winters, and contracting and building summers. In 1875 he went to the Pacific coast and spent two years, then was three years in Texas. In the spring of 1880 he returned to this city and has since been foreman of the Seymour, Sabin and Company's building department. Mr. Lillis was married June 16th, 1870, to Miss Mary Carley, who was born in this city, October 29th, 1853. James E. and John S. are their children.

August V. Linden was born in Germany, in 1837. Came to America in 1858 and settled in New Jersey. Enlisted April 27th, 1861, in Company F, Third New Jersey, in three months service was honorably discharged and re-enlisted August 14th, in Company C, Fourteenth Regiment, and served until honorably discharged in 1865. He then went to New York city, and in 1869 came to Stillwater, which has since been his home. Mr. Linden was married September 27th, 1871, to Miss Etta Beale, who has borne him one son, Charles.

Axel T. Lindholm is a native of Sweden, born in Guttenberg, May 9th, 1835. After graduating from Guttenberg College and Latin school, and also from a commercial college, in the same city, he came to America August 5th, 1854, and was engaged in keeping books for a firm in Galva, Illinois, until 1856. Came to Minnesota in the fall of that year and was employed as book-keeper and cashier in the First National Bank of Mankato until December, 1871. Next went to St. Paul and in company with Colonel Hans Mattson, then secretary of state, opened a private bank under the firm name of H. Mattson and Company. In 1874 removed to Goodhue county and engaged in

mercantile pursuits until the spring of 1878, then came to Stillwater and in 1880 engaged with J. S. Anderson and Company. Mr. Lindholm was married in Mankato, in June, 1860, to Miss Anna Olson. Their children are Jenny A., Anna L. and Josephine Elizabeth.

Harry C. Lindsay was born at Springfield, Maine, June 14th, 1849. In 1850 his father died and in 1852 Harry's mother removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, remained one year and in 1854 came to Minneapolis and until 1856 kept a boarding house on the east side. At the age of fourteen he was deprived of his mother, and began to work in lumber mills. After working in various parts of the state he came to this city in 1880, and has since been foreman and chief filer in Hersey, Bean and Brown's lower mill. Married in 1873, in St. Paul, Miss Alice J. Hanley. They have two children, Grace M. and Myrtie L.

Davis Long of the firm of Larson and Long, barbers, is a native of Washington county, Minnesota, born at White Bear Lake in 1860. His parents were early settlers in the state; the father died in 1864 at the lake. His mother still lives at the early home. Mr. Long entered into partnership with Mr. Larson in 1880.

David Burt Loomis was born at Willington, Tolland county, Connecticut, April 17th, 1817. In 1830, his father moved to Upper Alton, Illinois, where David received a common school education. From 1834, until he came to Minnesota, was clerk for different firms in Illinois. He was employed by Godfrey Gilman and Company in 1837. One night a mob attacked their warehouse for the purpose of destroying a press in it belonging to E. P. Lovejoy. The press was destroyed and Mr. Lovejoy killed. Mr. Loomis assisted in their fight and watched all night with the corpse. Came to Minnesota in 1843, and has since been engaged in the St. Croix valley as clerk in mercantile houses and as a lumberman. Was a member of the first territorial legislature in 1849. Enlisted in July, 1861, in Company F, Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry as first lieutenant, was promoted to captain and served until 1864, when he resigned on account of disability. Mr. Loomis has been elected both to the territorial and state legislatures, besides holding numerous local offices.

Frank E. Loomis, a native of Geneva, New

York, was born September 1st, 1851. Was educated in the common schools and at Hobart College, then learned photography, and for a time traveled through the union. In 1877, commenced business in Chicago, but after a short time was burned out. Came to this city in June, 1877, and commenced with Stratborg, whom he soon bought out. He has since enlarged and now has the finest facilities of any similar establishment in the valley. Mr. Loomis married Miss Alice J. Sinsabaugh, of Mattoon, Illinois, in 1876. She died January 4th, 1880, leaving two children: Ray E. and Bert.

George Low was born in Clinton, Maine, March 24th, 1852. Here he acquired a common school education, and at the age of fifteen years commenced his business career by constructing a large dam at Holyoke, Massachusetts. From that time he was variously engaged in different states until 1875, then came to this city and has since been engaged in manufacturing and building, employing, during the summer, from fifteen to twenty men. Married at Minneapolis in 1875, to Miss Ossina Pollard, of Milo, Maine; they have had two children one of whom Harry Everett is now living.

Albert Lowell was born at Concord, Somerset county, Maine, July 10th, 1819. His early days were spent in the vicinity of his birthplace, engaged in farming on the banks of the Kennebec. In 1854 he came to this place and in the fall of the same year brought his wife and two children to their new home. Soon after his arrival, he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land in the suburbs of the city, near Lily Lake, a portion of which is now used as the fair grounds. He paid for the same \$1,800, and in 1857 sold it to a speculating company for \$16,000. He then engaged in lumbering, and soon afterward lost all his money. Then engaged in farming until 1866, when he went into the hotel business with his brother John, and has ever since been proprietor of the Sawyer house, which he bought in 1871. He married, January 6th, 1850, Miss Abby B. Reed of Madison, Maine. They have had four children, of whom Elmore, Charles A. and Ernest survive.

William Lowell, deceased, a native of Maine, was born in Concord, on the Kennebec river, April 26th, 1807. Emigrated to Stillwater in

1853, and until his death was successfully engaged in logging in the St. Croix valley. For a few years he resided in Marine where he kept a public house. While residing at that place he was elected twice to the legislature. In all the avenues of life, public and private, Mr. Lowell made and retained many friends and admirers. He died on the 15th of July, 1873.

John Lund, a native of Sweden, was born December 9th, 1843. He received a good common school education in his native country, and came to America in 1865, reaching Stillwater on the 8th of August. Was engaged in lumbering until 1870, when he opened a general store in Marine and ran it until 1874. From that year until 1880 he was town clerk and village constable of Marine. Then removed to this city, was appointed deputy sheriff of Washington county and has since held that position. He was married in St. Paul, December 13th, 1871, to Miss Mary Holm. Carl G. A., Ruth A., Mattie H. and John L. are their children.

Charles Lustig was born in Stillwater May 11th, 1860. Here he grew to manhood, and received his education in the graded schools. Then he learned the miller's trade, but ill health compelled him to engage in other business, and he entered the employ of B. Thelan, where he is now located.

John Lyons, a native of New Brunswick, born January 14th, 1830. Lived in the province until twenty-six years of age, during the latter years being engaged in lumbering. In 1856 came to Stillwater and began lumbering. Enlisted, in 1864, in Company B, Eleventh Minnesota Volunteers, and served until honorably discharged at St. Paul, in 1865. Since his discharge he has lived in Stillwater. In May, 1875, he was appointed chief of police, and held the position three years. Mr. Lyons married on the 6th of December, 1865, Miss Mary Sullivan, who died March 6th, 1877, leaving one child. March 27th, 1878, married Mary Quinlan, who has borne him two children.

James Mackey, is a native of New Brunswick, born December 25th, 1833; he lived with his parents until eighteen years of age, when he came to Aroostook county, Maine, where he resided until 1852, then removed to the St. Croix valley, spending a short time at Stillwater, then to St. Croix Falls, engaged in a saw-mill and at lumbering un-

til 1862, when he embarked in business as one of the firm of Mackey Brothers, who carried on quite an extensive lumbering business until 1873. One of the brothers sold his interest to the remaining two, who continued until 1877, when James assumed the entire control, which he continued with success. In 1880, his drive was one and one-half millions; in 1881, one million one hundred thousand feet. He was married September 4th, 1862, to Miss Jane E. Sauntry, of New Brunswick. They have five children, William F., Mary J., Edward P. James H. and Alexander.

Rev. W. Mahowald, O. S. B., was born in Grand Duchy of Luxembourg, December 28th, 1846. He remained with his parents until nineteen years of age, when he began his studies in Europe. He emigrated to this country in 1868. The two first years were spent in travel. In November, 1870, he commenced his studies at St. John's college, Stearns county, where he remained nearly four years; in 1874 he entered the noviciate of the order of St. Benedict at the Abbey of St. Vincent, Pennsylvania, remaining one year; he returned to St. John's and completed his studies; in 1877 he was ordained, and was placed in charge of a congregation at St. Wendels, where he remained until the last of 1878, when he returned to St. Paul and took charge of the Oakdale mission of Washington county; many improvements in the mission were accomplished during his ministry. In 1880 he was placed in charge of the Church of the Immaculate Conception at Stillwater, where he still resides.

Robert Malloy was born near New Castle, province of New Brunswick, in 1832. In October, 1853, he with the family, emigrated to Stillwater. Since his arrival he has given his entire attention to the lumbering business. In 1861 he embarked in the business alone until 1866, when he took as partner his brother James, until 1871, when they separated; again in 1875 they united under the firm name of Malloy Brothers; in 1880 their drive was three million two hundred thousand feet; in 1881 two and one-half millions. He was married in 1870 to Miss Jane E. Brady, of Wisconsin. She was born in Massachusetts, 1851; died 1877. By her he had three children, Charles H., Jennie M., John F. deceased. He was married again April 16th, 1879, to Ellen S. Phalan, of Stillwater; by this union they have one child.

Alfred Marcell, proprietor of the New American sample rooms, was born in Canada, April, 1846. In his younger days he received a common school education, while with his father on the farm. Removing to Stillwater in 1870, he engaged in the lumber business until 1873, when he opened the Montreal saloon. He was married November 26th, 1878. They have one son, Freddie, born December 12th, 1879.

Adam Marty was born in Switzerland in 1839. His mother died and he was placed in charge of his grand parents. In 1846 they emigrated to this country and located in St. Louis, when he was placed in the arsenal, making cartridges for the Mexican war. In 1879 he came to Stillwater and engaged the first year in the family of John McKusick. He then went to live with his father who was located on a farm in this county, where he remained two years. In 1852 he went to live with an uncle on a farm, attending school at Stillwater during the winter months for two winters. In 1856 he began learning the painter's trade, which has been his business since. April 20th, 1861, he enlisted in Company B, First Minnesota Regiment; he was severely wounded at Gettysburg, and lay in the hospital eight months, when the regiment was ordered to Fort Snelling and mustered out May 5th, 1864. Mr. Marty has always taken an active part in all public enterprises; he took an active part in organizing the first fire company in Stillwater; he was elected post commander of the G. A. R. society in this city; also department commander and president of the first regimental association. He was married in 1869 to Miss Othela Hoffman, daughter of Rev. W. H. Hoffman, of this city. She and their only daughter died in 1871.

W. C. Masterman was born in Stillwater January 14th, 1858. Was educated at the public schools; at the age of eighteen years he entered the employ of the St. Croix Boom Company as deliverer of logs to owners. Afterwards spent several years in the employ of Isaac Staples as scaler and camp clerk, then to the mill office for six months, to the main office in 1878, as book-keeper, where he remained until August, 1880, when he engaged to J. H. Townshend and Company's flouring mill as cashier and book-keeper.

W. M. May was born in Monongalia county, West Virginia, June 13th, 1830. His parents re-

moved to western Pennsylvania, in May 1835, and settled on the Alleghany river near Pittsburgh. At the age of ten years he was left an orphan, from that time he lived with an uncle until May 11th, 1846, when he went to Pittsburgh and engaged with Aaron Floyd to learn the carpenter trade, agreeing to stay until he was twenty-one years of age, which he fulfilled and then engaged one year as foreman. On the 20th of May, 1852, he went to Philadelphia, then to Cape Island city, New Jersey, and engaged with a company who were building the Mount Vernon hotel, remaining six weeks; returning to Philadelphia he engaged to the gas company to take charge of the erection of their office buildings, until August 1st, 1852, when he removed to New York city and engaged at his trade on several important jobs. November 5th, 1855, he came to Stillwater. He was married September 13th, 1858, to Miss Elizabeth J. McKusick, eldest daughter of Capt. J. E. McKusick. On the 29th of April, 1861, he enlisted as a private in the First Minnesota regiment at Fort Snelling. Companies B and G, were ordered to Fort Ridgley; while there he was promoted as second sergeant; in June the regiment was ordered to Washington, going through Baltimore about the time of the great riot: the "Plug-uglies" not liking the looks of the six hundred six-footers did not venture to disturb them. From Washington they were ordered to Fort Ellsworth, and took part in the first Bull Run battle; soon after he was promoted to orderly sergeant. September 21st, 1862, he was promoted to second lieutenant; October 4th, 1863, promoted to first lieutenant; being wounded at Gettysburg he was discharged May 3, 1864. In June, 1864 he was employed as quartermaster with the expedition to build Fort Wadsworth; returning to Stillwater he worked at his old trade until April, 1880, when he was employed by the Standard Oil Company as superintendent of building at their farms in Polk county, Minnesota. His family consists of his wife and six children, all living.

William M. McCluer, born in Franklinville, Cattaraugus county, New York, September 6th, 1831. He graduated from the Temple Hill Academy, Geneseo, New York, 1850. He studied law in Moscow, New York, graduated at the State and National law school at Poughkeepsie in 1854, practiced in Franklinville, New York, for

two years, removed to Stillwater in September, 1856 and opened an office in February the following year, and has since been actively engaged at his profession. He was married September 27th, 1858, to Helen A., daughter of C. H. Jencks, of Waterford, Saratoga county, New York; the union has been blessed with one child, Charles M. born August 5th, 1859.

James D. McComb was born February 13th, 1827, in Washington county, Pennsylvania. With his parents he removed to Fort Madison, Iowa, in 1841, where he attended school for a time, then on a farm for a while when he entered Chas. Brewster's store as clerk. In 1845, he spent a short time at Copperas Creek, Illinois, in 1846, he came to Stillwater, and here formed a partnership with Robt. Simpson and James S. Anderson in building the large stone store on corner of Main and Myrtle streets, and then traded until 1858; in 1860, he became a clerk in the office of the surveyor general of logs and lumber of the first district. In 1867, Gov. Marshall appointed him surveyor general of logs and lumber, which office he filled for four years, when he accepted the position as clerk with his successor with one-half interest until 1877, since which time he has received a salary. Mr. McComb has always taken an interest in county affairs; in 1847, he was appointed deputy sheriff of St. Croix county, then Wisconsin territory; he served as city recorder in 1859. He was married March 4th, 1854 to Miss Eliza J. McKusick; six children were the fruits of the union: Chas. E., Mamie A., Edgar J. and Carrie Belle are living.

Alexander J. McDougal was born in Cornwall, Upper Canada, February 15th, 1851, where he lived with his parents James and Julia Ann McDougal, employed on the farm until 1880, when he came to Stillwater, since that time he has been in the employ of Mr. Staples. Mr. McDougal was married in 1879 to Miss Anna Abrahams of Canada. She was born in Hogsburg, New York, in 1857. They are the parents of a fine boy, James Edward McDougal.

John McDonald was born in London, Canada, March 2d, 1851; he removed with his parents to Watertown, Wisconsin, when quite young. At the age of fourteen, he left his home and became a sailor, he followed the lakes during the summer and working at his trade, that of carriage

painter, during the winter months until 1862, when he removed to Port Huron, then to Canada, where he remained one year at his trade. Steam-boating on the Mississippi and Missouri rivers as mate for two seasons, then to Montana, Fort Benton, Yankton, Dakota territory and Kansas City. From there to Texas, where he followed railroading and herding. In March, 1880, he returned to Kansas City and remained till July, when he shipped as mate on the Belle of LaCrosse from St. Louis to St. Paul, then on the Mary Burns on the St. Croix river for one month, when he settled in Stillwater in company with Daniel Morrill at his trade of painting.

Michael McHale was born in Ireland. At the age of fourteen he began learning the mason's trade with his father. In 1856 he emigrated to this country, and followed his trade in New Jersey, New York, and other states. Came to Quincy, Illinois, and spent the winter of 1839. In the summer of 1840 he reached Galena and spent two years at his trade and mining. In 1842 he came to Potosi, Wisconsin, where he remained until 1849 at the same occupation. In 1849 he came to Dahkotah, or what is now Stillwater, and rented a small house of two rooms, for which he paid \$8 per month rent. In 1851 he received the first contract for the mason work on the state prison. Mr. McHale is the oldest resident mason in the city. He was married in November, 1847, to Miss Rosanna McDermott of Wisconsin. She died in November, 1856. By her he had seven children, five of whom are living. He was married again in 1857, to Mary Murphy by whom he had five children; four are living.

E. McKellar was born in Middlesex county, Ontario, December 25th, 1851, where he remained until seventeen years of age attending school. Then he began learning the carriage-making trade at Belmont, Ontario. In 1867 he came to Stillwater, and engaged with Seymour, Sabin and Company at his trade. He is now foreman in the wagon-shops. He was married September 25th, 1880, to Miss A. Smithson of Hoxboro.

D. W. McKusick, a native of St. Croix county, Maine, was born in 1838. Came to Stillwater with his parents in 1847, and has resided here since. While a young man he was engaged in rafting between this city and St. Louis, and caught a severe cold which resulted in inflam-

matory rheumatism. For twelve years he suffered from the disease, and when he finally succeeded in getting rid of it, found himself crippled for life. Mr. McKusick has filled many offices of honor and trust, mention of which is made elsewhere.

Ivory E. McKusick, is a native of Maine, born in Cornish, York county, July 2d, 1827. In 1846 went to Massachusetts, near Boston, spent the summer and in the fall returned home. In 1847 he came to the St. Croix valley, and has ever since been prominently identified with the interests of Stillwater. The first two years were spent working in the old water-mill, the first mill built at Stillwater; was engaged in lumber business until 1859. Then for a year retired from active business, and in 1862 was appointed guard at the prison, serving two years. In the spring of 1864 he was employed by the government to help build Fort Wadsworth, Dakota. In 1865 he returned to this city, and in 1867 was appointed surveyor-general of the first district of Minnesota, and held the office until 1875. In 1876 entered partnership with C. J. Butler, in ware-house and agricultural implement business. In 1877 they added lumber, and run it two years, since then Mr. McKusick has conducted the lumber business individually. He was married, in the first church in the city to Miss Sophia A. Jewett, of Stillwater, February 9th, 1854. Their children are Herbert N., Myron L., and Hattie B.

Charles H. Meeds, captain and owner of the steamer, "Ida Fulton," was born at Standish, Cumberland county, Maine, July 29th, 1836. When reaching man's estate he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, where he made his home and began navigating the upper Mississippi, his first trips being made on the noted old steamer, "Gov. Ramsey," which was built in 1850, and the first boat that ran above the St. Anthony Falls. Captain Meeds run this boat for four years, his line extending from St. Anthony to St. Cloud. He then returned to his native state and remained until 1864, in the meantime serving nine months in the Twenty-seventh Regiment Maine Volunteer Infantry. Returning to Minnesota he resumed river navigation, spending two years on the steamer line from St. Paul to La Crosse, Wisconsin, and in 1876 purchased the "Ida Ful-



ton," which he has since run. She is the largest towing steamer on the Lake St. Croix.

B. G. Merry, dentist, was born at Edgcomb, Maine, January 7th, 1834. While in infancy his parents removed to Bath, in that state, where he acquired a common school education, then studied medicine three years, but in consequence of declining health, was obliged to turn from it. Entering the office of his brother he began the study of dentistry, but ere his profession was completed entered his country's service in the Twenty-first Maine Volunteer Infantry, being promoted to the office of first lieutenant, captain and major. At the expiration of his term of service, re-enlisted in 1863, in Company B, Second Maine Cavalry Veteran Volunteers, and served until mustered out in 1865. Returning to his old home, he completed the profession as a dentist, and in 1868, came to Stillwater. Here he has since practiced his profession, and has won great popularity, being one of the oldest in that line. At Bath, Maine, 1855, he was united in marriage with Miss Francis C. Coburn. Charles W. is their only living child. Mr. Merry is a member of the order of Knights of Pythias, of which he was grand chancellor of state two years.

George Miiller, is a native of Pennsylvania, born August 11th, 1833. While yet a child he came to Stillwater, making this place his home since. He attended the graded schools of the city, then assisted his father in his labors until embarking in business for himself as a boat builder.

Phillip Muller, born June 22d, 1826, is a native of Darmstadt, Germany, where he learned the cabinet and carpenter trade. In 1851 he came to America and worked at his trade two years in New York city. He located at Stillwater in 1855, after a brief visit in Pennsylvania and Wisconsin. Ten years later he embarked in the furniture trade, having previously worked at his trade. Married Miss Elizabeth Berg, a native of Germany, in 1851. Eight children have been born to them, seven of whom are living.

J. A. Millett, clerk of the St. Croix Boom Company, is a native of Palmyra, Somerset county, Maine. He came to Stillwater in September, 1857, where he has since been connected with the lumber business. During the year 1866 he began as clerk for the St. Croix Boom Company; his

long continuance in this position is the best evidence of his qualifications as a business man and his proficiency.

Michael Moffatt, a native of England, was born January 25th, 1824. When twelve years old, he came alone to America, and began sea life on a merchant vessel. On leaving the sea in 1839, he located on a farm in Chenango county, New York, remaining as a tiller of the soil two years, then learned the blacksmith's trade. Completing his trade in 1845, he came west and spent the time in traveling until his location at Stillwater, 1855. Being for three years in the employ of Isaac Staples and Company, he then engaged in business for himself in the pursuit of his trade, at his present location. He is one of the pioneers and has toiled hard, and is now enjoying the fruits of his labors. Married at this city, in 1865, to Miss Mary Kelley. Three children have been born to them, Mary A., William E. and Matthew H.

B. J. Mosier was born at Macedon, Wayne county New York, January 29th, 1847. Here he lived until seventeen years of age, then enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Ninety-Fourth New York, as corporal, and served until honorably discharged at Elmira. Going thence to Fortress Monroe, he served one year as clerk in a store, afterward to Wayne county, Michigan, for three years. He removed to Ottawa, Illinois, making it his home three years; thence to Stillwater, where he has since been in the painting business. Married, in 1870, to Clara Mason. They are the parents of three children, two of whom are living.

O. Mower was born at Glenburn, near Bangor, Maine, March 22d, 1843. He remained at his native place until 1868, then came to Stillwater, and for three years followed the St. Croix river and worked in the lumber mills, at the end of which time he purchased the two lots where his dwelling now stands. Until 1874 his time was mostly employed in teaming and freighting, when he began dealing in ice, and in connection has three freight teams. Miss Eva Rutherford, of Stillwater, became his wife in 1872. Gracie A. and Frank L. are their children.

William Muller is a native of Prussia, was born February 6th, 1833. He served his apprenticeship as mechanic with his father, and when

fifteen years old was master of his trade. Starting for himself he passed the first six years traveling through Rhineland, Germany, and in 1854 came to America. Coming to Galena, Illinois, he remained but a brief time, then embarked on the steamer "War Eagle" for Stillwater. He then footed it to Marine and among early settlers endured the hardships of the pioneer life. Returning to Stillwater in 1857 he worked at his trade a short time then began farming, thereby accumulating enough to establish his business as manufacturer of wagons, carriages, etc. In 1858 he was married to Miss Wilhelmina Geneste. Seven children have been born to them, only two of whom are living, Henry and Louis.

James Mulvey was born at Cranbrook, Kent county, England, March 25th, 1836. When thirteen years old he came to America, and for two and one-half years resided in Chautauqua county, New York. In May, 1853 he located at Stillwater, and engaged in lumbering on the St. Croix for ten years. In 1862 he enlisted in company C, Eighth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving until discharged at Fort Snelling in 1865. On returning he resumed his former occupation, in which he has been very successful. In the winter of 1880-81 banked over two million feet of logs. Married Miss Miranda Edwards of Stillwater, October 20th, 1865. Arthur J., Jesse A., Edna M., and Walter S. are their children.

Hollis R. Murdock, was born at Gouverneur, St. Lawrence county, New York, August 15th, 1832. He graduated at Williams college, Massachusetts, in the class of 1854. Coming to Minnesota the next year he soon after settled at Stillwater. January 14th, 1856, he was admitted to the practice of law; was elected judge of probate of Washington county in 1859, serving four terms by re-election; elected to the legislature from the Stillwater district in 1871; has been director and secretary of the Stillwater and St. Paul Railroad Company since its organization in 1867 and one of the directors of the First National bank since 1873. His wife was Sarah A. Rice, whom he married November 3d, 1857. Mr. Murdock is one of the representative men of Stillwater, and has always taken active part in the advancement of the interests of the city. He is among the oldest lawyers in the city, having been in continuous practice since 1856.

## CHAPTER LXXV.

### BIOGRAPHICAL, N TO Z.

John G. Nelson is a native of Sweden, born December 13th, 1840. His father was a smelter of iron in Sweden, and was able to give his children but a limited education. At the age of fourteen, John immigrated to America and came to Knox county, Illinois. In 1856, came to the St. Croix valley and has since been engaged in lumbering. Is partner in the firms of Nelson and Johnson, James S. Anderson, and Company, Nelson, Folsom and Company, and Long and Nelson, which are among the most enterprising firms of the city. Married Miss Johanna S. Ekman, of Wright county, July 19th, 1868. They have six children: Andrew O., Amanda K., Alice L., Anna M., Olivia S. and John A.

Socrates Nelson, deceased, an early settler of this city, was born in Franklin county, Massachusetts, January 11th, 1814. Received his education in the Academy at Deerfield, taking only a partial course. Then entered mercantile life at Conway. In 1839, he came to Illinois prospecting and buying furs, the next year went to St. Louis selling goods and collecting furs until 1844. Then came up the Mississippi to the mouth of the Chippewa, opposite Reed's Landing and located a trading post on the Mississippi. This was known as Nelson's Landing, and was maintained for several years. After coming to this city, he was engaged for about eleven years in mercantile business, then went into the lumber business in Baytown, now called South Stillwater, was associated with D. B. Loomis for many years. A large portion of this thriving city is on land purchased of the government by Mr. Nelson nearly thirty-seven years ago. Has held many offices both under the city and state government. He was married on the 23d of October, 1844, at Hennepin, Illinois, to Mrs. Betsey D. Bartlett, of Massachusetts; two daughters were the result of their marriage. May 6th, 1867, Mr. Nelson died in the house which he had built for a store and residence. A few years ago Mrs. Nelson and her son-in-law, Fayette Marsh, built a large and elegant residence on the bluff at the south end of the city, and have since resided there.

Mrs. Socrates Nelson, a native of Conway, Franklin county, Massachusetts, was born September 6th, 1813. Her maiden name was Bertha D. Bartlett. She was reared and educated in the common and select schools of Conway. Married August 23d, 1838, Mr. George R. Bartlett of her native place and with him moved to Knoxville, Knox county, Illinois, where Mr. Bartlett soon afterward died. She then returned to her parents in Massachusetts, and with them returned to Illinois, settling in Hennepin, Henry county, in the spring of 1840. In the fall of 1844 she married Socrates Nelson and came with him to Stillwater. She lived with him until his death in 1867. Since then she has lived with her son-in-law, Fayette Marsh. Her daughter, Mrs. Marsh, died November 26th, 1880. Mrs. Nelson was the first white woman to settle in the St. Croix valley.

Frank B. Netzer was born in New York city in 1854. In 1857 his parents removed to Reed's Landing, Wabasha county, where he grew to manhood, and received his early education. In 1874 he entered the employ of the American Express Company at Reed's Landing, and in 1878 was messenger on the Stillwater and Taylor's Falls railway between this city and St. Paul. In March, 1880, he took charge of the American and United States express offices as agent for the two companies. Mr. Netzer was married November 4th, 1880, at Wabasha, to Miss Hattie, daughter of Henry Buisson, and grand-daughter of the oldest white settler of Wabasha county.

James S. O'Brien is a native of Miramichi, New Brunswick, born October 19th, 1847. The next year his parents removed with their family to Old Town, Maine, where they remained until 1853. They then removed to St. Croix valley, passing the winter at St. Croix Falls, removing the following spring to Stillwater, where they have since lived. James here grew to manhood and acquired an education, and when fifteen years of age began in the logging business for Elam Greeley. During the winter of 1867 he began this business for himself in company with Durant, Hanford and McKusick, the next two seasons with Mr. McPheters. Since that he has lumbered with James S. Anderson, and his brother John O'Brien. In 1875 James went to Kentucky and brought the famous race horse, "Gol. Ricely,"

which he still owns. In 1879 he was married to Miss Josephine Gilmartin. John E. is their only son.

Edward A. Olson, local minister of the Swedish Methodist Episcopal church, is a native of Gutenberg, Sweden, born October 7th, 1836. He began sailor's life when nineteen years old, making his first voyage to Boston harbor and five years more were given to sea life under the American flag, a portion of the time being during the civil war. During this time he first experienced a desire to know more of the realities of religion and has continued to search after the good and true. In 1863 he came to Chicago and after sailing some time on Lake Michigan he made a visit to his old home in Sweden. Returning, he resumed sailing on the lakes and occupied the position of second mate on the "Great West." In 1876 he came to Minneapolis; on receiving an appointment at Centre City he removed thence, remaining one year, also one year at Marine. His wife is a faithful worker and established Sabbath schools at these places, being their superintendent; she richly deserves much credit for her energies. In October, 1879, Mr. Olson moved his family to Stillwater and has since given his attention to contracting and building. His wife was Miss Augusta Newlander, married 1875. Sidney E., Hattie A., Charles E. and Arthur E., are their children.

A. J. Orff was born at Levant, Penobscot county, Maine, 1838. He remained at his native town attending school and learning the cooper's trade until eighteen years of age, when he started for the west, arriving at Stillwater in 1855. Here he gave his attention to lumbering fifteen years, after which he engaged in the livery business in this city, in which he still continues. About the year 1879 he interested himself in farm lands, purchasing near Glyndon, Clay county, Minnesota, six hundred and forty acres, four hundred and sixty of which is now under cultivation. In 1860 Mr. Orff and Miss Kilbourn were united in marriage. Six years subsequently she died, leaving one daughter, Harriet, now the wife of Amos Boughton. He was married in 1871 to Miss Georgie Cram who departed this life in 1879.

J. O'Shaughnessy, a native of Ireland, was born June 8th, 1838. When a lad of eleven years, he came to America and learned the trade

of shoe-maker in Massachusetts. He came to Stillwater in 1862, and began business at once in a small shop with limited means. Owing to the increase in trade, he removed to more commodious quarters in Nelson's block, and later to the St. Croix building. In 1873, his stock was destroyed by fire, then he took refuge in a room in Hospes block and continued his trade there until taking possession of his present place of business. Since 1872, he has been agent for the Singer Sewing Machine Company. Married at Milford, Massachusetts, May, 1859, to Miss Mary Milon, they have had eleven children seven now living, all reside at home.

Peter Otto was born in Germany, 1853, but when a child came with his parents to America. Making their home at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, till 1859, they then moved to Stillwater where Peter grew to manhood, and in the fall of 1870, went to St. Paul. For the space of three years he was in the employ of different firms, and in 1873, in company with George L. Oaks, opened an eating house and news depot, adjoining the St. Paul Minneapolis and Manitoba depot at St. Paul. The firm of Otto and Oaks continued until 1877, when Mr. Otto became sole proprietor, he carries the stock of news and fruits for the Manitoba railroad line.

Howard Packard was born at Mount Vernon, Kennebec county, Maine, July 7th, 1825. When eight years old he accompanied his parents to Augusta, where he was reared. On attaining majority he began life for himself, giving his attention chiefly to agricultural pursuits till the fall of 1854, when he came to the northern wilds of Minnesota, in what is now the thriving city of Stillwater. Until 1857 he engaged in lumbering on the St. Croix, then took charge of the Washington county poor farm, and during his stay of five years made many improvements; he cleared and broke seventy acres, fenced one hundred, and built a barn and granary. In 1863 he went to Virginia City, Idaho territory, and passed one year in the gold mines, then returned to Leavenworth, Kansas, and was in the employ of the United States government. He went to Santa Fe, New Mexico, as a commissary, then returned to Leavenworth, and soon after helped to build three government posts, respectively, on the Big Horn, Little Horn and Powder Horn rivers. He

was post scout at Fort Phil. Kearney at the time of the memorable massacre by the Sioux; was then detailed to carry dispatches to Fort Laramie. Coming to Omaha, Nebraska, he left the government service and returned to Stillwater, via Hannibal, Missouri, arriving in 1866. His attention was given to boarding-house keeping, lumbering and other pursuits, until his appointment as guard of the Minnesota state prison, which position he has since held with the exception of two years, which was occupied as toll collector at the Lake St. Croix bridge. His wife was Miss Debora Taylor, of Maine, married April 22d, 1850. Leonora A. Samuel T. and Emma E. are their children.

Napoleon Patwell is a native of Ottawa, Canada, born May 15th, 1843. He is the son of Peter and Josie Patwell, who were natives of Canada, and who removed to St. Paul, Minnesota, when Napoleon was three months old. Here he lived until 1865, then removed to Stillwater, and for eight years was engaged in the lath-mill of HERSHEY, Bean and Brown, and has since kept a confectionery store. His present location is on Second street, where he keeps a large stock of fruits, cigars, etc. His marriage with Miss Angelina A. Edwards, of Stillwater, took place June 6th, 1867. Almira, Bertien H., Ella M., Stella and Ruth are their children.

James Pennington, Jr., was born near Frederickton, New Brunswick, July 17th, 1839. His parents, James and Mary A. Pennington, moved with their family in 1840 to Aroostook county, Maine, where James grew to manhood. In 1854 he came west to Stillwater, and decided to make this his home. For five years he and his father were lumbering on the St. Croix river, and in 1861 Mr. Pennington purchased a farm of two hundred acres in Afton township, and for four summers engaged in agriculture, the winter seasons being passed in the lumber regions. During later years he has given his entire attention to cutting and rafting logs, and for some time has been identified with the enterprising lumbermen of the valley. He has been twice married; his present wife was Miss Carrie Denton of Stillwater whom he married in 1871. Lillian D. is their only living child.

Edward Perrelle was born on the Island of Jersey, May 11th, 1848. At the age of fifteen

years he began a seafaring life as fireman on steamships and tug-boats, and when twenty-one years old went to Toronto, Canada, and took charge of the engine of the Royal Dominion mills. Owing to its changing owners, he was relieved and went to Cobourg, Ontario, as engineer in the woolen mills. Thence to Grand Rapids, Michigan, in Taylor's plaster-mills, and in April, 1880, came to Stillwater as engineer in Townshend and Company's flouring-mills, where he is at present located. His engine-room is a model of neatness and beauty, and shows to a good advantage the skill of a practical engineer. Mr. Perrelle is unmarried.

N. W. Peterson was born in the province of Skane, near Christianstad, Sweden, October 1st, 1847. Here he passed his childhood and received an education, coming to America in 1868. His first winter was passed at Centre City, Chisago county, Minnesota, but during the following spring he came to Stillwater. Nearly two years were passed in the employ of John McKusick, and in 1872 he engaged at the Sawyer house as porter, where he has since remained. December 26th, 1880, he married Miss Minnie Hanson, who is a native of Sweden.

Jesse Phillips was born at Farmington, Michigan, May 27th, 1844. When he was three years old his parents removed to Baraboo, Wisconsin, remaining seven years; thence to Houston county, Minnesota, near the village of Hokah. When thirteen years of age, Jesse went to Milwaukee and there learned the mill-wright's trade; after five years apprenticeship, remained as a workman two years. He then visited a number of cities in Missouri, Louisiana, Kentucky and Tennessee, and in 1868 came to Minneapolis, Minnesota. Two years later he located at Stillwater, where he has since made his home, working at his trade in this city and vicinity. His marriage with Miss Eva Giddis took place March 1st, 1874. John J., Ella G. and Eva are their children.

Henry C. Pierce was born at East Machias, Washington county, Maine, April 17th, 1847. He lived with his parents until reaching manhood, then in 1868, came to Michigan and engaged in the mercantile business two years, and came to Stillwater in 1870, giving his attention for four years to lumbering. Warden Jackman then appointed him guard of Minnesota state prison,

which position he has since held with credit. He and Miss Mattie M. Orr were united in marriage in 1863. Charles E. and Mattie E. are their children, living. Frederick H. died.

Phillip Potts was born May 2d, 1839, and is a native of Prussia. His early life was passed in his native town, and in 1855, accompanied by his brother Fred, came across the Atlantic to America and located at Stillwater, and soon after began clerking for his brother, Robert, in the hardware trade. Subsequently he began steamboating on the St. Croix and Mississippi, following it until he enlisted June 3d, 1861, in Company D, Second Minnesota. At the battle of Chickamauga he received a scalp wound and was honorably discharged at Nashville, Tennessee, June 10th, 1864. He returned to Minnesota, and after a brief time at St. Paul, went to Memphis, Tennessee, and was in the confectionery trade eight months. He was then located at Owatonna, Minnesota, three years. Returning to Stillwater, until 1875 he was in the general merchandise trade, and has since been in the wholesale liquor trade. In 1865 he married Philomena De Ceprez, who has borne him five children, three of whom are living.

John S. Proctor was born at Cavendish, Vermont, February 26th, 1826. His father died in 1837, leaving five daughters and two sons. At the age of eleven years, he began work on a farm, which employment he continued during summer months till he arrived at the age of seventeen, attending the district schools one term each winter. After teaching school two winters, he commenced the mercantile life. Coming to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1846, he remained three years, employed in a wholesale dry-goods establishment. He came to Minnesota in 1849, was elected register of deeds at first election of Washington county, and held the office two terms, being at the same time, post-master. In 1852, he engaged in the general merchandise business and continued with the firm of Short, Proctor and Company until 1856, then opened a hardware store in company with his brother, the firm name being Proctor Brothers; this firm closed their business in 1860. During that year, he was appointed warden of the Minnesota state prison, which position he occupied eight years, during the time was also secretary and treasurer of the St. Croix

Boom Company, filling the position until December, 1880. He was chosen mayor of the city in 1878-'79-'80, and received the appointment of surveyor general of logs and lumber of the first district, from Governor Pillsbury, which term commenced April, 1881. Mr. Proctor was married in 1854 to Caroline M. Lockwood; Levi C. is their only son.

John Quinlan was born at Brooklyn, New York, January 20th, 1859. He removed to Stillwater while yet a child, with his parents, and here learned the trade of plumber, gas and steam fitter, he is also dealer in gas pipe fittings, brass fixtures, pumps, etc. His building is located on Chestnut street, is 14x30 feet, affording employment to three mechanics.

John Rahr, a native of Denmark, was born in August, 1854. Coming to America in 1873, he passed the first summer at Sparta, Wisconsin, and during the fall of the same year came to Stillwater and followed lumbering two years, then engaged with S. S. Denton in the livery business. He remained in this occupation until he, in company with Paul Hanson, began his present business. Married at Hudson, Wisconsin, June 21st, 1880, to Miss Christinia Mattson, who departed this life October 13th, of the same year.

Frank M. Raiter was born February 14th, 1842, and is a native of Sweden. He learned the tailor's trade in his native country, and in 1864 came to America, locating at Stillwater. For six years he was employed as cook on the river, then erected the Wexio hotel, which he still owns. He, however, still retains the sample-rooms in connection with the hotel. Married at Marine, Washington county, September 16th, 1870, to Miss Eliza Hawkinson. They have had two children. Hattie is the only surviving one.

John A. Reed was born at Grafton, New Hampshire, December 25th, 1831. In consequence of the death of his father, at the age of seven years he went to live with his grandfather in Merrimack county, and engaged in agriculture until attaining majority. His education was acquired at the Andover Academy, after which he taught school. In 1854 he removed to Clayton county, Iowa, where he was engaged in teaching winters and tilling the soil during the summer seasons. Four years later he located on a farm in Blue Earth county, Minnesota, remain-

ing until enlisting in 1861, in Company I, Fifth Iowa Cavalry, afterward detached and known as Company B, Brackett's Battalion Minnesota Cavalry; was mustered out as captain in June, 1866. Returning to Blue Earth county he was elected to the legislature, and by re-election, served three successive years. July 16th, 1874, he was appointed warden of the Minnesota state prison, which position he still occupies. His wife was Rachel France, married in 1856. Their children, living, are, W. C., Clara L., Willie and Belle.

Captain Samuel M. Register was born in the vicinity of Dover, Delaware, 1827. There he grew to manhood on a farm. His parents Francis and Mary Register, are of French descent, their ancestors having settled in Delaware about the time of the revolutionary war. Captain Register came to St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1850, on board the steamer, "Highland Mary No. 2," commanded by Captain Atchison, which landed April 20th. The next day he took stage for Stillwater; the coach being a heavy lumber wagon, and the roads being almost impassable, the captain consequently received a thorough jolting. Since his first arrival at this city it has been his home. He has been prominently identified with the early lumberman of the St. Croix valley, and has also dealt quite extensively in pine lands. In 1852, he was pilot on the river, the rafting at that early day being done by anchor and line. In 1871 he began running the steamer, "Helen Marr," in which he owned one-third interest; this boat he run as captain five or six years. Since then he has run boats for Isaac Staples as captain. His thorough knowledge of the river renders him very prominent in his profession, and an active man in navigation. He was a member of the territorial legislature, 1854-55, and in the early days of the city was a member of the council several terms. His marriage with Miss Minerva McCauslin, of Stillwater, took place in 1856. They have five children living, Emma, Frank, Charles, Samuel and George.

E. Rhiner, a native of Switzerland, was born February 15th, 1819, and lived with his parents until twelve years old. He then engaged in freighting in different parts of his native country until 1853, then came to America, and during the same year landed in Stillwater. For three sea-

sons he was employed as a lumberman for Isaac Staples, also two years more for himself. He then dealt in horses in this city with much success until 1863, when he established his present business. Mr. Rhiner has been twice married, his present wife was Miss Verene White, married in 1860. Kate, Emma, Anna, Alice, Rosa, Susie and Frederick, are the children.

Charles H. Rhoads is a native of Kentucky, born June 5th, 1828. While yet a small child his parents removed with him to Illinois. When Charles was a lad of ten years they moved to a point about nine miles north of St. Louis, named Rhoad's Point in honor of this family being its first settlers. Here he began river life, his father being a pilot, and soon acquired a thorough knowledge of the river; was first made engineer, then mate and has since been pilot. His first steamer was "Walk-in-the-Water," on the Illinois river. In 1852 he came to the St. Croix valley, where he began as pilot from Stillwater to St. Louis. Being one of the first pilots in this region his thorough knowledge of the river ranks him in the first class; he is one of the oldest pilots now living in this city. Miss Anna E. Scobee was made his wife April 7th, 1859, at St. Louis. January, Jesse, Fanny, Charles H., James C., George S. and Charlotte B. are their children.

James C. Rhodes, M. D. was born at Bridge-water, New York, June 24th, 1824. He prepared for college at Clinton, but left Hamilton college in the junior year; after a brief respite from studies began reading law at Pulaski, Oswego county, he however soon abandoned it, preferring the study of medicine. He read medicine with Dr. Hiram Murdock of that place, and attended lectures at Geneva medical college, receiving his diploma in 1847; practiced six or seven years in Jefferson county, about three years in Oswego and Brockport, being also proprietor of a drug store at these places. In 1857 the doctor settled in Stillwater and here practiced twenty-one years steadily, except while in military service. In 1862 he enlisted as private in the Seventh Minnesota Infantry, three months later was made assistant surgeon of the First Minnesota Mounted Rangers; in the south he was contract surgeon in the field. During the fall of 1864 he was disabled by sickness but on recovery was appointed assistant surgeon of the First Minnesota Heavy

Artillery; was mustered out of service during the autumn of 1865. Dr. Rhodes has been county commissioner, coroner, member of the city council, health officer of the city, and for the past nine years a member and clerk of the school board, also gives much time to the pursuit of his profession. Miss Esther K. Murdock became his wife in May, 1848. Of their four children, three are living, Frances E., Marion L. and James C., Jr.

Seward P. Richardson, a resident of Stillwater, was born at Bangor, Maine, February 18th, 1844. Here he acquired a practical education and learned the trade of mill-wright. Enlisting in the First Maine Heavy Artillery in 1864, he served until the close of hostilities and returned home in the fall of 1865. He engaged in mercantile business till 1871, then came west to Stillwater and entered the employ of Torinus, Staples and Company in their hardware and general store, remaining about four years. He then engaged with his present firm as assistant book-keeper, and is now cashier and book-keeper. His marriage with Miss Elizabeth A. Bent, of Bangor, took place at Boston, Massachusetts, May 16th, 1869. Their only son is Harry B.

William H. Richardson was born at Bangor, Maine, December 29th, 1846, where he lived until 1868, the last three years of the time being employed in a wholesale drug house. During the spring of that year he came to Stillwater and began clerking for the St. Croix Boom Company, where he continued two years, then two years in a store. For two years longer, he was steam-boating on the St. Croix, then book-keeper for Isaac Staples the same length of time. Finally in November, 1878, he was appointed deputy county treasurer which office he still holds. His grand-father Marcus Richardson, of Bangor, Maine, died in 1831, at the age of one hundred years and two and one-half months and was supposed to be the oldest Freemason in the world. Mr. Richardson and Miss Mary Mower of this county were married in 1873. Two children have been born to them, both living.

Dr. F. L. Roberts was born at Ludlow, Vermont, March 4th, 1854. When ten years old, he with his mother and sister came to Alton, Illinois, his father having preceded them one year and opened dental rooms. During the same fall they removed to Madison, Wisconsin, returning

to Alton two years later, which place has since been the parental home. Mr. Roberts had the very best advantages, studying his profession with his father, and in 1874 opened dental rooms at Virden, Illinois, practicing until 1876, then went home to enter into partnership with his father. In consequence of declining health, he remained only three years, then came to Stillwater with the intention of returning as soon as his health would permit. He however was prevailed upon by friends to locate in Stillwater, which he did in 1880. Finding his health rapidly improving and being delighted with the country and climate, he opened a dental office, and intends making this his future home.

John F. Roney is a native of Frederickton, New Brunswick, born June 14th, 1847. While yet a babe his parents removed to Fort Kent, Maine, where John grew to manhood. When eight years old he began attending school, but as years passed on he was obliged to confine his attendance at school to the winter months, and assisted his father during the summer. He soon acquired a thorough knowledge of his father's trade, that of contractor and builder. In 1866 he in company with his father and uncle, came to Minnesota, arriving at Stillwater July 24th. Engaging with Seymour, Sabin and Company, he assumed charge of the coopering department, and the next three years occupied the same position in the carpenter shop assisting in putting up the first threshing machine. After about one and one-half years in the employ of others, he returned to this firm and is now foreman in the setting-up shop, having full charge of that department. His wife was Melinda Goodine, married in 1866. Ida C., William A., Josephine M. and Margie are their children.

James Root was born at Albany, New York, November 3d, 1843. At the age of fourteen he began the railroad business as brakesman; four years were passed on the Hudson River railroad, then about one year on the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana railroad. In 1863 he enlisted as a minute man in defense of Indiana against "Morgan's Raid," thence to Cincinnati on the same mission, but was soon after mustered out. He then ran on the Louisville and Nashville railroad as engineer, then to Chattanooga, and ran the engine for hospital trains. Coming

to Stillwater in 1866, he was second engineer in the mills of John Atley about one year, then on the steamer "Tiger" made two trips from Stillwater to Lake Pepin. In 1868 he went to Duluth and has since been engineer for the St. Paul and Duluth railroad. Miss Ellen M. Fox, of Stillwater, became his wife December 25th, 1869. They have one bright-eyed boy, Edward J.

Dwight M. Sabin was born at Marseilles, La Salle county, Illinois, April 25th, 1843. His father was an extensive land-owner and stock-raiser, but subject to continued turns of ill health, which at eleven years of age threw the entire management of affairs on the oldest son, Dwight.

This continuance of ill health induced the family to remove to Connecticut in 1856, for the purpose of being near the seaside, and at the age of thirteen young Sabin, was placed at school in a New England village and continued there for two years, when his parents settled again on the old farm in Killingly, Connecticut, where they resided until the death of the father in 1864. In the meantime Dwight's youthful aspirations of fitting for the legal profession received its check in the continued ill health of his father, necessitating his close attention at home in the care of the farming, wood and lumbering operations connected with one of the large, heavily-timbered old New England farms, so that his schooling consisted of four or five months winter attendance on one of the country schools in the "old red school-house at the four corners," the summer time being devoted to farm-work and continuance of studying the common branches as opportunity afforded, his preference being historical works and mathematics, working through a full course of the latter studies.

After the death of his father, the subject of this sketch removed, in 1867, with his mother and younger brother, to this state, settling the following year at Stillwater and forming the present firm of Seymour, Sabin and Company. Since Mr. Sabin's residence in this state, his career is so familiar as to need but little comment. The mammoth corporation of which he is president and treasurer, manufacturing more threshing machines than any other concern in the world, has been built up under his management and speaks for itself. His enterprise is also strikingly illustrated in his connection with the extensive



lumber concern of C. N. Nelson and Company, one of the largest in the country, as also the milling and elevator interests of Stillwater, and the presidency of the Duluth Iron Company. Success has attended in a remarkable degree all his enterprises, which is the strongest evidence of financial and business ability that can be offered.

In the political world Mr. Sabin has borne a conspicuous part. Has served two terms in each branch of the state legislature, occupying some of the most important chairmanships on committees. Is also at present member of the national republican committee for Minnesota, and has been a delegate to each of the national republican conventions for the last sixteen years.

L. Sargent, a native of New Hampshire, was born February 6th, 1837. While yet a child his parents removed with their family to Haverhill, Massachusetts. At the age of twelve years London went to Lowell and served an apprenticeship of three years in James Hart and Company's sash, door and blind factory, and afterward spent two years more as a journeyman. In 1855, he began a sailor's life, going first on board a whaling vessel as ship carpenter, bound on a whaling voyage to the South Pacific. After a service of twenty-one months, he left her at the Caroline Isles, remaining there among the savages four months, then joined the barque *Rose Poole* as carpenter and harpooner, remaining until her return in May, 1860. He then became second mate of the barque *Norman*, which during the entire civil war was cruising along the shores of Chili and Peru; she returned to New Bedford and Mr. Sargent here abandoned her and sea life. He resumed his former occupation, and in 1868, went to Omaha, Nebraska, where he spent four years at his trade. Coming to Stillwater at that time he entered the employ of Seymour, Sabin and Company, and has since held the position of superintendent of their sash, door and blind, jobbing department, with credit to himself and the company. His marriage with Miss Emma Hammond took place in 1867: Bertha W., Edith R., Francis H. and Alfred B. are their children.

William Schermuly was born in Germany, in 1836. The place was formerly a fortress and at the well preserved old castle, which had been converted into a school building, he attended

school till the age of fourteen years, then commenced the study of music at the gymnasium at Weilburg. He played with a band some time and traveled with a circus through England. In 1852, he immigrated to America, located at Evansville, Indiana, where he learned the baker's trade. Coming to Stillwater in 1860, he engaged with Mr. F. Schulenburg to take charge of his boarding house which he kept two years, then went into the pineries as cook. In 1876, he with Prof. W. P. Schilling, began printing the *St. Croix Post* in German. Three years later Julius H. Duel purchased Mr. Schilling's interest, the firm name now being Duel and Schermuly. Maria E. Berg became his wife in 1856, and has borne him ten children: Ernest, August, Emma, Annie, Minnie, Lurie, Maria, Willie, Albert and Geo. W.

William P. Schilling, professor of vocal and instrumental music, was born June 28th, 1849, in Germany. When a lad of twelve years, he began the study of music and two years later went to Montabaur, to receive private instruction on the piano, organ and violin from Prof. Kaltenbach, remaining two years preparatory to entering the Musical Academy. After passing an examination, he entered the Academy from which he graduated in all branches of music after a course of three years. Soon after, he was appointed by the government as organist and vocal instructor. In 1870, he came to America, coming to Stillwater the next year. He organized the Germania orchestra, the Schilling juvenile string band, which consists of seven instruments, also the Stillwater Maennerchor, of which he is leader. Mr. Schilling has given his undivided attention to music all these years and is a competent teacher; was elected leader of the Stillwater Cornet Band, August, 1880.

Joseph Schupp is a native of Baden, Germany, born March 7th, 1831. On reaching man's estate, he came to America and located at Buffalo, New York, removing thence to Sandusky, Ohio, where he was clerk in a hardware store one year, then went to Toledo. Here he weighed grain in an elevator until coming to Stillwater in 1858, and embarked in the dry-goods and grocery business, opposite the present new opera house, with a \$400 stock of goods. Owing to the increase in trade, he purchased the lot and erected his present building, and is now doing an exclusive cash

business of sixty thousand dollars annually. His wife was Magdalena Fuller, a native of Switzerland, married at Toledo, Ohio, 1855. Five children have been born to them, four of whom are living.

Nicholas F. Schwarz was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, October 1st, 1842. He was there educated and learned the shoemaker's trade, then made a tour through Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana; after engaging in business at different places, he proceeded to Stillwater, via St. Louis, reaching here in 1871. For two years he worked as a journeyman, then began business for himself in a small, frame building on lower Main street. In 1876 removed to his present location and employs four men in the manufacture of boots and shoes. His marriage with Miss Caroline Otto, occurred October 29th, 1876. Two children have been born to them, Lena and Nicholas J. C.

Walter Scott was born at Montpelier, Vermont, April 8th, 1852. Coming west to St. Anthony, Minnesota, he here attended the public schools, subsequently learned the machinists' trade at the Minnesota Iron Works of Minneapolis. In April, 1876, he removed to Stillwater and has since been in the employ of Seymour, Sabin and Company, being at present foreman in their machine shops. His wife was Miss Sturtevant, who has borne him three children.

Rev. Jacob Siegrist, pastor of the German Lutheran church of Stillwater, was born in Germany, October 12th, 1846. From six years of age to fourteen he attended the public schools, then began his studies at Kloster, Maulbronn, remaining four years. He then went to Basil, Sweden, and spent five years in the study of theology at the St. Christiana college. In 1869 he came to America, stopped a brief time at St. Paul, Minnesota, and was then called to St. John's church, Washington county, where he began his duties as pastor of that congregation also that of Stillwater. In April, 1873, he gave to other hands the work of the St. John's and has since presided over the church in this city. Reverend Siegrist was married at St. Paul, in 1870, to Miss Ottilie Ebert, of Prussia. Three children have been born to them, two of whom survive.

Paul Selb, born June 3d, 1831, at Baden, Germany. Coming to America in 1851, he made his home at St. Louis, one year, in Iowa four years,

and in 1856 removed to Eau Claire, Wisconsin, where he was a lumberman until enlisting. He entered company C, Eighth Wisconsin Infantry, served four months in the ambulance corps, twenty-two months as wagon master, and was honorably discharged in 1864. Returning to Eau Claire, he continued lumbering one year, then in the liquor trade till 1869, afterwards was proprietor of a brick yard till 1876. After engaging in the hotel business three years at Menomonee, Wisconsin, he located at Stillwater, where he is now manager of the Lake Side hotel, having in connection a boarding and livery stable. Married June 8th, 1865, to Miss Johanna Miller. Herman, Amelia, Rosa, Julius, Annie and Freddie, are their children living; Robert and Louisa died.

George Sencerbox was born at Warsaw, Hancock county, Illinois, July 3d, 1853. His father, J. W. Sencerbox, made several visits to Minnesota as captain of the steamer John B. Gordon, one well known on the waters of the Mississippi at an early day. His son George came to Shakopee in 1860 and during youth attended the public schools of that place. On leaving school he took charge of a livery barn three years, then was in the employ of the St. Paul and Sioux City railroad company as locomotive fireman, and in 1875 came to Stillwater. The same year he was appointed guard of the Minnesota state prison, and for six years has held that position. Married Miss Lillie M. Lombard, of Shakopee, in 1873. They have two children, Anna May and George B.

V. C. Seward was born July 10th, 1845, at Laketon, Wabash county, Indiana. When ten years old he accompanied his parents to Mankato, Minnesota, and served an apprenticeship in the office of the Mankato Independent, which paper was founded in 1857. Entering the Western Reserve College, at Hudson, Ohio, in 1866, he was obliged to leave during sophomore year, in consequence of ill-health. Accepting a position as news editor of the Cleveland, Ohio, Leader, he remained only a few months, then resigned and returned to Minnesota. In September, 1869, he founded the Redwood Falls Mail, and four years subsequently came to Stillwater, having purchased the Messenger, in company with Professor S. S. Taylor, of St. Paul. His wife was Miss Elizabeth Putnam, of St. Paul, married in 1869. They are the parents of one child.

G. M. Seymour is a native of Onondaga county, New York, born March 28th, 1829. He passed his early life on a farm, and in 1845 commenced learning the carpenter's trade. Four years later he engaged in the manufacture of lumber and staves, and soon after in the manufacture of salt, in what is now a part of Syracuse, continuing for five years. In 1855 he again engaged as architect and builder; three years later came to Stillwater, still following his trade. In 1861 was awarded the prison contract, and engaged in making coo- perage. In 1863 he took as partner W. Webster, and continued three years, when Mr. W. Willim became a partner, the firm name being Seymour, Webster and Company, until the expiration of the contract, which was in 1869. The same year a new copartnership was formed under the title of Seymour, Sabin and Company; and was incorporated in 1874 with the title of "The Manufacturing Corporation of Seymour, Sabin and Company," with Dwight M. Sabin president, and G. M. Seymour vice-president. Mr. Seymour has held the office of sheriff of this county two years, and has been for eight years past member of the city council. During the late war he was provost marshal three years. He has an interest in several silver mines in Leadville, which occupy much of his time. Miss Anna B. Kingsley became his wife in 1851. Frank A., their only son, is now cashier of the First National bank of Stillwater. Marian O., their only daughter, graduated with high honors in 1880 from Mount Holyoke Seminary.

Mathew Shortall, a resident of Stillwater, was born in New Brunswick, June 2d, 1846. On reaching manhood he came to Stillwater and gave his attention to lumbering, to which he devoted his time until appointed on the police force in 1871. Two years later he received the appointment of chief which position he still holds. Married in 1869 to Miss Ellen Organ who died in 1874, leaving two children to mourn their loss. Mr. Shortall re-married in 1877 to Mary Kenny who has borne him three sons, two of whom are living.

A. G. Shuttinger was born in Madison county, Illinois, September 12th, 1858. He finished his education at the Central Wesleyan college of Missouri after which he returned home and for five years was clerk in a hardware store.

He then removed to Hastings, Minnesota, and clerked in a clothing-store a short time, thence to Stillwater, June 10th, 1878, landing in the city penniless. Possessing an ambitious nature he at once sought a situation which he gained with Seymour, Sabin and Company at one dollar per day. Subsequently he entered the store of Louis Albenburg, as clerk, where he remained until he accumulated enough to begin business for himself in 1880. His marriage with Miss H. L. Tracy, of this city, occurred November 6th, 1880.

Harry Simmons, blacksmith, is a native of England, born November 28th, 1855. He learned his trade in his native country, and in 1873, came to America. During the spring of 1877, he began business at his present location, at Stillwater, the following year taking as partner, Mr. Grant, the firm name being Simmons and Grant. Both being practical workmen, they do a good business in that line. In 1879, Mr. Simmons in company with H. Jassoy opened a harness shop with a capital of \$500; employing at present four men, his business having increased to a capital of \$2,000.

S. Simonet, a native of Switzerland, was born September 20th, 1833. Learned the carpenter's trade in the land of his nativity, and in 1857, came to America, locating at Stillwater. After a brief visit, he removed to St. Peter, Minnesota, there engaging in the pursuit of his trade till 1866. He remained one year in St. Paul, then returned to Stillwater and began business with P. Muller as furniture and cabinet makers. In 1868, his partner withdrew, since which time Mr. Simonet has continued alone, making several additions to his building, and now carries a large assortment. Miss Caroline Carpetz became his wife in June, 1859, at St. Peter. Ten children have been born to them, six of whom are living.

James H. Sinclair was born at Racine, Wisconsin, and at the age of seventeen years, he began the machinist's trade at that place, serving an apprenticeship of five years. Subsequently he established a sash, door and blind factory, also a planing mill in Chicago, which he sold in 1873, but continued in the same business for some time in the employ of Rickets and Mavor. Going thence to Dallas, Texas, he remained two years in the employ of Witt and Stair. In 1878, came

to Stillwater having held the position of superintendent of the soft wood department of Seymour, Sabin and Company's thresher building. His wife was Miss Emma A. Stearns, married in 1872. Harry is their only child.

John Smith is a native of Prussia, born in the Rhine district of Trier. When he was eight years old his parents came with their family to America, living six years, at Buffalo, New York, then removed to Racine, Wisconsin. Here for thirteen years John run threshing machines in that vicinity, during the time giving much thought to the invention of a more perfect thresher. Accordingly in 1870, he began the model of what is now one of the most complete and least complicated machines in existence, the Pride of the West, this masterpiece he completed in March, 1871. This well-known thresher is now quite extensively built by the McDonald and Company of Fond du Lac, Wisconsin. Mr. Smith also invented a horse plow called the John Smith horse plow, receiving a patent in November, 1875. Two years later he came to Stillwater and engaged with Seymour, Sabin and Company as foreman of the horse-power building department, having since made several improvement on their different powers. Miss Katherine Johanas became his wife in 1863: Margaret, John, Nicholas and Mary, are their children.

William H. Smithson was born at Hawkesbury, Ontario, March 4th, 1844. His father being a farmer he assisted him in his labors on the farm in summer, attending school during winter. The school-house was of logs and presided over by a pedagogue, who believed more in the efficiency of birch than books, as a propagator of knowledge. William's advantages for gaining knowledge, were therefore limited, both as to time and instruction. Owing to a severe strain, caused by heavy lifting, when sixteen years of age, he was afflicted with hemorrhage of the lungs, which continued at intervals for a number of years, unfitting him for manual labor. In 1865 he came to Stillwater; his health being greatly improved he engaged in the occupation of a lumberman till 1874, when he applied for, and secured the position of guard, at the Minnesota state prison, remaining in that position two years. By the resignation of the steward he was appointed to fill the vacancy, where he still remains. Mr. Smithson has been twice

married; his present wife was Miss Emma Roberts, of Minneapolis, married October 8th, 1879. He is the parent of three children by his first wife, Edith D., William H. and Cora E.

James H. Spencer, one of the early pioneers of St. Croix valley, is a native of Missouri, born at Columbia, February 19th, 1829. When sixteen years of age he came to the valley and first settled at Marine Mills, making his home there until 1854, then located at Stillwater. The first four years were passed in the pineries, in the employ of Elam Greeley, was also in the employ of the Marine Lumber Company till 1849. He then began lumbering in his own interest continuing with success until 1860. Two years later he commenced exploring pine lands for Hersey, Staples and Hall, which he continued two years. After three years in Missouri, passed in the pursuit of agriculture, he returned to Stillwater and to his explorations. In 1874 he erected a shingle mill at South Stillwater, and after three or four years experience, disposed of it and resumed the exploring of pine lands and has since given his entire attention to it. Mr. Spencer has been twice married, in 1869 to Miss Rose Winters, of Winona. They have one son, James H., Jr.

Elzey J. Spindle, of the firm of Spindle and Stephens, contractors and builders in brick and stone, was born at Kaskaskia, Randolph county, Illinois, October 6th, 1851. Here his father died in 1866, then his mother and her family came to Stillwater, which has since been their home. Mr. Spindle served an apprenticeship of five years at the brick-layer and plasterer's trade, after which in 1877, he entered into full partnership with his instructor, Mr. Stephens. This firm has done much in this city and vicinity in their line. His wife was Miss Mattie J. Stephens, married in 1872. Their only child is William E.

Edward Staples was born in Saco, Maine, December 10th, 1833. In boyhood his opportunities for an education were limited. In 1856 he came to Stillwater and learned the blacksmith's trade. After working for Hersey, Bean and Brown four years, commenced business alone; in 1874 formed a partnership with Andrew W. Kearney, and since that date has been senior member of the firm of Staples and Kearney.

Isaac Staples. This gentleman, so well known as an extensive business man, lumber manufac-

turer and merchant, was born in Topsham, Maine, September 25th, 1816. His father, Rev. Winslow Staples, shortly afterwards removed to Brunswick, where the boyhood days of Isaac were spent till the age of sixteen. At eighteen years of age he bought his time of his father till he should become twenty-one, for \$360, and went to work in the lumber woods of the Penobscot river, driving in the spring, and working on the booms of General Samuel Veazie at Old Town, which he continued for two years. At the age of twenty he engaged in general merchandising at Old Town, which he continued one year. He then went into the lumbering business, handling logs and dealing quite extensively at Old Town with Samuel F. Hersey, who was afterwards one of his partners in this city. In 1849 Mr. Staples was appointed by Governor John W. Dana, of Maine, as Indian agent for the Penobscot tribe of Indians. In October, 1853, he came to Minnesota for the purpose of locating pine lands, and during the following winter located ten thousand acres. Deciding to locate at Stillwater, he returned east, organized a lumber company, as mentioned elsewhere in this work, and the following spring, 1854, he moved his family to this city, then in its infancy. On his arrival here he purchased for a residence the house known as the "Stillwater house." Mr. Staples then engaged, with his associates, in the lumber business which they prosecuted to a great extent until 1869, when Mr. Staples disposed of his partnership and has since conducted the lumber business alone. He has also a flouring-mill and store and is largely interested in other enterprises. Mr. Staples has laid out several additions to Stillwater, and built a number of fine business blocks. He was elected president of the Lumbermen's National bank of this city on its organization in 1871, and still holds that office. He has been twice married, first, in 1839, to Miss Caroline B. Rogers, of Old Town, Maine, by whom he had one child. Mrs. Staples died in 1840. He was again married January 31st, 1841, to Miss Olivia J. Pettengill, also of Old Town, by whom he has had eight children. Mr. Staples has been remarkably successful in business, having begun with nothing, and earned his first money by working out for seven dollars a month. We see him as the energetic, enterprising boy, purchasing his time of his

father at the age of eighteen. He is next the active lumberman and merchant, though he has scarcely attained his majority. Next he is organizing business to take advantage of the opportunities for larger enterprise in a new country. He grows up with the new city of Stillwater, taking and holding a prominent place in its buildings, manufactures and merchandise. As a business man he is far-sighted, systematic, energetic and persistent. These qualities combined have made him one of the most successful business men of Minnesota.

Josiah Staples is a native of Maine, born at Brunswick, Cumberland county, June 20th, 1826, and is a son of Samuel and Binca Staples, who were natives of the old "Pine Tree" state. When Josiah was thirteen years old the family removed to Penobscot county and later to New Brunswick, and lived in Frederickton three years. About the year 1840 they returned to Maine, where the parents remained until 1856, then came to Stillwater. Previously, in 1848, Josiah came to Stillwater and decided to locate; his first work here was to assist in enclosing a saw-mill at Arcola, which had been running some time in an open frame. He also sawed in the first saw-mill at Stillwater a portion of the lumber used in the erection of the American hotel, by Anson Northrup, at St. Paul. Mr. Staples was one of guests at the old American house "warming" and danced with the St. Paul pioneers. Since his first arrival here he has been chiefly engaged in lumbering; in 1856 he entered into partnership with J. S. Anderson in the rafting business, which continued several years with marked success. For several years he transacted an individual business in the same line. During the summer of 1871, he run on the steamer "Swallow" as captain, and in which he held one-half interest. He has since had in charge the business of other companies and lately that of Elam Greeley. During these thirty years of his life as a lumberman, he has never lost a half dozen days of working time. His marriage with Miss Lydia McLaughlin occurred in 1853. Albert R., Edward F., Llewellyn M., Harry J., Joe, Blanche E. and Granville M. S., are their living children, three having died.

Frederick Steinacker is a native of Bavaria kingdom, Germany, born March 22d, 1829. On attaining majority he entered the Germany army,

and in July, 1852, started for America, arriving after a voyage of fifty-two days. Two years were passed in New York, then went to Virginia, subsequently to Ohio in the brick-making business. After spending some time at St. Louis, New Orleans, Mobile and Memphis, he engaged with the Little Rock railroad. In 1856 he came to Stillwater and three years later opened a brick yard, which he operated until he enlisted in company B, First Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, serving until his discharge at Brooklyn, New York, in 1863. Returning to his home at Stillwater, he was married in 1865, to Miss Magdalene Stoltz. Joseph, August, Theresa, Albert, Martin and Frederick, are their children.

Edward Stewart was born in New Brunswick, February 25th, 1836. When about fifteen years of age he accompanied his parents to Milltown, Maine, and in 1856 Edward came to the St. Croix valley, locating at Stillwater, and has since given his entire attention to lumbering. In 1864 he entered into partnership with J. McDermott, which firm did a successful business for about four years, then dissolved and Mathers and Stewart were in partnership three or four years. Since 1875 he and E. Hospes have carried on a business together in connection with Schulenburg, Boeckeler and Company's lumbering works. Mr. Stewart married Miss Elizabeth Bergen, of Stillwater, in 1868.

P. J. Stenstrom was born in Sweden, June 30th, 1849. He learned the trade of shoemaker in his native country, and in 1868 crossed the ocean, coming to Stillwater via New York. He worked at his trade as journeyman until beginning for himself in 1872. Two years later he added a stock of ready-made goods; also in the same building in a separate sale-room, a stock of tobacco, cigars, etc. Married in March, 1876, to Miss Ellen Larson. Carl O. and Hilda M. are their children.

Daniel S. Stombs is a native of Salem county, New Jersey, born November 13th, 1828. When about eight years old he accompanied his parents to Ohio, settling near Batavia, and after the death of his father went to Cincinnati and in 1842 began coppersmithing and sheet-iron work, continuing one year, then went to California and engaged in gold mining one year with considerable success. Returning to Cincinnati, he en-

gaged in plumbing and gas fitting and built several petroleum oil factories; also invented one of the first apparatus for separating and refining petroleum. In 1859 he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, and there opened a shop for steamboat repairing, which he run till 1874 with marked success, then sold and came to Stillwater and established the St. Croix iron works. Mr. Stombs married Miss Nancy Noland in 1847. She has borne him three children; Sarah A. and Samuel B. are the living.

D. J. Sullivan was born April 22d, 1855, at Norwich, Connecticut, and removed to Rockford, Illinois, in 1872, where he learned his trade with the firm of Hall and Bartlett. He came to Minnesota August 28th, 1878, locating at Stillwater, which city is still his place of residence.

E. D. Taylor was born at Euclid, Ohio, in 1842. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted in company A, Forty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, which was made up of students of Hiram college. This was the first company made up for President Garfield's regiment. He served until 1864, then went to Poughkeepsie, New York, and for a time attended school. In 1867 he became editor of the Temperance Patriot of Utica, New York, and in 1868 was city editor of the Utica Daily Herald. In 1875 he accepted the position of editor of the Rome Sentinel. In 1878 purchased an interest in the Lumberman printing office of this city. Mr. Taylor was married in the spring of 1868 to Miss Etta Roney, of Utica, New York. They have two children.

Captain W. H. H. Taylor, a native of North Bend, Ohio, was born on the 21st day of March, 1837. His mother was the youngest daughter of General W. H. Harrison, the ninth president of the United States. He attended the village school one year, then for five years his father employed private teachers. In 1856-'7 he attended Herron's seminary at Cincinnati, then was appointed deputy in the clerk's office of Hamilton county. In 1861 the military company of which he was a member was the first from Cincinnati to respond to the call for 75,000 volunteers. They went to Washington, where he was appointed first lieutenant. August 11th, 1862, was promoted to captain. After resigning from the army he returned to Cincinnati and was appointed clerk in the post-office, his father being postmaster. In

1867 he moved with his father upon a farm eight miles above Minneapolis. In 1876 he was appointed special on the Centennial police guard. Since April 3d, 1879, Captain Taylor has been on the prison force.

Mrs. Susannah Tepass *nee* Burkhard, was born in Germany, August 10th, 1824. Came to America with her parents in 1847, settling in Freeport, Illinois. Here she was married to N. Kimmick, and in 1849 came to Stillwater. Her husband died in 1857. In 1860 she married Mr. Frank Aiple, who died November 10th, 1868. December 9th, 1869, she married her present husband, Mr. Herman Tepass. Mrs. Tepass is one of the earliest settlers in the St. Croix valley, and after suffering extreme hardships is now in easy circumstances. Her children are Mary T. Aiple, Herman Aiple and Frank Aiple.

Benjamin Thelen, a native of Germany, was born in October, 1832. Came to America in 1853, and was employed as laborer until 1856. That year he engaged in business for himself. His entire block 75x150 feet, was burned December 24th, 1896, and the following year he rebuilt it and now occupies a part of it for his saloon and billiard hall, and residence. Was married in 1872 to Miss Sarah Plaine of this city. Their children are Eveline, Sylvester, Bernhardt F. W. and Louis B.

Levi E. Thompson, a native of Gouverneur, St. Lawrence county, New York, born May, 5th, 1829. When twelve years of age he entered the Troy Wesleyan Seminary. At the age of fourteen he commenced the study of law with his brother, and was admitted to practice by the supreme court in 1849. After practicing two years in partnership with his brother he came to Stillwater in 1852 and formed a partnership with Theodore E. Parker. In 1855 Allen Dawson of Hudson was admitted to the firm, in 1858 Mr. Thompson withdrew and one year later formed a partnership with John Vandenburg. Mr. Thompson married Miss Martha G. Harris, daughter of Albert Harris of this city, October, 1856. They have three children all of whom are living.

Martin A. Thon, a native of Norway, was born May 3d, 1851. When eighteen years of age he immigrated to America, locating at Madison, Wisconsin. After a short residence there, he removed to Blue Mound, thence to Oconto, where

he was employed by Farnsworth and Company. In May, 1862, he came to this city and began working at shoemaking. At the end of two years his attention was turned to tailoring, which he has since followed. Married Annie M. J. Hanson, of Stillwater, in April, 1880.

William E. Thorne, born March 16th, 1817, is a native of Poughkeepsie, New York. Entered a store as clerk in 1835, in New York city. In 1849, he left New York, and embarked in the hardware and house furnishing business at St. Louis. At the end of four years he sold his interest to his partner and started for Stillwater, arriving here in September, 1854. After examining the resources of the town, he determined to settle, and in May, 1855, opened with a small stock of dry goods, in Nelson's block on lower Main street, and has since been in business here. Married Miss Olive A. Anderson, of Belleville, New York, September 11th, 1862. They have had two children, both of whom died in infancy.

Reverend David Tice was born in Caistor, Lincoln county, Canada, November 12th, 1829. The youngest of fourteen children, it was intended that David should remain on the homestead until he was twenty-one years of age, but being ambitious, he sought and gained his father's consent to seek his own fortunes, when but thirteen years of age. After leaving home, his time was spent alternately in working, and attending school. After reaching manhood, he was engaged in many business enterprises in the town of Caistorville, of which he was proprietor. Here he owned stores, a brick-yard, and was engaged in farming. In 1857, Mr. Tice gave up his business interests, and entered the ministry. He is at present pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church of Stillwater.

J. H. Townshend is a native of Illyria, Ohio, born September 28th, 1846. Was educated at the Western Reserve College, of Ohio. On account of failing health, was unable to complete his course. For a time he was engaged in traveling in New Mexico. After leaving New Mexico, he visited W. F. Cahill, of Minneapolis, who is related to him by marriage, and was persuaded by him to join in building a flouring mill at this place. He took charge from the beginning, in 1872, and has since operated it. Is also president of the Union Elevator company of Stillwater.

Albert Tozer is a native of Canada East, born May 4th, 1846. Came to the St. Croix valley in August 1868, and settled at this city. For three years was in the employ of an older brother, David Tozer. In company with D. Gillis, he began logging in 1866, and shortly after admitted a third partner, the firm name being Tozer, Gillis and Company. In 1867, he was in the employ of Torinus and Company, and from '68 to '70, was in partnership with his brother, the firm being known as D. and A. Tozer. From '77 to '81 Sauntry and Tozer had charge of cutting and D. and A. Tozer the rafting. This year their cut was seven millions. Mr. Tozer married Miss Rosanna Downes, of this city, in 1871. Their children are Albert W., Lydia, Adelia and Alice.

David Tozer, a resident of Stillwater, is a native of New Brunswick, and came to Stillwater in 1856. Since his first arrival in the city he has been engaged in the lumbering business.

Sylvanus Trask was born in Otsego county, New York, November 16th, 1811. When nineteen years of age he went to Genesee county and spent four years at the Middlebury Academy. After this he traveled in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Michigan and Canada, for several years, as a teacher. In 1848 he settled in Stillwater, and has since resided here. The first year he was deputy postmaster, and since, has been engaged in surveying logs for various lumber companies. March 10th, 1852, he married Miss Euphemia Turner, of St. Paul. Rev. E. D. Neill officiating. His two sons are named, Byron W. and George W.

Joseph A. Tenner, born in Switzerland in 1839. Came to America in 1860, and settled at this city. In 1861, he enlisted in Company B, First Minnesota Volunteers, was wounded at Gettysburg by a shell, this kept him in the hospital nine months. Was honorably discharged in 1864, and returned to Stillwater and started a barber shop, which he has since conducted. In the spring of 1881, he started the Helvetia sample room on Main street nearly opposite the Grand Opera house. Married in 1867 to Miss Jennie Deragisch, who has borne five children, all of whom are living.

Thomas H. Turner, a native of England, was born in Sheffield, January 19th, 1839. When four years old his father brought him to America. In 1843 his father started the first saw factory in

Cincinnati. At the age of eighteen, Thomas began learning the trade and worked at it until April 19th, 1861, when he enlisted in Company C, Fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. After serving through the war, he returned to Cincinnati and worked at his trade until 1868. Spent two years at his trade in Chicago, and three at La-Crosse, and until 1878, was in different places. Then in 1878, he located at Hudson, resided there two years, then came to this city. July 2d, 1862, he married Miss Martha A. Walcott, of La-Crosse.

A. A. Ulen was born in Norway, February 15th, 1843. Immigrated to America, May 3d, 1867, and first stopped at Portland, Maine. The next two years he was farming at Dane county, Wisconsin. Came to Stillwater in 1869, and for two years was employed by lumber firms. In 1871, commenced tending bar, soon after took a half interest, and in 1876, purchased the entire establishment. He married Martha Williams at Martell, Wisconsin, April 23d, 1876, they have two children: Andrew O. W. and Ida Amelia.

James VanBuskirk was born in Westmoreland county, New Brunswick, July 23d, 1845. Having learned painting, he left home in 1868, and traveled for a time through the eastern states. Came to Minneapolis in July, and during the summer he worked on a farm and in the winter taught school at Eden Prairie. In the spring of 1869, he commenced working at his trade, and in 1872 came to this city and began working for M. Webster. In 1875, he commenced business for himself. In November, 1876, he married Miss Fannie Moss, of St. Paul; they have had two children of whom one is living.

Theodore VanTassell was born in Brooklyn New York, May 26th, 1854. He was educated in the public high schools of that city. Came to Stillwater in the spring of 1875 and entered the law office of McCluer and Marsh in November. After a thorough and diligent course of study, he was admitted to practice in February, 1878. In April he was elected associate judge of the municipal court, and in September, married Ida Bernice, daughter of William Lowell.

Abraham Van Vorhes, deceased, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, December 2d, 1793. He was in the fullest sense a self-made



man. Unaided by early culture and unsupported by the means and opportunities necessary for more than a mere shadow of common school education—not exceeding eighteen months—his thirst for knowledge in his early years led him to acquire books by such shifts as are known to enterprising country lads, and he became a better educated boy than many, more blessed with opportunity. He soon manifested aspirations and purposes that were not to be deterred from the achievement of creditable distinction in the honorable pursuit of scientific knowledge. One of his school-books, "Workman's Element's of Geography," contained some simple philosophical problems. These he mastered fully, and upon them his whole life history rests. More philosophical and scientific books were purchased and thoroughly digested, so that he became a scholar, a philosopher and an inventor purely by his own unaided efforts.

About 1828 he purchased a set of blacksmith's tools and soon made himself not only a skilled mechanic but an excellent machinist. In 1831 he moved to Athens county, Ohio, and settled at Hebbardsville, some six miles from the county seat, where he remained several years, studying intently as was ever his custom and familiarizing himself with various mechanical pursuits.

During these years of retiracy he was successfully enriching his mind with stores of useful knowledge for subsequent use, and this silent process of "steeping" himself quietly in his studies at that time, has been productive of grand results in the later years of his life.

In 1837 he moved to Athens, the county seat, and became the editor and proprietor of the "Western Spectator" which was afterwards changed to the "Hocking Valley Gazette," which paper he edited with decided ability. In the conduct of this paper he was ably assisted by his two sons who became model printers and eventually succeeded their father in the publication of the paper.

In 1840, he was elected to the lower house of the Ohio legislature, and was afterwards sent to the senate four terms. He also served as county surveyor six years and as county treasurer one year. In 1849, he was appointed, by President Taylor, register of the first land-office in Minnesota, and came to Stillwater in October, of the

same year, to discharge its duties. In 1854, he was appointed by Governor Ramsey territorial auditor, and in 1855-6, he served one term in the Minnesota legislature. In 1860, Governor Ramsey appointed him commissioner to locate the capital lands and the balance of the Minnesota State University land appropriated by congress. He located several thousand acres, in a manner entirely satisfactory to the state. In 1862, he was elected county surveyor of Washington county, and held the office by re-election for twelve continuous years. About 1864, he was appointed postmaster of Stillwater, which position he filled acceptably for several years, when he resigned in favor of his successor. He has decidedly a mathematical and inventive mind, having invented all the instruments he used in applying mathematics to astronomy and other subjects. To detail the minuteness of his knowledge of mechanics, and the laws and principles of motion, would require a volume. He kept a weather record and calculated all the eclipses for this region, the power and force of his mind enabling him to overcome the disadvantages of early life, and to become well informed on the current topics of the day. Mr. Van Vorhes was married in 1817 to Mary W. Vorhes, of Washington county, Maryland, whose family at that time resided in New Jersey. Eight children were born to them five of whom are still living. Mrs. Van Vorhes died in Stillwater, December 19th, 1861. His eldest son, Colonel Nelson H. Van Vorhes, is one of Ohio's brightest representative men. His second son, Andrew Jackson Van Vorhes, who died in January, 1873, established the Stillwater Messenger in 1856, and conducted it until 1868, excepting two years that he spent in the army, when the editorial chair was occupied by A. B. Easton, the present editor of the Stillwater Gazette. He was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, June 30th, 1824. In 1844, he, in company with his brother Nelson, purchased of their father the Hocking Valley Gazette, which was subsequently changed to the Athens Messenger. He came to Stillwater in 1855, and was so well pleased with the young city that he returned in the following year and started the paper as above mentioned. He was a member of the Minnesota legislature in 1859-60, and clerk of the supreme court one term. From the spring of

1863 to 1865, he was quartermaster in the army, with the rank of captain. His death occurred at the Sawyer House, Stillwater, in January, 1873, while his wife was absent on a visit to her friends in the east.

His youngest son, Henry C. Van Vorhes, was born in Athens, Athens county, Ohio, in 1839, and came here with his father's family, in 1850. During the war he enlisted in the First Minnesota Infantry, Company B, April 27th, 1861; went to the front and was engaged in a number of severe battles; took sick and was sent to the hospital, and afterwards discharged for disability after serving about eighteen months. He afterwards accompanied his brother, Captain A. J. Van Vorhes, of this city, but was not on active duty. After his return from the south, he came to Stillwater, which has since been his residence. He was married at Arcola, February 9th, 1865, to Miss Emily Mower, a daughter of one of the first settlers of Washington county. Their eldest son, Albert H., died at the age of one year; Edward M., Willis H. and Mary M. are their living children.

George Watson was born at Muncy, Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, September 14th, 1823. At the age of eight years the protection of a father was taken from him by death, and four years later he came with his brother to Ohio, where he lived three years. In 1837 he came to Chicago and there began the carpenter's trade. Working at his trade as a journeyman until 1849, he then visited Stillwater, St. Anthony and St. Paul with a view to locating a home. He finally located at Hudson, Wisconsin, making that place his home until 1871, then removed to Stillwater. He is one of the oldest carpenters in this county, and has erected many fine buildings in this city and vicinity. Married in 1860, Miss Francis Lyman, of Hudson. Willie L. is their only child.

Oscar A. Watier was born November 14th, 1855, in the parish of St. Anicet, province of Quebec. He began attending school at five years of age, entered the commercial academy at ten years, and two years later entered college. Subsequently he attended the military school at Montreal, from which he holds a certificate of captain and one as lieutenant-colonel. He then entered the Victoria University to pursue medical studies, graduating with the degree of M. D. C. L.

in 1878, and was licensed as such before the college of physicians and surgeons of the province of Quebec. From the age of ten years till 1880, he resided at Montreal. Having practiced his profession two years at that city, he then came to the United States and located at Stillwater, March 8th, 1880.

Joseph C. Webb, is a native of England, born December 17th, 1825. His parents came to America with their family in 1842, locating in Brunswick county, Massachusetts, where the father died in 1853, leaving Joseph to care for his mother. During 1847-48 he was superintendent of the gold mines of North Carolina, then returned and for two years was superintendent of the iron mines at Lennox, afterward taking charge of the engines of the Lennox Iron Works, owned by Peck, Collins and Phelps, continuing until 1862. Coming to Stillwater that year he has since been engineer for different firms. His present position is that of chief engineer in the lumber mills of Hersey, Bean and Brown. July 8th, 1862, he married Miss Julia Hastings. They have six children living, Willis H., Evelyn M., Carrie E., Lizzie P., Frank C. and Joseph C., Jr., Mary L. died.

C. S. Webster was born at Owego, New York, November 25th, 1846. Here he passed his childhood, and in May, 1866, came to Frontenac, Minnesota, and for three months engaged as painter. During the spring of 1873, he removed to Stillwater where he has since lived and followed his trade. His wife was Miss Helen Prescott, married in 1871. Four children have been born to them, all are living.

Mortimer Webster was born at Owego, Tioga county, New York, December 16th, 1836. Here he grew to manhood and received his education, also learned the painter's trade. He did considerable painting at Binghamton and other cities in his native state. In 1856, he came to Hudson, Wisconsin, from Chicago, and in the vicinity of Richmond, purchased a half-section of land; during that summer, he, in company with his brother William, came to Stillwater and established the firm of Webster Brothers, painters, continuing till 1860. Mr. Webster afterward engaged in livery business and real estate until about 1866, when he sold his livery stock and has since given his entire attention to real estate. In 1869, he

laid out what is known as Webster's first addition, and again in 1870, purchased five acres and opened Webster's second addition. He now owns one-half interest in five hundred lots adjoining the South Stillwater limits; has also land and buildings at Fargo, Dakota territory, valued at eight thousand dollars, and has ever been successful in all his business undertakings.

William Webster, real estate dealer is a native of Owego, Tioga county, New York. He learned the trade of painter at his native place, and in 1855, came to Stillwater. Here he was associated with the prison contractors for five years and followed his trade, dealing also in real estate. He has lately given his attention to real estate, also to breeding and raising fast horses, having on hand at present some very promising ones. Mr. Webster is among the early settlers of this thriving city; he is still unmarried.

Horace Greeley West was born on Chestnut Ridge, Chester county, Pennsylvania, March 28th, 1850. The incidents of his youthful days are many and amusing. His educational advantages have been somewhat limited, being obliged to assist his father in his labor, attending school only a few weeks at a time. In 1861, he removed with his parents to Wooster, Ohio, making that city his home until 1876, when he came west, passing one winter in Wisconsin. In May, 1877, he arrived at Stillwater and entered the employ of Seymour, Sabin and Company in the setting up shop of their agricultural works, where he has remained except a short visit to his parents and a few weeks passed in traveling for his employers.

J. L. Wheeler, a native of New York, was born January 23d, 1836. He remained with his parents until they arrived at Wabasha, then began clerking for Alexis Bailly, remaining about two years. Three years more were passed clerking at Nelson's Landing, North Pepin, Wisconsin. Engaging in business at Omaha, Nebraska, he continued about two years, thence to New Orleans, and in 1861 returned to Wabasha. In 1866, he purchased a cotton plantation in Louisiana, two years later he purchased a farm in Missouri, and after two years experience in farming, returned to Stillwater, and since 1875, has been in the grocery business. At Greenwood, Louisiana, he married in 1867, Miss E. Orne. Four children

have been born to them, three of whom are living.

W. H. H. Wheeler was born in Chautauqua county, New York, March 24th, 1842. While yet a babe he accompanied his parents to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, thence to Wheeling, West Virginia, and after a residence of four years returned to their former home at Pittsburgh. In 1852 Mr. Wheeler came to Wabasha, Minnesota, and at the age of fifteen years commenced clerking in a drug store winters but during the summer months worked on the river. Locating at Stillwater in 1862 he continued on the river until 1872, then in company with John N. Darms, engaged in the general merchandise trade for three years. He then formed a partnership with R. J. and J. L. Wheeler in the grocery trade, the firm being known as Wheeler Brothers and Company. His marriage with Miss Lura M. Mears occurred June 20th, 1876. Leslie M. is their only child.

Henry White, first mate on steamer the Isaac Staples, is a native of this "North Star" state, and of the thriving city of Stillwater, born September 14th, 1855. At the age of fourteen years he began the river life on the Mississippi and St. Croix, running on different steamers, some of which are the, James Means, F. B. Clark, G. B. Knapp, Penn Wright, and Dispatch. In 1880 he joined the Isaac Staples as first mate, with Captain Richter, and has had quite extensive experience in river navigation from Stillwater to St. Louis. He has three sisters and one brother living in this city, his parents having died in 1869 and 1878.

Albert Wilkinson was born at Dubuque, Iowa, December 15th, 1852. He acquired a common school and academic education, and in April, 1875, came to Stillwater. He was employed as book-keeper in the hardware store of Torinus and Wilkinson until engaging in business for himself in 1878, at his present location. His business amounts to \$6,000; he also owns one-half interest in the North Star Pharmacy, in Main street, and employs two salesmen. Married at Stillwater, June 26th, 1878, to Miss Rose Lehmicke, daughter of R. Lehmicke, judge of probate.

Octave Willett, proprietor of Willett's restaurant, is a native of Maine, born September 13th, 1847. While still in infancy his parents removed to Orono, where his youthful days were passed.

As he merged into manhood he began lumbering and continued until coming to Stillwater in 1873, where he still continued it five years. In 1878 he, in company with his brother opened the "Live and Let Live" restaurant, he however withdrew two years later and established his present restaurant and oyster bay, under the Lumberman's National bank. Married at Stillwater, in July, 1879, to Miss Mary J. De Mars. They have one son, Joseph A.

William Willim, contractor and builder, was born in England, June 21st, 1821. Here he acquired a knowledge of the stone mason's trade from his father, and when seventeen years old came to America. In 1840 he located at St. Louis, and while living there took the contract of plastering a hotel at Point Douglas, Wisconsin territory, for David Hone. After completing that he visited Stillwater, and plastered the first house there, which was the Northrup house. He plastered many of the first dwellings of the pioneers of this country; as he was the only mason for many miles around his services were in great demand. In 1847 he built the first lime-kiln, making quite a success of burning lime. In 1865 he entered into partnership with Seymour and Webster as contractors for the convict labor of the state prison, which contract was taken for a term of six years. Mr. Willim, however, sold his interest and began the manufacture of brick, which he carried on in connection with his trade for six years. His business has since been exclusively, contracting in brick and stone, and plastering. He has been twice married, first to Miss Clara Haskell, who died in 1850; remaining alone six years, he then married Joanna Hinman, who has borne him three children, Clara H., Myron S. and William B.

Henry L. Wilson, deceased, an old and highly esteemed citizen, was born in Saratoga county, New York, 1816. During the year 1840 he emigrated to Missouri and four years later moved to St. Croix Falls, Wisconsin. In 1847 he came to Stillwater, where he resided until his death in 1876. By profession he was a civil engineer, making the first survey and plat of the city of Stillwater. He held the office of clerk of district court from 1848 until his death. He leaves a widow, but no children. Mrs. Wilson has one daughter by her first husband, who is now the

wife of Mr. Davis. Mr. Wilson's religion consisted of a life of noble deeds and quiet acts of benevolence, ever giving to his brother man the warmest sympathy; he was beloved and respected by his many friends and acquaintances.

Addison Wright was born in Greene county, New York, 1842. At the age of six years he accompanied his parents to Rock county; his early days were passed in traveling, and in 1867 located at Stillwater. Here he learned the trade of painter and worked as journeyman until 1871, then formed a partnership with Smith and Webster, which was of short duration. He was associated with different parties till 1872, then went into company with B. J. Mosier, the firm being known as Wright and Mosier. In the musical interests of the city, he has taken an active part in both brass and string bands. In 1870 married Annie M. Tobin, of this city, who died in 1875, leaving two children. His present wife was Miss C. Tobin, who has borne him Maggie L.

Captain A. R. Young, one of the early navigators of the upper Mississippi and St. Croix rivers, was born in Somerset county, Maine, in November, 1827. At the age of seventeen years, he began river life, and two years later run as engineer. In 1849 run the Sea Gulf between Bath and Boston. In 1850 he came to St. Anthony, Minnesota, where he resided about twelve years. In 1873 he removed his family to Stillwater, where he has a fine residence.

Alfred Zurcher was born at Menzingen, Canton Zug, Switzerland, September 5th, 1850. When four years old his parents removed to Zug, the capital of the canton, where he attended school, also took the classic courses at the gymnasium. In 1862 he was sent to the college of the Jesuit Fathers at Feldkirch, in Austria, passing through a full course of classics and sciences. He began his studies of medicine at the University of Basel, in Switzerland, continuing four years at Wurzburg and Zurich, graduating early in 1874. Sailed for America the same year, and practiced one year in Pennsylvania, thence to New Munich, Stearns county, Minnesota, and in 1876 came to Stillwater, where all his children have been born. His wife was Miss Mary Broker of St. Cloud, Stearns county. Their children are Mary, Alfred and Anna.

## TOWNSHIP DIRECTORIES.

AFTON.				P. O.			
	P. O.	A.	S.		P. O.	A.	S.
Albrecht C. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	6	Dill and Miller, wheat buyers, Afton,			26
Almquist C. P. farmer,	Afton,	54	28	Eastwood M. farmer,	Afton,	120	21
Anderson August, farm'r, Woodbury,		80	30	Eastwood Thos. farmer,	Afton,	20	21
Babcock Amelia, fruit g'r, Afton,		60	24	Ehrenberg B. farmer,	Afton,	80	19
Bahnemann M. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	17	Fay E. farmer,	Afton,	120	11
Bahnemann M. F. farmer and thresher,	Valley Creek,	80	8	Folstrom Geo. farmer,	Valley Creek,	120	5
Bahnemann F. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	17	Folstrom Mrs. J. farmer,	Valley Creek,	120	9
Berry David, farmer,	Afton,	200	22	Fournier B. farmer,	Valley Creek,	120	5
Bentel Chris. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	7	Fortin M. farmer,	Valley Creek,	240	8
Bohn Wm. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	6	Fosberg C. G. farmer,	Afton,	160	27
Bolles Erastus, farmer,	Valley Creek,	150	10	Frederick F. farmer,	Valley Creek,	180	17
Bolles Geo. W. bl'ksmith, Afton,			22	Gage P. F. farmer and blacksmith,	Afton,	160	33
Bolles C. E. mlr. & mnfr. Valley Creek,		15	10	Gedatus L. farmer,	Valley Creek,	60	16
Boxell J. W. fruit growr. Valley Creek,		170	16	George John T. farmer,	Afton,		29
Brumer Emanuel, farmer, Valley Creek,		150	17	Gench Chris. farmer,	Valley Creek,	51	7
Buswell R. miller,	Afton,		22	Gerke Henry, farmer,	Valley Creek,	200	10
Buswell F. W. miller,	Valley Creek,		9	Getchell J. M. farmer,	Afton,	140	34
Buswell & Persons, North Star Mills,	Valley Creek,	50	9	Getchell W. S. clerk,	Afton,		22
Buswell & Horne, millers, Valley Creek,			9	Getchell W. H. farmer,	Afton,	160	20
Brownlee J. H. engineer, Afton,			26	Gilbert New. farmer,	Valley Creek,	174	9
Carlson J. G. farmer,	Afton,	368	19	Gorgas Geo. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	160	6
Carnathan Wm. carpt. and farmer,	Afton,	120	22	Guernsey, W. H. farmer, Afton,		240	34
Closeter O. minister,	Valley Creek,		6	Hablitzel J. V. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	16
Clymer S. D. farmer,	Afton,	120	19	Haskell Joseph, farmer, Afton,			21
Clymer Geo. farmer,	Afton,		22	Hartman J. S. farmer,	Afton,	116	30
Cox E. M. farmer,	Afton,	360	30	Heuer Mrs. J. F. farmer,	Valley Creek,	160	18
Cooney James, farmer,	Afton,	125	28	Heuer C. F. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	19
Cooneyhan T. farmer,	Afton,	40	38	Heuer Geo. farmer,	Valley Creek,	40	19
Connor T. farmer,	Afton,	40	33	Heuer Chris. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	17
Culbertson Linda, farmer, Afton,		132	9	Holms C. G. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	7
Cushing Phoebe, hotel,	Afton,		22	Holstrom Chas. F. farmer, Lakeland,		150	4
Day John, farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	7	Jackson G. T. farmer,	Lakeland,	240	8
Davies G. F. farmer,	Afton,	92	32	Jackson James, farmer, Afton,		160	28
Dick Francis, farmer,	Afton,	80	28	Kelley Peter, farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	4
				Kumme Aug. farmer,	Valley Creek,	88	16
				Lingren Paul, farmer,	Afton,	40	33
				Landers Eliz'h, farmer,	Valley Creek,	120	7
				Mackey M. farmer,	Valley Creek,	240	6
				Munch E. miller,	Afton,	209	15

	P. O.	A.	S.		P. O.	A.	S.
Margroft F. farmer,	Valley Creek,	120	8	Barker B. farmer,	S. Stillwater,	80	16
Meyer W. carpenter,	Valley Creek,	20	17	Berger F. farmer,	Stillwater,	10	
Meyer A. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	17	Burns Ellen,	S. Stillwater, 200x150 ft		
Middleton Mary, farmer,	Afton,	149	19	Burkleo II.	Stillwater,		15
Nelson P. farmer,	Afton,	80	34	Burkleo S.	Stillwater,		15
Oldham F. farmer,	Afton,	120	28	Burkleo Susan,	Stillwater,	320	15
Oldham N. farmer,	Afton,	80	33	Burmeister E.	Stillwater,	80	8
Olds L. I. lumberman,	Afton,		22	Brassar Geo. pilot,	Stillwater,	38	4
Olson A. minister and farmer,	Afton,	120	34	Burk D. lumberman,	S. Stillwater,		lots.
Paterson S. H. and Son, gen'l. mer.	Afton,		22	Benner H. F. artisan,	S. Stillwater,		lots.
Pechman F. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	20	Bonner James,	S. Stillwater,		lots.
Pennington G. H. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	160	31	Bonnaman Fred, farmer,	Stillwater,	40	17
Pennington Chas. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	160	31	Buckboltz A. carpenter,	Stillwater,	1	8
Pennington W. farmer,	Afton,	200	22	Bronson Folsom,	Stillwater,	40	5
Persons C. farmer,	Afton,	40	28	Carlton Mrs. E.	Stillwater,		7
Persons S. E. farmer,	Afton,	93	27	Carlson T. A.	Stillwater,		
Persons Thos. farmer,	Afton,	200	28	Carmichael A.	Stillwater,		3
Peterson Peter, farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	18	Casey W.	Stillwater,		
Porth H. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	8	Caplazi P. artisan,	S. Stillwater,	80	9
Rentz J. farmer,	Lakeland,	80	5	Carlton George, farmer,	Stillwater,	160	4
Remas N. farmer,	Lakeland,	80	5	Cowen S. L. lumberman,	Stillwater,		lots.
Richart F. farmer,	Valley Creek,	70	8	Clancy M. farmer,	Stillwater,	77	18
Rice Laura, farmer,	Afton,	80	19	Cover J. G. lumberman,	Stillwater,		lots.
Riedel C. Jr. gardner,	Valley Creek,		9	Cover D. insurance agent and farmer,			
Riedel L. cooper,	Valley Creek,		9		Stillwater,	80	3
Riedel C. Sr. gardner,	Valley Creek,	50	9	Coller J. farmer,	Stillwater,	36	10
Sahnnow F. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	18	Deragisch A. merchant,	Stillwater,		2 lots.
Sahnnow W. C. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	20	Doran James, farmer and logger,			
Schuster Chas. farmer,	Afton,	120	32		Stillwater,	80	4
Schultz A. farmer,	Valley Creek,	40	6	Elliott James, farmer,	Stillwater,	19	3
Squires B. P. merchant,	Afton,			Estabrook Chas. E. millwright,			
Stabenow A. farmer,	Valley Creek,	80	20		Stillwater,		lots 3
Stegemann A. farmer,	Valley Creek,	74	6	Estabrook Mary E.	Stillwater,		lots 3
Wendt W. farmer,	Valley Creek,	75	7	Estabrook D. S. mechanic,	Stillwater,		lots 3
Weyer W. farmer,	Valley Creek,	23	7	Ellison & Co. mills,	S. Stillwater.		
Wetzel W. farmer,	Valley Creek,	159	6	Fies C.	Stillwater,	3	3
Willock Adam, farmer,	Afton,	240	32	Fisk F. W. farmer,	Stillwater,	20	15
Zanbel W. F. farmer,	Valley Creek,	120	5	Flynn E. farmer,	Stillwater,	160	17
Zanbel William, farmer,	Valley Creek,	120	3	Fortin M. farmer,	Stillwater,	200	6
BAYTOWN.				Gamm E. C. mechanic,	S. Stillwater,		lots.
Albrecht F. farmer,	Stillwater,	75	7	Gardner C. R. farmer,	Stillwater,	260	7
Anderson L. farmer,	Stillwater,	40	10	Gillis D. farmer,	Stillwater,	40	15
Anderson O. M. employe	St. C. L. Co.			Give W. machinist,	S. Stillwater,		3
	S. Stillwater,		2 lots	Gray C. hostler,	S. Stillwater,		3 lots.
Anderson Eric.				Godfrey R.			
Arthur Jas. millwright,	Stillwater,		2 lots	Gowan John, farmer,	Stillwater,	80	15
Atkinson John, farmer,	Stillwater,	50	10	Gramery Fred. carpenter,	S. Stillwater,		3 lots.
Barker T. farmer,	S. Stillwater,	230	16	Griffin, farmer,	Stillwater,	40	8
				Hammerstrom O.			

Digitized by Google

	P. O.	A.	S.		P. O.	A.	S.
Case Jas. R.				Hill Lewis, farmer,	Langdon,	74	7
Chamberlain N.				House Henry, farmer,	Cottage Grove, 191	3	
Clark E. farmer,	Hastings,	160	24	House and Roberts,			
Cowell Mrs. M. A. farmer,	Newport,	253	6	Jones Ransom,	Cottage Grove,		2
Colwell John, farmer,	Langdon,	291	21	Keene W. A. farmer,	Hastings,	100	25
Cowan W. doctor,	Winnipeg,	250	3	Keene A. farmer,	Langdon,	160	14
Colby Mary D. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	1	2	Kelsey Wallace, farmer,	Cottage Grove, 116	12	
Connelly John, farmer,	Newport,	146	4	Kemp W. E. farmer,	Langdon,	lot	21
Crandall J. H. farmer,	Langdon,	388	17	Keene, W. C. farmer,			27
Crippen G. R. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	160	11	Kemp D. A. farmer,	Langdon,	242	34
Daly Jerome, farmer,	Langdon,	520	20	Kemp Jas. far. and agri. imp's,	Langdon,	109	34
Daly Ed. farmer,				Laramy John, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	360	3
Daly Mrs. M. farmer,	Langdon,	60	27	Le Borius Jos. gardener,	Cottage Grove,	150	12
Daly John, farmer,	Langdon,	785	32	Langdon butter and cheese factory,		1	17
Daly G. H. farmer,	Langdon,	120	32	Lavery A. M.			
Damerel Chas. farmer,	Hastings,	20	32	Laramy W. S.			
Daulton Jas, farmer,	Langdon,	200	22	Ladd Uriah, farmer,	Cottage Grove,		10
De Arton A.				Link W. Jr. farmer,	Langdon,	80	8
De Arton J. F. farmer,	Langdon,	320	17	Lyde Mary H.	St. Paul,	80	6
Doyle Edward, farmer,	Langdon,	160	25	Mars Hartly, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	72	4
Dixon Mrs. Nellie,	St. Paul,	65	22	Mars John, farmer,	Newport,	116	5
Dudley W. E. painter and far.	Cottage Grove,	10		Mars Albert,	Newport,		5
Dunkisley W.				Mantaux Chas. farmer,	Newport,	160	6
Durand Mrs. Caroline,	Newport,	65	18	McCallum Arch, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	35	1
Elkins S. farmer,	Newport,	63	18	McCallum Duncan, farmer,			
Elwell M. M. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	lot	12		Cottage Grove,	75	1
Fisk Geo. A. farmer,	Langdon,	168	8	McChesney, Robt. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	320	1
Fritye Anton,				McChesney, J. G. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	240	13
Fowler Wm. farmer,	Newport,	369	7	McCluskey Mrs. S.	Cottage Grove,	lots	12
Fryty Casper, farmer,	Langdon,	120	19	McClusky Harriet.			
Fritye Adam, farmer,	Langdon,	348	28	Meilicke F. S. farmer,	Hastings,	240	36
Fritye A. farmer,	Newport,	285	19	Miller M. farmer,	Langdon,	120	8
Furber J. P. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	509	2	Miller T. F. proprietor	Langdon elevator,		21
Furber Theo. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	320	2	Morgan John, farmer,	Langdon,	40	16
Furber S. W. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	240	12	Morgan Henry F. farmer,	Langdon,	40	16
Furber J. W. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	280	12	Morey John, farmer,	Hastings,	376	24
Furber Geo. M. merchant,	Cottage Grove,		12	Morey Reuben, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	120	24
Gaffney M. farmer,	Hastings,	160	29	Mosher Jacob, carpenter,	Langdon,		26
Gillett Hannah,	Langdon,	lots	21	Munger, W. R. farmer,	Langdon,	238	7
Gilmore Sarah, farmer,	Langdon,	658	26	Munger J. M. farmer,	Langdon,	165	7
Glenn W. H. hotel,	Cottage Grove,		12	Munger L. M. Mrs.	Langdon,		7
Grouskras J.				Munger E. G. farmer,	Langdon,		7
Hatton W. carpenter,	Langdon,	16	21	Munson W.	St. Paul,	40	8
Hart E. J. painter,	Cottage Grove,	100	3	Nelson Swan, farmer,	Langdon,	120	16
Heselton John, farmer,	Hastings,	236	25	Nessell Mrs. I.	Langdon,	lots	21
Heselton Derby, farmer,	Hastings,	20	36	Norris Mrs. J. S. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	120	1
Harriman F. farmer,	Cottage Grove,		12	Noltemeier Aug. farmer,	Newport,	120	4
Hancock G. N.				Noltemeier Fred, farmer,	Newport,	320	4
Holman A. L. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	111	2	Olson Peter, farmer,	Newport,	40	5



	P. O.	A.	S.		P. O.	A.	S.
Pettet J. A. farmer,	Langdon,	106	27	Davis O. F. Sr. farmer,	Point Douglas,	280	14
Roberts R. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	200	15	Davis O. F. Jr. farmer,	Point Douglas,	10	17
Root E. N. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	172	11	Delamore Ed. farmer,	Point Douglas,	40	5
Rosenquist, S. P. farmer,	Langdon,	80	16	Dibble W. B. farmer,	Point Douglas,	400	33
Sinclair Mrs. S. E.	Cottage Grove,	lot	12	Downing David, farmer,	Point Douglas,	200	28
Spoor Theresa, farmer,	Newport,	76	5	Fetherly Simon, farmer,	Point Douglas,	140	33
Stacey Joel H. farmer,	Langdon,	121	8	Fisher T. farmer,	Point Douglas,	140	33
Stevens J. N. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	40	12	Gallinger D. B. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	120	5
Stevens J. A.				Gallinger Henry, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	100	5
Swetlan Martha J.	Cottage Grove,	120	24	Hageman W. G. farmer,	Hastings,	823	30
Steen A. H. physician,	Cottage Grove,	4	12	Henry I. C. farmer,	Point Douglas,	200	33
Thompson Joel B. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	120	13	Henry John, farmer,	Point Douglas,	200	33
Thompson Peter, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	125	14	Hetherington T. farmer,	Point Douglas,	340	22
Thornton C. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	80	1	Harris G. farmer, farmer,	Point Douglas,	80	5
Tibbetts Frank, farmer,	Langdon,	160	19	Hone John H. farmer,	Point Douglas,	27	33
Tucker J. C. farmer,	Langdon,	244	25-6	Howard John W. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	75	6
Tuttle Matilda, farmer,	Langdon,	156	26	Hummel Peter, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	80	28
Tuttle C. D. farmer,	Langdon,		26	Holt Geo. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	225	19
Vial Frank.				Keene W. H. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	640	29
Vial Mrs. Mary O. farmer,	Langdon,	276	27	Kruger J. F. farmer,	Hastings,		6
Voelker E. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	100	24	Laforce E. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	90	4
Watson Robt. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	240	1&2	Leavitt Eliza, farmer,	Hastings,	360	6
Watson Wm. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	275	9	Leavitt H. J. farmer,	Hastings,	160	1
Watson John, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	205	9	Leonard J. C. warehouse.			
Weber Chris. farmer,	Hastings,	37	36	Landen W. S. farmer,	Point Douglas,	160	26
Welch Edmond, farmer,	Langdon,	80	16	Marty Jacob, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	80	7
Wilkins Margaret,	Langdon,	160	23	McGill John, farmer,	Point Douglas,	40	4
Wilkins Robt. farmer,	Langdon,		23	McDermott Thos. farmer,	Hastings,	160	7
Woodward Geo. farmer,	Langdon,	866	17	Nicoll A. farmer,	Point Douglas,	68	34
Woodward & Son, merch.	Langdon,		21	O'Brian J. "sawyer,"	Point Douglas,	240	21
Wolf Ludwig, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	160	25	O'Connor M. farmer,	Point Douglas,	210	9
Zelch John, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	160	3	Orr Samuel, farmer,	Point Douglas,	263	10
DENMARK.				Page J. farmer,	Point Douglas,	80	32
Behrens Henry, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	240	7	Page W. A. farmer,	Point Douglas,	80	29
Bennett J. D. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	172	5	Page W. farmer,	Point Douglas,	80	28
Black Malcom, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	200	6	Perkins James, farmer,	Hastings,	80	20
Brendenmuhl F. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	200	8	Pristy Walter, farmer,	Point Douglas,	120	31
Brendenmuhl A. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	80	8	Screeton F. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	55	6
Burton John, farmer,	Point Douglas,	60	15	Sebolds F. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	115	4
Bush Geo. farmer,	Point Douglas,	130	28	Shearer James, farmer,	Point Douglas,	245	6
Cohoes John.				Shearer A. M. farmer,	Point Douglas,	160	27
Cohoes W. J. farmer,	Point Douglas,	210	5	Shingledecker S. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	160	5
Clark W. No. 1, farmer,	Hastings,	120	17	Stone Henry farmer,	Afton,	170	6
Coffman John, farmer,	Hastings,	80	6	Stotesbury A. M. farmer,	Point Douglas,	90	16
Cook Allen, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	160	4	Stotesbury Arthur, farmer,	Point Douglas,	80	16
Conley J. farmer,	Hastings,	160	6	Swanson Peter, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	400	20
Connelly J. W. farmer,	Hastings,	165	6	Swingler M. M. ferryman,	Hastings,	34	7
Davis W. S. farmer,	Point Douglas,	9&10		Van Alstine Geo. farmer,	Point Douglas,	160	16
				Whitaker E. H. farmer,	Point Douglas,	193	8

	P. O.	A.	S.		P. O.	A.	S.
Wright John, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	180	17	Swenson John, farmer,	Forest Lake,	80	25
Wright Robt. farmer,	Point Douglas,	80	21	Veith Fred, Mrs. farmer,	Forest Lake,	52	10
Wright Geo. farmer,	Point Douglas,	95	22	Wigren J. P. farmer,	Forest Lake,	37	11
Wright Mark Jr. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	145	21	York A. C. farmer,	Forest Lake,	47	3
FOREST LAKE.				GRANT.			
Alm August, farmer,	Forest Lake,	200	16	Arcand Jos. farmer,	Stillwater,	73	6
Alm Ole, farmer,	Forest Lake,	160	16	Arcand Ros. farmer,	"	53	6
Anderson Chas. farmer,	Forest Lake,	80	21	Black John, farmer,	"	80	2
Angquist E. farmer,	Forest Lake,	120	16	Blackbird Julius, farmer,	"	51	5
Bergerson Hans, farmer,	Forest Lake,	80	21	Boetcher, Ludwig, farmer,	"	80	12
Ekstrom John, farmer,	Forest Lake,	103	16	Busch Albert, farmer,	"	200	27
Erickson Nels, farmer,	Forest Lake,	63	17	Campbell Frank, farmer,	"	80	6
Erickson Andrew Sr. far.	Forest Lake,	80	20	Castler John, farmer,	"	160	9
Erickson Andrew Jr. farmer,	Forest Lake,	80	20	Crowley David, farmer,	"	112	13
Grant Andrew, farmer,	Forest Lake,	104	9	Diethurt Fred. farmer,	"	80	11
Grant Swen, farmer,	Forest Lake,	80	7	Doran James, farmer,	"	160	16
Gromberger Robert, farmer,	Forest Lake,	20	11	Dougherty Mike, farmer,	"	110	18
Halsey Anthony, farmer,	Forest Lake,	49	9	Eck Henry, farmer,	"	178	3
Heller Jos. farmer,	Forest Lake,	80	29	Eggert Chas. farmer,	"	120	23
Heller Mike, farmer,	Forest Lake,	80	29	Eggart August, farmer,	"	80	9
Howell S. B. farmer,	Forest Lake,	96	3	Elliott W. farmer,	"	320	26
Hunter Feo. N. farmer,	Forest Lake,	105	19	Fairbanks Jos. N. far. Mer,	"	80	25
Huxtable Ed. farmer,	Forest Lake,	80	29	Fenner Carl, farmer,	"	160	14
Jensen Martin, farmer,	Forest Lake,	40	7	Gabbart Henry, farmer,	"	240	3
Johnson Jonas, farmer,	Forest Lake,	143	16	Gagne Mack, blacksmith,	"	80	28
Johnson John, farmer,	Forest Lake,	120	7	Goodman Henry, farmer,	"	81	2
Johnson Swen, farmer,	Forest Lake,	60	16	Gunderson Hans, farmer,	"	40	16
Johnson Arn, farmer,	Forest Lake,	67	17	Harbke Christ. farmer,	"	80	12
Koller John, merchant,	Forest Lake,	8		Holden Silas P. farmer,	"	180	22
Lindstrom W. E. blacksmith,	Forest Lake,	8		Kardetzky Berthold farmer,	"	50	28
Lundin Jos. farmer,	Forest Lake,	200	17	Kaplin J. F. A. farmer,	"	160	35
Marsh Michael, hotel,	Forest Lake,	5		Keene John M. farmer,	"	140	9
Martin S. saloon keeper,	Forest Lake,	8		Kempf John, farmer,	"	80	36
Noyes A. P. farmer,	Forest Lake,	80	15	Kleps Godf. farmer,	"	80	4
Poston Mary,	Forest Lake,	90	4	Kopke Fred. farmer,	"	160	35
Poston A. D.	Forest Lake,	19	8	Klingbrail Fred. farmer,	"	160	11
Rahm G. farmer,	Forest Lake,	257	4	Kuhn Gustave, farmer,	"	80	3
Rioux G. farmer,	Forest Lake,	38	18	Kreisell Fred. farmer,	"	64	12
Rioux H. farmer,	Forest Lake,	160	8	Kreisell Aug. farmer,	"	60	12
Rioux Ed. farmer,	Forest Lake,	54	17	Laub Fred, farmer,	"	157	21
Schiel Louis farmer,	Forest Lake,	160	15	Mardans Albert, farmer,	"	109	1
Simmons A. W. farmer,	Forest Lake,	82	4	Mardans Henry, farmer,	"	220	11
Simmons W. J. farmer,	Forest Lake,	160	3	Masterman B. J. farmer,	"	140	2
Simmons, R. W. farmer,	Forest Lake,	156	4	Masterman J. N. farmer,	"	240	1
Simmons, J. P. farmer,	Forest Lake,	162	3	Masterman Albion, farmer,	"	360	25
Smith C. W. merchant,	Forest Lake,	8		Minogue Roger, farmer,	"	240	15
Stromberg A. L. farmer,	Forest Lake,	70	11	Meinke Louis, farmer,	"	160	33
Stripe Richard,	Forest Lake, vil. lots	8		Morrissey Pat. farmer,	"	80	11

	P. O.	A.	S.		P. O.	A.	S.
O'Shaughnessy Mary, far.	Stillwater,	120	15	Huntoon L. A. merchant,	Lakeland,		35
Otto John, farmer,	"	79	2	Jacobi Louis, farmer,	Lakeland,	40	28
Pfiffer Frank, farmer,	"	398	22	Johnson Eli,	Lakeland,		35
Powell S. W. farmer,	"		24	Kappler Fred, farmer,	Stillwater,	120	19
Ramsden T. P. farmer,	"	195	24	Kappler Chris, farmer,	Lakeland,	200	28
Rutherford Wm. farmer,	"	700	25	Kilty Thos, farmer,	Stillwater,	75	19
Rutherford Jas. farmer,	"	181	24	Kronkard Louis, farmer,	Stillwater,	75	19
Russell Osborne, farmer,	"	80	25	Kronkard Peter, farmer,	Stillwater,	40	33
Seibert Henry, farmer,	"	40	16	Kuntz Phillip, farmer,	Lakeland,	80	28
Schaefer Andrew, farmer,	"	80	36	Lange Carl, farmer,	Stillwater,	120	21
Soule Jesse H. florist,	"	17	2	Leith Joseph, farmer,	Lakeland,	40	30
Smith John, farmer,	"	40	6	Lewerer Rudolph, farmer,	Lakeland,	120	31
Springborn C. F. farmer,	"	80	34	Lewerer Chris, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	160	30
Springborn Fred, farmer,	"	60	36	Lovatt Wm. M. farmer,	Lakeland,	67	2
Steindorf Otto, farmer,	"	80	36	Markle W. H. head sawyer,	Lakeland,		35
Steindorf Ernst, farmer,	"	80	35	Marty Joachim, farmer,	Stillwater,	10	31
Taft J. B. farmer,	"	420	25	Marty S. farmer,	Stillwater,	79	30
Taft Chas. H. farmer,	"	160	36	Martin James, farmer,	Lakeland,		35
Thelander John, farmer,	"	208	13	McKean Dan, farmer,	Lakeland,	160	28
Tompser Jos. farmer,	"	40	21	McKean Elias, farmer,	Lakeland,	483	22
Ucke Fred, farmer,	"	120	1	McKusick Newton, farmer,	Stillwater,	215	22
Van Emmons Mrs. E. J. far.	"	160	4	Merritt S. F. farmer,	Lakeland,	lots	35
Wagner Henrich, farmer,	"	80	4	Meyer Xavier, farmer,	Lakeland,	160	33
Webster S. R. farmer,	"	400	25	Morritz John P. farmer,	Stillwater,	55	3
Webber John, farmer,	"	80	31	Morrissey Thos. farmer,	Stillwater,	200	19
Wells H. W. farmer,	"	160	35	Moulton John S.	Lakeland,	80	35
Welter Michael, farmer,	"	86	31	Munger Mrs. Lucy, teacher	Lakeland,		35
Wolf Fred, farmer,	"	159	12	Nelson James, farmer,	Lakeland,	20	2
				Nelson C. N. & Co., prop. saw-mill,	Lakeland,		
				Noonan W. farmer,	Stillwater,	75	19
				O'Brien Con, farmer,	Lakeland,	25	35
				Oliver Geo. A. farmer,	Lakeland,		26
				Oliver John, farmer,	Lakeland,	220	27
				Pratt C. H. farmer,	Lakeland,	93	2
				Pritzell Chas. farmer,	Stillwater,	120	30
				Radunzel Julius, farmer,	Stillwater,	40	29
				Rentz Fred, farmer,	Lakeland,	160	32
				Rentz Christian, farmer,	Lakeland,	80	32
				Rentz Johanna, farmer,	Lakeland,	80	32
				Sanderson R. H. carpenter,	Lakeland,		35
				Schaar Jacob, farmer,	Lakeland,	155	31
				Schaar Henry, farmer,	Lakeland,	40	29
				Schrade Chris, farmer,	Lakeland,	600	32
				Schrade John, farmer,	Lakeland,	100	28
				Schultz Carl, farmer,	Stillwater,		22
				Schneider Anton, farmer,	Stillwater,	160	21
				Shehan John, farmer,	Stillwater,	80	19
				Shaw Joseph, farmer,	Lakeland,	25	2
				Saller Samuel, farmer,	Stillwater,	40	21

## LAKELAND.

Bailey Mrs. W. B.	Lakeland,	85	35
Bebermeyer Mrs. C. far.	Lakeland,	160	32
Birch John,	Lakeland,		26
Borrer Frank, farmer,	Lakeland,	217	35
Brockner Wm. farmer,	Lakeland,	80	33
Brumer Henry, farmer,	Lakeland,	120	34
Bush Saml. hotel,	Lakeland,	lots	35
Charrier D. farmer,	Lakeland,	40	30
Daggett Elias,	Lakeland,		35
Dickinson J. R. farmer,	Lakeland,	315	34
Dornfield Fred, farmer,	Stillwater,	160	29
Downs John, farmer,	Stillwater,	75	19
Frederick Caroline, far.	Lakeland,	80	32
Green H. F. carpenter,	Lakeland,		35
Gross Geo. farmer,	Lakeland,	60	28
Hanna Thos. farmer,	Lakeland,	160	2
Hanna David, builder,	Lakeland,		35
Hertzfeldt W. farmer,	Lakeland,	60	30
Higgins J. C. grain dealer,	Lakeland,		35

	P. O.	A.	S.		P. O.	A.	S.
Smith W. H. farmer,	Stillwater,	40	24	Cronk Abram, farmer,	Marine Mills,	100	30
Steine F. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	40	30	Cronk Chancey, farmer,	" "		6
Streiff John, steamboat steward,	Lakeland.			Dalquist Jacob, farmer,	" "		4
Sinnett John, farmer,	Stillwater,	160	19	Dalquist Joseph, farmer,	" "	80	4
Tyler Freeman C. farmer,	Lakeland,	80	33	Dalquist Swen, farmer,	" "	68	28
Tyler C. O.	Lakeland,		35	Daley John, farmer,	Stillwater,	160	33
Tyler J. W. moulder,	Lakeland,		35	Dallen John, farmer,	Scandia,	133	30
Volmer Emanuel, farmer,	Lakeland,	157	31	Dallen P. E. farmer,	Scandia,	59	31
Watson B. F. farmer,	Lakeland,	140		De Wolf Jos. P. farmer,	Marine Mills,	80	19
Watson D. T. farmer,	Lakeland,	100		Eckdahl D. farmer,	Marine Mills,	90	19
MARINE.				Eckdahl Chas. farmer,	Scandia,	513	13
Anderson Lambert, far.	Marine Mills,	40	4	Eckegreen John, farmer,	Scandia,	240	7
Anderson John, farmer,	Marine Mills,		4	Edstrom John, farmer,	Scandia,	91	31
Anderson S. V. farmer,	Marine Mills,	160	23	Elenquest J. stone mason,	Marine Mills,		6
Anderson J. W. farmer,	Marine Mills,	130	23	Elenquest And. farmer,	Scandia,	40	23
Anderson Aug. farmer,	Scandia,	80	9	Elg Olof, farmer,	Scandia,	80	19
Anderson Andrew, "	Marine Mills,		4	Erickson Ole W. farmer,	Marine Mills,	109	28
Anderson Swen, farmer,	Marine Mills,		21	Erickson Swen, farmer,	Scandia,	79	22
Anderson Swen, No. 2, "	Scandia,		21	Erickson John P. farmer,	Scandia,	80	19
Anderson Peter, farmer,	Scandia.			Erickson Jonas, farmer,	Scandia,		
Anderson Olof, sawyer,	Marine Mills,		6	Erickson John, No. 1, far.	Scandia,	80	10
Anderson Nels, farmer,	Scandia,		13	Erickson J. No. 2, far'er,	Scandia,	154	1
Anderson Andrew, "	Scandia,	40	14	Erickson J. No. 3, farmer,	Scandia,	79	22
Alcorn James, farmer,	Marine Mills,	45	26	Encke Chas. farmer,	Scandia,		
Alcorn John A. farmer,	Stillwater,	60	30	Falk And. A. farmer,	Marine Mills,	120	14
Allen James, farmer,	Scandia,	130	13	Falk And. B. teacher,	Marine Mills,		34
Bennett Geo. farmer,	Stillwater,	50	31	Falk Erick, farmer,	Marine Mills,	80	34
Bennett Geo. W. farmer,	Stillwater,	80	32	Forcel Erick, farmer,	Scandia,	120	16
Benson Nels, farmer,	Scandia,	160	14	Freiburg Sol. farmer,	Marine Mills,	40	4
Benson John, farmer,	Scandia,	160	14	Frederickson A. farmer,	Scandia,	80	16
Berkey Hiram, farmer,	Marine Mills,	346	6	Frederickson, P. farmer,	Scandia,	80	16
Bergreen Oliver, farmer,	Marine Mills,	120	35	Gaskill J. R. M. physi'c'n,	Marine Mills,		6
Bloom John, farmer,	Scandia,	74	5	Gabrielson Jonas, far'er,	Scandia,	90	2
Bloomquist Chas. farmer,	Scandia,	80	4	Goggin Jas. farmer,	Stillwater,	120	31
Borden H. N. farmer,	Stillwater,	140	33	Goggin W. farmer,	Stillwater,	252	31
Boutwell C. L. farmer,	Stillwater,	80	27	Granberg And. farmer,	Marine Mills,		19
Bruilt A. farmer,	Marine Mills,	75	6	Granberg John, farmer,	Scandia,	120	18
Buckley J. H. farmer,	Stillwater.	40	30	Grandstrand Jonas, far'er,	Marine Mills,	593	18
Byron M. mason and far.	Stillwater,	40	30	Gustavson P. G. farmer,	Scandia,	40	14
Campbell Hugh, farmer,	Marine Mills,	125	31	Hanley Thos. farmer,	Stillwater,	170	19
Campbell Mr. Jas. "	Marine Mills,	155	31	Hale J. U. farmer,	Marine Mills,	93	31
Carlson And. farmer,	Marine Mills,	80	3	Hagman P. M. farmer,	Scandia,	40	22
Carlson Peter, farmer,	Marine Mills,	45	3	Hanson Hans. farmer,	Stillwater,	110	35
Carlson C. J. farmer,	Marine Mills,	37	4	Hassler Swen, farmer,	Marine Mills,	120	18
Chairman John, farmer,	Marine Mills,	50	5	Hedeen Rev. E. clergy'n,	Scandia,		23
Christopherson C. farmer,	Marine Mills,	20	3	Hellfrick P. farmer,	Stillwater,	80	29
Clifford, Mich. farmer,	Stillwater,	80	31	Hickman Henry, farmer,	Marine Mills,	84	30
Copas John, farmer,	Marine Mills,	120	30	Hinds, G. P. farmer,	Marine Mills,	80	24
				Hokinson J. F. farmer,	Scandia,	120	6

	P. O.	A.	S.		P. O.	A.	S.
Hokinson Peter, farmer,	Marine Mills,	40	3	McGuire James, farmer,	Stillwater,	120	28
Hokinson P. G. farmer,	Scandia,	185	14	McDonald John E. farmer,	Marine Mills	40	31
Holm Gustav, farmer,	Marine Mills,	80	11	Meredith J. K. farmer,	" "	80	13
Holm Peter, farmer,	Marine Mills,	160	26	Monson John, farmer,	" "	80	12
Holm Andrew J. teacher,	Marine Mills,		26	Mormond Charles, saloon,	" "		6
Holmburg, farmer,	Marine Mills,	80	19	Morrison, J. C. farmer,	Scandia,	160	24
Holcombe Magnus, far'er,	Scandia,	120	2	Mower Martin, lumberman,	Stillwater,	500	29
Halmquist John, farmer,	Scandia,	200	3	Nay John S. farmer,	"	200	28
Holt Geo. farmer,	Marine Mills,		6	Nelson Erick. farmer,	Scandia,	40	15
Holt Mrs. John, farmer,	Marine Mills,	46	6	Nelson Jonas, farmer,	"	150	13
Huntley J. farmer,	Marine Mills,	160	25	Nelson Nels, farmer,	Marine Mills,	60	9
Jackson John, farmer,	Scandia,	80	9	Nelson Andrew, farmer,	" "	180	35
Johnson Abe. lumberman,	Marine Mills,	500	30	Nelson Peter, farmer,	" "	80	18
Johnson A. P. farmer,	Scandia,	447	12	Nelson N. P. farmer,	" "	80	19
Johnson Aaron, farmer,	Scandia,	50	15	Newman S. P. tailor,	Scandia,	15	23
Johnson A. W. farmer,	Scandia,	160	24	Nordun John, farmer,	Marine Mills,	80	30
Johnson John N. farmer,	Scandia,	620	10	Norstrom Gus. farmer,	Scandia,	80	10
Johnson Eric, farmer,	Marine Mills,	20	4	Norlander J. P. farmer,	Marine Mills,	200	3
Johnson A. N. farmer,	Scandia,	46	14	Okes Anna, farmer,	Marine Mills,	80	6
Jonasson J. M. post-master,	Scandia,		2	Olson Chas. farmer,	Scandia,	40	11
Judd Geo. F. prop. flour-mill,	Marine Mills,		6	Olsen Joseph, farmer,	Scandia,	40	9
Judd Samuel, prop. lumber-mills,	Marine Mills,		6	Olin Ole, farmer,	Scandia,	160	23
Kiesow Carl, farmer,	Stillwater,	120	19	Olson E. & A. farmer,	Marine Mills,	206	34
Klas Peter, farmer,	Scandia,	80	1	Olson Chas. N. farmer,	Scandia,	120	2
Kuno Andrew, farmer,	Marine Mills,	120	30	Olofson Michael, farmer,	Scandia,	80	6
Kundert Casper, farmer,	Stillwater,	160	29	Otis Benj. T. farmer,	Stillwater,	60	30
Lake Magnus, farmer,	Scandia,	40	5	Parker Asa S. farmer,	Marine Mills,	60	6
Lammers F. W. farmer,	Marine Mills,	160	35	Palm Peter, farmer,	Marine Mills,	80	1
Larson Gus. farmer,	Scandia,	80	16	Peterson Sol. farmer,	Scandia,	160	10
Larson Andrew Jr. farmer,	Scandia,	40	21	Peterson N. P. farmer,	"	80	1
Larson Abe. farmer,	Scandia,	120	15	Peterson Allen, farmer,	"	240	18
Larson Nels, farmer,	Scandia,		31	Peterson Chas. lumberm'n,	Marine Mills,	140	30
Larson Martin, farmer,	Marine Mills,	80	34	Raiter Chas. farmer,	Scandia,	60	25
Larsons John, farmer,	Scandia,	60	15	Reed Chas. farmer,	Marine Mills,	80	11
Lindgreen P. A. farmer,	Marine Mills,	135	35	Rose J. G. merchant,	" "	130	6
Lindgreen John, farmer,	Scandia,	203	26	Rosengreen Nels Jr. far.	" "	80	35
Lindberg J. L. farmer,	Scandia,	80	21	Rosengreen Nels Sr. far.	" "	80	35
Lindberg, N. D. farmer,	Scandia,	40	21	Roselle Nels, farmer,	" "		
Lund Charles,	Scandia,	80	17	Roettger H. farmer,	Stillwater,	113	19
Lundquist August, tailor,	Marine Mills,	20	5	Rogers Thos. farmer,	"	120	32
Lynn Andrew, farmer,	Scandia,	80	26	Rutherford C. A. farmer,	"	160	28
Lynch Michael,	Stillwater,	160	30	Rydquist A. shoemaker,	Marine Mills,		6
Magnuson Swen, merchant,	Marine Mills,		6	Rydin Magnus, farmer,	" "	40	3
Magnuson Gus. farmer,	Scandia,	120	24	Sabin Geo. F. lawyer,	" "		6
Magnuson Eric, farmer,	"	260	25	Sahlstrom John, farmer,	" "	60	4
Magnuson Chas. farmer,	"	80	16	Sampson Peter, farmer,	" "	105	13
Martinson John, farmer,	"	80	11	Sanquist J. P. farmer,	Scandia,	132	19
Matteson Alfred, farmer,	"	60	15	Samson Peter.			
May Morgan, farmer,	Marine Mills,	2000	15	Sandgreen Peter, far. & carpt.	Scandia,	80	8

Digitized by Google

	P. O.	A.	S.		P. O.	A.	S.
Collopy Thos. farmer,	Stillwater,		11	Malone Cor. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	137	26
Collopy M. farmer,	Stillwater,	80	11	Malone Maurice, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	138	24
Collopy John, farmer,	Stillwater,	400	10	Manny James, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	160	15
Combs F. T. farmer,	St. Paul,	80	8	Marks David, farmer,	St. Paul,	160	30
Day Pat, farmer,	Stillwater,	80	4	Masterman, far. & carpt.	Lake Elmo,	110	21
Day J. C. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	12	Miller Jacob, farmer,	Oakdale,	80	34
Dersch John, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	35	Morris Frank, farmer,	St. Paul,	160	32
Dick John, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	14	Mundt H. farmer,	St. Paul,	80	9
Dittman C. farmer,	Oakdale,	160	33	Munkelwitz, Aug. farmer,	Stillwater,	153	2
Eberle W. farmer,	St. Paul,	120	17	Munkelwitz, W. farmer,	Stillwater,	160	3
Flaherty Dennis,	Lake Elmo,	80	13	Murdick M. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	120	36
Frank Henry, farmer,	Oakdale,	160	20	Ott W. J. farmer,	St. Paul,	100	7
Frederick C. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	120	22	Papst Carl, farmer,	Stillwater,	160	2
Frederick E. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	45	36	Pocksee John, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	40	25
Frederick Aug. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	60	36	Purnhagen J. H. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	133	24
Frederick F. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	60	36	Ramsden T. P. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	8
Garren F. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	106	17	Rawleigh John, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	26
Geary Pat, farmer,	Oakdale,	80	34	Richard Fred. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	16
Gerner Thos, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	16	Rowe J. W. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	120	16
Gohlke Jul. farmer,	St. Paul,	160	17	Schaffer John, farmer,	Stillwater,	80	3
Gray M. P. farmer,	St. Paul,	1066,	20	Schneider John, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	160	12
Gray D. W. farmer, care F. P. Strong,			20	Schultz Henry, farmer,	St. Paul,	120	29
Gray W. H. farmer, care F. P. Strong,			160	Schiltgen C. and J. farmer,	Oakdale,	177	33
Gross Ant. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	36	Schilling John, farmer,	Stillwater,	80	1
Grunke Fred. farmer,	Stillwater,	120	3	Schmidt L, farmer,	St. Paul,	60	19
Hall W. W. farmer,	Stillwater,	160	6	Sliney M. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	28
Harms Chas, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	2	25	Smith J. C. farmer,	Stillwater,	160	2
Hauck Peter, farmer,	Stillwater,	80	11	Splitstoesser Carl, farmer,	St. Paul,	200	20
Henrick C. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	41	17	Stephen Ar. Sr. contrac'r,	Lake Elmo,	160	35
Honer W. farmer,	Stillwater,	80	10	Stephen Ar. Jr. farmer,	Lake Elmo,		35
Kempf Geo. farmer,	Stillwater,	80	1	Stoltz Joseph R. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	12
Kennedy M. former,	Lake Elmo,	263	23	Stark W. H. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	14
Kern Geo. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	96	12	Sullwold J. farmer,	Stillwater,	80	11
Kern Chas. farmer,	Stillwater,	135	12	Sullwold M. B. farmer,	Stillwater,	160	9
Kranz Fred. farmer,	St. Paul,	80	30	Sullwold J. M. farmer,	Stillwater,	87	11
Krause Chris. farmer,	Stillwater,	114	4	Tanglen M. farmer,	St. Paul,	160	18
Kundert P. farmer,	Stillwater,	80	1	Volmer, H. B. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	120	35
Kunz John, farmer,	St. Paul,	80	31	Volmer Louis, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	36
Lanners Mich. farmer,	Oakdale,	120	29	Webster Frank, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	50	21
Lavine Mrs. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	27	Weikoff H. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	26
Liebisich Leo, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	23	Weir A. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	13
Lindeke Aug. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	200	25	Weir L. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	112	23
Lohmann H. C. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	160	2	Weinscharnk C. farmer,	Stillwater,	40	11
Lohmann G. H. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	160	12	Westphall Fred, farmer,	Stillwater,	80	1
Lohmann John, farmer,	Lake Elmo,	120	12	Westphall John, farmer,	Stillwater,	120	1
Lohmann J. H. Sr. far.	Lake Elmo,	260	14	Wichman H. farmer,	Lake Elmo,	80	36
Lohmann J. W. merch.	Lake Elmo,		13				
Lohmann J. H. Jr. merch.	Lake Elmo,		13				
Lucken C. D. farmer,	Stillwater,	132	9				

## ONEKA.

Bibeaux P. farmer,	Stillwater,	77	26
--------------------	-------------	----	----

Digitized by Google



	P. O.	A.	S.		P. O.	A.	S.
Powers John, farmer,	Stillwater,	120	10	Freely Pat, farmer,	Woodbury,	80	23
Revoird Geo. farmer,	"	101	1	Fritze Chas. farmer,	St. Paul,	80	28
Revoird Narces, farmer,	"	60	1	Finnen Ellen, farmer,	Oakdale	80	15
Richmond A. overseer poor farm, "	"	170	5	George J. farmer,	Woodbury,	233	22
Robinson G. W. farmer,	"	3 lots,	34	Gross Chas. farmer,	Oakdale,	40	11
Rosche F. farmer,	"	80	30	Grim Louis, farmer,	Oakdale,	80	10
Rutherford D. Q. farmer,	"	140	19	Guille Peter, farmer,	St. Paul,	79	8
Rutherford W. W. nurseryman, "	"	40	16	Haase Christina, farmer,	Oakdale,	80	2
Sinnett John, farmer,	"	120	30	Harrisberg And. farmer,	Woodbury,	240	14
Smith J. A. farmer,	"	150	7	Harrisberg J. farmer,	Woodbury,	240	23
Steinberg Charles, farmer,	"	116	6	Hassenbank J. farmer,	Woodbury,	197	14
Stussi Rud. miller,	mill prop.	19		Healey James,	Newport,	80	28
Van Tassell W. E. estate,	"	160	20	Heidel Aug. farmer,	Woodbury,	200	21
Wilcox Maria,	"	lots,	17	Hellert Chas. farmer,	Woodbury,	40	10
Whalen P. and M. farmers,	"	212	2	Hoffman Lewis, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	160	36
Wheeler J. W. farmer,	"			Holtzheimer F. farmer,	Oakdale,	160	9
Whooley Dennis, farmer,	"	120	32	Johnson Muns. farmer,	Afton,	78	13
WOODBURY.				Johnson S. W. farmer,	Woodbury,	40	24
Avery W. L. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	40	2	Jopp Fred, farmer,	Woodbury,	80	36
Ayres Eben, farmer and justice, "	"	520	33	Kernkamp J. H. farmer,	St. Paul,	180	8
Bach Martin, farmer,	St. Paul,	240	6	Kruger Carl, farmer,	St. Paul,	80	8
Bachman A. C. farmer,	"	60	7	Leithauser John, farmer,	Woodbury,	140	26
Bachman W. J. farmer,	Woodbury,	155	8	Leithauser M. plasterer,	Woodbury,		35
Bahls John, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	360	35	Lindeman W. Jr. farmer,	Woodbury,	40	10
Besti Henry, farmer,	Oakdale,	160	5	Lindeman F. farmer,	Woodbury,	65	15
Beibenburg C. M. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	80	29	Lindeman W. Sr. farmer,	Woodbury,	97	11
Brookman M. farmer,	Woodbury,	240	23	Lucksinger Fred, farmer,	Woodbury,	160	14
Brookman N. farmer,	Oakdale,	144	4	Lucksinger J. farmer,	Woodbury,	180	34
Barthelmer Peter, farmer,	St. Paul,	83	4	Makle Chris, farmer,	Valley Creek,	200	19
Bolkes Fred. farmer,	"	102	18	Maish S. farmer,	Woodbury,	120	28
Brocey G. farmer,	Oakdale,	82	2	Marty Henry, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	360	26
Classen M. farmer,	St. Paul,	83	4	Marty Fred, farmer,	Oakdale,	280	2
Classen John, farmer,	Oakdale,	180	5	Mathimore J. farmer,	Woodbury,	80	30
Colby J. D. farmer,	Woodbury,	252	22	Marschall J. farmer,	Woodbury,	36	27
Cram J. H. farmer,	"	320	23	McGuire Pat, farmer,	Woodbury,	76	30
Cross Moses, farmer,	Woodbury,	40	22	McHattie Alex. farmer,	Woodbury,	207	27
Curn F. farmer,	Oakdale,	20	4	McHattie J. farmer,	Woodbury,	120	23
Dickhudt F. farmer,	Woodbury,	160	28	McCallum Arch. farmer,	Woodbury,	80	36
Dickhudt A. farmer,	Woodbury,	160	27	McNaughty T. farmer,	St. Paul,	120	5
Donahue R. farmer,	Woodbury,	80	20	McMahon farmer,	Oakdale,	160	20
Donahue W. farmer,	Woodbury,	80	20	Metzger Chas. farmer,	Woodbury,	210	31
Dornfield, farmer, A.	St. Paul,	80	9	Meyer, Fred. farmer,	Valley Creek,	84	12
Dornfield F. farmer,	St. Paul,	80	10	Meyer Carl, farmer,	Valley Creek,	28	12
Egan Martin, farmer,	Woodbury,	160	15	Melers Henry, farmer,	Oakdale,	241	1
Egan M. F. farmer,	Woodbury,		16	Middleton J. farmer,	Woodbury,	280	26
Feeley J. farmer,	Woodbury,	100	34	Michenhausen M. fa'er,	Woodbury,		
Flemmer Chas. farmer,	Woodbury,	40	27	Munson Benj. farmer,	Valley Creek,	320	12
Foley F. P. farmer,	Woodbury,	160	23	Munson J. G. farmer,	Valley Creek,	79	13
				Moll Aug. farmer,	Valley Creek,	30	12

	P. O.	A.	S.		P. O.	A.	S.
Moll Fred. farmer,	Valley Creek,	150	2	Somers Charles, far.	Oakdale,	55	3
Murphy John, farmer,	Cottage Grove,	200	36	Sontag G. & A. far.	Woodbury,	80	28
Neiman Fred. farmer,	Cottage Grove,	320	36	Spangenburg C. far.	Woodbury,	120	34
Neubauer Wm. farmer,	Woodbury,	120	29	Stabenow Chas. far.	Woodbury,	117	10
Nilson John, farmer,	Woodbury,	40	13	Stabenow Got. far.	Oakdale,	80	14
Nippoldt G. W. farmer,	Woodbury,	120	5	Stabenow Aug. far.	Oakdale,	60	2
Neubauer, A. farmer,	Woodbury,	120	29	Stark Mich. far.	Oakdale,	80	12
Ortman J. A. farmer,	Woodbury,	160	21	Staltzman F. far.	Oakdale,	40	1
Peterson And. farmer,	Woodbury,	160	13	Spangenburg E. far.	Woodbury,	80	26
Pierce Chas. farmer,	Newport,	80	20	Streiff Joseph, far.	Oakdale,	120	3
Porth Aug. farmer,	Woodbury,	40	10	Strate Simon, far.	Woodbury,	159	17
Porth Chas. farmer,	Oakdale,	60	11	Strong Freeman, far.	Oakdale,	150	5
Raths Fred. farmer,	Woodbury,	160	21	Stutzman J. far.	Woodbury,	80	22
Reichert Got. farmer,	Oakdale,	36	3	Thies Herman, far.	St. Paul,	120	17
Reil Herman, farmer,	Woodbury,	80	19	Thompson Eric, far.	Woodbury,	40	25
Reichow Chas. farmer,	Oakdale,	75	4	Treboldt A. far.	Woodbury,	120	21
Reichow Fred. farmer,	Oakdale,	80	4	Volmer R. B. far.	Lake Elmo,	160	2
Remenschneider Val. far.	Woodbury,	80	28	Walter Got. farmer,	Woodbury,	160	11
Rhein J. P. farmer,	Newport,	160	30	Wattersdorf Fred, farmer,	"	207	9
Robert Aug. farmer,	Oakdale,	80	2	Weitzell H. farmer,	"	160	28
Rode Ant. farmer,	St. Paul,	240	17	Wells B. F. wagon maker,	"		23
Ross Fred, farmer,	Woodbury,	80	35	Wendt Got. farmer,	Valley Creek,	100	1
Rutherford E. A. far.	Afton,	160	24	Werth Martin, farmer,	Oakdale,	30	3
Scharfbilling J. H. far.	Oakdale,	67	3	Yordening C. farmer,	Woodbury,	160	33
Schilling F. far.	Woodbury,	80	33	Zabel W. Jr. farmer,	Woodbury,	80	15
Schilling C. far.	St. Paul,	120	29	Ziehl Chas. farmer,	Woodbury,	3	11
Scharkell H. C. F. far.	St. Paul,	120	7	Ziehl Fred, farmer,	Woodbury,	82	2
Schultz H. far.	Woodbury,	12	23	Zum Wm. farmer,	Oakdale,		4

## INDEX.

## EXPLORERS AND PIONEERS OF MINNESOTA.

PAGE 1 TO 128.		PAGE	
Abraham, Plains of.....	1	Boal, J. M., early settler at St. Paul.....	116
Accault (Ako) Michael, companion of Hennepin. 10, 18, 20, 21, 24, Described by La Salle.....	18	Bobbe, exposes La Hontan's mis-statements.....	26
Leader of Mississippi Explorations.....	19	Bottineau, J. B., exposed in a snow storm.....	102
Achiganaga arrested by Perrot.....	12	Bolagullot, early trader on Wisconsin and Mississippi.....	32
Tried for murder before Du Luth.....	13	Boucher, Marie, mother of Verendrye.....	58
Death of.....	14	Boucher, Pierre, described Lake Superior copper mines.....	7
Alouez, see Ioways.		Father of Sieur de La Perriere.....	51
Ako, see Accault.		Boucheville, officer at Lake Pepin.....	53
Albanel, Jesuit missionary at Sault St. Marie.....	11	Goods furnished to Indians.....	54
Alouez, Jesuit missionary visits La Pointe.....	4	Captured by Indians.....	54
At Lake Nepon.....	4	Boudor, trades with the Sioux.....	48
Meets the Sioux at the extremity of Lake Superior.....	4	Attacked by the Foxes.....	49
Describes the Sioux.....	4	Pongauville, mentions Indian tribes seen by Verendrye.....	60
Ames, M. E., early lawyer.....	122	Boutwell, Rev. W. T., Ojibway missionary.....	106, 113
Anderson, Captain in British service.....	81	Removes to Stillwater.....	111
Anderson, trader under Dickson, at Leech Lake.....	77	Notice of Stillwater.....	114
Andrews, Joseph, killed by Sisseton Sioux.....	92	Braddock's defeat.....	61
Aquipaguettin, Sioux chief mentioned by Hennepin.....	21	Bradley, one of Pike's corporals.....	76
Assineboines.....	2, 9, 23, 43, 46, 65	Bremer, Fredricka, Swedish novelist in Minnesota.....	122
Assineboine River, called by the French St. Charles.....	59	Brisbin, J. B.....	127
Augelle, Anthony, alias Picard du Gay, associate of Hennepin.....	10, 18, 21, 24, 26	Brisbois, Lieut. in British service.....	81
Ayer, Frederick, missionary to Ojibways.....	107	Brissette, Edward, notice of.....	114
Ayres, see Ioways.		Brown, Joseph R., drummer boy at Fort Snelling.....	95
Baker, B. F., Indian trader.....	112	Trading post at Lake Traverse.....	102
Bailly, Alexis, drives cattle to Pembina.....	93	Keeps a grocery shop for soldiers at Grey Cloud Island.....	103
Member of Legislature.....	93	Member of Wisconsin Legislature.....	113
Balcombe, St. A. D.....	127	Makes a town site near Stillwater.....	113
Baldwin School, now Macalester College, incorporated.....	125	Secretary of Council, 1849.....	119
Opened in June, 1853.....	125	Bruce, trader at Green Bay.....	63
Balfour, Captain.....	62	Brunson, Rev. A., Methodist Missionary.....	111, 113
Bass, J. W., early settler at St. Paul.....	116	Brunson, B. W.....	119
Bear dance of the Sioux described.....	83	Brusky, Charles, Indian trader.....	77
Beauharnois, Governor, favors Verendrye.....	68	Bulger, Capt., surrenders Fort McKay.....	81
Beaujeu, urged by Langlade of Wisconsin, defeats Braddock.....	61	Bulwer, Sir F. J., translation of Sioux Death Song.....	67
Bellin, Geographer, notices Ojibways' map.....	87	Cadillac, La Motte, on route to the Pacific.....	76
Alludes to Fort Rouge on Red river.....	87	In Command at Detroit.....	45
Fort on St. Croix River.....	112	Alludes to Le Sueur.....	48
Bellinzany, of "Paris" receives specimens of Lake Superior copper.....	93	Alludes to Boudor's expedition.....	48
Beltrami, G. C., notice of.....	93	On the selling of brandy to Indians.....	16
Arrives at Fort Snelling.....	93	Cameron, Murdock, sells liquor to Indians.....	74
Accompanies Major Long.....	94	Campbell, Colin, interpreter.....	92
Discovers northern sources of the Mississippi.....	94	Carver's Cave mentioned.....	60, 78, 84
Berthot, Collin, murdered at Keweenaw.....	114	Carver, Capt. Jonathan, early life of.....	61
Bishop, Harriet E., establishes school in St. Paul.....	18	In battle of Lake George.....	64
Black River, called Chabadeba.....	45, 47	Arrival at Mackinaw.....	61
Blue Earth River explored.....	47	Describes the fort at Green Bay.....	61
Supposed mines at.....	47	Visits Winnebago Village.....	64
Fort on.....	47	Visits Fox Village.....	64
D'Evaque visits.....	47	Describes Prairie du Olen.....	64
		Describes earth works at Lake Pepin.....	65
		Describes cave at St. Paul.....	66
		Describes Falls of St. Anthony.....	66
		Describes Minnesota river.....	66
		Describes funeral rites.....	67
		Reports speech of Sioux chief.....	67
		Speech versified by Schiller.....	67
		Translation by Bulwer and Herschell.....	67, 68
		His alleged deed for Sioux land.....	70
		U. S. Senate rejects his claims.....	70
		Grandsons of, visit Minnesota.....	82
		Cummont, Sieur de.....	31
		Chagouamikon visited by Groseliers and Radisson.....	2
		Charlevoix on La Hontan's fabrications.....	36
		On Le Sueur's mining operations.....	45
		Chatfield, A. G., Territorial Judge.....	125
		Chippeway, Indians, see Ojibways.....	
		Chouart, Medard, see Groseliers.....	
		Christinaux mentioned.....	43, 41
		Clark, Lt. Nathan, at Fort Snelling.....	70
		Letters from Gen. Gibson.....	14
		Arrests Sioux.....	98
		Coe, Rev. Alvan, visits Fort Snelling in 1829.....	106
		Constans, William.....	121
		Convention to form a State Constitution.....	128
		Cooper, David, Territorial Judge.....	118
		Copper mines of Lake Superior, Early Notice of.....	7
		A. D. 1646 described by Sagard.....	7
		A. D. 1646 described by Boucher.....	7
		Of Isle Royal.....	7
		Of Ontanagon.....	7
		Copper sent to Bellinzany, in Paris.....	7
		Copper mines spoken of by Talon, A. D. 1689.....	7
		Coguard, Father, accompanies Verendrye.....	60
		Mentions Rocky Mountain Indians.....	60
		Eulogy of St. Pierre.....	61
		Cratte, Oliver.....	102
		Dakotahs or Dahkotahs, see Sioux.....	
		D'Avagour, Governor of Canada, opinion of the region.....	1
		West of Lake Superior.....	124
		Day, Dr. David.....	62
		De Corbiere, Lieut. at Lake Champlain.....	51, 54
		De Honor, Jesuit, visits Lake Pepin.....	58
		Returns to Canada.....	58
		Converses with Verendrye.....	11
		De la Barre, Governor, notices Du Luth.....	23
		Sends Perrot to the Sioux.....	13
		De la Jemeraye, see Jemeraye.....	16
		De la Tour, Jesuits missionary.....	16
		De la Tourette, Greysolon, brother of Du Luth.....	75
		De Ligny, see Ligny.....	42
		De Lusignan, visits the Sioux.....	15
		Denis, Canadian voyageur, joins Le Sueur.....	16
		Denonville, Governor, attacks Senecas.....	30
		Orders Duluth to build a fort.....	32
		Sends for western allies.....	
		Commissions Du Luth.....	

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Denton, Rev. D., missionary to Sioux.....	111	Fireworks at Fort Beauharnois.....	52	Steamer Palmyra at, in July, 1838, with notice of ratifica- tion of Indian treaties.....	112
D'Esprit, Pierre, see Itadisson.....		Fisher, trader at Green Bay.....	63	Indian council held at by Governor Ramsey.....	121
D'Evaque, in charge of Fort L'Huilier.....	48	Fitch, pioneer in St. Croix Valley.....	112	Fort St. Anthony, now Snelling.....	95
Abandons the Fort.....	48	Flat Mouth, Ojibway Chief, visits Fort Snelling A. D. 1827.....	97	St. Charles, on Lake of the Woods.....	58
Devotion, M., sutler at Fort Snelling.....	91	His party attacked by Sioux.....	98	St. Joseph on Lake Erie, es- tablished by Du Luth.....	16
D'Iberville, Gov., criticises Hen- nepin.....	28	Gratifies his vengeance.....	99	St. Pierre, on Rainy Lake.....	58
Relative of Le Sueur.....	39	Referred to by Nicollet.....	102	Foxes attempt to Pillage Fort Perrot.....	30
Memorial on tribes of the Mississippi.....	45	Forsyth, Major Thomas, accom- panies first troops to Fort Snelling.....	91	Interview with Perrot.....	31
Dieskau, Baron.....	61	Pays Indians for reservation.....	91	Mentioned 33, 37, 38, 48, 46, 54, Attack French at Blue Earth River.....	48
Dickson, Col. Robert, visits Lt. Pike.....	77	Fort Beauharnois established, A. D. 1727, at Lake Pepin.....	51	Surrender to Louigny.....	50
Trading post at Grand Rapids At Mendota.....	78	Fireworks displayed at.....	53	Visited by Guignas.....	52
During war of 1812.....	80	High water at.....	53	Franklin, Sir John, relics of, pass through St. Paul.....	126
At Lake Traverse.....	89	Commanded by St. Pierre, 66, Fort Crawford.....	100	Frontenac, Governor of Canada.....	10
At Fort Snelling.....	93	La Reine, on river Assine- boine.....	33	Friend of Duluth.....	11
William, son of Robert.....	96	Le Sueur, below Hastings.....	37	Letter to by Cadillac.....	16
Du Chesneau, Intendant of Cana- da, complains of Duluth.....	11	L'Huilier, on Blue Earth River Built by Le Sueur.....	43	Expedition against the Onei- das.....	16
Du Luth, Daniel Greysolon, early life of.....	9	Left in charge of D'Evaque.....	47	Encourages Le Sueur.....	39
Various spellings of his name.....	9	Maurepas.....	58	Forbids trading with the Sioux.....	49
Plants Kings Arms at Mille Lacs.....	9	McRay.....	81	Frazer, trader.....	78
Establishes a Fort at Kanan- istigoya.....	9	Perrot, at Lake Pepin.....	19	Enters the British service.....	80
Descends the St. Croix river to, Sends beaver skins to New England.....	11	Rouge, of Red River.....	87	Fuller, Jerome, Territorial Chief Justice.....	123
Attends a conference at Que- bec.....	11	Shelby, at Prairie du Chien.....	80	Furber, J. W.....	127
Visits France.....	11	Fort Snelling, site secured by Lt. Pike.....	75	Gallisoniere, Governor of Cana- da, notice of.....	59
Returns to Mackinaw.....	11	Major Long's opinion.....	86	Gallier, Rev. J., builds first chapel in St. Paul.....	114
Arrests and executes Indians at Sault St. Marie.....	11	Order to establish the post.....	90	Gavin, Rev. Daniel, missionary.....	111
Censured by Louis XIV.....	14	Troops for at Prairie du Chien Birth of Charlotte Oulsenin Clark.....	90	Gibson, General, letters relative to St. Anthony mill.....	94
Brings allies to Niagara, for De la Barre.....	15	Events of A. D. 1819.....	91	Gilliam, Capt. Zachary of Boston accompanied by Groseliers and Radisson sails for Hudson's Bay in ship Nonesuch.....	5
Establishes a Fort on Lake Erie.....	15	Major Forsyth pays Sioux for reservation.....	91	Goodhue, James M., first Minne- sota editor.....	117
In battle with the Senecas.....	15	Col. Leavenworth arrives at Mendota.....	91	Death of.....	124
Returns to Lake Erie with his cousin Tony.....	16	First officers at cantonment.....	91	Goodrich, Aaron, Territorial Judge.....	118
Brother of, from Lake Nepi- gon.....	16	Red River men arrive at.....	91	Removal of.....	123
Disapproves of selling brandy to Indians.....	16	Events of A. D. 1820.....	91	Gorman, Willis A. Governor.....	125
In command at Fort Fron- tenac.....	16	Major Taliaferro, Indian agent at.....	91	Gorrell, Lieut. at Green Bay.....	62
Afflicted with the gout.....	17	Troops at Camp Cold Water.....	91	Graham, Duncan, in British ser- vice.....	81
Death of.....	17	Cass and Schoolcraft visits.....	92	Arrives at Fort Snelling.....	100
At Falls of St. Anthony.....	18	Col. Snelling succeeds Leav- enworth.....	92	Jane, daughter of Duncan married.....	102
Meets Hennepin.....	25	Officers at, October, 1820.....	92	Grant, trader at Sandy Lake vis- ited by Pike.....	77
Tribute to.....	27	Impressive scene at.....	93	Grayler, Father James, criticises Hennepin.....	28
His tour from Lake Superior to Mississippi.....	112	Events of A. D. 1821.....	93	Greeley, Elam.....	109
Meets Accault and Hennepin Protects Frenchmen from Illinois.....	112	Advance in building.....	93	Griffin, La Salle's ship.....	10
Du Pay, a voyageur.....	10	Events of A. D. 1822, A. D. 1823 First steamboat at.....	93	Voyage to Green Bay.....	19
Durantaye, commander at Mac- kinaw.....	33	Beltrami, the Italian, at.....	93	Crew pillage and desert to the Sioux.....	10
At Ticonderoga.....	62	Major S. H. Long arrives at.....	94	Grenon, Captain in British ser- vice.....	78
At Niagara.....	15	Government mill near.....	94	Groseliers, Sieur, early life.....	1
Kly, E. F., missionary teacher.....	110	Sunday School at.....	94	Marriage.....	2
Emerson, surgeon at Fort Snell- ing, complains of groggeries.....	103	Events of A. D. 1824.....	95	Son of.....	2
Enjalran, Jesuit missionary at Sault St. Marie.....	11	General Scott, suggests name for fort.....	95	Second marriage.....	2
Wounded in fight with Sene- cas.....	15	for fort.....	95	Visits Mille Lacs region.....	2
English at Hudson Bay.....	16	Events of A. D. 1825, and 1826, Mail, arrival at.....	96	Is told of the Mississippi.....	2
Etienne, Claude, widow of.....	1	Sloux woman kills herself.....	96	Meets the Assineboines.....	2
Faffart, Interpreter for Du Luth.....	10	Great snow storm, March, 1826 High water at, April 21, 1826.....	96	Returns to Montreal in 1690.....	2
Visits the Sioux.....	11	Slaves belonging to officers, at Steamboat arrivals to close of 1826.....	97	Second visit to Lake Superior Visits Hudsons Bay.....	4
Descends the St. Croix River.....	11	Duels at.....	97	Name given to what is now Pigeon River.....	5
At Falls of Saint Anthony.....	18	General Gaines censures Col- onel of.....	97	Visits New England.....	6
Meets Hennepin.....	25	Events of A. D. 1827.....	98	Paris.....	5
Falls of Saint Anthony, first white man at.....	25	Flat Mouth, Ojibway chief, visits in 1827.....	98	London.....	5
First mill at.....	93	Attacked by Sioux.....	98	Encouraged by Prince Rupert Sails for Hudson's Bay with a Boston sea captain.....	5
Described by La Salle.....	19	Soldiers arrest Sioux.....	99	Referred to by Talon.....	6
Described by Hennepin.....	24	Colonel Snelling delivers or- ders for execution.....	99	Death of.....	6
Described by L. Z. M. Pike.....	75	Construction of, criticised by General Gaines.....	100	Guignas, Father, missionary at Fort Beauharnois.....	51
Described by Major Long.....	85	Rev. Alva Cue in 1829 preach- es at.....	106	Describes journey to Lake Pepin.....	52
Women drawn over.....	99	Health of troops at.....	101	Fort Beauharnois.....	53
First newspaper at.....	123	Desertion at.....	101		
Bridge, first across Missis- sippi.....	129	J. N. Nicollet arrives at.....	102		
		Marriages at.....	102, 108		
		Sioux and Ojibways fight near Annoyed by whisky sellers.....	103		
		Presbyterian church at.....	108		

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Guignas, Father,		Death of.....	50	First to describe Upper Mis-	
Captured by Indians.....	54	Jesuit, Father Allouez.....	4	sissippi.....	18
Nearly burned alive.....	55	Chardon.....	52	Describes Falls of Saint An-	
Returns to Lake Pepin.....	56	De Gonor.....	51	thony.....	19
Gun, grandson of Carver.....	92	De la Chasse.....	51	Poor opinion of Hennepin... ..	19
Hainault, Elizabeth.....	2	Guignas.....	51, 54, 55, 56	La Taupine, see Moreau.....	
Madeline.....	2	Guymoneau.....	51	Laurence, Phineas, pioneer in St.	
Hall, Rev. Sherman Ojibway		Marquette.....	5	Croix Valley.....	113
missionary.....	107	Menard.....	2, 3	Leach, Calvin, a founder of Still-	
Moves to Sauk Rapids.....	111	Messayer.....	58	water.....	113
Hayner, H. Z., Chief Justice of		Jesuit missions unsuccessful.....	106	Lead mines on Mississippi.....	33
Territory.....	124	Jesuit missionaries promised the		Described by Penicaut.....	34
Hempstead accompanies Major		Sioux.....	51	Leavenworth, Colonel, establish-	
Long, A. D. 1817.....	82	Johnson, Parsons K.....	119	es Fort Snelling.....	90
Hennepin Louis, Franciscan mis-		Jonquiere, Governor of Canada.....	60	Arrival at Mendota.....	91
sionary, early life of.....	19	Port established.....	60	Changes his cantonment.....	91
Date of his first book.....	18, 19	Juchereau at the mouth of the		Relieved by Snelling.....	92
Criticism of first book.....	19	Wisconsin.....	48	Le Duc, Philip, robbed near nor-	
Depreciates Jesuits.....	18	Conciliates the Foxes.....	49	thern boundary of Minnesota..	61
Meets a Sioux war party.....	19	Judd, early settler at Marine.....	113	Legardeur, Augustine, associate	
At the marsh below Saint		Kalm, Professor, notices Verendrye		of Perrot.....	32
Paul.....	19, 20	Kapesia, Chief requests a mis-		See St. Pierre.....	
At Falls of St. Anthony.....	25	sionary.....	114	Legislature, First Territorial,	
Denounced by La Salle.....	19	Keel boats from Fort Snelling		meets Jan., 1849, officers of.....	119
Chaplain of La Salle.....	20	attacked.....	99, 100	Second Territorial, meets	
His false map.....	20	Kennerman, Pike's sergeant.....	76	Jan., 1850, officers of.....	122
At Lake Pepin.....	22	Kerk, see Kirk.....		Third Territorial, meets Jan.,	
Makes a dictionary.....	23	Kickapoon, at Fort Perrot.....	30	1852, officers of.....	124
Baptizes an infant.....	23	Mention of.....	40, 46, 54	Fourth Territorial, meets Jan.	
Met by Du Luth.....	25	Capture French from Lake		1853, officers of.....	124
Career on return to Europe.....	25	Pepin.....	54	Fifth Territorial, meets Jan.,	
His first and second book		Kirk, grandson of Carver.....	82	1854, officers of.....	126
compared.....	26	Kirk, Sir David Kirk, brother-in-		Sixth Territorial, meets Jan.,	
Replies to objections.....	27	law of Radisson.....	1	1855, officers of.....	126
Criticised by D'Iberville.....	28	La Hontan, his early life.....	35	Seventh Territorial, meets	
Criticised by Father Gravier		Book of travels.....	35	Jan., 1856, officers of.....	127
His later days.....	28	Arrives at Fort St. Joseph, on		Eighth Territorial, meets	
Opinion of Jesuit Missions.....	106	Lake Erie.....	35	Jan., 1857, officers of.....	127
Henniss C. J. editor.....	122	Ascend of the Fox River.....	35	Special Territorial, 1857.....	127
Herschell, Sir John, translates		Descends the Wisconsin River		First State.....	128
Schiller's song of Sioux Chief.....	68	Alleged voyage of the Long		Leslie, Lt., command at Macki-	
Historical Society, first public		River.....	36	naw.....	62
meeting.....	119	Pronounced a fabrication, in		L'Huilier, Fort, why named.....	43
Hobart, Rev. C.....	119	1716, by Bohe.....	36	Le Maire, Jacques, killed by In-	
Holcomb, Capt. William.....	110	Criticised by Charlevoix.....	36	dians.....	11
Hole-in-the-Day, the father, at-		Noticed by Nicollet.....	36	Le Sueur, associated with Perrot	
tacks the Sioux.....	103	Laidlow travels from Selkirk set-		builds a Fort below Hastings	
Visits Fort Snelling in 1828.....	103	tlement to Prairie du Chien.....	91	A relative of D'Iberville.....	37, 39
Attacked by Sioux.....	103	Brings wheat by boat to Pem-		At Lake Pepin in 1663 and	
Visits Fort Snelling in 1830.....	103	blina.....	91	1669.....	40
Pursued by the Sioux.....	103	At Fort Snelling.....	93	At La Pointe of Lake Super-	
Hole-in-the-Day, Junior, attacks		Lac qui Parle mission.....	109	ior, 1692.....	37
Sioux near St. Paul.....	121	Lake Cathoun, Indian farm es-		Builds a Post below Hastings	
On first steamboat above		tablished.....	109	Brings first Sioux chief to	
Falls of St. Anthony.....	121	Lake Harriet, mission described		Montreal.....	37, 83
Howe, early settler at Marine.....	113	Lake Pepin, called Lake of Tears		Visits France.....	38
Hudson's Bay visited by Grosel-		Described in A. D. 1700.....	41	Encouraged by Frontenac.....	39
lers.....	4, 5	Fort Perrot at.....	29	Arrives in Gulf of Mexico.....	59
By Radisson.....	5	Fort Beauharnois at.....	53	Ascends the Mississippi.....	39
By Capt. Zachary Gillam.....	5	Lake of the Ottawas.....	3	Passes Perrot's lead mines.....	40
Huggins, Alexander, mission far-		Lake Pokegama Mission.....	109	Meets destitute Canadians.....	40
mer.....	107	Battle at.....	109	At the River St. Croix.....	42
Hurons driven to Minnesota.....	2	La Monde, a voyageur.....	10	Builds Fort L'Huilier.....	43
Dwell with Ioways.....	2	Landsling, trader, killed.....	63	Holds a council with the	
Live on Isle of the Mississippi		Lambert, David, early settler in		Sioux.....	44
Remove to sources of Black		St. Paul.....	118	Returns to Gulf of Mexico 45,	
River.....	2	Lambert, Henry A., early settler		Sails with D'Iberville to	
Unite with Ottawas at La		in St. Paul.....	119	France.....	45, 74
Pointe.....	4	Langlade, of Green Bay, urges		Libber, Washington, pioneer at	
At War with the Sioux.....	4	attack of Braddock.....	61	St. Croix Falls.....	113
Disastrous defeat.....	4	Near Lake George.....	62	Lignery, commands at Mackinaw	
Retreat to Mackinaw.....	4	La Perriere, Sieur de, proceeds to		At Fort Duquesne.....	61
Indiana Territory, organized.....	73	Sioux country.....	31	Lincot, commander at Macki-	
Indians of Mississippi Valley,		Son of Pierre Boucher.....	51	naw.....	51
earliest communication about		Arrives at Lake Pepin.....	52	Pursues the Foxes.....	53
Upper Missouri, seen by Ver-		Builds Fort Beauharnois.....	52	Little Crow, Sioux chief goes in	
endrye.....	60	His brother, Montbrun, cap-		1824 to Washington.....	95
Minnesota.....	104	tured by Indians.....	53	Long, Major Stephen H., tour to	
Ioways, visited by Hurons.....	2	La Place, a French deserter killed		Falls of St. Anthony, A. D. 1817	
Visit Perrot at Lake Pepin.....	29	by the Sioux.....	42	At Wapashaw village.....	82
Mentioned.....	39, 42, 43, 44,	La Porte, see Louigny.....		Describes Sioux bear dance..	83
45		La Potherie describes Fort Per-		Burial place.....	83
Iroquois, Virgin, her interces-		rot, at Lake Pepin.....	29	Kapesia village.....	76
sion sought by Du Luth.....	17	Larpenteur, A., early settler at		Carver's cave.....	84
Isle, Pelee, of the Mississippi be-		St. Paul.....	116	Fountain cave.....	84
low St. Croix River.....	37	La Salle licensed to trade in buf-		St. Anthony Falls.....	85
Isle Royal, copper in 1667, noticed		falo robes.....	10	Opinion of the site of Fort	
Itasca, origin of word.....	107	Builds ship Griffin.....	10	Snelling.....	86
Jackson, Henry, early settler in		His crew desert.....	10	Arrives at Fort Snelling, A.	
St. Paul.....	114, 115	Criticises Du Luth.....	10, 18	D. 1823.....	94
Jemeraye, Sieur de la, with the		His Pilot attempts to join Du-		Loomis, Capt. Gustavus A., U.	
Sioux.....	56	Luth.....	10	S. A.....	108
Nephew of Verendrye.....	58			Eliza marries Lieut. Ogden..	108
Explores to Rainy Lake.....	59				
Prepares a map.....	58				

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Loomis, D. B., early settler of St. Croix Valley.....	122	Remonstrance against.....	115	Chief of, with Le Sueur at Montreal.....	37
Loras, Bishop of Dubuque.....	109	Various names proposed.....	115	In council with Sioux.....	94
Louisiana, transfer of.....	73	Convention at Stillwater.....	115	Killed near Fort Snelling, A. D., 1826.....	97
Louigny, Sieur de, escorted to Mackinaw by Perrot.....	33, 50	When organized.....	117	Visit Fort, A. D., 1827.....	103
His reception as commander.....	33	First election.....	118	Treachery of.....	103
It called.....	50	First Legislature.....	118	Conflict with Sioux near Fort Snelling.....	103
Expedition against the Foxes.....	50	First counties organized.....	119	Early residence of.....	105
Lowry, Sylvanus, early settler.....	127	Seal of.....	120	Sioux name for.....	105
Macalester College.....	125	Recognized as a State.....	128	Principal villages of.....	105
Mackinaw re-occupied.....	50	Mitchell, Alexander M., U. S. Marshal.....	118	Of Lake Pokegama attacked.....	110
Surrendered by Americans.....	50	Candidate for Congress.....	125	Attack at Kaposia Sioux.....	111
Presbyterian mission at.....	108	Missions, Jesuit.....	5, 16, 106	Treaty of 1837.....	112
Rev. Dr. Morse visits.....	108	Mission Stations, Mackinaw.....	106	Attack Sioux near St. Paul.....	121
Robert Stuart resides at.....	108	La Pointe.....	107	Passengers on first steamboat above Falls of Saint Anthony.....	121
Rev. W. M. Ferry, missionary at.....	108	Leech Lake.....	107	Attack Sioux in St. Paul streets.....	125
Mahas mentioned.....	44, 45, 46, 55	Yellow Lake.....	107	Kill a Sioux gr. in a farm house.....	127
Mendons mentioned.....	46	Lake Harriet.....	108	Oliver, Lieut. U. S. A., detained by ice at Hastings.....	91
Melons makes a claim at St. Croix Falls.....	112	Lac qui parle.....	109, 111	Olmstead, S. B.....	126
Map by Franquelin indicates Du Luth's explorations.....	9	Pokegama.....	109	Olmstead, David, President of first council.....	119
The Indian Ochagach.....	87	Kaposia.....	111	Candidate for Congress.....	122
De la Jemeraye.....	87	Traverse de Sioux.....	111	Editor of Democrat.....	125
Verendrye.....	87	Shakav.....	111	One Eyed Sioux, alias Bourque.....	85
Marest, James Joseph, Jesuit missionary, signs the papers taking possession of the Upper Mississippi.....	89	Oak Grove.....	111	Original Leve, Rising Moose.....	85
Letter to Le Sueur.....	30	Red Wing.....	111	Loyal to America during war of 1812.....	81
Commends Louigny.....	50	Missionaries, Rev. Alvan Coe, visits Fort Snelling.....	107	Arrested by Dickson.....	81
Opinion of the Sioux.....	51	Frederick Ayer.....	107	Ottawas, their migrations.....	2
Marin, Lamarque de, French officer.....	60	W. T. Boutwell.....	107	At Mackinaw.....	32
In command at Green Bay.....	61	E. F. Riv. (teacher).....	109	Ottow, mentioned.....	42, 43, 44
Lt. Marin attacks English.....	62	Mr. Denton.....	111	Ouasicoude. (Wah-zee-ko-tay).....	23, 27
Marine, early settlers at.....	112	Sherman Hall.....	107	Sioux chief mentioned by Hennepin.....	23, 27
Marriages at Fort Snelling.....	102, 108, 110	Daniel Gavin.....	111	By Long.....	82
Marshall, Hon. W. R., mentioned.....	115, 126	John F. Alton.....	111	Owens, John P., editor.....	123
Marquette, Jesuit missionary at La Pointe.....	4	Robert Hopkins.....	111	Pacific Ocean, route to.....	36, 50, 58, 60, 69
Martin, Abraham, pilot.....	1	Gideon H. Pond.....	107	Parrant nicknamed Pig's Eye.....	113
Maskoutens mentioned.....	37	Samuel W. Pond.....	107	Parsons, Rev. J. P.....	119
At Fort Perrot.....	30	J. W. Hancock.....	111	Patron, uncle of Du Luth.....	11
Massacre Island, Lake of the Woods, origin of the name.....	59	J. D. Stevens.....	107	Penicaut describes Fort Perrot.....	29
McGillis, Hugh, N. W. Co. Agent, Leech Lake.....	78	S. R. Riggs.....	111	Fort Le Sueur on Isle Pelee.....	37
McGregor, English trader, arrested.....	15	T. S. Williamson M. D.....	107	Mississippi River.....	42
McKay, trader from Albany.....	63	M. N. Adams.....	111	Residence at Blue Earth River.....	47
Lt. Col. William, attacks Prairie du Chien.....	81	Montbrun, in returning from Lake Pepin, captured.....	53	Describes Fort L'Huilier.....	47
McKean, Elias, a founder of Stillwater.....	113	Montcalm, Marquis, dispatch to Vaudreuil.....	62	Pennasha, French trader among the Sioux.....	53
McKenzie, old trader.....	87	Montgomery, General, death of.....	1	Pere, see Perrot.....	
McKusick, J. a founder of Stillwater.....	113	Moreau, Pierre, with Du Luth at Lake Superior.....	9	Perkins, Lt., U. S. A., in charge of Fort Shelby.....	80
McLean, Nathaniel, editor.....	119	Arrested.....	10	Perriere, see La Perriere.....	
McLeod, Martin, exposed to snow storm.....	102	Morrison, William, old trader.....	87	Perrot, Nicholas, arrests Achiganaga at Lake Superior.....	13
Speaker of council in 1853.....	124	Moss, Henry L., U. S. District Attorney.....	118	Visits Keweenaw.....	14
Menard Rene, Jesuit missionary letter of.....	2	Nadoway Sioux, see Sioux.....	113	Early days of.....	20
Among the Ottawas of Lake Superior.....	3	Negro woman found dead near Kaposia.....	87	Interpreter, A. D. 1671, at Sault St. Marie.....	29
Attempted visit to Hurons, in Wisconsin.....	3	Nepigon, Lake, Verendrye at.....	87	Account of Father Menard's ascent of the Mississippi and Black River.....	2
Lost in the marshes or killed.....	3	Nell, Rev. Edward D., offers prayer at opening of first legislature.....	119	Suspected of poisoning La Salle.....	29
Said to have been on the Mississippi before Joliet and Marquette.....	3	Delivers opening address of Historical Society.....	119	Associated with Du Luth.....	29
Medary, Governor, Samuel.....	127	Newspaper first in St. Paul, the Pioneer.....	117, 118	First visit to Lake Pepin.....	29
Meeker, B. B., Territorial Judge.....	118, 119	Minnesota Register.....	118	Visited by Ioways.....	29
Messaver, Father, accompanies the Verendrye expedition.....	58	Minnesota Chronicle.....	118	Trades with the Sioux.....	29
Miami Indians visited by Perrot.....	30	Chronicle and Register.....	118	Brings allies to Niagara.....	30
Ask for a trading post on Mississippi.....	33	Carriers Address.....	119	Strategy at Lake Pepin.....	30
Mention of.....	38, 46, 44	Dahkotah Friend.....	122	Presents a silver ostensorium.....	30
Mill, first in Minnesota.....	93, 98	Minnesota Democrat.....	122	Terrifies the Sioux by burning a cup of brandy and water.....	30
Millie Lacs Sioux visited by Du Luth.....	9	St. Anthony Express.....	123	In the Seneca expedition.....	31
Hennepin.....	22	Nicolf, Jean, first white trader in Wisconsin.....	1	His return to Lake Pepin.....	31
Minnesota, meaning of the word.....	116	Nicollet, J. N., astronomer and geologist.....	102	Journeys to the Sioux.....	31
River, first steamboat in.....	122	Letter from St. Anthony Falls.....	102	Takes possession of the country.....	32
Historical Society.....	119	Niverville, Boucher de, at Lake Winnipeg.....	60	Rescues Ojibway girls.....	32
Territory, proposed boundaries.....	115	Norris, J. S.....	126	Boldness at Mackinaw.....	32
		North, J. W.....	128	Conducts a convoy from Montreal.....	34, 38
		Northwest company trading posts.....	73	Establishes a post on Kalamazoo river.....	34
		Description of buildings.....	73	Recalled.....	34
		Territory divided.....	73	Threatened with death by Indians.....	28
		Noue, Robert de la, re-occupies Du Luth's Post at the head of Lake Superior.....	50	Interpreter at Montreal.....	88
		Ochagachs, draws a map for Verendrye.....	58		
		Mentioned by the geographer Bellin.....	37		
		Ojibways or Chippeways.....	30, 31, 32		
		Captive girls.....	31, 32		

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Name of wife.....	34	Renville, Joseph, mention of 76.	109	Discovers John Tanner.....	88
Time of death.....	34	Renville, John.....	109	Concludes a treaty with In-	88
Peters, Rev. Samuel, interested in		Republican convention at St.	126	dians.....	89
the Carver claim.....70, 61,	96	Anthony.....	126	Passes through Minnesota....	89
Petuns, see Hurons.		Rice, Hon. Henry M., steps to or-	116	Sample, Governor of Selkirk set-	88
Phillips, W. D., early lawyer at		ganize Minnesota Territory 115,	116	tlement, killed.....	88
St. Paul.....116, 119		Moves to St. Paul.....	118	Murderer of.....	88
Picard, see Augelle.		Elected to Congress.....126,	128	Senecas defeated by the French	15
Pig's Eye, marsh below St. Paul,	113	U. S. Senator.....	128	Shen, J. G., on failure to estab-	106
Origin of name.....	114	Richards, F. S., trader at Lake	117	lish Sioux mission.....	125
Pike, Lt. Z. M., U. S. army at		Pepin.....	117	Sherburne, Moses, Judge.....	125
Prairie du Chien.....	74	Riggs, Rev. S. R., Sioux mission-	111	Shields, Gen. James, elected U.	128
Council with Sioux at mouth		ary, letter of.....	123	S. Senator.....	128
of Minnesota.....	74	Interpreter at treaty of 1851..	123	Shingowahbay, Ojibway chief	
Address to Indians.....	74	Robbinette, pioneer in St. Croix	112	with Le Sueur at Montreal....	37
Treaty for sites for military		Valley.....	112	Sibley, Hon. H. H., at Stillwater	
posts.....	75	Robertson, Daniel A., editor 124,	125	convention.....	115
Description of Falls of St. An-		Rocky Mountains discovered by	60	Delegate to Congress from	116
thony.....	75	Verendrye.....	60	Wisconsin Territory.....	116
Lo-t flag brought back.....	76	Rocque or Roque, A., at Wapa-	117	Impression made at Wash-	116
Block house at Swan River....	77	shaw.....	117	ington.....	122
Visited by Dickson.....	77	Rogers, Captain, at Ticonderaga.	62	Elected delegate to Congress	
At Cass or Red Cedar Lake....	77	In charge at Mackinaw.....	62	Silver ostensorium, presented by	30
At Sandy Lake.....	77	Skirmish with Durantaye.....	62	Perrot, still preserved.....	30
At Leech Lake.....	78	Alluded to by Sir W. Johnson	69	Sloux, origin of the word.....	1
Orders the British flag to be		Rolette, Joseph Sr., in the Brit-	81	Defeat the Hurons.....	4
hunted down.....	78	ish service.....	127	Described by Father Allouez	4
At Dicksons trading post.....	78	Rolette, Joseph Jr.....	127	Attack Indians at La Pointe	4
Confers with Sioux at Minne-		Roseboom, English trader, ar-	15	Peculiar language of.....	4
sota river.....	78	rested near Mackinaw.....	63	Described in A. D. 1671.....	4
Passes Kaposia village.....	78	Roseboom, trader at Green Bay.	63	Attacked at Sault St. Marie..	5
Confers with Little Crow.....	78	Rosser, J. T., Secretary of Terri-	125	Villages visited by Du Luth..	9
Pinchon, see Feunsha.		tory.....	125	Described by Cadillac.....	16
Pinchon, fils de, Sioux chief,		Rouville, Hertel de, French offi-	51	Meet Accault and Henne-	19,
confers with Pike.....	78	cer.....	51	pin.....	20
Pond, Rev. G. H., assists in bury-		Russell, Jeremiah, pioneer in St.	112	Words mentioned by Henne-	21, 22,
ing slaughtered Sioux.....	103	Croix Valley.....	112	pin.....	27
Editor of Dakotah Friend.....	122	Marriage of.....	113	Of Mille Lac.....	28
Interpreter at treaty of 1851.	124	Sagard, in 1636 notices Lake Su-	7	Offering at Falls of St. An-	26
Pond, Rev. Samuel W., notifies		perior copper.....	7	thony.....	26
the agent of a Sioux war party		Saint Anthony Express, first pa-	123	Visited by Grosellier and	
erects the first house of saw-		per beyond St. Paul.....	123	Radisson.....	29
ed lumber in the Minnesota		Saint Anthony Falls, Suspension	126	Nicholas Perrot.....	31
Valley.....	107	bridge over.....	126	Described by Perrot.....	31
Prepares a Sioux spelling		Described by early explorers	85	Mantantans.....	32
book.....	108	Government mill at.....	93, 94	Meaning of the word.....	164
Granmar.....	111	Saint Croix county organized....	114	Different bands of.....	104
Portier, trader near Sauk Rapids		Court in.....	114	Med-day-wah-kawn-tawwn	
.....76,		Saint Croix River, origin of	42	villages.....	104
Poupe, Isadore, killed by Sisse-		name.....	42	Warpakutay division of.....	105
ton Sioux.....	92	Du Luth first explorer of.....	112	Warpawtawwns.....	105
Prairie du Chien described by		Fort on, spoken of by Bellin..	112	See-selwawwns.....	105
Carver.....	64	Pitt and party cut lumber.....	112	Dictionary commenced.....	111
During war of 1812-1815.....	80	Pioneers in valley of.....	112	Frightened by burning brand-	
Fort Shelby at.....	80	Early preachers in valley of.	113	dy.....	30
McKay at.....	81	First woman.....	113	Mantantaw.....	32,
British officers at.....	81	Saint Paul, origin of name.....	114	Si-se-tous.....	32
Prescott, Philander, early life		Early settlers of.....	114	Medaywahkauntawwns.....	32,
Provencale, loyal to America in		First School house in.....	114	Oujalespoltons.....	43,
war of 1812.....	81	Appearance in 1849.....	117	Assinibolnes, cause of sepa-	44
Quinn, Peter.....	103	High water in 1850.....	121	ration.....	43
Raclos, Madeline, wife of Nicho-		Newspapers.....117, 118, 119,	122	War party arrested by Perrot	33
las Perrot.....	34	First execution for murder.....	124	The first to visit Montreal....	37
Radisson, Marguerite.....	2	Indian flight in streets of.....	125	Chiefs speech to Frontenac...	36
Radisson, Sieur, early life and		Relics arrive from Franklin's	126	Chief's death at Montreal....	38
marriage.....	2	expedition.....	126	War party against the Illi-	
Second marriage.....	2	Effort to remove sent of Gov-	127	nols.....	39,
Brother-in-law of Groselliers		ernment therefrom.....	127	Eastern and Western des-	48
Visits the Sioux.....	2	Saint Pierre, Captain, at Lake	50	cribed.....	48
Sails with Capt. Gilliam to		Superior.....	50	Chief visits Fort L'Huilier...	43
Hudson's Bay.....	5	At Lake Pepin.....55,	65	In council with Le Sueur....	44
Rae, Dr., Arctic explorer at St.		Commander at Mackinaw.....	61	Bands of, A. D. 1700.....	45
Paul.....	124	Noticed by Carver.....	57	Attack Miamis.....	48
Ramsey, Hon. Alexander, first		At Fort La Reine.....	60	Visited by Jesuits.....	51
Governor.....	117	Arrests murderers.....	61	A toll to the Foxes.....	55
Guest of H. H. Sibley at Men-		In N. W. Pennsylvania.....	60	Attack convoy of Verendrye,	
ota.....	118	Visited by Washington.....	60	Deputation visit Quebec.....	57
Becomes a resident of St.		Killed in battle.....	60	Deputation visit English at	
Paul.....	118	Tribute to.....	61	Green Bay.....	63
Holds Indian council at Fort		Saskatchewan, first visited by	59	Bands described by Carver....	65
Snelling.....	121	French.....	59	Chiefs speech described by	
First message.....	121	Fort at.....	60	Carver.....	67
Randln, visits extremity of Lake		Schiller, versifies a Sioux chiefs	67	Chiefs speech versified by	
Superior.....	110	speech.....	67	Schiller.....	67
Ravoux, Rev. A., Sioux mission-		Scott, Dred, slave at Fort Snell-	97	Language, Carver's views on,	69
ary.....	109	ing.....	97	Chief, Original Leve, Pike's	
Reaume, Sieur, interpreter.....	52	Scott, General Winfield, suggests		friend.....75,	81
Red River of the North, men-		the name of Fort Snelling....		Formerly dwelt at Leech	
tioned.....	87	Selkirk, Earl, Thomas Douglas..	87	Lake.....	78
Why called.....	87	Secures Ossinibola.....	87	Bear Dance described by	
Fort Rouge on.....	87	Forms an agricultural colony	87	Long.....	88
Scotch settlers at.....	87	Arrives in New York city.....	85	Sisseton murderer brought to	
Rival trading companies.....	87	Reaches Sault St. Marie.....	88	Fort Snelling.....	92
Swiss immigrants to.....	89			In council with Ojibways....	94

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Sioux Delegation in A. D. 1824, go to Washington.....	95	Stoddard, Capt. U. S. A.....		Verendrye, Sieur, early life of...	58
Kill Ojibways, A. D., 1826, near Fort Snelling.....	98	Stuart, Robert, at Mackinaw, influence of.....	108	At Lake Nepigon.....	58
Kill in 1827.....	98	Swiss emigrants, at Red River.....	80	Obtains an Indian Map.....	58
Delivered by Col. Snelling.....	99	Swartz, Andrew, teamster, killed by Sioux.....	123	Expedition west of Lake Superior.....	58
Executed by Ojibways.....	99	Tallafarro, Maj. Lawrence, agent for the Sioux, notice of.....	91	A son killed by Sioux.....	59
Killed by Ojibways, April 1838.....	103	Letter to Col. Leavenworth.....	92	A nephew dies.....	59
War with Ojibways in 1839.....	103	Takes Indians to Washington, A. D., 1824.....	95	Sons of, reach Rocky Mountains.....	59
Attack Lake Pokegama band in 1841.....	110	Talon, Intendant of Canada, refers to Grosseillers.....	6	Return to Lake of the Woods.....	59
Are attacked in 1842.....	111	Refers to Lake Superior copper.....	7	Superseded.....	59
War party of Sioux at Apple River, 1850.....	121	Tanner, John, stolen from his parents.....	88	Restored.....	59
Kill a teamster.....	123	Became an Indian chief.....	88	Death.....	59
Treaties of 1851.....	123	Discovered by Earl of Selkirk.....	88	Chevallier, notice of.....	59
Attacked in St. Paul by Ojibways.....	125	Suspected of Murder.....	88	Sieur Jr., accompanies St. Pierre.....	59, 61
Simpson, early settler in St. Paul.....	114	James, son of John.....	88	Wahkautape, Sioux chief visits Le Sueur.....	43, 44
Slaves, African, in Minnesota.....	97	Troublesome and deceitful.....	88	Wahmatah, Sioux chief.....	95
Smith, C. K., first Secretary of Territory.....	118, 119	Tannery for Buffalo skins.....	48	Walt, L. B.....	119
Snelling, Col. Josiah, arrives at Fort Snelling.....	92	Taylor, Jesse B., pioneer in St. Croix Valley.....	112, 118	Wakefield, John A.....	116
Censured by General Gaines.....	97	N. C. D., Speaker House of Representatives 1851.....	126	Wales, W. W.....	127
Delivers Sioux assassins to Ojibways.....	99	Tecoskahtay, Sioux chief first in Montreal.....	37	Washington visits St. Pierre.....	90
Hastens with Keel boats to Fort Crawford.....	100	Speech to Governor Frontenac.....	38	Welch, W. H., Chief Justice of Territory.....	125
Death of.....	101	His death in Montreal.....	39, 44	Wells, James, trader married.....	102
Tribute to.....	101	Tegahkouta, Catherine, the Iroquois virgin.....	17	At Lake Pepin.....	117
W. Joseph, son of Colonel career of.....	97	Terry, Elijah, murdered by Sioux at Pembina.....	124	Killed by Sioux.....	102
Author and poet.....	97	Thompson, David, geographer, N. W. Co.....	78	Wilkin Alexander, Secretary of Territory.....	124
Pasquinade on N. P. Willis.....	98	Tonty, Henry, with Du Luth at Niagara.....	15	Candidate for Congress.....	125
Death of.....	98	Cousin of Du Luth.....	16	Williamson, Rev. T. S., M. D., early life.....	107
Steamboat arrivals at Fort Snelling to close of 1826.....	97	Traders forbidden to enter the Sioux country.....	48	Arrival among the Sioux.....	107
Virginia first at Fort Snelling.....	93	Treaties of 1837 with Sioux and Ojibways.....	112	Organizes church at Fort Snelling.....	108
First to Falls of St. Anthony Above.....	121	Tuttle, C. A., at Falls of St. Croix.....	112	Missionary at Lac qui Parle.....	114
In Minnesota River.....	122	University of Minnesota created.....	122	Kapowla.....	114
Steele, Franklin, pioneer in St. Croix Valley.....	112, 113	Van Cleve, Gen. H. P.....	90	Procures school teacher for St. Paul.....	114
At Stillwater convention 1848.....	115	Charlotte Ouisconsin, wife of Gen.....	90	Willis, N. P., lampoons Joseph Snelling.....	97
Foreman of Grand Jury.....	119	Paper by.....	95	Winnebagoes, mentioned.....	40, 52
Stevens, Rev. J. D.....	106, 108	Varennes, Pierre Gaultier, see Verendrye.....		Attack Keel boats.....	99, 100
Stillwater, battle between Sioux and Ojibways.....	103	Vercheres, in command at Green Bay.....	61	First notice of.....	105
Founders of.....	113			Successive removals.....	105
Notice of by Boutwell.....	114			Wisconsin River, called Meschetz Odeba by La Salle.....	18
Convention at in 1848.....	115			Described by Le Sueur.....	40
Scalp dance in.....	121			Guignas.....	52
Land slide in 1852.....	124			Wolfe, General, death of.....	1
Stratton, pioneer in St. Croix Valley.....	112, 113			Wood, trader among Sioux.....	78
				Yelser, Capt. at Fort Shelby.....	89
				Yuhazee, executed at St. Paul.....	124



## INDEX.

## OUTLINES OF THE HISTORY OF MINNESOTA.

	PAGE	PAGE 129 TO 160.	PAGE		PAGE
Acton, murders .....	137	Fair Oaks, battle .....	135	Paynesville, stockade .....	148
Admission of the state .....	129	Fires, prairie .....	158	Peach Orchard, battle .....	135
Antietam, battle .....	152	Forest City, stockade .....	147	Pittsburg Landing, battle .....	134
Arctic cyclone .....	158	Fort Abercrombie, siege .....	148	Prisoners released .....	150, 151
Arms seized .....	146	Fort Ridgley, attacked .....	142	Railroads—	
Banks, state .....	130	Frazler River, gold discoveries .....	130	Commenced .....	129
Battles—		Glendale, battle .....	135	Rolling stock .....	133
Antietam .....	152	"Good Times" .....	156	New organization .....	135
Big Black River .....	153	Grasshoppers .....	159	First completed .....	135
Birch Cooley .....	139, 149	"Hard Times" .....	130	Building .....	157
Bristow's station .....	151	Hutchinson, stockade .....	147	Red River Hostilities .....	148
Champion Hills .....	153	Relieved .....	148	Red River navigation .....	130
Chickamauga .....	154	Impeachment, state treasurer .....	158	Redwood Ferry, battle .....	140
Corinth .....	152	Indian correspondence .....	150	Relief measures .....	133, 150
Fair Oaks .....	135	Indians executed .....	152	Regiment—	
Fitzhugh's woods .....	154	Indian war closed .....	151	First .....	132
Gettysburg .....	153	Inflation .....	157	Second .....	13
Glendale .....	135	Insane Hospital burned .....	160	Third .....	13
Malvern hills .....	135	Jay Cooke, failure .....	158	Fourth .....	134
Mill Springs .....	134	Lee, surrender .....	156	Fifth .....	134
Mission Ridge .....	154	Legal Tender Notes .....	135	Sixth .....	134, 136
Mobile .....	156	Legislature—		Seventh .....	145
Murfreesboro .....	135	July, 1858 .....	129	Eighth .....	145
Nelson's farm .....	135	Session, 1861 .....	131	Ninth .....	145
Peach Orchard .....	135	1862 .....	134	Tenth .....	145
Pittsburg Landing .....	134	Extra session .....	151	Eleventh .....	155
Red Wood Ferry .....	140	Session, 1870 .....	157	Regiment's return .....	156
Savage's station .....	135	1871 .....	158	Renville Rangers .....	141
Spanish Fort .....	156	1874, '75, '77 .....	159	Sanitary commission .....	133
Tupelo .....	155	Session, 1878 .....	160	Savage's station, battle .....	135
Vicksburg .....	153	Light Artillery, first .....	134	Scandinavian immigration .....	135
White Oak Swamp .....	135	Second .....	134	Seven days fight .....	135
Wood Lake .....	151	Lincoln Assassinated .....	156	Sharp shooters, first .....	133
Bonds—		Little Crow killed .....	153	"Shinplasters" .....	135
Issued .....	129	Lower Agency outbreak .....	138	Sibley's expedition .....	145
Defaulted .....	130	Malvern Hills .....	135	Sioux Massacre .....	137
Foreclosed .....	131	Military commission .....	151	Sioux removed from state .....	153
Proposed adjustment .....	157	Military force called out .....	130	Sioux pursued .....	154
Breadstuffs exported .....	131	Mill Springs, battle .....	134	Stockades, built .....	147, 148
Camp release .....	151	Minnesota admitted .....	129	Troops called for, 132, 133, 136, 154, 155	
Capitol removal .....	157	Missouri River expedition .....	153	War prospective .....	130
Cavalry companies .....	134	Mounted Rangers .....	149	War news .....	132
Chippewa war threatened .....	146	Murder at Garden City .....	156	War meeting .....	136
Christian commission .....	133	Murders at Acton .....	137	Week of blood .....	145
Corinth, battle .....	152	Murfreesboro, battle .....	135	"Wild Cat," banking scheme .....	139
Currency, inflated .....	155	Navigation of Red River .....	130	Winnebagoes removed from state .....	153
Currency depreciated .....	131	Nelson's farm, battle .....	135	Wright county war .....	130
Drouth .....	151	New Ulm, siege .....	141, 143	Wood Lake, battle .....	151
Edward's Ferry .....	135	Evacuated .....	141	Yorktown, siege .....	133
Elections, 131, 134, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160		Northfield Raid .....	159		
Enlistments .....	132	Northwest settlement .....	135		

## INDEX.

## NAMES.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Abbott, F. W.	276	Bergeron, Louis N.	558	Brown, Joseph R.	192, 196, 219, 222, 225
Abbreviations	338	Bergquist, C. M.	480		318, 330, 381, 471, 480, 497, 561
Adams, Alexander	536	Berkey, Hiram	193, 470	Brown's Warehouse	219, 317
Afton, Town of	261	Berry, David	405	Brown, Elisha	561
Ahl, Dr. John N.	399	Biographical—		Brown, Edward S.	561
Albenberg, Louis	550, 556	Afton	405	Brown, George S.	561
Albrecht, Frederick	431	Baytown	431	Brown, John	561
Aldrich, Leonard	356	Cottage Grove	373	Brownell, George W.	193
Aldrich, Robert	443	Denmark	350	Bruce, Francis	424
Alarich, Dr. Phillip	220, 221, 226	Forest Lake	456	Brunson, Ira B.	321, 322
	253, 256	Hudson	238	Brunswick, Julius F.	562
Allen, Martin T.	431	Lakeland	419	Brush, George M.	562
Allibone, John	354	Marine	479	Bryan, A. N.	562
Alm, Ole	466, 467	Newport	383	Buchanan, William	562
Ames, Oliver	383	Oakdale	448	Buena Vista, town of	221
Ames, William	355	Oneka	462	Buffalo, Indian chief	187
Amusements of settlers	314	Osceola	284	Burbridge, J. M.	524, 563
Anderson, A. J.	314	Prescott	261	Burkhardt, Christian	217
Anderson, J. S.	556	River Falls	271	Burkhardt Station	237
Anderson, John	557	St. Croix Falls	298	Burkleo Samuel	193, 219, 318, 320, 330
Anderson, Olaf	479	Stillwater City	556		426, 470
Anderson, Ole	476	Stillwater Town	492	Burns Benjamin F.	563
Anderson W. R.	220, 221	Taylor's Falls	309	Burns, Thomas	413
Andrews, A. D.	268	Woodbury	392	Burress, Oscar	326, 353
Andrews, Anniah	220, 222, 224, 227	Bissell, E. J.	399	Burt, Capt. William H.	347
Andrews, C. D.	268	Black, Mahlon	194, 320, 328	Bush, George J.	350
Apmann, John D.	492	Black, Malcolm	360	Buswell, D. C.	402
Appleton, Charles A.	557	Blakeslee, Rev. N. T.	266	Buswell, Richard	406
Ap Roberts, G. I.	255, 271	Blankenhahn, Rev. Henry	419	Buth, August	551, 563
Arcola, Mills	476	Bloomer, Sebastian	492	Byron, Michael	480
Argrelius, Rev. C. P.	478	Boardman, Francis H.	249	Caine, Dr. W. H.	563
Armstrong, E. H. & Co.	280	Boardman, village of	236	Calkins, Hiram	492
Army, Ferdinand H.	373	Bodfish, Colonel	196, 294	Camp, Lieutenant	194
Arny, John	373	Boeckeler, A.	511	Camp, Coldwater	162
Arthur, James	431	Boelter, William	448	Campbell, Benjamin	356
Ary, W. R. W.	417, 418	Bolles, Erasmus	405	Campbell, B. H.	279
Atkinson, Mrs. Almira	432	Bolles, G. W.	405	Campbell, Frank	455
Atkinson, John	365, 431	Bolles, Lemuel	400, 404	Campbell, G. W.	354, 356, 359
Atwater, William	357, 359	Bonin, Joseph	223, 432	Canday, D. A.	298
Avery, William L.	392	Bonsell, Benjamin	413	Cannon, H. W.	564
Ayers, Elias	281, 284	Boo, Carlos	558	Caplazi, Albert	563
Ayers, Ebenezer	387, 392	Boock, H. F.	473, 475	Caplazi, Joseph N.	563
Ayers, Frederick	197, 219	Booren, August	558	Caplazi, Paul	433
Babeock, B. F.	405	Borene, A. J.	393	Capron, William M.	552, 564
Bach, Martin	393	Borrowman, George	551, 558	Cardwell, Joseph	564
Bachman, William J.	393	North, August F.	374	Carli, Christopher	197, 329, 404
Bahis, John	363	Boston Lumber Company	294		498, 564
Bannemann, M. F.	405	Bouchea, Joseph	381	Carli, Paul J.	400, 404
Bailey, Capt. A. S.	346	Bouchea, Peter	221, 226, 227	Carli, Mrs. Lydia A.	498, 564
Bailey, Jonathan	251, 252	Boughton, Charles O.	261	Carlson, A. J.	480
Bailey, Rev. M.	260	Boughton, Clark	560	Carlson, Gustaf	476
Ballev, W. B.	419	Bourn, Dr. R. R.	271	Carlson, John G.	406
Baker, B. F.	304	Boutwell, O. L.	480	Carlton, Mrs. Ellen	433
Baker, Col. James H.	350	Boutwell, Rev. W. T.	179, 187, 218, 295	Carlton, George P.	433
Baker, J. S.	295, 298		330, 358, 471, 489, 500	Carnel son, A.	221, 255
Baldwin, D. A.	233, 417, 240	Bowditch, Rev. C. G.	382	Carnithan, William	406
Barker, Bennett	432	Bowron, Joseph	223, 275, 294	Cary, Jeremiah E.	564
Barker, William	269, 271	Buxell, J. W.	418, 405	Castle, Ira W.	565
Barrett, Edward M.	557	Boyle, Dennis	560	Castle, J. N.	444, 565
Barril, Frank X.	373	Brace, William	320	Castle, L. B.	428, 565
Barron, Richard	557	Brackett's Battalion Cavalry	351	Catlin, F. P.	227, 239
Bartlett, Julius A.	285	Brackett, Major A. B.	351	Catlin, Hon. John	318, 319
Batchelder, Josiah	430, 432	Bradley, C. J.	288	Catlin, Rev. S. T.	281
Baytown, town of	421	Bradley, Theodore M.	284	Cavalry—	
Becker, Joseph	557	Brassar, George	433	Brackett's Battalion	351
Beebe, Samuel L.	249	Breck, Rev. J. L.	258, 332, 358	Independent Battalion	352
Beer, Julius	247	Brendenmuhl, Albert	360	Second Regiment	351
Befort, Peter	393	Brendenmuhl, Frank	360	Census of 1849	319
Behrens, Henry	359	Brewster, John H.	329	Cayon, Benjamin	565
Belden, Henry	373	Briggs, F. V.	462	Centre City	303
Benjamin, S. C.	284	British Traders	162	Chase, A. M.	309
Benner, Hiram F.	432	Brockman, N.	396	Chambers, William	429
Bennett, Clifton A.	558	Bromley, Capt. C. A.	346, 560	Chambers, W. A.	565
Bennett, George W.	454, 479	Bronson & Folsom	552	Chandler, M. T.	276, 293
Bennett, J. D.	359	Bronson, Rev. Alfred	381	Chaplin, Rev. D. A.	565
		Bronson, D.	517, 552	Chardin, Mrs. Rosalie	433

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Chase, Aaron H.	223, 566	Daly John	491, 480	Felt, Leander	357
Chase, Z. W.	566	Dana, Capt. N. J. T.	168	Ferguson Brothers	551, 572
Chisago County—		Darling, Joel M.	434	Ferguson, William	365
County seat	302	Davis, George	568	Fetterly, Simon	361
Derivation of name	300	Davis, James B.	568	Ffield, George	215, 221
History of	300	Daw, Richard	523, 568	Ffield, Richard	262
Organization	300	Day Patrick	443, 447, 448	Ffield, S. S.	275, 280, 285
Valuation of	302	Day, R. L.	240	Fifth Regiment M. V. I.	345
Christofferson, Hans	233, 239	Delamore, Edward	361	Filzen, Paul	285
Churchill, J. B.	298	Delano, F. R.	533	Finnen, Ellen	394
Chubbuck, J. R.	239	Denmark, town of	353	First National Bank	524
Clark, A. L.	239	Denniston, Charles Y.	240	First Battalion M. V. I.	350
Clark, L. R.	314	Denton, Stas S.	568	First Battery Light Artillery	353
Clark, O. A.	276	Department of Dakota	162	First Regiment M. V. I.	339
Clapp, N. H.	239	D-pew, Justus A.	434	Fish, S. A.	286
Classen, John	303	Deragisch, A.	430	Fisher, Jacob	192, 329, 400, 413, 497, 513, 535
Clav, W. A.	566	Deragisch, L. A.	434		
Clegg, C. L.	566	Deragisch, J. A.	569	Fisher, Thomas Sr	261
Cline, George D.	240	Deragisch, P. S.	569	Fisk, C. C.	296, 299
Clove, Rev Benjamin	332	Dewey, Governor Nelson	222	Fiske, Francis W.	436
Clymer, J. G.	434	Dibble, W. B.	330, 354, 470, 361	Fitch, Dr.	192
Clymer, Samuel D.	406	Dibble, William	193, 326	Fitch, Geo. W.	274
Cobb, Rev. H. W.	258	Dick, Francis	406	Fitzgerald, James P.	572
Cockburn, S. L.	240	Dickerson, Thomas	256	Fitzgerald, Richard	572
Coffman, John	360	Dickinson, J. R.	419	Foley, Francis A.	394
Cogswell, James	240	Dill, D. J.	258, 259, 261	Foley, James G.	572
Cogswell, John	566	Dill, George A.	261, 355, 262	Folsom, Col. Edwin A.	573
Cohoes, John	354	Dinsmore, Robert	240	Folsom, Ed. H.	309
Cohoes, William J.	360	Dippo, David	2:2	Folsom, George	305
Colt, Samuel J.	246	Directors	500	Folsom, Levi W.	310
Colby, William	192, 300, 305	Doe, Hilton	255	Folsom, W. H. C.	197, 294, 300, 303, 305, 476, 310
Colby, W. F.	309	Dodge, Gov. Henry	100, 196, 321	Folstrom, Rev. Jacob	296, 407
Coles, Robert M.	566	Donaghue, William	394	Ford, Franklin C.	383
Colver, Rev. O. K.	268	Donald, Alexander	568	Ford, John A.	321, 381, 383
Colville, Col. William	350	Donaldson, Capt. Hugh S.	382	Forest Lake, Town of	465
Colwell, John	374	Dornfeld, Ferdinand	419	Forest Lake, Village of	466
Columbus, John	476	Dorr C. S.	328	Fort St. Anthony, now Snelling	161
Combacher, Dr. Henry E.	284	Dow, Rev. J. W.	332	Fort Snelling, Situation	161, 165
Comer, William	309	Downend, Robert	283, 285	Armament	165
Confort, Francis V.	566	Downie Col. Mark W.	350	Church organized	167
Constock, Clark and Company	230	Downing, David	361	First steamboat at	163
Constock, John	230, 268, 240	Doyle, Edward	374	Fur trade	164
Couhalm and Company	553	Drake Jack	215, 326	Grist mill	167
Conklin, Nell	567	Drechsler, Conrad	569	Historic associations	165
Conley, John	360	Drechsler, Wilhelm	247	Hospital	165
Conlin, Patrick	448	Dresser, F. A.	255	Lumber sawed	163
Connelley, Johanna	360	Duel, Julius H.	569	Mill valued	168
Connors, James	567	Dugan, Joseph	561	Mill sold	168
Conrad, W. S.	551, 567	Dunbar, N. S.	251, 267, 262	Missionary arrivals	166
Cook, Allen	361	Dunn, Judge Charles	194, 326	Name recommended	163
Coon, C. B.	240	Dunn, L. C.	460	Recent improvements	161
Cooney, James	406	Dunn, Thomas	552	Records lost	165
Cooper, Judge David	387	Dunning, John	247	Report of Lieut. Douglas	162
Copas, John	480	Durant, Edward W.	569	Reservation acquired	162
Copp, W. J.	252, 255, 256	Durant, H. A.	366	Reservation boundaries	164
Corner, Andrew	298	Durant, Wheeler & Co.	552, 531, 517	Reservation mapped	163
Corner, John	298	Dutton, Albert C.	570	Reservation reduced	163
Cornman, L. R.	490, 491	Dyer, Henry	570	Reservation, settlers on	163
Cottage Grove, Town of	364	Dyson, Charles	570	Reservation sold	163
Cottage Grove, Village of	367	Eastman, Benjamin C.	222	Saw-mill	163
Cotrell, Joseph	470	Easton, A. B.	570	Squatters removed	163
Colton, Dr. Henry C.	261	Easton, W. E.	570	Stone prison at	165
Courts—		Easton, John	478	Water supply	165
First in St. Croix county	220	Egan, Michael F.	394	Fortin, Magalotie	407
Covell, John	567	Eggert, Carl	456	Fortin, Michael	436
Cover, David	426, 427, 434	Ehrig, John	435	Fortune, George	269, 271
Cover, John G.	434	Eighth Regt. M. V. I.	348	Foss, Albert	400, 493
Covey, Dr. James	490	Eldred, L. W.	570	Foster, Judge Joel	222, 226, 264, 198
Cox, C. B.	252, 264, 268, 269	Eldridge, A.	331, 551, 571	Reminiscences of	198
Cox, E. M.	334, 400, 406	Election of 1849	320	Fourier, Baptiste	406
Cram, J. H.	387, 452, 393	Eleventh Regt. M. V. I.	350	Fourth Regiment M. V. I.	344
Crandall, Harmon	220, 221, 276, 281	Elliott, Daniel	571	Fowler, G. H.	383, 384
Cressey, Rev. E. W.	257	Elliott, William	456	Fowler, James Jr.	550, 573
Crippen, George R.	367, 374	Elliott, James	435	Fowler, William	334, 393, 374
Croft, James H.	425	Ellis, C. R.	265	Fox, Patrick	192, 305, 309
Cronk, Adam	480	Ellison, Smith	275	Frauels, Thomas	553, 573
Crooks, Miss, Indian teacher	219	Elmquist, John	470, 481	Franconia, Village of	513
Crooks, Col. William	246	Elward, John H.	571	Frederickson, Christian	573
Crossman, Lyman E.	304	Ely Edmund F.	170	Freeland, Isaac	275, 276
Crowell, Charles M.	567	Ely, M.	326	Freeman, A. A.	269
Crowell, S. S.	221	Emerson, Charles W.	571	Freeman, J. C.	460
Cummings, Robert	387	Emery, Samuel	299	Freeman, J. R.	251, 256, 261
Cummings, William E.	567	Enright, Timothy	361	Freemasons, 231, 258, 267, 289, 308, 536	
Curtiss, Frederick J.	492	Estabrook, Daniel	427	Frieboldt, August	394
Curtis, Gold T.	567	Estabrooks, Charles	427	Friner, Joseph	262
Cushing, Caleb	196, 275, 294	Estabrooks, Charles E.	436	Fritze, Charles A.	394
Cyphers, R. B.	215, 443, 446	Estabrooks, Daniel S.	435	Frost, Edwin P.	573
Daggett, Elias	416	Evans, W. S.	240	Fuller, Bert D.	571
Dakotah, settlement at	498	Falling, H. B.	260	Fullerton, Capt. Samuel	284
Dahlquist, Joseph	480	Fairbanks, Joseph N.	456	Fur trade	168
Dahm, Joseph	550, 568	Falk, Andrew A.	481	Furber, George M.	375
Dalley, Lawson M.	568	Falk, Eric	481	Furber, J. P.	367
Dallum, James P.	321	Fazendin, Ignatius	572		
Daley Jeremiah	374	Fee, Andrew	572		

	PAGE
Furber, Gen. Joseph W., 192, 320, 328	365, 367, 375
Furber, Samuel W.	375
Furber, Theodore	369, 375
Furber, W.	326, 333
Gage, Putnam F.	413, 407
Gagnon, Marcel	524, 574
Gallagher, William	574
Gallinger, Henry	361
Gamm, Edward C.	436
Gardner, Charles	574
Gardner, J. C.	490, 574
Garlick, Dr. Carmi P.	286
Garrison, Lemuel C.	436
Garvals, Benjamin	169
Garvals, Pierre	109
Gaskill, Dr. J. R. M.	474, 481
Gaskill, S. D.	474
Gaslin, David C.	574
Gazette newspaper	542
Geiger, Velt.	279, 286
George, John	394
George, John T.	407
Gerke, Henry	407
Getchell, C. S.	400, 402
Getchell, James M.	400, 407
Getchell, J. H.	334
Gilbon, Col. John	161
Gilbert, Dwight L.	574
Gilbert, Newington	408
Gildilan, Col. James B.	350
Gill, Rev. W.	266
Gillen, Hugh	427
Gillespie, A. L.	575
Gillette, A. G.	366, 368, 376
Gilmore, Henry	376
Girard, Pierre	462
Glen, William	376
Goeck, Henry	575
Goetz John	575
Gohlke, Julius C.	448
Goltz, Alexander C.	437
Goodman, Philip	575
Goodrich, Judge Aaron	220, 327
Goodrich, John	575
Gorman, Col. W. A.	339
Gould, L. C.	240
Gove, William E.	437
Gowen, John	437
Gramenz, Frederick	450
Grant, town of	481
Granstrand, Jonas	286
Granum, Andrew C.	241
Graves, Edward S.	380
Gray Cloud Island	437
Gray, Charles	443, 445
Gray, E. G.	448
Gray, M. P.	448
Gray, W. H.	448
Great European and American Land Company	294
Greeley, Eliam	192, 295, 497, 502, 576
Green, A. B.	413
Green, John	576
Green, Lucius	470, 471
Greene, Caleb	246
Greene, Lloyd G.	246
Greenleaf, Rev. E. A.	352, 544
Grimm, O. R.	272
Grimm, James J.	576
Grimm, R.	264
Groll, Joseph	314
Gronberger, Robert	467
Guard, Erastus	310
Guernsey, W. H.	400, 408
Guild, William	297
Hadley, S. H.	576
Haggarty, Thomas	247
Hageman, W. J.	362
Hale, Isaac	290
Hale Judge Isaac W.	276, 281, 290
Hall, Abe	576
Hall, Rev. Bordett	309
Hall, David S.	577
Hall, George D.	577
Hall, Rev. R.	268, 265
Hallberg, Dr. Oscar	310
Halsey, A. P.	468
Hancock, Gen. Winfield Scott	162
Hanna, David	420
Hanson, Christ	241
Hanson, Hans	493
Hanson, N. P.	241
Hanson, Paul	577

	PAGE
Hanson, W. C.	248
Harnsberger, L. M.	221
Harrington, Rev. James	332
Harrington, Joseph H.	241
Harrington, Rev. W. H. H.	577
Hartley, Richard	241
Hartman, J. S.	412
Harris, Arthur B.	376
Harris, George	362
Haskell, Joseph, 194, 220, 326, 305, 400	471, 406
Hassler, S.	481
Hatch, Major E. A. O.	362
Hathaway, C. M.	577
Hathaway, J. R.	491
Hathaway Water Supply	527
Hauser, Casper	310
Haw, Rev. William	257
Hawkinson, August	551, 577
Healey, James	396
Heald, A. A.	286
Heaton, A. D.	221
Hebenstreit, Mrs. M.	578
Hedeen, Rev. E.	478, 481
Hefty, Nicholas	578
Helfort, William	454, 493
Heltman and Becker	524
Heltman, Charles	578
Hellert, Charles	396
Hempstead, W. C.	444
Henning John O.	222, 232
Hersey, Bean & Brown	515
Hersey, Dud. H.	578
Hersey, R. F.	578
Hess, David P.	384
Hesilton, George	376
Hesilton, John L.	376
Hetherington, Jane	362
Hetherington, Thomas	357
Hickman, Henry	482
Hill, Lewis	376
Hinds, George P.	482
Hobart, Rev. Chauncey	358
Hoey, John	578
Hoffman, D.	241
Hoffman, Louis	396
Hoffman Rudolph E.	241
Holcombe, C. P.	579
Holcombe, W. S., 192, 275, 295, 318, 330	454
Holden, Silas P.	310
Holm, A. N.	482
Holm, John	366
Holman, A. L.	255, 257
Holman A. N.	409
Holmstrom, Charles F.	482
Holt, George	477, 482
Holt, John	193, 196, 326, 356, 470
Hone, David	193, 295
Hone, Mrs. David	366
Hone, Henry	367, 362
Hone, John H.	462
Hopkins, Daniel	395
Horresberger, Andrew	395
Horresberger, Jacob	579
Hospes, Adolphus C.	553
Hospes, E. L. & Co.	514, 570
Hospes, Louis	461, 463
Houle, Michael	466, 468
Howell, S. B.	222, 227, 295, 241
Hoyt, Otis, M. D.	162
Hudson Bay Company	226
Hudson, city of	233
Churches	230
Banks	230
Battle of the Piles	231
Buildings of	232
Business of	229
Fire Department	230
Mills and Railroads	228
Municipal officers	231
Newspapers	234
Societies	437
Huhnke, Michael	167
Huggins, A. G.	311
Humphrey, Judge N. M.	242
Hunt, Simon	192, 196, 275, 294
Hungerford, W. S.	475, 482
Huntley, Jonathan	416
Huntoon, K. A.	416, 418
Huntsill, Levi	363
Hutchinson, John R.	377
Hilgworth, John	579
Independent Battalion Cavalry	352

	PAGE
Indian Battles	180, 188, 497
Indians—	
Frighten lumbermen	321
Methods of warfare	197
Plowing	135
Treaty with Chippewas	189
Treaty with Dakotas	190
Infantry—	
First Regiment	339
Second Regiment	342
Third Regiment	343
Fourth Regiment	344
Fifth Regiment	345
Sixth Regiment	346
Seventh Regiment	349
Eighth Regiment	348
Ninth Regiment	349
Tenth Regiment	350
Eleventh Regiment	350
First Battalion	360
Irish, Joseph	584
Ismun, James R.	242
Iverson, E. C.	437
Jackman, H. A.	440, 493
Jackson, Charles	580
Jackson, Henry	318, 322, 327
Jackson, James	409
Jackson, Preston T.	409
Jackson, Robert	362
Jantzen, Nels	438
Jarchow, Frederick	490, 493
Jassov, Theodore	580
Jay, Henry A.	262
Jefferson, A. E.	230
Jellison, Charles W.	580
Jenks, A. T.	580
Jennings, William	449
Jerome, Rev. T. C.	266
Jewell, P. B.	275, 242
Johnson, Alexander	580
Johnson, Abram	482
Johnson, A. N.	433
Johnson, A. F.	580
Johnson, Andrew P.	483
Johnson, August W.	483
Johnson, Christopher C.	580
Johnson, F. G.	283
Johnson, Hans	290
Johnson, J. A.	483
Johnson, James	249
Johnson, J. N.	483
Johnson, J. W.	581
Johnson, Mons.	395
Johnson, S. C.	242
Johnson, W. C.	478
Johnson, W. H.	400
Johnson, William Jr.	249
Johnson, Zadoc	368
Jones, E. R.	491, 493
Jones, Joseph L.	581
Jones, Capt. J. R.	351, 353
Jordan, Miss Fannie E.	552, 581
Jordan & Mathews	517
Judd, Albert	470
Judd, George B.	197, 470
Judd, George F.	473, 483
Judd, George J.	483
Judd, Lewis S.	196, 470
Judd, Samuel	475, 484
Juell, Olaf M.	248
Judkins, B. F.	460, 461
Judkins, E. C.	461, 463
Kahn, Ludwig	553
Kannady, George H.	402, 463
Kaposh, plowing at	166
Kappler, Christian	420
Kappler, Frederick	420
Karst, John	550, 581
Kearney, Edward W.	581
Keech, G. W.	242
Keefe, James	581
Keene, J. M.	453
Keene, William	362
Kellogg, B. R.	463
Kellogg, Joseph	242
Kellogg, Luman	581
Kelly, Thomas A.	242
Kelley, John	246
Kelsey, Wallace	377
Kelso, Joseph	581
Kemp, Leonard	438
Kemper, Bishop Jackson	332, 544
Kempf, John	456
Kennedy, Daniel	385

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Kennedy, Dougald.....	292	Lumberman, newspaper.....	642	McMurphy, George W., 221, 255, 256	257
Kennedy, Robert.....	318	Lumbering operations.....	197	McMurphy William.....	252, 255
Kenny, John Sr.....	582	Lumbermen's National Bank.....	625	McNaughton, Thomas.....	306
Kenney, John Jr.....	553	Lund, John.....	585	McPhall, Col. Samuel.....	351
Kent, Andrew.....	292	Lustig, Charles.....	585	Meacham, Capt. Edgar A.....	283
Kent, Rev. A.....	218	Luts, Joseph.....	461, 461	Mears, Charles E.....	275, 285, 287
Kent, Benjamin F.....	286	Lyman, Benjamin F.....	480	Mears, Daniel, 197, 215, 223, 275, 296	288
Kent, Robert.....	275, 276, 286	Lyman, Cornelius, 330, 474, 478, 490, 494	489, 494	Mears, Joseph.....	227
Kent, Captain William, 197, 223, 275	276, 278, 283, 287	Lyman, C. Storrs.....	489, 494	Needs, Capt. Chas. H.....	588
Kern, F. W.....	523, 582	Lyman, D. P.....	489, 492, 494	Neels, B. E.....	439
Kernkamp, Herman.....	395	Lyman, Horace E.....	494	Mercler, Ferdinand.....	439
Kiehle, Rev. Amos A.....	582	Lynching of Indian.....	215	Meredith, J. K.....	484
Kilty Brothers.....	551, 582	Lyon, Rev. A. S.....	382	Mermond, Charles.....	485
Kimball, Asabel.....	287	Lyons, John.....	585	Merrick, Rev. John A.....	332, 338
Kimball, Chapin.....	292	Macey, Charles.....	489, 491, 494	Merrick, Lyman.....	272
King, Charles F.....	343	Mackey, Andrew.....	400, 404, 471, 409	Merry, B. G.....	589
King, Rev. David.....	330	Mackey, James.....	585	Messenger Newspaper.....	541
Kingsley, A. D.....	413, 416	Mackey, Michael.....	409	Meyer, William.....	410
Kinyon, O. L.....	401	Maddock, Lawrence.....	438	Michaelson, Iver.....	288
Knapp, Captain O. F.....	183, 287	Magnuson, Erik.....	478, 484	Middleton, James, Sr.....	233, 334, 386
Knowlton, Judge Wiram, 222, 254, 276	322, 326	Magnuson, Sven.....	474, 484	Middleton, James, Jr.....	396
Kock, George.....	438	Mahoney, W. O.....	192, 221	Middleton, Samuel.....	410
Koenig, Ernst.....	395	Mahowald, Rev. Willibrod.....	560	Middleton, William.....	386, 402
Kollar, John.....	468	Malsh, Stephen.....	396	Miller, George.....	521, 580
Krapfel, Jacob.....	243	Malloy, Robert.....	588	Mill, first in St. Croix Valley.....	194
Krueger, John F.....	362	Malone, C.....	443, 445, 449	Miller, Griffin H.....	263
Kuchl, Mrs. Françoise.....	463	Malone, Maurice.....	443, 444	Miller, Stephen A.....	347
Kuley, Rev. T. E.....	266	Map of St. Croix Valley, opposite	page.....	Miller, T. F.....	367, 378
Lacy, Thomas.....	311	Marcell, Alfred.....	586	Military Cemetery.....	163
Ladd, Uriah.....	377	Mardens, Henry.....	457	Military Reservations.....	162
Ladd, W. B.....	296, 299	Marine Flour and Grist Mill.....	473	Millitt, J. R.....	589
Laforce, Edward.....	362	Marine, village of.....	470	Minnesota, Territory organized.....	319
Lagerwall, L. F.....	311	Markie, W. H.....	420	Mitchell, J. B. H.....	425, 427
Lakeland, Town of.....	412	Mars, Hartley.....	371	Moffat, J. S.....	244
Lally, Martin.....	420	Marsh, Michael.....	468	Moffatt, Michael.....	589
Lamb, Frederick.....	456	Marshall, Dr. O. B.....	287	Molton, John.....	413
Lambert, Joseph.....	400, 464	Marshall, Joseph W.....	321	Monty, T. F.....	288
Lammers, F. W.....	475, 484	Marshall, W. R.....	221, 275, 295	Moore, Hazen.....	219, 317, 326, 330, 381
Land Office.....	294	Martin, George.....	248	Moore, A. B.....	355
Langdon, Village of.....	368	Martin, James.....	420	Morgan, Col. George N.....	339
Laramy, John H.....	377	Martin, William.....	247	Morgan, John.....	230, 319, 328, 329, 413
Larson, John A.....	582	Marty, Adam.....	425, 536	Morgan, W. W.....	418
Larson, Judge Ole.....	287	Marty, Fridolin.....	396	Morrisey, John.....	292
Lee, Orris E.....	582	Marty, Jacob.....	441	Morse, Abner.....	272
Leach, Calvin.....	218, 497	Marty, John.....	438	Morse, Thomas F.....	300
Learned, C. J.....	220, 320	Marty, Sebastian.....	490	Mosher, Jacob.....	365, 378
Leavenworth, Lieut.-Col. Henry,	162, 316	Massey, Louis.....	226, 243	Mosler, B. J.....	589
Leavitt, Martin.....	344, 350	Masterman, Albion.....	451, 453, 491, 467	Moss, H. L.....	220, 318, 319
Leavitt, William L.....	262	Masterman, B. J.....	452, 457	Moss, Thomas F.....	244
LeBorlus, Joseph.....	377	Masterman, J. N.....	457	Mounted Rangers, First Regt.....	351
LeBoutillier, Charles W.....	339	Masterman, W. C.....	586	Mower, John.....	275, 295
Leech, Gen. Samuel.....	327	Masterman, W. J.....	451, 449	Mower, J. E.....	475, 485
Lehnicke, Rudolph.....	582	Maxon, Lucius B.....	385	Mower, Martin.....	192, 275, 476, 478
Leith, William.....	413	Maxon, O. T.....	255, 256, 257, 261	Mower, O.....	589
Leithauser, Matt.....	395	May, Morgan.....	475, 484	Muller, William.....	522
Lemon, Frank H.....	583	May, William M.....	586	Muller, Phillip.....	589
Leonard, Charles E, 354, 356, 359, 583	583	Mayo, F. G.....	279	Mulvey, James.....	590
Leonard, Theodore.....	583	McCallum, Archibald.....	396	Munch, Capt. Emil.....	279, 353, 404, 410
Lester, Col. Henry C.....	343	McCarthy, Nelson.....	276, 281	Munch, Paul.....	314
Lewis, Daniel.....	248	McChesney, John G.....	378	Munger, Elbridge G.....	378
Lewis, D. B.....	476	McClelland, A. G.....	425, 426	Munger, Rev. Enos.....	414, 421
Lewis, H. M.....	251	McCluer, William M.....	587	Munger, Joel M.....	365, 378
Lewis, J. C.....	438	McComb, James D.....	587	Munger, Mrs. L. A.....	421
Libbey, James.....	192, 275	McCray, Carlos.....	263	Munger, William R.....	378
Light Artillery—		McCutcheon, William.....	247	Munkelwitz, August.....	450
First Battery.....	353	McDermott, John.....	419	Munkelwitz, William.....	450
Second Battery.....	353	McDill, George D.....	282, 283, 287	Munson, G. B.....	244
Third Battery.....	353	McDonald, John.....	587	Munson, Benjamin.....	397
Lightner, Adam.....	296, 474	McDougal, Alexander.....	587	Murch, E. M.....	485
Lindemann, William.....	396	McDurand, W. H.....	247	Murdock, Dr. A. J.....	311
Lillis, John C.....	584	McElroy, Joseph.....	470	Murdock, Hollis R.....	590
Linden, August V.....	584	McGregor, Alexander.....	322	Murphy, Colonel.....	196
Lindgren, John.....	484	McGregor, D.....	223, 264	Murray, F. G.....	276
Lindstrom, W. E.....	468	McGuire, James.....	484	Nyers, E.....	326
Lindholm, A. T.....	584	McGuire, John.....	492	Nason, N. B.....	281
Lindsay, Harry C.....	584	McHale, Michael.....	588	Nason, Joel F.....	281
Little Crow, Indian.....	332	McHattie, Alexander, 386, 400, 471, 396	386, 396	Nason, M. M.....	288
Livingston, James.....	192, 275, 278	McHattie, John.....	386	Nay, John S.....	485
Lockwood, W.....	355, 256	McIntire, J. P.....	438	Nell, Rev. E. D.....	219
Lohmann, J. W.....	447, 449	McKean, Daniel.....	421	Neinstadt, J.....	260
Londen, William S.....	362	McKean, Elias.....	192, 413, 497, 421	Nelson, Andrew F.....	585
Long, Davis.....	584	McKellar E.....	588	Nelson, C. N.....	417
Loomis, Hon. D. B.....	192, 300, 428, 584	McKensie, Hugh.....	439	Nelson, Gustaf.....	290
Loomis, F. E.....	584	McKensie, John J.....	490	Nelson, John G.....	482
Loomis, Col. Gustavus.....	185	McKusick, Anderson & Co.'s Mill.....	517	Nelson, Jonas.....	482
Lord, A. H.....	272	McKusick, D. V.....	588	Nelson, Socrates, 197, 318, 329, 428, 405, 502, 590	591
Low, George.....	585	McKusick, Ivory.....	588	Nelson, Mrs. Socrates.....	591
Lowell, Albert.....	585	McKusick, John, 192, 196, 329, 404, 489	497, 502, 514	Nelson, The C. N. Lumber Com-	561
Lowell, Hon. William.....	585	McKusick, Newton.....	334, 421	pany.....	561
Ludden, J. D.....	221, 300	McLaren Col. R. N.....	221	Netterfield, H.....	311
Lumber, First sawed.....	163	McMahon, James.....	396	Netzer, Frank B.....	591
		McMillan, Alexander.....	248		

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Neubauer, August.....	397	Mission established.....	179, 185	Schilling, William P.....	597
Newman, Prescott.....	464	Point Douglas, Village of.....	353	Schmidt, Wilhelm.....	487
Newman, S. P.....	485	Poltras, Louis T.....	379	Schofield, E. B.....	381
Newman, William H.....	404	Polk County.....	274	Schrade, Christian.....	423
Newport Town of.....	380	Pond Brothers, at Lake Calhoun.....	160	Schulenburg F.....	514
Newspapers, first established.....	217	Pecuniary aid.....	167	Schulenburg & Boeckeler Lum-	
Nieman, Frederick.....	397	Pond, G. H.....	106, 332	ber Company.....	552
Nobles, M. V.....	221, 227	Pond, S. W.....	106, 167, 187	Schulenburg & Boeckeler Lum-	
Nobles, William.....	275	Pomeroy, Frank.....	272	ber Mills.....	514
Nolander, John P.....	485	Porth, Charles.....	392	Schultz, Charles.....	413
Norris, J. S.....	220, 320, 333, 365, 400, 378	Porth, William.....	411	Schultz, Henry.....	275, 378
Norris, J. W.....	194	Post, J.....	289	Schupp, Joseph.....	550, 597
Norris, Sophia Jane.....	379	Poston, Mary.....	468	Schwarz, Nicholas F.....	550, 598
North Hudson village.....	236	Potter, J. S.....	440	Scott, Walter.....	598
Northrup, Anson, 218, 275, 279, 295, 329, 501, 526		Potts, Philip.....	553, 593	Scott, Joel.....	281
Northrup, Mrs. Anson.....	295	Powell, N. N.....	252, 266, 270	Screeton, Thomas.....	363
Northrup, Charles H.....	275, 295	Powell, O. S.....	264, 268, 273	Searles, Dr. Frank W.....	296, 299
Northwestern Lumber Mills.....	575	Pratt, C. H.....	422	Searles, Rev. J. D.....	257
Northwestern Territory.....	316	Pratt, E. P.....	227	Second Battery Light Artillery.....	353
Notinorodin, (Indian).....	326	Pratt, G. W.....	265	Second Regiment Cavalry.....	351
Novelty Carriage works.....	523	Pray, O. A.....	402	Second Regiment M. V. I.....	342
Oakdale, Town of.....	442	Presbyterian church of Minne-		Secrest, Ambrose.....	425, 426, 427, 440
Oakey, C. H.....	288	apolis.....	167	Selb, Paul.....	598
O'Brien, James.....	501	Prescott, City of.....	255	Sencerbox, George.....	598
O'Brien, John.....	354, 363	Prescott, Philander, 191, 220, 255, 320, 330, 471		Setzer, H. N.....	102, 275, 301
Old Maloney.....	168	Proctor, John S.....	536, 593	Seventh Regiment M. V. I.....	347
Oldham, Francis.....	410	Putnam, John D.....	273	Seward, V. C.....	598
Oldham, John.....	410	Putnam, Rev. J. W.....	331	Seymour, G. M.....	599
Olds, L. I.....	404, 410	Putnam, William.....	219	Seymour, G. W.....	311
Olds, Oliver H. P.....	244	Quinlan, John.....	594	Seymour, Sabin & Co.....	519, 535
Oliver, J.....	251, 252	Rahr, John.....	594	Sharpshooters.....	351
Oliver, John.....	413, 422	Railways.....	217, 218	Shaw, Joseph.....	423
Olson, August.....	410	Ralter, Frank M.....	594	Shearer, Austin M.....	303
Olson, Edward A.....	591	Ramsey, W.....	281, 292	Shearer, James.....	354
Olson, Olof.....	290	Ramsey, Gov. Alexander.....	319	Shearer, John.....	353
O'Neal, Hugh.....	439	Redmon, E. N.....	269	Shingledecker, Samuel.....	357
Oneka, Town of.....	459	Reed, Charles.....	488	Shingledecker, Simon.....	354, 363
Opera House.....	531	Reed, J. A.....	535, 594	Shortall, M.....	599
Orff, A. J.....	591	Register, Frank.....	477	Shuttlinger, A. G.....	599
Organ, Pierce.....	486	Register, Samuel M.....	594	Shuttmueller, Joseph.....	312
Orr, Samuel.....	363	Reidel, Charles.....	411	Sibley, H. H.....	162, 167, 194, 318, 327, 327
Ortman, John A.....	397	Reymert, J. D.....	285	Siegrist, Jacob.....	544, 598
Oseola.....	278	Reynolds, Eli C.....	311	Silliman, Dwight.....	245
O'Shaughnessy, J.....	551, 591	Reynolds, J. R.....	398	Simmons, George.....	406
Otis, A. H.....	244	Rheln, John P.....	398	Simmons, Harry.....	599
Otis, Benjamin F.....	300, 305, 320	Rhiner, E.....	594	Simmons, J. P.....	409
Otis, Henry F.....	486	Rhoads, Charles H.....	595	Simmons, R. W.....	409
Otto, Peter.....	592	Rhodes, James C.....	595	Simmons, W. J.....	406, 409
Owen, Robert Dale.....	194	Rice, Hon. Henry M.....	190, 319	Simonet, S.....	550, 599
Packard, H.....	490, 592	Rich, Robert.....	475	Simonds, S. C.....	245
Page, Charles R.....	363	Richardson, S. P.....	595	Sinclair, James H.....	559
Page, George W.....	244	Richardson, W. H.....	595	Sioux Treaty.....	162
Parker, Asa.....	193, 320, 476, 486	Richmond, Andrew.....	490, 491, 494	Sixth Regiment M. V. I.....	346
Parker, Charles A.....	470	Relchow, Charles.....	398	Slaughter, Robert.....	440
Parker, J. M.....	470	River Falls.....	204	Sleeper, Joseph.....	253
Parker, Mrs. Susan.....	439	Roberts, F. L.....	595	Smith, Ansel.....	300, 305
Parks, Ira.....	264	Roberts, Griffiths.....	418	Smith, C. V.....	469
Patterson, Samuel H.....	311	Robinson, Hubbell.....	413, 418	Smith, Miss Eva.....	441
Patwell, N.....	592	Rode, Anton.....	398	Smith, David L.....	379
Payne, James.....	311	Roe, Alva D.....	426	Smith, D. F.....	294
Payne, Rev. A. P.....	267	Rogers, Clarence W.....	422	Smith, F. O. J.....	430, 535
Peake, J. W.....	290	Rollins, John.....	323	Smith, Frank W.....	289
Pennington, Charles.....	411	Roney, J. F.....	596	Smith, Guerdon.....	296
Pennington, George H.....	411	Ross, Oscar.....	309	Smith, James O.....	250
Pennington, James.....	592	Root, James.....	596	Smith, John.....	600
Pennington, William.....	411	Rose, John G.....	474, 486	Smith, Jefferson L.....	441
Perrelle, Edward.....	592	Ross, Frank A.....	263	Smith, Judson A.....	405
Perlin, Moses.....	196, 220, 227, 413, 418	Rowell, Stephen.....	289	Smith, Dr. L. B.....	295
Perrington, James.....	196, 222, 474, 275	Runge, Dr. H.....	289	Smith, Lyman, R.....	255, 263
Perro, Joseph.....	430	Russell, Jeremiah.....	179, 324	Smith, Mrs. Margaret.....	440
Perro, Sylvester.....	439	Russell, Osborne.....	453	Smith, M. J.....	248
Perry, Abraham.....	169	Rutherford, C. A.....	480	Smith, Hon. Robert.....	168, 490
Perry, Oscar.....	363	Rutherford, James.....	451, 491, 457	Smith, Capt. Thomas M.....	352
Persons, Thomas.....	411	Rutherford, W.....	452, 490, 457	Smith, W. J.....	487
Persons, Simon E.....	411	Rutherford, W. W.....	495	Smithson, William H.....	600
Peterson, Andrew.....	397	Sabin, D. M.....	268, 506	Snaustrom, N.....	283
Peterson, Asa E.....	440	Sabin, George F.....	473, 477, 486	Snelling Fort.....	161
Peterson, Charles A.....	477, 486	Saeker, Albert.....	523	Snelling Col. Josiah.....	163
Peterson, N. W.....	593	Samuels, Morris M.....	215, 221, 296	Soule, A. J.....	461, 464
Phillips, Jesse.....	593	Sanderson, Reuben H.....	423	Soule, J. H.....	451, 462, 458
Pickett, J.....	254	Sargent, L.....	597	South Stillwater.....	428
Pierce county.....	250	Sawyer, David.....	464	Spangberg, Rev. M.....	312
Pierce, Charles W.....	397	Sawyer and Heaton.....	513	Spaulding, Rev. George.....	470
Pierce, Henry C.....	593	Sawyer, Wallace & Co.....	553	Spencer, James H.....	328, 600
Pike Island.....	163	Schaar, Henry.....	423	Spindle, E. J.....	600
Pike, Lieutenant Zebulon Mont-		Schabacker, Christopher J.....	385	Springborn, C. Frederick.....	458
gomery.....	162, 163, 321	Schadegg, Rev. J.....	257	Springborn, F. W.....	458
Pinney, Ovid.....	279	Schake, Christian F.....	398	Spooner, John C.....	245
Pioneer Carriage Manufactory.....	522	Schaser, Frederick.....	440	Spoor, Thomas.....	379
Pitman, B. F.....	291	Schenck, Nicholas.....	248	Stambaugh, Colonel.....	274
Pitman, Edward S.....	440	Schermuly, W.....	597	Stanley, B. F.....	412
Plympton, Major.....	168	Schiel, Louis.....	465, 466, 469	Staples, C. H.....	276, 289
Pokegema, Church at.....	179	Schilling, Louisa.....	308	Staples, Charles W.....	289
				Staples, Edward.....	600

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Staples, Henry & Co.	554	Stillwater—		Taylor, H. A.	232, 244
Staples, Isaac 197, 328, 333, 429, 513,	554	Express Companies	527	Taylor, J. L. 192, 276, 296, 304, 318, 326	535, 312
Staples, Josiah	601	Fire Company	528	Taylor, Jesse	304, 305, 328, 329, 455
Staples, Samuel	487	First Mills	502	Taylor, J. A.	259, 270
Staples & Kearney	542	First Newspaper	504	Taylor, N. C. D., 221, 296, 300, 309, 361	312
Starkweather, J. B.	441	Floods	509	Taylor, W. H. H.	602
Starving Time	193	Gaslight Company	528	Tenth Regt. M. V. I.	350
State Prison	533	German Lutheran Church	441	Tepass, Herman	523
Convicts in	534	German Societies	431	Tepass, Mrs. Susannah	603
Grand Jury's Report on	535	Grand Opera House	526	Terry, Gen. Alfred H.	162
Officers of	535	Hotels	526	Tewksbury, D. E.	293
Wardens of	535	Incorporation of	506	Thees, Herman	398
St. Croix in 1840	193	I. O. G. T.	539	Theian, Benjamin	603
River, Legend of	177	Iron Manufactories	521	Third Regt. M. V. I.	343
Settlement on	191	Knights of Pythias	537	Thompson, James	296, 279
Boom Company	197	Landslide	506	Thompson, Joel B.	379
Boom Corporation	197	Library Association	538	Thompson, L. E.	603
Bridge Company	306	Livery Stables	527	Thompson, Nels.	487
Dam Company	306	Lumber Mills	512	Thompson, Peter	379
Flouring Mill	518	Maenmerchor	541	Thompson, Thomas H.	299
Indian Battle at	186	M. E. Church	545	Thon, Martin A.	603
Iron Works	522	Mill Site, Prospecting for	496	Thorne, Henry	315
Lumber Company	285	Newspapers	541	Thorne, William E.	563, 603
Lumber Mills	513	Northwestern Benefit Association	539	Tice Rev. David	603
Manufacturing & Improvement Company	203	Odd Fellows	537	Tilton, W. H.	291
Post, Newspaper	542	Official Roster	510, 511, 512	Titcomb, B. F.	192, 275
Boundaries of	219	Old Settlers' Association	540	Tobin, John	248
Buildings Erected	223	Origin of Name	500	Torinus, L. E.	429, 553
Created	317	Pioneers of	504, 505, 506, 507	Toule, A. S.	221
Divided in Precincts	220	Post-office	530	Town Histories—	
First Election in	219	Present Business	548	Afton	399
First Officers	220	Professional and Business Men	503	Baytown	424
History of	222	Public Halls	531	Cottage Grove	364
Hudson made county seat of	223	Religious Services	504	Dennmark	363
Townships Organized	223	Schools	542	Forest Lake	466
Population in 1850	222	Societies	536	Grant	450
St. Croix County Supervisor's Seal	223	Sod Hill Green-house	524	Lakeland	412
Towns Established	223	Sons of Herman	538	Marine	470
Valuation in 1880	222	St. Ann's Society	539	Newport	380
St. Croix Falls, Business of	296	St. Joseph's Benevolent Society	538	Oakdale	442
Early Settlers	295	St. Vincent de Paul Conference	539	Oneka	456
First School	295	Swedish Lutheran Church	546	Stillwater	486
History of	293	Tamarack House, Built	498	Woodbury	386
Stores and Hotels	307	Telegraph and Telephones	528	Township Directory	609
Steamer Palmyra Arrives	192	Temple of Honor	539	Townshend J. H.	603
St. Croix Valley		Thrilling Adventure	510	Townshend, Roller Mill	518
First Farming in	191	Universalist Society	546	Tozer, Albert	604
Early Saw Mills	196	Vinegar Works	524	Tozer, David	430, 604
History of	177	Water Works	527	Tozer, W.	264, 270
Survey	194	Y. M. C. A.	539	Trask, Sylvanus	320, 490, 604
Topography of	183	Young Ladies Society	539	Treadwell, E. C.	276, 291
St. Croix, Falls of Trading Post at	178	Zions Hill	496	Treadwell, R. P.	291
Steamboats, Building of	216	Stillwater Carriage Works	522	Treaties with Indians	321
Steele, Franklin	163, 164, 191, 206	Stillwater Convention	318	Trieb, William	249
Steen, Dr. A. H.	367, 368, 379	Stillwater Flour Mills	517	Truax, Abraham	364
Stegemann, August	412	Stillwater Lumber Co., Organized	500	Truax, Caleb	354
Steinacker, Frederick	522, 611	Stillwater Savings Bank	525	Truax, Caleb, Jr.	354, 357
Steindorf, Otto	458	Stillwater, Township of	489	True, J. E.	251
Stenstrom, P. J.	551, 602	Stirratt, Rev. James	266	Turnbull, R. A.	291
Stephen, Arthur	446, 447, 450	St. Louis Lumber Company	273, 293	Tenner, Joseph A.	604
Stephens, E. R.	269, 273	Stombs, Daniel S.	602	Turner, Thomas H.	604
Stephens, A.	364	Stone, Col. M.	252	Tuttle, Calvin A.	219, 295, 317
Stephens, Miss Harriet	295	Stover, Almon	458	Tuttle, Chauncey, D.	380
Stephens, Rev. J. D.	166	Stratton, L. W.	487	Tweedy, Hon. John H.	318, 319
Stewart, Edward	602	Streiff, John	423	Ulen, A. A.	604
Stewart, Levi E.	312	Stromberg A. L.	469	Underwood, J. H.	441
Stickney, A. B.	268, 443, 447	Strong, George B.	245	Union Elevator Company	528
Stillwater, City of	496	Sullivan, D. J.	522, 602	Vall, Walter R.	502
Aid Union	540	Sullivan, Michael	245	Valentine, Capt. Daniel H.	346
Agricultural Implements	519	Sullivan, Jacob	447, 450	Van Buskirk, James	553, 604
A. O. U. W.	537	Surrell, Nels O.	291	Van Cleave, Gen. H. P.	842
Banks	524	Swain's Foundry	522	Vander Horck, Capt. John	345
Battle of Chiefs	496	Swain's Machine Shop	521	Van Duzee, Ira	365
Boat Shop	524	Swenson, John	487	Van Hollen, A.	293
Board of Trade	525	Swingler, Mortimer M.	364	Van Meter, John	245
Boot and Shoe Manufactories	523	Swiss Settlers	168	Van Tassell, Theo.	604
Breweries	523	Taft, Charles H.	452, 458	Van Tassell, W.	491
Brick-yard	522	Taft, J. B.	451, 453, 491, 496	Van Vleck, Isaac	306, 312
Bridge	536	Tallafarro, Lawrence	166, 190	Van Vorhes, A.	327, 431, 604
Building Associations	540	Talboys, W. A.	275, 279, 283	Van Vorhes, H. C.	606
Business Blocks	529	Tang, Fred, Sr.	312	Vasa, Village	476
Carriage Factories	522	Tanner, John	387	Veith, Esther P.	469
Catholic Churches	546	Taub, Count	196, 294	Virgil, William, J.	250
Cemetery	546	Taylor's Falls	304	Vincent, William J.	215, 275, 295, 299
Chicago Bakery	524	Copper Mining Company	306	Virginia, First Steamboat	163, 316
Churches	544	Newspapers	307	Vitalis, Charles	315
City Hospital	538	Schools	308	Volmer, H. B.	450
Coloring Works	524	Societies	308	Volmer, Louis	450
Court House	530	Taylor, E. D.	602	Volmer, R. B.	398
Early Courts	503	Taylor, Dr. George	356	Wadsworth, H. L.	266, 273
Early Ministers	504			Wall, Samuel	293
				Walker, George	253, 464

	PAGE
Walker, Orange	193, 197, 220, 470, 487
Walker, P. E.	488
Walker, Judd and Veazie	472
Ward, Thomas E.	488
Ward, John G.	488
Ward, J. D.	312
Washington, C. O.	252
Washington County	316
Agricultural Society	333
Bible Society	538
Boundaries	321
Climate	337
Buildings	328
Division into Towns	328
Early Incidents	329
Election Precincts	326
First Court	326
First Land Sale	327
Missions	333
Officers	322
Poor Farm	334, 490
War Record	338
Washington Flour Mill	491
Watler, Oscar	606
Watson, Burnham K.	424
Watson, George	606
Watson, John	380
Webb, Joseph C.	606
Webster, C. S.	606
Webster, Samuel R.	489
Webster, Mortimer	606
Webster, William	607
Welch, Edward	389
Weld, Prof. Allen H.	265, 273
Weld, Allen P.	273

	PAGE
Wells, B. F.	399
Wells, William H.	459
Weishous, M.	475, 477, 488
West, H. G.	607
Westergren, Ole	474, 488
Weymouth, John	221, 275
Whalen, J.	426, 441
Wheeler, James	607
Wheeler, J. W.	334, 490, 491
Wheeler, R. G.	430
Wheeler, W. H. II.	607
Whelan, Jeremiah	442
Whewell, William	245
Whipple, Bishop	544
White, Henry	607
Whiting, Dr. E. D.	312
Whitney, Rev. J. C.	218
Wichman, John F.	474, 488
Wier, Rev. F. W.	446, 428
Wilcox, George	441
Wilcoxson, Rev. Timothy	332
Wilkin, Col. Alexander	349
Wilkins, Robert	880
Wilkinson, Albert	551, 607
Wilkinson, Rev. John	258
Wilkinson, Hon. M. S., 194,	215, 318
	320, 329
Willet, Octave	607
Williams, J. H.	246
Williams, Samuel C.	264
Willm, William	329, 356, 608
Williamson, Rev. T. S.	167, 267
Williamson, Miss J. S.	330
Willis, G. W.	246
Willock, Adam W.	412

	PAGE
Willoughby, John	385
Willow River Valley	236
Wilson, George	279, 282, 322, 289
Willson, H.	220, 234, 296, 319, 354, 416
	491, 608
Wisconsin admitted as State, 220,	317
Territory formed	317
Wise, P. V.	251, 256
Wissinger, Henry	441
Wissinger, William	441
Withrow, T. J.	461, 464, 491
Woodbury, Judge	387
Woodbury, Town of	386
Wolcott, F. A.	479
Wolf's Brewery	523
Wolf, Frederick	459
Worth, Edward	221, 296, 413
Worth, Mrs. Edward	295
Wright, Addison	608
Wright, J. B.	281
Wright, Mark	351, 357, 364
Wright, Mary	364
Wright, Robert	364
Wright, Willis U.	442
Yoerg, L.	246
York, A. C.	466
Young, Theodore F.	246
Youngbluth, F.	460, 465
Zacher, Godfrey	442
Zuercher, Alfred L.	608
Zurn, Frank	399
Zurn, William	399











